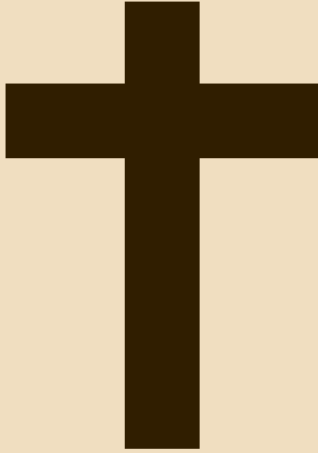


Sylheti New
Testament (Sylo)



Sylheti: Sylheti New Testament (Sylo) New Testament+

Sylheti New Testament (Sylo)
Sylheti: Sylheti New Testament (Sylo) New Testament+

copyright © 2014 Ahle Kitab Society

Language: (Sylheti)

Contributor: The Seed Company

script: Sylheti-nagri Legacy

All rights reserved.

2020-11-30

PDF generated using Haiola and XeLaTeX on 22 Feb 2024 from source files dated 29 Jan 2022
b09efc2b-554a-59ba-ad09-a385ff8f9a86

Contents

giMcS	1
Ad-bhdhGi	38
Ad-bTi	41
Ad-bhcFjL	73
Ad-djF	92
Ad-ghÛhw	125
LhghZi Whbh	150
Ad-cjbhW	181
1-FciØiA	196
2-FciØiA	210
Ad-HhdhSiA	219
Ad-BYiLiA	224
Ad-YidiXiA	229
Ad-FèLiA	233
1-Tifd:	237
2-Tifd:	240
1-SibTi	242
2-SibTi	246
Ad-SiShL	249
Ad-YidibW	251
Ad-BZchWi	253
Ad-BAFjZ	265
1-XiSc	269
2- XiSc	273
1-ghÛhw	276
2-ghÛhw	280
3-ghÛhw	281
Ad-DgjUh	282
MhBch Fhdhb	284

XZiİ SCchs fciY ULLch LiXhch giMcS XciKiSi

EC LiXhch Ebd giMcS LiXhch, gMcS bjLhc (A:) CXcm WhMid EA XZiİ SCchs fciYc ULB Wæc LiXhchz Aèh XhFc GhL FjUcSi Zdm dmGh EC LiXhchc bhMm Aèh chàjd AdhbiWm ShW XDUH Fch AfchYkd bGdjFhSc (ftiilic fmch MhS) HmLm WiMc XciKD MhBc FcLpWz ShW WiMc bjWfh-bcMi, ShW GiAd-Gjfi, FjW Fhb Fcdm ShBW Gjfi Ac FjW Fhbm ShBW ZmMhc EBW, Ac ShW ZUh EFdcm ShBW FS bhDA FcpW, WhYcbhW EFdcm SCZh Fchc FS Zmfi fjMjH UmBW, EC LiXhchc bhMm BSh MhWh MhDz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic MWbc EWjhbW 1400 ZLc AHm EC LiXhch dmGh EDz

B LiXhchc bhMm Aèhc WZi gMcS bjLhc (A:) BSiġhf ALmz ShW MWb EBd Fidh, ShBW Fidh gjcJ ThFi Ze EBdh, FmbWm UmfhØci EBdh, ZiA-fhUi Fcdh, Ac FjW ghdSm Aèh bhZjUc UiUhc-UcfW XhBdh ESh MhWh MhDz

bjLhc (A:) MbhWhc 400 ZLc AHm, bifcc ZhUfh DF YochCWm gMcS BCLjYcm (A:) GjZ bhDA FcSh, BCLjYc ZhZh gMcS BAFjZc (A:) ZjfVc ZWi BLchBdcmE GjZ bhDA FcShz bifci EFdm Dchcm ZWi BLchBd Wh FBA, BZchWi FBA QhFiShz BZchWi fâc bhWi EBd, ciYkMi Zh ZpSdz BCLjY (A:) bhch MhEAc ZhUm, AcF YochCW bifcc ZhUfh EBA ZWi BLchBdc CXcm GjZ Mjc-Mjddb Fcia Shchcm Hjdhb ZhWhBd, EBdm Aèhd gMcS bjLhcm (A:) Zm-Midh ZWi BLchBdcm AMhU Fchc dhHi, Ac ShBW Shchcm YochCWe Hjdhbi ThFi AMhU Fcdhz

Aèh XhFm gMcS bjLhc (A:) HmLm ZWi BLchBd MhSi Ac Shhbh AUb MhSic dhHi Aèhb fciESc KicFhdiW UfOh gjFjb MhWhBdhz EC gjFjb gâd WZi, cLjd, XmHhæcm bh-WLpWz Dc FjWj cU-ZUD WhBz

EC LiXhchs UmGh MhD, Aèhd gMcS bjLhcm gjFjb Uidh, Aèhc dhHi ShBW DGhW XZiİ Ic ZhWhBSh, EC Icc WffhE Aèhd ShWcm UmGhBdhz EC Ecc aiScm ALid XZiİ gmcmb fciY, bhWfm B Iccm XZiİ bidW-Shæj FBA QhFiShz BGhW EBd gC Abdc FhZh fciY, Aih UlWiAc gFd bjiWc FiZdhz EBdm ZWi BLchBd MhSi EC fbd bjLhYicc dhGhW Mh-Hhd MhHhd HiA cBSh, DcdhHi EC DZhUS-GhWhcm Shchc dHm Fci ZBA WiShz gMcS bjLhc (A:) gjFjb bhYif ZWi BLchBdm EC Ic ZhWhBdhz

DcbhMm ALm:

(F) Aèhd ZWi BLchBdcm AMhU Fcdh 1:1-15:21 ADAS

(G) bcjajbiS ZWi BLchBdc LYc 15:22-18:27 ADAS

(H) bhZjUc dHm ShW ZUhC bidWc CLièh 19-24 cjFj

(I) Aèhc XZiİ Ic ZhWhWic gjFjb 25-31 cjFj

(K) Aèhc ZicjÐm ZWi BLchBdc WhYcbhWi 32-34 cjFj

(L) Aèhc XZiİ Ic ZhWhWi 35-40 cjFj

Aèhd ZWi BLchBdcm AMhU Fcdh

(1:1-15:21)

ZWi BLchBdc CXcm Mjddb

¹ Aèhd gMcS BAFjZc WDA Whb UiLdh BLchBd, DcdhHi ShW Zjfc Whb EBd ZWi BLchBdz BAFjZm ShW ZiZi-ZhBóh Ac XciZhec gFdem dBA bifc UmfE HmdhHiz EC fbd ShW dHm EBA Mmch Hmdh, Dchc Whb EBd, ² cjZmW, fibiEW, dmZi, DgjUh, ³ BLhGc, fZjdW, ZiW-BAbiW, ⁴ UhW, Wßhdi, LhUl Ac Aficz ⁵ BAFjZc Zjfc gFdShd bidia fbc MW ALdhz Ac BCLjY AH ThFiC bifc ThFShz ⁶ ZhUm BCLjY, ShW ahBApW, Ac gi Abdc gFd bhch Hmdhz ⁷ EBdm Shchc ZhUc Zjfc ZheiA GjZ ZdAdh EBdhz Dch KhBcEZhd Liİia Aih bifc Umf aciHmdhz

⁸ DcbhMm bifce FDMW WDA ZhUfh EBdh, DBW BCLjYcm KiWpW Whz ⁹ DBW WiMc XtMh EFdcm FBdh, “KhBA UmGE, ZWi BLchBd Efd Abch ThFi Zmfie Ac ZdAdhEz ¹⁰ Sm AE, Abch DF YÜi Fci, BSh MmWj Ac Wh ZhepWz AcWhD Shch ZheiA gmfm MjDc FhdE Abchc UlfbWc dHm bidia Abchc ZicjÐm MjÐ FcZ, ZhUm Abchc Umf ThFi MhBZHiz”

¹¹ SmC Shch fcUhc dhHhBdh Dchcm bhciA-Vcia Mjc-Mjddb Fcia Fhb FchWic dhHiz Dch YochCWe Yfd chGhc dhHi XiTjz Ac chbhmf Whbc UIbOh OhCWE ZhWhBdhz ¹² EBdm Dchc CXcm MS Zmfi Mjc-Mjddb Fch EBd, DchE ES Zmfi Zheidh Ac Liİidhz DcdhHi bifci EFdm ZWi BLchBdcm GjZ QchB Hmdhz ¹³ QchBA DchcmUi Ac FPiW Fhb FchBdhz ¹⁴ bhOi Fhb, BOC Fhb Ac GmSc bhMm Fic Fhb FchBA Dchc MhWcm Siİh ZhWhBdhz Ac Shch Mjc-Mjddb Fcia Wiikc-Xhfhwc dhGhW Fhb FchBSz

¹⁵ ZhUm bifcc ZhUfhD fiYth Ac Yka Whbc UIBMW BZchWi UhB ZmOicm gjFjb Uidh, ¹⁶ “Sjbc BzchWi ZmOiØc UhB HiciS HiA, BShc XjApW XDUH EBdmC bhcidhBE, Ghdi XjeiØcm MiSh chGiEz” ¹⁷ EBdm gi UhB ZmOiØm AèhcM QchBSh HSiFm, bifci ZhUfhc gjFjb Wh bhWiA XjApØcmE MiSh chGSz ¹⁸ SmC ZhUfhD Dchcm WiA MiFhBdh, “BSh Fhb FmWm Fcdhd? XjApØcm FmWm MiSh chGdhD?”

¹⁹ Shch MjAX Uidh, “BZchWi ZmOiW bifci ZmOiØc dhGhW WhD, Shch ZCS ZdAdhZ UhB Shchc FhLhs MhBZhc AHmC Shchc gjcjİh XDUH EBMhdz” ²⁰⁻²¹ EC UIBE ZmOid AèhcM QchBSh Fci, Aèhd cgbS Fcia ShchcmE AEdhU Uidhz Ac ZWi BLchBdE AcE Zmf

Fci ZheiA GjZ fĀibhw EBdhz ²² BSh UmGiA YochCWm WiMc XtMh EFdcm gjFjb Uidh, “BZchWi EFdc FjWj XjApW EBdmC Sjbch Wid WUE YhdhB Uie, Ghdi XjeiØcm MiSh chGiEz”

2

gMcS bjLhc (A:) MWb

¹ DcbhMm dmZi Hjlic DFMW bhWfm, ShW WiMc Hjlic DF FBŪhcm fhUi Fedhz ² EC FBŪhc IcE DF XjAc MWb EBdz XjAHj UmGsm GjZ fjŪc EAD, SiW bhf Vci djFhB chGdhz ³ grmf Ac djFhBSh Wh Xhcia, ShBW Wd-GhHehc DF OjFci dBdhz EC OjFciS bhOia Smd Ac AdFhSch dmXia EHjc aiScm gjcĭhcm ghchBA, HhJhc Kcc Wd Zwc bhMm TBA ABdhz ⁴ Ac Dc FiSh Ufh ED UmGhc dhHi, Shc ZBW UlcB CZhBdz

⁵ Tjeh ZhUm YochCWc Xjei HhJHE WhEAS ABdhz HhJhc Xhce ShW ZhŪi Efd Ijchj-cis ALidz ShBW Kcc Wd-GhHehc bhMm EC OjFci UmGiA, ShW ZhŪicm FBdh, “EC OjFciHj Awz” ⁶ OjFci Qhdh GjdiA UmGdh, Dc aiScm DF XjAD FhŪmzc UmGiA ShW bhDA dhHiHmdz ShBW FBdh, “Bf, BHj S FjWj BZchWic XjAz”

⁷ EC fbd XjAc ZBW ABA YochCWc Xjeicm MiFhBd, “chWi bh, B gjcĭhcm UlV GhEAWic dhHi FjWj BZchWi ZmOicm XhBdm AXWhc HmLm AWSHb Wi?” ⁸ YochCWc Xjeid FBdh, “Mh AWHiz” SmCXjeid HiA XjAc bh'cm dBA ABdz ⁹ YochCWc Xjeid ShWcm FBdh, “EH, Abi Sjbhc ZmSW UibjWm, Sjbi Abhc EBA EC XjAHjcm ZjFc UlV GhEAEz” EC gi ZmOid WiA gjcĭhcm UlV GhEABA Xhdidh ¹⁰ XjAHj FiLj Ze EAc ZhUm ShBW WiA YochCWc Xjeic HmLm UidhBdhz YochCWc Xjeid DWcm WiMc XjA ZhWhB Xhdidh ShBW FBdh, “Abi Shcm XhWi ThFi OhWiA SjdLiz” DcdhHi Shc Whb chGdh bjLh [bhWi, OhWiA Sjdjhz]

gMcS bjLh (A:) bfc Umf ThFi ahHiHmdh

¹¹ grmf bjLh Ze EBHmdm DFUiW ShW WiMc MhSic ahBAPØc HmLm HiA UmGdh, Shch GjZ Fic Fhb Fecz DcbhMm UmGdh, ShW WiMc BZchWi MhSic DF ZmOcm, DF bifciD bhBc-VBc Fcmz ¹² UmGiA KhBcEZhD KhBA Ac FjWj bhWjF Wh UmGhd, ShBW gC bifciem GjW FciA Zhdjc Sdm Hheiehz ¹³ ZhŪc UiWE ShBW gicZhc Zcm Hmdhz HiA UmGdh, UlBMW BZchWid WiMm WiMm bhch-bhci Fcmz EC ShBW Ulfi MWcm FBdh, “EZh, Sjbhc ahBcm FmWm bhchD?” ¹⁴ gm Fpd, “Sjbhc FmHiD Abchc ghFib ZhWhBA ZiKhc FchS XhPhBd? FhBd Mmdh gC bifciem GjW FcL, ECdh AbhcmE GjW FciDShD KhBchD Wi?” EC bjLhD QchB Hmdhz ShBW ZjMdh BSh S MhWh-MhWi EBHmLmz

¹⁵ Ac YochCWmE BSh gjWiA bjLhcm bhcidSh KhBdhz EC fbd bjLh YochCWc HmL ThFi ahHiHmdhz ahHiA bhUiAW UmfE ZFS Fchc dhHi ABdhz ABA gWc DF FjAc FhLhS ZBdhz ¹⁶ bhUiAW UmfE fjABZ Whbc DF Bbhb LhZ ALDhz ShW fhSMW XjeiW ALpWz EC XjeiØm FjAc Xhce ABA, Shchc ZhYc LhHd-bmehcm XhWi GhEABZhc dhHi Hhbhdh achS dhHdhz ¹⁷ EC fbd EBŪ chGhd Efdm Shchcm GmUhBA UidhBdz EBdm bjLh CZhBA Shchcm fhBĭ Fedh, Ac Shchc Xhdcm XhWi GhEABdhz ¹⁸ Shch Shchc ZhYc VhcE HiA ghcdm ShBW MiFhBdh, “Sjbch ABM ES MdUi FmbWm ABhdD?” ¹⁹ Shch FBdh, “DF bifci ZmOhD Abchcm chGhd EFdc AS ThFi ZhKhBLpWz DBW Abchc LhHd-bmehcm XhWi SjdiA GhEABLpWz” ²⁰ SmC ShBW MiFhBdh, “B bhWjFj FjAB? Sjbch Shcm TBA ABēhd FmWm? Dcm Qh-FiA AWiA GhWh GhEAEz” ²¹ DcZhUm bjLhD EC Bbhc ZheiS cBSm chMi EBdhz Bbhb LhZm ShW Xjei LYkchcm bjLhc dHm fhUi Uidhz ²² ZhUm LYkchc IcE DF XjA EBdm bjLhD FBdh, “Abi S ZpSd ZWiA ZiUmfE cBchbz” DcdhHi EC XjAc Whb chGdh MhcLjb [bhWi, ZpSdz]

²³ ZCS UiW ZhUm bifce ZhUfh bciHmdhz ZWi BLchBdm Hjdhhic dhHi FhSc EBA FhŪh-FhOi Fcdz Shchc FhŪW Aēhc HmLm FZjd EBHmdz ²⁴ Aēhd Shchc YciaU gjWdhz ShBW BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZc dHm ShW EAUhc FTh BAU Fcdhz ²⁵ Ac ZWi BLchBdc ZhD bjG YichBdh, UDAc WMcm Shchc ZhD KhBdhz

3

Sjc XheE gMcS bjLhD (A:) Aēhc UiUhc XhBdh

¹ bjLhD ShW gCc bhUiAWi Bbhb LhZ fjABZc LhHd-bmeh chGShz DFUiW ShW LhHdc Xhd dBA bcjajbic gmf HhdhS Aēhc Xhe Sjcc FhLhS Hmdhz ² gWE DF Mjdhc bhMm bhZjUc Yicūhd AHjWic dhGhW Wjcc bhM ThFi ShWcm UmGh Uidhz bjLhD UmGdh, Mjdhc bhMm AHjBW Mdmc ETK Mjdh Mdmc Whz ³ EC ShBW ShBljz EBA FBdh, “Mjdh Mm Mdmc Wh Dc FhcW FiSh? Sm AcE FhLhS HiA UmGi KhBWz”

⁴ bhZjUm MmZdh UmGdh DBW UmGhc dhHi FhLhS MhBchHi, EC fbd ShBW Mjdhc bhM ThFi QhFiA FBdh, “bjLh, E bjLh!” bjLhD FBdh, “ECWj Abiz” ⁵ Aēhd FBdh, “Ac LhbWm AHjABE Whz Sjbhc Xhe ThFi MjSh GjdidhEz MhWE Wi, Sjbi EGW Mm MhHhS CZhBL BGhW XhF MhHhZ ⁶ gjWE, Abi Sjbhc ZhYc Aēh, BZthgibc Aēh, BLghFc Aēh Ac BAFjZc Aēhz” BGhW gjWiAc bjLhD ShW bjG djFhBēhz Aēhc ZhD KhBSm ShW Uide Qc ghbhBHmdz

⁷ bhZjUm YcbhBdh, “Abi bifc UmfE Abhc ZŪh EFdc UlG-bLiZS UmGiAcz bifci fcUhc

EFdc dhHi Shchc FhÜw gjWiAcz Shchc UIG-Fi gFdSh Abi UmGLiz⁸ UmGiA bifci EFdc Mjdbj ThFi Shchem ZhKhBSHb Fci Abi WiMm dhbiA ABLiz Sm Abi Shchem bife ThFi gchBA WibjHiz WiA cfhBd Mbic ZCS Ze fjÜc DF Umf Uibjz BGHW UIV Ac bCc ah×hc Adh Umfz EC Umf Ebd EGWFjc FmWhWi, giOOi, Abjci, YhciMi, giäi Ac MiZjMi EFdc Umfz⁹ ZWi BLchBdc YciAU Abhc UzZhcE ABLm, bifci EFdm Shchem Mmdh LhShBch, BSh Abi UmGiAcz¹⁰ DcdhHi Abi Sjbhcm YochCwC HmLm XhPhBacZ Sjbi MhE, HiA Abhc ZÜh ZWi BLchBdcm bife ThFi Zhc FciA AWEz”

¹¹ bjLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi AcF MW Fm, MmBW YochCwC LhbWm HiA bife Umf ThFi Shchem gchBSHb Xhcbjz?”

¹² AèhD FBdh, “Abi S Sjbhc dHm dHm cbjz Sji bife ThFi bhWfcm gchBA AWiA, Shchem dBA EC XheF Abhc DZHU FcZhdZ SmC ZjMZhD Abic Sjbhcm XhPhBLiz”

¹³ bjLhD AcM Fcdh, “UmGCÄh, Abi MmZhd ZWi BLchBdcm HiA FBjz, Sjbhc ZhY-UhUhc AèhD Abhcm ZmMiLpW, EC fbD Shch MjUi MiFhBW ShW Whb FiSh, Sm Shchem FiSh MjAX UiShb?”

¹⁴ AèhD FBdh, “Abi MmBW ALi, ALiCz ZWi BLchBdcm ECdh FBE, MmW Whb ‘Abi ALi’ ShBW Abhcm Sjbhc HmLm ZmMiLpWz¹⁵ Sji HiA Shchem FBE, ‘bhZjU’ MmBW gc-ghbmfh ALpW, DBW Sjbhc ZhY-UhUhc Aèh, BZthgibc Aèh, BLghF Ac BAFjZc Aèh, DBWC Abhcm Sjbhc HmLm ZmMiLpWz Abhc gc-ghbmfhFjc Whb ‘bhZjU, MmBW ALpWz’ MjHm MjHm, Xjcfm Xjcfm EC Whb FhBb cBZZ¹⁶ Sji MhE, HiA ZWi BLchBdc bjcai EFdm DGhWE Udh FciA FE, bhZjU, MmBW Shchc ZhY-UhUhc Aèh, BZthgibc Aèh, BLghF Ac BAFjZc Aèh, ShBW Sjbhcm UiUhc UiA FBLpW, Abi Sjbhc ZhD GiAd FcLi, Sjbhc Cxhc Mjdbj-blizS UmGLi, bifce Sjbhc ZhD MmSh Fch Ec DESH GiAd FcLiz¹⁷ BSh UmGiA Abi FBac, Abi bifce Hjd-hbi ThFi Sjbhcm ZhKhBA FmWhWi, giOOi, Abjci, YhciMi, giäi Ac MiZjMi EFdc UIV Ac bCc ah×hc Adh UmfE WibjHiz

¹⁸ “BLchBdc bjcai EFdm Sjbhc FTh gjWZh, Sji Shchem dHm dBA bifce ZhUfch HmLm MhBEz HiA FBE, ‘bhZjU, MmBW BZchWi EFdc Aèh, ShBW Abhcm UcfW UiLpWz DcdhHi Abch ShW Whbm DGhW FjzZhWi FcShb KhBac, Abch bcjajbic ZhD SiW UiWc XT HiA FjzZhWi Uibj, Sm Abchem MhEAc EWjbsi UmCÄhz”¹⁹ EBdm Abi MhWi bifce ZhUfhd Sjbhcm MhBSm UiS WhD, MjcmZCÜi FcdmE UiS WhDz²⁰ SmC Abi Abhc FjUcSi AS dhHhBj Ac ECdh AKhWF HMZ WhMid Fcbj, MhSm gm Sjbhcm MhBSm UmDz²¹ Ac Abi bifci EFdc Uidc bhMm ZWi BLchBdc ZhD DbW DF UDac ahZ XDuh FchBj, Dch MhWj bife ThFi Ghdi

ASm Wh MhBWz²² gFd BLchBdi ZmOiØm Shchc Aci-Yci Zh Mmchc Zheis Shch cpW, ECdh bifci ZmOiØc HmL ThFi Shchc fjWh-cjXhc HDWh-HhOi Ac ahdh FhXe-KjXe GjMiA WiEz ESh UiA Sjbhc XjA-XjeiWcmE ghMhBE, EC WbjWhD Sjbch bifciØc VW-LhbhWh UGd FcZhdz”

4

gMcS bjLhD (A:) FmchbSi-bhMmMh XhBdh

¹ bjLhD MjAX Uidh, “bhZjU, Shch MjUi Abhcm DFiW Wh FcpW, Abhc bhS Wh gjWpW Zh Shch MjUi FpW, bhZjUm Sjbhcm UcfW UiLpW Wh, Sm Abi FiSh FcShb?”² EC bhZjUm ShWm MiFhBdh, “Sjbhc ASE BHj FiSh?” ShBW FBdh, “DHj dhPiz”³ bhZjUm FBdh, “EFOh bhOis YhdhEz” bjLhD dhPicm bhOis YhdhSmC BOh ghY EBHmdz ghY UmGiAc ShBW YhdUi gcdhz⁴ bhZjUm ShWm gjFjb Fcdh, “AS ZhehBA EHjc dmÖE VcEz” Ac ShBW Vchc dHm dHm EHj gicZhc dhPi EBHmdz⁵ ZhUm bhZjUm FBdh, “Sjbi ECdh FciE, SmC Shch ghLhC DFiW FcZi Shchc ZhY-UhUhcBØc Aèh, BZthgibc Aèh, BLghF Ac BAFjZc AèhD Sjbhcm UcfW UiLpWz”

⁶ bhZjUm gicZhc FBdh, “Sjbhc AS Sjbhc KhDcc Sdm ghchEz” ShBW AS ghchBdh, Ac Zhc Fchc ZhUmC ShW AS Fji-vdZmUh Zmbhcm UIVc dhGhW Vdh EBHmdz⁷ bhZjUm FBdh, “Sjbhc AS gicZhc gWE ghchEz” ShBW ghchBdh Ac KhDcc SD ThFi Zhc FciA UmGpW, AHc dhGhW ahdh EBHmLmz

⁸ bhZjUm FBdh, “Shch MjUi Sjbhcm DFiW Wh FcpW, Sm Sjbhc dhPicm ghY EA UmGdm DFiW FcZh, Ac DEOhD DFiW Wh Fcdm Sjbhc ASc Zmbhcc FmchbSi UmGdm Shch DFiW FcZhz⁹ Ac MjUi B UlBE FmchbSIDE DFiW Wh FcpW, Sjbhc FTh Wh bhWpW, Sm Sji Wid WU ThFi Tjeh XhWi AWiA gjFWh bhOis YhdhBE, UmGZhd bhOis XeiAC B XhWi dC EBMiZz”

¹⁰ EC bjLhD bhZjUcm FBdh, “E bhdiF, Abi S ahdh Fci bhS-FThc bhSShb Xhci Wh, AHmE XhcShb Wh Ac AXWm B Hjdhhc dHm ZhSKiS Fchc ZhUmE Xhci Wh, Abhc S MiYch ZhekAz”¹¹ bhZjUm FBdh, “bhWjcm bjG Fm ZhWhBLm, Abi WhD Wi? Fm bh-Wfcm ZjZh, GhjA Zh AUh ZhWhBW? KCGm UmGhc dhHi Kgjc XhEAc Fm UmBW? Bsh S Abi bhZjUmC UmB Wh Wi? ¹² Sm Sji MhE, HiA FiSh bhSiShD Abi giFhBA Uibjz Sjbhc bjGc MZhwcm Abi fhBì Fcbjz”

¹³ ShBW FBdh, “E bhdiF, Abi biWS FciAc, EBÜ FmCcm XhPhB UmCÄhz”¹⁴ EC bjLhC CXcm bhZjUc HjLh Cpdz ShBW FBdh, “Sjbhc ahB ghejW ZiW dmZi ALm Wh Wi? Abi MhWi, gm ahdh ZCisH UiS Xhcmz gm EGW Sjbhc dHm UmGh FchS Ac, Sjbhcm UmGiA gm GjZ Gjfi EBZz¹⁵ Sji giFhBA UIE Ac FBE

gm FiSh bhSiSz Abi Sjbch UIBEMWc bjGc MZhwcm fhBì Fcbjz Ac gWE HiA FiSh FcShD Abi giFhBA Uibjz ¹⁶ Sjbhc aHb ghejWc bjG EBZ Sjbhc bjG, gm Sjbhc EBA bhWfc dHm bhSiZz XmHhæc EFdm Mmdh Aèhc Fhdhb FpW, ghejWm EcDh Sjbhc Zjdi FBZz ¹⁷ EC dhPi Sjbhc ASE chGiE, BOh UiA gC FmchbSi-bhMmMh EFd MhBc FcZhdz”

¹⁸⁻¹⁹ bhUiAW UmfE ThFsmC bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb FcLdh, “Sjbi bific MhEHì, FhcW bifce MmSh bhWfm Sjbhcm GjW FcSh KhBLdh, BSH EGW bciHmLpWz” SmC bjLhd ShW gCc fjABZc FhLhS HiA FBdh, “Abi Abhc MWb-bhOi bific UmfE MhBSbh KhBchb, Abhc Gmf-FjOjb EFd MiSh ALpW Fi Wh, Shchc gh-d-gFiFS UmGhS MhBSbh, Sm Abhcm MhEAc EWjbSi UmCÀhz” gCcm FBdh, “ABÈh, Lgi-LhdhbSm MhEz” ²⁰ EC bjLhd ShW ZiZi Ac XjApØcm HhVhc CXcm KehBA bifce XTm cEAWH EbDhz ShW ASE Aèhb FmchbSic gC dhPi chGdz

²¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbi bific HiA ghedm Abhc UmEA FmchbSi EFd YochCWc LhbWm UmGhBE, EBdm Abi Shc Uidcm Xhfhw ZhWhBdibj, gm bhWfcm LheS WhDz ²² Sjbi YochCWcm FBE, bhZjUm WiMm FBLpW, “Zwi BLchBd S Abhc Ze XjSc dhGhWz ²³ Abi WiMm Sjbhcm gjFjb FcLdhb, Abhc DZHUSE MhBSH Fci Sjbi Abhc XjScm Lhei UiShD, EBdm Sjbi bhWL Whz DeUhD AbiE Sjbhc Ze XjScm bhcidibjz”

²⁴ ZhUm bific MhEAc XTE chBS FhOhBZhc MhHhS ABdm bhZjUm bjLhcm bhcidish Fci bjGh-bjGi EBdhz ²⁵ EBdm ShW ZiZi LYkchD DGHw VchbD XhE dBA ShW XjAc bLdbhWi FchBèh Ac EFOh ShW Mhbhb bjLhc XhEc bhMm LjABA FBdh, “dCc ZUdh Abi Sjbhcm Mhbhb gifhZm XhBLiz” ²⁶ SmC bjLhcm bhZjUm Lhei Uidhz bLdbhWi Fhbc ZmXhcm LYkchD S EC FThC FBLdhz

²⁷ DcbhMm bhZjUm ghejWcm FBdh, “Sjbi bcjajbiS HiA bjLhc dHm UmGh FcEz” EC ShBW Hmdh Ac Aèhc Xhe Sjcc HmLm ABA bjLhcm XhBA Kjbh Uidhz ²⁸ Ac bhZjUm MmSh MmSh FBZhc dhHi bjLhcm gjFjb UiLdh, bjLhd Bsh gAdsh ghejWcm MhWhBdhz bhZjUm MS dhGhW FmchbSi UmGhWcm gjFjb UiLpW, Bsh gFdShc ShBW ghejWcm ZjMhBdhz

²⁹ ZhUm bjLh Ac ghejW bific UmfE HiA Zwi BLchBdc gFd bjeàicm Udh Fedhz ³⁰ bhZjUm bjLhcm MSSh FBLdh, ghejWm Bsh gFdSh Shchcm MhWhBdh, Ac gC FmchbSi EFdE bhWfc LhbWm UmGhBdhz ³¹ DcdhHi bhWfm BSH DFiw Fedhz Shch MmZdh gjWdh, bhZjUm Shchc ZhD GiAd FcLpW, Shchc CXcc Mjdbj-bjLiZS UmGLpW, EC Shch ShWcm fBMUH Fedhz

5

YochCWc dHm XDdh fhÀhs

¹ bjLh Ac ghejWm HiA YochCWcm FBdh, “bhZjU, MmBW Zwi BLchBdc Aèh, ShBW WiMm FBLpW, Abhc ZÜh EFdcm Sjbi Lhei UmE, Abhc Whbm gM Fchc dhHi, Shch bcjajbiS giMcS FcSm EBZ, Sjbi Shchcm LheEz” ² YochCWm MjAX Uid, “B bhZjU AcF MW Fm, MmW gjFjb bhWiA Abi Zwi BLchBdcm Lhei UiShb? Bdh FjWj bhZjUcm Abi KiWi Wh, Ac Zwi BLchBdcmE Abi LheShb WhDz” ³ Shch FBdh, “BZchWi EFdc Aèhd Abchcm UcfW UiLpWz DcdhHi Abch biWS FciAc Abchcm bcjajbic ZhD SiW UiWc XT HiA, Abchc bhZjU Aèhc Whbm FjczhWi FcSm UmCÀh, AcWhD ShBW gDS Abchcm HmZi Zmbhc UiA Zh MjDc bhMm YhdhBA bhcidhBZhz” ⁴ bifcc ZhUfhd MjAX Uidh, “E bjLh Ac ghejW, Sjbch bhWfcm FmWm FhbE ThFi YichBchD? MhE, SjbchE HiA FhbE dhHEz” ⁵ UmGchD Wi, UmfE Sjbchc bhWjF ZCS ZheiHmLpW, Ac Sjbchc dhB XhBA BSHD FjWj Fhb Fcch Whz”

⁶ EC YochCWm gCUiWC bific Mhdib fcUhc Ac BLchBdi LjZmUhc EFdcm gjFjb Fedh, ⁷ “BO ZhWhBZhc dhHi Sjbch bhWfcm AHc dhGhW Gmc-Wmch AWiA UiE Wh, Shch HiA BSH MjHhe FcCFz” ⁸ EBdm AHm Shch MSGhW BO ZhWhBS EGWE ESGhW ZhWhBSm EBZ, DGHWE Fb EBS WhDz BSH AdfiA EBHmLpW Fci, EWE ABA Shchc Aèhc Whbc FjczhWi FcSh FBA KièhBchz ⁹ Sjbch Shchcm AcE Fic FhbE dhHhE, SmC BSHD FjWj dhGhW ZhMm bhS Wh gjWiA Fhbc bhMm bW UiZhz”

¹⁰ EC gi fcUhc Ac LjZmUhc EFd ZhcE HiA bhWfcm FBdh, “YochCWm FBLpW, EGW ThFi ShBW Ac BO ZhWhWic Gmc MjHhB UiSh WhDz” ¹¹ Sjbch MmW ThFi Xhc Gmc-Wmch MjHhBE, EBdm Sjbchc Fhb FjØhc FhbBd EBS WhDz” ¹² EC bhWfm Gmc-Wmch SjFhBZhc dhHi ghch bific UmfE Liìi Hmdhz ¹³ Ac fcUhc EFdm Zhcm ShUHUiA Fpd, “AHm Gmc MjHhBA UmEAc Zhdh Sjbch XcSmF UiW MSGhW BO ZhWhB-ShD, EGWE ESGhW ZhWhEz” ¹⁴ YochCWc Mhdib fcUhc EFdm Zwi BLchBdc CXcm Mm LjZmUhc dhHhBLid, gC fcUhc EFd ABA LjZmUhc EFdcm bhBc-VBc FciA MiFhBd, “Sjbch AHm MSGhW BO UiShD, EGW ESGhW UmE Wh FmWm?”

¹⁵ EC Zwi BLchBdc LjZmUhc EFdm ABA YochCWc HmLm Whdih Uidh, “AXWhc B Hjdhb EFdc dHm Bdh ZmZghe FmWm Fcch? ¹⁶ fcUhc EFdm Abchcm Gmc-Wmch MjHhB UmBW Wh, Sh-E BO ZhWhBZhc gjFjb UmBW Ac AXWhc B Hjdhb EFdcm bhBc-VBc FepW, EBdm Ulf S AXWhc WiMc fcUhc” ¹⁷ YochCWm MjAX Uid, “Sjbch AdfiA, FjeiA, DcdhHi FBchD bhZjU Whbm FjczhWi FchS MhBSbhZ ¹⁸ MhE, Fhb FcE

HiAZ Sjbchcm Gmc UmEA MhBS WhD, ShE XcSmF UiW MSGhW BO ZhWhBZhc FTh ALid, ESGhWC ZhWhBSm EBZz”

¹⁹ EC ZWi BLchBdc LjZmUhc EFdm ZjMdh, Shch ZiXUc bhMm XeLpW, FhcW Shchcm gjFjb Fch EBLm, AHm MSGhW BO ZhWhWi dhHS, EGWE ESGhW BO ZhWhBSm EBZ, Fb EBS WhDz ²⁰ Shch YochCWc HmL ThFi MhEAc XTE bjLh Ac ghcjWc dHm UmGh EBD, Dch CZhBA Zhc KhEAS ALdhz ²¹ LjZmUhc EFdm FBdh, “bhZjUm AXWhchc XhEWfh fhMh UiZh, AXWhch YochCW Ac Shc CMic-WmMicc HmLm Abchcm XKH-HhÜh ZhWhBA, Abchcm GjW Fchc dhHi SdjAc WiA Shchc ASE UiLpWz”

²² EC bjLhD gicZhc HiA bhZjUc HmLm YciAU Fcdh, “E UiW UlWiAc bhdiF, Sjbi FmWm Sjbhc ZÜhcm bjLizSE YhdhBdhD? Ac Abhcm FiShèhHi ZmMidhd? ²³ YochCWc HmLm Sjbhc FTh gjWhWic ZhU ThFiC Sjbhc ZÜh EFdc CXcm Mjdbj S AcE ZheiLmz Ebdm Sjbi S FjØhc Fcdh Whz”

6

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “YochCWc FiSh Ufh ED Sjbi UmGiE, Abhc ASc Mjc UmGdmC gm bhWfcm Lhei UiZz MjcAdh ASc FjUcS UmGdmC gm Shc Umf ThFi Dchcm GmUhB UiZz”

ZWi BLchBdc dHc EAUh Aèhc BAU ALm

² Aèhd bjLhc dHm ZhSKiS Fci FBdh, “Abi ‘bhZjU MmBW ALpW’z ³ Abi BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFJZc HmLm fcZ-fÀibhw Aèh Whbm UiUhc UiShb, ‘bhZjU MmBW ALpW’ Whbm Shchcm UiUhc UiShb Whz ⁴ Abi Shchc dHm EC EAUh FcLdhb, Abi Sjbchcm FmWhW Umf Uibj, Mm UmfE Sjbch bjLhYic EBA ce, EC UmfC Abi Sjbchcm Uibjz ⁵ GhL Fci bific EFdm ZWi BLchBdcm Hjdhibi FchWic dhHi Dchc FhÜw gjWiA, Abhc gC EAUh BAU Fcdhbz ⁶ EGW Sjbi HiA ZWi BLchBdcm FE, bhZjUm FBLpW, Abi bhZjU, Abi Sjbchcm bific EFdc Sd ThFi Zhc Fci AWbj, Shchc Hjdhibi ThFi AMhU Fcbjz Shchcm UmGhc bS fhMh UiA, Abhc FjUcSi ASUi Sjbchcm GhdhL Fcbjz ⁷ grfm Sjbchcm Abhc WiMc ZÜh ZhWhBbj, Abi WiMm Sjbhc Aèh Ebbjz SmC Sjbch ZjMZhD, Abi Aèhc Sjbchc bhZjU, Ac bific EFdc ahcc Sd ThFi AbiC Sjbchcm ZhKhBLiz ⁸ Abi BZthgib, BLghF, BAFJZc dHm Mm UmfC FTh EAUh FcLi, gC UmfE Sjbchcm dBA MhBbj, Sjbch gC UmfC bhdiF EBZhDz AbiC bhZjUz”

⁹ bjLhD HiA BSh gFdSh Shchcm Mh-WhBdh, Ebdm gi ZmThDa Mjdbj-SFdiY Ac Hjdhibi FcSm FcSm bW-bch EBMhEAD, Shch Ac bjLhc bhSm FhW Uidh Whz

¹⁰ EC bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, ¹¹ “Sjbi HiA bific ZhUfh YochCWcm FE, gm MhWj Shc Umf ThFi Dchcm MhBSm UmDz” ¹² bjLhD

MjAX Uidh, “ZWi BLchBdmC MmZdh Abhc bhS gjWmc Wh, Sm YochCWm Fidh gjWZ? Ac Abhc S bhSSm bjGE dhHiMhDz” ¹³ SmC bhZjUm bjLh Ac ghcjWcm FBdh, “Sjbch ZWi BLchBd Ac bific chMh YochCWcm FE, bhZjUm Abchcm gjFjb UiLpW, dmZi BLchBdcm bific ThFi Zhc Fci WmEAc dhHiz”

gMcS bjLh Ac ghcjWc (A:) ZhY-UhUhBØc XciKD

¹⁴ bjLh WZic WiMc MhSi ZWi BLchBdc XcVhW bjcai Ebdh gMcS BAFJZ, Aèhd EC BAFJZc WDA Whb UiLdh BLchBdZ BLchBdc XjApW Ebdh cjZmW, fibiEW, dmZi fg bjO ZhcEMW, EC dmZi Ebdh bjLh Ac ghcjW GhÜhw bjd bjcaiz

BLchBdc Ze XjA cjZmWc XjApW Ebdh gWJf, Xèj, ghLic Ac Fcbi, Dch cjZmW GhÜhw bjd bjcaiz

¹⁵ fibiEWc XjApW Ebdh MibjDd, MhbiW, EgU, MhGiW, fgC Ac Shc FmWhWi ZCc ScYh XjA fCd, Dch fibiEW GhÜhw bjd bjcaiz

¹⁶ GhÜhw ShdiFh gifhZm dmZic XjApW Ebdh MhcLjW, FhghS Ac bhchciz dmZi DF-f fheSif ZcL ZhKiLdhz ¹⁷ MhcMic Hjiic XcVhW gifhZm MhcLjWc XjApW Ebdh diZWi Ac fibiEz ¹⁸ FhghSc XjApW Ebdh BbchW, BMghc, gmZcW Ac Cìdz FhghS DF-f Smñif ZcL ZhKiLdhz ¹⁹ bhchcic XjApW Ebdh, bgdi Ac bjfiz DchC Ebdh dmZic GhÜhw bjd bjcaiz

²⁰ BbchWc XjApW Ebdh bjLh Ac ghcjWz BbchWm ShW YkYk BCGhZmMcm ZiA FcLdh, ShW XmOE Dchc MWb EBLidz BbchW DF-f fheSif ZcL ZhKiLdhz

²¹ BMghcc XjApW Ebdh Fjchg, WmYH, MiGciz

²² Cìdc XjApW biffDd, BdfhYW Ac MiSciz ²³ Ac ghcjWm AbiWhUhZc Xjei Whgicf ZBW BdifmZhcM ZiA FchD, ShW gjcjñ Ebdh WhUhZ, AZigi, Adi-AMc Ac BLhbhcZ

²⁴ Fjchgc XjApW Ebdh Efic, BdfhWh, EZi-Afyz Dch Fjchgi EFdc bjd bjcaiz

²⁵ Adi-AMcc XjA Ebdh XiWgfc ghcjWc XjA Adi-AMcm XjOiDdc Xjeicm ZiA FchD ShBc XmOE XiWgfc MWb EBLidz

Hjii gifhZm Dch Ebdh dmZi GhÜhw bjd bjcaiz

²⁶ EC ghcjW Ac bjLhcm bhZjUm gjFjb FcLdh, Sjbch ZWi BLchBdcm LiXhB Udc dhGhW bific ThFi Zhc FcEz ²⁷ bjLh Ac ghcjWmC ZWi BLchBdcm bific ThFi Zhc Fci AWhc FTh bific ZhUfh YochCWc dHm bh-SiLdhz

bhZjUm gMcS bjLh Ac ghcjWcm (A:) gjFjb Uidh

²⁸ bhZjUm bjLhc dHm MmUiW bife UmfE ZhSKiS Fedh, ²⁹ gC UiW ShBW FBdh, “Abi bhZjUz Sm Sjbhcm EGW MmSh MmSh FBbj, BSh gFdSh Sjbi biffc ZhUfh YochCWcm FBEz” ³⁰ bjLhD bhZjUc UcZhcE AcM Fedh, “UmGCÀh, Abhc S bhSsm bjGE dhHiMhd, YochCWm FjWj Abhc bhS gjWZ Wi?”

7

¹ EC bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh “gJWE, Abi YochCWc HmLm Sjbhcm Aèhc dhGhW ZhWhBbjz Ac Sjbhc ahB ghcjWcm ZhWhBbj Sjbhc WZiz ² Abi Sjbhcm Mmdh gjFjb Fcbj, Sjbi ECdh ghcjWcm FBZhd, Ac ghcjWm ESh YochCWcm FBz; MhSm gm ZWi BLchBdem Shc Umf ThFi Lhei UmDz ³ EBdm Abi YochCWc Uidcm XhfhW Fcidibjz bife UmfE Abi ZCS FmchbSi Ac FjUcSi didh-Gmdh UmGhBbjz ⁴ Shc ZhUmE YochCWm Sjbhc bhSc Uhb Uis WhDz SmC Abi biffc CXcm Abhc AS dhHhBA, UmGhc bS fhMh UiA bife Umf ThFi Abhc WiMc ZÜh Zwi BLchBdem LiXhBc dhGhW Udm Udm Zhc Fcbjz ⁵ biffc bhMm Abhc WiMc AS dhHhBbj, bific EFdc bhM ThFi Zwi BLchBdem Zhc FciA AWbj, EC UiW Shch ZjMZh AbiC bhZjUz” ⁶ ZhUm bjLh Ac ghcjWm ECdh Fedh, bhZjUc gjFjb bhYiF Fhb Fedhz ⁷ YochCWc dHm bhS-FThe fbD bjLhc ZDef ALid Afi, Ac ghcjWc Sichfi ZcLz

gMcS ghcjWc (A:) FmchbSic dhPi

⁸ EC fbD bhZjUm bjLh Ac ghcjWcm FBdh, ⁹ “YochCWm MmZhd FBz, Sjbhc WiMc FjWj FmchbSi Fhb UmGhE, SmC Sjbi ghcjWcm FBE, Shc dhPi WiA YochCWc LhbWm YhdhBS, YhdhWic dHm dHmC Boh ghY EBMiZz” ¹⁰ ZhUm bjLh Ac ghcjWm YochCWc HmLm Hmdh, HiA bhZjUc gjFjb bhYiF Fhb Fedhz ghcjWm YochCW Ac Shc CMic-WhMicc LhbWm gC dhPi YhdhWic dHm dHmC Boh ghY EBHmdz ¹¹ EC YochCWmE Shc HjWiW Ac MhUIHic EFdem AWhBd, ShchE Shchc MhUl-bWí UiA ECdh UmGhBdhz ¹² Shch gFdmC Mhcmic dhPi Lhed, Ac DESh ghY EBHmd, EBdm ghcjWc dhPiD Shchc gAd dhPicm Hidididz ¹³ BSh UmGiAE YochCWc Uid XhfhW cBd, gm Dchc bhSm FhW Uid Wh, Mmdh bhZjUm AHm FBLdhz

Aèhc XDdh HMZ, XhWi dC EBHmd

¹⁴ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “YochCWc Uid S XhfhW, gm bhWfcm LheSm chMi WhDz ¹⁵ Sm Sjbi ZiAWi Zhdh YochCWc HmLm MhBE, Hmdm UmGZhd gm XhWic HmLm MhBz, Sjbi Shc dHm UmGh Fchc dhHi Wid WUc XhcE CzdBzEz Sjbhc Mm dhPi ghY EBLid, EC dhPi ASE Fci WiEz ¹⁶ WiA Shcm FBE, ‘bhZjU, MmBW BZchWi EFdc Aèh, ShBW WiMm Abhcm XhPhBLpW AXWhcm EGHw FBShb, Sjbi

Abhc ZÜh EFdcM Lhei UmE, Shch Abhc ZÜnHi Fchc dhHi bcjajbiS giMcS FcCE, Sh-E EGWE Sjbi gjWchD Whz ¹⁷ DcdhHi EGW Sjbi ZjMZhd, AbiC bhZjUz’ EGHw FBA ghci Sjbi FBE, ‘UmGCÀh, Abi WiMc ASc dhPi UiA EC Wid WUc XhWiS Zhei bhcbj, Ac gAd XhWi dC EBMiZz ¹⁸ gAd bhL bciMiZ Ac XKH HÜ ZhcBZ, SmC bific EFdm EC Wid WUc XhWi GhBSH XhcSh WhDz’ ”

¹⁹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “ghcjWcm EC FTh FE, Sjbi WiMc dhPi dBA bific EFdc gAd XhWic CXcm, Umfc HhJH-Whdh, GhD-Zid, AEc-ZhEc KhBcEZhd Sjbhc AS ZhehE, SmC BShc gAd XhWi dC EBMiZz XhÍc GJUia ZhWhBd Zh dhFeic XhSid-Fdfic bhMm TEA XhWiE dC EBMiZz”

²⁰ EC bjLh Ac ghcjWm bhZjUc gjFjb bhYiF ECdh Fedh, ShBW dhPi CKh Fci YochCW Ac Shc CMic-WhMicc LhbWm Wid WUc XhWiS Zhei bhcdh, SmC gFd XhWi dC EBHmdz ²¹ Wid WUc gFd bhL bciHmd, gFd XhWiS XKh HÜ ZhcBd, bific EFdm XhWi Ac GhBSH Xhcdh Wh, bife Umfc gFd XhWi dC EBHmdz ²² bific MhUIHic EFdem Shchc MhUl-bWí LheiA ECdh Fcd, Dsm YochCWc Uid XhfhW cBdz gm Dchc bhSE FhW Uid Wh, Mmdh bhZjUm AHm FBLdhz ²³ ZhUm YochCWm bjLh Ac ghcjWcm XiL UiA Shc chMZheiS HmdHi, BSh FjØhsc FhW Uid Whz ²⁴ EBdm FjWj bificiD HhJHc XhWi GhBSm Wh XhchD, XhWi GhEAc dhHi HhJHc Xhcc KhBcEZhd Shch Hhs GjUidhZ

²⁵ Wid WUc XhWiS bhZjUc HMZ WhMid EAc ZhUm fhs UiW HjMci Hmdz

8

Aèhc ULLch HMZ, Zoj

¹ EC fhs UiW ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi YochCWc HmLm MhE, HiA Shcm FE, bhZjUm WiMm FBch, Abhc GmMbs Fchc dhHi Abhc ZÜh EFdcM Lhei UmEz ² Shchcm Wh LheiA FjWj ZhVh Uidm, Abi Zoj UiA Sjbhc AiH UmfE HMZ Rhdbjz ³ AiH Wid WU ZojHm aciMiZh, Ac BSh ABA Sjbhc chMZheiS, gjSiZhc IcE, Sjbhc ZiLWhS CPiZhz Ac Sjbhc CMic-WhMicc IcE, Sjbhc XtMh EFdc IcE, Sjbhc CÜhd Ac XiPh ZhWhBZhc HhbdhSE ABA ghbhBZhz ⁴ Sjbhc, Ac Sjbhc CMic-WhMicc, Ac XtMh EFdc HScE Zoj CPiZhz”

⁵ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “ghcjWcm FE, Sjbi Wid WU Ac GhD-Zidc CXcm gC dh-PiAdh AS ZhehBA AiH bife Zoj AWhEz”

⁶ EC ghcjWm biffc gFd XhWic CXcm ShW AS ZhehBdh, SmC ZojHhBØm ABA bific Umf aciA Mhb EBHmdh, FjWj MhHh Ghdi cBd Whz ⁷ EBdm MhUIHic EFdem Shchc MhUl-bWí UiA bificE ECdh Zoj AWDz

⁸ ZhUm YochCWm bjLh Ac ghcjWcm AWhBA FBdh, “bhZjUc HmLm AcM FcE,

ShBW Abhc HmL ThFi Ac Abhc XtMh EFdc HmL ThFi B ZoJ Efd gchBA WmCÀh, ShBdm Abi bhWfcm Lhei Uibj, MhSm Shch HiA bhZjUc Whbm FjcZhwI FcS Xhcmz”⁹ ECHI bjLhD YochCWcm FBdh, “AXWm Abhcm PiF Fci FCÀh, Abi FjW fbdFjc dhHi biWSi FcShb, FjW fbd AXWhc Ic, AXWhc CMic-WhMic Ac XtMh EFdc Ic ThFi ZoJ Efd gciA MhBSHhI, HiA Ghdi HhJHE cBSH?”

¹⁰ ShBW FBdh “FhBdFjc dhHiz” EC bjLhD FBdh, “AXWhc MZhw bSC ECF, MhSm AXWm ZjMSh XhchpW, Abchc bhZjU Aèhc gbhWi Ac FmC WhBz ¹¹ ZoJHhBØm AXWhc HmL ThFi, AXWhc Ic-Zhei ThFi, AXWhc CMic-WhMic Ac XtMh EFdc Ic ThFi gciA HiA Ghdi Wid WUE cBZhz”

¹² bjLh Ac ghejW YochCWc HmL ThFi Zhcm Hmdh, HiA bjLhD bhZjUc HmLm YciAU Fcdh, YochCWc CXc ThFi ZoJHc HMZ gchWic dhHiz ¹³ bhZjUm bjLhc AcMi FZjd FchD, Shchc Zhei-Ic, CPhW Ac ZÜc gFd ZoJ beiHmdz ¹⁴ Ac bhWfm BShcm MhHhD Mh-HhD Udh Fcdm, XKiA UmfE HÜ ZhcBdz ¹⁵ EBdm YochCWm MmZdh UmGd, HMZ S gciHmLm, EC gm Shc Uid XhfhW Fcièz Dchc bhSE Ac FhW Uid Wh, Mmdh bhZjUm AHm FBLdhz

Aèhc SiW Wæc HMZ, bfh

¹⁶ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi ghejWcm FE, Sjbi Sjbhc dhPi ZhehBA bhOic VjdiS Zhei bhcE, SmC B VjBd bfh EBA Aiñ bific Umf aciMiZz”

¹⁷ Shch ECdh Fedh, ghejWm ShW dhPi-Adh AS ZhehBA bhOic VjdiS Zhei bhcdh, SmC bhOic gÀd VjBd bfh EBHmdz EC bfhD bhWjf, MhWjAc Ac bific gÀd ZhD aciHmdz ¹⁸ Ac MhUlHic EFdmE Shchc MhUl-bWÍ UiA ECdh bfh ZhWhBS KhBd, EBdm Xhcd Whz bhWjf Ac MhWjAc bhMm bfh cBdz ¹⁹ SmC MhUlHic EFdm YochCWcm FBdh, “BSh S Aèhc FjUcSz” Sh-E YochCWc Uid XhfhW cBd, gm Dchc bhSm FhW Uid Wh, Mmdh bhZjUm AHm FBLdhz

Aèhc KhBc Wæc HMZ, XjFc Xhd

²⁰ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi YMcm CPIA YochCWc HmLm AMic EE, Hmdm UmGZhd gm XhWic HmLm ABZz Sjbi Shcm ECdh FBE, bhZjUm WiMm FBch, Abhc GmMbs Fchc dhHi Sjbi Abhc ZÜh EFdcM Lhei UmEz ²¹ MjUi Wh LheE ShBdm Abi Sjbhc, Sjbhc CMic-WhMic, Sjbhc XtMh EFdc CXcm, Ac Sjbhc IchBØc bhMm Fhbe-hEch XjFc Xhd XhPhBbj, BSh Xhdm-Xhdm ABA bifci EFdc IcE Ac Shch ZFS-aiOh fg gFd MhHhS Mhb EBMiZhz ²² EBdm Abi Abhc ZÜh EFdc ZfS GhWh HjfW DdhFhcm BSh ThFi ZhKhBbj, BWE XjFc Xhd ABSH WhDz SmC Sjbi ZjMShD XhcZhD, Abi bhZjU B UmfE ALiz ²³ Abi S Abhc ZÜh Ac Sjbhc

XtMhc bhMm SYhS-XhcTÀ Fcbj, FhBd B Wb-jWh UmGZhdz”²⁴ Ac bhZjUm ECdh Fcdh, YochCW Ac Shc CMic-WhMic IcE, Fhbe-hEch XjFc Xhd ABd, Aiñ bific Umfc gAd ZhD XjFc dhHi fcZWhf EBHmdz

²⁵ SmC YochCWm bjLh Ac ghejWcm QhFhBA FBdh, “Sjbch MhE, Umfc aiScm Sjbhc Aèhc Whbm FjcZhwI FcEHiz”²⁶ bjLhD FBdh, “Bdh Fch PiF WhD, FhcW Abhc bhZjU Aèhc Whbm bifci EFdc IiÜh Fch FjcZhwI FcSm EBZz Ac UmGCÀh, bifci EFdc LhbWm Shche IiÜh Fch FjcZhwI Fcdm Shch S Abchcm FhJFeUi BOhBA bhcidizh ²⁷ Sm Abchc bhZjU Aèhd Mmdh gjFjb FcZ, Abch bcjajbic ZhD SiW UiWc XT gciA HiA, ShW Whbm ECdh FjcZhwI Fcbjz”

²⁸ YochCWm FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm Lhei UiAc, Sjbch bcjajbiS HiA Sjbhc Aèhc FjcZhwI FcEz EBdm Zmfí UlcB MhBE Wh, Sjbch Abhc dhHiE biWS FciEz”²⁹ EC bjLhD FBdh, “UmGCÀh, Abi AXWhc HmL ThFi gciA HiA bhZjUc HmLm biWSi Fcbj, SmC FhBd AXWhc HmL ThFi, AXWhc CMic-WhMic Ac AXWhc XtMh EFdc HmL ThFi XjFc Xhd gciMiZhz EBdm bhWfm bhZjUc FjcZhwI FchS MhBSm AXWm Ac FjWj ahEShZhMi FcpW Wh MhWjz”

³⁰ ZhUm bjLhD YochCWc HmL ThFi HiA bhZjUc HmLm biWSi Fedhz ³¹ Ac bhZjUm bjLhc AcMi bhYiF Fhb Fedhz YochCW, Shc CMic-WhMic Ac Shc XtMh EFdc HmL ThFi gAd XjF gciHmdh, DHJE cBdh Whz ³² EBdm gicZhc YochCWm Shc Uid XhfhW Fciè, bh-Wfcm Lhed Whz

9

Aèhc XhK Wæc HMZ, Xjfc beFi

¹ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi YochCWc FhLhS HiA Shcm FE, bhZjU, MmBW BZchWi EFdc Aèh, ShBW WiMm FBch, Abhc DZhUS Fchc dhHi Abhc ZÜh EFdcM Lhei UmEz ² Shchcm LheSm chMi Wh EBA EGWE ZhVh Uidm, ³ gjWiA chGE, ZÜc bhMm Sjbhc XjfbØc CXcm, IjehBØc, HhVhBØc, CO, Ac Hcj-LhHd, bmeHØc CXcmE Abi bhZjUm AS Uibj, ZmThDA Zmbhcc beFi Lheibjz ⁴ EBdm Abi bhZjUm bific Ac Zwi BLchBdc Xjfc bhMm SYhS Fcbj; Zwi BLchBdc FjWj Xfj bcSh WhDz”

⁵ Ac bhZjUm fbDE PiF FciA UidhBdh, LhbWc FhBd ShBW UmfE B Fhb FcZhz ⁶ ghLhc ZhUc UiW bhZjUm ECdhC Fedh, SmC bific gAd Xfj bcHmdh, EBdm Zwi BLchBdc DHJ XfjE bcDh Whz ⁷ YochCWm bhWjfUi GZc dBA UmGd, Zwi BLchBdc DHJ XfjE bcLpW Wh; Sh-E Shc Uid XhfhW cBd, gm bhWfcm Lhed Whz

Aèhc LD Wæc HMZ, Yko-Ih

⁸ EC bhZjUm bjLh Ac ghejWcm FBdh, “Sjbch UIBEMWc bjBO aciA CÜhd

Lhdi AWE, AWiA bjLhd EC Lhdicm YochCWc LhbWm CXcmUi LiOhB UmEz⁹ UmGZhdWm, BSh ghch bife Umfc bhMm XhSdh VjBd EBA gFd MhHhc bhWjf Ac XfjBØc HScE YkO EBA Ih EBZz”¹⁰ SmC Shch CÜhdC Lhdi AWiA YochCWc LhbWm CZhBA, bjLhd CXcmUi LiOhB Uidh, DSm bhWfc Ac XfjBØc HScE Ih Adh YkO EBdz¹¹ Ac EC Ihc dhHi MhUlHic EFdm bjLhc LhbWm CZhBSh Xhcdh Wh, gFd bifci Ac MhUlHic EFdc HScE-E YkO EBdz¹² EBdm bhZjUm YochCWc Uid XhfhW Fcièhz gm Dchc bhSm FhW Uid Wh, Mmdh bhZjUm AHm FBLdhz

Aèhc fhS Wæc HMZ, gid-SjYhW

¹³ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi ZiAWm CPiA YochCWc LhbWm CZhBA ECdh FBE, bhZjU, MmBW BZchWi EFdc Aèh, ShBW WiMm FBch, Abhc DZhUS Fchc dhHi Abhc ZÜh EFdcM Lhei UmEz¹⁴ WhBdm B Yich Abi Sjbhc, Sjbhc CMic-WhMic Ac Sjbhc XtMh EFdc bhMm Abhc gÀd MhSc HMZ Lheibjz SmC Sjbi ZjMZhd, ghch UIWiABS Abhc gbhWi FmC WhBz¹⁵ Dc AHmC Abi Abhc AS ZhehBA ZmThDA beFi UiA Sjbhcm Ac Sjbhc XtMh EFdcM bhCShb Xhcdhb EWm; Sjbi UIWiAB ThFi ZiWhf EBHmdhd EWmz¹⁶ ALdm DcdhHiC Abi Sjbhcm UIWiABS ESUiW ZhKhBLi, MhSm Sjbhcm Abhc didh-Gmdh UmGhB, Ac ghch UIWiABS Abhc Whb MhBc EDz¹⁷ Sjbi EGWE Abhc ZÜh EFdcM LhechD Wh, Sjbhc ZmOhHici UmGhBchD, ¹⁸ Sm UmGiE, FhBd B fbDD Abi EC dhGhW gid-SjYhW Ac bmlI Uibj, MmSh bifcc MWb ThFi ABM XcMØ FjWjUiW EBLm Whz¹⁹ DcdhHi ZÜc bhMm Sjbhc XfjBW Ac MSSh ALm, BShcm AWiA IcE ghchE; bhWjf Zh XfjBW MmSh IcE gbhbSh WhD, BShc CXcm gid Xeia gÀdOi bcZhz”²⁰ SmC YochCWc CMic-WhMic bhMm Mmch bhZjUc MZhwM QchBdh, Shch MdUi Fci WiMc Hjdhb Ac XfjBØcm Icc aiScm AWhBdh; ²¹ EBdm bhZjUc MZhwcm MmShD Uhb Uid Wh, Shchc Hjdhb Ac XfjBØcm ZÜc bhMm TBdz

²² ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi ALbhWc ZhD WiMc AS ZhehE, SmC bifcc gÀd MhHhS gid-SjYhW EBZ, bifcc bhWjf, Xfj Ac GmSc gFd HhL-HhLhdic CXcm BSh XeZz”²³ EC bjLhd ShW Asc dhPi CXcmUi Sjddh, bhZjUm bife Umfc CXcm bmlC QhF-MidFhWic dHm gid-SjYhW UmEABDh; Ac ALbhWi PhOh MbiWE Xedz²⁴ EC gidc dHm bmlC MidFhWi Ac PhOhE ALidz B dhGhW HMZi gid-SjYhW bife Umfc MWb ThFi FjWjUiWE EBLm Whz²⁵ ghch bife Umfc ZÜc bhMc gÀd bhWjf Ac XfjBØc CXcmE GjZ Mjcm Mjcm gid Xed, Ac GmSc gFd Yfd Wi EBHmd Ac gFd HhL-HhLhdic ahJHiHmdz²⁶ Ghdi Zwi BLchBdc Zfs GhWh HjfW DdhFhS gid-SjYhW EBD Whz

²⁷ ZhUm YochCWm bhWjf XhPhBA bjLh Ac ghcjWcm AWhBA Fpd, “B Yich Abi EXchV FcLiz bhZjU S Xhf-XZiï, EBdm Abi Ac Abhc XtMh Efd EXchViz²⁸ Sm HMZi bmlC QhF Ac gid-SjYhW S ZCS EBLm, Ac MhCShb XhCiAc Whz DcdhHi Abi EGW Sjbhcm Lhei Uibj, Ac AOFhBShb WhDz Sjbch Abhc dhHi bhZjUc HmLm biWS FcEz”

²⁹ bjLhd Shcm FBdh, “Abi OhCWc ZhBcm HiAc bhZjUc HmLm AS Sjdbj, SmC bmlC QhF, gid-SjYhW ZÜ EBMiZ, MhSm AXWm ZjMSh XhepW B UIWiAB S bhZjUcz³⁰ EBdm Abi S MhWi, AXWm Zh AXWhc CMic-WhMic EFdm EGWE Aèh bhZjUcm QchBch Whz”

³¹ B fbD GmSc gFd WhdiA HhL Ac Zhcdi Wi EBHmd, FhcW WhdiA HhLc Ykd Ac Zhcdic Leh ZhcBA HmLidz³² EBdm FjWj MhSc Hbc HhL Ze Wh EAD BShc GmSi EBD Whz

³³ SmC bjLhd YochCWc LhbWm ThFi OhCWc Zhcm HiA bhZjUc HmLm AS Sjddh, dHm dHm bmlC QhF, gid-SjYhW ZÜ Ebd, bmlC Meie ZÜ EBHmdz³⁴ EBdm YochCW Ac Shc CMic-WhMic EFdm bml, bmlC QhF Ac gid Xeh ZÜ EBHmLm UmGiA Shchc Uid XhfhW Fcièhz YochCWm gicZhc HjWh Fcdz³⁵ Shc Uid XhfhW EBMhEAD, gm Zwi BLchBdcM Lhed Wh, bhZjUm AHm Mmdh bjLhcm FBLdhz

10

Aèhc AO Wæc HMZ, XJHXhd

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi YochCWc HmLm MhE; Abi S Shc Ac Shc CMic-WhMic Uidcm XhfhW FcidiLi, MhSm Shchc LhbWm Abi Abhc FjUcSi didh-Gmdh UmGhBShb Xhciz² Abi bifci EFdc CXcm MmSh MmSh FPiW HMZ UiLi, Shchc bhMm FjUcSi MmSh didh-Gmdh MhBc FcLi, Sjbi BOh Sjbhc AEdhU Ac WhSi-XjSic HmLm HY FcShD Xhc, Ac Abic MmW bhZjU BSh ZjMShD Xhez”

³ SmC bjLh Ac ghcjWm YochCWc HmLm HiA FBdh, “Aèh, MmBW BZchWi EFdc bhZjU, ShBW WiMm FBch, Sjbi Abhc LhbWm bhTh WjABsm Ac FSUiW gchBd cBShD? gjWE, Sjbi Abhc ZÜh EFdcM Abhc DZhUS Fchc dhHi Lhei UmEz⁴ Shchcm LheSm chMi Wh Ebdm UmGiE, Abi FhBd Sjbhc fibhWhS XJHXhd Efd Lheibjz⁵ BShD ABA Sjbhc AiH MbiWcm ECdh ZmcidiZh, FjWj bhWfm bhOi UmGS XhcS WhDz gid-SjYhW ThFi MSSh ZhKiHmLm, GmSc bhMm MS HhL-HhLhdi cBLm, BSh gÀdSh Shch GhBdiZhz⁶ Sjbhc WiMc Ic-Zhei, Sjbhc CMic-WhMic IchBW, Ac gÀd bifci EFdc IchBW acia Mhb EBMiZhz Sjbhc bD-bjcaï Ac Shchc ZhY-UhUh EFdmE UIWiABS Shchc MWb ThFi ABM XcMØ FjWjUiW ECdh

UmGLpW Whz” EGHw FBAC ShBW bjG
 YichBA YochCwC HmL ThFi Zhcm HmdhHiz
⁷ YochCwC CMic-WhMicm Shcm Fpd,
 “B ZmOhD Ac FSUiW Abchcm LhShBS?
 EShc Aèh bhZjUc DZHUSc dhHi EShcm
 Lhei UmCÀhz AXWm EGWE FjØh ZjMch
 Wh Wi, Aih bife Umf Wj LhcGhc EBMhc?”
⁸ EC YochCWm bjLh Ac ghcjWcm gicZhc
 AWhBd, AWhBA Fpd, “Sjbch MhEHi, HiA
 Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUc DZHUS FcEz EBDm Fm
 Fm MhBSHD KhBchD?”⁹ bjLhD FBdh, “Abch
 S bhZjUc Whbm gME MhBchbz Sm Abchc
 gjcjIhpW, bjçai, XJA-XjeiW Ac Hcj-LhHd
 dBA MhBbjz”¹⁰ YochCWm Fpd, “ABÈh, Abi
 MjUi ghLhC Sjbchem gjcjIh-bjcsH Uia Lhei
 UmB, Sm Sjbchc EC bhZjUE MhWj Sjbchc
 dHm EBA MhDHiz GZcUhc! Sjbchc bSdz S
 ahdh WhDz¹¹ Wh, Bdh S EBS WhD, Sjbchc
 gÀdsh WiSm UiShb WhDz Sjbch MmZdh
 MhBSHDc KhBchD, Sm Ghdi ZmOhBW
 MhEHiz” EGHw FBA ghei YochCWm Shc
 LhbWm ThFi bjLh Ac ghcjWcm GmUhB
 Uidz

¹² SmC bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi bife
 Umfc CXcm XJHXhd dhHi AS SjDe, XJHX-
 hdm ABA bifcc MbiWc gFd HhL-HhLhdi
 GhBdiZz gid-SjYhW ThFi MSSh ZhKiLm,
 BSg gÀdsh GhBdiZz”

¹³ bjLhD bifcc CXcm ShW dhPi bmdia
 Vedh, Ac bhZjUm ghch UiW, ghch chBS
 Umfc bhMm XjZhdì ghEA Lhedh, EC XjZhdì
 ghEAD ZiAWm XJHXhd dBA Amidz¹⁴ ghch
 bife Umfc CXcm XJHXhdm Mhb EBHmdhz
 bifcc gFd MhHhS XJHXhdm HiL-HiL Fcdh,
 GjZ ZmMhSi XJHXhd ABdh, ECdh XJHXhd
 Dc AHmE FjWjUiW EBLp Wh Ac ZhUmE
 FjWjUiW EBSH WhDz¹⁵ Shch Aih MbiWc
 CXc Hjeididh, Umf AÙhBc EBHmd, Ac
 MbiWc MS GmS, HhL-HhLhdi gid-SjYhW
 ThFi ZhKiHmLid, BSh gÀdsh GhBdidhz
 Aih bifcc FjWj HhL-HhLhdi Zh GmSc Yfd
 FjØhc cBd Whz¹⁶ YochCWm MdUi Fci bjLh
 Ac ghcjWcm AWhBA Fpd, “Abi S Sjbch
 Ac Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUc HmLm HjWhHhc
 EBHmLiz¹⁷ Sm biWS FciAc, Ghdi DGHw Zhc
 Abhc HjWh bhY Fci UmEz Abhc HmL ThFi B
 Fh’d EFdcM gchB WmEAc dhHi, Sjbchc Aèh
 bhZjUcm biWS FcEz”

¹⁸ EC bjLhD YochCwC HmL ThFi gciA HiA
 bhZjUc HmLm biWS Fedh; ¹⁹ Ac bhZjUm
 GjZ Mjcm Xóibh ghEA Lhedh, BShD XJHXhd
 EFdcM GmUhbA LhY FciA Wid UciAS
 YhdhBd, bifcc FjWj MhHhS DHj XjFE cBd
 Whz²⁰ EBDm bhZjUm YochCwC Uid XhfhW
 Fcièh, gm Zwi BLchBdcM Lhed Whz

Aèhc WD Wæc HMZ, AÙhBc

²¹ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi
 ALbhW bjGh Sjbhc AS ZhehE; SmC ghch
 UmfE ES IW AÙhBc EBZ, B AÙhBc AS Uia
 LEA MhBZz”²² bjLhD ALbhW bjGh AS

ZhehBdm SiW UiW XcmØ ghch bife Umf
 GjZ IW AÙhBc EBdz²³ SiW UiW FmC
 FmCcc bjGE UmGS Xhcd Wh, FmC MhHh
 ThFi deS Xhcd Whz EBDm Zwi BLchBd
 EFdc IcE FjWj çjFwic EahZ ALid Whz
²⁴ YochCWm bjLhcm AWhBA Fpd, “MhE,
 Sjbch HiA Sjbchc bhZjUc DZHUS FcE, Sjbchc
 gjcjIhpWcmE WmEHi, Ghdi Sjbchc Hcj-
 LhHdc Xhd ThFCFz”

²⁵ bjLhD FBdh, “Abchc bhZjU Aèhc Whbm
 UiZhc dhHi, Xfj FjczhWi Ac MhdhBd
 FjczhWic XfjBW Abchc dHm WiSm EBZz
²⁶ Abchc dHm EBA Abchc XfjBWE MhBZh,
 Xfjc DGHw GjeHE TBA MhBSbh WhDz
 Abchc bhZjU Aèhc DZHUSc dhHi EW ThFi
 FjczhWi Fch dhHZ, Ac FiSh FiSh FjczhWi
 FcShb, BSh Abch gWE Wh Hmdm FBSbh
 XhcShb WhDz”

²⁷ EBDm bhZjUm YochCwC Uid XhfhW
 Fcièh, gm Dhcm LheSm chMi Ebd Whz
²⁸ YochCWm Fpd, “Abhc LhbWm ThFi
 ahHEz GZcUhc! Abhc bjGc LhbWm Ac
 FjWjUiW ABE Whz Abhc LhbWm MmUiW
 ABZhd, giUiW MhW GJABZhdz”²⁹ bjLhD
 FBdh, “ahdh cm ahdh! Abi fG FciA
 FjWjUiWC AXWhc bjG UmGhS ABSbh
 WhDz”

11

AGmci HMZc gftAci

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Abi YochCW Ac
 bife Umfc CXcm Ac bhI DFOh HMZ LhebJ,
 DcZhUm gm Sjbchem EW TWm Lhei UiZ,
 Lhehc Zhdh gm Sjbchem DÀmZcm GmUhB
 UiZz² Sjbi Zwi BLchBdcM giFhB UmE,
 gÀd ZmOhBW-ZmOiØm Shche bifci Aci-Ycic
 HmL ThFi fjWh-cjXhc HDWh-HhOi GjMiA
 WmCFz”³ EC ghdSE bifci EFdc WMcE bhDA
 XhBSm bhZjUm fhBì FcdhZ DcbhMm bife
 UmfE YochCwC CMic-WhMic Ac XtMh EFdc
 HmLm gMcS bjLh GjZ Bsi ZwiHmdhz

⁴ bjLhD YochCWcm FBdh, “bhZjUm
 WiMm FBch, Abi AVh chBSFjc Zhdh bife
 Umfc bhMUì MhBbjz⁵ DSm HUiS ZEA
 YochCwC Ze XJA ThFi Zhch-ahWhc ZhÙic
 XJA XcmØ, bife Umfc bhMm cEch gÀd
 XciZhc Ze XjApW bciMiZhz DcdHm gFd
 XfjBØc XDdh bmUh ZhBóhE bciMiZhz⁶ B
 dhGhW Ufh bife UmfE FjWjUiW EBLmE Wh
 Ac EBS-E WhD, Aih bife UmfE EC dhGhW
 FhÙW FhÙizhz⁷ EBDm Zwi BLchBdc FjWj
 bhWjF Zh Xfjc ZhD DHj FjFjcmE Cg-gFcS
 WhD, MhSm AXWhch ZjMSh XhçpW Abi
 bhZjUm bifci Ac Zwi BLchBdc bhMm SYhS
 FciZ”⁸ gmfm bjLhD YochCWcm FBdh, “EC
 fbD AXWhc gÀd CMic-WhMicm ABA Abhc
 PojHE XeiA FBZh, AXWm AXWhc gFd
 bhWfcm dBA ZiUhD WmBWhi, DcZhUm
 Abi ZhcBbjz” EGHw FBA ShBW HJLhD

AHjBW EBA YochCWc HmL ThFi ZhcBA Hmdhz

⁹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBLdh, “YochCWm Sjbhc FTh bhWS WhD, MhSm bife Umfe Abhc FmchbSic XcibhW AcE Zheoz”
¹⁰ DcdhHi bjLh Ac ghcjWm YochCWc LhbWm EC FmchbSi Efd UmGhBdhz EBdm bhZjUm YochCWc Uidcm XhfhW Fcièh, gm WiMc Umf ThFi Zwi BLchBdcm Lhed Whz

12

AMhUi BU AUhD Fchc gjFjb

¹ ZhUm EC bife Umfc aiScm bhZjUm bjLh Ac ghcjWcm FBdh, ² “B KhÜGhw ZLcc XDdh KhÜ EBZ, Sjbch B KhÜcm ZLcc XDdh KhÜ HWiEz ³ SjbShBW Shhbh Zwi BLchBdcm Udh Fci MhWhB UmE, EC KhÜc Uf ShciGE Sjbchc gFd XciZhc bcäid, MhcMic XciZhc dhHi DHj Fci bmeH Zh LhHdc ZhBóh WiZhdz ⁴ EBdm FjWj XciZhcE Dc Hji GhEAc bhWjf Fb EBdm, dhHh Icc bhWfc dHm bidia, ULBE XciZhcM MSGhW GhBSH XhchpW, gC EwjhhWm bmeH Zh LhHdc ZhBóh WiZhdz ⁵ B ZhBóh EBZ WiGjS, DF ZL ZDEfc XhPh ZhBóh EBSm EBZ; Sjbch bmeH Zh LhHdc ZhBóh WiShD XhcZhdz ⁶ Ac EC KhÜc KcD ShciG XcMØ BOhc MSW FcZhd, ZhUm Shhbh Zwi BLchBd DfDhm bidia, Shch ghBóhzhdh MhcMic XciZhcM EC ZhBóhbw MZE FcZhz ⁷ MZE Fchc ZhUm Shch Dc Filj dC WiA MS IcE Dc Hji GhBZh, ES Icc UlAcc KCFhPc ULBE HhdhS Ac CXcc KCFhPE EC dC dhHhBZh ⁸ gC chBSC Shch B Hji AHjB-WUi LmFiA Ghbic Lheh cJoi Ac Siñ ghHc dHm bidhBA GhBZh ⁹ B Hji Sjbch FhKh, Zh XhWiUi chÜiA GhBE Whz Ghdi AHjB-WUi LmFiA GhBE, Dc PoJ, Fèh fjDh aiSc gÀdsh DGhWE LmFiE, ZhUm GhBEz ¹⁰ chBS XjAWic AHm GhWi fmf FciE, ZiAW XcMØ FjØhc ZhFi TBE Whz MjUi FjØh ZhFi cB Mhd, Sm AHjBWUi MhdhBdiEz ¹¹ B GhWi GhEAc Zhdh Sjbchc Fbce FhXe bmZjS Fci YiÜie, XhES MjSh dhHhBE, Asc dhPi dBEz MdUi Fci GhWi GhBEz BOh Ebd bhZjUc Whbc AMhUi BUz ¹² gC chBSC Abi bife Umfc bhMUi MhBj, Umfc gÀd bhWfc Ze XjAcM Ac Xfjc XDdh bmUh ZhBóhcmE bhcidibjz bifcc gFd UmZ-UmZic ZiKhc FciA fhMh Uibj; AbiC bhZjUz ¹³ EBdm Sjbchc UlAcc KCFhPE dmXh dC UmGdm Abi ZjmBj B Ice Sjbch cEz DedhHi Abi bife Umfe HMZ RhdiZhc fbD, dC dmXh EC Ic ZhU UiA LhbWmUi MhBjz bCS E HMZ TWm Sjbch cmghB XhBZhDz ¹⁴ EC UiWcm Sjbch BAÜ chGiE Ac Abi bhZjUc Whbm BUc UiW bhWiEz B BUcm Sjbch Abhc gjFjb bWE FciA gc-ghbmfmf EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci bhWiA MhBEz”

Ghbic Lheh cJoi GhEAc gjFjb

¹⁵ bhZjUm FBdh, “Sjbch fhS UiW XcMØ Ghbic Lheh cJoi GhBZhDz XDdh UiW

MhcMic Ic ThFi gFd Ghbic YhdhB UiZhdz B fhSE UiWc bhMm MmHjD GhbicAdh cJoi GhBZ, Shcm Zwi BLchBd TWm YkLiA YhdhBd EBZz ¹⁶ XDdh UiW Ac fhS Wæc UiW Sjbch XZiñ bidW-bhgYid AUhD FcZhd, B ULB UiW Ghdi Mcjci GhEA-UhEA Lheh ULch FjWj Fhb-Fhm FcZhd Whz ¹⁷ EC dhGhW Sjbch Ghbic Lheh cJoiC B BU AUhD FciE, Abhc gjFjb bWE FciA EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci gc-ghbmfmf B BU AUhD FciEz EC UiWC Abi Sjbchem LiXhB Udc dhGhW Fci bife Umf ThFi Zhc Fci AWbjz ¹⁸ Sjbch XDdh KhÜc KcD ShciGc ghBØh ThFi fjc FciA, DFBf ShciGc ghBØh XcMØ Ghbic Lheh cJoi GhBEz ¹⁹ EC fhS UiW MhSm Sjbchc Ice Ghbic FjWj Whb-WifhWh Wh ThFm, EC fbD FmC MjUi GhbicAdh GhWi GhD, Sm gm Sjbchc WiMc MhSic ECF Zh aiW MhSic ECF, Shcm Zwi BLchBdc fbhM ThFi YkLiA YhdhBd EBZz ²⁰ B fhS UiW Sjbch MmWEC cEWWh FmWm GhbicAdh FjØhc GhBE Wh; Ghdi Ghbic Lheh cJoi GhBEz”

²¹ bjLhD Zwi BLchBdc gFd bd-bjcäicm Udh FciA FBdh, “AXWhch MhCÀh, HiA MhcMic XciZhc dhHi AMhUi BUc bmehc ZhBóh AWiA MZE FcCÀh ²² Ac ‘DLjZ’ HhLc DF AOi Qhd dBA, XhSide TEA dCS ZjehBA UlAcc KCFhPc ULBE HhdhS Ac CXcm dhHhBEz fhZVhW! fjcjM CPhc AHm FmC Icc ZhcM ZhcBE Whz ²³ bifci EFdcm bhchc dhHi bhZjUm MmZdh bife Umfc bhMUi Sfcij WiZh, EC fbD Sjbchc KCFhPc CXcm Ac ULBE HhdhS dC UmGdm, ShBW B Ic ZhU UiA LhbWmUi AHjABZh AMchBd Yiciñhcm Sjbchc Ice ghbhBA bhcm Sm Uish WhDz

²⁴ “Abhc ZhShBd gjFjb bWE FciA Sjbch Ac Sjbchc AEdhU Efdm B BUcm AUhD FciEz ²⁵ Abi Abhc WiMc EAUh bhYif Sjbchem Mm Umf Uibj, gC Umfe HiA ghcdmE Sjbch B BU AUhD FciEz ²⁶ Sjbchc gjcjñpØm MmZdh Sjbchem MiFhBZh, B BUc FhcW Fish? BOh Fidh ABLm? ²⁷ Sm Sjbch MjAX UiE, BOh bhZjUc Whbm AMhUi BUc FjcZhWiz bifci EFdcm bhczhc Zhdh ShBW bife Umfe Zwi BLchBdc Ic ZhU UiA LhbWmUi AHjAB HiA, Abchem AMhU FcLdhz” BGhW gjWiA gFd bhWfm bhZjUcm fBMUH Fcdhz ²⁸ bjLh Ac ghcjWcm bhZjUm Mmdh ZhShB UiLdh, Zwi BLchBd Efd Shchc Ice HiA EC dhGhW Fhb Fcdhz

Uf Wæc Zh AGmci HMZ, Ze XjAc bCS

²⁹ gmfm bhM chBSm EC dhGhW IOd, bhZjUm HUiS ZEA YochCWc XjA TWm Mmd GhWhc ZÜic XjA XcMØ gAdcm bhcidihz bife Umfc gÀd XciZhc Ze XjApW Ac XfjBØc XDdh bmUh ZhBóhcmE ShBW bhcididhz ³⁰ SmC YochCW Ac Shc Cmic-WhMic Efd, bifcc gFd bhWjf gmHh EBA CPdh, Aih bife Umfe ZmThDA FhÜw cJbd Xed; FhcW Edh

FjWj Ic cBLid Wh, Mm IcE FmC Wh FmC
bcLm Whz

bifc UmfThFi Zwi BLchBdc giMcS

³¹ gC chBSC YochCWm bjLh Ac ghejWcm
AWhBA Fpd, “SjbcH MdUi MhE, Zwi BLchB-
dcm dBA Abhc XtMhc HmL TWm gcEz Sjbch
Mmdh FBL, ECdh HIA bhZjUc DZhUS FcEz
³² Sjbchc MZWh bSC Sjbchc Hcj-bmehc Xhd
WmEHiz Sjbch AbhcM E WmF UIA UmEz”

³³ bifci EFdm GjZ QchBdh, Shch bWE
Fcdh ShchE bcMiZhz DcdhHi Shch ShHUH
UiSh dhHdh, Zwi BLchBd gAd MdUi Fci Zi-
Uhd EBSHz ³⁴ Zwi BLchBdm Shchc bDUhc
GhBc bhMm Ghbic XjchBZhc AHmC, GhB
fg HhbdhBW FhXeUi HhBO ZhÜia FhÜE
dBDhz ³⁵ gFd Zwi BLchBdm bjLhc Xchbif
bS, bifci EFdc fjWh-cjXhc HDWh-HhOi Ac
FhXe-KjXe GjMiA Widhz ³⁶ bhZjUm AH
TWMc bifci EFdc Uidc bhMm DF UDA-bhDA
XDUU FcLdh, MhSm Zwi BLchBdm MmSh
GjMiZ, EShC MhWj Shchcm UmbWz EC
dhGhW Fci Shch bifci EFdc ZCS VW-UCdSE
FZMh Fedhz

³⁷ Esh WiA Zwi BLchBd Efd chbhfmf
DdhFh ThFi fjÄSc bjGh cEAWH EBdhz Shchc
bhMm EWjbbW LD dhG fZd ZmOhBW AOiA
Hmdhz Dchc dHm ZmOiW Ac gjcJhpWE
ALdhz ³⁸ Zwi BLchBd ZhUmE Shchc dHm
cEch AcE ZCS bhWj, Hcj-bmehc Xhd gFdSh
bidia ZCS Ze Ud ZhÜia cEAWH Uidhz
³⁹ ZhUm Shch bifc ThFi AWh gC bDUhc GhB
UiA Ghbic Lheh cJoi ZhWhBdhz bifc ThFi
Shchcm MdUi Fci ZiUhd UmEAD B GhBS
Ghbic bhGhBZhc fbDC XhBLdh Wh, Ac XTc
dhHi FjWj bLhE WiSh XhcLdh Whz

⁴⁰ Zwi BLchBd Efd bifc E gFdShD KhBcf
Sif ZcL ZfS FcLdhz ⁴¹ PiF Ec KhBcf Sif ZcL
Xjch EBZhc UiWE bhZjUc gAd ZÜh, LiXhB
Udc dhGhW ghMiA bifc Umf ThFi ZhcB-
dhz ⁴² EC chBS bhZjUm AXW FjUcSi LhDAD
Xhgch UiA Shchcm bifc Umf ThFi Zhc FciA
AWHD, B chBSGhW DZhUSic chBSz gAd Zwi
BLchBdc dhHi EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci, bhZjUc
Whbm CMhHci Fchc DF GhL chBSz

AMhUi BU AUhD Fchc WiEb-FhWjW

⁴³ bhZjUm bjLh Ac ghejWcm FBdh,
“AMhUi BUc FjcZhWic WiEb-FhWjW Abi
Sjbchcm giFhB UiAcg jWE, EBÜ FjWj MhSic
bhWfcm Dc Hji GhBSm UiZhd Whz ⁴⁴ EBdm
GciUh Hjdhhm bLdbhWi FchWic ZhUm
BSH GhBS XhcZz ⁴⁵ EBÜ MmFjWj MhSic
bjLhYic Zh ZmSWUhci FhbhdcmE BSh
GhEABE Whz ⁴⁶ Sjbch Mhc Zheis Xfj MZE
FcZhd gC ZheisC Dc Hji GhBSm EBZ; Zheic
Zhem FjØhc WiZhd Wh, Xfjc FjWj AQQi
ahJhiZhd Whz ⁴⁷ Shhbh Zwi BLchBdm EC
BU AUhD FcZhdz ⁴⁸ Sjbchc dHm cEch FjWj
AZhUicm MjUi bhZjUc Whbc B BU bhWS
Khd, Sm XDdh Shc XciZhec gFd ZmOhBØc
bLdbhWi FchWi dhHZz ZhUm gm Zwi

BLchBdc dhGhW BU AUhD FcS XhcZz EBdm
bLdbhWi FchWi Lheh FmC B Hji GhBS XhcS
WhDz ⁴⁹ Zwi BLchBdc dhHi Ac AZhUic
dhHIE DF gbhW ABW Mhci EBdz”

⁵⁰ bhZjUm bjLh Ac ghejWcm Mmdh
gjFjb UiLdh, Zwi BLchBdm ghLhcc ECdhC
Abd Fedhz ⁵¹ bhZjUm gC UiWC LiXhB Udc
dhGhW Fci, Zwi BLchBd EFdcm bifc Umf
ThFi Zhc Fci AWdhz

13

Ze XjAcM Aèhc Whbm fXiA UiZhc gjFjb

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb Uidh, ² “Sjbi Zwi
BLchBdc gAd XciZhec Ze XjApWcm Abhc
Whbm AdH FciA fXiA UmEz BSH FjWj bh-
Wfc XjA ECF Zh Xfjc ZhBóh ECFz gFdShc Ze
XjApW AbhcCz”

³ SmC bjLhD bhWfcm FBdh, “B UiWGH-
Wcm Sjbch BAU chGiE, EC UiWC Sjbch
bifcc Hjdhib ThFi AMhU EBLz bhZjUm ShW
FjUcSi AS UiA Sjbchcm gW ThFi Zhc FcLpWz
B UiW FjWj MhSc GhbicAdh GhW GhBE
Whz ⁴ AziZ KhÜc EC ShciGE Sjbch ZhcB-
dhDz ⁵ bhZjUm Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhc HmLm
EAUH FcLpW, FmWhWi, giOOi, Abjci, giäi
Ac MizjMi EFdc UmfE Sjbchcm WiZhiz B
Umf UIV Ac bCc ah×hcAdh Umfz Sm gWE HiA
ghcdmE Sjbch XcSmF ZLc AziZ KhÜc EC BU
AUhD FciEz

⁶ “Sjbch fhS UiW XcMØ Ghbic Lheh cJoi
GhBE, ZhUm fhS Wæc UiWE bhZjUc Whbm
BU AUhD FciEz ⁷ B fhSE UiW Ghbic Lheh cJoi
GhEA dhHZ, Sjbchc HmLm GhbicAdh FjWj
MhSc GhWh MhSm Wh UmGi, Sjbchc Ah
Umf aiScmE MhWj FjWj Ghbic Wh bidmz
⁸ B UiW Sjbch gFdm MhMcic XjApØcm FBE,
‘Abch MmZdh bifc ThFi ZhcBA ABLdhb, EC
fbD bhZjUm Abchcm Mmdh cgb FcLdh,
Eshc BAUHhcic dhHi AbiE EGW Edh
Fechbz’ ⁹ EC dhGhW Sjbch MhMcic AEdhU
EFdcm bhZjUc gjFjb Shdib UiE, MhSm
Sjbchc bWE cD, bhZjUm ShW FjUcSi AS UiA
Sjbchcm bifc Umf ThFi Zhc Fci AWLpWz
Sjbchc ASc Zh FXhdc ShZiM-FZMc dhGhW,
EC ShdibcmE ghbmfh KGjc LhbWm chGiEz
¹⁰ DcdhHi XcSmF ZcL EC EÄ ABdmC Sjbch B
WiEb AUhD FciEz

¹¹ “bhZjUm Sjbchc HmLm Ac Sjbchc ZhY-
UhUhBØc HmLm Mmdh EAUH FcLpW,
EC EAUH bhYiF ShBW Sjbchcm FmWhWi
EFdc Umf UhW FcLpWz Sm bhZjUm gWE
WiA ghcdm, ¹² Sjbch MhMcic Ze XjAcM
bhZjUc Whbm fXiA UidhBE; DcdHm Sjbchc
gFd XfBØc XDdh bmUh ZhBóhcmE bhZjUc
Whbm UidhBE, BSH S bhZjUcZ ¹³ EBdm
gFd HhViØc XDdh bmUh ZhBóC Zudh,
Sjbch DHj bmehc ZhBóh UiA GhdhL FchBEz
GhdhL Wh FchBdm HhVh ZhBóhc HcUWh
ahJhi UiEz bWE chGiE, Sjbchc gAd XciZhec
Ze XjApWcm GhdhL FchWi dhHZz

14 “Sjbhc XjApØm MmZdh MiFhBZH, BSh FiShc dhHi Fch dhHm? Sjbhc MjAX UiE, ‘bhZjUm ShW FjUcSi AS UiA Abchcm bifcc Hjdhibi ThFi AMhU Fci AWLpWz 15 YochCWm Wh-gjbhci FciA MmZdh Abchcm ABSm Uid Wh, EC fbD bhZjUm bifc Umfc gFd XciZhec Ze XjApØcm, bhWfc XjApW Ac XfjBØc Xddh bmUh ZhBóhBWcm bhcièzh EC FhcWm Abchc Ze XjApWcm bhZjUc HmL ThFi GhdhL FchB, Ac Xfjc Xddh bmUh ZhBóhcm FjcZhWiUmBz 16 BOh EbW DF BAUHhcic BU, AS Zh FXhdE ZhÛh ShZiM-FZMc dhGhW MhWj ghbmfh KGjc LhbWm cD, Ac bhZjUm ShW FjUcSi AS UiA Abchcm bifc ThFi Zhc Fci AWLpW, EGhW bWE cDz’ ”

Aèhc FjUcSi ghMich bmIc Ac AHjWic KhFh

17 YochCWm Zwi BLchBdcm Lhehc ZhUm, Yidiiwi EFdc Umfc bhMUI fiUh XT ThFdmE AèhD Shchcm gi XTmUi Widh Whz AèhD FBdh, gmfm MjUi FjWj MjØc bjFhZidh Fch dhHm, Sm bhWfm MjØc Qcm gicZhc bifce Yici MiS Xhcmz 18 DcdhHi ShBW bhWfcm Wid UciAc XhcmUi bcjajbi ZhD WmEABdh; Shbbh Zwi BLchBdm LiXhB Udc dhGhW ghMi-Xhei bifc Umf ThFi cEAWh EBdhz 19 MhEAc Zhdh bjLh WZid gMcS BCLjYe FDZc ThFi ShW AQQi-HjQQi dhHm Fci Widhz BCLjYo Zwi BLchBdcm bMzjS Fci Flb FchB FBLdh, “AèhD WiKD Sjbchcm gmYhMS FcZh, Sm Sjbch MhEAc Zhdh Abhc AQQiHjBW Sjdia dhHm Fci WiEHiz”

20 ZhUm Shch fjÀs OhCW ThFi cEAWh EBA bcjajbic FiWhchE DTb Whbc MhHhS ABA Shæj Hheidz 21 Ac bhZjUm Shchcm XT KiWhWic dhHi UiWc Zhdh bmIc KhFhc LjcSm cBSH, Ac chBSc LhdhD Yc UmGhWic dhHi AHjWic KhFhc FcZ, Sm Sjbch AHm-AHm MhBSh, DcdhHi Shch chBS-UiW gbhWm KdSh XhcShz 22 bhWfc LhbWm ghbmfm UiWc Zhdh bmIc KhFh Ac chBSc Zhdh AHjWic KhFh cBSz

14

YochCWm Zwi BLchBdcm VchSABd

1 bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, 2 “Sjbi Zwi BLchBdcm FE, Shch Ijcia ABA Yhbh-gicjS Whbc MhHhc FhÛhs biHUI d Ac UciAc bhMhbbMi, ZhD-LhYW DdhFhc LhbWm UciAc KcE Shæj HheiShz 3 BSh UmGdm YochCWm bWE FcZ, Sm BLchBdm FjWjZhD XT Wh XhBA IjchIjci FcSm FcSm bcjajbiS AOFi HmLpWz 4 Abi YochCWc Uidcm XhfhW ZhWhBbj, gm Sjbhc Gcm Gcm GmUhWiS ABZz SmC YochCW Ac Shc LiXhB EFdcUmUi Abhc Whb CMidh EBZ; BSh UmGiA bifci EFdmE ZjMidizh, AbiC bhZjUz” bhZjUc gjFjb bhYiF Zwi BLchBdm ECdh Fcdhz

5 ghLhC bifcc ZhUfh YochCWm MmZdh GZc XhBd, Zwi BLchBd Efd ahHiHmLpW, gjWiAC YochCW Ac Shc CMic-WhMicc Uid YiciHmdz Shch FBdh, “ghD, ghD! Abch BSh FiSh FcLi? BShcm Abchc Hjdhibi ThFi FmWm Lhedhb?” 6 EGhW FBAC YochCWm Shc MjØc cT ghMhWic gjFjb UiA, Shc LiXhB EFdcM MjBS FchBdz 7 gm Shc GhL fAibhw LDF cT, bifcc gAd cThBW Ac Dchc KhD-FUhc LiXhBcmE dHm dBdz 8 bhZjUm bifcc ZhUfh YochCWc Uidcm XhfhW Fcièh, gm Zwi BLchBdc Gcm Gcm GmUhWiS ABdz Dch MmZdh giçS Fci AOiA MhBch, EC fbD gm Dchcm VchS ABdz 9 gm bifc Umfc gFd Ije-LEAc LiXhB, cTADh LiXhB fg AiH Achi Ud dBA Dchcm Vchc dhHi Dchc FhÛhs ABèz EC fbD Zwi BLchBd Efd UciAc XhcE ZhD-LhYWc LhbWm Yhbh-gicjSc FhÛhs ALdhz

10 Shch FhÛhs ASmC Zwi BLchBdm KhBA UmGdh, Shchc Gcm EBA bifci LiXhB Abch; UmGiAC MhWc Qcm bhZjUc UcZhc FhÛw dhHhBdhz 11 Shch bjLhcm FBdh, “bifce FDZc UiZhc MhHh WhB UmGiA, Abchcm bhçShD Fci EC bcjajbiS dBA ABL Wi? Sjbi BSh FiSh Fcdhd? FmWm Abchcm bifc ThFi Zhc Fcdhd? 12 bifcc aiScm Abch Sjbhcm FBLi Wh Wi, Abchcm EWE cBSm UmE, Abch bifciØc Hjdhibi Fci? B bcjajbiS bhc KhBSm bifciØc Hjdhibi FchC S Abchc dhHi ahdh ALidz”

13 bjLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbhc QchBE Whz gFdm WichB EBA UmGE, bhZjUm ABM Fidh ZhKhBWZ EC MmSh bifciØcm EGW UmGchD, BShcm Ac FjWjUiWC UmGShD WhDz 14 Sjbhc EGW fhØi EE, UmGE, bhZjUmC Sjbhc XÀ EBA MjØ FcZhz”

Aèhc FjUcSm Wid UciA gjFhB Hmd

15 ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi FmWm Abhc HmLm FhÛichD? Zwi BLchBdcm FE Wh LhbWmUi AHjABShz 16 Ac Sjbhc ASC dhPicm ZhebBA UciAc CXcm CKh Fci VcE, UciAcM Uib ahH FcidhEz SmC Shbbh Zwi BLchBd gjFWh ZhD AOiA UciA XhcEBZhz 17 GiAd chGiE, Abi bifci EFdc Uid Edh XhfhW ZhWhBbj, Shch Dchcm Vchc WiESm UciA ghbbBzhZ DcZhUm YochCW, Shc LiXhB, Shc cThBW, Shc Ije-LEAc EFdc bhMUI Abhc Mhdhd-fhW MhBc EBZz 18 YochCWc ghD-gFiFS UmGiA ZhFi bifci EFdmE ZjMidizh, AbiC bhZjUz”

19 DcbhMm Aèhc Mm Yicifi Zwi BLchBdc AHm EBA MhEAS ALdh, DBW MhHh ZUdhBA Zwi BLchBdc Gcm HmdhHiz DW dhHm EBA FjUcSi gC bmIc KhFhE LhbWm ThFi gcia Gcm ABèz 20 Gcm ABA bifci Ac BLchBdi UIBE Udc bhMGhWE CZhBdz DcdhHi EC bmIc KhFhc AUhBcm bifci Efd AUhBcs XeiHmdh, Shch chBSc Zhdh Zwi BLchBdc FhÛh dBSh Xhcdh Whz EBdm Zwi

BLchBdc LhbWm chBSc ZhdhE bmIc KhFhc
Ycfh cBdz

²¹ ZhUm bjLhD UciAc CXcm ShW AS Zhe-
hBdh, Ac bhZjUm ghch chBS GjZ Mjcm
XjZhdh ghEA Uia UciAc XhWi gchBA UIB
ZhO Fcièh, UciA gjFhBA bhMmUi gjFWH
XT ZhcBdz ²² Zwi BLchBd EFdm gjFWH
XhD UciAc bhMUi cEAWH Uidh, UciAc XhWi
Shhc QhBWm-ZhCD EAdc dhGhW CZhB
cBdz

²³ BSh UmGiA bifci EFdm Shchcm
GmUhBA UciAc gC gjFWH XTmUi Hmdhz
YochCWC gAd cT, Ijeh, Ac Ije-LEAc Efd
GmUhB GmUhB UciAc gC XTE HiA ghb-
hBdhz ²⁴ Ac XShZhdh bhZjUm gC FjUcSi
AHjBW Ac bmIc KhFh ThFi bifci LiXhBc ZhD
dhÛsi WMcm KhBdh, SmC Shch ZmUifh
dhiHhmdhz ²⁵ ShBW Dhch cTc KhÀh Wi
Fci Uidh, DcdhHi Shhc GjZ Fi Ebdm cT
KhdhWiS cBd; DcbhMm Shch Dfm-EBÛcm
Fpd, “EBLm, Ac ZhU UmE, Abch Zwi
BLchBdc Gc TWm gci MhBz bhZjUm WiMm
Shhc XÀ EBA, Abchc dHM MjÐ Fechz”

²⁶ EC fbD bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi
UciAc CXcm gicZhc AS ZhehEz Sjbhc AS
ZhehBdm XhWi gicZhc bifciØc CXcm, Shhc
cT Ac Ije-LEAcc CXcm ABáz” ²⁷ bjLhD UciAc
CXcm AS ZhehBdh, Ac ZIAW EAc AHmC
UciAc XhWi gicZhc gbhW EBHmd; bifciØm
QhBWm-ZhCD UCeh-UCei dhHhBdh, EBdm
bhZjUm Shchcm UciAc XhWiUi ahEAB
Uidhz ²⁸ XhWi gicZhc MhHs ABè, Shhc
cThBW, LiXhBW, Ac Ije-LEAc Efd, bhWi
Zwi BLchBdc Gem EBA GmUhWiS AEch
gAdsh XhWiD ZjeiHmd, DHjE MiSh cBdh
Whz ²⁹ EBdm Zwi BLchBd EFdm gjFWH
XTm UciAc bhMUi Hmdh, Shhc QhBWm-
ZhCD XhWi EAdc dhGhW CZhB cBdz

³⁰ EC WbjWhD bhZjUm gi UiW bifci EFdc
AS ThFi Zwi BLchBdcm ZhKhBdh, Shch
WiMc KCGm UmGdh, bifciØc bch dhf UciAc
KcE ahfi cBLmz ³¹ bifciØc CXcm bhZjUc
FjUcSi didh-Gmdh UmGiA, Zwi BLchBdmE
bhZjUcm QchB Hmdhz Shch bhZjUc CXcm
Ac ShW Hjdhb gMcS bjLhc CXcm XjchXjc
BbhW AWdhz

15

gMcS bjLhc (A): ffFjchWh HMD

¹ Aèhc FjUcSm Wid UciA XhcEBA ABA
ghcdm gMcS bjLh Ac Shhbh Zwi BLchBdm
bhZjUc Whbm EC ffFjchWh HMD HhBdh,

“Abi bhZjUc Whbm HMD HhBbj,
gFdc LhbWm ShW FjUcSi bgibh
ZheiLm,
Ije-LEAc fjÐh IjehBWcm ShBWC UciAc
XhWiS YhdhBLPwz

² bhZjUC S Abhc Zd, ShBWC Abhc HMD,
Abhcm ZhKhWic Fd-FZMh ShW ASE
ALmz

EC bhZjUC Abhc Aèh, Abhc ZhY-UhUhc Aèh,
Abi ShW ghbU HhBbj, ShW didh-Gmdh
ZDAW Fcbjz

³ bhZjU EBdh XDdjAW LiXhB, ShW
WhbC bhZjUz

⁴ YochCWC cTcm Ac LiXhBcm ShBW XhWiS
YhdhBdh,

Shc WhbFch LjZmUhc Efd Wid UciAS
ZjeiA bcdhz

⁵ HBW XhWiD Shchcm Hidiè,
Ac ahci XhÛcc dhGhW Shch UciAc Sdm
HmdhHiz

⁶ E bhZjU, Sjbhc QhBW ASGhW FjUcSi didhD
ach,

Sjbhc ASm WióD UlfbWcm Kjbhc
FcLmz

⁷ Sjbhc ZicjÐm MmShD dhHLidh, FjUcSi
Zdm Shchcm HBW HhSE YhdhBdhDz

Sjbhc XhPhBd HMZi AHjBWm, gjFWH
Gmc-Wmchc dhGhW Shchcm Mhd-
hBdidz

⁸ Sjbhc WhFc Ubm gFd XhWi Udh EBHmd,
XhWic YkS Efd MhHs CZhB cBd,

UciAc HBW XhWi KhÀh ZwiHmdz

⁹ UlfbWm FBLid, ‘Abi BShcm GmUhBA Wibj,
UCehBA WiA Vcbj, Shhc gFdSh FheiA
AWiA ZhOibjz

Shhc bhDUi Abi bhDuhc Ebbj, BShUi Abhc
bWc GhBf XjchBbjz

Abhc SdjAcUi bhciA Shhc Whb biOhB-
dibjz’

¹⁰ EBdm Sjbi Yk Uia ZhShf UidhD,
Ac UciAD Shchcm Hjcidd,

Shch fifhc dhGhW HBW XhWiS SdhB
Hmdz

¹¹ E bhZjU, FjW UmZ-UmZi Sjbhc gbhW?
Fm Sjbhc dhGhW ES XZií bghW,
Ac Sjbhc bS aDEJFc FjUcSi bgibh Fhc
ALm?

¹² Sjbhc ZdAdh QhBW ASGhW ZhehBdhD,
Ac UlWiAD Shchcm Hidididz

¹³ Sjbhc GhL bhDAD Mmchcm ZhKhBL,
Shchcm S Sjbic KhdhBchD,

Sjbhc AXW FjUcSi Zdm Sjbhc XZií ZfS
GhWhS WichDz

¹⁴ BSh gjWiA gAd MhSiD FhXich,
Yidiñwi Zm-UiW Efdc bW LOYO Fcmcz

¹⁵ Bulbc fcUhc Efd QchBA ZmUifh dhHiH-
mdh,

bjAZc WmSh EFdm Tc-TchBA FhXidh,
Fm WhWi Efd QchBA gciHmdhz

¹⁶ Shhc aiScm Qc-GY ABA ghbhBLm,
Sjbhc ASc PmdhD XhÛcc dhGhW WichB
EBHmLmz

E bhZjU, Sjbhc XtMh Efd, Sjbhc GciUh
Hjdhb Efd,

XjchXjc Xhc Wh EA XcmØ Sjbi ECdh
chGLz

¹⁷ Sjbi Dhcm WiA HhLc Kmchc dhGhW,
Sjbhc WiMc XheE cjBZhDz

E bhZjU, gGhWC Sjbhc ZfS GhWh,
Sjbhc AXW ASc Heh XZiï DZHuS GhWh
¹⁸ E bhZjU, MjH MjH Vci Sjbic Ghdi
ZhUfHb FcZhdz”

¹⁹ YochCwC IjehBW, Shc cT Ac Ije-LEAc
EFd MmZdh UciAc bhMm ghbhb Hmd,
bhZjUm ShcC CXcm UciAc XhWi YichB
AWdh, EBdm ZWi BLchBd gFd S gjFWH XTm
UciAc bhMmUi AOia HmLdhHiz

²⁰ ghcjWc ZBW gMcS bciEbE WZi ALdh,
ShBW QkHi ASE dBA ZhMhBdh, Ac ZhFi
gFd ZmOiØme ShW GcmUi QkHi dBA WhKi-
WhKi ZhcB ABdhz ²¹ Ac bciEbme bhWfc
LhbWm ECdh HhBdh:

“Sjbch bhZjUc Whbm HMD Hhe,
gFdc LhbWm ShW FjUcSi bgibh
ZheiLm,
Ije-LEAc fjDh IjehBWcm ShBWC UciAc
XhWiS YhdhBLpWz”

bcjajbiS ZWi BLchBdc LYc (15:22-18:27)

*gMcS bjLhD Siñh XhWicm biPh Zh-
WhBdh*

²² bjLhD ZWi BLchBdcM Wid UciA ThFi
LhbWmUi dBA cEAWH EBdh, Ac fjc Whbc
bcjajbiS Hmdhz ShcC MhEAc XTE SiW
UiW Vci FjWj XhWi XhBdh Whz ²³ ZhUm
Shch bhcjA Whbc DF MhHhS ABdh, EBdm
giWc XhWiE GhBSH Xhcdh Wh, giWc XhWi
GjZ Siñh DcdhHi EC MhHhc Whb dhHd
bhcjA [bhWi, siñh] ²⁴ Ac bhWfm bjLhc
ZicjDm FhWh-FhWi Fci FBdh, “Abch EGW
XhWi GhBSHb Fih?” ²⁵ bjLhD bhZjUc
HmLm YciAU Fedh, bhZjUm ShWcm DHj
HhL UmGhB Uidh, ShBW gC HhLcm WiA
XhWiS YhdhBdh, Ac XhWi biPh EBHmdz

bhZjUm gC MhHhS ZWi BLchBdc XciAh
dBdh, Ac ShcC dhHi WiEb-FhWjW ZhShB
Uidhz ²⁶ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbch MjUi GiAd
Fcia Sjbhc Aeh bhZjUc Fhdhb gjWE Ac EC
dhGhW Abd FeE, Abi MmSh XLÜ Fci ESh
FeE, Abhc gjFjb bhWE, Sm Abi bhZjUm bific
EFdcm MmSh Zmbhc-AMhc UiLi, BSh FjWj
Zmbhc Sjbhc CXcm UiShb WhD; MhWE S,
Abi bhZjU Sjbhc fiYh FcWmAdhz”

²⁷ gmfm Shch DdibE HiA XCLdh, giWE
ZhcEHj XhWic BÜhch Ac fíBchj GmMjc HhL
ALidz Shch EC XhWic FhÜhs Shæj Hheidhz

16

ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Zmgmü GhWi

¹ ZhUm Shbhb ZWi BLchBdm Ddib ThFi
cEAWH UidhBdhz bife Umf ThFi ZhcEWic
ZhUc KhÜc XWc ShciGE Shch LiW Whbc
bcjajbiS ABA AMidhz LiW Ebd Sjc Xhe Ac
Ddibc bhMGHWEZ ² EC fbD Shbhb ZWi

BLchBdm bjLh Ac ghcjWc ZicjDm FhWh-
FhWi dhHhBdhz ³ Dch ULBEMWc ZicjDm
ZWi BLchBdm FBdh, “ghDcm ghD, BShc
FThD Abch FmWm ABdhb, bhZjUm FmWm
WiMc ASm Abchcm bife UmfE bhcdh Wh?
gi fbD Abch Hjic QoHc FhÜhs ZBSHb, XmO
acia Hji-cjoi GhBSHb, EBdm BSHD Abchcm
CXhfm Ac XmOc ajGm bhCsh Fci EWE
AWLpWz”

⁴ BGhW gjWiA bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh,
“Abi ShcCm XciAh Fcia UmGbj, Shch Abhc
WiEb-FhWjW bhWpW Fi Whz Abi Sjbhc
dhHi bmIc WbjWhD Zmgmü GhWi MbiWE
Lheibjz bhWfm ZhBcm ABA ghšhc XcSmF
UiWc GhWi XcSi UiW SjdiA WiZhz ⁵ Ghdi
ghšhc LD Wæc UiWE Shch MmSh SjdiA
AWZh, BSh SpAc Fchc ZhUm EBÜ UiWc
GhWi ThFi QhZjd EBMiZz”

⁶ ZhUm bjLh Ac ghcjWm gAd ZWi
BLchBdcM FBdh, “bhZjUc ZicjDm Sjbch
MmZdh FhWh-FhWi dhHhBL, Sm ABM
ghBÖhzhdhc ZjMZhd, EC bhZjUmC Sjbchcm
bife ThFi Zhc Fci AWLpWz ⁷ ZiAW EBdmC
Sjbch bhZjUc FjUcSi-Wjc UmGZhd, ShBW S
gjWLPw, Sjbch FiSh FhWh-FhWi FcLz Sm
Abch Ac FiSh MmW, Sjbch Abhc ZicjDm
ESSh bhSichD?” ⁸ bjLhD ShcCm FBdh,
“bhZjUm ghBÖhzhdh Sjbchcm Hji UiZ, Ac
ZiAWm XmO ach cjoiE UiZhz bhZjUc ZicjDm
Sjbch MmSh FhWh-FhWi FcL, BSh ShBW
gjWLPwZ ALdm Abch ULBMW FiSh MmW,
Sjbch Abhc ZicjDm ESSh bhSichD? B bhS S
Abhc ZicjDm WhD, Sjbch bhZjUc ZicjDmC
bhSichDz”

⁹ DcZhUm bjLhD ghcjWcm FBdh, “Sjbi
gAd ZWi BLchBdcM MhWhB UmE, Sjbch
bhZjUc ZicjDm MmSh bhSiL, BSh ShBW
gjWLPwZ EGW Sjbch ABA bhZjUc LhbWm
AMic EEz” ¹⁰ SmC ghcjWm ShcCm EC fjZhu
MhWhBeh, EC fbD bcjajbiS ZhD ShcC KCG
XeSmC UmGpW, bmIc KhFhc bhMm bhZjUc
FjUcSi-Wjc MhBc EBLmz

¹¹ DcbhMm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, ¹² “Abi
ZWi BLchBdc gAd bhS-FTh gjWLiz EGW Sjbi
MhWhB UmE, Shch XcSmF UiW ghBÖhzhdh
GhBZh Hji Ac ZiAWm GhBZh XmO ach cjoiZ
SmC Shch ZjMZh, Abi AehC ShcC bhZjUz”

¹³ ghLhc ghBÖhzhdh FjDd XhGic Xhd
ABA ShcC Aiñ FmâE Mhb EBHmdh, ZhUc
UiW ZiAWm GJA XeiA Fmâc KhBcEZhd
aiMiHmdz ¹⁴ ZmBd Eac ZhUm EC GJA
gjFhBdm UmGh Hmd, fhHjc UhWhc
dhGhW DF MhSc XhSdh MiWif bhOic CXcm
XeI cBLmz ¹⁵ BSh UmGiA ZWi BLchBdm
DFm-EBÜm MiFhBdh, “EZh, BSh FiSh? BSh
FiSh XeLm, Abch FmC S KiWchb Whz”

SmC bjLhD FBdh, “BSh S Zmgmü GhWi,
Sjbch GhBSHD Fci bhZjUm UhW FcLpWz
¹⁶ EC GhWic FThc bhZjUm gjFjb UiLpW,
XcSmF MWm MhcMic XciZhc dhHi GhWi

SjFhBA WmEz Icc gFdc dhHi MW-bhSm DF XmoJ Fci SjFhBEz”¹⁷ SmC Shch ECdh Fcdh, bhWjF EWjhbWm FmC Zmf Fci Widh, FmC Fb Widhz¹⁸ ZhUm XmoJUi bhXiA UmGdh, MmBW ZmfI SjFhBLdh, ShWE ZmfI EBLm Wh, Ac MmBW Tjeh SjFhBLdh, ShWE Fb EBLm Wh; gFdmC MhcMic XciZhc GhWic EWjhbWm SjFhBLpWz

¹⁹ bjLhD Shchem FBdh, “Sjbch FhBd Zi-AWFjc GhWic dhHi BSh bjOmC Mbhb TBE Whz”²⁰ Sh-E FmC FmC bjLhc FTh Wh bh-WiA ZhUc UiWc dhHiE Tjeh Tbdz DcdhHi BSh XKiA Fieh-XjF MWbIA HÜ ZhcBd; BSh UmGiA bjLh Shch CXcm GjZ HjLh Ebdhz²¹ Edh XcSmF UiW Ymcm Shch MhcMic GhWic EWjhbWm SjFhBS, EBdm cpU Hcb EBdmC BSh HdMiSz

²² ZhUm LD Wæc UiWE Shche GhWic dhHi QhZjd GhWi, bhWi ULB XmoJ Fci SjFhBd, Ac Hjic bjcai EFdm ABA bjLhcm MhWhBdhz²³ bjLhD Shchem FBdh, “BSh PiF Alm, bhZjUmCECdh gjFjB UiLpW; FhBd S ghšhc fmf UiW, Mjçhzhc; bhZjUc XhF-XZiï UiWz Sm Sjbchc MmSh chÜhc UcFhc ALm BSh ABM chÜidhE, Ac ZichW Fchc Mcje EBdm ZichW FeE, ZhFi gFds ZhUc UiW ZiAWFjc dhHi TB UmEz”²⁴ EC bhLhc gjFjB bhYiF Shch ZhUc UiW XcMØ BSh Ice Tbd, BShc bhMm FjWj HÜE ZhcBd Wh, FiehDE Ved Whz

²⁵ ZhUm bjLhD Shchem FBdh, “ABM Sjbch BSh GhE, FhcW ABM bhZjUc XhF-XZiï UiW, Mjçhzhc ABM Sjbch ZÜc bhMm B GhWi XhBShD WhDz²⁶ Sjbch ghšhs LD UiW B GhWi SjFhBE, EBdm fhS Wæc UiW S Mjçhzhc, B UiW BSh XhBShD WhDz”

²⁷ Sh-E FjWj FjWj MWm fhS Wæc UiWE EC GhWi SjFhBZhc dhHi ZhcM Hmd, HiA FjØh XhBd Whz²⁸ SmC bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbch Ac FSUiW Abhc gjFjB Ac WiEb-FhWjW ahJHishD?”²⁹ gjWE, Sjbchc MichWic dhHi B Mjçhzhc S bhZjUmC Sjbchem UiLpW, DcdhHi ShBW ghšhc LD Wæc UiWE Sjbchem ULB UiWc GhWi UmBW; EGW ThFi EC fhS Wæc UiW, bhWi Mjçhzhcm Sjbch gFdm MhcMic Ice cBA MichBE, FmC Icc ZhcM MhBE Whz”³⁰ Dc ZhU ThFi ghšhc fhS Wæc UiWE bhWfm MichBSz

³¹ Zwi BLchBdm B GhWic Whb Tbd, bhÜh; BSh UmGSm Vdh Qkdh ZiKic dhGhW, Ac GhBSm bC bhGhBd XiPhc dhGhW bMhz

³² ZhUm bjLhD Shchem FBdh, “bhZjUm EC gjFjB UiLpW, Sjbch DF XmoJ XcibhW bhÜh SjdiA Sjbche ZhUc ZjFvc EFdc dhHi Mbh Fci TE, SmC ShchE UmGZh, bife Umf ThFi Sjbchem Zhc Fci WmEAc FhdE bcjajbic bhMm ShBW FiSh GHEABLPWz”

³³ bjLhD ghcjWcm FBdh, “Sjbi DHj ZDAbc bhMm DF XmoJ XcibhW bhÜh SjdiA bhZjUc LhbWm TE, BSh Sjbchc EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci Mbh cBZz”³⁴ bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjB

FcLdh, EC dhGhW ghcjWm EC bhÜh ZDAbe acdzh ZhUm ShBW XZiï fÜlFc aiScm fhghUS Xhšcc LhbWm Tbdhz³⁵ Zwi BLchBdm Khëif ZcL Vci B bhÜh GhBd, Shch MSUiW XcMØ bhWjFZfS Fchc MhHh, bhWi FmWhW Umfc fibhWhS ABA Wh XCLid, ESUiW EC GhWic GhBdhz³⁶ DF XmoJ EbdHi, DF Ykchcc Uf ZhOc DF ZhOz

17

Zwi BLchBdc FhBih, Xhšc ThFi FjUcSi XhWi

¹ ZhUm bhZjUc gjFjbm Shhbh Zwi BLchBd LiW bcjajbi ThFi cEAWH UiA, DF MhHh ThFi AcF MhHhS HiA HiA gmfm cYiUibE ABA Shæj Hheidh, EBdm giWE bhWfc GhEAc XhWi ALid Whz² DcdhHi bhWfm bjLhc dHm FhBih Fci FBdh, “Abchem GhEAc XhWi UmCÄhz”

³ bjLhD Shchem FBdh, “Sjbch FmWm Abhc dHm FhBih FcchD? FmWm bhZjUcm XciÄh FcchD?”

³ bhWfm XhWic XiAlm Fhgid EBA bjLhc ZicjDm Hhdi-HhdhM Fci FBdh, “Sjbi Abchem bhCshD Fci bife Umf ThFi AWL Wi? Abchem, Abchc gjcjlhpØcm, Abchc Xfjc Xhdcm AWhXhWiD bhCshD Fci EWE AWL Wi?”

⁴ SmC bjLhD bhZjUc HmLm YciAU Fci FBdh, “Abi B bhWfcm FiSh FcShb? Ac Tjeh Umci EBdmC S Shch FhJFeUi BOhBA Abchem bhCidiZhz”

⁵ bhZjUm MjAX Uidh, “Sjbi Mm dhPiUi Wid WUE Zhei bhCLdhD, gC dhPi ASE dE, Ac Zwi BLchBdc FDMW bjcaicm dHm dBA bhWfc AhM AhM MhE⁶ HiA ghcdm Abi Sjç Xhec FhÜhs DF Xhšcc CXcm AMic Ebjç, Sjbi EC Xhšce Zhei bhcdm EHj ThFi XhWi ZhcBZ, SmC bhWfm GhBSh XhcZhz” ghLhc bjLhD BLchBdc bjcai EFdc LhbWm ECdh Fcdhz

⁷ EC cYiUibE ABA bhWfm FhBih Fci FBLdh, “bhZjU FiSh Abchc dHm ALpW Wi, Wh gciHmLpW?” ECdh FBA Shch bhZjUcm XciÄh FcLdh Fci, B MhHhc Whb EbD bhLh [bhWi, XciÄh] Ac bhciZh [bhWi, FhBih]z

AbhdMFi EFdc dHm Zwi BLchBdc MjD

⁸ EC fbD Zwi BLchBdc dHm MjD Fchc dhHi AbhdMFi LiXhB Efd cYiUibE ABdhz⁹ SmC bjLhD ShW GhUib gMcS BCLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Abchc bhWjF ThFi dhehB Fcch MW ZhLiA WiA, AbhdMFi EFdc dHm MjD FchS MhEz AbiE FhBd Aeßh FjUcSi dhPi ASE dBA Xhec CXcm CZhbBjz”

¹⁰ BCLhDE bjLhc gjFjB bhYiF Fhb FcdhZ AbhdMFi EFdc dHm MjD Fcdh, bjLh, ghcjW, Ac gjc, EC SiWE MW HiA Xhec Oièhc CXcm CPdhz¹¹ ZhUm UmGh Hmd, bjLhD MS fbD AS CKh Fci chGpW, ES fbD Zwi BLchBdc Ud MiSpW, EBdm bjLhD AS dhbhBdmC AbhdMFi Ud MiSpWz¹² Aïm Aïm bjLhc AS ahc

EA Vcdz EC Shch DGhW Xhíc AWiA bjLhcm ZBZhc ZmZih Uidhz EC Xhícc CXcm bjLh ZBdh, ghcjW Ac gjc UIBEMWm bjLhc UIB HhdhS CZhBA ShW AS CKh Fci Vcdhz SmC fjcjM QkZhc AH XcMØ ShW AS CKh cBdz ¹³ DcdhHi AbhdmFi LiXhBc dHm MjÐ Fcia BCLh MiSiHmdhz

¹⁴ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “BSh BAU chGhc dhHi Sjbi DGhW FiShZc bhMm dmGiA TE Ac BCLhcmE MhWhEz bWE chGiE, Abi UlWiAc ZjF ThFi AbhdmFi EFdc Whb biOhBdibjz” ¹⁵ bjLhd DGhW FjczhWi GhWh ZhWhBA Dc Whb TBdh, bhZjU WhbC Abhc MjÐc Nh×hz ¹⁶ ShBW FBdh, “bhZjUc Whbc MjÐc Nh×h Abch ASE dB, SmC bhZjUmE EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci AbhdmFi EFdc dHm MjÐ Fczhz”

18

gMcS fjABZ WZic dHm bjLhc (A:) bjd-hFhS

¹ AèhD gMcS bjLhcm Ac ShW Zùh Zwi BLchBdcm MS dhGhW cgb FcLpW, BSh gFdSh bjLhc gCc bhUiAW Umfc Bbhb fjABZc FhWE Hmdz bhZjUm Zwi BLchBdcm bific UmfThFi Fidh Zhc Fci AWLpW, DESh ShBW gjWdhz ² bjLhd AHm ShW ZiZi LYkchcm gCc Zheis XhPhB UilDh, DcdhHi ShW gCcm bjLhc ZiZicm Ac UIBE XjAcM WiMc HmLm chGdhz ³ B UIBE XjAc bhMc DFMWc Whb ALid MhcLjb [bhWi, ZpSdz] bjLhd FBdh, “Abi aiW UmfE ZpSdc dhGhW cBchbz” ⁴ Ac Uilch MWc Whb ALid DdiDMmc bhWi, [Aèh fghD]z ShBW FBdh, “Abhc ZhYc Aèh Abhc fghD EBA Abhcm YochCWc SdjAc ThFi gmYhMS FcLpWz”

⁵ bjLhc gCc fjABZm bjLhc ZiZi Ac ShW UIBE XjAcM dBA bjLhc HmLm ABdhz EC fbD Zwi BLchBd Ac bjLhc Shaëj ALid Aèhc Xhe Sjcc FhUhsz ⁶ ShW gCc EWE ABA bjLhcm GZc Uidh, “Abi Sjbhc gCc fjABZm Sm Abi Sjbhc ZiZi Ac UIBE XjAcM dBA EWE ABLiz” ⁷ GZc XhBA bjLhd ShW gCcc dHm UmGh FchS ZhcBdhz ShBW bhOis fBMUH Fcia ShW gCccm Lhdhb Fedh Ac bhDAC gjJHh Uidhz ZhUm UIBEMWm ahhd-Zjch MiFhBA ghci Shaëj aiScm ghbbBdhz ⁸ bhZjUm Zwi BLchBdc XÀ dBA YochCW Ac bific EFdc dHm MmSh MmSh FcLpW, BSh gAdsh ShW gCccm gjWhBdhz bific ThFi MhEAc Zhdh Shchc FS Fi EBLid Ac AèhD Fidh Shchcm ZhKhBLpW DEShE ShWcm MhWhBdhz ⁹ Ac bhZjUm bific EFdc AS ThFi Zwi BLchBdcm AMhU Fcia Shchcm MS dhGhW ALhW FcLpW, BSh gjWiA ShW gCc GjZ Gjfi EBDhz

¹⁰ ShBW FBdh, “gFd ShciY bhZjUc, MmBW YochCW Ac bific EFdc AS ThFi Sjbchcm AMhU FcLpWz ¹¹ EGW Abi WiMmE ZjMiAc, gFd UmZShc KhBSm bhZjUc bghWz FhcW bificØm MmSh ZmXhc dBA Sjbhc ZicjÐm ZhghUlci FcSh, BShc FZMh ThFi ShBWC

Sjbchcm ZhKhBLpWz” ¹² ZhUm bjLhc gCc fjABZm Aèhc Whbm MhdhBd FjczhWi Ac gFd MhSc FjczhWi MjBS Fci dBA ABdhz gmfm ghcjW Ac Zwi BLchBdc bjeai EFD ABA, bjLhc gCcc dHm ZBA Aèhc LhbWm GhWh-XiWh GhBdhz

gMcS fjABZm (A:) UhbhW bjLhcm Xchbif Uidh

¹³ ZhUc UiW bjLhd bhWfc ZiKhc-fhdif FchS ZBdhz ZiKhcc dhHi bhWjf ABA ZiAW ThFi ghBØh XcMØ ghch UiW ShW LhbWm CZhB cBdhz ¹⁴ bjLhd Edh Fcch UmGiA ShW gCcm FBdh, “Sjbi bhWfcm dBA BSh FiSh FcchD? FiShc dhHi Sjbi DFdh EWE ZiKhcE ZBL, Ac ZiAW ThFi ghBØh XcMØ gFd bhWjf Sjbhc HmLm CZhB cBLm?”

¹⁵ bjLhd MjAX Uidh, “ZiKhcc ZmXhcm AèhB YDLhdh gjWhc dhHi bhWjf Abhc HmLm ABWz ¹⁶ Shch FjWj FhBlh-YLhU Fcdm Abhc FhLhS ABW, ABdm Abi UIBE Udci ZiKhc Fci, Ac AèhB gjFjb-AgFhb Shchcm ZhShBz”

¹⁷ SmC bjLhc gCcm FBdh, “Sjbi MmdhGhW BSh FcchD, BSh S ahdh WhDz ¹⁸ Bdh Fcdm Sjbi Ac Sjbhc gFd bhWjfe Fhgid EBMiZhDz B Fhb Sjbhc ShÀs ThFi Zmfi, Sjbi DFdh BSh FjdhBShD XhcShD WhDz ¹⁹ Sm Abi Sjbhcm FBAC, Sjbi Abhc Xchbif gjWE, DSm AèhE Sjbhc dHm cBZhz Sjbi bhWfc ZiKhc-AKhc YDLhdh Fcch WiESm, Shchc Bbhb gifhZm gFd ZmXhc Aèhc LhbWm AMic FciEz ²⁰ Ac bhWfcmE Aèhc gjFjb-AgFhb Shdib UiEz Shch Fidh KdSh, FiSh FcSh Wh FcSh, Esh Shchcm ZjMhBEz ²¹ Ac Sjbi Dchc bhM ThFi ZhLiA ECdh MBHØHIE bhWjf Zhc FcE, Mmch Aèhcm QchBW, gF XTm KdpW, Ac Ijf GhEAcM iW FcpWz Dchcm Sjbi bhWfc ZiKhc-AKhc UhDBÍ UmEz Dch FjWj MWcm AMhc MWc CXcm, FmCccm f MW, FmCccm XBØhf MW, Ac FmCccm UfMWc CXcm ZiKhc-AKhc ahc UmEz ²² DchC ghbmfm bhWfc ZiKhc-BWLhY FcZhz gjcj-bjcz gFd ZiKhc Shch FcZh, Ghdi Ze Ze ZiKhc Sjbhc HmLm AWZhz SmC Sjbhc ahc FilJ FbZ, ShchE Sjbhc dHm FilJ ahc ZCÀhz ²³ Aèhc gjFjb XhBA Sjbi MjUi ECdh FcE, Sm Sjbi FjdhBShD XhcZhd, Ac bhWfcmE Achbm MhcMic MhHhS MhBSH XhcZhz”

²⁴ bjLhd ShW gCcc Xchbif bhWdh, ShBW Mmdh FBdh, bjLhd ECdh Fcchz ²⁵ bjLhd Shbhb Zwi BLchBd ThFi ZhLiA CXMjÁ bhWjf SjFhBA, Shch FmCccm AMhc MW, FmCccm f MW, FmCccm XBØhf Ac FmCccm UfMWc CXcm WmSh ZhWhBdhz ²⁶ Dch ghbmfm bhWfc ZiKhc-AKhc FcShz Ghdi Ze Ze IOWh EFD bjLhc FhLhS AWSh, Ac gjcj gjcj gFdSh Shch biOhBshz

²⁷ gmfm bjLhd ShW gCccm ZiUhd Uidm, ShBW WiMc UmfE SfciY WidhHiz

bhZjUc dHm ShW ZÜhc bidWc CLièh 19

(19:1-24:18)

ZWi BLchBdm Sjc XheE Aèh XhFc AEAM
gjWdh

¹⁻² bific Umf ThFi ZWi BLchBd EFd
ZhcEWic ZhUm, SiW Wæc KhÛc XDdh UiWC
Shch cYiUib EBA LiWhB bcjajbiS XCLidhz
EWE ABA Shch bcjajbic Sjc Xhec LhbWm
Shæj Hheidhz

³ DcbhMm gMcS bjLh Sjc Xhec CXcm Aèhc
UcZhcE Hmdhz bhZjUm Xhec CXcm ThFi
ShWcm QhFiA FBdh, “E bjLh, Sjbi BAFjZc
AEduU EFdcem FE, ZWi BLchBdcM MhWhB
UmE, ⁴ Abi bhZjUm bifci EFdc Ufh FiSh IO-
hBLI, BSh S Shche WiMc KCGm UmGLpWz
Kidm Mmdh Shc ZhBóhcm QhGWhUi ZBA
WmD, AbiE EC WbjWhD Sjbchcm Abhc
HmLm ZBA AWLiz ⁵ EGW Sjbch MjUi Abhc
Shbbh gjFjb-AgFhb bhWE, Ac Abhc dHc
EAUh AUhD FcE, Sm UIWiAc gAd MhSic bhM
ThFi SjbchC EBZhd Abhc GhL fâUz bWE
chGiE, ghch UIWiAc gFdShC Abhc DGSiAcEz
⁶ Sjbchcm UiAC FhBb EBZ Abhc Bbbh EFdc
ZhUfhB, SjbchC EBZhd Abhc XZiï MhSiz Sm
Abhc EC ZjdiGhWhpW Sjbi ZWi BLchBdcM
MhWhEz”

⁷ ECbjLhD ABA ZWi BLchBdc bjâci EFdcM
Udh FchBdhz Udh FchBA FBdh, bhZjUm
ShWcm FiSh FiSh gjFjb UiLpWz ⁸ SmC
gFd bhWfm DFDHm FBdh, “bhZjUm Mmdh
ZhShBLpW, Abch Edh gAdsh Fcbjz” bhWfm
MmbWm MjAX Uidh, bjLhD HiA bhZjUc
UcZhcE Edh MhWhBdhz ⁹ Ac bhZjUm bjL-
hcm FBdh, “Abi MmZdh Sjbch dHm Zh-
SKiS Fcbj, EC ZhSKiS MhSm bhWfm WiMc
FhWm gjWS Xhcm, DcdhHi Abi IW DF bmlc
KhFhc bhMm cBA ZhSKiS Fcbjz SmC bh-
Wfm BSh gjWZh, Ac Sjbch CXcm gc-ghbmfh
XjchXjc DFiw chGzhz”

ZhUm bjLh HiA ShcheE gFd Fth bhZjUcm
MhWhBdhz ¹⁰ BGhW gjWiA bhZjUm bjL-
hcm FBdh, “Sjbi ABM Ac FhBd UIBE UiW bh-
Wfc FhLhS HiA Shchcm XhF-LhY FcEz Shch
MhcMic FhXe-KjXe VBA UmCFz ¹¹ Shch Xcfj
UiWc dhHi SpAc ECF, EC UiW Abi bhZjU Sjc
Xhec CXcm dhbiA ABA Shch gFdcM UiUhc
Uibjz ¹² Sm Sjbi Xhec KhBcEZHd DFOh fib-
hWh PiF FciA UidhEz UiA Shchcm gjfiAc
Fci FE, Shch MhWj B XheE Wh Cpm Ac
Xhec fibhWhS Wh LDz FmC MjUi B XheE
LD, Sm Shc fhMh Ebd bCSz ¹³ bhçhc Zhdh
Shc HScE AS Wh UiA, Shcm XhÛc Zh Sic
bhciA bhçZhdz gm bhWjf ECF Zh MhW-
jAc ECF Shcm bhçdiZhDz Ghdi DFDHm ZCS
fbD fiqHh ZhMhWic AEAM gjWdm, Shch EC
Xhec FhÛhs ABSH XhcZhz”

¹⁴ SmC bjLhD XheE ThFi dhbiA ABA
bhWfcm XhF-LhY Fcdh, bhWfm Shche

FhXe-KjXe VBA Uidz ¹⁵ bjLhD Shchcm
FBdh, “Sjbch Xcfj UiWc dhHi MjBS EE,
DcbhMm FmC ZiZic dHm bidhbifh FciE
Whz” ¹⁶ ghLhC gC Xcfj UiW ABdm ZiAWFj
Zhdh Xhec CXcm Aèhc FjUcSi bmlc KhFh
UmGh Hmd, gJZ Zmfi bmlc QhF-MidFhWi
fjçj Ebdz Mjcm Mjcm fiqHhc AEAM gjWh
Hmd, SmC ZWi BLchBdc Fmâc aiScc gFd
bhWjf QchBA FhXh Vedhz ¹⁷ EC fbD bjLhD
bhWfcm Aèhc LhbWm WmEAc dhHi Fmâ
ThFi Zhc Fedhz Shch gFd HiA Xhec dhbhS
CZhBdhz ¹⁸ Ac AiH Sjc Xhe VjbhD aciHmd,
bhZjU bCdhd AHjWic dhGhW Wjcc LjcSm
Xhec CXcm SfciY AWdhz BO-ahOðhc Vjbhc
dhGhW Vjbh Ceh fjçj Ebd Ac AiH Xhe Mjei
ZmMjBSH FhX fjçj Ebdz ¹⁹ fiqHhc AEAM
AcE Mjcm Mjcm ZhMidz EC fbD bjLhD
Aèhc dHm bhSidh, Ac AèhDE WiMc AEAMUi
bjLhc bhSc MjAX Uidhz

²⁰ bhZjU WiMm Sjc Xhec bhThS dhbiA
ABA bjLhcm QhFidh, SmC bjLh CPiA
Xhec CXcm Hmdhz ²¹ HiA ghcdm bhZjUm
ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbi dhbhS MhE, HiA
bhWfcm Feh Fci FBA AE, AcWhD Abhcm
UmGhc dhHi Shch fibhWh XheEBA CXcm
ABâh ABdm ZCS bhWjf bhch MbZhz ²² Ac
Mm Bbbh EFD ghbmfn Abhc LhbWm AMic
EBW, ALdm Shche FhbC Abhc LhbWm AMic
EA, ShchE WiMm WiMcm XhF-LhY FcZhz
AcWhD Abi Shche CXcm HMZ Rhdibjz”

²³ bjLhD bhZjUcm MjAX Uidh, “Shch S
DbWmC Sjc XheE ABSH WhD, AXWm AHmC
Abchcm Feh gjfiAc UiLpWz AbchE Xhec
KhBcEZHd UHh UiA AXWhc dhHi XhF fib-
hWh AdHhBLiz”

²⁴ Ebdm bhZjUm ShWcm FBdh, “Wh, Sjbi
dhbhS MhEz ZhUm Sjbi Ac ghçjV UIBE-
MwM bidia CXcm ABEz GiAd chGiE, FjWj
Bbbh Zh Uilch FjWj bhWjf MhSm fibhWh
LheiA Abhc FhLhS Wh ABW, ABdm Abi
Shche CXcm dhÛsi HMZ Rhdibjz”

²⁵ BGhW gjWiA bjLh dhbhS Hmdh, HiA
bhWfcm gFdSh MhWhBdhz

20

Aèhc KicFhdiW GhL Uf gjFjb

¹ ZhUm bhZjUm YcbhBdh, ² “E Zwi
BLchBd EFd, Abi Aèhc Sjbchc bhZjUz bific
Umfc Hjdhibi ThFi Abic Sjbchcm Zhc Fci
AWLiz

³ “Abhc ZUdh Sjbch Uilch FjWj UmZsh
bhWiE Whz

⁴ “Sjbch XjMh Fchc WiESm FjWj UmZsh
ZhWhBE Whz ALbhWc FjØhc dhGhW,
MbiWc FjØhc dhGhW Zh XhWic bhMc FjØhc
dhGhW FjWj UmZsh ZhWhBE Whz ⁵ bWE
chGiE, Ghdi Abi Aèhc Sjbchc bhZjUz Abhc
XhEWh DZhuS Abi KhBz DcdhHi Sjbch BShc
XjMh FciE Wh, GmMbsE FciE Whz gjWE,
Mmch Abhc ZicjDm HjWh Fcm, Abi Shche
HjWhc Yd Shche SiW-KhBc GhÛhW XcmØ

ZcShBz⁶ EBdm Mmch Abhc Afif ZWia Abhc gjFjb-AgFhb Abd Fcm, Abi Shhc AMhc AMhc EAcif XcMØ Abhc EZichb bhDA-bgäs UmGhBbjz

⁷ “ZmFhbh FjWj FhcWm Sjbhc Aèh bhZjUc Whb bjGE dBE Whz FmC MjUi GhbGh bhZjUc Whb dD, Sm FjWjBØmc Abhc fhMh ThFi cmghB XhBS WhDz

⁸ “BAU FciA MjçhZhcmm XZiï UiW bh-WiEz⁹ Sjbch ghšhs LD UiW Fhb FciE, MhcMic gFd Fhb AUhD FciE,¹⁰ EBdm fhS Wæc UiW Ebd MjçhZhc, Sjbhc Aèh bhZjUc Whbm MichBZhc UiWz B UiW Sjbì, Sjbhc Xja-XjeiW, Sjbhc Hjdhb-ZhÜiw, Sjbhc Hcj-HhVhBW, Sjbhc HhCS Zh OhCWE cEch bjL-hYic Zh aiW-Umfì, FmC FjWj MhSc Fhb-FhM FciE Whz¹¹ MhWE S, bhZjUm LD UiWm ALbhW-MbiW, UciA Ac Dche bhMc gFdSh XDÜh FcLpW, ZhUm fhS Wæc UiW MichBLpW, FjWj Fhb FcLpW Whz EC UiWcm bhZjUm cgbS Uia XhF UiW FcLpWz

¹² “Sjbhc bh-ZhYem BìS FciEz SmC Sjbhc Aèh bhZjUm Mm Umf UiZh, gC UmfE Sjbhc ghDASi ZheiZz

¹³ “GjW FciE Whz

¹⁴ “MiWh FciE Whz

¹⁵ “Kci FciE Whz

¹⁶ “FmCcc ZicjDm biLh fhÀi UiE Whz

¹⁷ “EBÜ bhWfc Ic-UlAcc ZhD dhdK FciE Wh, Shhc ZC, Hjdhb-ZhÜi, Hcj-HhVh, Zh FjWj FiÈjç ZhD dhdK FciE Whz”

¹⁸ Zwi BLchBdm MmZdh Xhe ThFi bmIc QhF, MidFhWi, fiqHhc AEAM, Ac Vjbh ZhcEWiS UmGdh, UmGiA Shch UlcB ThFiC QchBA FhXh VcdhZ¹⁹ Shch bjLhcm Fbdh, “AXWmC Abhc dHm bhSCÀh, Abch gjWbj; EBdm AèhD Abhc dHm ZhSKiS Fedm S Abch bciMibjz”

²⁰ bjLhD Shhcmm Fbdh, “Sjbch QchBE Whz AèhD Sjbhcmm XciÀhs YhdhBLpW, MhSm Sjbhc MhWE Aèhc Qc ghbhD, QchBA Sjbch HjWh ThFi ZhKiA cEz DcdhHiC ShBW WiMm UiUhc UiLpWz”

²¹ gFd bhWjf UlcB CZhB cBdh, Ac bjLh AèhB gCbmIc FhdWic AUhcic bhMm ghbhB-dhz

Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr

(F) FjcZhWi GhWh ZhWhWi

²² bhZjUm bjLhcm Fbdh, “Sjbi Zwi BLchBdcm FE, Sjbch WiMmC S UmGdhD, Abi bhZjUm ALbhW ThFi Sjbhc dHm ZhSKiS Fedhbz²³ DcdhHi DZhUS Fchc WiESm, Abhc ZUdh Uilch FjWjMhS UmZSh ZhWhBE Whz Sjbch fjWh Zh cjXhUiE WiMc FjWj UmZ-UmZi ZhWhBE Whz

²⁴ “Abhc dhHi Ghdi bhOi Uia FjcZhWi GhWh ZhWhBEz Dc CXcm Sjbhc MhdhBd FjcZhWi Ac LhdhSi FjcZhWic Hcj-LhHd AWia FjcZhWi UiEz MmSh MhHhBØE Abi

Abhc Whb BAU FchB Uibj, gC MhHhBØE Abi WiMm AMic EBA Sjbhcmm Uia Uibjz²⁵ Sjbch Abhc dhHi XhïcUi FjWj FjcZhWi GhWh ZhWhWi dhHdm, gi XhïcHjBW FhOiE Whz Dc CXcm AsiAc KhdhBdm Sjbch BShcm WhXhF ZhWhBdiZhDz²⁶ Abhc FjcZhWi GhWh ECdh Fci ZhWhBE, MhSm Dc CXcm CPSm FjWj bB Zh Liei Wh dhHmz FhcW Liei ZhD CPhS Hmdm FiZh Sjbhc dobOh UmGh MhBZz”

21

Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr

(G) GciUh ZhÜi-Hjdhc ZmXhcm

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm AcE Fbdh, “Sjbi Zwi BLchBdcm Abhc EC WiEb-FhWjW EFd Mh-WhEz

² “Sjbch MjUi FjWj BZchWi ZmOhcm GciU FciA Hjdhb ZhWhE, Sm EC Hjdhbmm LD ZLc Sjbhc Hjdhbi FcZ, ZhUm fhS ZLcc Zhdh Shc HmL ThFi FjØh Wh WiA, Shcm DbWmC AMhU Fci UiZhDz³ gm MjUi DFdh Sjbhc HmLm AD Sm DFdhC MhBZ; Ac MjUi ZCcm dHm dBA AD, Sm Zc dBA MhBZz⁴ EBdm Shc bjWiZm MjUi Shcm Zia FchB ThFm, Ac Shc FjWj gjcìh-bjcsh EBW, ShBdm B ZmOi Ac gjcìhpW bjWiZc HmLmC cBZh; gm Ghdi DFdh AMhU EBZz⁵ Ac gi Hjdhbmm MjUi LhY Fci FD MmW, gm Shc bjWiZ, Ac Shc ZC-ZhBóhc bhDAD, Dchcm LheiA MhBS WhD,⁶ Sm B bhdiFm Shcm dBA Aèhc UcZhcE AMic EBZz Shcm UlAcc FXhO Zh KCFhPc dHm CZh FciA bjWiZm fiF Uia Shc FhWE Ykc FcZz SmC gm ghch MiÛnHi ac bjWiZc Hjdhbis cBZz

⁷ “FjWj bhWfm MjUi ZhÜiHicis UiZhc dhHi Shc WiMc Xjeicm ZmKidhd, Sm Hjdhb EFD Mmdh LD ZLc ZhUm bjWiZc Zhei ThFi DbWmC AMhU EBMhBW, EC Xjei S Bdh AMhU EBS WhDz⁸ ShBc bjWiZ MjUi ShBc CXcm Gjfi Wh EBW, Sm OmFh-XDfhc ZUdh ShBcm AMhU Fci UisM EBZz ShBcm Uilch FjWj MhSic bhWfc HmLm ZmKiZhc DGSiAc WhB, FhcW bjWiZm S ShW WiMc UhDBÍ AUhD FcLpW Whz⁹ EBdm bjWiZm MjUi ShW WiMc XjAc dhHi ShBcm XLÜ FciA WmBW, Sm ShBcm AXW Xjeic dhGhW gFd GmbSh UisM EBZz¹⁰ bjWiZm MjUi EC ZhÜicm Zia Fchc ZhUm, Uilch FjWj FBÜhcm Zia Fcm, Sh-E B ZhÜic GjchFi, FhXe-KjXe Ac fcidc XhEWg F ShBcm UmEA dhHZz¹¹ gm MjUi EC SiWE gF XjchXjc AUhD Wh Fcm, Sm B Xjeicm DFUg ZiWh XDfhD AMhU Fci UisM EBZz

Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr

(H) bhch-bhcic fhMh

¹² “bhBc GhBA MjUi FjWj bhWjf bciMhD, Sm MmHiD Shcm bhclm, ShcmE FhSd FcSm EBZz¹³ EBdm gm WiMm MjUi GjW

Wh Fcfc WiESm bhcm, AGSh FjWj FhcWm IOIMhD Zh Abi Aèhc bcMiD BSh ED, Sm EC GjWi MW HiA Edh FjWj MhHhS ahHiS XhcZ, Mm MhHhc FTh Abi Sjbchcm Fbbjz¹⁴ Ac FmC MjUi ZhWiA-gjWiA BÈh Fci Fm-Cccm GjW FciA, MhUm AbA Abhc FjczhWi GhWhc HmLmE AfcD dD, Sh-E gW ThFi Vci WiA Shcm FhSd FcSm EBZz

¹⁵ “Mm bhWfm Shc AXW bh Zh ZhYc CXcm AS SjdM, Shcm WiKD FhSd FcSm EBZz

¹⁶ “FmC MjUi FjWj bhWfcm Kjeci FciA AWiA ZmKidhD, Zh EC bhWfcm Shc HmLm XhEA MhD, Sm Shcm WiKD FhSd FcSm EBZz

¹⁷ “Mm bhWfm AXW bh Zh ZhYcm Hhdi-HhdhM Fcm, ShcmE WiKD FhSd FcSm EBZz

¹⁸ “FjWj bhWfm FhBhS dhHiA MjUi dHc MWcm Pkfi Zh XhfcUi bhcm, B bhBc GhBA EC MW Wh bcdmE ZiLWhS gjSiA XeWE ThFm, ¹⁹ gmfm CPIA dhPi ac UiA Kdh-Yich Fcfc Mcjc ED, Sm MmHiD Shcm bhCLm Shcm FhSd FciE Whz Ghdi gC MWc Fhb-FhMc GmSi Ac Shc fjèAwh UhEAB GcK UiSm EBZz

²⁰ “FmC MjUi Shc GciUh Hjdhb-ZhÜicm dhPi UiA bhcm Ac bhBc GhBA EHj bciMhD, Sm Dem fhMh UiSm EBZz ²¹ EBdm bhBc GhEA Uib-DFUiW ZhUm MjUi ZhKiA cD, Sm FjWj fhMh UmEA dhHS WhD, FhcW EC Hjdhb S Shc WiMc LhbhWh ALidz

²² “bhch-bhci FchS dhHiA MjUi AGSh FmC FjWj ZmOicm bhcm Ac ShBc XmOc ZhBóh Wi EBMhD, EBdm Ac FjWj GmSi Wh ED, Sm EC ZmOic MhbhBc UhZi Ac ZiKheci-fhdifc ZiZmKWWh bhYiF Dem GmSi-XjcW UiSm EBZz ²³ EBdm MjUi ShBc AcE FjWj GmSi ED, ShBdm Dem EC dhGhW fhMh UiZhD; ²⁴ MhWc Zudh MhW, KCGc Zudh KCG, UhSc Zudh UHS, Asc Zudh AS, XhEc Zudh XhE, ²⁵ MhdhWic Zudh MhdhWi, MGbc Zudh MGb, UhHc Zudh UhH UiSm EBZz

²⁶ “FmC MjUi Shc GciUh Hjdhb Zh ZhÜic FjWj KGjS bhchD KCG Wi EBMhD, Sm EC KCGc Zudh gm B Hjdhbcm AMhU Fci UiSm EBZz ²⁷ MjUi bhciA Dc UHS YhdhB UmD, Sh-E Dem AMhU Fci UmEA dhHzz

²⁸ “FjWj HcjD HjShBA MjUi FjWj ZmOh Zh ZmOicm bhcidhD, Sm Hcje bhdiFcm FjWj fhMh UmEA dhHS WhDz Ghdi gi Hcjm FhJFeUi BOhBA bhciSm EBZ, B Hcje Hji FmC GhBS XhcS WhDz ²⁹ EBdm B Hcje MjUi ghbmhf ECdh HjShWic GhBÈS ThFm, Ac gi bhdiFcm gfiAc Fcfc ZhUmE gm BO-hcm AOFhD Wh, DcbhMm B HcjD FjWj ZmOh Zh ZmOicm bhcidhD, Sm B Hcjm FhJFe bhciA bhciSm EBZ, Ac Shc bhdiFcmE bhciSm EBZz ³⁰ MjUi B bhdiFc HmLm FjWj GmSi-XjcW KhEA ED, ShBdm gm EC McibhWh UiA WiMc MhW ZhKhBS XhcZz ³¹ B HcjD MjUi FjWj gjcJhcm HjShBA

bhcidhD, ShBdm DcdhHiE EC gbhW WiEb EBZz ³² FjWj HcjD MjUi FmCcc Hjdhb Zh ZhÜicm HjShBA bhcidhD, ShBdm Hcje bhdiFcm gi Hjdhb bhdiFcm SifSdh XcibhW cJXh UiSm EBZ Ac gi HcjmE FhJFe bhci bhciSm EBZz

³³ “FmC MjUi FjWj HhSc bjG GjdiA TD Zh HhS GjUiA BHjc bjG HjeciA Wh TD, Ac B HhSc aiScm FjWj Hcj Zh HhVh XeiMhD, ³⁴ ShBdm HhSc bhdiFcm Xfjc bhdiFcm GmSi-XjcW UiSm EBZz EBdm B bch Xfj XhBZ HhSc bhdiFmz

³⁵ “FmCcc HcjD MjUi AcF MWc Hcjm HjShBA bhcidhD, Sm gC MiSh Hcjm ZmKiA, Dc UhB Ac bch Hcje UhBe Dch UibEMWm gbhW-gbhW Fci ZhOiA WiZh ³⁶ EBdm AH ThFi MjUi MhWhgjWh ThFm MmW, B HcjD Edh HjShD, Ac Shc bhdiFcm Shcm Wh AOFhD, Sm Hcje Zudh Hcj UiSm EBZ, Zudh UmEch MWm EC bch HcjOh XhBZz

22

Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr

(I) GmSi-XjcWc WiEb

¹ “FmC FjWj bhWfc Hcj Zh bmeh-LhHd Kjeci FciA AWiA MjUi ZmKidhD Zh MZE FcidhD, Sm DF Hcje Zudh XhKHj, DF bmeh Zh LhHdc Zudh KhBchj YicS UiSm EBZz ²⁻⁴ Kjem Shc Kjeci bhdc GmSi-XjcW UiSm EBZ, EBdm Shc MjUi GmSi-XjcW UiZhc FjWj ShAS Wh ThFm, Sm Shcm ZmKiA Dc GmSi-XjcW AUhD FcSm EBZz Kjeci Fch Hcj-HhVh Zh bmeh-LhHd MjUi Kjec HmLm MiSh XhEA MhD, ShBdm gm BSh DHjc Zudh ULHj YicS UiSm EBZz

“FjWj Kjem MjUi KjeciS HiA IcE ghbbZhc Zhdh Vch GhBdhD Ac MGb EBA bciMhD, ShBdm Shcm bhche dhHi bhcec MW UhDB EBS WhDz EBdm fjcJM CPhc ZhUm MjUi UiWc Zhdh Bdh ED, Sm B GjWc dhHi gm UhDB EBZz

⁵ “FmC MjUi Shc Hcj-LhHd WiMc ZhH-hWE Zh GmSc bhMm chGhS HiA Lhei UmD, Ac BShD HiA bhWfc GmSc Yfd GhBdhD, Sm Shc WiMc GmSc gFd ThFi ahdh EjfZudh UiA GmSi-XjcW UiSm EBZz

⁶ “FjWj MhHh ThFi AHjBW dhHiA MjUi MjX-MJHd Mdm, Ac ZhUm EC AHjBW HiA FmCcc GmSc bhMm ZhÜh bjBO, OmFi Zh Aih GmS MdiMhD, Sm AHjBW MmHiD Mhd-hBLid, gm BShc GmSi-XjcW UiZz

⁷ “FmC MjUi AcFMWc HmLm bhD-LhbhWh Zh OmFh-XDfh AbhWS TD, Ac AbhWSUhcc Ic ThFi BSh Kjeci EBMhD, Sm EC Kjc Vch Xedm, Kjem Dc QhZjd YicS UiZz ⁸ EBdm Kjc Vch Wh Xedm, gi Icc bhdiFm WiMmC BSh djFhBLm Wi, EGhW MhWhc dhHi Shcm Aèhc ÜczhEc AMic FcZhdz

⁹ “AcF MWc UGdE ALm, ECdh FjWj Hcj-HhVh, bmeh-LhHd, YiÜc FhXe Zh MmFjWj

AchBd LhbhWh UmGiA FmC MjUi bWE Fcm BOh Shc bhd, ShBdm BOhc fhdfic dhHi Shch UIBEMW HiA Aèhc UcZhcE AMic EBZz Aèhd Mhcm Ulfi fhBZi FcZh, gm Shc ZicjVi MWcm Dc QhZjd YicS UizZ

¹⁰ “FmC MjUi Shc Hcj-HhVh, LhHd-bmeh Zh EBÛ FjWj Xfjcm FjWj Hicic HmLm chGhS UmD, Ac EHj bciMhD, MGB EBMhD Zh AchB MhD, EBdm Dc FjWj fhÀi Wh bidm, ¹¹ Sm EC Hicim WiMmC MmW BSh FcLm Wh, BOh gm bhZjUc LhbWm HiA Flb FciA biObhO FcZz B Xfjc bhdiFmE BGhW bh-WSm EBZ, ShBW FjWj GmSi-XjcW XhBSh WhDz ¹² EBdm B Hicic HmL ThFi MjUi BOh Kjci EBMhD, Sm bhdiFm GmSi-XjcW XhBZz ¹³ MjUi FjWj Mjdi MhWjAcM Vci BHjcm bh-cidhd, ShBdm Dc XcbhWc dhHi EHjC Yeh-Lieh OjFchBW AWiA UmGhWi dhHZz SmC Dc FjWj GmSi-XjcW dhHS WhDz

¹⁴ “FmCcc HmL ThFi GjMiA AWh FjWj Xfj MjUi bhdiFc AYcGm MGB ED Zh bciMhD, Sm MmBW GjMiA AWLpW, DBW Dc GmSi-XjcW UizhZ ¹⁵ EBdm bhdiFc LhbWmC MjUi ECdh ED, Sm GmSi-XjcW dhHS WhDz B Xfj MjUi OmFh UiA aheh Fci AWh ED, Sm EC ahehc OmFhC EBZ Dc GmSi-XjcWz

Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr

(K) fbhMc ZmXhcm

¹⁶ “ZiAc AF&S EBLm Wh ECdh FjWj fSi Xjeicm FmC MjUi biLh bhSiA AWiA ShBc dHm MiWh Fcidhd, ShBdm gC ZmOhD Xjeic ZhYcm McibhWh UiA EC Xjeicm ZiA FcSm EBZz ¹⁷ EBdm Xjeic ZhYo MjUi Shc Xjeicm B XjAc HmLm ZiA UiSm FjWj bØmC chMi Wh ED, Sh-E B McibhWh UiSm EBZz

¹⁸ “FjWj MhUihC ZmOicm Sjabi MiSh chGiE Whz

¹⁹ “FjWj Xfjc dHm FmC MiWh Fcdm, Shcm WiKD FhSd FcSm EBZz

²⁰ “Ghdi bhZjU Lheh UilCh FjØhc Whbm MjUi FmC FjWj Zdi-XfhU UmD, Sm ShcmE fmf FcidSm EBZz

²¹ “FjWj aiW-Umfi bhWfc dHm ZhU ZmZgch FciE Wh, Shcm MjdiB FciE Whz bWE chGiE, SjbchE DF fbD bife UmfE bjLhYic ALdhDz

²² “FjWj ehei ZmOicm Zh FjWj DSib gcejlhcM Ulg UiE Whz ²³ Shchem Ulg Uidm Shch MjUi FhUm, Sm B FhUw WiKD Abi FZjd Fcbjz ²⁴ DSm Abhc HJLh EBZ AHjBW ZchZc Sjbch MjDS XeiA bcZhD, SjbchE ZCE ehei EBZ, SjbchE gcejlhpWE ECdh DSib EBZhz

²⁵ “Sjbch MjUi Abhc FjWj EahZi ZÛhcm FcM UmE, ShBdm fjUGjcc dhGhW Shc HmL ThFi fjU WiE Whz ²⁶ FmCcc HSc KhDc ZÛr chGdm, fjcjM QkZhc AHmC Shc KhDc YicS UidhBEz ²⁷ FhcW Ceizhc dhHi EOHC Shc

DFbhÿ fædz BGhW WidmHi gm FiSh Ceia gj-Siz? gjWE, gm MjUi Abhc HmLm FhUm, Sm Abi S cgbhWjC cgib, Abi Shc FhUw gjWbjCz ²⁸ “Sjbi Aèhc ZicjDm bhSiE Wh, Sjbch FjWj ZiKhcF-fhdifemE ZUULA Uie Whz

²⁹ “SjbchE GmSc Yfd Zh AJHjcc fcZSc Mm ZhO Abhcm UiZhc FTh, Abhc B ZhO UiSm Umci FciE Whz Sjbch gFdc Ze XjApW Abhcm UidhBZhDz ³⁰ SjbchC Hcj-ZhLjc Ac LhHd-bmehc dhHiE EC DF fbhW gjFjz BShc gFd Ze bmUh ZhBóhbW fhSUiW XcMØ Shch bh'c HmLm cBZh, AO UiWc UiW Abhcm UidhBZhDz

³¹ “SjbchC EBZhd Abhc XhF-XZiÿ ZÛhz Mjdi MhWjAcM bhciA YhdhBLm, BdH FjWj MhWUhec Hji Sjbch GhBE Wh; BSh FjFjccm GhEABEZ

23

Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr

(L) gF ZiKhc Fch

¹ “Sjbch biLh FjWj ZUWhb Zhc FciE Whz XÀxhsi Fci biLh fhÀi UiA FjWj GZIL bhWfcm fhBÿ FciE Whz ² fbhMc UFMWm EBÛhd FcmC UmGiA Sjbie ECdh FciE Whz FjWj bhbdh-bFDbhc fhÀi UmEAS HiA, fÀiAdh Udc XÀ dBA EBÛhd Fhb FciE Whz ³ Ac FjWj HciZc ZiKhcE HiA, gm HciZ HSiFmC Shc XÀ dBE Whz

⁴ “Sjbch UlfbWc FjWj Hcj-HhVhcm Zm-XTm MhEAS UmGdm, BOh YichBA AWiA Shc HmLm UieZ ⁵ Sjbhcm BjfhD BdH FjWj bhWfc HhVhcm ahcc Sdm XeiHmLm UmGdm, Shcm BdH YhdhBA MhBE Whz Shcm Sjdhs Sjbi EZBfsb fhBÿ FcZhdz

⁶ “FjWj HciZc bhbdh-bFDbhs EBÛhd fhdfi FciE Whz ⁷ ghMhBd biLh bhbdh ThFi gciA cBEz FjWj ZmFLjC Zh Wi-EXchVi bhWfcm bCSc fhMh UiE Whz MmHiD BdH EBÛhd FcZ, Shcm Abi LheShb WhDz ⁸ Ijf GhBE Wh, FhcW Ijfm KCGAdh bhWfcmE MiH FcidhdZ Ijfm ahhd bhWfc bhSc bhMmE XmK dhHhB UmDz

⁹ “FjWj aiW-Umfi bhWfc CXcm MjdiB FciE Whz bjLhYicc ghd-gFiFS S Sjbch MhWE, FhcW SjbchE bife UmfE bjLhYic ALdhDz

Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr

(M) MjchZhc Ac Achb Fchc WiEb

¹⁰ “Sjbch DF dhHhcm LD ZcL MbiWE GmS FciE Ac Yfd FhOie, ¹¹ ZhUm fhS Wæc ZcLE MbiWE FjWj GmS Wh FciA XSIS chGiE, MbiWcm Achb UieZ DSm MbiWE DbWmC MmSh YdiZ, Esh SjbchE HciZ EFdm GhBA ZhKiZh Shch WmEAc ZhUm MmSh Xei cBZ, BSh Mjdi Xfj-XhGiØm GhBZhz SjbchE AJHjcc ZhHhW Zh MDSjW ZhHhWc dhHiE EC gjFjb bhWiEz

¹² “Sjbch ghBhs LD UiW Fhb FciE, EBdm fhS Wæc UiW S MjchZhc, BuiW FjØh FciE Whz SmC SjbchE Hcj-HhVhD MiHbBZh, Ac

Sjbchc Zheis MWbiLm B Hjdhb Ac bjLhYic EFdc MhWmE Achb XhBZz

¹³ “Abi Sjbchcm MmSh gjFjb Uidhb, BSh GjZ gjfiAc EBA Abd FciEz FjWj UmZShc Whb bjGE dBE Wh, BShc Whb MhWj Sjbchc bjGE Wh gjWh MhDz

Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr

(N) BUC ZmXhcm

¹⁴ “Sjbch XcSmF ZcL SiWZhc Abhc Whbm BU AUhD FciEz ¹⁵ XDdh, Ghbic Lheh cjoic BU AUhD FciEz Abi Mmdh gjFjb FeLi, DÀmcm EC dhGhW AZiZ KhÛc fhSUiW Ghbic Lheh cjoI GhBE, FhcW EC KhÛE Sjbch bife ThFi ZhcBA ABLdhDz BUC fbD dièh-LUHH Lheh Sjbchc FmC MhWj Ghdi ASm Abhc HmLm Wh ADz ¹⁶ ULlch, Sjbch Yfd UheAc BU bhWiEz GmSc bhMm Sjbch MmSh cjBL, BSh UheAc ZhUm XDdh Yfd UiAC BU FciEz SiLch BU, ZLcc gmf KhÛE ZhHhWc XhFWh Yd Zheis AWhc ZhUm Shæjc BU FciEz ¹⁷ EC SiWE BUC fbD, ZLcE SiWZhc Sjbchc gFd ZmOhBW ABA gM Fchc WiESm Abi Aèh bhdiFc LhbWm AMic EBEz

¹⁸ “Sjbch MmZdh Abhc Whbm Xfj FjczhWi UmE, EC fbD GhbicAdh FjWjMhS cjoI BShc dHm XjchBA dièh UiE Whz BUC fbD Abhc Whbm MmSh Xfj FjczhWi UiZhd, BShc KcZiAdh OjFchBW ZiAW XcMØ chGiE Whz ¹⁹ Sjbchc GmSc gFd ThFi ahdh Yfd, Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUc IcE AWiEz

“Ac gjWE, FjWj LhHdc ZhBóhc Hji Shc bh’c UIV UiA chÛiE Whz

Aèhc gjFjb Ac EAUh

²⁰ “Abi Sjbchc dhHi Mm MhHh MjBS Fci chGLi, gWE Sjbchcm gmYhMSm XCLhWic dhHi, Abi Sjbchc AHm AHm DFMW Yicih XhPhBbjz ²¹ Sjbch DW FTh bW UiA gjWiE Ac bhWiE, DW dHm S AbiE ALiz gjfiAc cBE, DW ZicjÐm MhBE Whz AcWhD DBW Sjbchc EXchV bhY FcSh WhDz ²² EBdm Sjbch MjUi DW gjFjb bhWE, Ac Abi Mmdh FBLi ECdh KdE, ShBdm Sjbchc UlfbWc dHm Abi UlfbWi Fcbj, Mmch Sjbchc ZicjÐm dhHZ, Abi Shchc ZicjÐm dhHbjz ²³ Abjci, giOOi, YhciMi, FmWhWi, giäi Ac MiZjMi EFdc UmfE Abhc YicihD Sjbchcm WiA ghchBZhz Abi Shch gFdOicm ZiWhf Fcidiibjz ²⁴ Sjbch Shchc UmZShem XjMh FciE Wh, GmMbSE FciE Wh, Ac giWc bhWfcm MmSh FcpW Sjbch BSh FciE Whz Sjbchc Shchc UmZ-UmZic bjcSiW Ac Shchc XjMhc b×E Ffd ahjHiA Kjbchc FciEz ²⁵ Sjbch Ghdi Sjbchc Aèh bhZjU, bhWi Abhc DZhus FciEz SmC Sjbchc cMiMfFc bhMm cgbS Uibj, Ac Sjbchc gAd zmbhc-AMhc Ulc Fcbjz ²⁶ Sjbchc Umfc FjWj ZmOic XmOc gjcJh Wi EBS WhD, FmC AOGjch cBS WhDz Abi Sjbchem XjchXjc ghDASi XcMØ ZhKhBA chGbjz ²⁷ Sjbch MS MhSic FhLhS MhBZhd, Shchc Uide bhMm AH ThFi Abhc Qc-GY XDUH Fcbj, Shchem

ZmUifh ZhWhBdibjz Sjbchc gAd UlfbW GcmUi ahHiZhz ²⁸ giäi, FmWhWi Ac giOOi EFdcM Sjbchc fhbWh ThFi GmUhBZhc dhHi, Abi Sjbchc AHm Fci aiqHjdc Xhd XhPhBbjz ²⁹ EBdm Abi Shch gAdcm DFB ZLcc aiScm GmUhBSbh WhD, AcWhD Aih Umf XSiS cBA MjDi MhWjAcM aciMizh, ZhUm BShD Sjbchcm LhShBZhz ³⁰ Abi Aim Aim Shchem GmUhBbj, Ac Sjbchc bhWjF Zheia Aih Umf AZhU FcZhdz ³¹ Abi Wid Ucia ThFi YidiiWi Umfc fhHc XcMØ, Ac UCFWc bcjajbi ThFi YkchS HhJH XcMØ Sjbchc Umfc fibhWh Hhebjz B UmfE Mmch ZfS Fcmc Shchem Sjbchc ASE fxibj, Ac Sjbch Shchem B Umf ThFi GmUhB UiZhdz ³² Shchc dHm Zh Shchc UmZSh EFdc dHm Sjbch FjWj KjÄi FciE Whz ³³ Sjbchc Umfc aiScm Shchem cBZhc UiE Whz AcWhD Shch Sjbchcm Abhc HmL ThFi gchBA HjWhc XTm OhWiA WiZHz Sjbch MjUi Shchc UmZ-UmZic XjMh FcE, ShBdm Wióis SjbchE Shchc YhÛE ghbhBZhdz”

24

Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièh XhFh-XjÄ

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Ac ghcjW, ghcjW XjApW WhUhZ Ac AZigi, Ac Zwi BLchBdc fBc MW bjcai WmSh Abhc HmLm CPiA AEZ ABZhc Zhhd Sjbch UlcB ThFi AbhcM fBMUH FciEz ² EBdm Ghdi Sjbi DFdh Abhc FhLhS CXcm ABZhd, Ac FmC WhDz Dchc dHm Ac FjWj Zwi BLchBd MhWj Wh CPmz”

³ bjLhd bhWfc HmLm ABA bhZjUc gAd Fhdhb Ac ABW-FhWjW gjWhBdh, BSh gjWiA gFd bhWfcm DFDHm FBdh, “bhZjUm MSSh ZhShBLpW BSh gAdsh Abch bhWbjz” ⁴ bhZjUc ZhShBd gFd Fhdhb bjLhd dmGiA TBdhZ ZhUc UiW YMcM CPiA Xhec dbhBS DGHw FjczhWi GhWh ZhWhBdh, Ac Zwi BLchBdc ZhcE Hjiicm BAU chGhc dhHi ZhcEHJ GjOh ZhWhBdhz ⁵ ZhUm ShBW Zwi BLchBdc MjAW EFdcM XhPhBdh Ac Shch bhZjUc Whbm ZCS Mhdhd FjczhWi Uidh, Ac ZCS ZiLhd MZE FciA LhdhbSi FjczhWiE Uidhz ⁶ bjLhd FjczhWic dCc EcVmF WiA FDOh ZhOis TBdh, Ac ZhFi EcVmF WiA FjczhWi GhWhc CXcm LiOhW Uidhz ⁷ ZhUm ShBW Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc WiEb-FhWjW dmGh FiShZGHw SidhEs Fci bhWfcm gjWhBdhz BSh gjWiA bhWfcm MjAX Uidh, “Abch bhZjUc gFd gjFjb gjWbj, ShBW MSSh FBLpW gFdsh bhWbjz” ⁸ EGHw gjWiA bjLhd dC dBA bhWfc CXcm LiOhBA FBdh, “B dC EBD Aèh bidWc gC CLièhc dC, Mm CLièh bhZjUm ShW gFd fcr bhYiF Sjbchc dHm ZEABD FcLpWz”

⁹ SmC bjLh, ghcjW, WhUhZ, AZigi Ac Zwi BLchBdc fBc MW bjcai WmSh Xhec CXcm CPdhz ¹⁰ Shch WiMc KCGm Zwi BLchBdc Aèh XhFc UiUhc UmGdhz Shch UmGdh,

Aèhc XhE bjZhcFc Sdm ALm, KFKFh did bWi Xhícc SpAci LhOc dhGhW, ALbhWc WbjWhD LhYz ¹¹ Zwi BLchBdc bjçai EFdm AèhcUm UmGdmE ShBW Dchcm bhchc dhHi AS Sjddh Whz Shch ShW UiUhc XhBdh Ac GhEA-UhEA Fcdhz

gMcS bjLh DFdh Aèhc UcZhcE cBdh

¹² ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi EC Xhec CXcm Abhc FhÙhs AE, ABA FD UiW cEz bhWfcm Shdib UiZhc dhHi Abhc Mm gjFjb-AgFhb Xhícc CXcm dmGLi, ESh Abi Sjbhcm Uibjz” ¹³ SmC bjLhD ShW GhUib BCLhcm dHm dBA XheE CPdh, Ac bjLh Aèhc XheE Hmdhz ¹⁴ ShBW bjçai EFdcm FBA Hmdh, “Abch YicS ABZhc AH XcMØ AXWhch Abhc dhHi EWE Zhc KhBZhz ghcjW Ac gjc AXWhchc FhLhS ALpW, FjWj FhBìh-YLhU dhHdm Dchc HmLm MhBZhz” ¹⁵ bjLh XheE CPSmC Aih Xhe bmIc KhFhD HjciHmd, ¹⁶ Ac Sjc Xhec CXcm bhZjUc Wjcc SMèi MhBc EBdz LD UiW Aih Xhe bmIc KhFhD Hjch cBdz fhS Wæc UiW EC bmIc KhFh ThFi bhZjUm bjLhcm QhFidhz ¹⁷ Zwi BLchBdm bhZjUc Wjcc SMèi UmGdh, Shch UmGdh Xhec CXcm AHjWic dhGhW Mdmcz ¹⁸ Xhe ZhBA CPI-CPI bjLh gC bmIc aiScm ghbhB Hmdhz ShBW Khèif UiW, Khèif chBS gC XheE cBdz

Aèhc XZií Ic ZhWhWic gjFjb

25

(25:1-31:18)

Icc bhd-LhbhWh MjHhWic gjFjb

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, ² “Sjbi Zwi BLchBdcm FE, Shch Abhc HmLm UhW-GDchS dBA AMic ECFz Shhc WiMc Gjfid MmSh UhW FcZh, ESh Sjbi fbMiA chGiEz ³ Shhc HmL ThFi EC dhGhW bhd fbMiE;

fjWh, cjXh, XiSd;

⁴ did, ZhBJHWi, dhd cJhc fjSh;

Uhbi didmW FhXe Ac LhHdc cjbh;

⁵ dhd cJH dhHhBd bmehc Khbeh, Yk’c Khbeh;

ZhZdh dhFei;

⁶ dmb MhdhWic dhHi MDSjWc Smd;

GmdhYsi ZGfiZhc Smdc bfdh Ac AHc-GjZD ZhWhWic bfdh;

⁷ Bbhbc dmZhLc DYcW Ac ZjFc CXcc TdiS dhHhWic AFiF bWi Ac ZhFi gFd MhSc Uhbi Xhícc

⁸ “Abhc cEAc dhHi Sjbi Zwi BLchBd EFdcmUi Xhf-XZií DGhW MhHh SpAc Fch-BZhdZ SmC Abi Shhc dHm Zfs Fcbjz ⁹ Abhc cEAc Ic Ac bhd-LhbhWhc ZmXhcm Abi Sjbhcm Mmdh WbjWh UmGhBj, Dàmcm EC dhGhW Fci gFdSh SiAc FchBEz

fhghUS fùF ZhWhWic WiEe

¹⁰ “Shch ZhZdh dhFei UiA DHj fùF ZhWhBZhz BOh dhæhd AehB AS, Ume AS Xhf Ac Ume AS CKhz ¹¹ Dc Zhcm-aiScm GhOi fjWhUi dmXiA UiE, Ac KhBcE FiWhchE fjWhc Wffh dhHhBEz ¹² gjWhcc AHjBWUi XjeiA KhBcOh fjWhc Feh Dc KhBcE FjWhS dhHhBE, E HhdhS UlBOh Ac g HhdhS UlBOh dhHhBEz ¹³ ZhZdh dhFeiUi UIHj ZmÙh ZhWhBA fjWhUi dmXiA UiSm EBZz ¹⁴ fùFcm ZBA WmEAc dhHi UlBE HhdhC Fehc bhMmUi, EC UlBE ZmÙh ghchWi dhHZz ¹⁵ ZmÙh UlBEOh fùFc Fehc aiScm ghchBd cBZ, BHjBW GjdiE Whz ¹⁶ Abi Abhc gjFjb-AgFhb dmGh Mm XZií fhghUS Xhícc Sjbhcm Uibj, Sjbi BOh EC fùFc aiScm TBEz

¹⁷ “GhOi fjWhUi fùFc DGhW LhWi ZhWhBE, EGHw CXcm HjWhc Fych AUhd Fch EBZz B LhWi dhæhd AehB AS Ac Xhfm Ume AS EBZz ¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Sjbi gC LhWic FiWhchE fjWh XiOhBA UIHj FhcjZi ZhWhBEz EC FhcjZi UmGsm UldUjeh dhGhW QhGWh Adhz ZhWhBA fùFc UlB HhdhS dhHhBE, E HhdhS DFOh, Ac g HhdhS DFOhZ UlBE FhcjZi LhWic dHm EC dhGhW Fci fjWhUi ZhWhWi dhHZ, MmSh AihOh Ghdi DF KiM Edz ²⁰ Dc QhGWh UlBEGhW CXcmUi bmdhBd cBZ, Ac Dc LhDac Sdm ThFZ fùFc LhWiz UlBE FhcjZi bjGh-bjGi CZH ThFZ, Ac Shhc KCG cBZ LhWic ZhDz ²¹ B LhWicm fùFc CXcm dhHhBE, Ac Abhc gjFjb-AgFhb dmGh Mm fhghUS Xhícc Sjbhcm Uibj, EC Xhícc Sjbi fùFc aiScm TBEz ²² B fhghUS fùFc LhWic CXcm UlBE FhcjZic bhMGhWE, Abi Sjbhcm UiUhc Uibj EC UiUhc fbD Zwi BLchBdc dhHi Abhc gFd ABW-FhWjW MhWhBjz

XZií cJoi TBZhc OmZjd ZhWhBE

²³ “ZhZdh dhFei UiA UlB AS dhæh, DF AS Xhf Ac Ume AS CKh Fci DGhW OmZjd ZhWhBEz ²⁴ EGHwcm GhOi fjWhUi dmXiA KhBcE FiWhchE Wffh dhHhBEz ²⁵ OmZjdc KhBcE FiWhchE KhBc AJHjd CKh Fci DF ghM UiZhD, ghMc bhMm fjWhUi Wffh FcZhDz ²⁶ OmZjdc KhBcE FjWhS KhBcE XhDac CXcm fjWhc KhBcOh Feh dhHhBZhdz ²⁷ B KhBcE FehBW OmZjdc FjWhc gC CKh ghMc Sdm dhHhBE, MhSm OmZjd ZBA WmEAc Zhdh Fehc aiScm ZmÙh ghchBd MhDz ²⁸ ZmÙh UlBEOh ZhZdh dhFeiUi ZhWhBA fjWhUi dmXiZhD, EC ZmÙhUi OmZjd ZBA WiZhDz ²⁹ OmZjdc CXcc Thd-ZhFW, Aèhc Whbm RhdiA UiZhc FjczhWic MH Ac bh, gFdSh GhOi fjWhUi ZhWhWi dhHZz ³⁰ EC OmZjdc CXcm Abhc LhbWm ghbmfh XZií cJoi TBZhd, B cJoi MhWj fZ fbD TEA EDz”

XZií KmchHUhWi ZhWhWic WiEe

³¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi GhOi fjWhUi DGhW KmchHUhWi ZhWhBZhd,

KmchHUhWic Sdh Ac CXcc Qh×i GhOi fjWh XiOhBA HehBZhdZ Dc Qh×i, Ykdc dhGhW XiAdh, Fjei Ac XhXeI Efd KmchHUhWic dHm DGhWE dhHhBd cBZz³² KmchHUhWic Qh×ic ULB HhdhS SiWOH Fci bjO LDOh Qhd ThFZz³³ XcSmF Qhdc bhMm MZHYkdc dhGhW SiWHj Fci XiAdh ThFZz KmchHUhWic LDE QhdE DFdhGhW Fhb Fch EBZz³⁴ KmchHUhWic bjd Qh×ic bhMmE MZHYkdc dhGhW KhBcOh XiAdh ThFZz³⁵ EC bjd Qh×i ThFi ZhcBd LDOh Qhdc bhMm, XDDh ULBE Qhdc MjehS DHj Fjei, ULLch ULBE Qhdc MjehS AcF Fjei, Ac gmfc ULBE Qhdc MjehSE Fjei UIeZ³⁶ Fjei Ac Qhd gFdSh KmchHUhWi ThFi ZhcBZ, gFdSh bidIA DF KiM EBZz AihOhc GhOi fjWh XiOhBA ZhWhWi dhHZz³⁷ DcZUm fhSOh dmb ZhWhBA EC KmchHUhWic CXcm EC dhGhW Fci dhHhWi dhHZ, MhSm dmb MhdhWic ZhUm KmchHUhWic LhbWh Yc EDz³⁸ dmbc YiSh LHy Fchc KibOh Ac MhdhBd YiShc Lhdi TEAc dhHi FDHj ZhOi, GhOi fjWhUi ZhWhWi dhHZz³⁹ KmchHUhWic gFdSh ZhWhWic dhHi DF bW GhOi fjWh dhHZz

⁴⁰ “gjWE, EC Xhec CXcm Sjbhcm Mmdh Wffh UmGhBd EBd, DÀmcm EC dhGhW Fci gFdSh ZhWhBEz”

26

Aèhc Ic ZhWhWic SmcXhd

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Uf OjFch XmKhBd fjShc Uhbi didmW FhXeUi Abhc Icc aiSec XcUh ZhWhBEz Ac did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjShUi ahdh CihUcmUi Dc bhMm FhcjZi EFdc LZi ZhBW FchBEz² gFd OjFchBW DF bhXc EBZ, dhæhd AOHBf AS Ac Xhfm KhBc ASz³ B OjFchB0c XhKGhW-XhKGhW Fci DGhWE Mjeh UiA, ULGhW Ze SmcXhd ZhWhBSm EBZz⁴ Ze SmcXhdc XDDh OjFchc Xhfc DF FIWhchE did fjShUi gjFc Ykc ZhWhBSm EBZz ULLch OjFchSE ECdh FcSm EBZz⁵ XDDh SmcXhdc FiWhchE XBÓhfhj gjFc Ykc Ac ULLch SmcXhdc ECdh XBÓhfhj Ykc UiSm EBZz ULBE Ze SmcXhdc gjFc Ykc DHj AcmhjC CdOhbjGh ThFZz⁶ ZhUm fjWhUi XBÓhfhj gjF ZhWhBA gC Ykcc bhMmUi ghchBA, Ze ULBE SmcXhdc AOFhB UIeZ SmC B ULBE OjFchUi DGhW Ic SiAc EBZz

⁷ “Abhc Icc CXc Hjchc dhHi LhHdc cjbh UiA SmcXhdc dhGhW DHhEGhW OjFch ZhWhWi dhHZz⁸ gFd OjFchBW DF bhXc EBZ, Sif AS dhæh Ac KhBc AS Xhfz⁹ EW ThFi XhK OjFch DFdHm Mjeh UiA Ze DF SmcXhd ZhWhBSm EBZz Ac ZhFi LD OjFch Mjeh UiA, Ze AcF SmcXhd ZhWhBA ghcdm, EC ULLch SmcXhdc Mm OjFch ZheSi cBZ, EGhWcm Shæjc LhbWc ZhD ULB ahB0 Fci UiSm EBZz¹⁰ XDDh Ze SmcXhdc Xhfc DF FiWhchE XBÓhfhj gjFc Ykc ZhWhBSm EBZ,

Ac ULLch SmcXhdEE ECdh EBZz¹¹ ZhUm XiSd UiA XBÓhfhj gjF ZhWhBA gC gjFc Ykcc bhMm ghchBA, EC Ze ULBE SmcXhd DGhWE Mjeh UiSm EBZz SmC B ULBE SmcXhd bidIA DGhW LhWi EBZz¹² LhHdc cjbhc Ze SmcXhdc Mm Avh OjFch ZheSi EBZ, BGhW GemUi dOFhBd cBZz¹³ B SmcXhdGhW Sdc FhXe ThFi DF AS Ze EAD BGhW ULBE HhdhZhd dOFhBd cBA ghch Iccm HjeidiZz¹⁴ Dc CXc Hjchc dhHi dhD cJH Fch bmehc KhbehUi AcEGhW SmcXhd ZhWhBA Hjei UiSm EBZz ZhUm Dc CXcm Yk'c KhbehUi LhWi SpAc Fci Hjei UiSm EBZz”

Aèhc Icc YtmBb ZhWhWic dhFei-SÀh

¹⁵ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Abhc Icc dhHi ZhZhd dhFeiUi FDGhW YtmBb ZhWhWi dhHZz¹⁶ XcSmF YtmBb ZhWhBZhd Uf AS dhæh Ac Ume AS Yhez¹⁷ EC YtmBbE ULHj Fci XhDA ThFZz gFd YtmBb DFdhGhW ZhWhBSm EBZz¹⁸ UÀiw Hhdhc dhHi ZifGhW YtmBb ZhWhWi dhHZz¹⁹ B YtmBbc XhDac Sdm UmEAc dhHi Khèifhj cJXhc ajch ZhWhWi dhHZ, XcSmF YtmBbc ULB XhDac dhHi ULHj ajch dhHZz²⁰ Abhc Icc Cíc Hhdhc dhHiAE ZifGhW YtmBb dhHZ, ²¹ Ac XcSmF YtmBbc XhDac dhHi ULHj Fci Khèifhj cJXhc ajch ZhWhWi dhHZz²² XBKbc Hhdhc dhHi, bhWi Gc Hhdhc dhHi LDGhW YtmBb, ²³ Ac Gcc ULBE FjWhc dhHi AcE ULGhW YtmBb dhHZz²⁴ B ULB YtmBbcm ULB FjWhc ULBE YtmBbc dHm Sdm-CXcm DGhWE Mjeh UiSm EBZz XcSmF FjWhc ULB YtmBb Vhcc YtmBbc dHm Zhíi bhcia DFdHm Mjeh UiSm EBZz ULBE FjWh DFdHghW EBZz²⁵ SmC GemUi AOGhW YtmBb EBZ, Ac XcSmF YtmBbc Sdm UmEAc dhHi ULHj Fci fjdhj cJXhc ajch dhHZz

²⁶ “Sjbi YtmBbcm Mjeh UiZhc dhHi ZhZhd dhFeiUi FDHj dhæh Zhíi ZhWhBEz²⁷ Dc bhMm XhKHj Zhíi Icc DF Hhdhc dhHi, Ac ZhFi XhKHj AcF Hhdhc dhHi, Ac XhKHj dhHZ Gc Hhdh, bhWi XKib Hhdhc YtmBbc dhHiz²⁸ YtmBbc bhMGhWE dhHhBd EC ZhíiUi gFd YtmBbc DF bhTh ThFi AcF bhTh XcM0 AOFhBZhd²⁹ YtmBbGhWhpW fjWhUi dmXSm EBZ, Ac Zhíi ghchWic dhHi fjWhc Feh ZhWhBA YtmBbE dhHhBSm EBZz B Zhíi EfdE fjWhUi dmXSm EBZz³⁰ Abhc Icc Mm Wffh Sjbhcm EC Sjc Xhec CXcm UmGhBdh, Sjbi DÀmcm EC dhGhW Fci BOh SpAc FchBEz”

Aèhc Icc dhHi XcUh

³¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi did, dhd, ZhBJHWi fjSh Ac XmKhBd Uhbi didmW FhXeUi DGhW XcUh ZhWhBEz ahdh FjWj CihUcmUi Dc CXcm FhcjZi EFdc LZi ZhBW FchBEz³² B XcUhGhW ZhZhd dhFeiUi KhBcOh Gjoic dHm dhHhBA fjWhc FehUi dOFhB Uizhd, Gjoic bhThS

fjWhc Feh dhHhBZHdZ Ac GjOiHjBW fjWhUi dmXhBZHd, GjOic Sdhs cjXhc ajch dhHhBZHdZ ³³ XcUhc CXcc didmW FhXeE dhHhBd gjFc dHm XcUhGhW dOFhBd cBZz B XcUhc Gcm fhghUS fUf TBZHdZ XcUhUi Abhc Icc gmcmb fciY, bhWi GhL XhF MhHhAc XhF MhHhc bhMGHWE Zmeh UieZ ³⁴ EC gmcmb fciYc aiScm fhghUS fUfFc CXcm Dc LhWi dhHhBEZ ³⁵ B XcUhc ZhcM XhF MhHhc Cfc Hhdhs XZiif cJoi TBZhc OmZjdGhW TBE, Ac Dc CdOh bjGh UAiw Hhdhs TBE KmchHUHWiz

³⁶ “Abhc Icc UlAcc dhHi DGhW XcUh ZhWhBE, BGhW Uhbi didmW FhXeUi ZhWhBA gci, did, ZhBJHWi, dhD cJHC fjShUi Wffh FciEz ³⁷ B XcUhc dhHi fjWhc Feh Ac ZhZdh dhFeic XhKOH GjOi ZhWhBEZ GjOiHjBW fjWhUi dmXhBE, GjOic Sdhs XiSdc XhKHj ajch dhHhBEZ”

27

MhdhBd FjczhWi GhWh ZhWhBE

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi ZhZdh dhFeiUi XhK AS dhæh, XhK AS Xhf Ac SiW AS CZi Uia KhBcFjWi Fci DGhW FjczhWi GhWh SpAc FchBEZ ² Dc KhBcE FjWhc CXcm dhFeiUi KhBcOh giq UieZ EC giq FjWhc dhFei GjUiA ZhWhWi dhHZ, B AihGhw DF KiM EBZz ZhUm Xjch FjczhWi GhWh XiSdUi dmXhBEZ ³ FjczhWi GhWhc Lhdi Sjdhc Ze KhbK Ac Hhbdh, dC TEAc ZhOi, Hji Sjdhc KhOh, Ajch TEAc XhSid, gFdSh XiSdUi ZhWhBEZ ⁴ XiSdUi DGhW Mhdi ZhWhBZHdZ Dc KhBc FjWhS KhBcOh XiSdc Feh dhHhBEZ ⁵ FjczhWi GhWhc Sdh ThFi CXcc bhMhbMi MhHhc SheiAc Sdm EC Mhdi ZEABEZ ⁶ FjczhWi GhWh ZBA WiZhc dhHi ZhZdh dhFeiUi ULHj ZmUh ZhWhBE, ZhWhBA UIBEHj XiSdUi dmXiEz ⁷ B ZmUhBW Fehc aiScmUi ghchWi dhHZz SmC FjczhWi GhWh ZBA WmEAc Zhdh UIBE ZmUhBW FjczhWi GhWhc ULB HhdhZhd ThFZz ⁸ FjczhWi GhWh SÅhUi ZhWhBA Dc aiScm YhF chGiEz Abi EC Xhec CXcm Sjbhcm Mmdh Wffh UmGhBdhh, DÅmcm EdhGhW Fci ZhWhWi dEABEZ

Aëhc Icc CPhWc WbjWh

⁹ “Abhc Icc KhBcEZhd CPhW ThFZz Dc UAiw HhdhZhd DF-f AS chGiE, B bjGh UiZhd Uhbi didmW FhXec XcUhZ ¹⁰ B XcUh OhWhWic dhHi ZifHj GjOi UiZhdZ GjOic Sdhs UiZhd DFOh Fci XiSdc ajch, XcUh OhWhWic dhHi cjXhc Feh Ac ZhUizhc Shc dhHhBZHdZ ¹¹ Cfc HhdhZhd DF-f AS CPhW chGZhdz gWEE XcUh Uie, ZifHj GjOi, ZifHj XiSdc ajch, GjOic dHm dhHhBE cjXhc Feh Ac Shcz ¹² XBKbm XBÓhf AS CPhW chGiE, gWEE FDGhW XcUh, UfHj GjOi, XcSmF GjOic Sdhs DFOh Fci ajch UieZ ¹³ XjZmUie

XBÓhf AS CPhW chGiE; ¹⁴ HmBOc DF Hhdhs XWc AS dhæh XcUh, SiWOH GjOi Ac SiWOH ajch dhHhBZHd, ¹⁵ Edh ULch HhdhSE XWc AS XcUh, SiWOH GjOi Ac SiWOH ajch UieZ ¹⁶ CPhWc HmBOc dhHi KhBcOh GjOi, KhBcOh ajch Ac Zif AS dhæh DGhW XcUhZ XcUhGhW Uhbi didmW FhXeUi ZhWhBA did, ZhBJHWi, dhD fjShUi Wffh FchBEZ ¹⁷ CPhWc KhBcE Hhdhc gAd GjOicm ZhUizhc Shc Ac Feh EBZ cjXhc, Dc Sdm XiSdc ajch ThFZz ¹⁸ CPhWghW dhæh DF-f AS Ac Xhfm XBÓhf AS EBZz Dc KhBcEZhd XhK AS CZi XcUh Uie, XcUh EBZ Uhbi didmW FhXec, Ac GjOiOec Sdm Uie XiSdc ajchz ¹⁹ Abhc Icc Fhbc gFd KIM XiSdUi ZhWhBZHd, bjd Shæj Ac CPhWc Zmehc OhWhc cfic Sdc XmcMh EFd XiSdc EBZz

²⁰ “Sjbi Zwi BLchBd EFdcm gjFjb Uie, Shch MDSjW LmLiA Smd ZhWhBA Sjbhc HmLm AWS, MhSm dmb ghbmfm MhdhBd cDz ²¹ bidW-Shæjc fhghUS fUfFc LhbWm Mm XcUhGhW ThFZ, EC XcUhc ZhcM ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØm ghBØh ThFi Ymc XcMØ, bhZjUc LhbWm dmbHjBW UmGh-gjWh Fczh Abhc EC gjFjb MhWj Zwi BLchBdm EAcfic Xc EAcfi Vci gc-ghbmfm Abd Fcmz”

28

Bbhc EFdc dmZhl

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “E bjLh, Zwi BLchBdc bhMm BbhbSi Fche dhHi Sjbhc ahB ghcjW, Shc XjA WhUhZ, AZigj, Adi-AMC Ac BLhbhccm Sjbhc LhbWm AWHeZ

² “Sjbhc ahB ghcjWc BIs Ac fjUc ZhehWic dhHi XZiif dmZhl SpAc FchEz ³ Abi XhF cJgj Uia MmSh CihU EFdcm FhciHci Fhbc AGd-gmFbs Uili, Sjbi gC FhciHc EFdcm gjFjb UmE, Shch ghcjWc dhHi ECdh XZiif dmZhl ZhWhCAh, Mm dmZhl Ghdi Abhc BbhbSic FhbE dhHmz ⁴ B dmZhlC bhMm ZjFc CXcc Tdi, DYcW, AdGmèh, KmHc FhXec XhBØhzi, XhChei Ac FbcE ZhUhc FhXe ZhWhBEZ Sjbhc ahB ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØm MhSm Abhc BbhbSi Fhb FcSh XhpcW, DcdhHi Shchc XhF-XZiif dmZhl ZhWhBEZ ⁵ dmZhl ZhWhBsm Shch did, ZhBJHWi, dhD fjSh, Ac Uhbi didmW FhXe, DcdHm fjWhE dhHh-BZhz

XcVhW Bbhc DYcW ZhWhWic WiEb

⁶ “XcVhW Bbhc DYcW ZhWhBZHd did, ZhBJHWi, dhD fjSh, Uhbi didmW FhXe, Ac fjWhUiz BSH ahdh FjWj CihUcmUi ZhWhBEZ ⁷ DYcWc FhUc ULB Hhdh Mjeh Uizhc dhHi ULGhW XOðoi ZhWhBA, DYcWc CXcc FjWhS dhHhBEZ ⁸ DYcWc dHm Mjeh dhHhBd XmOc CXcc ZmdOGHWE DYcWc dhGhW did, ZhBJHWi, dhD fjSh, Uhbi didmW FhXe, Ac fjWhUi ZhWhBEZ

⁹ “Sjbi UIBOh AFiF Xhíc AWiA Dc CXcm BLchBd, bhWi BAFjZc XjAp0c Whb GjUhBA dmGhBEz ¹⁰ XDdh Xhíc CXcm, Shchc MWbc gifhZm Ze ThFi gjc bjGh LD MWc Whb, Ac Ullch Xhíc CXcmE ZhFi LD MWc Whb GjUhBA dmGhBEz ¹¹ gjWhc EFdm Uhbi Xhíc CXcm GJUia Mmdh fid ZhWhBW, DAmcm EC dhGhW Fci UIHj Xhíc CXcm BLchBdc XjAp0c Whb GjUhBEz ¹² Xhíc UIBEHj fjWhc MhMBcc bhMm dhHhBA DYcWc FhÛc XO0oic dHm dhHhBEz BLchBdc XjAp0c ZhD bhZjUc WMc chGhc dhHi, B Xhíc ghejWm bhZjUc LhbWm Shc FhÛc bhMm dhHhBZz ¹³⁻¹⁴ UIBE MhMBcc dHm fjWhUi ZhWhBd UIFLh KmBW dhHhBEz EC UIBE KmBW GhOi fjWhUi cfic WbjWhD XmKhBA ZhWhBEz

ZjFc CXcc Tdi ZhWhWic WiEb

¹⁵ “Abhc chD-YDLhdh MhWhc dhHi ZjFjc CXcc Tdi ZhWhBEz ahdh CihU FjWj UcmicmUi ZhWhBEz DYcWc Fhbc dhGhW BShE did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh, Uhbi didmW FhXe, Ac fjWhUi ZhWhBEz ¹⁶ BOh EBZ dhæh AVh AS, Xhfm AVh AS, KhBc FjWhAdh UIB ahB0 Fch DGhW FhXez ¹⁷ Dc CXcm ghBc VchBA KhBc ghBc Xhíc dhHhBZhDz XDdh ghciS BAFjS, XiS, Ac XhÛh bWiz ¹⁸ Ullch ghciS dhd bWi, did bWi Ac gjc; ¹⁹ SiW Wæc ghciS YicjM, HjbmU Ac X0chH bWiz ²⁰ KhBc Wæc ghBcE XjGchM, ZpUlc0M Ac fjcjM bWiz B Xhíc EFd fjWhc MhMBccUi dhHhBEz ²¹ BLchBdc ZhcE XjAc dhHi ZhcEOh Xhíc dhHZz BSh DFE XhícE DF DF XjAc Whb GjUia dmGhBE, Mmdh GjUia fid ZhWhBd EDz

²² “ZjFc CXcc Tdic dhHi GhOi fjWhUi cfic dhGhW XmKhBA UIFLh KmBW ZhWhBEz ²³ fjWhc UIBOh Feh ZhWhBA ZjFc EC Tdic CXcc FjWhS dhHhBEz ²⁴ Ac KmBW UIBEHmLh UIBE Fehe dHm AOFhBEz ²⁵ UIBE FhÛc DYcWc LhbWc YiShS fjWhc MhMBcc dHm KmBWc DF bhTh ZhÛieZ ²⁶ AcE UIBOh fjWhc Feh ZhWhBA ZjFc CXcc Tdic UIB FjWhS dhHhBEz B UIBEOh DYcWc dHm ZjFc Tdic Sdm cBZz ²⁷ ZhUm AcE UIBOh fjWhc Feh ZhWhBA, DYcWc FhÛc XO0oic fb SdmUi, XmOc CXcc ZmdOc CXcc fidhBc FhLhS dhHhBEz ²⁸ ZhUm ZjFc CXcc Tdic Sdc Fehe dHm XmOc CXcc Wffh Fch ZmdOc Feh did fjShUi ZhÛieZ SmC EC Tdi DYcWc CXcm ThFi gcS WhDz

²⁹ “XhF MhHhS ghbbBZhc Zhdh ghejWm Abhc chD-YDLhdh gjWhc dhHi, ZjFc CXcc Tdic CXcm dmGh BLchBdc ZhcE XjAc Whb dhHhBsm EBZ, B TdioHd Shchcm gc-ghbmfh bhZjUc LhbWm chGZz ³⁰ Abhc chD-YDLhdh EC Tdic aiScm Ccib Ac Sjcb chGiEz ghejW MmZdh bhZjUc LhbWm AMic EBZ,

EC fbD BSh Shc ZjFc CXcm cBZz ghejWm Zwi BLchBdc dhHi Abhc chD-YDLhdh MhWhc CXhd gifhZm gc-ghbmfh Shc ZjFc CXcm bhZjUc UmEA EC Kim chGZz”

Bbhb LhZc AcE dmZhL

³¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “DYcWc Sdm dhæh Mm AdGmeh cBZ, BFOh XjchOhc did cJhc fjShUi ZhWhBEz ³² bhTh ghch-BZhc dhHi Dc bhMGhWE YhF chGiEz B YhF MhHh MhSm Wh Lieo, DcdhHi Dc KhBcE Hhdh Ue Fci ZhBW FcSm EBZz ³³ did, ZhB-JHWi, dhd cJhc fjShUi AWjAc Ydc dhGhW ZhWhBA, EC AdGmehc Sdc bjeic KhBcEZhd dhHhBEz Ac BShc bhMm bhMm UIE fjWhc IjJHjcz ³⁴ B bjeiS UIZhd DHj Fci AWjAc Ac DHj IjJHjcz ³⁵ BbhbSi Fchc Zhdh ghejWm B dmZjHL YiÛiz gm MmZdh XhF MhHhS bhZjUc LhbWm AMic EBZ, Ac gW ThFi Zcm ZhcBZ, EC fbD EC IjJHjcz EFdc AEAM gjWh MhBZ, SmC gm bcS WhDz

³⁶ “GhOi fjWhUi DGhW XhS ZhWhBA Dc CXcm fide dhGhW GjUia EC ADAS dmGhBE, ‘bhZjUc Whbm XhF-XZiif’ ³⁷ B XhSGhW XhChcLhbWc HhdhS dhHhBA did fjShUi ZhÛieZ ³⁸ BOh ghejWc FXhdc CXcm cBZz MS XhF-XZiif bhd Zwi BLchBdm UHW-GDchS dBA ABZh, BShc gFd WbjWhc Ulf-SicjOic ahc ghejWm ZBZz bhZjUm MhSm Shchcm FZjd FcpW, DcdhHi ghejWm FXhdc CXcm B fjfWhc XhSGhW ghbmfh dhHhBA chGZz ³⁹ BbhbC XhB0hzi Ac XhChcI SpAc FchBE KmHc Uhbi didmW FhXeUiz FbcE ZhÛhc FhXeGhW fjB-fjShUi Wffh Fci ZhWhBEz

⁴⁰ “ghejWc XjAp0c BîS Ac fjÛcc dhHi XhB0hzi, Sfi Ac FbcE ZhÛhc FhXe SpAc FchBEz ⁴¹ Sjbi Sjbhc ahB ghejW Ac Shc XjAp0cm B FhXe YiÛhBEz Shchc bhThS XZiif Smd RhdiA GmdhYsiUiA BbhbSi FhbE dhHhBEz Sjbi Shchcm XhF-XZiif FciE, MhSm Shch Abhc Bbhb EBSh XhpcWz ⁴² Fbc ThFi CchS Xcm0 fcb Hjchc dhHi didmW FhXeUi ghY-Xm0 ZhWhBEz ⁴³ ghejW Ac Shc XjApW MmZdh bidW-Shæjs ghbbBZH, Zh FjcZhWi GhWhc HmLm XhF MhHhS ghbbhBA Bbhb-Sic FhbE dhHZh, EC fbD Shch EC ghY-Xm0 YiWZhz SmC Shch Wi-EXchVi cBZh, bcSh WhDz ghejW Ac Shc EAcifc LidLidhc dhHi B ABW gc-ghbmfh Khdj cBZz”

29

Bbhb gifhZm ZEABd Fchc WiEb

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Bbhb EFdc EC dhGhW XhF-LhY FciE, MhSm Bbhb ZwiA Shch Abhc DZhUS Fhb KhdhBSh XhpcWz Sjbi WiGjS DHj ZiLhd Ac UIHj bmeH AWhBEz ² DcdHm WicmF bDUhUi cjoI, SmdUi ahMh XiPh, Ac Smd bhGhBd KhXhOi ZhWhBEz BSh Fj0hsc Ghbic bifiBE Whz ³ ESh ZhWhBA DF OjFciS dBc, DcdHm gc

ZiLhd Ac UlBE bmeH dBA Abhc LhbWm
 ABEz ⁴ ZhUm ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØcm Abhc
 Icc UlAcc FhLhS AWiA, XhWiUi WhEAB
 UIEz ⁵ Ac gCXZiï dmZhl EFd AWiA ghcjWcm
 YiÜhBEz XhBØhzi, AdGmèh, DYcW Ac ZjFc
 CXcc Tdi gFdSh YiÜhBEz DYcWc dHm CihUi
 ASc ZhWhBd gC XmOc CXcc MdmOGHWE
 ZhÜiA UiEz ⁶ Shc bhThS XhChEi YiÜhBE
 Ac fjWhc XhSUI ZhWhBd XZiï ShMGhWE
 dhHhBEz ⁷ ZhUm GmdhYSic Smd Shc bhThS
 Rhdia Shcm GmdhYSi UiEz ⁸ Shc XjApØcmE
 AWiA XhBØhzi YiÜhBEz ⁹ ghcjW Ac Shc
 XjApØcm Fbcc FhXe ZhÜiA UiEz XjApØc
 bhThS UiE SFiz EC dhGhW ghcjW Ac Shc
 XjApØcm Bbhbc XUE ZEABd FciE, MhSm
 KicFhdiW WiEb gifhZm Bbhbc XU Ghdi
 Shchc Zjfs ThFmz

¹⁰ “ZhUm gC ZiLhdcm Sjbi bidW-Shæjc
 LhbWm AWiE, ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØm EHjc
 Fèh AShBA UiZhz ¹¹ AshWic ZhUm EC ZiL-
 hdcmbidW-Shæjc UlAcc FhLhS WiA bhZjUc
 LhbWm MZE FciEz ¹² MZE FciA ghcdm Tjeh
 dC Sjbhc AJHjdiS dhHhBA FjcZhWi GhWhc
 giqHc bhMm dhHhBE, Ac ZhFi dC FjcZhWi
 GhWhc Sdm RhdI UiEz ¹³ ZiLhdC XmOc
 aiScc ASacc KcZi, FbDmhc CXcc KcZi, UIBE
 FIQWi Ac Dc KcZi, FjcZhWi GhWhc CXcm
 WiA MhdhBdiEz ¹⁴ Dc Hji, Ghd, ASac HJyc
 fjÐh Zwi BlchBdc Fmâc ZhcM WiA MhdhB-
 diEz BSh Ebd HjWh bhYic FjcZhWiz

¹⁵ “ZhUm gC UIBE bmeH ThFi DHj bmeH
 AWiE, AWdm ghcjWm Ac Shc XjApØm
 EHjc Fèh AShBA UiZhz ¹⁶ Ac EC bmeHcm
 MZE FciA Dc dC WiA FjcZhWi GhWhc
 KhBcE HhdhS LiOhB UiEz ¹⁷ bmeHcm
 FhOia OjFchBA Shc PoJ Ac XmOc aiScc
 gFdSh VBA, Fèh Ac ZhFi OjFchBØc dHm
 TBEz ¹⁸ gmfm B AiHj FjcZhWi GhWhc
 CXcm WiA MhdhBdiEz BSh Ebd bhZjUc
 Whbm MhdhBd FjcZhWi, bhZjUc WiESm
 GjZDAdh MhdhBd LUHhz

¹⁹ “ZhUm UlLch bmeHcmE AWiA ghcjWm
 Ac Shc XjApØm Fèh AShB UiZhz ²⁰ AshWic
 ZhUm EHjcm MZE FciA Dc Tjeh dC WiA
 ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØc QhBW FhWc dsis,
 QhBW ASc Ac QhBW XhEc Zjei AJHjdc
 bhMm dhHhBEz Ac ZhFi dC WiA FjcZhWi
 GhWhc KhBcE HhdhZd LiOhB UiEz
²¹ ZhUm GmdhYSic Smd Ac FjcZhWi GhWh
 ThFi Tjeh dC dBA, ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØc
 HScE Ac dmZhlC CXcm LiOhB UiEz SmC
 dmZhl fjÐh ghcjW Ac Shc XjApW XhF-
 LhY EBzhz ²² Sjbi EC bmeHc KcZi, KcZiAdh
 doJHjc, XmOc aiScc gFdShc CXcc KcZi,
 FbDmhc CXcc KcZi, UIBE FIQWi, Dc KcZi,
 Ac QhBwc chW WiE, BOh Ebd Bbhbc FhbE
 ZEABdc dhHi ZGfiA UiZhc bmeH ²³ ZhUm
 bhZjUc WMcE TEA Ghbic Lleh cjoic OjFci
 ThFi DGhW cjoI, SmdUi ahMh DGhW XiPh
 Ac Smd bhGhBd KhXhOi DGhW dBEz ²⁴ dBA
 BSh gFdSh ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØc ASE UiA,

bhZjUc LhbWm chGhc WiESm CKh Fci
 VcZhdz BOh Ebd CKh Fci fXh FjcZhWiz
²⁵ Ac ESh Shchc AS ThFi WiA, bhZjUc
 LhbWm FjcZhWi GhWhc CXcm, gC MhdhBd
 FjcZhWic CXcm MhdhBdiZhdz BOh Ebd
 bhZjUc Whbm AHjBWUi MhdhBd FjcZhWiz
 EC GjZDAdh FjcZhWiD bhZjU Gjfi EBWz”

²⁶ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi ghcjWcm
 Bbhbc FhbE ZEABd Fchc dhHi, GmdhYSi
 ZGfiZhc bmeHc LiWhc OjFch dBA, bhZjUc
 LhbWm CKh Fci VcZhdz BOh Ebd Sjbhc
 ZhOz ²⁷ ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØcm Bbhbc
 FhbE ZEABdc dhHi CKh Fci fXh FjcZhWic
 bmeHc LiWhc Ac chW gFdSh Sjbi XhF-XZiï
 FciEz ²⁸ EC dhGhW Zwi BlchBdc UmEA
 EC FjcZhWic OjFchBW gc-ghbmfh ghcjW
 Ac Shc XjApØm XhBZhz BSh EBZ bhZjUc
 Whbm Zwi BlchBdc UmEA Lhdhbsi FjcZh-
 Wic DFOh Ejfz

²⁹ “ghcjWc ZmZgch Fch XZiï dmZhl EFd
 Shc EAcif EFdm XhBZhz EC dmZhl YiÜiA
 Shch GmdhYSi XhBZhz Ac Bbhbc FhbE ZE-
 ABd EBZhz ³⁰ ghcjWc ZhUm Shc Mm XjA
 Bbhbc EBA bidW-Shæjc XhF MhHhS Fhb FcZ,
 gm fhSUIw XcMØ B dmZhl Shc HScE chGZz

³¹ “GmdhYSi ZGfiZhc bmeHc EC
 HjiGhwhpW WiA FjWj XZiï MhHhS chÜizhdz
³² ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØm bidW-Shæjc UlAcc
 FhLhS ZBA, OjFciS TEA gC cjoic dHm EC
 Hji GhBZhz ³³ Bbhbc FhbE ZEABd Fchc
 dhHi, Shchcm XhF-LhY Fchc dhHi, GhWic
 MmSh KiM Efd HjWhc bhYic dhHi FjcZhWi
 UmEA EBZ, BSh Ghdi ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØm
 GhBZhz Ac FmC BSh GhBS XhcS WhD, FhcW
 BSh Ebd XhF-XZiï GhWhz ³⁴ EC ZEABd Fchc
 FjcZhWic bmeHc FjWj Hji Zh cjoI MjUi
 ZiAW XcMØ cBMhd, Sm BSh MhdhBdiSm
 EBZ, FmC GhBS XhcS WhD, BSh S XhF-XZiïz

³⁵ “ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØc dhHi, Abi Sjb-
 hcm MSSh Fchc gjFjb UiLi, Sjbi Ecdh FciEz
 ZEABd Fchc EC Fhb Sjbi fhSUIw ach FciEz
³⁶ HjWh bhYic FYch gifhZm Sjbi XcSmF UIW
 DHj Fci ZiLhd FjcZhWi UiZhdz Ac FjcZhWi
 GhWhcm XhF-XZiï Fchc dhHiE EC dhGhW
 FjcZhWi UiE, Ac XhF-LhY EAc dhHi XZiï
 Smd RhdieZ ³⁷ FjcZhWi GhWhcm XhF-XZiï
 Fchc dhHi fhSUIw ach FjcZhWi UIA, HjWh
 bhYic FYch AUhd FciA XhF-XZiï FciEz SmC
 B FjcZhWi GhWh DF bgh-XZiï MhHh EBZz
 MmFjWj MiWif B FjcZhWi GhWhS LjABdm,
 BSh XhF-XZiï EBMiZz

XcSmF UiWc FjcZhWic WiEb

³⁸ “Dc ZhU ThFi XcSmF UIW B FjcZhWi
 GhWhc CXcm, DF ZcL ZDEfc UIHj bmeHc
 ZhBóh FjcZhWi UiZhd, ³⁹ DHj ZiAWm Ac
 DHj ghBØhzhhdz ⁴⁰ XDDh bmeHc ZhBóhc
 dHm DF fmc WicmF bDUh Ac DF fmc
 MDSjWc Xifh Smd biffBsm EBZz Ac Rhdia
 UiZhc FjcZhWic dhHi AJHjcc DF fmc fcZSE
 AeHc Whbm UiZhdz ⁴¹ ghBØhzhhd Mm

bmeH FjcZhWi UiZhD, DcdHmE ZiAWFjc dhGhW Yfd FjcZhWi Ac Rhdia UiZhc FjcZhWic gFdSh UiSm EBZz BSh Ebd bhZjUc WiESm GjFZDAdh MhdhBd FjcZhWiz

⁴² “EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci bidW-Shæjc UIAcc HmLm, bhWi Abhc LhbWm XcSmF UiW B MhdhBd FjcZhWi UiSm EBZz gWE Abi Sjbchcm UiUhc Uibj, Sjbhc dHm ZhSKiS Fcbjz ⁴³ Zwi BLchBdc HmLm Abi gWE UiUhc Uibj, Ac Abhc FjUcSm EC MhHh XhF-XZiï EBZz ⁴⁴ Abi bidW-Shæj Ac FjcZhWi GhWh XZiï Fcbjz Abhc BbhbSic dhHi ghejW Ac Shc XjApØcmE Abi XZiï Fcbjz ⁴⁵ Abi Zwi BLchBdc bhZjU EBA Shchc bhMm ZfS Fcbjz ⁴⁶ SmC Shch MhWZh, Abi Aèhc Shchc bhZjUz Abi Shchc dHm ZfS Fche dhHiC S Shchcm bfc Umf ThFi Zhc Fcia AWLiz Abi Aèhc Shchc bhZjUz”

30

AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi GhWh

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “AHc-GjfZD MhdhBZhc dhHi Sjbi ZhZdh dhFeiUi DGhW MhdhWi GhWh ZhWhBEZ ² BHj EBZ KhBcFjWhAdh, DF AS dhæh, DF AS Xhf, UIB AS CZiz AihGhWc giq fjDh DGhWE dhHhBd cBZz ³ Dc CXcc LhWi, LhWic KhBcE FiWhch Ac giq, gFdSh GhOi fjWhUi dmXiZhDz KhBcE FiWhchE fjWhc WfFh FchBZhDz ⁴ Dc UIB FiWhchc WfFhc Sdm UIHj Fci fjWhc Feh dhHhBEZ B Fehc aiScm ZmUh ghchBA EHj ZBA WmEA EBZz ⁵ B ZmUhHjBW ZhZdh dhFeiUi ZhWhBA fjWhUi dmXhBEZ ⁶ fhghUS fUlf LhWic FhLhS Mm XcUhgW ALm, EC MhdhWi GhWh Dc LhbWm chGiEz EC MhHhS Abi Sjbhcm UiUhc Uibjz

⁷ “XcSmF UiW ZiAWm dmb HjbW MjBS-MhBS Fehc Zhdh, ghejWm MhdhWi GhWhc CXcm GjFZDAdh AHc MhdhBZz ⁸ ghBØhzhdh dmb MhdhWic fbD, gm gicZhc AHc-GjfZD MhdhBZz Sjbchc EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci bhZjUc LhbWm gc-gbhmFh EC AHc-GjfZD MdZz ⁹ B AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi GhWhc CXcm Ullch FjWj MhSc GjFZD MhdhBE Whz FjWj MhdhBd FjcZhWi, Yfd FjcZhWi, Zh Rhdizhc MjFh XhWi MhSiE FjØh FjcZhWi Fcie Whz ¹⁰ HjWhc bhYic FYch gifhZm, ghejWm ZLcE DFZhc HjWh bhYic FjcZhWic dC, MhdhWi GhWhc giqHc CXcm dhHhBSm EBZz SmC BgHw bhZjUc Whbm bgh-XZiï EBZz EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci XcVhW BbhbM ZLcE DFZhc EC dhGhW FcSm EBZz”

MhWc Zudh cjXh

¹¹ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, ¹² “Sjbi MmZdh Zwi BLchBdc bhWfc XcibhW HWizhD, EC fbD Shch gFdmC MhcMic MhWc Zudh cjXh UiSm EBZ, MhSm B HWhc dhHi Shchc CXcm FjWj HMZ Wh Adz ¹³ Shchcm HWhc Zhdh ECdh Zudh dBc, HWh EBLm UdE Mmch ghbhBZh,

Dch DZHUS-GhWhc bhXm AVh Sdh cjXh UiZhz B cjXh EBZ bhZjUc ¹⁴ Zif ZcL Zh Dc Zmfz ZDEfc MmFjWj MW HWh fmf EA UdE ghbhBdm, DW MhWc ZUdh bhZjUcm EC cjXh UiZhz ¹⁵ MhWc ZUdh UmEAc fbD VWi EFdm EC AVh Sjdhc Zmfz UiSh XhcSh WhD, Ac HciZmE Fb Uidm EBS WhDz ¹⁶ Sjbi Zwi BLchBdc HmL ThFi MhWc ZUdh EC cjXh WiA, Abhc Icc FhbE dhHhBEz Sjbchc MhWc ZUdh B cjXhD, Zwi BLchBd EFdcM bhZjUc UcZhc BAU FchB UiZz”

EMjc XhWic Hhbdh ZhWhBE

¹⁷ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, ¹⁸ “EMj Fehc dhHi Sjbi XiSdc DFOh Hhbdh, Ac Hhbdh TEAc dhHi XiSdc DGhW KFi-GhO ZhWhBEz bidW-Shæj Ac FjcZhWi GhWhc bh-MGhWE XhWi aciA EHj TBEz ¹⁹ B XhWiUi ghejW Ac Shc XjApØm EMj FcZhz ²⁰ Shch MhSm Wh bcpW, DcdhHi XcSmFZhc bidW-Shæjs ghbhBZhc Zhdh EC XhWiUi EMj FcSm EBZz Bbhb gifhZm bhZjUc Whbm MhdhBd FjcZhWi AUhd Fehc fbDE EMj FcSm EBZz ²¹ Shch MhWm ZhKiA cEAc dhHi EC EMj FcZhz B gjFjb Shchc dhHi gc-gbhmFh Khdj cBZ, EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci ZEABd cBZz”

GmdhYSi ZGfZhc Smd

²² bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, ²³ “Sjbhc WiMc HmLm GjFZDUhc ahdh bfhD Efd UdH FcEz Sjbi XhKf Sdh bjch ASc, AehBf Sdh GjFZDAdh QhBdKiWi, Ac AehBf Sdh ZL, ²⁴ fhVhcW QhBdKiWi XhKf Sdh, Ac MDSjWc Smd KhBc fmc Udh FciEz B bhX Ebd DZHUS-GhWhc bhXmz ²⁵ EC bfhD Efd UiA AHc-GjfZD bfhD ZhWhWic FhciHcc WiEbm Sjbi GmdhYSi ZGfZhc Smd ZhWhBE, B Smd S XZiï ²⁶ EC Smd Uia Sjbi bidW-Shæj, fhghUS fUlf, ²⁷ OmZjd, OmZjdc CXcc gFd LhbhWh, KmchHUhWic gFdSh, Ac AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi GhWh, ²⁸ FjcZhWi GhWh Ac Dc bhMc gFd LhbhWh, EMjc Hhbdh Ac Dc Sdc KFi-GhO gFdShcm YkLiA XhF-XZiï FciEz ²⁹ SmC B gFdSh bgh-XZiï LhbhWh EBZz BSh LhbhWh FmC LBdm, gm-E bgh-XZiï EBMiZz

³⁰ “Sjbi ghejWcm Ac Shc XjApWcm Abhc BbhbSic Fhbc dhHi GmdhYSic Smd Uia XhF-XZiï FciEz ³¹ Ac Zwi BLchBdcM MhWhB UiE, EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci BShC EBZ Abhc GmdhYSi ZGfZhc XZiï Smdz ³² B Smd bhWfc HScE UmEA MhBS WhDz B WiEbm Shch MhSm Ac FjWj Smd Wh ZhWhDz B Smd S XZiïz Sjbch BOhcm XhF-XZiï bWE Fcia BïS FcSm EBZz ³³ FmC MjUi B dhGhW Smd SpAc Fcm, Zh Bbhb LhZ Lheh Ac FmC B Smd HScE bhGm, Sm Shcm WiMc MhSi ThFi YkLidizhDz

AHc-GjfZD ZhWhWic WiEb

³⁴ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi WiMc HmLm FiLj GjFZDAdh bfhD: HJHHjDj, WGi, FjWUlej Ac GhOi djZhW UdH FciEz UdH Fcia ESh gbhW gbhW Fci bifhBEz ³⁵ Ac

Mmch AHc-GjfZD ZhWhBW, ShchemUi EC Fhb FchBEZ BShc dHm WjW bifhBE, BSh EBZ WicamMhd GhOi XhF-XZiï AHcz ³⁶ EC AHcc Tjeh Hjeh WiA bidW-Shæjç fhghUS fUfFc LhbWm TBEZ gWE Abi Sjbhcm UiUhc Uibjz Sjbch B AHccm bgh-XZiï LhbhWh bWE FciEz ³⁷ EC bfdh UiA B WiEhm FmC MhSm Shc WiMc dhHi FjWj AHc-GjfZD Wh ZhWhDz BSh S bhZjUc Whbm XhF-XZiï KiM, BGhW GiAd chGiEz ³⁸ GjZDUhc KiM bWE FciA FmC MjUi BSh SpAc FcidhD, Sm Shcm B MhSi ThFi YkLidizhDz”

31

Aèhc XLÛ Fch FhciHc

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, ² “gjWE, Abi DgJUh Hjiiç gjcc WhSi, Ccic XjA ZhSLmddcm XLÛ FcLiz ³ Abi Shcm Aèhb cjjg UiA Fhbid FcLiz gFd dhGhW FhciHci Fhbc AGD-ZjÐi, ZiÐhd CîHu Fhbc GmbSh UiLiz ⁴ DcdhHi gm fjWh, cjXh, XiSdc CXcm fjÛc fjÛc WFFh ZhWhBS XhcZz ⁵ Uhbi Uhbi Xhïc FhOiA bWi-bjÄh dhHhWi, dhFec CXcm WFFhc Fhb Ac gFd MhSc Asc Fhb FcS XhcZz ⁶ Shc MjHhdi gifhZm Abi UhW Hjiiç EgiLhbhFc XjA Ag-diAZcm XLÛ FcLiz Mm CîhU EFdm B Fhb FcSh XhcZh, Abi Shchem Fhbc AGd UiLi, MhSm Sjbhcm ZhShBd Abhc gjFjb bhYiF, BSh gFdSh Shch ZhWhBSH XhçpWz ⁷ Shch ZhWhBZh, bidW-Shæjç, fhghUS fUfF, Dc CXcc LhWi, Shæjç gFd bhd-LhbhWh, ⁸ OmZjd, OmZjdc dhC KiM Efd, GhOi fjWhc Kmch-HUHwi, KmchHUHwic dhC gFdSh Ac AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi GhWh, ⁹ FjczHw GhWh Ac Dc gFd bhd-LhbhWh, gh×i-zhfW, EMj Fchc Hhbhdh Ac Dc KFi-GhO, ¹⁰ BbbhSi Fhbc dhHi ghejWc BbbhSic dmZL Ac Shc XjApØc dmZL, ¹¹ GmdhYSic Smd, XhF MhHhc dhHi GjZDAdh AHcz Abi Sjbhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLi, DÄmcm EC dhGhW Shch ZhWh-BZhz”

Mjçzhzc WiEb

¹² bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, ¹³ “Sjbi WiMm Zwi BLchBdem FE, Sjbch Abhc UmEA Xc-SmF Mjçzhzc bhWiEz B Mjçzhzc EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci Sjbch Ac Abhc bhMm DF WifhWh EBZ, MhSm Sjbch ZjMZhd, AbiC bhZjU, Ac Abi Sjbhcm Abhc XZiï ZÜh EAc dhHi Ad-hUh FcLiz

¹⁴ “Sjbch Mjçzhzc bhWiE, EC UiWcm Sjbch dhHi XhF UiW Fch EBLmz FmC MjUi B UiW Wh bhWm, Sm Shcm bhcidisM EBZ Mm bhWfm BUiW FjWjMhS Fhb FcZ, Shcm Shc MhSic bhM ThFi YkLidizhDz ¹⁵ Sjbch ghßhc LD UiW ThFi FciE, Ebdm fhS Wæc UiW bhZjUc Whbm Achbc UiW, Mjçzhzc fjÄzhc fjejM QkZh ThFi fWiZhc fjejM QkZh Ah XcMØ Mjçzhzc B UiW Mm bhWfm Fhb FcZ, Shcm bhcidizhDz ¹⁶ Zwi BLchBd EFdm Abhc UmEA KicFhdiW WiEb gifhZm,

EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci gc-ghbmfmh B Mjçzhzc bhWsm EBZz ¹⁷ B Mjçzhzc S Zwi BLchBd Ac Abhc bhMm ghbmfmhFjc dhHi KicFhdiW DF WifhWhz FhcW LD UiWm bhZjUm ALbhW-MbiW gFdSh XDUh Fcdh, Ebdm fhS Wæc UiW FjWj Fhb Wh FciA MichBdhz”

¹⁸ bhZjUm Sjc Xhec CXcm gMcS bjLhc dHm EC ZhSKiS fmf FciA ghcdm, bjLhc ASE UlB OjFch fhghUS Xhïc Uidhz EC Xhïcc bhMm Aèh XhFm ShW WiMc ASm ShW gjFjb-AgFhb dmGLpWz

Aèhc ZicjÐm Zwi BLchBdc WhYchbWi

32

(32:1-34:35)

ffWhc bjçSi XjMhc fhMh

¹ bjLh WZi Xhe ThFi dhbiA ABSm Umci Ec UmGiA, bhWfm ABA ghçjWc KhBcEZhd UdH EBA FBdh, “Abchcm XT KiWBA WmEAc dhHi, AXWm Abchcm UmZSh ZhWhB UmCÄhz FhcW, Mm bjLhd Abchcm bific ThFi Zhc Fci AWLm, Shc FiSh IOLm Abch S MhWi Whz” ² BGhW gjWiA ghejWm Shchem FBdh, “Sjbch MhcMic ZC Ac XjA-XjeiØc FhWE ThFi fjWhc HDWh GjdiA Abhc HmLm AWEz” ³ SmC gFdm Shchc FhWc HDWh GjdiA ghejWc HmLm AWiA Uidz ⁴ bhWfm MmSh fjWh AWiA Uidh, ghejWm ESh WiA AHjBWUj HdHBA, gjWhcc ASiAcUi DF ZhLjcc bjçSi ZhWhBdhz EHJ UmGiA Zwi BLchBdm FBdh, “ahB Efd, EC DBWC Sjbchc UmZSh, MmBW Sjbhcm bific Umf ThFi Zhc Fci AWLpWz” ⁵ B ghdS UmGiA ghejWm gC ZhLjcc LhbWm DF Zdi GhWh ZhWhBA MhWhB Uidh, “LhbWc FhBd bhZjUc Whbm Gjfi-Zhfi Fch EBZz” ⁶ SmC ZhUc UiW GjZ LZcm CPiA bhWfm UmZShc LhbWm ABA bhJhd Zdi Ac Xfj MhdhBA Zdi Uidhz ZhUm Shch GhEA-UhEA FciA ghci, gp-gjèh Fci WhK-HhW, YkSi-AbjU Fchs dhHdz

⁷ EC bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Xhec dhbhS MhEz Sjbhc EC MmSh bhWfcm bific Umf ThFi Zhc Fci AWL, BSh S WhYchbW ZwiHmLmz ⁸ Abi Shchem Mmdh Kdhc gjFjb UiLdhb, Shch BSh ZhU UiA WiMc dhHi DF ZhLjcc bjçSi ZhWhBA, bhOiS XeiA EHjcm XcWhb Fcmcz EHjç Whbm Shch Xfj Zdi Umc Ac Fc, ahB Efd, EC DBWC Sjbchc UmZSh, MmBW Sjbhcm bific Umf ThFi Zhc Fci AWLpWz”

⁹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Abi BSh bh-Wfcm KiWi, BSh S HheSmeh-DFHjBA MhSz ¹⁰ EGW Sjbi Abchcm ZhVh UiE Wh, BShc CXcm Abhc HjLh AHjBwc dhGhW UhC-UhC Fci Mdmc, Abi BShcm LhcGhc Fcidibjz ZhUm Abi Sjbhc bhM ThFi DF bgh MhSi XDUh Fcbjz”

¹¹ SmC bjLhd ShW Aèh bhZjUcm biWS-Fhï FciA FBdh, “E bhZjU, Sjbi Sjbhc FjUcSi AS UiA Sjbhc bgh FjUcSi Zdm MmShcm

bife ThFi Zhc Fci AWL, Shchc CXcm Sjbi FmWm ES HJLh EBdhD? ¹² bifici EFdm FmWm BGhW bhShc fjmJh XhBSh, XheiA DdhFhS AWiA Shchcm GSb FciA, UlWiA ThFi Shchc Whb biOhBdiZhc dhHi Sjbi Shchcm bife ThFi Zhc FciA AWL? bhZjU H, Sjbhc B ZmThDA HJLhGhW Sjbi ThhbBdhEz bmgmcZhWi Fci, Sjbhc ZUh EFdc CXcm B HMZGhW AWiE Whz ¹³ Sjbhc AXW Hjdhb BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZc FTh BAU FcEz Sjbi WiMc Whbm FLb GhBA Shchcm FBLdhD, Shchc EAcif EFdcM Sjbi ALbhWc Smchc dhGhW ZhehBZhd, Ac Sjbhc EAUh Fch EC Aih Umfc bhdiFhWhE Shchcm UiZhD, Ac Shch gc-ghbmhfjFc dhHi Dc UGd XhBZhz” ¹⁴ BGhW gjWiA bhZjUc bmgmcZhWi EBdz ShBW ShW ZUh EFdc CXcm Mm HMZ Rhdish KhBLdh, BSh ZhU UidhBdhz

¹⁵ DcZhUm bjLhD Aèhc UmEA UIBEGhW fhghUS Xhíc dBA dhhbS ABdhz B Xhíc CcDoh-ahOiEd UIBE HhdhS dmGh ALidz ¹⁶ B ULBE Xhíc Ebd Aèh XhFc WiMc ASc Fhb, Ac B Xhíc CXcm GJUiA dmGhGhWE ShW WiMc ASc dmGhz ¹⁷ bjLhc GhUiB BCLhD bhWfc BSh gp-gjèh gjWiA bjLhcm FBdh, “LhZ, Abchc Fmác bhMm MjDc AEAM gjWh Mhcz” ¹⁸ bjLhD FBdh, “BSh S FjWj MjDc Ach-MiShc AEAM WhDz Abi MmSh gjWiAc, BSh S HhWc AEAMc dhGhW dhHmcz”

¹⁹ ZhUm bjLhD Fmác FhLhS ABA bhWfc WhKh-WhKi Ac ZhLjcc bjcSi UmGdhz UmGiAc ShBW HJLhD AHjBW EBA, ASc Xhíc UIBEGhW BOh bhci YhdhB Uidhz SmC Xhíc UIBEGhW Xhec Sdm XeiA Kjbhc EBHmdz ²⁰ Ac bjLhD Shchc ZhWhBd ZhLjcc bjcSi WiA AHjWiS YhdhBA MhdhBdidhz ZhUm EHjcm XiFiA Hjuh ZhWhBA XhWiS bifhBA, ZWi BLchBd EFdcM GhEAB Uidhz

²¹ ShBW ghejWcm FBdh, “BSh bhWfm Sjbhc FjW GmSi FcLid, Sjbi FmWm ShchcmUi ficiFi Fhb FchBdhD?” ²² ghejWm MjAX Uidh, “bhdiE, AXWm HJLh FcpW Wh MhWj, AXWm S MhWpWC, BSh bhWjF Ghdi GhchX Fhbc AfifZ ²³ Shch ABA Abhcm FBdh, Abchcm XT KiWBA dBA MhEAc dhHi UmZSh ZhWhB UmCÀh, FhcW Mm bjLhD Abchcm bife ThFi Zhc Fci AWLpW, DW FiSh EBLm, Abch S MhWiAc Whz ²⁴ BGhW gjWiA Abi Shchcm FBdhb, Sjbhc HmLm MmSh fjWh-UhWh ALm, ESh GjdiA Abhc HmLm AWEz Shch AWiA Abhc ASE Uidh, Ac Abi EGWhBW BOh bhci AHjWiS YhdhBdhb, SmC EC ZhLjcc EHJ ZhcBA ABdz”

²⁵ bjLhD UmGdh, B bhWjfhjBW ZmXcJA EBHmLpWz ShBW ZjMdh, ghejWm Shchcm ZmXcJA EAc fjmJh UiLpWz DcdhHi UlfbW EFdm Afizhc fjmJh XhBLpWz ²⁶ EC bjLhD Fmác HmBOc HmLm CZhBA FBdh, “Sjbch MS MW bhZjUc XÀm AL, gFd Abhc FhLhS AEz” SmC dmZi Hjjiic gFd bhWjF ShW HmLm

ABdz ²⁷ ABA ghcdm bjLhD Shchcm FBdh, “bhZjU, MmBW ZWi BLchBdc Aèh, ShBW WiMm gjFjb FcLpW, Sjbch gFdm MhcMic FbcE SdjAc ZhÜE, Ac Fmác aiScm Mhcm LhbWm XhE FhSd FcEz Aih Fmác aiScm ahB-ZÜl, Aci-Yci Mhcm XhE bhcEz” ²⁸ SmC dmZi Hjjiic bhWfm bjLhc gjFjb bhYif Fhb Fcdhz gi UiW EWjbbhW SiW AMhc bhWjF bhch Hmdhz ²⁹ ZhUm bjLhD FBdh, “Sjbch ABM bhZjUc Whbm MhcMic XjA Ac ahB-ZichUcc CXcm AS SjdSm GemUi Hml Wh, bhZjUc Fhbc dhHi Sjbch AdhUh EBL, DcdhHi bhZjUm Sjbchcm cgbS UilpWz”

³⁰ ZhUm UiW bjLhD bhWfcm FBdh, “Sjbch S ZmMjBSh HjWh FcLz Sm Abi EGW gicZhc Sjc XheE bhZjUc UcZhcE MhBchb, Xhcdm Sjbchc HjWh bhYic Fyhc FjWj XT Zhc Fcbjz” ³¹ bjLhD bhZjUc UcZhc Hia AcM Fcdh, “E bhZjU, B bhWjfhjBØm ZmMjBSh HjWh FcidiLmz Shch WiMc dhHi fjWhc bjcSi ZhWhBLmz ³² Sm Sjbi bmgmcZhWi FciA Shchc HjWhcm EGW bhY Fci UidhE, Ac MjUi bhY Wh FcE, ShBdm Sjbhc dmGh GhSh ThFi Abhc WhbGhWE FhOidhEz” ³³ bhZjUm MjAX Uidh, “gWE, Abhc ZicjDm Mmch HjWh FcLm, Abi Ghdi Shchc WhbcmC Abhc GhSh ThFi YkLidibjz ³⁴ Sm Sjbi EGW MhEHi, Ac Abi Mm Umfc FTh FBLi, Sjbi Shchcm dBA gC UmfE cEAWH UidhEz Abhc Yicidh Sjbchcm XT UmGhBA WiZhzh ZhUm MmZdh fhMh UmEAc fbD EBZ, EC fbD Abi Shchc HjWhc fhMh Uibjz”

³⁵ ghejWc ASm ZhWhBd gC ZhLjcc bjcSic dhHi bhWfm MmSh FcLidh, EShc dhHi bhZjUm Shchc CXcm HMZ WhMid Fcdhz

33

Sjc Xhe ThFi MhEAc gjFjb

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “MhE, Sjbi EC Mmchcm bife ThFi AWL, Dchcm dBA EGWC B MhHh LheiA MhEHiz Abhc EAUh Fch gC UmfE MhEz Abi BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZc HmLm EAUh FcLdhb, Shchc EAcif EFdcM EC Umf EFd Uibj, Sm Sjbi Shchcm dBA gWE MhEHiz ² Abi Sjbchc AHM Fci DFMW Yicidh XhPhBbjz DBW HiA gWc FmWhWi, Abjci, giOOi, YhiciMi, già Ac MIZjMi EFdcM GmUhB UiZh ³ BSh S UIV Ac bCc ah*hcAdh Umfz EBDm Abi Sjbchc dhM EBA MhBShb WhD, FhcW Sjbch GjZ HheSmeh-DFHjBA MhS, FIMhWj Abi XTc bhMmC Sjbchcm WiXhS FcidhBz”

⁴ B ZiXUc FTh gjWiA bhWfm FhÜh-FhOi dhHhBdhz Shch FmC FjWjMhS HDWh-HhOi YiWdh Whz ⁵ FhcW bhZjUm bjLhcm FBLdh, “Sjbi Zwi BLchBd EFdcM FE, Sjbch EBDm HheSmehMhSd Abi DF XdFc dhHiHmdmE Sjbchcm WiXhS Fcidibjz Sjbchc HScE ThFi gFd HDWh-HhOi GjdidhE, SmC Abi ZjMbj, Sjbchc dhHi FiSh FcShbz” ⁶ SmC Zwi BLchBdm Sjc XheEC Shchc

HDWh-HhOi gFdSh Gjdididh, BSh Ac YiWdh Whz

gMcS bjLhc (A:) GhWmFh-Shæj

⁷ gMcS bjLhc DF Shæj ALid, ShBW ZWI BLchBdc Fmâc Zhcm UlcB WiA EC Shæj Xh-SiSh, B Shæjcm ShBW GhWmFh-Shæj FBA QhFiShz bhZjUc HmL ThFi FmC Fj0h Mh-WSm KhBdm Shch EC GhWmFhc HmLm MhBSHz ⁸ bjLh MmZdh gi GhWmFh fciYE cEAWh UiSh, EC fbD gAd bhWjf MhcMic Shæjc UlAcE CZhBSh Ac bjLh GhWmFhS Wh ghbhWi XcM0 gFdm ShW ZhD KhB cBSz ⁹ ShBW gi GhWmFh fciYE ghbhWic ZhUmC AèhB bmc KhFh GhWmFhc UlAcc bjGE dhbiA ABS, Ac bhZjUm MSZbd bjLhc dHm ZhSKiS FeSh, ESZbd B KhFh EWE cBSz ¹⁰ bhWfm MmZdhC B bmc KhFhcM Gh-WmFhc UlAcc HmLm UmGS, EC fbD Shch MhcMic UlAcc HmL ThFi bhZjUcm fBMUh FeSz ¹¹ FjWj bhWfm Shc Ulc dHm bjGh-bjGi ZBA Mmdh ZhSKiS Fcm, bhZjUmE bjLhc dHm ECdh bjGh-bjGi ZhSKiS FeShz ZhUm bjLh FmâE YiciA ABSH, EBdm ShW GhUib fjWc XjA BCLh Whbc B MjAW, GhWmFh fciY ThFi ZhcBSh Whz

gMcS bjLhc HmLm bhZjUc EAUh

¹² bjLhD bhZjUc UcZhcE AcM Fcdh, “bhZjU, Sji S FBchD Abi Esh bhWfcm dBA MhBSbhHi, EBdm Abhc dHm Ac Fhcm UichD, BGhW S Abhcm MhWhBdh Whz Sji Ghdi FBdhD, Sji Abhcm Sjbhc WiMc MW bWE FcE Ac Abhcm Sjbhc GhL bhDac WMcE chGLz ¹³ Sm ghLhC MjUi Abi Sjbhc bhDac WMcE ThFi, ShBdm Sji FjW GiAdm FiSh FcE, Esh Abhcm MhWhE, MhSm Abi Sjbhcm XjchXjc KiWi Ac Sjbhc cgbSc bhMm cBz Sji S MhWEC, B BLchBd MhSi Sjbhc XtMhz” ¹⁴ bhZjUm MjAX Uidh, “gWE, Abi WiMmC Sjbhc dHm EBA MhBbj Ac Sjbhcm Achb Uibjz” ¹⁵ EC ShBW FBdh, “Sji MjUi Abhc dHm Wh MhE, Sm Abhcm BW ThFi ZiUhd UiE Whz ¹⁶ Sji Wh Hmdm bhWfm Fidh ZjMZh, Abhc CXcm Ac Sjbhc B ZUh EFdc CXcm Sjbhc cgbS ALm? AbchC MmW UlWiAc gFd MhSi ThFi AdhUh, BGhW Fidh ZjMZh?” ¹⁷ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “PiF ALm, Sji Mmdh FBdhD, Abi Edh Fcbjz Sji S Abhc bhDac WMcE AL, Sjbhcm Abhc WiMc AXW bWE Fciz”

¹⁸ SmC bjLhD AcM Fedh, “Sm Sjbhc fhW-SMèi Abhcm UmGhE Whz” ¹⁹ bhZjUm FBdh, “Abi Mhcm Gjfi UDA Fcbj, Ac Mhcm Gjfi cgb Fcbjz gWE, Sjbhc LhbWmUi Abi Abhc gAd WmF Ljcs MhBc Fcbjz ‘bhZjU, MmBW ALpW’ Sjbhc LhbWm Abi Abhc EC Whb DdhW Fcbjz ²⁰ EBdm Abhc bjG UmGhc ShAS Sjbhc EBS WhDz FhcW Abhcm UmGièm FjWj AUb MhS ZhKm Whz ²¹ Sm gjWE, Sji Abhc FhLhc EC MhHh ZhD KhE, UmGchD Wi, Xhfcc DF ThF ALm, EC ThFc CXcm

Sji CZhEz ²² SmC Sjbhc LhbWmUi Abhc fhW-SMèi MhEAc Zhdh, Abi Sjbhcm EC Xhfcc YhOhc aiScm ghchBbjz Abi Wh MhEA XcM0, Abhc AS UiA Sjbhcm HjciA chGbjz ²³ ZhUm UmGSd AS gchBdm, Sji Abhc Gc Hhdh UmGShD XhcZhd, EBdm FmC Abhc bjGc UiUhc XhBS WhDz”

34

WDA fhghUS Xhíc

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Ahc Xhicc dhGhW Sji WDA UlGhW Xhíc SiAc FcEz Sji Mm UlGhW ahJHiLhdh, gi Xhicc bhMm Mm gjFjb dmGh ALid, EC gjFjB Efd Abi gicZhc B UlBE Xhíce dmGiA Uibjz ² YMc ZhUmC Sji SiAc EBA Sjc Xhec CXcm CPiEz CPiA Xhec bhThS Abhc LhbWm AMic EBEz ³ Sjbhc dHm FjWj bhWfcm AWiE Wh, B Xhec FjWjGhWE MhSm FjWj bhWjf Wh ADz Xhec FhÜhs FjWj Hcj-LhHd Zh bmehmeicm chGsm UiE Whz”

⁴ SmC bjLhD Ahc Xhícc dhGhW UlGhW Xhíc ZhWhBdh, Ac bhZjUc gjFjb bhYiF YMcM CPiA Xhíc UlBEGhW ASE dBA Sjc Xhec CXcm CPidhz ⁵ Ac bhZjUE bmc KhFh ThFi dhbiA ABdhz ShBW gMcS bjLhc VhcE CZhBA ShW ‘bhZjU, MmBW ALpW’ Whb DdhW Fedhz ⁶ ShBW bjLhc LhbWh UiA SfciY Widh, Ac EC Fhdhb DdhW Fci Fci Hmdh,

“bhZjU, MmBW ALpW, cgbhW Ac cgib Aèh, ShBW MdUi HJLh FcpW Wh, ShW EZichb bhDA-bgäs Ac gF-ghdhdc FjWj fibh WhBz

⁷ ShBW AMhc AMhc EAcif XcM0 EZichb bhDA-bgäs FcpW,

bhWfc EBÜhd-EXchv, WhYcbhWi Ac HjWhc bhYi UmBW,

EBdm Ulfi MWcm fhMhE UmBWz

ZhY-UhUhc WhYcbhWic fhMh,

Shhc SiW-KhBc EAcif XcM0 ZcShBWz”

⁸ BGhW gjWiAc bjLh Wzi dHm dHm fb-MUhs XeiA FBdh, ⁹ “E bhdiF, Abi MjUi Sjbhc UcZhc cgbS XhB, Sm bmgmcZhWi Fci SibiE Abhc dHGhWE Kdez EC MhSi MjUiE GjZ HhemeH-DFHjBA MhS, Sh-E Sji Abhc HjWh Ac FLjciem bhY FciA UidhEz Abhcm Sjbhc AXW XtMh gifhZm FZjd FcidhEz”

¹⁰ bhZjUm FBdh, “gWE, Abi DF CLieh ZEABD FciAc, Abi Sjbhc gFd bhWfc LhbWm EC dhGhW FmchbSi Fhb UmGhBbj, MmSh Aih UlWiAc FjWj MhSic LhbWm FjWjUiWE Fch EBLm Whz Sji EC MmSh bhWfc dHm Zfs FechD, Shch UmGZh, Abi bhZjUm Sjbhc dhHi FiSh FciAc, BSh UmGiA Shhc MhWE Qc bhdbj EBZz ¹¹ Abi ABM Sjbhcm MmSh gjFjb Uibj, BSh GiAd Fci Abd FcEz Abi Abjci, FmWhWi, giOOi, YhiciMi, giäi Ac MiZjMi

Efdem Sjbche LhbWh ThFi GmUhB Uibjz
 12 Ebdm GZcUhc! Sjbch Mm UmfE MhBchD,
 B Umfc bhWfc dHm FjWjMhS KJǎi FciE Wh,
 AcWhD YhÜE ghbbBZhDz 13 Sjbch Shche
 XjMh-b×x ahJhIA OjFch-OjFch FcZhd,
 Shche Zdi GhWhpW ahJHidiZhd, Ac Shche
 Afmch-UmZic bjcsi Efd FhOia YhdhBZhDz
 14 Sjbch FjWj UmZShcm XjMh FciE Whz
 FhcW Aèhc WhbC bhZjU, ShBW WiMc Whb
 bhYif DZhus XhEAc MBHôHz ShBW ShW
 WiMc XhEWh DZhus KhBWz

15 “gC Umfc bhWfc dHm FjWjMhS KJǎi
 FciE Wh, AcWhD Shch MmZhd ficiFi Fhbc
 WiESm, Shche UmZ-UmZic LhbWm WiMcm
 fxiA UiZh, WmZShc WhmZhd Zdi UiZh, EC
 fbd Shch SjbchcmE Uhes UiZh Ac Sjbch
 HiA Shche EC Zdic Hji GhBZhDz 16 Sjbche
 XjApØc dHm Shche XjeiØc ZiA-fhUi UiZhd,
 Ac EC XjeiØm Shche UmZShc HmLm HiA fi-
 ciFi Fhb FcZh, Shche dHm Sjbche XjApØcmE
 OhWZhz

17 “Sjbch WiMc dhHi FjWj MhSc bjcsi Zh-
 WhBE Whz

18 “Sjbch Ghbic Lheh cjoic BU AUhD
 FciEz fhS UiW Ghbic Lheh cjoic GhBEz AZiZ
 KhÛc PiF Fch ShciGE Sjbchcm Mmdh gjFjb
 UmEA EBLm, EC dhGhW BU AUhD FciEz
 bWE chGiE, EC KhÛE Sjbch bife ThFi ZhcBA
 ABldhdz

19 “Sjbche XmOc XDuh gFd XDdh XjA
 Abhc EBZz DcdHm Sjbche Hcj-LhHd Zh Xfjc
 XDdh bmUh ZhBôHE Abhc EBZz 20 Ghdi
 HhViØc XDdh bmUh ZhBôhc Zudh, Abhcm
 DHj bmehc ZhBôh ZUdh Uia EHjem GhdhL
 FciA WiEz GhdhL Wh FchBdm EHjc HcUWh
 ahJHidiEz Sjbche gÀd Ze XjApWcm Edh
 GhdhL FchB WiEz

“gjWE, BUC fbd FmC Ghdi ASm Abhc
 FhLhS ABE Whz

21 “ghßhc LDUiW Sjbch Fhb FciE, Ebdm
 fhS Wæc UiW MichBEz GmS Fch Ac Yfd
 UHEAc Zhdhe MichBEz

22 “VhW-Hb UHEAc Zhdh XDdh UHEA Yfd
 Uia, Sjbch Yfd UHEAc BU AUhD FciEz ZLcc
 gmf bhfE GmSc XhFWh Yd Zheis AWhc
 ZhUm Shæjc BU AUhD FciEz 23 ZLcE SiWZhc
 Sjbche gFd ZmOhBW ABA gm Fche WiESm
 Abhc HmLm AMic EBEz bWE chGiE, Abic
 bhZjU, Zwi BLchBdc Aèhz 24 Abi gC Umfc
 gFd MhSicm Sjbche LhbW ThFi GmUhB
 Uibjz Sjbche Umfc fibhWh ZhehBA Ze
 Fcbjz Sjbch ZLcE SiWZhc WiMc Aèh bhZjUc
 LhbWm AMic EBE, SmC Sjbche MhHh-
 mbiWc ZhD FmC dhdK Fcs WhDz

25 “Abhc Whbc FjcZhWic Xfjc dHm
 Sjbch GhbicAdh FjØh dièh-fjczhwi Uie Whz
 AMhUi BUc FjcZhWic FjWjMhS GhWi ZiAW
 XcMØ chGiE Whz

26 “Sjbche GmSc UHEA XDdh Yfde gFd ThFi
 ahdh Ejf Aèh bhZjUc IcE dBA ABEz

“Ac gjWE, LhHdc ZhBôhc Hji Shc bh’c UL-
 VUi chÜiE Whz”

27 ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi B
 Fhdhb Efd dmGiA TEz Abi EC Fhdhb bhYif
 Sjbch dHm Ac Zwi BLchBdc dHm Abhc
 bidWc CLièh ZEABD Fcdhzbz” 28 EC fbd bjLh
 WZi Khëif UiW Khëif chBS bhZjUc VhcE
 Xhec CXcm cBdhz ShBW FjWjMhS UhWh-
 XhWi GhBdh Whz bhZjUm gC UIBE XHicc
 CXcm ShW dHm bidWc CLièhc EC ADAS
 Efd, bhWi fciESc UfOh gjFjb-AgFhb dmGiA
 Uidhz

gMcS bjLhc (A:) WjchWi LjcS

29 SmC bjLhd fhghUS Xhïc UIBEGhW ASE
 dBA Sjc Xhe ThFi dhbiA ABdhz bhZjUc
 dHm ZhSKiS FchD bjLhc bjGc Ljcs WjchWi
 EBHmd, Ebdm bjLhd BGhW Omc XhBdh
 Whz 30 EC fbd ghcjW Ac gFd Zwi BLchBdm
 bjLhc WjchWi LjcS UmGdh, UmGiA Shch
 FhLhS ABSm QchB Hmdhz 31 Ebdm bjLhd
 Shchcm QhF Uidh, SmC ghcjW Ac Zwi
 BLchBdc bjcai Efd ShW HmLm ABdh,
 Ac bjLhd Shche dHm bhS-FTh bhSidhz
 32 ZhUm gFd Zwi BLchBd ShW FhLhS
 ABdhz ABA ghcdm ShBW Sjc Xhec CXcm
 bhZjUc UmEA gFd gjFjb-AgFhb Shchcm
 MhWhBdhz

33 Shche dHm bhS-FThc ZhUm bjLhd
 ShW WjchWi bjG Hjche dhHi XcUh dhHhB
 Uidhz 34 Ebdm bjLhd MmZhd bhZjUc
 dHm ZhSKiSc dhHi GhWmFhc aiScm ShW
 LhbWm MhBsh, EC fbd B XcUh Gjdidishz
 ZhUm Zhcm ABA XcUh dhHhBsh, Ac
 Aèhc UmEA gjFjb Efd Zwi BLchBdc
 MhWhBshz 35 gFd bhWfm UmGSh bjLhc
 bjG WjchWi EBHmLmz bjLhd ShW bjG
 HjcidiSh Ac bhZjUc LhbWm MhEAc AH
 XcMØ ShW bjG Hjch cBSz

Aèhc XZiï Ic ZhWhWi

35

(35:1-40:38)

MjçhZhc gjFjb-AgFhb

1 bjLh WZiD Zwi BLchBdc gFd Hjiicm
 UdH FciA FBdh, “bhZjUm gjFjb UilPw, ShW
 EC gjFjb-AgFhb Abd Fche dhHiz 2 Sjbch
 ghßhc LDUiW Fhb FciE, Ebdm fhS Wæc UiW
 bhZjUc Whbm XhF-XZiï UiW, Achbc UiW,
 MjçhZhc B UiW Mm bhWfm Fhb FcZ, Shcm
 bhcidiZhdZ 3 MjçhZhc Sjbche FmCcc IcE
 AHjB MhdhBE Whz”

Aèhc Icc dhHi dièh UmE

4 gMcS bjLhd Zwi BLchBdc FBdh,
 “bhZjUm gjFjb UilPw, 5 Sjbch MhcMic Uidc
 Gjfi bhYif bhZjUc Whbm dièh dBA AEz
 AWhc fbd ECdh KiM Efd dièh AWiE:

fjWh, cjXh, XiSd;

6 did, ZhBJHWi, dhd cJhc fjSh;

Uhbi didmW FhXe Ac LhHdc cjbb;

- 7 dhd cj dhHhBd bmehc Khbeh, Yk'c Khbeh;
ZhZdh dhFei;
8 dmb MhdhWic dhHi MDSjWc Smd;
GmdhYSi ZGfiZhc Smdc bfdh Ac AHc-
GjFZD ZhWhWic bfdh;
9 Bbhbc DYcW Ac ZjFc CXcc TdiS dhHhWic
dhHi AFiF bWi Ac gFd WbjWhc Uhbi
XhÍcz
10 "Sjbchc bhMm Mhch ahdh CihU Fh-
ciHc, Shch ABA EC gFdSh ZhWhBZh, Mmdh
bhZjUm gjFjb UiLpW:
11 Aèhc Ic, Icc Khd, gjF, YtmBb, ZhÍi, GjOi,
GjOic Sdc ajch;
12 fhghUS fÜf, fÜfC LhWi, fÜf ZBA
WmEAc ZmÜh;
fÜfcm AHdh UiZhc XcUh;
13 ZmÜh fjÐh OmZjd, OmZjdc CXcc gFd
KiM, bhZjUc Whbc XZií cJoi;
14 Yc UiZhc dhHi KmchHUhWi, Dc dHc
gFd KiM Ac dmb EFd, dmb MhdhWic
Smd;
15 AHc-GjFZD MhdhWi GhWh, BGhW ZBA
WmEAc ZmÜh;
GmdhYSic Smd, GjFZDAdh AHc, Aèhc Icc
UlAcc XcUh;
16 MhdhBd FjczhWi UiZhc FjczhWi
GhWh;
Dc XiSdc Mhdi Ac ZBA WmEAc ZmÜh;
FjczhWi GhWhc gAd bhd-LhbhWh;
EMjc Hhbhdh Ac Hhbhdh TEAc KFi-GhO;
17 CPhWc XcUhBW, GjOiW Ac GjOic Sdc
ajch;
CPhWE ghbhWic HmBOc XcUh;
18 Icc XmcMh Ac Uei, CPhWc XmcMh Ac
Uei;
19 XhF MhHhS BbhSi Fhbc dhHi, BbhB
ghcjWc XZií dmZhL, Ac ShW XjApØcE
BbhBsic dmZhLz"
20 bjLh WZic ZDAW ZhUm Zwi BLchBdc
gFd Hjii ZIUhd EBHmdhz 21 HiA Shche Uide
Difi bhYiF MhcMic BÈhd Aèhc Ic ZhWh-
Wic dhHi, BbhB ghcjWc XhF-XZií dmZhLc
dhHi Ac DZhUS Fhbc dhHi gFd WbjWhc
bhd-LhbhWh dBA ABdhz Aèhc Whbm dièh
UiZhc dhHi Esh dBA Shch AMic EBdhz
22 ZmOhBW Zh ZmOiØc bhMm Mhchc bWm
KhBd, Shch BSh UidhZ Shch MhcMic FhXec
Xiq, FhWc Baciq, AJOi, Hdhc ghc, Ac gFd
MhSc fjWhc HDWh AWiA bhZjUc Whbm
CKh Fci fXh FjczhWi Uidhz 23 Ac Mm-
chc HmLm did fjSh, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh,
Uhbi didmW FhXe, LhHdc ejbh, dhd cj Fch
bmech Khbeh, Yk'c Khbeh ALid, Shch BSh
gFdSh dBA ABdhz 24 Mmchc HmLm cjXh Ac
XiSd ALid, ShchE BSh AWiA bhZjUc Whbm
dièh Uidhz Aèhc Icc FhbE dhHhWic MjFh
ZhZdh dhFei Mmchc HmLm ALid, ShchE

BSh dBA ABdhz 25 MmSh ZmOiØm fjSh Zh-
WhWiS CihU, Shch WiMc ASm did, ZhB-
JHWi, dhd cJHc fjSh, Ac Uhbi didmW FhXe
ZhWhBA AWdhz 26 Ac fjSh ZhWhEch MmSh
ZmOiØc Uide bhMm DfFi XDUH Ebd, Shch
LhHdc ejbh UiA fjSh ZhWhBdhz 27 bjcäi
EFdm DYcW Ac ZjFc CXcc TdiS dhHhWic
dhHi, AFiF bWi Ac Uhbi Uhbi XhÍc dBA AB-
dhz 28 dmb MhdhWic Smd, GmdhYSi ZG-
fiZhc Smd, AHc-GjFZD ZhWhWic bfdh Ac
MDSjWc SmdE AWdhz 29 bhZjUm bjLhc bh-
MUi MmSh MmSh Fchc gjFjb UiLdh, BSh
Xjch Fchc dhHi Zwi BLchBdc gFd ZmOhBW-
ZmOiØm, MhcMic Gjfi bhYiF dièh dBA AMic
EBdz

*ZhSLmdd Ac AgdiAZ Aèhc XLÜ Fch Fh-
ciHc*

30 ZhUm bjLhd gFd Zwi BLchBdcm FBdh,
"bhZjUm DgjUh Hjiic gjcc WhSi, Ccic XjA Zh-
SLmddcm XLÜ FcLpWz 31 ShBW Dcm WiMc
cjgj bjZhcF UiA Fhbhd ZhWhBA, gFd dhGhW
FhciHci Fhbc AGd-ZjDi, ZiÐhd CihUi Fhbc
GmbSh UiLpWz 32 DcdhHi DBW FhciHci
Fhb Fchc Zhhd WiMc AGd GhOhBA fjWh,
cjXh, XiSdc CXcm fjÜc fjÜc Wffh ZhWhBSh
XhcZhz 33 Uhbi Uhbi XhÍc FhOh, dhFeic
CXcm Wffh, Ac gFd WbjWhc ASc Fhb FcSh
XhcZhz 34 Ac EBÜ bhWfcmE BSh Fhb giFh-
Wic dhHi ZhSLmdd Ac UhW Hjiic EgiLhb-
hFc XjA AgdiAZc UidE bhZjUm AGd UiLpWz
35 ShBW Dchcm WhWhW MhSc Wffhc Fhb,
did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjShUi FhXe ZhBW Fch,
Wffh Fch, fidhB Fch, Ac Uhbi didmW FhXe
fidhB FchcE AGd UiLpWz Shch gFd WbjWhc
ASc Fhb FcSh XhcZh, Ac WiMc bW ThFi Wh-
WhW WbjWhc Wffh ZhWhBSh XhcZhz"

36

1 bjLh WZiD DEGHw FBdh, "bhZjUm Zh-
SLmdd, AgdiAZ Ac EBÜ FhciHc EFdcm AGd-
ZjDi UhW Fcdh, MhSm Shch XZií DZhUS-
GhWhc gFd Fhb-FhM FcSh XhcepWz bhZjUm
Mmdh gjFjb FcLpW, EC dhGhW Shch
MhWj DZhUS-GhWhc gFdSh ZhWhBW Ac
ghMhBWz"

2 EC Fhb FchWic dhHi bjLhd ZhSLmdd
Ac AgdiAZcm AWhBdhz bhZjUm MmSh
CihU FhciHc EFdcm AGd-gmFbS UiLpW,
Ac B Fhb Fchc dhHi Mmchc Uide GhBf
XDUH EBLm, bjLhd ShchcmE AWhBdhz
3 Shch ABA XZií DZhUS-GhWh ZhWhWic
dhHi, Zwi BLchBdc UmEA dièhc gFd bhd-
LhbhWh bjLhc HmL ThFi fbMiA Widhz bh-
Wfm Gjfi EBA WiMc BÈhd XcSmF UiW Zi-
AWm Ac E Kim Efd AWiA EWE dièh UiShz
4 Mm CihU FhciHc Efd DZhUS-GhWhc FhbE
ALdh, Shch BSh UmGiA, WiMc Fhb TBA ABA
bjLhem FBdh, 5 "bhZjUm MmSh MmSh Zh-
WhWic gjFjb UiLpW, BSh ZhWhWic dhHi

bhWfm UcFhc ThFi AcE ZmfI bhd-LhbhWh dBA ABchz”

⁶ SmC bjLhc gjFjbm bhWfm gFd ZWI BLchBdcm MhWhB Uidh, DZhuS-GhWh ZhWhWic dhHi, FmC MhWj Ac FjWj bhd-LhbhWh dièh Wh UmbWz EchI bhWfm dièh UmEA ZÜ Fcdhz ⁷ FhcW DZhuS-GhWhc Fhbc dhHi UcFhc ThFi AcE ZmfI KiM MjHhe EBHmLidz

Aèhc Ic ZhWhBd Ebd

⁸ ZhUm Fhb Fech CihU EFdm XmKhBd fjShc Uhbi didmW FhXe, did, ZhBJHWi, Ac dhd fjShUi ZhWhBd Uf OjFch FhXe Uia Aèhc Icc XcUh ZhWhBdhz Ac CihU EFdm Dc CXcm FhcjZi EFdc LZi ZhBW Fcdhz ⁹ XcSmF OjFchBW DF bhXc ALid, dhæhd AOAhBf AS Ac Xhfm KhBc ASz ¹⁰ ZhUm XhKGhW-XhKGhW Fci DGhWE Mjeh Uia Ze Fci UL-GhW SmcXhd ZhWhBdhz ¹¹ Ac ULBE SmcXhdc Xhfc DF FiWhchE, did fjShUi gjFc Ykc UmEA Ebdz ¹² ECdh XDdh SmcXhdc FiWhchE XBÓhfhj gjFc Ykc Ac UILch SmcXhdc FiWhchE XBÓhfhj gjFc Ykc dhHhBd Ebdz B ULBE gjFc Ykc DhJ Ac DhJc CdOh bjGh Fch Ebdz ¹³ ZhUm fjWhUi XBÓhfhj gjF ZhWhBA gC gjFc Ykcc bhMmUi ghchBA, Ze ULBE SmcXhdcM Mjeh UmEA Ebdz SmC DGhW Ic SiAc Ebdz

¹⁴ Aèhc Icc Khdc dhHi LhHdc cjbh Uia SmcXhdc dhGhW DHhcEGhW OjFch ZhWhBd Ebdz ¹⁵ BSh XcSmFGhW DFB bhXc ALid, Sif AS dhæh Ac KhBc AS Xhfz ¹⁶ EW ThFi XhK OjFch DFDhm Mjeh Uia Ze DF SmcXhd ZhWhBdhz Ac ZhFi LD OjFch Mjeh Uia, AcEGhW Ze SmcXhd ZhWhBdhz ¹⁷ XDdh Ze SmcXhdc Xhfc DF FiWhchE XBÓhfhj gjFc Ykc dhHhBdh, Ac UILch SmcXhdEE ECdh dhHhBdhz ¹⁸ ZhUm XiSd Uia XBÓhfhj gjF ZhWhBA gC gjFc Ykcc bhMmUi ghchBA, EC Ze ULBE SmcXhd DGhWE Mjeh Uidhz SmC B ULBE SmcXhd bidiA DGhW LhWi Ebdz ¹⁹ dhd cJ Fch bmehc KhbehUi Dc CXcc LhWi ZhWhBd Ebd, ZhUm Yk'c KhbehUi AcEGhW LhWi SpAc FciA Dc CXcm Hjci UmEA Ebdz

²⁰ ZhUm ZhZdh dhFeiUi FDGhW YtmBb ZhWhBd Ebdz ²¹ XcSmF YtmBb ALid dhæhd Uf AS Ac Yheo Ue ASz ²² XcSmF YtmBbE ULHj Fci XhDA dhHhBA Icc gFd YtmBb DFDhGhW ZhWhBdhz ²³ EC Icc UÀiw Hhdhc dhHi ZifGhW YtmBb MjBS Fcdhz ²⁴ B ZifE YtmBbc XhDac Sdm KhèifhJ cjXhc ajch dhHhBdhz XcSmF YtmBbc ULB XhDac Sdm ULHj ajch dhHhBd Ebdz ²⁵ Aèhc Icc Cíc Hhdhc dhHiE ZifGhW YtmBb MjBS Fcdhz ²⁶ B XcSmF YtmBbc XhDac Sdm KhèifhJ cjXhc ajch dhHhBdhz DFE YtmBbc Sdm ULHj Fci ajch dhHhBd Ebdz ²⁷ Ac XKib Hhdhc dhHi, bhWi Gc Hhdhc dhHi LDGhW YtmBb ZhWhBdhz ²⁸ Ac Gcc ULBE FjWhS ULGhW YtmBb dhHhBdhz ²⁹ B ULBE FjWhc YtmBbcm FhLhc YtmBbc dHm Sdm-CXcm Mjeh UmEA Ebdz

XcSmF FjWhc ULBE YtmBbcm Vhcc YtmBbc dHm Zhíi bhciA Mjeh UmEA Ebdz ³⁰ SmC AOGhW YtmBb Ac fjDhJ cjXhc ajch dhHd, DFE YtmBbc Sdm ULBOh Fci ajch Uidhz

³¹ ZhUm YtmBbc Mjeh UIZhc dhHi ZhZdh dhFeiUi FDHj dhæh Zhíi ZhWhBdhz ³² Icc DF Hhdhc dhHi XhKHj Zhíi, AcF Hhdhc dhHi AcE XhKHj, Ac XhKHj Zhíi Gc Hhdh, bhWi XKib Hhdhc dhHi ZhWhBdhz ³³ YtmBbc bhMGhWE dhHhBd EC ZhíiUigFd YtmBbc DF bhTh ThFi AcF bhTh AOFhB Uidhz ³⁴ ZhUm B YtmBbGhWhpW fjWhUi dmXidhz Ac Zhíi dhHhWic dhHi fjWhc Feh dhHhBA, ZhíicmE fjWhUi dmXidhz

³⁵ EC CihU FhciHc EFdm Uhbi didmW FhXeUi DGhW XcUh ZhWhBdhz XcUhc CXcm did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh Uia FhcjZi EFdc LZi ZhBW Fcdhz ³⁶ B XcUh OhWhWic dhHi ZhZdh dhFeiUi KhBcOh GjOi ZhWhBdh, ZhWhBA EC GjOiOcmE fjWhUi dmXidh, GjOiOc bhThS fjWhc Feh dhHhBdhz GjOic Sdm ajch Uizhc dhHi cjXhc KhBcOh ajch ZhWhBd Ebdz

³⁷ Shæjc UIAcc dhHi did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh Ac Uhbi didmW FhXeUi Wffh Fci DGhW XcUh ZhWhBdhz ³⁸ B XcUhc dhHi XhKOh Feh Ac XhKOh GjOi ZhWhBd Ebdz GjOic bhTh Ac Sd fjWhUi dmXh Ebd, GjOic Sdc ajchc dhHi XiSdc XhKHj ajch ZhWhBdhz

37

fghUS fÜf ZhWhBdh

¹ ZhSLmddm ZhZdh dhFeiUi XZií fghUS fÜf ZhWhBdhz BOh AehB AS dhæh, Ume AS Xhf Ac Ume AS CKhz ² Dc Zhcm-aiScm GhOi fjWhUi dmXidh, Dc KhBcE FiWhchE fjWhc Wffh dhHhBdhz ³ gjWhcc AHjBWUi XjeiA KhBcOh fjWhc Feh Dc KhBcE FjWhS dhHhBdh, E HhdhS ULBOh Ac G HhdhS ULBOh dhHhBdhz ⁴ ZhZdh dhFeiUi ULHj ZmÜh ZhWhBA fjWhUi dmXidhz ⁵ fÜf ZBA WmEAc dhHi B ULBE ZmÜh, fÜfFc ULB Hhdhc Fehc aiScmUi ghchBdhz

⁶ ZhUm GhOi fjWhUi fÜfFc DGhW LhWi ZhWhBdh, EGHwc CXcm HJWhc FYch AUhd Fehc dhHiz B LhWi dhæhd AehB AS, Ac Xhfm Ume ASz ⁷ fjWh XiOhBA LhWic ULBE HhdhS ULBOh FhcjZi ZhWhBdhz ⁸ ULBE FhcjZi fÜfFc LhWic ULB FiWhchE cBdz B ULBE FhcjZi LhWic dHm DGhWE Fci ZhWhBd Ebd, B Aihoh Ghdi DF KiM Ebdz ⁹ FhcjZi UmGSm UldUld Ijehc dhGhW QhGWhAdh, Dc ULBE QhGWh CXcmUi bmdia UmEAD, EC QhGWhc LhDac Sdm fÜfFc LhWi ghbbB Hmdz BOh bjGh-bjGi CZh cBdz Ac Shhc KCG cBd LhWic ZhDz

XZií cJoi TBZhc OmZjd

¹⁰ ZhSLmddm ZhUm ZhZdh dhFeiUi UIB AS dhæh, DF AS Xhf Ac Ume AS CKh Fci DGHw OmZjd ZhWhBdhz ¹¹ ZhWhBA ghcdm GhOi fjWhUi dmXiA Dc KhBcE FiWhchE WFFh dhHhBdhz ¹² Ac Dc LhWic KhBcE FiWhchE KhBc AJHjd CKh Fci DF ghM Uidh, ghMc bhMm fjWhUi WFFh dhHhBdhz ¹³ OmZjdc KhBcE FjWhc XhDac CXcm fjWhc KhBcOh Feh dhHhBdhz ¹⁴ B KhBcE FehBW OmZjdc FjWhc gC CKh ghMc Sdm dhHhWi EBd, MhSm OmZjd ZBA WmEAc Zhdh Fehc aiScm ZmÛh ghchBd MhDz ¹⁵ OmZjdc ZBA WmEAc dhHi ZhZdh dhFeiUi UIHj ZmÛh ZhWhBA fjWhUi dmXidhz ¹⁶ OmZjdc CXcc ThD-ZhfW, Aèhc Whbm RhdiA UiZhc FjZhwic MH Ac bH, gFdSh GhOi fjWhUi HehBdhz

dmb TEAc KmchHUHwi

¹⁷ ZhUm GhOi fjWhUi DGHw Kmch-HUHwi SiAc Fcdhz KmchHUHwic Sdh Ac CXcc Qh×i GhOi fjWh XiOhBA FehBdhz Dc Qh×i, Ykdc dhGhW XiAdh, Fjei Ac XhXeï Efd KmchHUHwic dHm DGHWE Fci ZhWhBdhz ¹⁸ KmchHUHwic Qh×ic UIB HhdhS SiWOH Fci bjo LDOh Qhd UmEA EBdz ¹⁹ XcSmF Qhdc bhMm MZh Ykdc dhGhW SiWHj Fci XiAdh SiAc Fch EBdz KmchHUHwic LDE Qhde DFdhGhW Fhb Fch EBdz ²⁰ KmchHUHwic bjd Qh×ic bhMmE MZh Ykdc dhGhW KhBcOh XiAdh UmEA EBdz ²¹ EC bjd Qh×i ThFi ZhcBd LDOh Qhdc bhMm, XDdh UIBE Qhdc MjehS DHj Fci Fjei, UILch UIBE Qhdc MjehS AcF Fjei, Ac gmfc UIBE Qhdc MjehSE Fjei dhHhBd EBdz ²² Fjei Ac Qhd gFdSh KmchHUHwi ThFi ZhcBd, gFdSh bidia DF KiM EBdz AiOhc GhOi fjWh XiOhBA ZhWhWi EBdz ²³ GhOi fjWhUi fhSOh dmb, dmbc YiSh LhY Fehc KibOh, MhdhBd YiShc Lhdi TEAc dhHi FDHj ZhOi ZhWhBd EBdz ²⁴ DF bW GhOi fjWhUi B KmchHUHwi, Ac dHC gFdSh SiAc Fch EBdz

AHC-GjZD MhdhWi GhWh

²⁵ ZhUm ZhZdh dhFeiUi KhBc FjWhAdh AHc-GjZD MhdhWi GhWh ZhWhBd EBdz DF AS dhæh, DF AS Xhf, Ac UIB AS CZi UiA B MhdhWi GhWh ZhWhBdhz Dc LhWic FjWhc giq EFde DGHWE Fci ZhWhBdhz ²⁶ LhWi, LhWic KhBcE FiWhch Ac giq, gFdSh GhOi fjWhUi dmXiA KhBcE FiWhchE fjWhc WFFh dhHhBdhz ²⁷ Dc UIB FiWhcc WFFhc Sdm ULBHj Fci fjWhc Feh dhHhBd EBd, MhSm Dc aiScm ZmÛh ghchBA ZBA WmEA MhDz ²⁸ ZhZdh dhFeiUi ZBA WmEAc ZmÛh ZhWhBdh, BOhcME fjWhUi dmXidhz

²⁹ ZhUm GjZDadh bfhD ZhWhWic Fhci-Hcc WiEbm GmdhYsi ZGfiZhc XZiï Smd Ac GjZDadh GhOi AHc SiAc Fedhz

38

MhdhBd FjZhwic GhWh Ac EMjc XhWic Hhbdh ZhWhBdh

¹ MhdhBd FjZhwic dhHi ZhZdh dhFeiUi XhK AS dhæh, XhK AS Xhf Ac SiW AS CZi UiA KhBcFjWi Fci DGHw FjZhwic GhWh ZhWhBdhz ² Dc KhBcE FjWhc CXcm dhFeiUi KhBcOh giq UidhZ E Cgiq ZhWhBdh LhWic CXcc FjWhc dhFei Gjuia, DcdhHi B AihGhW DF KiM EBdz ZhUm Xjch FjZhwic GhWh XiSdUi dmXhBdhz ³ FjZhwic GhWh Lhdi Sjdhc dhHi Ze KhbK Ac Lhdi TEAc Hhbdh, dC TEAc ZhOi, Hji Sjdhc KibOh, Ajch TEAc XhSid, gFdSh XiSdUi ZhWhBdhz ⁴ FjZhwic GhWhc dhHi XiSdUi DGHw Mhdi ZhWhBdh, ZhWhBA B Mhdicm FjZhwic GhWhc aiSec bhMGhWc KhBcE Hhdhc SheiAc Sdm dhHhBdhz ⁵ Ac ZmÛh ghchWic dhHi Mhdic KhBcE FjWhS KhBcOh Feh dhHhBdhz ⁶ ZBA WmEAc ZmÛh ZhWhBdh ZhZdh dhFeiUi, ZhWhBA UIBEHj XiSdUi dmXhBdhz ⁷ Ac FjZhwic GhWhcm ZBZhc dhHi Dc FjWhc Fehc aiScm EC ZmÛh ghchBdhz FjZhwic GhWh ZhWhBdh SÅhui, Ac Dc aiScm YhF chGdhz

⁸ EMjc XhWi TEAc dhHi XiSdc DF Hhbdh ZhWhBdhz DZhuSi Fhbc dhHi MmSh ZmOiW Shæjc UIAcc FhLhS ABSH, Shhc XiSdc ADWhUi B Hhbdh Ac Dc Kfi-GhO SpAc Fch EBdz

Aèhc Icc CPhW

⁹ ZhSLmddm Aèhc Icc KhBcE HhdhZhd CPhWc MhHh chGdhz CPhWc UAiw Hhdhc DF-f AS MhHhc dhHi Uhbi didmW FhXeUi XcUh ZhWhBdhz ¹⁰ B XcUh OhWhWic dhHi ZifHj GjOi ZhWhBdhz GjOic SdhS UiZhc dhHi XiSdc ZifHj ajch ZhWhBdh, Ac XcUh OhWhWic dhHi cjXhc Feh Ac ZhÛizhc Shc ZhWhBdhz ¹¹ CPhWc CjC Hhdhc DF-f AS MhHhc dhHi ZifHj GjOi, GjOic Sdm UiZhc dhHi XiSdc ZifHj ajch, Ac XcUh OhWhWic dhHi cjXhc Feh Ac ZhÛizhc Shc ZhWhBdhz ¹² XKib Hhdhc XBÓhf AS CPhWc dhHi XcUh, Ufhj GjOi, Ufhj ajch, XcUh OhWhWic dhHi cjXhc Feh Ac ZhÛizhc Shc ZhWhBdhz ¹³ XjZ Hhdhc CPhWE XBÓhf AS ALidz ¹⁴ CPhWc HmBOc DF Hhdhc dhHi XWc AS dhæh XcUh, SiWOH GjOi, GjOic Sdc SiWHj ajch, ¹⁵ Ac UILch HhdhSE EC dhGhW Fci SiWOH GjOi, SiWOH ajch Ac XWc AS XcUh ZhWhBd EBdz ¹⁶ CPhWc KhBcE Hhdhc gAd XcUhBW Uhbi didmW FhXeUi ZhWhBd EBdz ¹⁷ GjOic Sdc gAd ajch XiSdc, XcUh OhWhWic Feh Ac ZhÛizhc Shc Ebd cjXhc, GjOic bhThe cjXhUi XmKhBd EBdz CPhWc KhBcE Hhdhc gAd GjOis cjXhc ShcUi ZhÛh EBdz ¹⁸ CPhWc HmBOc dhHi Uhbi didmW FhXeUi DGHw XcUh ZhWhBd EBdz ZhUm did, ZhBJHWi, dhdfjShUi WFFh Feh EBdz XcUhGhW Zif AS

dhæh, Ac CPhWc ZhFi XcUhc dhGhW BShE
XhK AS CKh UmEA EBdz ¹⁹ Dc KhBcE GjOi
Ac ajch XiSdc, GjOic Feh Ac ZhÛhc Shc cjXhc,
GjOic bhThe cjXhUi XmKhB UmEA EBdz
²⁰ Aèhc Ic Ac CPhWc KhBcE Hhdhc GjOic
XmcmH EFd XiSdUi ZhWhBdz

Aèhc Icc bhd-LhbhWhc gifhZ

²¹ Aèhc Ic bhWi EC fhghUS Shæj Zh-
WhBSm MmSh bhd-LhbhWh dhHLid, Bbhb
ghcjWc XjA BLhbhcc Miçhd dmZiE EFDm
BShc gifhZ chGdhz bjLh WziD EC gifhZ
chGhc gjFjb UiLdhz ²² bhZjUm bjLhcm
MmdhGhW gjFjb UiLdh, B gjFjb bhYiF
DgjUh Hjiic Ccic XjA ZhSLmddm BSh gAdsh
ZhWhBdh, ShBW ALdh gjcc WhSiz ²³ UhW
Hjiic EgiLhbhFc XjA AgdiAZM ZhSLmddcm
fhBì Fcdhz gFd MhSc ASc Fhb Ac Wffh
ZhWhWic FhbE ShBW CihU ALdhz Uhbi
didmW FhXec bhMm did, ZhBJHWi, dhd
fjShUi Wffh Fchc FhbEE ShBW CihU ALdhz
²⁴ CKH Fci fXh FjcZhWi ThFi XhEA CWSif
bW fhSf Sif Sdh fjWh EC DZhus-GhWh Zh-
WhBSm dhHLmz B bhX Ebd DZhus-GhWhc
Sjdch bhXmz

²⁵ Zwi BLchBdc bhWjf HWiZhc Zhdh
Mmchcm HWh EBLid, Shchc HmL ThFi DF-
f bW DF AMhc fhSf XKfbc Sdh cjXh XhEA
HmLid, B bhX Ebd DZhus-GhWhc bhXmz
²⁶ HWh EBLm ECdh bhWjf, bhWi Zif ZcL Zh
Dc KhBSm Zmfi ZDefAdh, gC LD dhG SiW
AMhc fheo XhKf bhWfm DZhus-GhWhc
bhXm bhTh XiLj AVh Sdh Fci cjXh UiLidz
²⁷ B cjXh ThFi DF-f bW cjXh UiA DZhus-
GhWh Ac XcUhc GjOic Sdc ajch ZhWhBd
EBLidz DF DF ajchS DF bW cjXh UiA bjO
DF fhj ajch ZhWhBd EBLmz ²⁸ Ac ZhFi DF
AMhc fhSf XKfbc Sdh cjXh GjOic Feh, GjOic
bhTh XmKhWi, Ac ZhÛizhc Shc ZhWhWiS
dhHLmz

²⁹ CKH Fci fXh FjcZhWi ThFi dièhc XiSd
Udh EBLid ffbC bW UIB AMhc KhBcf Sdhz
³⁰ BSh UiA bidW-Shæj UIacc ajch, XiSdc
FjcZhWi GhWh, Dc XiSdc Mhdi Ac FjcZhWi
GhWhc gAd KiM ZhWhBd EBLm, ³¹ CPhWc
KhBcE Hhdhc ajch, HmBOc ajch, Shæj Ac
CPhWc KhBcE Hhdhc GjOic XmcmH Zh-
WhBd EBLmz

39

XcVhW Bbhbc XZiï dmZhL

¹ Aèhc Icc XhF MhHhS BbhSi Fhbc fbD
YiÛhc dhHi, Shch dhd, ZhBJHWi Ac did
fjShUi fjÛc Fci dmZhL ZhWhBdhz bhZjUm
bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLdh, DÀmcm EC
dhGhW Fci Bbhbc ghcjWc dhHi XZiï dmZhL
ZhWhBdhz

² EC CihU FciHc EFDm did, ZhBJHWi, dhd
fjSh, Uhbi didmW FhXe Ac fjWhUi XcVhW
Bbhbc DYcW ZhWhBdhz ³ fjWh XiOhBA
XhS ZhWhBA, fjShc dhGhW fjWhc Shc SiAc

Fcdhz ZhUm did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh, Uhbi
didmW FhXe Ac fjWhc Shc DFDmHm bidhBA
FhXe ZhWhBdhz ⁴ DYcWc FhÛc Hhdh Mjeh
UiZhc dhHi UIGhW XOðoi ZhWhBA, DYcWc
CXcc FjWhS dhHhBdhz ⁵ DYcWc dHm Mjeh
dhHhBd XmOc CXcc ZmdOGHWE DYcWc
fjShUi ZhWhBdhz Shch did, ZhBJHWi, dhd
fjSh, Uhbi didmW FhXe Ac fjWhc Shc UiA
PiF DYcWc WbjWhD ZhWhBdhz bhZjUm
bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLdh, DÀmcm EC
dhGhW Fci gAdsh ZhWhBd EBdz

⁶ ZhUm Shch UIBOh AFiF Xhíc FhOia, Dc
CXcm fjWhc MhMBc ZEABdhz gjWhc EFDm
Uhbi Xhíc GjUiA Mmdh fid ZhWhBW, ECdh
Xhíc GjUiA BLchBdc XjApðc Whb dmGdhz
⁷ Ac EC UIBE Xhíc fjWhc MhMBcc bhMm
dhHhBA, DYcWc FhÛc YiShc dHm ZhÛidhz
BLchBdc XjApðc ZhD bhZjUc WMc chGhc
dhHi Bdh Fcdhz bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh
gjFjb UiLdh, ECdh gFdsh Fch EBdz

⁸ ZhUm DYcWc dhGhW ahdh CihU UcMic-
mUi did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh, Uhbi didmW
FhXe Ac fjWhUi ZjFc CXcc Tdi ZhWhBd
EBdz ⁹ BOh Ebd dhæhd AVh AS, Xhfm AVh
AS, KhBcfJwi UIB ahBÒ Fch FhXez ¹⁰ Dc
CXcm Shch KhBc ghBc Fci Uhbi Xhíc dhH-
hBdhz Xddh ghciS BAFjS, XiS Ac XhÛh bWi;
¹¹ UIlch ghciS dhd bWi, did bWi Ac gich;
¹² SiW Wæc ghciS YicjM, HbjmU Ac XÐchH
bWiz ¹³ KhBc Wæc ghBcE XjGchM, ZpUlcôm
Ac fjcjM bWiz B Xhíc Efd fjWhc MhM-
Bcc CXcm dhHhBd EBdz ¹⁴ BLchBdc ZhcE
XjAc dhHi ZhcEOh Xhíc dhHhBdhz BSh DFE
XhícE DF DF XjAc Whb GjUiA dmGh Ebd,
Mmdh GjUiA fid ZhWhBd Edz

¹⁵ ZjFc CXcc Tdic dhHi Ghoi fjWhUi cfic
dhGhW XmKhBA UIFLh KmBW ZhWhB-
dhz ¹⁶ Ac fjWhc UIGhW MhMBc Ac UI-
BOh Feh ZhWhBA, ZjFc EC Tdic CXcc UIB
FjWhS dhHhBdhz ¹⁷ Ac KmBW UIBEHmLh
UIBE Fehc dHm AOFhBdhz ¹⁸ UIBE FhÛc
DYcWc LhbWc YiShS fjWhc MhMBcc dHm
KmBwc DF bhTh ZhÛidhz ¹⁹ AcE UIBOh
fjWhc Feh ZhWhBA ZjFc CXcc Tdic UIB
FjWhS dhHhBdhz B UIBEOh DYcWc dHm
ZjFc Tdic Sdm cBdz ²⁰ ZhUm AcE UIBOh
fjWhc Feh ZhWhBA, DYcWc FhÛc XOðoic
fB SdmUi, XmOc CXcc ZmdOc CXcc fidhBc
FhLhS dhHhB Uidhz ²¹ Ac ZjFjc CXcc Tdic
Sdc Fehc dHm XmOc CXcc Wffh Fch ZmdOc
Feh ZhÛidh, Ac EC TdiD deh-Keh Wh Fchc
dhHi Sdc Fehc dHm did fjShUi ZhÛi Uidh,
Mmdh bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb FcLdhz

²² ZhUm Shch DYcWc Sdc AdGmèh did
cjHc fjShUi ZhBW Fcdh, ²³ Ac bhTh ghch-
BZhc Zhdh Hdhc YhF LieS Wh Fci Dc KhBcE
Hhdh XOðoi UiA Ue Fci ZhBW Fcdh, Hdhc
EC YhF chGdh bhM ZchZcz ²⁴ did, Zh-
BJHWi, dhd cjHc XmKhBd fjShUi AWjAc

Ydc dhGhW ZhWhBdhz ZhWhBA EHjBWcm
AdGmèhc Sdc bjeic KhBcEZhd dhHhBdhz
25 ZhUm GhOi fjWhc IjJHjc ZhWhBA EC AW-
jAcc YhFm YhFm dhHhBdh, 26 AiH Sdc bjeiS
DFHj Fci AWjAc Ac DFHj Fci IjJHjc dhH-
hBd EBdz DZhUSi Fhbc Zhdh Bbhb LhZm
EC AdGmèh YiÙiszh bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh
gjFjb UiLdh, DÀmcm ECdh Fch EBdz

27 ZhUm Shch ghcjW Ac ShW XjApØc
dhHi Uhbi didmW fjShUi XhBØhzi ZhWhB-
dhz 28 bhThc XhChEi Ac SFiHjBWE Uhbi
didmW FhXeUi ZhWhBdh, Ac Bbhbc ghY-
XmÖE ZhWhBdh EC FhXeUiz 29 Fbce ZhÛhc
dhHi DGhW FhXe ZhWhBdh, Uhbi didmW
FhXe, did, ZhBJHWi Ac dhd fjShUi WfFh
Fci ZhWhBdhz bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb
UiLdh, DÀmcm ECdh Fch EBdz

30 Ac XhChEic LhbWm dhHhWic dhHi,
GhOi fjWhc XhSUi DGhW XZiï ShM SiAc
Fedhz fide CXcm Mmdh GjUiA dmGh ED,
EC XhSc CXcm Edh GjUiA dmGdh, 'bhZjUc
Whbm XZiïz' 31 bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh
gjFjb UiLdh, EC gjFjb bhYiFc B XhScm did
fjShUi XhChEic LhbWm ZhÛ: Uidhz

bjLhd (A:) gFdSh fbMiA Widh

32 EC dhGhW bidW-Shæj fg Aèhc Icc gÀd
Fhb-FhM fmf EBdz bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh
gjFjb UiLdh, Zwi BLchBdm DÀmcm EC
dhGhW gFdSh Fedhz 33 ZhUm Shch Aèhc
Icc dhHi ZhWhBd gÀdsh bjLhc FhLhS dBA
ABdhz Shch Awdh:

bidW-Shæj, Shæjc gFd bhd-LhbhWh, gjF,
YtmBb, ZhÛi, GjOi, GjOic Sdc ajch;

34 dhd cJ Fch bmehc Khbhc LhWi, Yk'c
Kbhc LhWi, GhL XhF MhHhcm Zmeh
UmEAc XcUh;

35 fhghUS fÛf, fÛf ZBA WmEAc ZmÛh,
fÛf LhWi;

36 OmZjd, OmZjdc gFd KiM, bhZjUc Whbc
XZiï cjOi;

37 GhOi fjWhc KmchHUHwi, Dc dHc gFd
KiM, MhdhWic Smd;

38 fjWhc AHc-GjFZD MhdhWi GhWh,
GmdhYSic Smd, GjFZDAdh AHc, Aèhc
Icc UlAcc XcUh;

39 XiSdc FjczhWi GhWh, XiSdc Mhdi,
FjczhWi GhWh ZBA WmEAc ZmÛh,
FjczhWi GhWhc gÀd bhd-LhbhWh,
EMjC Hhbdh Ac Dc Sdc KFi-GhO;

40 CPhWc XcUhBW, GjOiW, GjOic Sdc ajch,
CPhWE ghbhWic HmBoc XcUh, CPhWc
XmcmH Ac Uei;

DF FTHd, bidW-Shæj fg Aèhc Icc gÀd bhd-
LhbhWh;

41 Ac XhF MhHhS BbhSi Fhbc dhHi BbhSi
ghcjWc XZiï dmZhL, Ac ShW XjApØcE
BbhSi dmZhLz

42 bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLdh, EC
dhGhW Zwi BLchBd Efdm gFd Fhb Fedhz
43 gmfm bjLhd BSh gFdSh UmGiA ZjMdh,
bhZjUm Mmdh gjFjb UiLdh, EC dhGhWC
Fch EBLmz DcdhHi ShBw gFd Zwi BLchB-
dcm Ula Uidhz

40

Aèhc Iccm Gheh Fch

1 bhZjUm bjLh WZicm FBdh, 2 "Sjbi ZLcc
XDdh KhÛc XDdh ShciGe bidW-Shæj fg
Abhc Iccm Gheh FciEz 3 Icc aiScm fhghUS
fÛfcm ghchBA, bhMm XcUh OhWhBA
fÛfcm AEeo TBEz 4 OmZjdcM aiScm
ghchBA, Dc CXcc KiM Efd gmHbEz ZhUm
KmchHUHwi aiScm AWiA Shc dmb Efd
MhdhB UieZ 5 fjWhUi ZhWhBd AHc-GjFZD
MhdhWi GhWh fhghUS fÛf LhbWm
TBE, TBA Abhc Icc UlAcc XcUh dhHhBEz
6 Abhc Icc bidW-Shæjc UlAcc LhbWm
MhdhBd FjczhWi GhWh TBEz 7 FjczhWi
GhWh Ac bidW-Shæjc bhMGhWE EMjC
Hhbdh XhWiUi aciA TBEz 8 ZhUm CPhWc
KhBcE HhdhZhd XcUh OhWhBE, Ac CPhWc
HmBOEE XcUh dhHhBEz

9 "ZhUm Sjbi GmdhYSic Smd Uia Abhc
Ic Ac Abhc Icc gFd bhd-LhbhWhcm XZiï
FciEz SmC BSh gFdSh bgh XhF-XZiï EBZz
10 Ac MhdhBd FjczhWi GhWhc CXcmE
GmdhYSic Smd Uia XZiï FciEz FjczhWi
GhWhc gFd bhd-LhbhWhcmE XZiï FciEz
SmC B FjczhWi GhWh bgh-XZiï KiM EBZz
11 EMj Fchc Hhbdh Ac Dc Sdc KFi-GhOcmE
GmdhYSic Smd Uia XZiï FciEz

12 "ZhUm ghcjW Ac Shc XjApWcm bidW-
Shæjc UlAcc LhbWm AWiA XhWiUi WhEAB
UiEz 13 WhEAWic ZhUm ghcjWcm XhF-
XZiï dmZhL Efd YiÛhBE, Ac Abhc BbhB
EAc dhHi Shcm XZiï Smd dhHhBA Gmd-
hYSi Uia XZiï FciEz 14 Shc XjApØcm AWiA
BbhSi XhBØhzi YiÛhBEz 15 Shchc ZhYcm
Mmdh XZiï SmdUi BbhSi Fhbc GmdhYSi
UiL, ShchemE ECdh GmdhYSi UiEz MhSm
ShchE Abhc BbhSi Fhb FcSh XhpcWz B
GmdhYSic bhMuI BbhSi Mm WiEb Khdj
EBZ, BSh EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci Khdj cBZz"

16 bhZjUc gjFjb bhYiF bjLhd BSh gFdSh
Fedhz 17 UlLch ZLcc XDdh KhÛc XDdh
ShciGE Aèhc Ic Gheh Fch EBdz 18 bjLhd B Ic
Gheh Fedh, XDdh Dc GjOic Sdc ajch ZEABdh,
GjOiW CZh Fedh, Zmehc YtmBb dhHhBdh,
YtmBbc aiScmUi ZhÛi Uidhz 19 bhZjUc gjFjb
bhYiF ShBw LhHdc cjbh Uia Icc XDdh LhWi
Uidh, Dc CXcm Uidh AcE UlBOh LhWiz

20 ZhUm XZiï fhghUS-Xhfc AWiA fÛfcm
aiScm ghchBdhz fÛf ZBA WmEAc ZmÛh
dhHhBdh, fÛfcm CXcc LhWiE dhHhBdhz
21 Ac fÛfcm WiA Aèhc Icc aiScm ghchBdhz
ghchBA XcUh OhWhBA fÛfcm AEeo

chGdhz Mmdh bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb
UiLdhz

²² fUlfC EC XcUhc Zhem Cfc HhdhZhd,
bidW-Shæjc bhMm XZiif cjOic OmZjd
chGdhz ²³ OmZjdc CXcm bhZjUc Whbc XZiif
cjOic ghMhBA TBdh, Mmdh bhZjUm bjLhcm
gjFjb UiLdhz

²⁴ OmZjdc LhbWm Shæjc UÀiw HhdhS
KmchHUHwi TBdhz ²⁵ ZhUm bhZjUc
LhbWm dmb HjbW MhdhBdh, Mmdh
bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb UiLdhz

²⁶ bidW-Shæjc bhMGhWc XcUhc LhbWm
fjWhUi ZhWhBd AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi
GhWh TBdhz ²⁷ EGhWc CXcm GjfZDadh
AHc MhdhBdh, Mmdh bhZjUm bjLhcm
gjFjb UiLdhz ²⁸ ZhUm bjLhd UAcc XcUh
OhWhBdhz

²⁹ ShBW Aèhc Icc bidW-Shæjc UAcc
FhÛhs MhdhBd FjcZhWi GhWh TBdhz
TBA Dc CXcm MhdhBd Xfj FjcZhWi Ac Yfd
FjcZhWi Uidh, Mmdh bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb
UiLdhz

³⁰ ZhUm bidW-Shæj Ac FjcZhWi GhWhc
bhMGhWE EMjc Hhbdh TBdh, TBA EMjc
XhWi aciA Uidhz ³¹ EC XhWi UiA bjLh,
ghejW Ac ghejWc XjApØm EMj FcShz
³² bhZjUc gjFjb bhYif Shch bidW-Shæjs
ghbhWic AHm, Zh FjcZhWi GhWhc FhÛhs
MhEAc AHm EMj FcShz ³³ ZhUm bjLhd
Aèhc Ic Ac FjcZhWi GhWhc KhBcEZhd XcUh
OhWhBA CPhW ZhWhBdhz CPhWc HmBOc
XcUh dhHhBdhz EC dhGhW bjLhd ShW gFd
Fhb fmf Fcdhz

Aèhc bgibh MhBc EBd

³⁴ Fhb fmf FciA ghcdm, HhBzi bmIc KhFh
ABA EC bidW-Shæjcm Hjcidd, bhZjUc bgibh
Ac FjUcSm Aih Ic aciHmdz ³⁵ DcdhHi bjLh
Ac bidW-Shæjs ghhbBSh Xhedh Wh, FhcW
Dc CXcm gC bmIc KhFh ALid, Ac bhZjUc
FjUcSi bgibhd Aih Ic aciHmLidz

³⁶ ZWi BLchBdc EC Aih LYcc bhMm, Aèhc
Icc CXcm ThFi bmIc KhFh geciA ghcdm Shch
AOiA cEAWh UiShz ³⁷ EBdm bmIc KhFh
CXcm ThFi Wh gch XcMØ Shch ZhcBSh Wh,
EC KhFh gche dhHi Zhc KhBSHz ³⁸ FhcW
ZWi BLchBdc EC Aih LYcc bhMmC, UiWc
Zhdh Shche KGjc LhbWm Aèhc Icc CXcm
bmIc KhFh cBS, Ac chBSc Zhdh cBS AHjBwC
KhFh|

ALbhWi FiShZ gMcS bhdhGi WZic LgiYh LidOi ahfhD ScMbh

XciKiSi

(WhMidc fbD: gMcS BLh Ad-bLic
MWbc 470-460 ZLc AHm)

gMcS bhdhGi (A:): ALdh DFMW WZic ShW
CXcm WhMid EA EC LgiYh, XZiï FiShZjd
bjFhÐLc BÖid fciY WhMid EAc AH XcMØ,
WZi EFdc FiShZ LgiYhc AGmci LgiYhz
EC LgiYh WhMid EBLm LEAd-MjAX Fchc
dhGhW, AdhUh DF FhDUhDz

B LgiYh WhMid Eac ZCS ZLc AHm
ZhZidc ZhUfhD MmcjMhdmb OhCWcm
UGd FcLidhz ShBW MmcjMhdmbc ZhfiÜh
ZWi BLchBd EFdcm UmfhØci Ac ZÜi FciA
ShW ZhZid UmfE WiLdhHz EC fbD XZiï
ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLcm ahJHiA ZiWhf FcLidhz
ZWi BLchBdc HjWh Ac WhYcbhWic Uhd
AèhD Shchcm EC fhMh UiLdhz ZhUm
BchW Umfc ZhUfhD ZhZidc ZhUfhcm MjÐs
AchBA, Shchcm ZÜi ThFi AMhU FciA gicZhc
MmcjMhdmbE AWLpWz ShBW ZhDSjd-
bjFhÐLcmE gicZhc ZhWhBA, Aèhc Icc dièh-
LUHh, FjczhWi, DZhuS AHc WbjWhD Khdj
FchBLdhz

EBdm DcZhUmE AèhEAdh EC BgjUi MhSi
Aim Aim gicZhc Aèhc DZhUS ZÜnHi ThFi Ul-
WiAc ZhD YiciHmdh, BbhWc FbMjci XDUh
EBdz EC ZDAWï gMcS bhdhGi (A:): WZic
LgiYhc dhGhW, gMcS Wgibia (A:): WZic
LgiYhc bhMmE bidmz Shchc WhYcbhWic
bhMm UmGh Mhd, FhYic-bjfcifc dHm ZiA-
fhUi, Wh-gF XTm OmFh Xdfhc dmW-UmW,
MFhSc OmFh-XDfh XZiï ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE
Wh UmEA Ac cjghWi Abd-Shdibc ZmXhcm
Ghb-GiAdi Fchz ALbhWi LgiYh EFdc bh-
MUi bhZjUm ShW ZÜh EFdcm Mmdh gjfiAc
FcLpW, Dc AGmci gjfiAci Ebd EC bhdhGi
(A:): LgiYhz gMcS bhdhGic (A:): CYhSc ZhU
ThFi, gMcS Dgia (A:): Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD
SfciY AWhc AH XcMØ, EWjbbW KhBef ZLc
B UIWiAS Ac FjWj WZic AEAM gjWh HmLm
Whz

EC bhdhGi (A:): WZic LgiYhc bhMm ALm,
(F) ZWi BLchBdc ZhD bhZjUc bgäsZ 1:1-5
ADAS

- (G) Bbhb EFdc WhYcbhWiz 1:6-2:9
- (H) Ab bhWfc WhYcbhWiz 2:10-3:
- (I) bhZjUc ZUdhc UiWz 4 cFj

¹ bhdhGi WZic CLièhd ZWi BLchBdc
HmLm bhZjUc Egiz

ZWi BLchBdcm Aèhc bgäs

² E ZWi BLchBd, Abi bhZjUm FBchb, Abi S
ghbmfn Sjbchcm bgäs Fciz

EBdm Sjbch FBchD, “Sjbi Fidh Abchcm
bgäs FcdhD?”

Sm gjWE, Bf FiSh BAFJZc ahB ALid Wh
Wi? EBdm Abi S Sjbchc GhÜhw bjcäi
BAFJZcm bgäs FcLi, ³ Ac Bfcm gchBA chGLiz
Abi Shc Xhe EFd ZiWhf FcLi, Shc aiOh-bhOi
bcjajbic giAdc AGeh ZhWhBLiz

⁴ Bfc AEdhU BULbi EFdm FBS Xhcm,
“Abchcm Kjbchc Fch EBdmE Abch B Kjbchc
Fch gFdSh gicZhc ZhWhBdibjz”

EBdm Abi Aèh chäjD AdhbiWm FBAC,
Shch BSH ZhWhBdmE Abi ahJHidibj, BGh-
Wcm FEA EBZ, ‘WhYcbhWic Umf, Mm Umfc
bhWfc dHm bhZjUm ghbmfn HjLh FcpWz’

⁵ B ghDs Sjbchc WiMc KCGm UmGiA
FBZhd, “BLchBd Umfc fibhWhc ZhcmE
bhZjUc Shäs FhBb ALmz”

Bbhb EFdc HhYdSi

⁶ E Bbhb Efd gjWE, Abi Aèh chäjD Ad-
hbiWm FBAC, XjApØm Shchc ZhYcm Bïs
FcpW, KhFcmE Shchc bhdiFcm QchBWZ EC
dhGhW Abi DFMW bhdiF EBdm, Abhc ZhD
Qc-GY FjAB? Ac Abi DFMW ZhY EBdm Abhc
XhEWWh Bïs FjAB? SjbchC S Abhcm ZmBïs
FcLz

EBdm Sjbch gicZhc FBchD, “Abch Fidh
Sjbchcm ZmBïs Fcdhb?”

⁷ Sjbch S Abhc FjczhWi GhWhc CXcm
WhXhF FjczhWi UichDz

UiA FBchD, “Abchc FjczhWi WhXhF Ebd
Fidh?”

Sjbch ZjMhBchD bhZjUc FjczhWi GhWh
FjØhc WhDz ⁸ Abi Aèh chäjD AdhbiWm
MiFhBchb, FjczhWic WiESm Sjbchc MmZdh
AÜh Xfj dBA AE, BSH FjWj PiF ED Wi? Ac
djdhd-doJeh, Zmbhci Xfj FjczhWi UmE, BSH
PiF Wi? Sjbchc Umfc chMhcm ECdh Xfj
CXghe UiA UmGc KhbW, ShBW Gjfi EBW
Wi? Ac Sjbchc AZUhc chGpW Wi?

⁹ gjWE, Aèh chäjD AdhbiWm FBchb, Sjbch
Abhc UcZhcE cgbS bhJHidm FjWj dha EBZ
Wi? Sjbch MmZdh WiMc ASmC EdhGhW
FjczhWi UmE, Sm Abi Ac Sjbchcm cgb
Fcbj Fidh? ¹⁰ ghDem ghD! Sjbchc bhMm
DFMwME MjÜi Abhc ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc
HmBO GhWhpW ZÜ FcidS, Sjbch Abhc
FjczhWi GhWhc CXcm FmFhbDA AHJBW
Wh MhdhBSHD, Sm Abi Gjfi EBDhb EWmz
EGW S Abi bhZjU Sjbchc CXcm Gjfi WhD, Ac
Sjbchc AS TWm FjWj dièh-LUHhE FZjd FcShb
WhDz

¹¹ gjWE, Aèh chäjD AdhbiWm FBAC,
UiWiAc DF bhTh ThFi AcF bhTh XcMØ
Shbhb MhSic bhMm Abhc FjUcSi fhW FhBb
Ecz Shbhb MbiWE Abhc Whbm AHc-GjFZD
MhdhWi EC, bhWfm XhF-LhY dièh-LUHh
Uichz gFd MhSic bhMmC S Abhc fhW-fCFS
FhBb ALmz

¹² EBdm Sjbch Abhc Whbcm ZmBïs
FechDz Sjbch S FBchD, “bhZjUc FjczhWi

GhWh FjØhc WhD, B FjczhWic FjWj UhbC WhBz”¹³ Abchm ZmBšic WiESm FBchD, “BSh S GhbGh Fi UmEA!”

Sm Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBAC, Sjbch QhFhSi Fch, Ac djdh-dojeh, Zmbhci Xfj AwiA FjczhWi UichD, Abi FjWj ESh FjczhWi Sjbchc AS TWm FZjd Fcbj Wi?

¹⁴ Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBAC, FmCcc Xhdc bhMm WiGjS bmUh Xfj ALm, EHjcm FjczhWi Fchc dhHi gm WiESE FcLm, EBdm ZhUm OHHbi Fci FjWj GjS-Adh Xfj bhZjUc Whbm FjczhWi UmD, Shc CXcm dhÛS XeCF! Abi S BGhW ZhUfh, Shbhb MhSiD Abchm ShMib Fcmz

2

Bbhb EFd gjfAc

¹ Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm Bbhb EFdcm gjfAc Fci FBchb, ² Sjbch MJUi Abhc FTh Wh gjWE Ac Abhc BšS-ShMibc ZhD XjchXjc GiAd Wh FcE, Sm Abi Sjbchc CXcm dhÛS YhdhB-bjz Sjbchc gFd cgbScmE HMZ ZhWhBdibjz ALdm Sjbch Abhc FTh bhWL Wh Fci EC dhGhW HMZ EGWE RhdIA ABACz ³ Sjbchc dhHi Sjbchc AEdhU EFdcmE fhMh Uibjz Sjbchc BUC FjczhWic Xfjc HjYc-KmWh Abi Sjbchc bjGE bhGhBj, ESh bhGhBd ghdSm bhWfm Sjbchem gchBA YhdhBZhz

⁴ Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBchb, ZjMidhE, Abi Sjbchc HmLm EC gjfAc XhPhBdhh, MhSm Sjbchc GhÛhwc bjcai dmZic dHm Abhc FhBb Fch WiEb Mhci cDZ ⁵ ShW dHm Abi Mm WiEb FcLdhh, BFOh EBD MiÛnHi Ac fhØic WiEbZ DchhMm Qc-GYc ZmXhcE ALid, MhSm ShBW Abchm ShMib FcpW, ALdmE ShBW Abchm ShMib FcShz

⁶ biLh Wh gF FjØh FBSh Wh, ShW bjGE ALid gF Shdibz fjèAWh GhOi cBA Abhc DZhUSi FcSh, ZCScm WhYcbhWi ThFi YichBSHz

⁷ ALdm Bbhb Fhb EBD XhF Fhdhh gmYhMsm chGh, MhSm bhWfm HiA ShW HmL ThFi EC Fhdhh Shdib Fcmz

Bbhb EFd S Aèh chäjd AdhbiWc XDHhæcz ⁸ EBDm Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBchb, Sjbch S B XT LheiA, bWHeh Shdib UiA ZCS bhWfcm ALhe GhEABLZ BSh FciA Sjbch dmZic GhÛhwc dhHi FhBb Fch Abhc WiEb ZcGmdhY FcLz ⁹ Sjbch Abhc XTm Wh KdiA bhWfc bjG KhBA ZiKhc FcLz DcUhd AbiE Sjbchem Shbhb bhWfc LhbWm WiKh Ac ZmBš FcLiz

gMcS bhdhGi WZic gjfAc

ZWi BLchBdc DgjUh Hjüic WhYcbhWi

¹⁰ Abch gFd DF ZhYc AEdhU WhD Wi? DF AèhDC Abchcm XDuh FcLpW Wh Wi? Sm Abch FmWm DFm-EBÛc dHm ZmBb-hWi FciA, Abchc bD-bjcaic CXcm FhBb Fch

WiEbc ZcGmdhY Fci? ¹¹ DgjUh Hjüid S ZmBbhwWi FcLmz MmcjMhdmb OhCW fg AiH BLchBd UmFE ZmMjBSh WYcSi Fhb Fch-BLmz DgjUhc bhWfm bjciXjMh Fcch Xj-cicØcm ZiA FciA, bhZjUc bhDAC MhHhcmE WhXhF ZhWhBLmz ¹² MS Mwm BSh Fhb Fcm, Shch Aèh chäjd AdhbiWc Whbm dièh-fjczhwi dBA ABdmE, bhZjUm ShW GhL ZÛh EFdc GhSh TWm Shch Whb biOhBdiZhz

¹³ Ac Sjbch S AcFOh Fhb FcEz KCGc Xh-Wid Ghdi FjczhWi GhWhcm aiMhE, FhÛh-Fhoi Ac AghMhci FcEz EBdm Sjbch MmSh dièh-LUhh UmE, BShc ZhD bhZjUm S GiAd FcpW Wh, Gjfi bWm FZjde FcpW Whz ¹⁴ DcZhuME Sjbch MiFhE, “FmWm FZjd FcpW Wh?” FhcW EBD, Sjbchc MjAWFi Fhdc ZiZic ZiAc AFSE bhZjU S fhAi EBLdhz EC ZiZic Sjbchc MiÛnHi c dHi, Sjbchc FhZiW Fch Zc ESSh ZhUmE Sjbchc B ZCc dHm ZmBbhwWi FcLz ¹⁵ bhZjUm FiSh Mhbhb-ZCcm DF FhDA ZhWhBLpW Wh Wi? cjgm Ac FhDAD Shch S ShWC Lhbhwz Shchcm FmWm DGhWE Fch EBLm? ShW GiAd ALid, Shchc bhMUi AèhEadh DF GhÛhW FhBb cBSz DcUhd Sjbchc Uide ZmXhcm gjfAc EE, MjAWFi ZiZic dHm ZmBbhwWi FciE Whz ¹⁶ Zwi BLchBdc bhZjU Aèh FBch, “ZCcm ShdhF UmEA Abi iIW Fciz” Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm AcE FBch, “MjdjbcM YiÛc FhXec dhGhW YiÛiA, Mhdibi LjcSm Mm bhWjf ghMm, Shc FhbcME Abi iIW Fciz DcUhd Sjbch Sjbchc Uide ZmXhcm gjfAc EE, ZCc dHm ZmBbhwWi FciE Whz”

¹⁷ Sjbch WiMc MZhwUi bhZjUcm SmGS FcidiLz DcZhuME Sjbch MiFhBchD, “Abch FmbWm ShWcm SmGSE FcLi?” Sjbch S FBL, MmShD WhYcbhWi FcpW, BSh gAdoi bhZjUc WMcE ahdh bhWjf, ShBW EShc CXcm Gjfiz AcWhD FBL, FjAB gC Aèh, MmBW gF BWLhY FcpW?

3

FiAbSc dhHi gjfAc

¹ gjWE, Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm EAUh FciAc, Abi Abhc XDHhæccm ZmMibj, ShBW ABZh, ABA Abhc AHm HiA XT PiF-PhF FcZhz Ac Sjbch Mm bhdiFc dhHi Zhc KhBchD, ShBWE AGShc ShW IcE SfciY AWZhz Mm MWc dhHi Sjbch Afif EBHmLHi FBchD, Abhc WiEbc gC XDHhæcm SfciY AWchz

² EBDm ShW SfciY AWhc UiW, fbÛ Fchc giçS EBZ Fhc? ShW LhbWm CZhWic GmbSh Fhc? ShBW S gjWhcc AHjWic dhGhW, VjXhc fhZwc dhGhWz ³ gjWhcm Mmdh fjWh-cjXhcm MhdhBA GhOi ZhWhD, ShBWE EC ZmfM ZBZhz Ac fjWh-cjXhc WbjWhD dmZic GhÛhWcm XhF-LhY FcZh, GhOi ZhWhBZhz ZhUm EcDh bhWjf ThFZh, Mhch bhZjUc Whbm Lgi WiESm XhF-LhY dièh-fjczhwi AUhd FcZhz ⁴ SmC AHc

Abdc dhGhW MmcjMhdmb Ac DgJUh Umfc
bhWfc dièh-FjcZhWicm bhZjUm Gjfi EBA
FZjd FcZhZ

⁵ Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBAC, gC fbd
Abi ZiKhc Fchc dhHi Sjbchc HmLm ABbjz
ABA MhUlHic, MiWhFjc, biLh fhAi UmCch,
Fhbdc MzSW OHch, ehei ZmOiW Ac DSibc
CXcm Mjddj Fchc, bjLhYicc ZhD gF-BWLhY
Wh Fchc, bhWi MS MWm Abhcm QchD Wh,
Shch gÀdc ZiXÀm fhAi UiSm Abi FjWj Umci
FcShb WhDz

Aèhc XhEWh AUhD Wh Fchc fhMh

⁶ E BAFjZc AEdhU Efd, Abi bhZjU, Abhc
MZhWc FjWj cU-ZUd WhB, DCUhDC Sjbch
ZiWhf EBchD Whz ⁷ Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhc Mb-
hWh ThFiC Abhc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWL Wh, Ac
AbdE FcL Whz Sm Sjbch Abhc HmLm Yicia
ABE, AbiE Sjbchc HmLm ABbjz

EBdm Sjbch FBchD, "Abch FmWm Yicia
ABSbh?"

⁸ FjWj AUbm Aèhcm OHis Xhcm Wi?
EBdm Sjbch S Abhcm OHichDz

OHia gicZhc FBchD, "Abch FmbWm Sjb-
hcm OHhBdhb?"

gjWE, Sjbch S MFhs AUhD Ac dièh-
FjcZhWic ZmXhcm Abhcm OHichDz

⁹ Sjbchc Aih MhSiD bidiA Abhcm OHichD,
DCUhDC Sjbch dhÛsc bhMm Hhei cBLz

¹⁰ Sjbchc gFd cjMic Uf ZhOc DF ZhO Abhc
ah×hcE MFhs UmE, MhSm Abhc IcE GhWi-
GjchFi cDz B ZmXhcm Sjbch Abhcm XciÀh
Fcia UmGidhE, Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm
ALbhWc gFd UlAc GjdiA, Sjbchc Ucfhcc
KhBSmE Zmf, ZmgifhZ ZcFs UmB Fi Whz

¹¹ Abi GmSi Fchc XjF Efdcm ZhVh Uibj,
BSHD Sjbchc MbiWc Yfd GhBA ZiWhf FcSh
WhDz Ac Sjbchc GmSc AJHjc YdE Mcia XeS
WhDz ¹² Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBAC, Edh
Fedm UIWiAc gFd MhSiD Sjbchcm bjZhCF
FBZ, Sjbchc Umf EBZ Achb Ac Gjfi-Zhfic
Umfz

¹³ EBdm Abi bhZjUm FBAC, Sjbch S Abhc
ZiXÀm Feh-Fei bhS bhSiLz

bhSiA gicZhc FBchD, "Abch Sjbch ZiXÀm
FiSh bhSidhb?"

¹⁴ Sm gjWE, Sjbch FBchD, "Aèhc DZhUS
Fch S GhbGh Fi Fchz ShW gjFjb-AgFhb Abd
Fedm, Aèh chäjd AdhbiWc HmLm bhTh
WjABA Kddm Abhc dha FiSh? ¹⁵ Sm EGW
AE, Abch ZmOhHici UmGhCch bhWfcm
VBÛ UmBz ED, ED, GhchX bhWfmC S CÛsi
Fchz Shch Aèhcm XciÀh FciAE S cmghB
XhBdichz"

¹⁶ ZhUm Shchc bhMm Mhch bhZjUcm
QchBS, Shch Dfm-EBÛcm ZhSKis Fcd, Ac
bhZjUm BSH GiAd Fci gjWdhz bhZjUc Qc-GY
Mmchc aiScm ALid, Mmch GhL Uidm ShW
ZmXhcm ViAW FcS, Shchc Whb bhZjUc
LhbWm DF GhShS dmGh EBdz

¹⁷ Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm Shchc ZmX-
hcm FBchb, Abhc PiF Fci chGh UiW ABdm
Shch Abhc GhL LhbhWh EBZh, Shch Ab-
hcC ZÛh EBZhZ ZhYo Shc GmMbs Fchc
XjAcM Mmdh bhDA Fem, EC dhGhW AbiE
Shchcm bhDA Fcbjz ¹⁸ gC fbd AcFZhc Sjbch
UmGZhd, XcmMHhc Ac WhYcbhWc bhMm,
Abhc DZhUS Fchc, Ac Wh Fchc bhMm FS
ZmZVhW Fciz

4

bhZjUm ZUdh UiZhc UiW

¹ gjWE, Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBchb, gC
UiW ABEC, MmUiW QbFhc AHjWic dhGhW
VhE-VhE Fci MdZz B UiW gÀd ZehB Fchc
Ac WhYcbhW Efd Wmchc dhGhW MdZh,
Shchc Me Zh Qhd-Xhdh FjØhc Mdhc ZhFi
cBS WhDz

² EBdm Sjbch Mmch Abhcm QchE, Sjbchc
CXcm UiWUhcic fjcjM CPiz, B fjcjMc SmMc
bhMm ThFZ fiYhZ Sjbch HjAdh TWm Lheh
XhEA Hcjc ZhBóhc dhGhW WhKiZhZd ³ Abi
MmUiW EC Fhb Fcbj, B UiW Sjbch WhY-
cbhW Efdcm XhEUi CeizhD, Shch EBZh
Sjbchc XhEc Sdc Lhdiz BGhW Abi Aèh chäjd
AdhbiWm FBdhz

⁴ Sjbch Abhc ZÛh bjLhc fciESc FTH
BAU chGE, Abi Sjc Xhec CXcm Shhbh
ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Mm gjFjb-AgFhb ShW
HmLm UiLdhb, ESh bWE chGiEz

⁵ gjWE, bhZjUc gCBGhW Ac ZmMjBSH Qc-
GYc UiW ABZhc AHm, Abi bhZjUm BdiAL
WZicm Sjbchc HmLm ZmMibjz ⁶ ShWB ABA
bh-ZhYc Uid Shchc XjA-XjeiØc ZhD, Ac XjA-
XjeiØc Uid Shchc bh-ZhYc ZhD YichBZh,
MhSm Abi ABA ghci Shchc Umfcm dhÛS
Rhdia ZiWhf Wh Fciz

Gsbz

XZiï Bõid fciY XDdh LiXhch
Ad-bTi
LidOi ahfhD ScMbh
XciKiSi

Ad-bTi LiXhchc bjd Shdib Ebd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLi DFMW ZhUfhz Aèh XhFc ZEABD Fch ZhUfhz ShBW B UIWiAs SfcY AWiA bhWfcm UhES Uidh, ShW CXcm BbhW AWhc dhHiz Mmch ShW CXcm BbhW AWZh, Dch EBZh Aèhc WDA MhSiz Dchc Whb EBZ, Aèhc XtMh Zh Zmgmüi ZhUfhBc MW, Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC Ebdh EC ZhUfhBc bhdiFz Aèh XhFm ShWcm ZEABD Fcdh, MhSm cJM gh-fcc UiW ShBW UIWiAc gAd bhWfc ZiKhc FcpWz

EC Ad-bTi LiXhch SidhES Fcdm, Abch gMcS BLhc Shdibc bjèzhw gFd ZDAWic Ziïhcis UmGbjz Abch UmGbj, gMcS BLhc MWb Fidh EBLid, ShW UIWiAZi ZhZh bhWi ZiZi bciEbc (A:) Mhbhb gMcS BCLjYc MZhwZÜi XhBbjz EC LiXhchS Abch XhBbj, gMcS BLhD Fidh Fhb-FhM FcLpW, FmbWm MiÛnHi FhOhBLpW, ShBW FjAB ThFi Zd-fAi XhBSHz Abch AcE UmGbj, ZCS MbhWh AHm Aèh XhFm gMcS bjLh (A:) Ac gMcS UhCUc (A:) XZiï SCchS Ac MZjc fciYc bhMm, DcdHm ZhU-ZhFi AcE WZi-cLjd EFdc HmLm MmSh MmSh ZhShBLpW, gMcS BLhc MbhWhS ABA ShW ASE ÈSh gFdSh YdiLmz

Ad-bTi LiXhchc 5 cjFj 17, 20 ADASE ALm, gMcS BLhD FBch, “SjbcH BGhW bWE FciE Wh, Abi SCchS FiShZ Ac WZi EFdc LgiYh ZhSid FchS ABLiz Abi S BSh ZhSid FchS WhD, Zcj Xjch FchS ABLiz gjWE, Abi SjbcHcm FBchb, Adib-Cdhbhc Abd ThFiE SjbcH Abd MjUi AcE ahdh Wh ED, Sm FjWjbØmc Zmgmüi ZhUfhBS ghbhBShD XhcShD WhDz”

Ac 11 cjFj 28-30 ADASE ALm, gMcS BLhD FBch, “ahc-ZjNh ZBSm ZBSm SjbcH Mmch gmchW EBHmL, SjbcH gFd Abhc HmLm AE, Abi SjbcHcm Achb Uibjz Abhc MjAd SjbcH FhÛE SjDE Ac Abhc HmL ThFi Shdib dE, SmC SjbcHcm Achb EBZz Abhc MjAd ZBA WmEA fjmH, Abhc UmEA ahc GjZ XhSdhz Abhc biMhM GjZ Wcb Ac Ph×hz”

dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbD

Aèh XhFc gjFjb bhYiF EC LiXhch dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS bTi (ch:)z gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWhc AHm ShW Xmfh ALid GhMWh AUhD Fchz ShBW bhWfc HmL ThFi GhMWh SjdiA cjbhW fcfHcc ASE fbMhB UiShz gMcS BLhD ShWcm BbhWc UhES Uidm ShBW BbhW AWiA BLh Ad-bLic CçS Ebdhz Ac gMcS

BLhD ZmgmüE SfcY WmEAc EWjbbW 25-35 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch FiShZ AFhcm ShBW dmGLpWz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) gMcS BLhc XciKD Ac XDdh MiÛnHi 1-2 cjFj

(G) gMcS BLhD Fhb fjc Fcdh 3-4 cjFj

(H) Xhec XmOE gMcS BLhc Shdib 5-7 cjFj

(I) gMcS BLhc Uf FmchbSi 8-9 cjFj

(K) ZhcEMW LhghZicm XLÜ Ac Shdib 10 cjFj

(L) gMcS BLhcm fÛD Ac ZicjViSh Fch 11-12 cjFj

(M) gMcS BLhc ZhShBd fhS FiÈh 13:1-52 ADAS

(N) gMcS BLhD FmWm SfcY AWLpW 13:53-17:27

(O) Cçsc dhHi gMcS BLhc Mejai Shdib 18 cjFj

(P) fbhMc bhWfc dhHi gMcS BLhc Shdib 19-22 cjFj

(Q) WmSh EFdcM gMcS BLhc gjfiAci 23-25 cjFj

(R) gMcS BLhc CYhS Ac MiÛh EA 26-28 cjFj

gMcS BLhc XciKD Ac XDdh

MiÛnHi

(1:1-2:23)

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GhÛhw

¹ gMcS BLh Ad-bLi Ebdh UhCU WZic ZjFvc, Ac UhCU Ebdh gMcS BZthgibc ZjFvcz BLh Ad-bLic GhÛhw XciKD Ebd,

² gMcS BZthgibc XjA gMcS BLghF,

BLghFc XjA gMcS BAFjZ,

BAFjZc XjA DgjUh Ac ShW ahBAPW,

³ DgjUhc XjAPW YicjM Ac Mhchg, Dchc bh'c Whb Shbhcz

YicjMc XjA ghLic,

ghLicc XjA chDAB,

⁴ chDAbc XjA AbiWhUhZ,

AbiWhUhZc XjA Whgif,

Whgifc XjA Lmdib,

⁵ Lmdibc XjA ZjAM, ShW bh'c Whb chgZhz

ZjAMc XjA CZhDU, ShW bh Ebdh cjSz

CZhdUc XjA BAL,

⁶ BALc XjA ZhUfh UhCUz

UhCUc XjA WZi LjdhBbhW, DW bh ALdh CciAc ehei ZC ZhSLmZhz

⁷ LjdhBbhWc XjA cgZiAb,

cgZiAbc XjA AZiA,

AZiAc XjA ALh,

⁸ ALhc XjA MigjLhYO,

MigjLhYOc XjA Cchb,

Cchbc XjA CMiA,

⁹ CMiAc XjA MjTb,

MjTbc XjA AghM,

AghMc XjA giMFiA,

¹⁰ giMFiAc XjA bhWfh,

bhWfnc XJA AbW,
 AbWc XJA BCfIA,
 11 BCfIAc XJA BAFjWiA Ac Shc ahBAPWz
 BLchBd MhSicm ZhZid UmfE ZÜi Fci
 WmEac Zhdh Dchc MWb EBLidz
 12 BLchBd MhSicm ZhZid UmfE ZÜi Fci
 WmEac ZhUm BAFjWiAc XJA LhdSiDdc
 MWb EBLidz
 LhdSiDdc XJA MmcZhZid,
 13 MmcZhZidc XJA AZigjU,
 AZigjUc XJA BdiAFib,
 BdiAFibc XJA AMc,
 14 AMcc XJA LhUiF,
 LhUiFc XJA AGib,
 AGibc XJA DdigjU,
 15 DdigjUc XJA Adi-AMc,
 Adi-AMcc XJA bSiW,
 bSiWc XJA BAFjZ,
 16 BAFjZc XJA BCLjY, EC BCLjY EBdh ZiZi
 bciEbc MhbhbZ
 ZiZi bciEbc XmOE gMcS BLhc MWb
 EBLid, DWcm QhFh ED Ad-bLiz
 17 EC dhGhW gMcS BZthgib ThFi UhCU WZi
 XcMØ KCØ Liez UhCU WZi ThFi ZhZidE ZÜi
 Fci WmEA XcMØ KCØ Liez ZhZidE ZÜi EA
 ThFi Ad-bLi XcMØ KCØ Liez

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic MWb

18 BLh Ad-bLic MWb EBLid EC dhGhWz
 BCLjY Whbc DFMWc dHm ZiZi bciEbc fhUi
 PiF EBLid, EBdm Shch DFDHm bidh-bifh
 Fchc AHmC AeHC XhF gjcjc FjUcSi Zdm
 bciEbc XmOE gjcjlh Abdz 19 BCLjY ALdh
 gF bhWjf, bciEbc XmOE gjcjlh ALm, B Gzc
 gjWiA ShBW bciEbcM bhWfc LhbWm fcb
 UiSh KhBdh Wh, DeUhd bWm bWm PiF
 Fcdh, djFhBA B ZiA ahjHidiShz
 20 ShBW MmZdh EdhGhW KiØh Fcch, EC
 fbD bhZjUc DF Yicilhd GJAZc bhMm ShWcm
 UcfW UiA FBdh, "E BCLjY ZiW UhCU, Sjbi
 bciEbcM fhUi FcSm QchBE Whz ShW XmOE
 Mm gjcjlh ABLm, BSH S XhF gjcjc FjUcSi
 ZdmC EBLmz ShW iCe DF XjAD MWb dBZh
 21 Sjbi B XjAc Whb chGiE BLhZ FhcW B
 Whbc bhWi SchWmAdh, DBW WiMc Cçs
 EFdcM HjWh ThFi SchBZhZ"
 22 AHc MbhWhc WZic bhMUi bhZjUm
 Mmdh ZhShBLdh, EghW YdiZhc dhHiC BSH
 EBZ 23 bhZjUm ZhShBLdh, "gjWE, DFMW
 AZIASi fSi Whcic XmOE gjcjlh ABZ, ShBW
 DF XjAc MWb UiZh, B XjAcM QhFh EBZ
 BçhwjDdz" B Whbc bhWi EBd, AeH Abchc
 dHm ALpWz
 24 ZhUm Ijb ThFi CPiA BCLjYo Yicilhc gjFjb
 bhYiF ZiZi bciEbcM fhUi FcdhZ 25 EBdm EC
 XjAc MWbc AH XcMØ ShBW bciEbc dHm
 FjWj bidh-bifh Fedh Whz fbD bS EC XjAc
 MWb EBd, ShBW EC XjAc Whb chGdh BLhZ

2

gMcS BLhc Shèhfm HWF Efd

1 chMh gmcjUc AbdE DgjUiA Midhc
 ZmTmdghb HhCS gMcS BLhc MWb EBLidz
 MWbc ZhUm XjZc Umfc FDMW HWF
 MmcjMhdmbc OhCWE ABA MiFhBdh,
 2 "BgjUi MhSic Mm ZhUfnc MWb EBLm,
 DBW FjAB? Abch ALbhWc XjZmUi ShW
 MWbc Smch UmGLi, UmGiA ShWcm aAi
 UmEAS ABLiz"
 3 WDA ZhUfnc FTh gjWiA chMh gmcjU
 Ac MmcjMhdmbc ZhU-ZhFi gFd bhWjf GjZ
 KiØhs XeiHmdhZ 4 DcdhHi gmcjUm Umfc
 Ze Bbhb Ac bCdhWh EFdcM DGHWE Udh
 Fci MiFhBdh, "AXWhch MhWpW Wi, Ad-
 bLi FjAB MWb dBZh?" 5 Dch FBdh, "ShW
 MWb EBZ DgjUiA Midhc ZmTmdghb HhCSz
 AHc MbhWhc DF WZic FiShZE dmGh ALm,
 6 E DgjUiA Midhc ZmTmdghb,
 DgjUiAc Whbi-Uhbi MhHhc bhMm
 Sjbi FjWjBØmc gjcJ WhD,
 Sjbhc bhM ThFiC S
 Edh DFMW ZhUfh XDUh EBZh,
 MmBW Abhc BLchBd MhSicm KhD-
 hBZhZ"

7 Smc gmcjUm gC HWF EFdcM WichdhD
 WiA MiFhBA MhWdh, PiF FjW fbD gC
 MWbc Smch UmGh HmLidz 8 ShBW EC
 HWF EFdcM FBdh, "AXWhch ZmTmdghb
 MhCÀh, HiA ahdh Fci EC gjcjlhc Shèh
 FcCÀhz ShW FjWj GZc XhBdm Abhcm Mh-
 WhBZh, SmC AbiE HiA ShWcm aAi Uibjz"
 9 chMhc gjFjb XhBA HWF Efd cEAWh
 Uidhz Shch XjZc ALbhWE Mm MWb Smch
 UmGLidh, EC Smch Shchc AHM AHM
 Hmdz Ac EC gjcjlh Mm MhHhS ALdh, PiF
 EC MhHhS ABA Smch ThbiHmdz 10 Smch
 ThbiHmLm UmGiA HWF EFdc aiSem Gjfic
 RoC CPd, Gjfic bhBcm Shch Icc aiScm
 ghbhBdhz 11 IcE ghbhBA EC gjcjlhcm ShW
 bh bciEbc FhÜhs UmGdhz UmGiA Shch
 bhOiS Xei ShWcm aAi Uidh, Ac Shchc ZmH
 GjdiA Uhbi Uhbi CXghc Uidhz EC CXghc Ebd
 fjWh, djZhW Ac bjch-AscZ 12 EBdm AeHD
 GJAZc bhMm Shchcm gjfiAc Fci Uidh, Shch
 MhWj chMh gmcjUc HmLm Ac Yicia Wh
 MhBWz SmC Shch Ullch XTm WiMc UmfE
 HmdhHiz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GjMm chMh gmcjU

13 HWF Efd HiA ghcdm AeHC DF Yicilhd
 GJAZc bhMm BCLjYcm UcfW UiA FBdh, "E
 BCLjY CPE, XjA Ac ShW bh'cm dBA bific
 UmfE ahHiA MEHI, ZhUm Abi MSUiW Wh
 FB, ESUiW gWEC cBEZ B XjAcM bhcidis Fci
 gmcjUm SjFhBZz"
 14 SmC BCLjY CPiA EC chBSC Shchcm dBA
 bificE cEAWh Uidh, 15 Ac chMh gmcjU bchc
 AH XcMØ gWE cBdhz BSH IoiLid, MhSm

AHc DF WZic bhMUI bhZjUm MmSh Mh-
WhBLdh, ESh Xjch EDz bhZjUm ZhShBLdh,
“Abi Abhc XjScm bife ThFi QhFiA AWdhhbz”

¹⁶ HWF EFdm chMh gmcjUcm OHILpW
FcIA ShBW GJz HJLh Fedhz DcdhHi HWF
EFdc HmL ThFi ShBW Mm fbDEc FTh
gjWLdh, EC fbD bhYiF ZmTmdghb HhC Ac
Dc Af-Xhf DdhFhS UIB ZLc Zh Shc Fb ZDEfi
MS XjApW ALdh, BSh gFdcM bhciDiZhc
gjFjb Uidhz ¹⁷ DSm WZi BAcBiAc bhMUI
bhZjUm MmSh MhWhBLdh, ESh YdiHmdz
bhZjUm ZhShBLdh,

¹⁸ chbhS GJz FhÙh-FhOic AEAM gjWh Mhc,
chgmdhD ShBc gjcjhPØc dhHi FhÙmc,
FjWjBØmc fhØi Ec Wh,
ShBc gjcjhPw fmf EBHmLpWz

¹⁹ ZhUm chMh gmcjU bciA ghcdm bhZjUc
DF Yicih ABA, bife UmfE BCLjYcm GJAZc
bhMm FBdh, ²⁰ “E BCLjY, CPE, EC XjA Ac
ShW bh'cm dBA BLchBd UmfE MhEHiz
XjAcM MmShD bhciDiSh KhBLdh, BSh S
bciHmLpWz”

²¹ SmC BCLjY CPiA XjA Ac XjAc bh'cm
dBA BLchBd UmfE fibhWhS ABdhz ²² ABA
gjWdh, gC gmcjUc XjA AcGidhCL EGW
DgJUiA Midhc chMh EBHmLmz DcdhHi
ShBW giWE MhBSm QchBdhz ZhUm
GJAZm gjFjb XhBA Hhdid MidhS HmdhHiz
²³ HhdidE HiA WhLhcS Whbc DF HhCS
ZfS Fedhz BSh IOid, MhSm AHc WZi
EFdc bhMUI MmSh MhWhBd EBLid, ESh
EGW Xjch Edz MhWhBd EBLid, “ShWcm
WhLhcSi FBA QhFh EBZz”

gMcS BLhD Fhb fjcj Fedh

3

(3:1-4:25)

gMcS DgiAc (A:) SZdiH

¹ EC fbD DgJUiA Midhc bcjajbiS ABA DgiA
WZiD SZdiH Fedh, ² “SCZh FcE, UIWiAc
bhMm Zmgmii ZhUfhh Khdj EBSm Ac Zmfi
Umci WhDz” ³ EC DgiA WZic ZmXhcmC
BfhDA WZiD AHm ZhShBLdh,

bcjajbic bhMm DFMW bhWfm
Mjcm Mjcm DdhW Fch,
Sjbc bhdiFc XT Lh FcE,
ShW Kdhc chih EFD fiUH FcEz

⁴ DgiA WZiD S COc cjbC FhXe YiÙish Ac
FbcE Khbehc Zmdôo ZhÙishz ShBW XheIA
bC Ac Yciq GhBSHz ⁵ ShW SZdiH gjWhc dhHi
Aih DgJUiA Midh, MmcjMhdmb OhCW Ac
McUhW HhJHc KhBcEZhd ThFi ZCS bhWjf
ShW HmLm ABdhz ⁶ ABA MhcMic HjWh
ðifhc Fedh, ZhUm ShBW DhcM McUhW
HhJHE SCZhc HJLd FchBdhz

⁷ ShBW UmGdh, SCZhc HJLd Fchc dhHi
ZCS Ycifi Ac LiðmFiA bMzC bhWjfe ShW

HmLm ABchz EC ShBW FBdh, “E ghYc
ZhBôhW, ALbhWi HMZ ABec UmGiA MhW
ZhKhWic XT Sjbchcm FmHiD ZhShB Uid?
⁸ Sjbch MjUi ghLhcc SCZh FcIA ThF, Sm
Dc Yde UmGhEz ⁹ bWm bWm FBE Wh,
Sjbch BZthgibc AEdhUz gjWE, Abi FBchb,
AèhD KhBdm S EC XhÍc EFD ThFiC BZthgibc
AEdhU ZhWhBSh XhcZh ¹⁰ HhLc HjeiS S
Fjehd dhHhBdC ALmz Mm HhLE ahdh Yd
Vcm Wh, B HhL FhOia AHjWiS YhdhBd
EBZz

¹¹ “SCZh FcL HSiFm Abi Sjbchcm Xh-
WiUi HJLd FchBdh, EBdm Abhc ZhUm
AcE DFMW Abch, DBW AbhTWmE gicS
Adh, ShW XhEc MjSh ZEAc dhGE Abi WhDz
ShBW ABA Sjbchcm Xhf cjcj Ac AHjBWUi
HjLd FchBZhz ¹² ShW Fjdh S ShW ASEC
ALm, BGhW UiA ShBW VhW CABA CHcE
SjdZ, Ac LjLhcm EC AHjWiS YhdhBA Mhd-
hbZ, Mm AHjBW FjWj fbD Wias WhDz”

gMcS BLhc XhF HJLd

¹³ EC fbD Hhdid Midh ThFi gMcS BLhE
Xhf HJLd Fchc dhHi, McUhW HhJHE DgiA
WZic HmLm ABdhz ¹⁴ EBdm DgiAD ShWcm
EGhW FBA Wh Fedh, “AXWm ABLpW Wi
Abhc HmLm, AbhcC Mcjc Alid AXWhc
HmLm HiA HJLd Fch!” ¹⁵ BLhD MjAX Uidh,
“ABÈh, EGW EdhC ECF, FhcW Abhc CKiS
EBd Aèhc bcMi XjcW Fchz” BGhW gjWiA
DgiA chMi EBHmdhz

¹⁶ Xhf HJLd FcIA XhWi ThFi CPSmC BLhD
UmGdh, ALbhW UIB ahH EBHmLm, Ac
Aèhc cjcj XhcEc LjCS VciA ShW CXcm dhbiA
ABchz ¹⁷ EC fbD ALbhW TWm HhBZi AEAM
EBd, “DBWC Abhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh,
DW CXcm Abi GJz Gjfiz”

4

gMcS BLhcm BZdiLm XciÀh Fcd

¹ Xhf HJLd Fchc ZhUm, Aèhc Xhf cjcj
Bfhcd BLhcm bcjajbiS WmEA EBd, MhSm
EC fbD BZdiLm ShWm XciÀh Fchc fjMjH
XhDz ² bcjajbic bhMm ShBW DFdhHhcm
Khèif UiW Khèif chBS cjMh ALdh, FjWjMhS
GhWi GhBLpW Whz DcZhUm ShW GJz
XmOE ajG dhDz ³ EC fbD BZdiLm ABA
ShWcm Fpd, “Sjbi MjUi BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL
bhDac MW EE, Sm ESh XhÍccm FE Wh cJoi
EBMiSz”

⁴ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Aèhc FhdhE dmGh
ALm, Ghdi cJoi GhBdmC bhWjf ZhKm Wh,
ZcJ Aèhc XcSmF Fdhbmc bhWjf ZhKmz”

⁵ SmC gm BLhcm dBA XZií OhCW Mm-
cjMhdmbE Hmd, HiA ZhDSjd-bjFhðL FhZh
Icc biWhcC CXcm ShWm CZh FchBA Fpd,
⁶ “Sjbi MjUi Aèhc GhL bhDac MW EE, Sm
UmGi KhBW, EW ThFi Yhd UiA dhbhs XeE,
FiShZE S dmGh ALm,

AèhD ShW Yicih EFDcm gjFjb UiZh;

Ac Shch WiMc ASUi Sjbhcm VcidiZh,
MhSm Sjbhc XhEE FjWj Xhícc Kjo Wh
dhHmz”

7 BLhD Shcm FBdh, “FiShZE EC FThe dmGh
ALm, Sjbi Sjbhc Aèh bhZjUcm XciÀh FchS
dhHiE Whz”

8 ZhUm BZdiLm ShWcm GjZ CKh DF Xhec
CXcm dBA Hmd, WiA DF XdFm UIWiAc
ShbhbjèjF Ac EShc gFd MhF-MbF UmGhBd
Ac Fpd, 9 “Sjbi MjUi Abhem LBMUh FcidhE,
Sm B gAdsh Abi Sjbhcm UidhBbjz”

10 BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Vjc fDSHW, ahH!
Aèhc FhdhBE ALm, Sjbi Ghdi Sjbhc Aèh
bhZjUcmC QchBE, Ghdi ShW DZhUS FciEz”

11 EGhW gjWiA BZdiL ShW HmL ThFi
gciA HmdHi, Ac Aèhc Yiciñh Efd ABA ShW
GmMBS Fedhz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic SZdiH

12 ZhUm BLhD GZc XhBdh, DgiA WZicm
AOF FciA MmdE ghchBd EBLm, EGhW
gjWiA ShBW Hhdid MidhS HmdhHiz 13 gWE
HiA WhLhcS HhC LheiA LZjdW-Wfshdi
DdhFhc AEcc Xhec FYcWhCb OhCWE HiA
cBdhz 14 BSh gFdSh Ebd, MhSm BfhDA WZic
bhMUI AèhD MmSh ZhShBLdh, ESh EGW
YdiMhDz BfhDA WZid FBLdh,

15 ZiVcbi bhWfc Zfs GhWh Hhdid Midhc
AEcc Xhcc LZjdW-Wfshdi DdhFhc bh-
Wjf,
Ac McUhW HhJHc Uilch Xhcc bhWfc
HmLm
Aèhc Wjc MhBc EBZz

16 MmSh bhWjf Zm-XTi ZwiA AUhcic bhMm
MiUmHi FhOhBch,
Shch Aèhc Wjcc bgh cfwI UmGZhz
Ac Mmch HBW AUhcic bhMm Zfs Fcm,
Shchc HmLmE Aèhc Wjc MhBc EBZz

17 EC fbD ThFi BLhD SZdiH Fedh, FBdh,
“SCZh FcE, FhcW UIWiAc bhMm Zmgmî
ZhUfhB Khdj EBSm Ac Zmfî Umci EBS
WhDz”

gMcS BLhc XDdh fhHciU Efd

18 gMcS BLh Hhdid AEcc XhcmUi AOiA
MhBch, EC fbD UmGdh, LhBbW CeYo XiSc
Ac DW ahB AUtiALm AEce Mhd ZhBch, Dch S
MhdjA ALdhz 19 BLhD Dchem FBdh, “Abhc
dHm AE, Abi Sjbhcm bhWjf Vchc MhdjA
ZhWhBbjz” 20 dHm dHm Dch Mhd YhdhBA
BLhc dHm cEAWH EBHmdhz

21 EW TWm Tjeh AHm HiA UmGdh, BAFjZ
Ac ghUhw Shch UIBE ahBD ZhYc dHm WhEE
ZBA Mhd MjBS-MhBS Fcchz Dchc ZhYc Whb
MiZjUiAz BLhD Dchem UmGiA QhF Uidh,
22 QhF gjWiA Dche Shchc ZhYcm WhEE TBA
BLhc dHm ABdhz

gMcS BLhD ZCS Zmbhcicm fYh Fedh

23 ZhUm BLh Hhdid Midhc gFd MhHhS
Ijci Ijci, gWc WhWhW bLIUE HiA WLiES
Fedh, Ac Zmgmî ZhUfhBc GjF-GZci SZdiH
Fedhz DcdHm ZCS WbjWhc Zmbhcicm
ahdh Fedhz 24 Aiñ fciA Umfc bhMm ShW
GZc cOIHmdz DSm WhWhW WbjWhc
Zmbhc-AMhc Ac Mhdh-MWîWhD MmSh
bhWfm Fi XhBLid, Mmchcm MiW-ajSm
VcLid, bicHi Ac EcUJ Zmbhci MS bhWjf
ALid, bhWfm EShcm BLhc HmLm dBA
ABdhz ShBW Dch gFdcem ahdh Fedhz
25 Hhdid, UiFhXdi, MmcjMhdmb, DgjUiA
Ac McUhWc EBÛ Xhc ThFi ZCS bhWjf BLhc
Gem Gem cEAWH EBdhz

Xhec XMOE gMcS BLhc Shdib

5

(5:1-7:29)

FjW FjW bhWjf WmF-FXhdi

1 ZCS bhWjf ABLpW UmGiA BLh HiA DF
Xhec CXcm CPidhz CpiA ZEAc ZhUm ShW
fhHciU Efd FhÛhs ABdhz 2 fhHciU Efdcm
UmGiA ShBW EC Shdib Uidh, FBdh,

3 “WmF-FXhdi EC bhWjfC, Mhch Uid ThFi
WiMcm HciZ bWE Fcm,
Zmgmî ZhUfhB S ShchC XhBZhz

4 ShchC FXhdi, Mhchc bWE EGW Ulg ALm,
ShchC S fjG XhBZhz

5 ShchC FXhdi, Mhchc KhD-KdW Wcb,
B UIWiA S Shchc EBZz

6 ShchC FXhdi, Mmch Uidm-MhWm XhF-
XcmMHhcic dhHi FhÛm,
Shchc EC Afh Xjch EBZz

7 ShchC FXhdi, Mhch bhWfcm UDA Fcm,
ShchC S UDA XhBZhz

8 ShchC FXhdi, Mhchc Uid GhOi,
FhcW ShchC Aèhc UiUhc XhBZhz

9 ShchC FXhdi, Mhch bhWfcm fhOid chGhc
dhHi bmWS Fcm,
AèhD Shchcm ShW AXW AEdhU FBA
QhFiZhz

10 ShchC FXhdi, Mhch Aèhc gjFjb bhYif
Kdhs HiA
Mjdjb-bLiZS fbÛ Fcm,
Zmgmî ZhUfhB S ShchC XhBZhz

11 “Ac SjbhcC FXhdi, Mhchcm Abhc dhHi
bhWfm IiÛhd, bhWfm Sjbhcm Mjdjb Fcm
Ac WhWhW WbjWhc biLh ZUWhb HhDz
12 Bdh Ebdm bWE chGiE, Sjbchc AHm Mm
Wzi Efd ABLdh, BSh bhWfm EC WZic CX-
cmE Edh Mjdjb FcShz Sm Sjbch Gjfi-Zhfi
Ac YkcSi FciE, FhcW SjbchE EC Wzi Efdc
dhGhW ZmgmîE ZCS Ze Xjcéhc XhBZhdz

bjbiW Efd UIWiAc Zhîi Ac WjW

13 “Sjbch EbdhD UIWiAc WjW, EBdm
WjWc HjW MjUi Wi EBMhd, Sm Ac WjWSh
Fch Mhd Wi? B WjW S Ac FjWj FhbE dhHm
Whz bhWfm BSh Zhcm YhdhB UmBW Ac
BShc CXcmUi AOpWz

¹⁴ “gJWE, Sjbch EbhdD UIWiAc ZhÍiz Xhec CXcc FjWj OhCW S djFhBd chGh Mhd Whz ¹⁵ Ac FjWj bhWfm dmb MhdhBA OjFci Sdm TD Wh, BFOh dmb-UhWic CXcmC TD, MhSm Icc gFdm Yc UmGpWz ¹⁶ EC dhGhW Sjbchc YeE bhWfc LhbWm MdCF, MhSm Sjbchc ahdh Fhb UmGiA bhWfm Sjbchc Zmgmî ZhY, Aèh XhFc ShciY FcpWz

fciEsc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹⁷ “Sjbch BGhW bWE FciE Wh, Abi SCchS FiShZ Ac Wzi EFdc LgiYh ZhSid FchS ABLiz Abi S BSh ZhSid FchS WhD, Zcj Xjch FchS ABLiz ¹⁸ Abi ghLh FTh FBchb, SCchS FiShZc gFd FTh MSUIW Wh YdiLm, ES UiW B FiShZc DFOh gcY Zh Mmc-MZcE ZhSid EBS WhDz ALbhW-MbiW Ad Wh EA XcMØ, BGhW ZhSid EBS WhDz ¹⁹ SCchS FiShZc FjWj gjc-bjcg gjFjbE MjUi FmC Wh bhWm, Zh B gjFjb Wh bhWhc dhHi bhWfcm Xchbif UmD, Sm Zmgmî ZhUfhBS ShcmE gFd ThFi gjc FEA EBZz EBdm Mm MWm B gjFjb-AgFhb Abd Fcm Ac bhWfcmE giFhD, Zmgmî ZhUfhBS Shcm ZCS Uhb UmEA EBZz ²⁰ Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Adib-Cdhb Ac Ycifi EFdc Abd ThFiE, Sjbchc Abd MjUi AcE ahdh Wh ED, Sm FjWjbØmC Zmgmî ZhUfhBS ghbhBShD XhcShD WhDz

chH-HjLhc ZmXhcm gjfiAci

²¹ “Sjbch gjWL, AHc Abdc bhWfc HmLm FEA EBLm, ‘GjW FciE Wh, MmHiD GjW FcZ, gm B GjWc UheE XeZz’ ²² EBdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Mm bhWfm Shc ahB-ZichUcc dHm chH-HjLh Fcm, gm ZiKhcc UheE XeZz gm MjUi Shc ahBcm FD, ‘Sjbi S ZmAGd’ Sm AcE Ze ZiKhcc UheE XeZz Ac Mm MWm Shc ahBcm FD, ‘Sjbi ZmEFjY,’ gm ULMGc AHjBWE MdZz

²³ “DcUhD FjcZhWi GhWhS HiA Aèhc Whbm dièh-LUhh UiZhc fbD MjUi Sjbhc bWE EBMhd, Sjbhc dHm Sjbhc FjWj ahBc ZiZhu ALm, ²⁴ Sm Sjbhc dièh-LUhh EC MhHhS TBA, AHm HiA Sjbhc ahBc dHm biØbhO FcE, ZhUm HiA Sjbhc FjcZhWi UmEz

²⁵ “FmC Sjbhc ZicjØm FjWj bhbdh Fcdm AUhdSE MhEAc AHmC Shc dHm MdUi biØbhO FcidiEz Bdh Wh Fcdm, gm Sjbchcm ghFibc ASE UiZ, ghFibm Sjbchcm Xjdifc ghEdh FcZh, Ac Xjdifm Sjbchcm MmdE ghchBZhz ²⁶ gmfm Shc fjèAwh XhEWh AUhd Wh Fch XcMØ, Sjbi FjWjbØmC Lleh XhBShD WhDz Abi Sjbchcm ALD FTh FBdhbz

MiWh Ac FLbc ZmXhcm gjfiAci

²⁷ “Sjbch gjWL, AHm ZhShBd EBLm, ‘MiWh FciE Whz’ ²⁸ EBdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, FjWj ZmOhD MjUi FjWj ZmOi bhWfc ZhD Fj-WMcm KhD, Sm gm EC fbD bWm bWm ShBc dHm MiWh Fedz

²⁹ “Sjbhc QhBW KCGm MjUi Sjbchcm HjWhc XTm OhWm, Sm B KCG SjdiA YhdhB UmEz AiH fcid dBA ULMGE MhEA ThFi,

DFOh EJH ZiWhf FcidhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz ³⁰ Sjbhc QhBW ASm MjUi Sjbchcm HjWhc XTm OhWm, B AS FhOiA YhdhB UmEz AiH fcid dBA ULMGE MhEA ThFi, DFOh EJH ZiWhf FcidhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz

³¹ “AcE FEA EBLm, ‘Mm bhWfm Shc ZCcm ShdhF UmD, gm ZCcm ShdhF Whbh UmCFz’ ³² EBdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Mm bhWfm MiWh Lleh EBÛ FjWj FhcWm WiMc ZCcm ShdhF UmD, gm S Shc ZCcm MiWhFjc ZhWhDz Ac ShdhF XhEA ZmOicm MmHiD ZiA Fcm, gm-E MiWhFjc ZWmz

³³ “Sjbch S MhWE, AHc MbhWhc bhWfc HmLm ZhShBd EBLm, ‘biLh FjWj FLb FciE Wh, Ac MmFjWj FLb Fcdm BOH Aèhc Whbm AUhd FciEz’ ³⁴ EBdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, FjWjMhS FLb FciE Whz Zmgmic Whbm FLb FciE Wh, BGhW S Aèhc Acfz ³⁵ UIWiAc Whbm FciE Wh, BGhW S Aèhc FUB bjZhcF TEAc MhHhz MmcjMhdmcb WhbmE FLb FciE Wh, BGhW Ebd bghW ZhUfh Aèhc OhCWz ³⁶ Sjbhc WiMc bhThc Whbm FLb FciE Wh, B bhThc DFLh KjdcM Vdh Zh Fhdh Fchc GmbSh S Sjbhc WhZb’ ³⁷ Sjbchc bhSc ED GhW ED, Ac Wh GhW Wh ECFz gjWE, BShc Zhcm Ac MSShC ED, BSh BZdiL ThFi Adz

ZUdh dEAc ZmXhcm Shdib

³⁸ “Sjbch S gjWL, AHm ZhShBd EBLm, Mm XcibhWm GmSi EBLm, EC XcibhWm fhMh UiE, ‘KCGc ZUdh KCG Ac UhSc ZUdh UhS’ ³⁹ EBdm Abi FBchb, FmC MjUi Sjbchc dHm GhchX ZmZghc Fcm, Sm Sjbch Dc ZUdh dBE Wh, Zcj FjWj bhWfm Sjbhc QhBW HhdE Ke bhcdm, Shcm ZhC HhdE XhSiA UidhBEz ⁴⁰ FmC MjUi bhbdh-bFDhb FcIA Sjbhc FjcSh WiSHi KhD, Sm Sjbhc KhDcE UidhBEz ⁴¹ FmC MjUi Sjbchcm FD, Shc HhBO ZBA dBA DF bhD MhBShD, Sm Sjbi Shc dHm UIb bhD MbHEHiz ⁴² FmC Sjbhc HmLm FjØh GjMidm Shcm UiEz FmC AEdhS KhBdm, Shcm YichB UiE Whz

UlfbWcm bgäs FcE

⁴³ “Sjbch MhWE, AHm S ZhShBd EBLid, ‘Sjbhc Aci-Yicim bhDA FciE Ac UlfbWcm IiÙhBEz’ ⁴⁴ EBdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Sjbhc UlfbWcmE bhDA FciEz Mmch Sjbchcm Mjdbj Fcm, Shchc dhHi UIA FciEz ⁴⁵ BSh UmGiA bhWfm ZjMZh, Sjbch ghLhC Sjbchc Zmgmî ZhY Aèh XhFc bhDac AEdhU ZWiHmLz ShBW S ahdh-Zjch gFdc CXcm ShW fjcjM CPhBW, UiWUhc Ac WhYcbhW gFdc CXcmC bml-XhWi UmBWz ⁴⁶ Mhch Sjbchcm bgäs Fcm, Sjbch MjUi Ghdi ShchcmC bgäs FcE, Sm Sjbch FiSh Xjcjèh XhBZhd? IjFgjc SfidiUhc EFdmE Bdh Fcm Wh Wi? ⁴⁷ Sjbch MjUi Ghdi WiMc ahBcm Lhdhb UmE, Sm EBÛ bhWjf ThFi Zmfi Ac FiSh Fchd? ZiVcbi EFdmE Bdh FcpW Wh Wi? ⁴⁸ DcdhHi Abi FBchb, Sjbchc Zmgmî

ZhY Aèh XhF Mmdh GhOi, SjbchE Edh GhOi EEZ

6

UhW-GDchSc ZmXhcm ShdiB

1 "Sjbch gifiaC cBE, bhWfcm UmGhWic dhHi DZHU-SZÜNHï FciE Wh, Bdh Fcdm Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc HmL ThFi FjWj Xjcjéhc XhBShD WhDz

2 "FjWj bhWfcm UhW-GDchS Uidm a× EFdc dhGhW UiE Whz Shch S bhWfc HmL ThFi ShciY XhBSh Fci bLiUE-bÜicE Ac XTm-ItOm, Rkd-QXFi ZhMhBA dièh-MFhS UmBWz Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, Shchc Xjcjéhc S Shch XhBdiLmz 3 EBdm Sjbi FjWj UhW-GDchS Uidm, Sjbhc QhBW ASm ZidhBdm ZhC ASm MhWj Wh MhWmz 4 ECdh djFhBA UhW FciE SmC Sjbhc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh, MmBW djFhBA gFdSh UmGpW, ShBWC Sjbchcm Xjcjéhc UiZhz

ULA Fchc ZmXhcm ShdiB

5 "Sjbch MmZdh ULA FcE, EC fbD a× EFdc ahZ VciE Whz Shch bhWfcm UmGhWic dhHi bLiUE-bÜicE Ac XTc bJGE CZhBA ULA Fcmz Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, BShD S Shchc Xjcjéhc XhBdiLmz 6 EBdm Sjbi ULA Fchc Zhdh Icc UcmH-MhWhdh dhHhBA ULA FciE, Ac Sjbhc WichFhc ZhY, MmWcm UmGh Wh HmdmE AMic ALpW, gC Aèhc HmLm KhBEz ShBW S HjXW gFdSh UmGpW, ShBWC Sjbchcm Yd UiZhz

7 "Sjbch MmZdh ULA FcE, EC fbD UIWiAc bhWfcm dhGhW GhbGh Zmc-Zmci FciE Whz Shch bWE FcpW, Zmfi Zmfi FBdm AèhD Shchc ULA FZjd FcZhz 8 Sjbch Shchc dhGhW EBE Wh, Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèhc HmLm KhEAc AHmC, ShBW MhWpW Sjbchc FiSh UcFhez 9 DcdhHi Sjbch EdhGhW ULA FciE,

E ZhZh, Abchc Zmgmîi ZhY,

Sjbhc Whb XhF-XZiî bhWh ECF,

10 UIWiABS Sjbhc ZhUfHb MdUi ACE, fZ Sjbhc bcMi bhYiF Fch MhCF, ZmgmîE Mmdh ECdh UIWiABS, ZmgmîE Mmdh ECdh UIWiABSz

11 E ZhZh, ABMFjc GhWi ABMFj UmE, bhY FcE Abchc gFd EXchV,

12 Mhch Abchc Zicjðm FcLm XhX, Abch S Shchcm UidhBLi bhYz

13 YhdhBE Wh Abchcm XciÀhs, fDShWc FZMh ThFi FcE GhdhL |

14 gjWE, Sjbch MjUi AcF MWc EXchV bhY FcE, Sm Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhY AèhDE Sjbchc EXchV bhY Fci UiZhz 15 EBdm Sjbch MjUi EBÜcm bhY Wh FcE, Sm Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhYo SjbchcmE bhY FcSh WhDz

cjMhc ZmXhcm ShdiB

16 "Sjbch MmZdh cjMh chGE, EC fbD a× EFdc dhGhW bjG Fhdh FciE Whz Shch

cjMh chGLpW, EGhW UmGhWic dhHi KCG-bjG Fhdh Fci chGpWz Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, BShD S Shchc Xjcjéhc XhBdiLmz 17 EBdm Sjbi cjMh chGdm bjG-AS VBE, bhThS Smd-XhWi UiE, 18 Mmdh bhWfm ZjMS Wh Xhcm, Sjbi cjMh chGLz SmC Sjbhc WichFhc ZhY, MmWcm UmGh Wh HmdmE AMic ALpW, gC AèhDC BSh UmGZhz ShBW S HjXW gFdSh UmGpW, ShBWC Sjbchcm Yd UiZhz

AGmchSc VW Fhbhe

19 "B MiÜNHïS Sjbhc WiMc dhHi ES VW-fâU MbhBE Whz UIWiAc fâUc bhMm MJH-hcm Vcm, XjFm GhD Ac giq GjUiA Kjcm WmDz 20 EBdm Zmgmîc bhMm WiMc dhHi LhbhWh Mbhe, giWE MJHhcm Vcm Wh, XjFmE GhD Wh Ac KjcïE ED Whz 21 bWE chGiE, Sjbhc VW MmWE, bWE gWE cDz

22 "MhWE S, KCG EBd fcidc Zhîiz Sjbhc KCG MjUi ahdh ED, Sm Sjbhc AiH fcidE KFKFh Yc EBZz 23 EBdm Sjbhc KCG MjUi GhchXED, Sm AiH fcidC Fhdh AUhBc EBMiZz Sjbhc Uidc Zhîi AUhBc EBdm, B AUhBc Ze ZmMjBShz

24 "MhWE Wi, FjWj HjdhbmC UIB bjWiZc GmMbS FcS Xhcm Wh, gm DFMWcm IiÜhBZ AcFMWcm ahdh XhbZz AcWhD DFMWc ZhD GiAd FcZ, AcFMWcm Ddhbi FcZz Sm SjbchE Aèh XhF Ac VW-LhbhWh, UIBEShc GmMbS DFDHm FcShD Xhc Whz

25 "DcUhD Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Fidh GhB-Shb Ac Fidh YiÜishb, BSh dBA KiØh FciE Whz GhWi ThFi MhW Ze, FhXe-KjXe ThFi fcid Zez

26 "ALbhWc EC XhGiØc ZhD KhE, Shch MhdhE ZhBW Fcm Wh, YfdE FhOm Wh, CHhcE FjØh Mbhd Wh, Ghdi Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhY AèhD Shchc GjchF UmBWz Sm Sjbch FjWj BSh ThFi AcE Uhibi WhD Wi? 27 FE KhBW, Sjbchc bhMm FmC KiØh-ahzWh FciA Shc ghDASi DGhW IØh ZehhBS XhcZ Wi?

28 "YiÜc FhXec dhHi KiØh FcE FmWm? Sjbch EC Mjdi Ykdc ZhD KhBA UmGE, BSH FS Zmfi fjÜc! BShD S WiMc fjÜc dhHi FjØhc Fcm Wh, FjWj cJHE fidhB Fcm Wh, ZHBWE Fcm Wh, DbWmC EDz 29 Sm Abi FBchb, ZhUfh LjdhBbhW ES MhF-MbFc bhMm cB-dmE ShW dmZhL S ESh DHj Mjdi Ykdc dhGhWE fjÜc ALiD Whz 30 UmGchD Wi, MJHdc bhMm EC MmSh fjÜc Ykd EGW ALm, FhBd EBdmC bhWfm BSH Uhcj Zh-WhBA AHjBWUi MhdhBZz AèhD MjUi EC MJHdcm Edh fjÜc Fci ghMhBLpW, Sm E Fb-Mjc BbhWUhc EFd, SjbchcmE ShBW fjÜc Fci ghMhBSh WhD Wi? 31 DcUhD FiSh GhBShD Ac FiSh YiÜishD, BSH dBA KiØh FciE Whz 32 B UIWiAc bhWfm Ghdi ESh dBAC VhÜh Fcmz Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhY AèhD S MhWpWC, BSh gFdSh Sjbchc Mcjc ALmz 33 DcdhHi

SjbcX XDDhC Aèhc bcMi MjHhBA KdE, ShW ZhUfhBc VhÜhs cEz SmC BSh gÄdShE Sjbch XhBZhDz ³⁴ FhBdFjc KiØh FciE Wh, FhBd-Fjc ZmXhc FhBdFjc CXcm Lhei UmEz UiWc AMhZ UiWc dhHi MTmiz

7

bhWfc UlfSjFhBE Wh

¹ “SjbcX bhWfc Ulf SjFhWiS cBE Wh, SmC Sjbchc UlfE SjFhBd EBS WhDz ² Sjbch Mmdh bhWfc Ulf SjFhE, AèhDE ECdh Sjbchc Ulf SjFhBZhZ Sjbch Mmdh Xhèhüi bhXiZhD, Sjbchc dhHiE Edh bhXh EBZz

³ Sjbhc ahBc KCGc aiScM Hjej ALm BGhW UmGchD, EBdm WiMc KCGE HhLc Kmdi ALm BGhW UmGchD Wh FmWm? ⁴ Sjbhc KGjS Kmdi ghbbBLm BGhW MmZdh UmGchD Wh, Sm Sjbhc ahBcm Fidh FBZhD, ahB, Sjbhc KGjS Hjej ghbbBLm, AE, Zhc FciA Umb? ⁵ ghDcm a×, XDDh WiMc KCG ThFi Kmdi Zhc FcE, ZhUm Sjbhc ahBc KCG ThFi Hjej Zhc FchS dhHdm ahdh Fci UmGShD XhcZhDz

⁶ “gJWE, Fjÿhc LhbWm XhF-XZiÿ FjWj KiM UiE Whz fjEcc LhbWm bWi-bjÄh LiOhBE Whz AcWhD EC KiMcm Shhc XHEUi Ceia, CdOh ABA SjbchcmE ghbdh FcSh XhchpWz

Ula-bjWhMhSc ZmXhcm EAUh

⁷ “Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, KhE, Sjbchcm UmEA EBZz Shèhf FcE, SmC XhBZhDz UlaAcE PkFh UmE, SmC UlaC Gjdh EBZz ⁸ Mhch KhD, ShhcS XhDz Mm Shèhf Fcm gm XhDz Mm UlaAc PkFhD, Shc dhHi UlaAc Gjdh EDZ ⁹ Sjbchc bhMm BdH FjWj bh-ZhY ALm Wi, Mhc XjSm cJoi KhBdm bhOi UiZ? ¹⁰ bhL KhBdm ghY UiZ? ¹¹ Sjbch GhchX EBAAE MjUi Sjbchc gjeÿhpWcm ahdh ahdh KiM UiShD MhWE, Sm Mhch Zmgmüi ZhY Aèh XhFc HmLm KhBZ, ShBW S WiKD Shchcm ahdh ahdh KiM UhW FcZh, BSh S ðahZiFz ¹² gJWE, Sjbch bhWfc HmL ThFi MmdhGhW ZmZgch XhBShD KhE, SjbchE gFdc dHm EC dhGhW ZmZgch FcEz EShCEBd ScChS FiShZ Ac WZi EFdc LgiYhc bjd Shdibz

FjWXTm KdShD

¹³ “gJWE, Sjbch KiXh UlaAcMUi ghbbBE, FhcW Mm XTm ZiWhfc Zhd OhWm, B XT bjOh, XTc UlaAcE Ze, ZCS bhWjf EC UlaAcMUi ghbbBWz ¹⁴ EBdm Mm XTm Hmdm MiÜnHi bidm, B XTc UlaC KiXh, XTE gcj-bjcz GjZ Fb bhWfmC B UlaAcc GjM XhBWz

¹⁵ “a× WZi EFd ThFi gjfiAc cBEz Shch Sjbchc HmLm bmehc LjcSm AD, EBdm aiScm aiScm Shch chBÄf Zhlc dhGhWz ¹⁶ Shhc MiÜnHi UmGiAC KiWShD XhcZhDz MhWE S, HLh-FhOhc bhMm FjWj AJHjc Vcm Wi Zh ZW-MJdhc bhMm Qkbjc Yd Vcm Wi? ¹⁷ PiF EC dhGhW, ahdh HhLm S ahdh YdC Vcm Ac bÜ HhLm bÜ YdC Vcmz ¹⁸ ahdh HhLm S bÜ Yd Vcm Wh, Ac bÜ HhLm ahdh

Yd Vcm Whz ¹⁹ Mm HhLm ahdh Yd Vcm Wh, BHjcm FhOia Uhcj MhdhBd EDZ ²⁰ EdhC a× WZi EFdc MiÜnHic Yd UmGdmC BShcm KiWZhDz

Zmgmüi ZhUfhBS Fm ghbbBZ?

²¹ “bWE chGiE, Abhem ‘gjMjc, gjMjc!’ FB-dmC MmW Zmgmüi ZhUfhBS ghbbBMiZhD, BGhW PiF WhDz Zcj Mm MWM Abhc Zmgmüi ZhY Aèh XhFc bcMi MjHhBA Kdm, Ghdi gm-C ghbbBS XhcZz ²² gC UiW ABdm ZCSm FBZh, ‘bjWiZ, bjWiZ, Abch Sjbhc Whbm HhBZi GZc FBLi Wh Wi? Sjbhc Whbm MiW-ajS LhehBLi Wh Wi? Sjbhc Whbm ZCS FmchbSi UmGhBLi Wh Wi?’ ²³ EBdm Abi Shchcm MjAX Uibj, ‘Vjc, BZdiLc Ud! Abi S Sjbchcm KiWiC Wh, Abhc HmL ThFi ahHEZ’

BbhWc ULB WbjWh

²⁴ “Mm bhWfm Abhc EC Shdib gjWiA AbdFcm, gm AGdUhc bhWfc dhGhW bMZjS GjOic CXcm Shc Ic ZhWhDz ²⁵ ZhUm bml-SjYhW Ac MjAc ABA EC Iccm Pmdh UidmE YhdhBS Xhcm Wh, FhcW BGhW S bMZjS GjOic CXcm ZhWhBd EBLmz ²⁶ EBdm Mm Abhc Shdib gjWiAE Abd Fcm Wh, gm ZmAGdc dhGhW Web bhOic CXcm Ic ZhWhDz ²⁷ ZhUm MmZdh bml-SjYhW Ac MjAc ABA EC Iccm Pmdh UmD, EC fbD BGhW XeiA KmPh EBMhDz”

²⁸ BLhc BSh Shdib gjWiA bhWjf ShBÿjZ ZWiHmdhz ²⁹ FhcW ShBW S Shhc bCdhWh EFdc dhGhW Shdib Wh UiA, GmbShZhW bhWfc dhGhW Shdib UiShz

gmCS BLhc Uf FmchbSi

8

(8:1-9:38)

XKh-Fji Zmbhcicm ahdh Fch

¹ gmCS BLh Xhe ThFi dhbiA ABdm ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm Gcm ABdhz ² EC fbD DF XKh-Fji Zmbhcid ShW FhÜhs ABA XhES XeiA Fpd, ‘gjMjc, AXWhc bcMi EBdm Abhc EC WhXhF Zmbhc ThFi ahdh FcSh XhchpWz” ³ SmC ShBW AS ZhehBA Shcm LBA FBdh, “ED Abi KhBchb, Sjbi XhF-LhY EEz” FEAc dHm dHmC Shc Zmbhc fiYh EBHmdz ⁴ BLhD Shcm FBdh, “gJWE, BSh FmC-cem gjWhBE Wh, Ghdi Bbhb LhZc HmLm HiA UmGhEz bjLh WZic fciES bhYiF XhF-LhY Eac dhHi Mmdh FjczWi Fch Mejc, EC FjczWi UidmC fbhMm MhWidizh Sjbi ahdh EBHmLz”

cjbhW LjZmUhcc Hjdhbcm ahdh Fch

⁵ DcZhUm BLh HiA FyEWhCb OhCWE ghbbBdhz giWE cjbhW LiXhBc DF LjZmUhcm ShW HmLm ABA biWS-Fhÿi dhHhBdh, ⁶ “gjMjc, Abhc Hjdhbcc EzF Zmbhc EBA ZiLWhS Xei cBLm, gm GjZ Fi Fcmcz”

⁷ BLhD DWcm FBdh, “ABĒh, Abi MhBb-jWm, HiA Shcm ahdh Fcbjz”

⁸ SmC LjZmUhcM FBdh, “gJmJc, AXWhc bS MWm Abhc ZheiS SfciY WiSh, Abi S Dc dhG WhDz AXWm Ghdi bjG-GhWUi FBdmC gm ahdh EBmiZz ⁹ AXWm S ZjMch, AbiE Abhc Fhbh×hcc gjFjbm Kdi, ECdh Abhc LiXhB EFde Abhc gjFjbm KdpWz Abi Dch DFMWcm AE FBdm AD, MhE FBdm MhDz Abhc Hjdhbcm MjUi FB, EGHw FcE, gm BGhW Fcm, Sm AXWmE Edh bjGui gjFjb UidmC gm ahdh EBmiZz”

¹⁰ BGhW gjWiA BLh DĀmcm ShBĴz EBHmdh, ShW Gcm EBA Mš bhWjF AEAS ALid, Dchcm FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, B LjZmUhc S ZiVcbi cjbhW bhWjf, EBdm Abhc ZWi BLchBdc bhMmE ES Ze bMZjS BbhWUhc Abi Ac UmGLi Whz ¹¹ gjWE, XjZ Ac XBKbc Umf ThFi ZCS MW ABZb, Shch gMcS Bzthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZ WZic dHm Zmgmġi ZhUfhBS GhWiS ZBZh ¹² EBdm Zmgmġi ZhUfhBS Mhch ThFhc FTh, Shchcm Zhcm AUhbc HhSE YhdhB UmEA EBZz gjWE Shch FhŪh-FhOi FcZh Ac Mhdh-MWĪwhD UhS Fieibiei GhBZhZ”

¹³ ZhUm BLhD EC LjZmUhcM FBdh, “Sjbi MhEHiz Sjbi Mmhd DFiW FcL, EdhC ECFz” ghLhC, dHm dHmC gC Hjdhb ahdh EBHmdz

gMcS XiScc geic fiYh

¹⁴ DcZhUm gMcS BLh gMcS XiScc ZheiS Hmdh, HiA UmGdh, XiScc geic GJZ ShX CPLm, ShbW ZiLWhS XeWEZ ¹⁵ ShWm UmGiA BLhD ShW ASELBdh, Ac dHm dHm ShX Lhei Uidz ZmOiD CpiA BLhc bmbhWUhcis dhHdhz

¹⁶ EC UiW ghBŌhZhdh bhWfcm MiWc ALc Adh ZCS MWcm BLhc HmLm dBA ABdhz BLhD ShW bjGc FThDCDchc MiW LhehBdh, Ac gĀd Zmbhcicm ahdh Fcdh ¹⁷ Bsh IOD, MhSm BfhDA WZic bhMUi ZCS AHm MmSh ZhShBd EBLid, Esh EGW Xjch EDz gWE ZhShBd EBLid,

Abhc gFd FbMjci ShW FhŪE Widh,
Abhc Zmbhc-AMhc gchBdhz

GhOi Cçs Eac ShHiU

¹⁸ BLhc KhBcE HhdhZhd aie dhHiHmLm UmGiA, ShW fhHciU EFdcm gjFjb Uidh AEcc gXhcE MhBShHiz ¹⁹ EC fbD DFMW bCdhWh ABA BLhcm FBdh, “gJmJc, AXWm MmWE MhBZh, AbiE gWE MhBbjz”

²⁰ BLhD DWcm FBdh, “gJWCĀh, giAdc HhS ALm, XhGicE ZhUh ALm, EBdm Abi ZiW-AUbc bhTh TEAc PhB WhBz”

²¹ AcF MW fhHciUm ABA FBdh, “gJmJc, Abhcm ZheiS MhBSm UmCĀh, Abi XDdh HiA Abhc ZhZhc UhYw-FhYw FciA ABz” ²² ShbW FBdh, “bch EFdcm Shchc bchcm bhOi UmCF, Sjbi Abhc dHm KdeZ”

AEcc SjYhW ZŪ Fch

²³ BLh AEcc gXhcE MhBSh Fci, ShW fhHciU EFdcm dBA DF WhEE CPdhz ²⁴ BLh WhEc bhMm IjbbBch, EC fbD AGShC AEcc bhMm Ze DF SjYhW ABd, SjYhWm WhEGhW ZjeiMiZhc Ufh EBHmdz ²⁵ B Ufh UmGiA fhHciU EFdcm BLhcm gMhH Fci FBdh, “gJmJc, Abchcm ZhKhCĀh, AbchWj bci MhBchbz”

²⁶ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “E FbMjC BbhWUhc EFd, Sjbch QchBchD FmWm?” EGhW FBA ShBW CpiA SjYhW Ac AEccM VbFUidh, SmC gĀdsh Tic EBHmdz ²⁷ B FmchbSi UmGiA Shch ShBĴz EBA FBdh, “DBW ALdm Fm? SjYhW Ac AEccM UmGi ShW gjFjb bhWm!”

ajSm Vch UIBMW bhWjf

²⁸ DcZhUm BLh AEc Xhei Uia MmchLiWi EFdc UmfE ABdhz EC fbD ajSm Vch UIBMW bhWjf FZcihw ThFi ZhcBA ShW HmLm ABdz Shch Edh MWjW XhHd ALdh MmW, Shchcm QchBA FmC EC XTmUi MhBS XhcS Whz ²⁹ Shch KièhBA BLhcm Fpd, “E Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, Abhc dHm AXWhc FiSh UcFhc? fbD EAc AHmC AXWm Abchcm LhShWiS ABĒpw Wi?”

³⁰ EC fbD Shch HmL ThFi Tjeh Ucb Ze DF fjEcc Xhdm GhEAS ALdh ³¹ ajS EFdm BLhcm biWS Fci Fpd, “AXWm Abchcm GmUhBSm KhBdm, EC fjEcc Xhdc bhMm XhPhB UmCĀhz”

³² BLhD Shchcm BMhMS Uia ghcdm Shch HiA EC fjEcc Xhdc bhMm ghbhBHmdz Ac fjEcc Xhdm AEcc Gheh KcmUi GJZ Mjcm UCehBA HiA XhWic bhMm ZjeiA bcdhZ

³³ Bsh UmGiA fjEcc chGhd EFdm UcehBA HiA HhCc gFd bhWfcm GZc MhWhBdh, DcdHm EC ajSm Vch bhWfc FThE FBdhz ³⁴ B IOWh gjWiA HhCc gFd bhWjf BLhc dHm UmGh FchBdhz ShW dHm UmGh FciA Shch biWS Fci FBdh, “bmgmcZhWi Fci Abhc Umf ThFi MhCĀhHiz”

9

EZf Zmbhcicm fiYh Fch

¹ ZhUm gMcS BLh WhEE Fci AEc Xhei Uia WiMc OhCWE ABdhz ² ABA ghcdm FDMW bhWfcm DFMW EZf Zmbhcicm XdEUi ZBA dBA ShW HmLm ABdz Shch BbhWc Zd UmGiA BLhD EC Zmbhcicm FBdh, “bWE Zd chGE cm XjS, Sjbhc HjWh bhY Fch EBLmz”

³ BGhW gjWiA FDMW bCdhWhD bWm bWm FBdh, “B ZmOhD S ficiFi Fcmcz”

⁴ BLhD Shchc Uidc ahZ ZjMiA FBdh, “AXWhch FmWm Bdh Fj-KiŌh Fch? ⁵ Abhc dhHi FjWGHw FEA fjMh, Sjbhc HjWh bhY Fci UidhBdh, Wh CPE, Sjbhc ZiLWh dBA ZheiS MhEHi? ⁶ Sm EGW AXWhch XcbhW UmGCĀh, B UIWiAS HjWh bhYic GmbSh Abi ZiW-AUbc ALmz” EGhW FBAC ShBW Zmbhci ZmOhcm FBdh, “EZh CPE, Sjbhc GmSh-Zhdif dBA ZheiS MhEHiz”

⁷ FBSmC gi Zmbhci ZmOh CpiA Shc ZheiS HmdHiz ⁸ BSh UmGiA bhWjf ShBjz EBHmdh, Aèhd bhWfcm ES GmbSh UiLpW Fci Shch Aèhc ShciY Fcdhz

gMcS bTicm SciFhc UHES

⁹ BLhd XTmUi AOia MhBch, EC fbD UmGdh, bTi Whbc DFMW bhWjf GhMWh Sjdhc EYife ZBCBlpWz UmGiA ShWcm FBdh, “AE, Abhc Cçs EEz” SmC bTi CpiA BLhc Gem Gem Hmdhz

¹⁰ DcZUm BLhd ShW fhHciU EFdcm dBA bTic ZheiS HiA GhEAS Zbdhz ShW dHm ZCS GhMWh Sjdch Ac WhYchhW EFde GhWiS ALdhz ¹¹ BSh UmGiA Ycifi bMzC bhWfm BLhc fhHciU EFdcm FBdh, “Sjbcch bjcfiUm IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdch Ac GZil EFdc dHm GhEA-UhEA FcpW FmWm?”

¹² BGhW gjWiA BLhd FBdh, “ahdh bhWfc dhHi FZichM dhHm Wh, EBdm Zmbhic dhHi S dhHmz ¹³ Aèhc Fhdhbe ZhShBd EBLm, ‘Abi FjWj Xfj FjczhWi WhD, Ghdi UDA UmGShb KhBz’ Sm EC ADASc bhWi FiSh, EGhW Shèhf FcCÀhz bWE chGZh, Abi FjWj XcmMHhccm UhES UmEAS ABLi Wh, Ghdi HjWhHhc EFdcmC UhES UiShb ABLiz”

XjchWShdib ThFi gMcS BLhc Shdib andh

¹⁴ DcZUm DgiA WZic Cçs EFdm ABA BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, Abch Ac Ycifi bMzC bhWfm ghbmfh cJmH chGi, EBdm AXWhc Cçs EFdm cJmH chGpW Wh FmWm?” ¹⁵ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Wfh dHm ThFdm dHc Zpchsicm FjWj UIG UmEA Mhd Wi? UmGZhWm, Bdh fbD ABZ, MmZdh Wfhcm Shhc HmL ThFi gchBd EBMiZ, gC fbD Shch cJmH chGZh

¹⁶ “AWH-VEA WDA FhXec OjFchUi FmC XjchW FjcShS Shdi UmD Whz Bdh Fcdm VBA ghcdm XjchW FhXe ThFi WDA Shdi GjL EBA LieiMhd, Ac LiehGhW AcE Ze EDz ¹⁷ XjchW Khbehc Tdis FmC ShMh AJHjcc cf acm Whz acdm EC ShMh cfc YhYo Tdi YhOia cf Ac Tdi UIBESH ZcZhu EDz DcdhHi bhWfm ShMh cf WDA Tdis TpWz SmC UIBESH ZhKmz”

DF bch Xjei Ac Zmbhci ZmOi

¹⁸ gMcS BLhd MmZdh ESh ZmXhcm Shdib Uich, EC fbD DF WmSh ABA ShW XhEE XeiA FBdh, “gjMjc, Abhc XjeiHj EC bhI bhch HmLmz Sm AXWm ABA bmgmcZhWi Fci ShBcm AShb UidmC XjeiHj MiUh EBMiZz” ¹⁹ SmC BLhd ShW fhHciU EFdcm dBA DW dHm cEAWh Uidhz

²⁰ MhEAc XTm DF ZmOid GcmUi ABA BLhc KhDcc FjWhS Lbdz ZhcE ZLc Vci B ZmOic ZmOiaCh Zmbhcc dC MhBSz ²¹ ZmOic DFiw ALid, ShB MjUi Ghdi ShW KhDcc FjWhS LBdiS Xhcm, Sm Zmbhc ahdh EBMiZz ²² BLhd Omc XhBA GcmUi KhBA EC ZmOicm FBdh, “QchBE Wh H bhB, Sjbhc

BbhWc ZdmC Sjbi ahdh EBdhDz” EGhW FEAc dHm dHm ZmOi ahdh EBHmdz

²³ DcZUm BLh gC WmShc ZheiS Hmdhz HiA UmGdh, Aih Zheic bhWfm gp-gjèh Fcch, Ac Shhc fbhMc cmEAM bhYif bch ZheiS Zhfi-ZhMWh ZhMhBchz ²⁴ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbch gFd Ic ThFi Zhcm MhEz XjeiHj bcLm Wh, ShB S Ijbhcz” BGhW gjWiA bhWfm ShWcm dBA Afh-Afi dhHhBdhz ²⁵ bhWfcm Zhc Fcia ghcdm, ShBW HiA Icc aiScm ghbhBA Xjeic ASE Vedh, VcSmC ShB CpiA ZBHmdz ²⁶ Ac B IOWhc FTh EC DdhFhc gFdZhd coiHmdz

AUh Ac Zjzhcm andh Fch

²⁷ BLh EC WmShc Zhei ThFi ZiUhd EBA ghcdm UIBMW AUh ZmOh ShW Gcm Gem Hmdz Shch Mjcm Mjcm Fpd, “E UhCuc AEdhU, Abchcm cgb FcCÀhz” ²⁸ ZhUm ShBW ABA IcE ghbhBdm, gC UIBE AUhE ShW HmLm ABdz ShBW MiFhBdh, “Sjbch DFiw FcchD Wi, Abi Sjbchcm ahdh FcShb Xhcbj?” Shch Fpd, “MiED gjMjc, AXWmC XhcZh”

²⁹ SmC ShBW Dhc KCG AShb Uia FBdh, “Sjbch Mmdh DFiw FcL, Edhc ECFz” ³⁰ EGhW FBSmC Shhc KCG ahdh EBHmdz ZhUm BLhd Shchcm GjZ UehBA FBdh, “gjWE, BSh FmCccm gjWhBE Whz” ³¹ EBdm Shch ZhcBA HiA Af-Xhf gFd MhHhS ShW B GZc cOhB Uidz

³² gC UIBE AUh MmZdh ahdh EBA MbchHi, EC fbD bhWfm ajSm Vch DF ZjZh ZmOhcm BLhc HmLm dBA ABdz ³³ ShBW B ZmOhc ajS LhehWic ZhUm Shc MZhw GjdiHmd, gm bhS-FTh bhSidz BSh UmGiA gFdm ShBjz EBA FBdh, “Aih BLchBd Umfc bhMm Bdh Fhb S FjWjUiW UmGLi Whz” ³⁴ EBdm Ycifi EFdm FBdh, “BhiD S ajSc ZhUfhc fhBid ajS LhehDz”

MbiWE Yfd ZCS, Fhbhd Fb

³⁵ gMcS BLhd HhCD HhCD Ac OhCWm OhCWm HiA Shhc bLiUE ghbhBA Shdib Uidhz ShBW Zmgmii ZhUfhBc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcdh, Ac gFd WbjWhc Zmbheicm ahdh Fcdhz ³⁶ EC fbD bhWfc aie UmGiA ShW GjZ UIG dhHd, BSh bhWjf S AchGhdi bmehc dhGhW ZmYhWh dhHi Ijcihcz ³⁷ SmC BLhd fhHciU EFdcm FBdh, “MbiWE S Yfd ZCS ALm, EBdm Fhbhd GjZ Fbz ³⁸ DcdhHi MbiWc bhdiFc HmLm Ula FcE, ShW Yfd Sjdhc dhHi ShBW Fhbhd XhPhBzhz”

ZhcEMW LhghZicm XLÜ Ac Shdib

10

(10:1-42)

ZhcEMW LhghZicm SZdiHE XhPhWi

¹ ZhUm BLhd ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm QhFhBA AWdh, AWiA MiW-ajS LhehWi, Ac

gFd MhSc Zmbhcicm ahdh Fchc GmbSh
Uidhz ² EC ZhcEMW LhghZi Ebdh,

LhBbW CcYo XiSc Ac ShW ahB AÜtIAL,
MiZjUiAc XjApW BAFjZ Ac ghÜhw,
YidiY Ac ZcTdbD,

³ TjhbL Ac GhMWh Sjdhc bTi,
AdYic XjA BAFjZ Ac TðM,

⁴ bjÄimjðh LhBbW Ac BgjUh BéhciASz
EC BgjUhd ZhUm ZmBbhWi FciA BLhcm
UlfbWc ASE VchB Uilidz

⁵ EC ZhcEMW LhghZicm BLhd gjFjb Uidh,
FBdh, "SjbiShBw SZdiHE MhE, Ebdm FjWj
ZiVchic HmLm Zh fbciA MhSic FjWj HhCS
MhBE Wh, ⁶ Ghdi Zwi BLchBdc AchBd
bmeh EFdc HmLm MhEz ⁷ MhEAc XTm
SZdiH Fci Fci MhBE, FBE, Zmgmü ZhUfthB
VhE ABÉmz ⁸ Ac Sjbch Zmbhci EFdc
ahdh FciE, bchcm MiÜh FciE, XKH-Fj Zmbh-
cicm ahdh FciE, Ac MiW-ajS LhehBez Sjbch
Mmdh ZiWh OmFhd XhBL, ECdh ZiWh
OmFhDC UiEz ⁹ MhEAc fbd dHm Fci OmFh-
XDfhc Tdi, fjWh-cjXh Zh DFOh fiFiE WiE
Whz ¹⁰ Sjbch XTc dhHi dhPi, HhBO-ZjKfi,
MjSh, Zh UlBOh FjcShE dHm WiE Whz
Mm MWm Fhb Fcm, gm GhEA-YiÜh XhEAc
MjFhz ¹¹ Sjbch Mm HhCS ghbbZhd, EC
HhCc DFMW MBHôH bhWfcm SjFhBA Zhc
FciE, B HhC LheiA MhEAc AH XcMØ DW
ZheiSC cBEz ¹² Zheic aiScm ghbhwic Zhdh
Shchcm Lhdhb UiEz ¹³ B Zhei MjUi Lhdhb
XhEAc MjFh ED, Sm Sjbchc UmEA EC fhØi
Shch XhBZh, Ac MjFh Wh Ebdm Sjbchc
fhØi Sjbchc HmLmC YiciA ABZz ¹⁴ B MhHhc
FmC MjUi Sjbchcm Fzjd Wh Fcm, Sjbchc
FTh Wh gjWm, Sm B Zhei Zh HhC ThFi
ZhcEWic Zhdh Sjbchc XhEc VjBd NheiA
YhdhBA ABEz ¹⁵ Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh
FBchb, ghfcc UiW EC HhCc Ufh ThFi, gC
dhÛsi LhUlB Ac Abjch OhCWc Ufh ZCS ahdh
EBZz

LhghZi EFdcM AHhb gjfiAci

¹⁶ "gjWE, chBÁf Zhlc LhbWm bmech
dhGhW Abi Sjbchcm XhPhBchbz DcdhHi
Sjbch ghYc dhGhW KhdhF-KSjc Ac XhcE
XhGic dhGhW fcd EEz ¹⁷ gjfiAc cBE,
bhWfm Sjbchcm VciA AUhdSE fbMhBZh,
Ac Shchc bLiUE WiA Sjbchcm LiqdhUi
bhczhZ ¹⁸ Abhc Whb dEAc dhHi Sjbchcm
chMh-ZhUfthc LhbWm WmEA EBZz Sjbch
Dchc LhbWm Ac ZiVcbi EFdc HmLm Abhc
ZmXhcm fhAi UiZhDz ¹⁹ bhWfm MmZdh
Sjbchcm VchB UiZ, EC fbd FiSh bhSShD
Zh FiSh FBShD, BSh dBA FjWj KiØh FciE
Whz gC fbd Sjbchcm BSh gjFh UmEA EBZz
²⁰ ALdm Sjbchc bjGUi MmW Sjbch WiMm
bhSZhd, BGhW WhD, Sjbchc ZhSjWi ZhYc
Mm cjg Sjbchc aiScm ALm, gC cjgmC BShc
MjAX UiZhz

²¹ "ahBD ahBcm Ac ZhYo XjAcM GjW
FchWic dhHi VchB UiZz XjA-XjeiDE Shchc
bh-ZhYc ZiXÄm HiA Shchcm GjW FchBZz

²² Abhc FhcWm gFd bhWfm Sjbchcm
iÜhBZ, Ebdm gmF XcMØ Mm OiFiA cBZ,
gm-C cmghB XhBZz ²³ FjWj HhCc bhWfm
Sjbchcm Mjdbj Fcdm, B HhC LheiA EBÜ
HhCS MhBEHiz gjWE, Abi ghLh FTh FBchb,
BLchBd Umfc gAd OhCW Ac HhCS Sjbchc
SZdiH fmf EAc AHmC ZiW-AUB gicZhc
ABZhz

²⁴ "bWE chGiE, CihU ThFi fhHciU Ze WhD,
Ac bjWiZ ThFi Shc Hjdhb Ze WhDz ²⁵ Sm fh-
HciU Shc CihUc fbhW, Ac Hjdhb Shc bjWiZc
fbhW EAC MTmiz gjWchD Wi, Icc bjWiZcm
MmZdh ajSc ZhUfth Zmd-LZjd Fbch, Sm Icc
ZhFi gFdcM Shch AcE FSSh FBZhl

²⁶ "EBdm Sjbch Shchcm QchBE Wh, FhcW
Bdh HjXW FjØhc WhB MmSh MhBc EBS
WhDz Bdh djFhBde FjØh WhB MmSh FmC
gjWS WhD Zh MhWS WhDz ²⁷ Abi AÜhcc
bhMm MmSh Sjbchcm FBli, Sjbch BSh Ycc
bhMm FBEz MmSh FhWm FhWm gjWL,
BSh LhOc Cxcm ThFi Mjcm Mjcm dDhW
FciEz ²⁸ Mhch bhWfc FhDAcm ZiWhf FcS
Xhcm, Ebdm cjgcm FjØh FcS Xhcm Wh,
Shchcm QchBE Whz MmBW FhDA Ac cjg
UlBEShcm UlMGE MhdhBSh XhchPw, Ghdi
ShWcmC QchBEz ²⁹ gjWE, UlBOh Keh XhGi
Ghdi UlB OmFhd ZiFm Wh Wi? Ebdm
Sjbchc ZhSjWi ZhY Aèhc gjFjb Wh Ebdm ESh
DHj Keh XhGiE bhOis Xeo Whz ³⁰ MhWE
S, Sjbchc bhThe KjdhMhLbWE HWh ALmz
³¹ DcUhd Sjbch QchBE Whz Sjbchc Uhb S
ZCS Keh ThFiE Zmfz

³² "fbhMc LhbWm Mm MWm Abhcm FZjd
Fcm, AbiE Abhc Zmgmü ZhY Aèh XhFc
LhbWm Shcm FZjd Fcbjz ³³ Ebdm Mm bh-
Wfm fbhMc LhbWm Abhcm Eðifhc FcZ,
AbiE Shcm Abhc Zmgmü ZhY Aèhc LhbWm
Eðifhc Fcbjz

³⁴ "Sjbch bWE FchD Wi, Abi UlWiAs fhØi
UiShb ABLI? Wh, bjOmC WhD, Abi S Ul-
WiAS DF bSamU dhHhWiS ABLiz ³⁵ Dh
ZhYo-XjAD, bh'D-XjeiD, Ac geiD-ZCD ZiZhU
dhHhWiS ABLiz ³⁶ bhWfc WiMc XciZhc
MWmC Shc dHm UlfbWi FcZz

³⁷ "Mm bhWfm Abh ThFi Shc bh-ZhYcm
Zmfj bhDA Fcm, gm Abhc Cçs EBS Xhcs
WhDz Ac Mm MWm Abh ThFi Shc XjAcM
Zh Shc Xjeicm Zmfj bhDA Fcm, gm-E Abhc
Cçs MjFh WhDz ³⁸ Mm MWm WiMc UG-
Fic LdiZ ZBA dBA Abhc Gem Wh AD, gm-E
Abhc MjFh WhDz ³⁹ Mm MWm Shc WiMc
MhW ZhKhBS KhD, gm Shc ALd MiÜnHi
GjABZz Ebdm Mm MWm Abhc dhHi Shc
MhW FjcZhWi UidhD, gm ALd MiÜnHi Xh-
BZz

⁴⁰ "Mm MWm Sjbchcm FZjd Fcm, gm Ab-
hcmC FZjd Fcm, Ac Mm Abhcm FZjd Fcm,
gm ALdm gC AèhcmC FZjd Fcm, MmBW

Abhcm XhPhBLpWz ⁴¹ FmC MjUi FjWj WZ-
icm WZi FBA FZjd Fcm, Sm EC WZiD Mm
Xjcjéhc XhBZh, gm-E EC Xjcjéhc XhBZz FjWj
AèhchBA bhWfcm FmC MjUi AèhchBA FBA
FZjd Fcm, Sm EC AèhchBA bhWfm Mm
Xjcjéhc XhBZh, gm-E EC Xjcjéhc XhBZz ⁴² Ac
Abhc Cçs MhWiA FmC MjUi Sjbchc bhMc DF
WHBÛ MWcmE DF Hmdhf XhWi GhEAD,
Sm gm FjWjWbØmc Dc Xjcjéhc ThFi ZhU XeS
WhDz”

gMcS BLhcm fÙD Ac ZicjViSh Fch

11

(11:1-12:50)

*gMcS BLhc UcZhcE DgiA WZic fhHciU
EFd*

¹gMcS BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm EC
Shdib UiA ghcdm, ShBW HhCD HhCD HiA
SZdiH Ac Shdib UmEAc dhHi cEAWH EBH-
mdhz

²DgiA WZiD MmdE ThFi MmZdh Ad-bLic
Fhbc FTh gjWdh, EC fbd ShW FDMW fh-
HciUcm XhPhBdh GZc MhWhc dhHz Dch
HiA BLhcm MiFhBdh, ³ “gjMjem FBLpW,
MmBW ABZhc FTh ALid, AXWmC gmBW
Wi? Wh Abch Ac FmCcc dhHi Zhc KhBShb?”

⁴ BLhD FBDh, “gjWE, EWE ABA Sjbchc
WiMc KCGm MmSh UmGL Ac gjWL, ESh
HiA DgiAcm FEz ⁵ ShWcm FBE, AÙh bh-
Wfm KCGm UmGch, doJehDE AOich, XKH-
FjJ Zmbhci ahdh EBch, FhdJA EFdm gjWch,
bch bhWjf MiSh EBch, Ac HciZ EFdc HmLm
AèhB GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch Ecz ⁶ gjWE, gm-C
WmF-FXhdì, Mhc UidE Abhc ZmXhcm FjWj
ZhVh AD Whz”

DgiA WZi ALdm Fm

⁷ DgiA WZic fhHciU EFd MhBchHi, EC
fbd DgiAc ZmXhcm BLhD bhWfcm FBdh,
“FiSh Zh, bcjajbiS FiSh UmGhS HmLdhD?
ZhShf ABdm MmSh Wd-GhHehd deo, ESh
UmGhS HmLdhD Wi? ⁸ Wh, FiSh UmGhS
HmLdhD? fjÙc FhXe YiÙE FjWj bhWfcm Wi?
ALdm, Mmch Uhbi Uhbi FhXe YiÙpw, Shch S
chMZheiS ThFpWz ⁹ Sm Sjbch FiSh UmGhS
HmLdhD? FjWj WZicm UmGhS Wi? gjWE,
Abi FBchb, DgiA S Ghdi WZi WhD, WZi
ThFiE Zez ¹⁰ DBW S gC MW, MmW ZmXhcm
ALbhWi FiShZE dmGh ALm,

gjWE, Sjbch AHm XhPhBac Abi, Abhc
XmHhæc,

DBW HiA PiF-PhF FcZh Sjbch Kdhc XTz

¹¹ Sm Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, DgiA
ThFi Ze AiH UIWiASC FjWj AUb ALdh Whz
EBdm Zmgmii ZhUfhBc bhMm gFd ThFi gjc
MWE, DgiA ThFi bghWz ¹² DgiA WZic Abd
ThFi EGW XcMØ Zmgmii ZhUfhB GjZ bMZjS
EBA AHjAc, Ac Mmch BbhWm bMZjS, Shch
Uidm-MhWm ABA Dc aiScm ghbbBchz

¹³ gjWE, DgiA WZic Abd XcMØ gMcS bjLhc
SCchS FiShZ Ac fZ WZic LgiYhc bhMm, Aèhc
ZhUfhB AEAc FTh MhWhBd EBLmz ¹⁴ EGW
MjUi AXWhch Abhc bhS DFiW FcpW, Sm
gjWCÀh, Mm BdiAL WZiD gicZhc ABZhc FTh
ALid, EC DgiAc Ebdh gC BdiALZ ¹⁵ Mhc FhW
ALm, gm gjWCFz

¹⁶ “B MbhWhc bhWfcm Abi FiShc dHm
SjdWh FcShb? Shch S EbW gjcjhc dhGhW,
MmShD ZhMhcE ZBA DFm-EBÛcm QhFiA
FpW, ¹⁷ ‘gp, Abch Sjbchc dhHi Zhfi ZhMhB-
dhb, Sjbch S WhKdhD Wh, AghMhcic HhW
HhBdhb, Sjbch S FhWdhD Whz’ ¹⁸ PiF Ed-
hGhW, DgiA WZiD ABA fbhMc dHm GhEA-
UHEA Wh FchD, bhWfm FBch ShWm ajSm
VcLmz ¹⁹ EBdm Abi ZiW-AUB ABA GhEA-
UHEA FchD Sjbch FBchD, ‘UmGCÀh, B ZmOh
S XmOja, bUGjc, gm IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdch
Ac WhYcbhW EFdc dHm Uli Fcmz’ Sm
AGd GhOhBA Mmch Kdm, Shchc KhD-KdW
ThFiC XcbhW bidm, AGdC Ebd GhOi-WiGjS
KiMz”

dhÛSi HhC Ac OhCW

²⁰ gMcS BLhD MmSh HhCABØE Ac
OhCWE Zmfic ahH FmchbSi UmGhBLdh,
BShc bhWfm SCZh FcLpW Whz DcdhHi
ShBW B HhC Ac OhCWc CXcm ZmMhc EBA
FBdh, ²¹ “ghDem ZhDS-LDUh Ac GjchLiW
HhC, Sjbch S dhÛsiz Sjbchc bhMm MmSh
FjUcSi Fhb UmGhBd EBLm, BSh MjUi fjc
Ac LiUW DdhFhS UmGhBd EBS, Sm ZCS
AHmC Shch FhSc EBA SCZh Fcd Ewzm
²² Ebdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, FiAbSc UiW
fjc Ac LiUW DdhFhc Ufh ThFiE, Sjbchc Ufh
ZCS FpIW EBZz ²³ E FYcWhCb OhCW, gjWE,
Sjbi Zjdm CKh EBA ALbhWE HiA dhHShD?
Wh, XhcShD Whd! Sjbchcm XhShdE dhbhWi
EBZz Sjbchc bhMm MmSh FjUcSi bjMmMh
UmGhBd EBLm, BSh MjUi LhUlB OhCWE
UmGhBd EBS, Sm B OhCW EGWE OiFiA cBd
EWmz ²⁴ Ebdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, ghfcc
UiW LhUlB OhCWc ghdSE Sjbchc ThFi ZCS
ahdh EBZz”

gMcS BLhc UIA Ac Achbc Uhes

²⁵ DcZhUm BLhD FBdh, “E Abhc HhBZi
ZhY Aèh, Sjbi S ALbhW-MbiWc bhdiFz Abi
Sjbchc fjFcia MhWhBchb, FhcW Sjbi AG-
dUhc Ac ZjDibhw EFdc HmLm BSh MhBc Wh
Fcia, ZmZjM-gjcjhc dhGhW bhWfc HmLm
MhBc FcLz ²⁶ ZhZh, ALdm BSh gFdShC Sjbchc
bcMiz

²⁷ “Abhc HhBZi ZhZhD gFdShC Abhc
ASE fXi UiLpWz ZhY Lheh Uilch FmC EC
XjScm KiWm Wh, Ac XjS Lheh Uilch FmC
EC ZhYcm KiWm Whz XjSm ZhYcm Mhc
HmLm MhBc Fchc GiAd ED, Ghdi gm-C ZhYc
XciKd Xhdz

²⁸ “ahc-ZjNh ZBSm ZBSm Sjbch Mmch gm-
chW EBHmL, Sjbch gFd Abhc HmLm AE,
Abi Sjbchcm Achb Uibjz ²⁹⁻³⁰ Abhc MjAd

Sjbhc FhÜE SjdE Ac Abhc HmL ThFi Shdib dE, SmC Sjbhc Achb EBZz Abhc MjAd ZBA WmEA fjMh, Abhc UmEA ahc GjZ XhSdhz Abhc biMhM GjZ Wcb Ac Ph×hZ”

12

MjçhZhc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹ DF MjçhZhc gMcS BLh GmSc ABd-mUi AOIA MhEAS ALdhz ShW fhHciU EFdc XmOE ajG dhHhD, Shch VhWc Leh Liei Liei GhEAS dhHdhz ² BSH UmGiA Ycifi bMZc bhWfm BLhcm FBdh, “Abhc fciESM FD, MjçhZhc FjWj Fhb Fch MhBM WhD, Sm AXWhc fhHciU EFdm VhWc Leh Liech FmWm?”

³ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “UhCU Wzi Ac ShW dHc bhWfm DFZhc XmOc ajGm MmSh FcLdh, Bsh AXWhch XeLpW Wh Wi?

⁴ ShBW Aèhc FhZh Ice ghbhBA gC XZii cJoi GhBLdh, B cJoi GhEA S ShBW Ac ShW dHc bhWfc dhHi WhMhBM, Bsh Ghdi Bbhb LhZc dhHi MhBM ALidz ⁵ Ac AXWhch SCcS fciYe XeLpW Wh Wi, ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc Bbhb EFdm MjçhZhc Mjçhc UiWc WiEb ahJdmE Shchc FjWj HjWh ED Whz ⁶ EBdm Abi AXWhchcm FBchb, ZhDSjd-bjFhDL ThFiE Uhibi DF bhWjf EWE ALpWz ⁷ Aèhc Fhdhbc EC ADASc amU MjUi AXWhch ZjMhS, Mm ADASE ALm, ‘Abi UDA UmGShb KhB, Xfj-FjçZhWi WhDz’ Sm AXWhch Wi-EXchVicm EXchVi ZhWhBdh Wh EWmz ⁸ gjWCÀh, MjçhZhc Shbhb DGSIac Abi ZiW-AUbc ASEZ”

gjFWh ASAdh Zmbhcic fiYh

⁹ ZhUm gMcS BLh BW TWm HiA EC Ycifi EFdc bLiUE ghbhBdhz ¹⁰ gWE Edh DF ZmOh ALid, Shc DF AS Zmbhcic gjFhB HmLmz BLhc FjWj GJS Zhc Fcia ShWcm Uli ZhWhWic WiESm, EC bLiUc bhWfm ShWcm MiFhBd, “LhZ, bjLhc fciES bhYif MjçhZhc FmCcc Zmbhc fiYh Fch MhBM Wi?”

¹¹ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “VcÀh, AXWhch DFMWc DHj bmeh MjUi MjçhZhc HhSc bhMm XeiMhD, Sm EC UiW B bmechm HhSe ThFi SjdSh WhD Wi? ¹² Ac bhWfc Uhb S bmeH ThFi ZCS Zmfiz DcdhHi ZjMh MhD, MjçhZhcME WmF Fhb Fch MhBM ALmz” ¹³ ZhUm ShBW EC gjFWh ASAdh ZmOhcm FBdh, “Sjbhc ASGhW ZhehEz” gm Shc AS ZhehBSmC gjFWh AS EBÜ Asc dhGhW XjchXjc ahhd EBHmdz ¹⁴ ZhUm gC Ycifi EFdm Zhcm HiA Xchbif Fedh, BLhcm Fidh MhWm bhch MhDz

gMcS BLhC Aèhc GhL bhDac MW

¹⁵ Shchc EC Xchbife GZc BLhd MhWididh, DcdhHi ShBW giW TWm gciHmdhz EC fbD ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm Gcm ABdhz Dchc bhMm MS Zmbhci ALdh, ShBW Dch gFdcm ahhd Fedhz ¹⁶ ShBW Dchcm UehBA FBdh, “GZUhc, Sjbch Abhc XciKD MhBc

FciE Whz” ¹⁷ BSH EBLid MhSm AHc Abdc Wzi BfhDac bhMUi MmSh ZhShBd EBLid, ESh YdiMhDz ShBW FBLdh,

¹⁸ gjWE, Abi Abhc EC Hjdhbcm XLÜ FcLiz DBWC Abhc bhDac MW, ShW CXcm Abi GjZ Gjfiz

DW CXcm Abi Abhc cJgJ Uibj, gFd MhSic HmLm ShBW Abhc gF ZiKhc FTh MhWhBZhz

¹⁹ ShBW FjWj ScFh-ScFi Zh Kièh-kièi FcSh WhD,

XTm-lhOm FjWj bhWfm ShW AEAM gjWS WhDz

²⁰ gF ZiKhc FhBb EAc AH XcMØ, ShBW LmLh Wd-GhHeh ahJhiSh WhD, Ac biO biO Fci Mdch dmhc YiShE dibhBSH WhDz

²¹ UlWiAc gFd MhSiD ShW CXcmC acfh FcZhz

gMcS BLh Ac MiWc ZhUfh

²² ZhUm bhWfm MiWc ALc Adh DF ZmOhcm BLhc HmLm dBA ABdz B ZmOh ALid AUh Ac ZjZh ShBW EC ZmOhcm ahhd Fedhz gm ahhd Eba bhS-FTh bhSid Ac KCGme UmGdz ²³ BSH UmGiA gFd bhWjf ShBljz EBA FBdh, “UhCU WZic GhÜhwe MmBW MWb EAc FTh, DBWC gmBW Wi?”

²⁴ BGhW gjWiA Ycifi EFdm FBdh, “BhiD S MiWc ZhUfh Zmd-LZjdc Zdm MiÜhs LhehDz”

²⁵ Shchc bWc KiØh ZjMiA BLhd FBdh, “FjWj Umfc aiScm UdhÜdi dhHiHmdm, B Umf S ZiWhf EBMhdz EC dhGhW FjWj XciZhcc bhMm Zh FjWj OhCWE MmZdh Ud-hÜdi dhHiMhd, BShE Ac OiFm Whz ²⁶ ECdh fDShWm MjUi fDShWcm GmUhb UmD, Sm S Shc WiMc bhMmC UdhdÜdi dhHiHmdz Shc chMÍ Ac Fidh OiFZ? ²⁷ Abi MjUi Zmd-LZjdc Zdm MiÜhs LhehB, Sm Sjbhc bhWfm Fhc Zdm LhehD? Sjbhc bhSc ZiKhc Sjbhc bhWfmC FcZhz ²⁸ EBdm Abi MjUi Aèhc cJgJc Zdm MiÜhs LhehB, Sm S Aèhc ZhUfhB Sjbhc VhcE ABÈmz

²⁹ “FjWj ZdAdh bhWfc Zheis dJO-SchM FchS ABA, XDdh ZdAdh MWcm Wh ZhÜidm, FmbWm dJO-SchM FcZ? EBdm Shcm ZhÜia ghcdm dJO-XhO FcS XhcZz

³⁰ “FmC MjUi Abhc XÀm Wh ThFm, gm S Abhc ZiXÀnz Mm MWm Abhc dhM OjFhD Wh, gm S Liìhdz ³¹ Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, bhWfc Shbhb WbjWhc HjWh Ac FjYkci bhYi ALm, EBdm XhF cJgJc ZmXhcm FjYkci Fedm, B FjYkci FjWj bhYi bidS WhDz ³² Abi ZiW-AUbc ZicJm FmC FjØh bhSidmE gm bhYi XhBZ, EBdm XhF cJgJc ZicJm bhSidm Shc FjWj bhYi WhB, B MiÜnhis-E WhB, AGmce-E WhBz

Yd UmGiA HhL KiWh MhD

³³ “bWE chGZh, HhL ahdh EBdm Shc YdE ahdh ED, Ac HhL Zjch EBdm Shc YdE Zjch EDz Yd UiAc HhL KiWh MhDz ³⁴ E ghYc ZhóhBW, Sjbch WiMmC S GhchX, Sm Sjbchc bjG TWm ahdh Zjdi FmbWm ZhcBZ? bhWfc Uid MmShUi ach, bjG ThFi S EShC ZhcEDz ³⁵ ahdh bhWfc Uide aiSec ahdhB TWm ahdh Zjdi ZhcED, Ac ZhU bhWfc Uide ZjchB TWm ZhU Zjdi ZhcEDz ³⁶ EBdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Mm bhWfm AMm-ZhMm Zmc-Zmci Fem, ghfcc bDUhWE Shc XcSmF bhSc gifhZ UiSm EBZz ³⁷ Sjbhc MZhwMmC Sjbhcm Ulfi ZhWhBz, Ac EC MZhwMmC Sjbhcm WicUlfiE ZhWhBz”

³⁸ ZhUm FDMWbCdhwAc YcifiD BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch AXWhc DGhW FmchbSi UmGShb KhBz” ³⁹ BLhd MjAX Uidh, “B MbhWhc WhYcbhW Ac ZmBbhW Efdm Ghdi FmchbSi UmGSh KhBW, EBdm BCWjL WZic FmchbSi Lheh Ullch FjWj FmchbSi Shchcm UmGhd EBS WhDz ⁴⁰ BCWjL WZi Mmdh bhLc XmOE SiW UiW, SiW chBS ALdh, Abi ZiW-AUbe ECdh SiW UiW, SiW chBS bhOic Sdm cBbjz ⁴¹ FiAbSc UiW gC WiWa OhCWc bjcUh Efd CpiA ghci, B MbhWhc bhWfc Ulf MhBc FcZhz FhcW BCWjL WZic SZdiH gjWiA Shch SCZh FcLidhz EBdm EGW S BCWjL ThFiE AcE bghW DFMW BWE ALpW, Sh-E bhWfm SCZh Femc Whz ⁴² cjm FiAbSc UiW UCFWc Umfc chWi CpiA ABA EC MbhWhc bhWfc Ulf MhBc FcZhz FhcW ZhUfh LjdhBbhWc AGdc FTh gjWhc GiAdm ShBW UlWiAc gmf bhTh ThFi ABLdhz EBdm EGW S LjdhBbhW ThFiE AcE bghW DFMW EWE ALpWz

⁴³ “gjWE, FjWj ajSm MmZdh bhWfc dH LheiA MhDHi, EC fbd gm Achbm ThFhc GiAdm gFd gjFWH MhHhS Afcd SjFhDz EBdm Achbc MhHh Wh XhBA ZhUm FD, ⁴⁴ Vje! Abhc AHc ICc ahdh, MmHjc HmL ThFi ABLi, EHjc HmLmC YiciA MhBHiz YiciA ABA UmGm B IcGhW Ghdi, LhY-LYh Ac ghMhBd-XhehBdz ⁴⁵ UmGiA gm HiA Shc SWm AcE GhchX fhSHj ajS dHm dBA AD, ABA EC IcE cDz DeUhd EC bhWfc Ufh XDdh ThFi gmfm AcE Zmfj GhchX EDz Sm B MbhWhc WhYcbhW EFdc Ufhe EdhGhW EBZz”

gMcS BLhc bhDac bhWjf Fm?

⁴⁶ BLhd MmZdh bhWfc dHm bhSich, EC fbd ShW bh Ac ahBapW Zhcm ABA, ShW dHm UmGh Fchc dhHi Zhc KhEAS ALdhz ⁴⁷ SmC DFMW bhWfm ABA ShWcm Fpd, “gjMjc, AXWhc bh Ac ahBapW AXWhc dHm bhShc dhHi Zhcm CZhB cBLpWz”

⁴⁸ BGhW gjWiA BLhd Shcm FBdh, “Abhc bh Fm, Ac Abhc ahBapWC Zh Fm?” ⁴⁹ ZhUm ShW fhHciU EFdcM UmGhBA FBdh, “DchC Abhc bh Ac ahBapWz ⁵⁰ Mhch Abhc Zmgmûi ZhY Aèh XhFc bcMi MjHhBA KdpW, ShchC Abhc bh Ac ahB-ZBWz”

gMcS BLhc ZhShBd fhs FiËh

13

(13:1-52)

DF Hicic Mhdh ZhBW Fchc FiËh

¹ gMcS BLh EC UiW Ic ThFi ZhcBA AEcc XhcE HiA ZBdhz ² ZBA ghcdm ZCS bhWjf ShW HmLm ABA aie dhHhB Uidh, aie UmGiA ShBW HiA DF WhEE CpiA ZBdh Ac gFd bhWjf XhcE CZhB cBdhz ³ EC fbd ShBW FiËh gjWhB gjWhB WhWhW Wb-jWhc Shdh Uidhz

ShBW FBdh, “bWE FcE, DF Hicim Mhdh ZhBW Fchs Hmdz ⁴ HiA ZhBW Fchc Zhdh FilJ Mhdh Abdc bhMm Xed, Ac XhGiØm ABA BSh GhBdidz ⁵ Shc FilJ Mhdh gjFWhfã bhOic CXcm Xed, B Mhdh YkOia Adi ZhcBdmE Sdm Zmfj bhOia Wh ThFhd, MdUi Zheidz ⁶ ZhUm fjcM CpiA ghcdm MbC GhBdid, Ac Sdc Meo cf Wh XhEAD gjFhBA bciHmdz ⁷ FilJ Mhdh ZW-MJdhc bhMm Xed, Ac EC ZW-MJdh ZheiA BShcm MhSiA Vcdz ⁸ EBdm FilJ Mhdh ahdh MbiWE Xed, B Mhdhd ahdh VhW Ebd, BShc FjWj LehD Sif, FjWj LehD fhBO, FjWj LehD DF-f HjW Zmfj VhW Vcdz”

⁹ EC FiËh gjWhWic ZhUm BLhd FBdh, “Mhc FhW ALm, gm gjWCfz”

¹⁰ ZhUm ShW fhHciU EFdm FBdh, “AXWm Ghdi FiËh FBA bhWfcm Shdib Uich FmWm?”

¹¹ ShBW FBdh, “Zmgmûi ZhUfhBc HjXW cgBfs MhWhc fjMjH Sjbchcm UmEA EBLm, EBdm ZhFi bhWfc HmLm BSh ZhSjWi cBLmz ¹² gjWE, Mhc ALm, Shcm AcE UmEA EBZ, Shc AcE ZheiZ EBdm Mhc WhB, Shc MmSh ALm, ESHe FheiA WmEA EBZz ¹³ DcdhHi Abi FiËhc bhMUi Dchcm Shdib Uichb, Dch S UmGiAE UmGm Wh, gjWiAE gjWm Wh Ac FjØh ZjMmE Whz ¹⁴ Dchc bhMUIAc BfhdA WZic ZhShBd EC ADAS Xjch EBLm, ShBW FBLdh,

Sjbch FhWm gjWdmE FjØh ZjMShD WhD, KCGm UmGdmE FjØh KiWShD WhDz

¹⁵ BSh bhWfc Uid Efhe EBHmLm, Shchc FhWE Shdh dhHiHmLmz Shch MhcMic KCG bjMi ZBCBLm,

MhSm KCGm Wh UmGm,

FhWm Wh gjWm,

Uid UiA Wh ZjMmz

FiMhWj Shch SCZh FciA

Abhc ZhD YiciMhBW,

Ac Abi Shchcm ahdh FcidhBz

¹⁶ EBdm WmF-FXhdi S Sjbch, Sjbchc KCGm UmGm, Ac FhWm gjWmz ¹⁷ Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, Sjbchc KCGm MmSh UmGchD Ac FhWm MmSh gjWchD, BSh ZCS WZi Ac Edi-ACdiAD UmGhc Afh FcdmE UmGhc FXhd EBLm Wh, Ac gjWhc Afh FcdmE gjWhc FXhd EBLm Whz

18 “EGW Sjbchcm EC Hicîc FiËhc bhWi ZjMhB Uichb, 19 gjWE, ABdc bhMm Xeh Mhdh UiA EdhGhW bhWfc ZmXhcm ZjMhBd EBLm, Mm bhWfm Zmgmî ZhUfhBc FTh gjWiAE ZjMm Wh, DcdhHi BZdiLm ABA EC MWc Uide Aêhc Mm Fhdhb ZhBW Fch EBLid, ESh FheiA WmDHiz 20 gjFWH-fĀ bhOic CXcm Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm Ac GjZ Gjfi EBA FZjd Fcm, 21 EBdm ShChc Uide ahdhbØm ghbbD Wh, DcdhHi BSh Tjeh FDUIW cD, ZhUm B Fhdhbc dhHi FjWj Mjdjb-bLIZs ABdmC Shch Gcdhbi MhDz 22 ZW-MJdhc bhMm Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm, EBdm UIWiAZi KiØh-ahZwh Ac VW-LhbbWhc bhDAD B FhdhbcM MhSiA VcidhD, DcUhD Fhdhbm FjWj YhDUh ED Whz 23 Ac ahdh MbiWE Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm, gjWiA ZjMm Ac Abd Fcmz FmC MiÛnHis Sif HjW, FmC fhBO HjW, FmC DF-f HjW Zmf Yd UmDz”

VhW Ac YkYch HhLc FiËh

24 ZhUm BLhD Shdib UiZhc dhHi AcF FiËh gjWhBdhz FBdh, “Zmgmî ZhUfhB Edh DF Hicîc dhGhW, MmBW WiMc MbiWE ahdh VhWc Mhdh ZhBW Uidhz 25 ZhUm chBS EBA ghcdm MmZdh gFd bhWjf IjbbH HmLpW, EC fbd ShW DF UlfbWm ABA ZhBW UmEA EC MbiWc bhMm YkYch HhLc ZiKi LiO-hBA HmdHiz 26 gmfm VhWc HhL MmZdh Ze EBA Leh Lhed, EC fbd DcbhMm YkYch HhLE UmGh Hmdz 27 BSh UmGiA Zheic KhFc EFdm Shchc bjWiZcm FBdh, ‘AXWm MbiWE Ghdi ahdh VhW ZhBW UiLdh Wh Wi? EGW YkYch HhL Ebd FjAB ThFi?”

28 “ShBW FBdh, ‘FjWj UlfbWm B Fhb FcLmz’ KhFc EFdm ShWcm MiFhBd, ‘Sm Abch HiA EC YkYch HhL LhY FcidShb Wi?’ 29 bjWiZcm FBdh, ‘Wh, Wh, Sjbch YkYch HhL LhY FchS HiA, VhWc HhLE SjdidiZhDz 30 DcdhHi VhW UeEAc AH XcMØ BSh ThFCFz ZhUm UeEAc Zhdh Abi bhWfcm Fbbj, XDdh gFd YkYch HhL SjdSh, Ac Uhej MhdhWic dhHi AOi ZhÛish, ZhUm VhW UhBA Abch CHhc SjdZhz’ ”

QoJHh ZiKi Ac Ghbicc FiËh

31 gMcS BLhD AcF FiËh gjWhBdhz FBdh, “Zmgmî ZhUfhB Ebd Dhj QoJHh ZiKic dhGhWz DFMW bhWfm Dhj QoJHh ZiKi Shc MbiWE ZhBW Uidz 32 B ZiKi SgFd MhSc ZiKi ThFi gjcjz EBdm ZhBW UmEAc ZhUm B HhL gĀd MhSc ghH-ScFhci ThFi Ze ED, Ac XhGiØm ABA Shc Qhd-XhdhS ZhUh ZhWdZ”

33 DcZhUm AcF FiËhc bhMm FBdh, “Zmgmî ZhUfhB Ebd Ghbicc dhGhWz DFMW ZmOi bhWfm SiW ZiH bDUhc bhMm Tjeh Ghbicc bifhBdz Ghbicc YhYo gFd bDUh YkdiA CPdz”

34 gMcS BLhD FiËh gjWhB gjWhB gFd Wb-jWhc Shdib Uidhz FiËh Lheh ShBW FjWj Shdib Uidh Whz 35 BSh gĀdsh Ebd, MhSm WZic bhMUi MmSh ZhShBd EBLid, ESh EGW Xjch ED,

Shdibm ach FiËh gjWhB gjWhB

Abi bhSibj,

UIWiAc XDdh ThFi MSSh ZhSjWi ALid,

Esh EGW Gjdbjz

VhW Ac YkYch HhLc FiËhc Ecõt

36 ZhUm BLhD bhWfcm ZiUhD UiA Ice ghbbBdhz EC fbd ShW fhHciU EFdm ABA FBdh, “gjMjc, YkYch HhLc FiËhc bhWiGhW Abchcm ZjMhB UmCĀhz”

37 ShBW FBdh, “ahdh VhWc Mhdh MmBW ZhBW FcpW, DBW EBdhb Abi, ZiW-AUbz 38 MbiW Ebd EC MHS, Ac Zmgmî ZhUfhBc bhWjf EBdh ahdh ZiLz BZdiLc GhÛhw Ebd EC YkYch HhLz 39 Mm UlfbWm YkYch HhL ZhBW UiLid, gm Ebd BZdiLz VhW UeEAc fbd Ebd FiAbS, Ac UhCch Efd EBdh Aêhc Yiciîhz 40 YkYch HhL AOi ZhÛiA Mmdh Uhcj MhdhWi ED, FiAbSc fbd PiF EdhC EBZz 41 ZiW-AUbm ShW Yiciîh Efd XhPhBZhz Mm bhWfm WiMm HjW Fcm Ac AcF MWcm HjWhc XTm OhWm, Shch gFdm Yiciîh EFdm ZiW-AUbc ZhUfhBc bhM ThFi DGhWE Udh FciA, 42 UIMGc AHjWiS YhdhBZhz giWE bhWfm FhÛh-FhOi FcZh Ac Mhdh-MWÏwhD Uhs Fieibiei UiZhz 43 gi fbd AêhchBA bhWfm Shchc Zmgmî ZhY Aêh XhFc ZhUfhBS WjchWi LjcSm fjcjMc dhGhW Nidib FcZhZ gjWhc dhG FhW Mhc ALm, gm gjWCFz

Zmgmî ZhUfhBc AcE SiW FiËh

44 “gjWE, Zmgmî ZhUfhB Ebd, bhOic Sdm djFhBd FjWj VWc dhGhWz FjWj bhWfm EC VW SjhBA XhBd, XhBA gicZhc HheiA TB Uidz B VW XhBA Gjfi EBA gm Shc gFd LhbbWh ZmKiA, EC MbiWGHW GciU Fedz

45 “gicZhc, Zmgmî ZhUfhB Ebd Edh DF fUhhcc dhGhW, B fUhhcm GhOi bWi-bjĀh SjfWhiS ALidz 46 gm DFOh Uhbi bjĀhc GZc XhBA, Shc gĀdsh ZmKiA EC bjĀh GciU Fedz

47 “Zh Zmgmî ZhUfhB Edh DF Mhdh dhGhW, B MhdUi AeCe OhW Uidm Dc aiScm gĀd MhSc bhL ghbbBdz 48 bhLm Mhd aciHmdm Mhdja EFdm BGhWcm OhWiA XhcE Sjddz ZhUm Shch ahdh ahdh bhL ZhLiA KhJHhS TBd Ac ZhU HjbW YhdhB Uidz 49 Sm ghfcc bDUhWE EC ghds EBZz Yiciîh EFdm ABA AêhchBA bhWfc Ud ThFi, WhYcbhW EFdm AdHhBA UIMGc AHjWiS YhdhBZhz 50 giWE Shch FhÛh-FhOi FcZh Ac Mhdh-MWÏwhD Uhs Fieibiei UiZhz”

51 DcZhUm BLhD ShW fhHciU EFdm MiFhBdh, “Sjbch BSh gFdSh ZjML Wi?”

Shch FBdh, “MiED, ZjMLiz”

⁵² SmC BLhd Shchem FBdh, “Mm bCd-hWh EFdm Zmgmii ZhUfhBc Shdib Xh-BlpW, Shch Edh DF Hicic dhGhW, Mm Hicim ShW fUlf ThFi WDA Ac XjchWh bhd Zhc FcpWz”

gMcS BLhd FmWm Sfcii AWLpW

(13:53-17:27)

WiMc HhCS gMcS BLhc Efchw

⁵³ gMcS BLhd FiEh FBA FBA Shdib Uia ghcdm BW TWm HmdhHiz ⁵⁴ HiA ShW WiMc HhCc bLiUE ghbBA EAM-WLiES Fcdhz ShW ZDAW gjWiA bhWfm ShBljz EBA FBdh, “B ZmOhD FmbWm ES Bdb Ac FmchbSi XhBd?” ⁵⁵ D FiSh gC FhP bmicic XjA WhD Wi? Shc bh'c Whb bciEb WhD Wi? gm BAFjZ, BCLjY, LhBbW Ac Dgjuhc ahB WhD Wi? ⁵⁶ Shc ZBWhBW S Abchc HhCSC cBch? Sm gm BShBdb FB ThFi XhBd?” ⁵⁷ EC dhGhW BLhcm dBA bhWfc UidE ZiSifWh ABdz EC fbD BLhd Shchem FBdh, “WiMc Zhei-Ic Zh HhC-Umf Lheh Ac gFd MhHhSC Wzi EFdm fchw XhBWz”

⁵⁸ HhCc bhWfc BbhW WhB UmGiA, ShBW giGhWE Zmf FmchbSi UmGhBdh Whz

14

gMcS DgiA Wzic bCS

¹ EC fbD Hhdid Midhc chMh gmcjUm BLhc ZmXhcm gjWdh, ² gjWiA ShW CMic-WhMiccm FBdh, “DBW S SCZhc HjLd FchEch DgiAz DBW bch ThFi MiUh EBA CPhD EC FmchbSi UmGhBchz”

³ EC gmcjUm Shc ahB YidiYc ZC gmcjUiAc gm HjHh Fclidz ShBc bW MjHhWic dhHi gm DgiA Wzicm MmdE ZUi FciA TBLid, ⁴ FhcW DgiAD gmcjUcm FBSh, “ShBcm ghJHh Fch S Sjbhc PiF EBLm Whz” ⁵ DcdhHi gm DgiA Wzicm bhcidis KhBd, EBdm bhWfc Qcm bhes Xhcd Wh, bhWfm MhWSh DBW DFMW WZic

⁶ ZhUm chMh gmcjUc MWb UiWc EWjhhw gmcjUiAc Xjeid WhKia chMhcm Gjfi Fedz ⁷ DcUhd chMhd Flb GhBA Fpd, “EC Xjeid MmSh KhBZ, Esh Uibjz” ⁸ Xjeid ShBc bh'c dHm Xchbif Fci Fpd, “SCZhc HjLd FchEch DgiAc Feh FhOia DGhW ThDe Fci, EGW AWiA Abhcm UmCAhz”

⁹ BGhW gjWiA chMhc bW GjZ ZmMhc EBHmdz EBdm Shc dHm ZEA bmbhW-bjLhYicc LhbWm WiMm Flb FcLm, DcdhHi gm EC Feh FhOizhc gjFjb Uidz ¹⁰ Shc Mèhu XhPhBA Mmdc aiScm DgiA Wzic Fèh FhOhBdz ¹¹ ZhUm EC Fèh DF ThDe Fci AWiA EC Xjeicm UmEA Ebd, Xjeid WiA ShBc bh'c HmLm Uidz ¹² DcZhUm DgiA Wzic Cçs EFdm ShW dhf WiA UhyW Fcdh, Ac gMcS BLhc HmLm HiA EC GZc MhWhBdhz

XhK AMhc bhWfc HhBzi GhWi

¹³ DgiAc bCSc GZc gjWiA BLhd DGhW WhES CpiA WichB DF MhHhS HmdhHiz ShBW HmLpWHi gjWiA, WhWhW MhHhc bhWjf gjFWH ZhD AOi AOi ShW Gem cEAWH EBdhz ¹⁴ ShBW WhE TWm dhhbc ZhUm bhWfc aie UmGiA ShW aiScm UDA ghbbBHmdz DcUhd Shchc bhMm MS Zmbhci ALdh, ShBW Dchem ahdh Fedhz

¹⁵ ZiAdi Zhdh LhghZi Efd FhÜhs ABA FBdh, “gjMjc, BGhW S GjZ WichB MhHh, Ac ZmBdE MhcHiz Sm ESh bhWfcm ZiUhd UidhCÀh, Dch FhÜh-FhLhc HhCABØE HiA Shchc GhWi-GjchFi dCFz” ¹⁶ BLhd FBdh, “Wh, Shch MhEAc Ucfhc WhB, Sjbhc Dchem GhWi UmEz” ¹⁷ LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “Abchc HmLm S Ghdi XhKGhW cjoI Ac Ul-Boh ZichW bhL Lheh Ac Fjòhc WhBz”

¹⁸ ShBW FBdh, “EGWhBW Abhc HmLm AWEz” ¹⁹ ZhUm ShBW bhWfcm FBdh, Ihfc CXcm ZBmiShz ShBW gC XhKGhW cjoI Ac UlBoh ZichW bhL ASE dDbd, Ac ALb-hWmUi KhBA fFciA AUhd Fcdhz ZhUm EC cjoI OjFchBA LhghZi EFdc ASE Uidm, Dch ZhOia UidhBdhz ²⁰ EShUi gFd bhWfm XmO aci GhBdhz GhBA ghcdm ZheSi MmSh cBd, EGWhBW Udh Fcdm ZhcE OjFci aciHmdz ²¹ EWjbbhW XhK AMhc ZmOh bhWfm EC GhWh GhBdh, Dchc dHm ZmOiw Ac gcjijhpWE ALdhz

XhWic CXcmUi AOH

²² GhWic ZhUmC ShW LhghZi EFdm gjFjb Uidh, ShBW MhBZhc AHm Shch WhEE CpiA AEcc gXhcE MhBShHiz FBA ShBW EWc bhWfcm ZiUhd UidhBdhz ²³ Dch HiA ghcdm ShBW Ula Fchc dhHc Xhc CXcm CPidhz ghBõh ZhU XcmØ gWE DFdh cBdhz ²⁴ EC fbD LhghZi EFdc WhE AEcc bhMGhWE HmLmHi, Ac CYSh ZhShfc RoCD WhE GjZ BdFhWi Vcdz ²⁵ XShZhdh gMcS BLh AEcc XhWic CXcmUi AOia LhghZi EFdc FhÜhs ABchz ²⁶ EC fbD LhghZi EFdm ShWcm Um-GiA GjZ QchBdh, Shch ajS bWE FciA ajS, ajS FBA KièhBA CPdhz

²⁷ EC ShBW FBdh, “QchBE Wh, fhEf FcE, B S Abiz”

²⁸ SmC LhghZi XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWmC MjUi EBW, Sm Abhcm BMhMS UmCÀh, AbiE XhWic CXcmUi AOia AXWhc HmLm ABShbz” ²⁹ BLhd FBdh, “AEZ” SmC XiSc WhE ThFi dhbia XhWic CXcmUi AOH Vcdhz ³⁰ EBdm ZhShfc Mjc UmGiA ShBW QchB Hmdh, Ac Zjeimich UmGiA Mjcm Mjcm BLhcm QhF Uidh, “gjMjc, gjMjc, Abhcm ZhKhCÀhz”

³¹ dHm dHm BLhd AS ZhehBA ShWcm VciA FBdh, “ECWi Sjbhc BbhW? bWE fUD AWdhD FmWm?” ³² ZhUm BLh Ac XiSc WhEE CPSmC ZhShf ThbiHmdz ³³ SmC WhEc gFdm ShWcm LBMUH FciA FBdh, “gjMjc, ALdmC AXWm Aèh XhFc GhL bhDAC MW, BZWjèhz”

³⁴ AEc Xhei Uia Shch HiWmfcs DdhFhS ABA WhE ThFi dhdhdz ³⁵ dhhSmC gWc bh-Wfm ShWcm UmGiA KhBcEzhd GZc Xh-PhBdhz GZc XhBA bhWfm gFd MhSc Zmb- hciem dBA ShW HmLm ABd, ³⁶ Shch biWS Fci Fpd, EC Zmbhci EFdm MhWj ShW HScC KhDcc FjWhGhWE LBSH XhchpWz Ac MS bh- Wfm LBdh, Shch gAdc ahdh EBHmdhz

15

bhWfc ZhWhBd cLjbs

¹ MmcjMhdmb OhCW ThFi FDMW bCd- hWh Ac Ycifi bMzC FiLj bhWjf BLhc HmLm ABdh, ABA ShWcm MiFhBdh, ² "AXWhc CcS EFdm AHc MbhWhc bCdhWh EFdc ZhShBd cLjbs bhWpW Wh FmWm? Shch S EMj Wh FciAC GhWi GhBdhBWz" ³ BLhd MjAX Uidh, "EC bCdhWh EFdc cLjbs bh- Whc dhHi AXWhch FmWm Aehc gjFjbc ZcGmdhY Fech?" ⁴ Aèhd gjFjB UilpW, 'bh- ZhYcm BìS FciE, Ac Mm bhWfm Shc bh-ZhYc ZUWhb Hhd, Shcm WiKD bhciDiSm EBZz' ⁵ EBdm AXWhch FpW, FjWj bhWfm MjUi Shc bh-ZhYcm FBdhD, 'Abhc MmSh Lhb- hWh Uia AXWhB0c GmMbs FcShb ALid, BSh Abi Aèhc Whbm dièh UidhBLi,' ⁶ Sm Shc bh-ZhYcm Ac Fj0h Fch dhHm Whz EC dhGhW AXWhcch ZhY-UhUhc bWHeh WiEb Uia Aèhc Fhdhb ZhSid FeidiLpWz ⁷ E a× EFd! gMcS BfhDA WZiD Sjbchc ZmXhem PiFC FBLpW,

⁸ BSh bhWfm bjG Uia Ghdi Abhem BìS Fcm, EBdm Shchc Uid Abh ThFi ZCS UlcBz

⁹ Shch gjUhc GhbGh Abhc DZhuS Fcm, Shche Shdib EFd S bhWfc ZhWhBd bWHeh cLjbsz"

bhWjfFidh WhXhFED

¹⁰ ZhUm BLhd bhWfcm QhFiA FBdh, "Abhc ShdibGhWhpW GiAd Fci gjWCÀhz ¹¹ ZhBcm ThFi MmSh MiWif bhWfc bjGc aiScm ghbhD, BShD S Shcm WhXhF ZhWhD Whz Zej bhWfc bjG ThFi MmSh ZhcED, ES- hDC Shcm WhXhF ZhWhDz"

¹² SmC ShW fhHciU EFdm FBdh, "gjMjc, AXWm ZjMLpW Wi, Ycifi EFdm bWE Fech, EC Shdib Uia AXWm Shchem ZmBìS FcLpW?" ¹³⁻¹⁴ ShBW FBdh, "BShc bhS YhdhEz Abhc Zmgmii ZhY Aèhd Mm HhL dhHhBLpW Wh, B HhL ShW ZhHhW ThFi gjciA YhdhBd EBZz Shchc UhDBì ALid AUh bhWfcm XT UmGhBS, EBdm Shch WiMmC AUh ZWiHmLmz FjWj AUhd AcF AUhcm XT UmGhWiS Hmdm, UlBE AUhc HhSE Xei bcZz"

¹⁵ SmC LhghZi XiScm FBdh, "AXWm MmSh ZhShBch, ESh Abchcm ZjMhB UmCÀhz" ¹⁶ BLhd FBdh, "Sjbch EGWE ZmZjM cBL Wi? ¹⁷ Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi, ZhBcm ThFi MmSh MiWif bhWfc bjGE

ghbhD, BSh S Ghdi XmOE ghbhD, Ac XmO ThFi gicZhc ZhcB Mhdz ¹⁸ EBdm bhWfc bjG ThFi MmSh ZhcED, BSh UidE ThFi AD, Ac EShDC bhWfcm WhXhF ZhWhDz ¹⁹ bhWfc Uid ThFiC S gFd WbjWhc Fj-Ki0h ZhcED, MmbW GjW, MiWh, Kjci, biLh fhÀi, Ac Bjfh- WiUh ZhcEDz ²⁰ EShDC bhWfcm WhXhF ZhWhD, EBdm EMj Lheh GhWi GhBdm FmC WhXhF ED Whz"

ZiVcbi ZmOic BbhWc Zd

²¹ ZhUm gMcS BLh WiMc Umf Lheia fjc Ac LiUW UmfE HmdhHiz ²² gWE HiA ghcdm FmWhWi MhSic DF ZiVcbi ZmOi ShW HmLm ABA Mjcm Mjcm Fpd, "E gjMjc, UhCUc AEdhU, Abhcm cgb FcpWz Abhc XjeiHjcm MiWm VchD ShB Ze Fi Fcmcz"

²³ EBdm BLhd Fj0h bhSidh Whz SmC ShW LhghZi EFdm ShWcm biWS Fci FBdh, "gjMjc, EC ZmOiHjcm ZiUhd UidhCÀh, ShB Abhc Gcm EBA Kièhcz" ²⁴ BLhd FBdh, "Ab- hcm S XhPhBd EBLm, Ghdi ZWi BLchBdc AchBd bmeH EFdc dhHiz"

²⁵ EBdm EC ZmOi ShW FhUhs ABA FUBzJLi FciA Fpd, "gjMjc, Abhcm EC ALhWGHw FcCÀhz" ²⁶ ShBW FBdh, "WiMc gjcJlhc ciMmF FjJhc LhbWm UmEA PiF WhDz" ²⁷ ZmOid Fpd, "MiED gjMjc, AXWhc FThC PiE, EBdm bjWiZc GhWi ThFi MmSh HjeH-Hheh HhdhZhd Xeo, BSh S FjFcm GhDz" ²⁸ SmC ShBW ZmOicm FBdh, "ALdm H bhB, Sjbhc BbhW Ze bMzJsz ABèh, Sjbi Mmdh KhBchD, Edhc ECFz" EGHw FEAc dhM dhMc Xjei ahdh EBHmdz

KhBc AMhc bhWfc HhBZi GhWi

²⁹ ZhUm BLh gW TWm Hhdid AEcc Xhe- mUi AOiA Hmdh, HiA DF Xhec CXcm CPiA ZBdhz ³⁰ ZBA ghcdm bhWfm djdh-doJeh, ASjc, AUh, ZjZh, EdhGhW AcE ZCS MhSc Zmbhciem Udm Udm ShW HmLm dBA ABdz AWiA ShW XhEc FhUhs TBd, ShBW Dch gFdcM ahdh Fedhz ³¹ bhWfm MmZdh UmGdh, djdh-doJeh ahdh EBMich, ZjZh EFdm bhSich, ASjc bhWfm AOich, AUhd KCGm UmGch, UmGiA Shch gFd ShBìjz EBHmdh, Ac ZWi BLchBdc Aèh bhZjUc fjF- ciA AUhd Fedhz

³² DcZhUm BLhd ShW LhghZi EFdcM FhUhs AWiA FBdh, "BSh bhWfc dhHi Abhc Ze UcU dhHmc, ABM SiW UiW Vci Shch Abhc Gcm Gcm Ijcich, EBdm Shchc dhM GhWic Fj0h WhBz Sm EC ghdSm Dchem ZiUhd UiShb KhB Wh, AcWhD BSh XTEC ZmCf EBMiZhz"

³³ LhghZi EFdm FBdh, "gjMjc, B WichB bcjajbic bhMm ES bhWfcm GHEAWic dhHi cjoI Abch FjAB XhBjz" ³⁴ ShBW FBdh, "Sjbchc HmLm FDGHw ALm?" Dch FBdh, "fhSGhW cjoI Ac ZichW Fch FDOh gjc bhL ALmz" ³⁵ SmC BLhd bhWfcm bhOis ZEAc dhHi FBdhz ³⁶ FBA ShBW EC fhSEGHw cjoI

Ac ZichW bhL ASE dBA, Aèhc fFciA AUhD
FciA EGWhBW OjFchBdh, ZhUm LhghZi
EFdcmUi ZhOhBdhz ³⁷ gÀd bhWfm XmO
aci GhBdhz GhBA MmSh cBLid, LhghZi
EFdm ESh Udh Fchc ZhUm fhS OjFci aciH-
mdz ³⁸ EWjbbhW KhBc AMhc ZmOh bhWfm
EC GhWh GhBdh, Dchc dhM ZmOiW Ac
gciJhpWE ALdhz ³⁹ ZhUm ShBW Dchcm Zi-
Uhd UiA WhEE CpiA bHUW DdhFhS Hmd-
hHz

16

bhWfm Ghdi FmchbSi UmGSh KhBW

¹ ZhUm BLhcm XciAh Fchc dhHi Ycifi Ac
LiDmFiA bMzC FiLj bhWjf ABdh, ABA ALb-
hWi FjWj WifhWh UmGSh KhBdhz ² BLhD
FBdh, “ZiAdi Zhdh ALbhWc dhd cj UmGiA
AXWhch FpW, FhBdFjc UiW S ahdh EBZz
³ Ac ZiAWi Zhdh ALbhWE FhdWi UmGiA
FpW, ABM bml-SjYhW EBZz Sm ALbhWc
ghdS AXWhch PiFC ZjMpW, EBdm MbhWhc
ghdS AXWhch ZjMpW Whz ⁴ EC MbhWhc
ZmBbhW Ac WhYcbhW EFdm Ghdi Fm-
chbSi UmGSh KhBW, EBdm BCWjL WZic
WifhWh Lheh ULCh FjWj WifhWh Shchcm
UmGhBd EBS WhDz” EGhW FBA ShBW
Dchcm TBA gciHmdhz

⁵ ZhUm AEc Xhei UiA MhEAc FhdE LhghZi
EFdm dHm Fci cJoi WiSh YhCcididhz ⁶ BLhD
Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbbch fhZVhW EE, Ycifi Ac
LiDmFiA Udc Ghbic ThFi gjfiAc cBEz”

⁷ BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFdm FhWh-FhWi
Fci FBdh, “Abch cJoi AWLi Wh Fci bWE
dD ShBW EGhW FBchz” ⁸ BLhD Shchc ahZ
ZjMididh, ZjMiA FBdh, “ghDcm FbMjc Bbh-
WUhc EFd, Sjbbch HmLm cJoi Whb, BGhW
FBchd FmWm? ⁹ Sjbbch EGWE FjOh ZjME
Wh Wi, FjOh bWE Ec Wh Wi? Abi MmZdh
XhKghW cJoiUi XhK AMhc bhWfcm GhE-
ABLdhb, GhWic ZhUm Sjbbch FS OjFci Hjh-
Hheh Udh FcLdhD? ¹⁰ Ac gC Mm fhSGhW
cJoiUi KhBc AMhc bhWfm GhBLdh, GhBA
ghcdm FS OjFci Udh FcLdhD? ¹¹ Sm EGW
Sjbbch ZjME Wh FmWm, Abi EC cJoiC ZmX-
cm FBAC Wh? gjWE, Ycifi Ac LiDmFiA EFdc
Ghbic ThFi gjfiAc EEz” ¹² SmC LhghZi EFdm
ZjMdh, ShBW ALdm GhBZhc Ghbic ThFi
gjfiAc FTh FBch Wh, ZcJ Ycifi Ac LiDmFiA
EFdc Shdh ThFi gjfiAc EBS FBLpWz

gMcS BLh ALdm Fm?

¹³ ZhUm ShW LhghZi EFdcm dBA FpLciA-
YidiXi OhCWc FhUh-FhLhs Hmdhz XTE
LhghZi EFdcm MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW,
bhWfm FiSh bWE FcpW, Abi ZiW-AUb Fm?”
¹⁴ Dch MjAX Uidh, “FjWj FjWj bhWfm FpW,
AXWm DgiA WZiz FjWj MWm FpW BdiAL
WZiz FmC FmC FD BAcbiA WZi, Zh EBÚ
FjWj WZiz” ¹⁵ EC ShBW FBdh, “EBdm Sjbbch
FiSh bWE FcE, Abi Fm?” ¹⁶ LhghZi LhBbW-
XiScm MjAX Uidh, “AXWm S Aèhc EAUH Fch

gC Ad-bLi BZWjèh, MiUh Aèhc GhL bhDAC
MWz” ¹⁷ BLhD FBdh, “E LhBbW ZiW BCWjL,
Sjbi Ze WmF-FXhdi, FhcW, UIWiAc FjWj
bhWfm Sjbbch BSh MhWhBLm Wh, EBdm
Abhc Zmgmüi ZhY AèhcD MhWhB UilpWz
¹⁸ Sm Abi Sjbbch FBchb, Sjbi S Xhfc, DcdhHi
Sjbbch Whb UilDhb XiSc, Ac EC Xhfc CXcmC
Abhc SciFhc Shbbh MbhS HeiA Sjbbjz
ULMGi FjWj fÀiDc Dc dhM XhcS WhDz
¹⁹ Sjbbch ASE Abi Zmgmüi ZhUfhBc KhZi Uibj,
EC UIWiAs Sjbi MmShcm WhMhBM FBZhd,
BSh Aèhc UcZhcE WhMhBM EBMiZ, Ac Sjbi
MmShcm MbBM FBZhd, Aèhc UcZhcE-E
BSh MbBM EBMiZ”

²⁰ ZhUm BLhD Shchcm UehBA FBdh,
“AbiC MmW gC Ad-bLi, BSh FmCcm
gjWhBE Whz”

XDdh Zhc WiMc bCSc AHhB GZc

²¹ EC fbD ThFi BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm
MhWhWi Vcdh, ShBW MmcjMhdmbE
MhBSm EBZz gWc bjcaï EFdm, Zc Bbbh
EFdm Ac bCdhWh EFdm ShWcm ZCS ULG-
bLiZSE YhdhBZhz ZhUm ShWcm FhSd Fch
EBZ, EBdm bCSc SiW UiWc UiW gicZhc
MiUh EBA CPZhc

²² BGhW gjWiA LhghZi XiScm ShWcm
Tjeh gchBA WiA FBdh, “gjMjc, EFæZ, AXWhc
CXcm FjWjBj0mC BSh EBSm Xhcm Whz”
²³ BLhD XiSc Zhd YiciA FBdh, “Vjc BZdiL,
Abhc HmL ThFi ahHi! SjB Abhc XTc MB0hdz
SjB AèhB bjWfchcm ZhU UiA, bhWfc dhGhW
Ki0h Fcmz”

²⁴ ZhUm ShBW Dchcm FBdh, “FmC MjUi
Abhc SciFhS ABS KhD, Sm gm Shc WiMc
GjfiD Kdh ZhU UmCE, Shc AXW ULG-Fic
LdiZ ZBA dBA Abhc Gcm ACFz ²⁵ Mm bh-
Wfm Shc WiMc MhW ZhKhBS KhD, gm
Shc ALd MiÜnHi GjABZz EBdm Mm MWm
Abhc dhHi Shc MhW FjczhWi UmD, gm
ALd MiÜnHi XhBZz ²⁶ FjWj bhWfm Aih Ul-
WiA XhBAE MjUi Shc ALd MiÜnHi GjAB-
dhD, Sm Shc FjWj YhDUH Ebd Wi? gmfm
ALd MiÜnHi XhEAc dhHi gm FjW Vx Zid-
hBZ? ²⁷ Abi ZiW-AUbm MmZdh Abhc Yicih
EFdcm dHm dBA Abhc HhBZi ZhYc FjUcSi
bgibhD MHSE gicZhc Abj, EC fbD XcSmF
bhWfcm Shc Abd bhYiF Yd Uibjz ²⁸ gjWE,
Abi Sjbbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, EWE Bd-
hGhW FDMW AMic ALpW, Abi ZiW-AUB
ZhUfh ghdSm Wh AEA Xcm0, FjWjBj0mC
Dchc bCS EBS WhDz”

17

gMcS BLh cJgèhc WjchWi LjcS

¹ Dc LDUiW ZhUm gMcS BLhD Ghdi XiSc,
BAFjZc Ac BAFjZc ahB ghÜhWcm dBA CKh DF
Xhec CXcm CPdhz ² CpiA ghcdm Dchc KCGc
LhbWm ShW WiMc LjcS Zudi Hmdz ShW
bjG EBHmd fjeJMc dhGhW Ndbd, Ac YiÜc
dmZhL Ebd Vdh KFKFhz ³ LhghZi EFdm

UmGdh, gMcS bjLh Ac BdiAL WZiD ABA ShW dHm ZhSKiS Fecz

⁴ EC fbD XiScm FBdh, “gJmJc, Abch S EWE ALi, GJz ahdh EBLmz AXWm KhBdm Abi SiWGHw Qoch-Ic ZhWhBdhB, DGHw AXWhc, DGHw bjLh WZic Ac DGHw BdiAL WZic dhHiz” ⁵ ShBW BLhc dHm bhSich, AGShC Vdh VZVZh bmIc DF OjFchD ABA Dchcm Hjcidd, Ac EC OjFch ThFi HhBZi AEAM ABD, “DBWC Abhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, DW CXcm Abi GJz Gjfi, Sjbch DW WLies gjWEZ”

⁶ BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFd GJz QchBdh, QchBA bhOis XeiHmdhz ⁷ EC fbD BLh ABA Shchcm LBA FBdh, “CPE, QcBE Whz” ⁸ SmC Shch KCG Sjdi KhBdh, KhBA Ghdi BLh Lheh Ac FmCcm BWE UmGdh Whz

⁹ Xhe ThFi dhbiA AEAc Zhdh BLhD Dchcm gjFjb Uidh, “ABM MmSh UmGdhD, Abi ZiW-AUB bch ThFi MiÜh EBA CPhc AH XcmØ BSh Ac FmCcm gjWhBE Whz” ¹⁰ LhghZi EFdm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gJmJc, bCdhWh EFdm FmWm FpW, Ad-bLi ABZhc AHm, XDdh BdiAL WZic AEA Mcjc?” ¹¹ ShBW FBdh, “BGhW ghLh FTh, XDdh gMcS BdiALm ABA gAdsh AHc ghSE YichBA AWZhz ¹² EBdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, BdiAL WZi PiFC ABLdzh B UIWiAc bhWfm ShWcm Wh KiWhD, ShW dHm MmSh bWE dD ESh FcLmz Ac Abi ZiW-AUBmE EC dhGhW UIG-bLiZS XjAWi dhHZz” ¹³ SmC LhghZi EFdm ZjMididh, ShBW EGW DgiA WZic FTh FBchz

MiWc ALc Adh bicFi Zmbhcic fiYh

¹⁴ ZhUm Shch Xhe ThFi dhbiA ABdhz EWE bhWfc aie ALid, EC aiec bhMm DF ZmOh ABA BLhc LhbWm AOj HhdhUi ZBA Fpd, ¹⁵ “gJmJc, Abhc XjAHjcm ZhKhCÀh, gm bicFi Zmbhcic GJz Fi Fcmz EC Zmbhc CPdm gm ghbmfh AHjWiS Ac XhWiS Xei MhDz” ¹⁶ Abi Shcm dBA AXWhc LhghZi EFdc HmLm ABLdhh, EBdm Shch ahdh FcSh Xh-clpW Whz”

¹⁷ BLhD FBdh, “ghDcm ZmBbhW Ac WhY-cbhWc MhS, Abi Ac FSUiW Sjbchc dHm cBbj, Sjbchc Mhdh FSUiW fbÌ Fcbj? UmGi, Sjbhc XjAcM EWE AWEZ” ¹⁸ BLhD XjAc dHc gC MiÜhscm VhbFi Uidh, VhbFi GhBA MiWm XjAcM LheiA HmdHi, dHm dHm gm ahdh EBHmdz

¹⁹ ZhUm LhghZi EFdm WichdhD BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gJmJc, Abch FmWm EC MiÜhs LhehBSbh Xhcdhb Wh?”

²⁰ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbchc BbhWc FbMjcic dhHiC XhcL Whz Abi ghLhC FBchb, Sjbchc Uide MjUi DHj QojHh ZiKi XcibhW BbhW ThFm, Ac Sjbch EC Xhcm FE, ‘EW ThFi QkdiA gWE MhEHi,’ Sm EC XheE QkdiMiZz Sjbchc FfhBD FjØhc cBS WhDz” ²¹ gjWE, UIA Ac cjMh chGh Lheh B-MhS MiW LhehBd Mhd Whz”

UIlch Zhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc

²² ZhUm Hhdid MidhS ABA BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “Abi ZiW-AUBcm bhWfc ASE VchB UmEA EBZz” ²³ Shch Abhcm MhWm bhciidZi, bchc SiW UiWc UiW Abi gicZhc MiÜh EBA CPbjz” BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFd GJz ZmMhc EBHmdhz

bhLc bjGE cjXhc OmFh

²⁴ DcZiUm BLhD LhghZi EFdcm dBA FYcWhCb OhCWE Hmdh, EC fbD ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc GhMWh Sjdc EFdm LhghZi XiScm FBdh, “AXWhc CihUm ZhDSjd-bjFhDL FhZh fciYc KhÜh UmBW Wh Wi?”

²⁵ XiScm MjAX Uidh, “MiED, UmBW Sz” EGhW FBA XiSc IcE ghbhBA FjØh bhShc AHmC BLhD FBdh, “XiSc, Sjbi FiSh bWE FcE? UIWiAc ZhUfh EFdm Fhc HmL ThFi GhMWh-KhÜh AUhD FcpW? WiMc bhWfc HmL ThFi, Wh Zhch bhWfc HmL ThFi?”

²⁶ XiScm FBdh, “Zhch bhWfc HmL ThFiZ” SmC BLhD FBdh, “Sm S WiMc bhWjF BSh ThFi ZhKiHmd, Ac AbchE AeHC AXW bhWjF EAD AeHC Icc GhMWh ThFi ZhKi HmLiz” ²⁷ EBdm Abch Dchcm ZmMhc FcShb WhD, DcdhHi Sjbi AEc MhE, HiA bhL bhchc dhHi Zei YhdhE, ZeiS XDdh Mm bhL dhHZ, EHjc bjGc aiScm DFOh cjXhc OmFh XhBZhDz EC OmFh WiA Sjbhc Ac Abhc KhÜh UidhEz”

CçSc dhHi gMcS BLhc Mcjci Shdib

18

(18:1-35)

Zmgmü ZhUfhBS Ze Fm?

¹ EC fbD LhghZi EFdm BLhc FhÜhs ABA MiFhBdh, “gJmJc, Zmgmü ZhUfhBc bhMm gAd ThFi Ze Fm?”

² SmC BLhD DF gjcjIhcm QhFiA AWiA Shchc bhMm CZh FchB FBdh, ³ “Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, Sjbch MjUi bW YichBA EC gjcjIhc dhGhW Wh EE, Sm FjWjbØmc Zmgmü ZhUfhBS ghbhBSHD XhcShD WhDz” ⁴ Mm MWm WiMcm EC gjcjIhc dhGhW gjcj bWE Fcm, Zmgmü ZhUfhBS gm-C gFd ThFi Uhbiz” ⁵ Ac Mm MWm Abhc dhHi EC gjcjIhc dhGhW FjWj LhZhdcm FZjd Fcm, gm AbhcmC FZjd Fcmz

HjWhc Fhb ThFi gjfi Ac cEA

⁶ “gJWE, Abhc ScjFhc EC gjcj-bjcj DFMWcm MmHiD HjWhc XTm OhWiA WmD, EHjc dhHi AcE ahdh Ebd EWm, EHjc HdhS XhIc ZhÜiA UciAS YhdhB UmEAz” ⁷ ghDcm UIWiA, HjWhc XTm WmEAz dhHi Sjbhc bhMm FS CLFhWi ALm! CLFhWi S ABZC ABZz EBdm dhÜs gC MWc CXcm, MmHiD HjWh FchWic dhHi CLFhWi UmDz” ⁸ Sjbhc AS Zh XhE MjUi Sjbchcm HjWhc XTm OhWm, Sm B AS-XhE FhOia YhdhB UmEz UIBE AS-XhE dBA UIMGE Mdh ThFi, ASjc EBaE Zmgmü MhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz

⁹ Sjbhc KCGm MjUi Sjbhcem HjWhc XTm OhWm, Sm B KCG SjdiA YhdhB UmEz UlBE KCG dBA UIMGE Mdh ThFi, FhWh EBAE AGmc XhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz

¹⁰ “gJWE, Abi FBchb, Sjbch EC gjcJhc dhGhW FjWj LhZhdcmE Ddhbi FciE Whz Shchc Yiciih EFdm Zmgmfc bhMm gc-ghbmfh Abhc Zmgmüi ZhY Aèh XhFc bjG UmGchz ¹¹ MhWE Wi, Mmch Zm-XTm HmLmHi, Dchcm ZhKhWic dhHiC Abi ZiW-AuB B UlWiAS ABLiz

¹² “bWE FcE, FjWj bhWfc DFFHj bmeH ALm, Dc bhMc DHj bmeH AchB Hmdm gm ZhFi WichÜäboh ZÜE TBA, gC AchBd EHj SjFhWiS Mhd Wh Wh? ¹³ Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, gm MjUi BFOh SjFhBA Xhd, Sm Mm WichÜäbHj AcLid Wh, EHjBW TBA MmHj Aci HmLid, EHjc dhHiC gm GjZ Gjfi-Zhfi Fcmz ¹⁴ PiF EC dhGhW, Sjbchc Zmgmüi ZhY AèhDE KhBW Wh, EC gjcJhpØc bhMc DHj gjcJhc ZiWhf ECFz

EXchVicm ZjMhE

¹⁵ “Sjbhc FjWj ahBD MjUi Sjbhc HmLm UlFfcidhd, Sm gm MmZdh WichdhD ThFm, EC fbD Sjbi DFdh HiA Shcm ZjMhBEz Sjbhc ZjM SjUi bhWidhd, Sm EC ahBc dhM Sjbhc ahBAdi ZhKhBdidhdZ ¹⁶ EBdm gm MjUi Sjbhc ZjM Wh bhWm, Sm AcE UlB-DFMW bhMc bhWjf dBA MhBEz HiA Shchc LhbWm Shcm ZjMhBEz SmC bjLhc fciES EC gjFjb Xjch EBZ, ‘UlB-SiWMW fhÀic FThD MmFjWj ZmXhc XcbhW EDz’ ¹⁷ Dchc ZjME MjUi gm Wh bhWm, Sm Shc ZmXhcm MbhSE Whdif UmEz MbhSc FTh MjUi bhWidhd Sm ahdh, Ac Wh bhWdm Shcm ZiVcbi Zh IjfGjc SfidiUhc bWE FciA, Shcm Shc XTm Lhei UmEz ¹⁸ Sm Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, EC UlWiABS Sjbch MmShcm WhMhBM FBZhd, BSh Aèhc UcZhcE WhMhBM EBMiZ, Ac Sjbch MmShcm MhBM FBZhd, Aèhc UcZhcE-E BSh MhBM EBZz

¹⁹ “gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm AcE FBchb, Sjbchc bhMc UlBMW MjUi DFbS EBA FjWj ZmXhcm ULA Fcm, Sm Abhc Zmgmüi ZhY Aèhd EC ULA FZjd FeZhz ²⁰ Abhc Whbm Mm MhHhS UlB Zh SiW MW Mbh Ed, gC MhHhS AbiE AMic ThFiz”

bhYFchc ZmXhcm Shdib

²¹ EC fbD XiScm ABA BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, Abhc ahBD MjUi Abhc HmLm Zhc Zhc UlF Fcm, Sm Abi FSZhc Shcm bhY FcShb? fhS Zhc Wi?” ²² BLhd FBdh, “Ghdi fhS Zhc WhD, Abi FBchb, Shcm fBc HjW fhS Zhc bhY FciEz ²³ gjWE, Zmgmüi ZhUfhB Edh DF ZhUfhc dhGhW, MmBW ShW CMic-WhMic HmLm gifhZ-WiFhf KhBdhz ²⁴ ZhUfhD gifhZ dEAS ZBdm Dchc bhMc Edh DF MWcm ShW LhbWm AWh Ebd, ZhUfhD Dc HmLm dhG dhG OmFh XhEWh ALdhz ²⁵ EC XhEWh YicS UiZhc GmbSh Dc WhBz DcUhD ZhUfhD

gjFjb Uidh, gm fjÐh Shc ZC, XjA-XjeiW Hjdhb gifhZm ZiFi GhBA, gFd fd-fái ZmKiA ShW XhEWh AUhd Fchc dhHiZ ²⁶ EC gjFjb gjWiA gm ZhUfhc XhES VciA FhÜiA Fpd, ‘gjMjc, AbhcM Tjeh fjMjH UmCÀh, Abi AXWhc gFd XhEWh UidhBbjz’ ²⁷ EC ShBW UDA FciA Shcm Lhei Uidh, Ac gFd UmWh bhY Fci UidhBdhz

²⁸ “ZhUm gm Zhcm HiA Shc dHc AcF KhFciAWcm XhBdz EC MWc HmLm gm DF- f OmFh XhEWh ALidz XhBA Shcm HdhS OiXh bhci VciA Fpd, ‘Ep, SJB Abhc XhEWh OmFh Umz’ ²⁹ gC MWm Shc XhEE Xei biWS Fci Fpd, ‘AbhcM Tjeh fjMjH UmE, Abi Sjbhc gFd XhEWh UidhBbjz’ ³⁰ EBdm gm Dc FTh bhWd Whz Shc OmFh Wh UmEA XcMØ Shcm MmdE ghchB Tbdz

³¹ “BSh UmGiA Shc dHc CMic-WhMic EFd GjZ ZmMhc EBdhz Shch HiA BSh ZhUfhcm MhWhBdhz ³² ZhUfhD gC KhFciAWcm AWhBA FBdh, ‘ghDcm WhYcbhW, Sjbj AbhcM biWS FchD Abi Sjbhc gFd UmWh bhY Fci UidhBLdhz ³³ Sm Abi Mmdh Sjbchcm UDA FcLdhb, Sjbie ECdh Sjbhc dHc KhFciAWcm UDA Fch CKiS ALid Wh Wi?’ ³⁴ ZhUm ZhUfhD HjLh FciA Shcm MmdE ghchBdh, ShW XhEWh AUhd EAc AH XcMØ Mmdc MèhU LiXhBD Shcm FehFei fhMh Uidhz

³⁵ “PiF EC dhGhW, SjbchE MjUi Sjbchc ahBcm Uid ThFi bhY Fci Wh UmE, Sm Abhc Zmgmüi ZhY AèhDE Sjbchcm ECdh fhMh UiZhz”

fbhMc bhWfc dhHi gMcS BLhc Shdib

19

(19:1-22:46)

ShdhFc bjLdh

¹ EC Shdibc ZhUm gMcS BLh Hhdid Midh ThFi McUhW HhJHc gXhcE DgJUiA Midhc XjZ DdhFhS ABdhz ² EC fbD ZCS bhWjf ShW Gem Gem ABdh, ShBW Dch gFdc Zmbhc ahdh Fcdhz

³ Ac Ycifi bMzC FDMW bhWjf ABA BLhcm XciÀh Fchc dhHi MiFhBdh, “FCÀh KhBW, bjLh WZic fciES bhYiF FjWj bhWfm MmFjWj FhcWm Shc ZCcm ShdhF UmEA MhBM Wi?” ⁴ BLhd FBdh, “AXWhch Aèhc FhdhbE XhBLpW Wh Wi, Aèhd XDdh AUb Ac ghEAcM ZmOh Ac ZmOi ZhWhB XDÜh FcLpW, ShBW FBLpW, ⁵ ‘DcdhHiC ZmOhBØm Shchc bh-ZhYcm LheiA Zc dhM ThFZh, Shch UlBEMW DF fcid EBZhz’ ⁶ DcUhD Shch UlB cBS WhD, DF FhDA EBZhz Sm Aèhd Mmchcm Mjeh ZhÜiA UiLpW, bhWfm BShcm AdH Wh FcCFz”

⁷ SmC Ycifi EFdm ShWcm FBdh, “Sm bjLh WZiD FmWm ZhShBLpW, ShdhF-Whbh dmGiA ZCcm ShdhF UmEA MhBM?” ⁸ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbchc Uid XhfhW HSiFMc bjLhd B

EWjbsi UilpWz EBdm XDdh ThFi BdH WiEb ALid Whz⁹ Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Mm bhWfm MiWhc Ulf Lheh EBŪ MmFjWj FhcWm Shc ZCcm ShdhF Uia AcF ZmOicm ghJHh Fcm, gm WiMmC MiWh Fcmz”

¹⁰ SmC LhghZi EFdm ShWcm FBdh, “Mhbhb-Zcc bhMme MjUi Edh IOWh Iom, Sm S ZiA Wh FchC ahdhz”

¹¹ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “gFd bhWjf S BdH cBS Xhcm Wh, Ghdi AèhD Mmchcm B GmbSh UilpW, ShchC Xhcmz¹² FjWj FjWj bhWjf Wh-bcU ghDsmC UIWiAS MWb dD, DcdhHi Shch ZiA Fcm Whz Ac FjWj FjWj MWcm bhWfmC Wh-bcU ZhWhBdhD, DcUhd ShchE ZiA Fcm Whz gicZhc FmC FmC ALm ZiA-fhUi Wh FciA, Ghdi Zmgmî ZhUfhBc GmMbSE MiŪnHi FhOhWic WiES FcidhDz Sm BGhW Mmch Abd FcS Xhcm, Shch Abd FcFz”

gjcj gjcjĥpŌc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹³ ZhUm bhWfm gjc gjc gjcĥpWcm dBA BLhc HmLm ABdh, Shch KhBdh ShBW MhWj gjcĥpŌc bhThHj AShB Uia Uia FcpWz EBdm LhghZi EFdm Dchcm ZFh-MfH Fcdhz¹⁴ BSh UmGiA ShBW FBdh, “gjcĥpWcm AOFhBE Wh, Shchcm Abhc HmLm ABSm UmEz Aèhc ZhUfhB S Dchc dhGhW bhWfc dhHiCz”¹⁵ gjcĥpŌc bhTh AShBA Uia FciA ghcdm, ShBW giW ThFi HmdhHiz

HciZ Ac VWic Zmgmî

¹⁶ ZhUm DF MjAW ZmOhD ABA ShWcm MiFhBd, “gMjc, AGmchS XhEAc dhHi Abi FjW gF Fhb FcShb?”¹⁷ BLhD FBdh, “gF Fhbc ZmXhcm AbhcM FmWm MiFhBchD? gF S Ghdi DFMWC ALpW, Sjbi AGmchS XhBSm KhBdm, ShW gFd gjFjb-AgFhb Abd FcEz”¹⁸ gC MjAWm Fpd, “gMjc, FjW FjW gjFjb bhWShb?”

ShBW FBdh, “GjW FciE Wh, MiWh FciE Wh, Kjci FciE Wh, biLh fhÀi Uie Wh, ¹⁹ bh-ZhYcm BîS FciE Ac Aci-Yciem WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciEz”

²⁰ ZmOhD Fpd, “LhZ, Bsh S Abi DbWmC Abd FciAc, EBdm Ac FiSh FcShb FCÀh?”

²¹ SmC BLhD Shcm FBdh, “Sjbi MjUi fjeAWh GhOi EBShD KhE, Sm Sjbhc Zheis MhE, HiA Sjbhc gFd VW-LhbhWh ZmKiA HiciZ-UIGicm ZidhB UmEz SmC Sjbi Zmgmî VW-LhbhWh XhBZhdz DcZhUm ABA Abhc CçS EBZ”²² BGhW gjWiA ZmOh ZmMhc EBA HmdHi, Shc S ZCS VW-LhbhWh ALidz

²³ SmC BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “Abi ghLh FTh FBchb, VWi bhWjf Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWi Ze bffidz²⁴ gjWE, VWi bhWjf Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWh KhBSm, LjBc YkcmUi CO ghbhWi AcE fjMhz”²⁵ BGhW gjWiA LhghZi Efd ShBljz EBA FBdh, “Sm FjW bhWjf WhMhS ghLid FcZ, Fm cmghB XhBZ?”²⁶ ShBW Dchc ZhD KhBA FBdh,

“bhWfc dhHi Efæz EBS Xhcm, EBdm Aèhc WMcE BSh S bhhjdiz ShBW gFdShC XhchpWz”²⁷ EC fbd XiScm MiFhBdh, “gMjc, Abch S gÀdsh YhdhB TBA AXWhc Gcm ABLiz Sm Abch FiSh XhBj?”

²⁸ BLhD FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, Sjbch Mhch Abhc CçS EBL, Abi ZiW-AUb MiŪh EBA MmZdh Aèhc ZhUfhBc HUIS ZBbj, EC fbd SjbchE Abhc dHm EBA ZhcEOh SÇE ZBZhd, ZBA ZWi BLchBdc ZhcE Hjiç ZiKhc FcZhdz²⁹ gjWE, Mm bhWfm Abhc dhHi WiMc Zhei-Ic, bh-ZhY, ahB-ZBW, XjA-Xjei, Ac Mbi-bichf YhdhBA ABLm, gm EC UIWiAS BShc DF-f HjW Zmfi XhBZ, DcdHm AGmce XhBZz³⁰ EBdm EGW Mmch Ahc FhShcE ALm, Dchc ZCS MW Gcm XeiMiZ, Ac Gcc FhShcc ZCS MW AHm ABZz”

20

AJHjc ZhHhWc Hiciç FiEh

¹ gMcS BLhD AcE FBdh, “Zmgmî ZhUfhB S Edh DF Hiciç dhGhWz B Hiciç ShW GmSc Fhbc dhHi GjZ ZIAWm CpiA Fhbhdh SjFhWIS Hmdhz² HiA Fhbhdh KhBA Shchcm DF-f OmFh cjm YkchBA ShW AJHjc ZhHhWE FhbE dhHhBdhz³ FiLj ZmBd EBA ghcdm ShBW gicZhc ZhcBdh, ZhcBA UmGdh AcE FDMW Fhbhdh ZmFhc CZhb cBLpWz⁴ UmGiA FBdh, ‘SjbchE HiA Abhc ZhHhWE FhbE dhHE, Abi Sjbchcm AKis OmFh Uibjz’⁵ SmC Shch HiA FhbE dhHdhz EdhGhW ZmBd UlBYci Zhdh Ac Mjgcc ZhUm Hiciç gicZhc ZhcBA HiA AcE FhbhdhBW AWiA FhbE dhHhBdhz⁶ gmfm ZiAdi Zhdh ShBW Zhcm HiA, AcE FhbhdhBW CZhb cBLpW UmGiA FBdh, ‘Sjbch ghchUiW Vci BWE CZhb cBL FmWm?’⁷ Dch FBdh, ‘LhZ, Abch FjWj Fhb XhBLi Whz’ Hiciç FBdh, ‘SjbchE HiA Abhc ZhHhWE FhbE dhHEz’

⁸ “ghBŌhZhdh Hiciç ShW WiMc KhFccm FBdh, ‘Ezh, ZhHhWc EC FhbhdhBŌcm AWiA, fmfc MW ThFi XDdh MW XcmŌ gFdc cjm UidhEz’⁹ ZiAdi Zhdh Mmch FhbE dhH-Lid, Shch DF-f Fci XhBdz¹⁰ BSh UmGiA XDdh Mhch FhbE dhHLid, Shch bWE Fcd Shch AcE Zmf OmFh XhBZ, EBdm Hiciç Dch gFdcM DF gbhW cjm Uidhz¹¹ DcUhd XDdh Ud EC Hiciç CXcm ZmMhc EBA FBdh,¹² ‘Abch ghch UiW Vci cpUm Mdi-Xjei Fhb FciA DF-f OmFh XhBdhz EBdm Shch gmfm ABA Tjeh fbd Fhb FchDE, AXWm Shchcm Abche gbhW OmFh Uidhz’

¹³ “SmC Hiciç Shch DFMWcm FBdh, ‘Ezh, Abi EBŪhd FjŌh FcLi Wi, Sjbi WiMmC S DF-f OmFhD Fhb FcSm chMi EBL Wh Wi?’¹⁴ EGW Sjbhc XhEWh dBA Sjbi MhEz Abi Abhc WiMc BÈhd gFdcM DF gbhW Uiliz¹⁵ Abhc WiMc LhbhWh, WiMc BÈhbs GcK Fchc EviFhc WhB Wi? Abi Shchcm UDA FchD Sjbhc KGJS MdmC Wi?”

¹⁶ EC FiÈh gjWhWic ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “ZjML Wi, Mmch Gcc FhShcE ALm Shch AHm ABZ, Ac AHc FhShcc Shch Gcm Mh-BZz”

SiLch Zhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc

¹⁷ ZhUm ShBW MmZdh MmcjMhdmb bjGh cEAWh EBMiSh, EC fbD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm AdHh gchBA WiA FBdh, ¹⁸ “gjWE, Abch EGW MmcjMhdmb MhBchbz gWE Abi ZiW-AUbcm VciA Ze Bbhb Ac bCdhWh EFdc ASE fxi UmEA EBZz Shch ZiKhc FciA FhSd Fchc chD UiZhZ ¹⁹ Abhcm aiW-UmfI EFdc ASE fbMhBZhz Shch Abhcm PhOôOh-bffch FciA, ZmMjBSh KhZjF bhciA, dhFeic LdiZE dOFhBA FhSd FcZhz bCSc SiW UiWc UiW Abi gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPbjz”

bWïi Eac dhHi EWjcv

²⁰ ZhUm MiZjUiAc UIBE XjAcM dBA Shchc bh'D BLhc HmLm ABdhz ABA FjØh KhEac AfhD ShW XhEE Xedhz ²¹ BLhD ZmOicm MiFhBdh, “AXWm FiSh KhWb?” ZmOiD FBdh, “gjMjc, Abhc DHj XjAcM AXWhc chMïc QhBwC HUi, Ac AcEHjcm ZhCc HUiGhWE ZBZhc fjmjH UiZh Wi?”

²² BLhD Shchem MjAX Uidh, “Sjbch S ZjmchD Wh, Sjbch FiSh KhBchDz Abi Mm UlG-bLiZSc XiAdhUi GhBbj, BSh FjWj Sjbch GhBShD XhcZhd Wi?” Shch FBdh, “MiED, Xhcbjz” ²³ ShBW FBdh, “ABÈh, Abi Mm XiAdhUi GhBbj SjbchE EC XiAdhUi GhBZhd, EBdm Abhc QhBWm Zh ZhCD ZEAWic DGSiAc S Abhc ASE WhDz Abhc Zmgmü ZhY AèhD Mhchc dhHi B HUi PiF FcLpW, Ghdi ShchC XhBZhz”

²⁴ MiZjUiAc UIBE XjAc AcMi gjWiA, ZhFi UfEMW LhghZi Dchc CXcm GjZ ZicÄ Ebdhz ²⁵ SmC BLhD Dch gFdcM FhÛhs AWiA FBdh, “Sjbch S MhWE, ZiVcbi MhSic chMh Efd Shchc XtMhc CXcm gjFjb Mhci Fcm, Ac Shchc MbiUhc EFdm HjdHbc CXcm ZmOhHici Fcmz ²⁶ Ebdm Sjbchc bhMm S Bdh EA PiF WhDz Sjbchc FmC Uhbi ZWSm KhBdm, gm Sjbchc GmMbs FcCFz ²⁷ Ac FmC Ze EBSm KhBdm, gm gFdc HjdHbi FcCFz ²⁸ bWE chGiE, Abi ZiW-AUbmE GmMbs XhEAS ABLi Wh, ABLi S GmMbs FchSz Ac ZCS bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi, WiMc MhW Zidhb UmEAS ABLiz”

gMcS BLhD UIBMW AÛhcm ahdh Fcdh

²⁹ gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcM dBA MmicgE OhCW ThFi cEAWh EBHmdh, EC fbD ZCS bhWjF ShW Gcm Gcm Hmdhz ³⁰ MhEAc fbD XtC FhÛhs UIB AÛh ZmOh ZEAS ALidz ShBW EC XTmUi MhBch gjWiA Shch Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA Fpd, “E gjMjc, E UhCU WZic AEdhU, Abchcm cgb FcpWz” ³¹ Kièhwi gjWiA EWc bhWfm Shchem VbF Uidhz EBdm Shch AcE Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA Fpd, “E gjMjc, E UhCU WZic AEdhU, Abchcm cgb FcpWz”

³² Dchc Kièhwi gjWiA ShBW CZhb Hmdh, CZhBA EC UIBE AÛhcm FhÛhs AWhBA MiFhBdh, “FiSh Zh, FiSh KhE? Abi Sjbchcm FiSh FcShb?” ³³ Shch Fpd, “gjMjc, Abhc KCG HjbW ahdh Fci UmCÀhz” ³⁴ BGhW gjWiA ShW UcU ghbH Hmdz ShBW Shchc KCG ASHb Uidh, dHm dHmC Shchc KCG ahdh EBHmdz ZhUm ShchE ShW Gcm Gcm cEAWh EBdz

21

XZiï MmcjMhdmbE gMcS BLh

¹ gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcM dBA MmcjMhdmbc FhLhs, MDSjW Xhec dHm ZhDS-YhBïh HhCS ABA AMidhz EWE ABA ShW UIBMW LhghZicm FBdh, ² “Sjbch EC LhbWc HhCS MhEz HhCS ghbhBSmC UmGZhd DHj HhVh ZhÛh ALm, dHm Shc ZhBóhE ZhÛhZ EHjBØc Hdhc Uei GjdiA EWE dBA ABEZ ³ FmC FjØh MiFhBdm FBE, gjMjcc UcFhc ALm, DcUhd Wichbz SmC gm dHm dHm chMi EBMiZz”

⁴ BSh Ebd MhSm AHc MhbWhc gC WZic bhMUi MmSh ZhShBd EBLm, ESh EGW YdiMhDz ⁵ ShBW FBLdh, “LiEW-FBWh MmcjMhdmbcm Sjbch FBE, Sjbhc ZhUfh Sjbhc HmLm ABchz ShBW GjZ Wcb biMhMiz ShBW HhVh Keia, HhVic ZhBóh Keia ABchz”

⁶ SmC BLhD Mmdh giFhB UiLdh, UIBE LhghZiD HiA Edh Fcdhz ⁷ EC HhVh Ac Shc ZhBóh AWhc ZhUm LhghZi Efdm WiMc HSec Khðc GjdiA HhVhc XiPiS ZiLhB Uidh, SmC BLh Dc CXcm LEAc Ebdhz ⁸ AcE ZCS bhWfm Shchc HSec Khðc GjdiA XTe bhMm ZiLhB Uidh, Ac ZCSm fjÛc fjÛc HhLc XhShBW Lieia AWiA XTE ZiLhBdhz ⁹ BLhc AHm-Gcm AcE ZCS bhWjf MhEAS ALid, Dch Mjcm Mjcm biLid Uidh,

“ZhUfh UhCUc AEdhU, bhcgZh!
bhZjUc Whbm MmBW ABch,
ShW ShciY ECFz
ZmgmiE-E bhcgZh!”

¹⁰ gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmb ABA ghcdm Aïh OhCWE CdBid dhHiHmdz gFdm MiFhBdh, “EZh, DBW Fm?” ¹¹ bhWfm FBdh, “DBW S gC BLh WZi, DW Zhei Hhdidc WhLhcS HhCSz”

MmcjMhdmb FhZh fciYcm XhF-LhY Fch

¹² ZhUm MmcjMhdmb ABA ShBW XZiï ZhDSjd-bjFhDLE ghbhBdhz gWE FhZh Icc fibhWhs Mmch GciU-ZiFic FhcZhci ALid, BShcm GmUhB Uidhz ShBW OmFhc ZhOôohc FhcZhci EFdc Fmf ZhÆ, Ac XhcE ZmKch EFdc AfW CdOhBA YhdhB Uidhz ¹³ ShBW FBdh, “Aèhc FhdhE ZhShBd EBLm, Abhc Ic EBZ DZhUSc Ic, EBdm Sjbch BGhWcm QhFhBSc AQQhGhWh ZhWhBdiLz”

¹⁴ DcZhUm AUh, djdh-doJeh bhWjf EFd BLhc HmLm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ABdh, ShBW Dch gFdcM ahdh Fcdhz ¹⁵ gMcS BLhD Mm FJUcSi bjMmMh Fhb FcLdh, Ze Bbhb Ac bCdhWh EFdm BSh UmGdhz Shch gjWdh, ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc aiScm gjcjÍhpØm Fbch, "bhcgzh, UhCUc AEEdhU, bhcgzhZ" BGhW gjWiA Shch Mdi-Xjei CPdhz ¹⁶ Shch BLhcm FBdh, "EC gjcÍhpØm FiSh KièhBch, BSh Sibi gjWchD Wh Wi?" ShBW FBdh, "ED, gjWiAc Sz Aèhc FhdhbE XeLpW Wh Wi, WhZhdiF gjcÍhpØc bjG ThFi Sibi Sjbhc ShciY AUhD FcL?"

¹⁷ ZhUm gMcS BLh Shchc HmL ThFi HmdhHi, HiA OhCWc Zhcm ZhDS-AWiA HhCS chBS cBdhz

bMZjS BbhWc bjWhMhS

¹⁸ ZhUc UiW ZiAWm ZhDS-AWiA ThFi MmcjMhdmb OhCWE AEAc fbD ShW XmOE ajG dhDdz ¹⁹ EC ShBW XTe FhÜhs DIHj Qkbjc HhL UmGiA, EHjc Yd GHeAc GiAdm HhLc VhcE Hmdhz HiA UmGdh, HhLc bhMm Ghdi XhSh, FjWj Yd WhBz ShBW EC HhLcm FBdh, "Sjbhc bhMm MhWj Ac FjWjUiW Yd Wh Vcmz" EghW FEAc dHm dHmC HhLOh gjFhBA bciHmdz ²⁰ LghZi EFdm BSh UmGiA ShBjz EBA FBdh, "HhLOh ES MdUi gjFhB Hmd Fidh?" ²¹ BLhD MjAX Uidh, "Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, Sjbch MjUi Uidc bhMm fÜD Wh FciA, XjchXjc BbhWm bMZjS ThFE, Sm Abi EC Qkbjc HhLcm MmSh FcLi, SjbchE Edh XhcZhDz Ghdi BGhW WhD, Sjbch MjUi EC XhecM FE, 'Ceia HiA UciAS XeE,' Sm EdhC EBZz" ²² Sjbch MjUi GhdiL WiESm DFiw FciA ULA FcE, Sm Sjbch MmSh KhBZhD, EShC XhBZhDz"

ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE gMcS BLh Ad-bLi

²³ ZhUm gMcS BLh gicZhc ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ABA EAM-WLiES FchS ALdhz EC fbD Ze Bbhb Ac bjeai EFd ABA ShWcm MiFhBdh, "ABÈh, FE KhBW, Sibi FjW DGSiAcM BSh FcchD? Fm Sjbhcm B GmbSh UiLm?" ²⁴ BLhD MjAX Uidh, "AbiE AXWhchcm DGhW LEAd FciAc, AXWhch Dc MjAX UidhBdm AbiE Fbjj, FjW DGSiAcM Abi BSh Fcchz ²⁵ AXWhch FCÀh KhBW, gMcS DgiAD SciFhc HjLd UmEAc DGSiAc Fhc HmL ThFi XhBLdh? bhWfc HmL ThFi, Wh Aèhc HmL ThFi?" BGhW gjWiA Shch FhWm FhWm bhSidh, "Abch MjUi FB, Aèhc HmL ThFi, Sm gm FBZ, ShBdm Sjbch ShW CXcm BbhW AWdhD Wh FmWm? ²⁶ Ac MjUi FB, bhWfc HmL ThFi, Sm bhWfm Abchcm bhczh, FhcW bhWfm S DgiAcM WZi FBA bhWpWz" ²⁷ DcdhHiC Shch MjAX Uidh, "Abch BGhW MhWi Whz" BLhD FBdh, "Sm AbiE FBShb WhD, FjW GmbShD Abi BSh Fcchbz"

²⁸ DcZhUm BLhD FBdh, "ABÈh, AXWhch FiSh bWE FcpW? VcCÀh, DF ZmOhc UiB XjA ALidz ZmOhD Shc Ze XjAcM Fpd, 'Sibi ABM AJHjcc ZhHhWE FhbE MhEz' ²⁹ XjAD XDDh Fpd, 'Abi XhcShb WhDz' EBdm ZhUm Shc bW ZUDhBA FhbE Hmdz ³⁰ ZhUm ZmOhD Shc gjc XjAc HmLm Hmd, HiA EC Fhbc FTh FBdz gm MjAX Uid, 'ABÈh Abi MhBb-jWm,' EBdm ZhUm Hmd Whz ³¹ Sm FCÀh KhBW, EC UIBE XjAc bhMm Fm ZhYc gjFjb bhWd?" Shch FBdh, "Ze XjADz" SmC BLhD FBdh, "Abi AXWhBØcm ghLh FTh FBchb, IjfGjc SfidUhc Ac LiWhd ZmOiW AXWhBØc AHm EBA Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhB-Michz ³² FhcW DgiA WZid gF XT ZhShBA UmEAS ABLdh, Sh-E AXWhch ShW FThD BbhW AWLpW Whz EBdm IjfGjc SfidUhc Ac LiWhd ZmOiØm BbhW AWdhz ESh UmGhc ZhUmE AXWhch BbhW AWLpW Wh, SCZHE FcLpW Whz"

AJHjc ZhHhWc Hicic FiÈh

³³ ZhUm gMcS BLhD FBdh, "AXWhch EGW AcF FiÈh gjWCÀhz DFMW Hicim AJHjcc ZhHhW FciA KhBcEzhd Zmeh Uidz ZhUm KFiUhec dhHi CKh Fci DGhW OJ-Ic ZhWhBd Ac AJHjcc cF Zhc Fcch dhHi HhS GjUidz gmfm GmS ZhHi UiA Hici ZiUmf HmdHiz ³⁴ AJHjc XhFiA ghcdm Hicim Shc ZhO WiZhc dhHi, ZhHiUhc EFdc HmLm Shc KhFc Efd XhPhBdz ³⁵ EBdm ZhHiUhcM Hicic DF KhFccm VciA Gjz bhBc-VBc Fed, ULLch KhFccm XhFcUi bhciA MGb Fed Ac AcF KhFccm MhWm bhcididz ³⁶ ZhUm ShBW AcE Zmf Fci DF Ud KhFc XhPhBdh, EBdm ZhHiUhc EFdm Shchc dHmE ECdh ZmZghc Fcdz ³⁷ gmf-bmf Hicim ShW WiMc XjAcM Shchc HmLm XhPhBdh, bWE Fedh, Shch ShW XjAcM Uhb UiZz ³⁸ EBdm ZhHiUhc EFdm XjAcM UmGiA, DFM-EBÜm Xchbif Fci Fpd, EC XjAc S ZhUm B fâiic bhdiF EBZz Sm AE, EHjcm bhcididB, SmC AbchC BShc bhdiF ZWiMibjz ³⁹ FBAC Shch XjAcM VciA AJHjc ZhHhWc Zhcm WiA MhWm bhcididz ⁴⁰ EGW FCÀh KhBW, ZhHhWc bhdiF MmZdh ABZh, ABA EC ZhHiUhc EFdcM FiSh FcZh?" ⁴¹ Shch FBdh, "ShBW ABA S EC WhYcbhW EFdcM GjW FcZh Ac fbD bS Mmch Yfdc ZhO Uiz, Shchc HmLm GmS ZhHi UiZhz" ⁴² gMcS BLhD FBdh, "AXWhch Aèhc FhdhbE XeLpW Wh Wi,

chM-bmiBc EFdm Mm XhÍccm ZmFhbh FBA YhdhB UiLid, EFOh UiAc Icc BAW GjOi EBdz bhZjUm WiMmC BSh EABdh, BSh UmGiA S Abchc ShBizi dhHmcz

⁴³ DcdhHi FBchb, Aèhc ZhUfhB AXWhchc HmL ThFi FheiA WmEA EBZz Ac Mmchc MiÜnHiS EC ZhUfhBc Yd UmGh MhBZ,

Shchcm EC ZhUfhB UmEA EBZz 44 gjWE, EC XhÍcc CXcm Mm MW XeZ, gm OjFch OjFch EBMiZz Ac EC XhÍcE Mhc CXcm XeZ, gm-E Kjcbhc EBMiZz”

45 BLhc EC Shdib gjWiA Ze Bbhb Ac Ycifi EFdm ZjMididh, ShBW BSh Shch ZiXÀmc FBchz 46 DcUhd Shch BLhc VciDiS KhBdz EBdm bhWfcm QcBA ShWcm FjØh Fed Whz bhWfm S gMcS BLhc WZi gifhZm bhWSHz

22

Zia Zheic UhESc FiËh

1 gMcS BLhd gicZhc Shchcm AcE FiËh gjWhBdhz ShBW FBdh, 2 “Zmgmî ZhUfhB Edm DF ZhUfhc dhGhW, Mm ZhUfhD ShW XjAc ZiAc GhWic ZmZih Fedhz 3 Ac UhESi bmbhW EFdcm AWhc dhHi ShW FDMW KhFccm XhPhBdh, EBdm Shch FmC Abd Whz 4 ZhUm ShW AcE KhFccm EghW giFhB UiA XhPhBdh, FBdh, ‘SjbcH HiA bmbhW EFdcm FBE, Abi Abhc ShMh ZiLhd Ac QoFhBW MZE FciA GhWi MjBS FcLiz EGW GhWi SiAc EBHmLm, AXWhch ABA GhBd-hCÀhz’

5 “UhESi EFdm Dchc FThe Wh gjWiA, FmC Shc WiMc Ghbhc Ac FmC Shc UifhWE HmdHz 6 Ac ZhFi bhWfcm EC KhFc EFdcm VciA ZmBîS FciA GjW Fcièz 7 ZhUfhD BSh gjWiA HJLhd AHjBW EBHmdhz ShBW WiMc LiXhB Ud XhPhBA gC GjWi EFdcm ZiWhf Fcdh, Shchc Aih OhCW AHjBWUi MhdhBdidhz 8 ZhUm ShW KhFc EFdcm FBdh, ‘GhWi S SiAc EBHmLm, EBdm MmShcm UhES UiLdhh, BSh S B UhESc MjFh WhDz 9 Sm gjWE, SjbcH EGW chÍhc bjehD bjehD MhE, HiA MS bhWfcm XhBZhd, Shch gÀdcm ZiAc AfcE dBA AEz’ 10 ZhUfhc gjFjb XhBA Shch ZhcBA HiA ZhU-ahdh MS MWcm XhBd, gFdcM AWdz DcdhHi bmbhWm Aih ZiA Zheic aci Hmdz

11 “DcZhUm ZhUfhD bmbhWc dHm UmGh FchS ABdh, ABA bMdiLc aiScm ghbhBA UmGpW, DF ZmOhD fhVhcW FhXe YiÛia GhWiS ABËmz 12 ShBW Dcm MiFhBdh, ‘EZh, ZiA Zheic MjFh FhXe Wh YiÛia BWE ghbhBdm Fidh?’ EBdm gm FjWj MjAX Uis Xhed Whz 13 SmC ZhUfhD ShW Hjdhb EFdcm gjFjb Uidh, ‘EHjc AS-XhE ZhÛia Zhcm WiA AUhBc HhSE YhdhB UmEz’ gWE bhWfm FhÛh-FhOi FcZh Ac Mhdh-MWÏwhD UhS Fieibiei GhBZhz”

14 FiËhc ZhUm BLhd FBdh, “DcdhHiC Abi FBchb, UhES XhBLpW ZCSm, EBdm XLÛ EBLpW Fbz”

GhMWhc ZmXhcm UlfbW EFdc XtfW

15 EghW gjWiA Ycifi Udc bhWjf BLhc HmL ThFi gciA HmdhHi, HiA Xchbif Fedh ShWcm Fidh FThe YhÛE YhdhBd MhDz 16 SmC Shch WiMc FDMW fhHciU Ac chMh

gmecUc Udc Filj bhWfcm BLhc HmLm Xh-PhBdhz EShD ABA FBdh, “gmJc, Abch S MhWi, AXWm DFMW gF bhWjFz gF-ghdhd XTm bhWfcm Aèhc chÍh ZhShB Uichz Fm FiSh bWE Fcm Zh Wh Fem, BShD AXWhc FjØhc Mhd AD Wh, AXWm S bjG KhBA FjØh FcpW Whz 17 Sm Abchcm ZhShB UmCÀh, gMcS bjLhc fciES bhYif cjbhW ZhUfhcm GhMWh UmEA MhBM Wi? Abch ShWcm GhMWh UiShb Wi, Wh UiShb Wh?”

18 BShc Fj-Xchbif ShBW ZjMididh, ZjMiA FBdh, “E a x EFd, SjbcH FmWm Abchcm XciÀh Fchd? 19 Mm OmFhUi GhMWh UmBW, ESh DHj OmFh Abchcm UmGhEz” EC Shch DFOh UiWhc AWiA BLhc ASe Uidhz 20 ShBW MiFhBdh, “B Xdfhc CXcm Fhc Whb Ac LZi?” 21 Shch FBdh, “cjbhW ZhUfhcz” ShBW FBdh, “Sm gjWE, ZhUfhc MmSh BSh ZhUfhcm UmE, Ac Aèhc MmSh BSh AèhcM UmEz” 22 BGhW gjWiA Shch ShBîjz ZWiA ShW HmL ThFi HmdhHz

bcW ZhUm MiÛh Eac XtfW

23 EC UiW LiÐmFiA bMZc FDMW bhWjf BLhc FhÛhs ABdhz Dch DFiW FcpW, bCSc ZhUm FjWj bhWjf Ac MiÛh EBA CPpW whz DcUhd Shch BLhc YhÛE YhdhBZhc dhHi MiFhBdh, 24 “gmJc, gMcS bjLhd FBLpW, FmC MjUi Shc ZCcm WiAEdhUi ghdSm TBA bhch Mhd, Sm Shc ahBD EC ehei ZmOicm ZiA FciA Shc ahBc Zjf ZhKhBSm EBZz 25 Sm Abchc EWE DF XciZhcE fhS ahB ALidz Ze MWm ZiA FciA WiAEdhUi ghdSm bhch Hmdz 26 ZhUm UlLch ahBD Shc EC ehei ahZ-icm ZiA Fci bllhc Whz BwjWhD SiLch ahB ThFi fjcj FciA fhSE ahBD EC ZmOicm ZiA Fcdz 27 gmfm EC ZmOie bhch Hmdz 28 Sm FCÀh KhBW, bcW ZhUm MmZdh Shch MiÛh EBA CPZh, EC fbD B ZmOi, Dch FjW ahBc ZC EBZ? Shch gFdmC S B ZmOicm ZiA FcLidz”

29 ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWhch S Aèhc Fhdhb MhWpW Wh, Aèhc FjUcSi ZmXhcE ZjMpW Whz DcUhd AXWhch B ajd Fchz 30 gjWCÀh, bjcuH EFd MmZdh MiÛh EBA CPZh, EC fbD Shch ZiA-fhUi FcSh WhD, FmC Shchcm ZiA Uis-E WhDz Dch S Yi-cíhc dhGhW ZiWiMiZh 31 bjcuH EFd MiÛh EAc ZmXhcm Aèhd FiSh ZhShBLpW, BSh AXWhch FiShZE XeLpW Wh Wi? 32 FiShZE dmGh ALm, ‘Abi BZthgibc Aèh, BLghFc Aèh Ac BAFjZc Aèhz’ EghW ThFi ZjMh Mhd, EC WZi EFdc CYhS EBdmE Dch S Aèhc KGJS EGWE MiÛh ALpWz Aèh S bjcuH EFdc bhZjU WhD, ShBW MiÛh EFdc bhZjUz” 33 B Shdib gjWiA Shch ShBîjz EBHmdhz

gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb FiSh?

34 Ycifi EFdm MmZdh gjWdh, LiÐmFiA bMZc bhWfm BLhc bhSc FjWj MjAX UiSh XhcLpW Wh, SmC Shch gFd DGhWE EBdhz

³⁵ Shchc Udc DFMW bCdhWh ABA BLhcm XciÅh Fchc dhHi MiFhBdh, ³⁶ “gJMjc, bjLhc fciEsc bhMm gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb FjWoh?”

³⁷⁻³⁸ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb Ebd, ‘Sjbchc AiH Uid, AiH MhW, AiH bW Ac gFd fÅi Uia Sjbchc AeH bhZjUcm bgäs FciEz’ ³⁹ ULLch gjFjbe EC dhGhW, ‘Sjbchc Aci-Ycicm WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciEz’ ⁴⁰ EC UlBE gjFjbc CXcm AiH SCchS fciY Ac ALbhWi FiShZ Efd Wicac Fcmz”

Ad-bLi Fm?

⁴¹ Ycifi Efd DGHWE Udh cBLpW, EC fbd BLhD Shchcm MiFhBdh, ⁴² “Ad-bLic ZmXhcm AXWhch FiSh MhWpW? ShBW Fhc AEdhU?” Shch Fpd, “UHCU WZic AEdhUz” ⁴³ SmC BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sm XhF cjgc Zdm UhCU WZid Fidh Ad-bLicm ShW WiMc bjWiZ FBLpW? UhCUM S FBLpW,

⁴⁴ bhZjUm Abhc bjWiZcm FBdh,
Abi MS fbd Sjbhc UlfbW Efdcm
Sjbhc XhEc SdhS Wh YhdhB,
ES fbd Sjbi Abhc QhBwC SÇE ZEZ

⁴⁵ UhCUM MmZdh WiMmC Ad-bLicm ShW bjWiZ FBLpW, Sm Ad-bLi FmbWm UhCUc AEdhU EBZ?”

⁴⁶ Shch Dc FjWj MjAX UiSh Xhcdh Wh, Ac EC UiW ThFi FmC ShWcm FjØh MiFhWicE fhEf XhBd Whz

WmSh Efdcm gMcS BLhc gjfiAci

23

(23:1-25:46)

bCdhWh Efdc dhHi AYLjL

¹gMcS BLhD ShW dHc bhWfcm Ac LhghZi Efdcm Fbdh, ² “bjLh WZic fciES Shdib UiZhc DGSIac S bCdhWh Ac Ycifi Efdc ASEZ ³ DcdhHi Shch MmSh FpW, ESh bhWiE, Ac MmSh Abd Fchc gjFjb UmBW, ESh Abd FciEz EBdm Shch WiMm MmSh FcpW, Sjbch BSh FciE Whz FhcW, Shch bjG Uia Mmdh FpW, Bdh Fhb FcpW Whz ⁴ Shch Ab bhWfc FhÜE Ze Ze HhBO SjiA UmBW, EBdm fhBic dhHi Shch DFOh AJHjE dhehBW Whz ⁵ Shch Ghdi bhWfcm UmGhWic dhHi gFdSh FcpWz AeHc Fhdhbc ADAS Uia Ze Ze ShZiM ZhÜpw Ac WiMc XcmMH- hci UmGhWic dhHi dhæh dhæh XhChci ZhÜpwz ⁶ Shch GhWic bMdiLE ahdh ahdh MhHh SjFhBW Ac bLiUE ghbhBA LhbWc FhShcE ZBSh KhBWz ⁷ ZhMhc-AOE HiA Lhdhb XhBSm GjZ XLÜ FcpW, Ac KhBW bhWfm Shchcm gjMjc gjMjc FcCFz

⁸ “EBdm Sjbchcm FmC gjMjc FcCE, BSh Afh FciE Whz Sjbchc ALd gjMjc S Ghdi DFMWC ALpW, Sjbch Ghdi ahB ahB cBEz ⁹ B UlWiAS FmCcm ZhZh FBA QhFIE Wh, FhcW Sjbchc ZhSjWi ZhY S DFMWC, ShBW

ZmgmîE ALpWz ¹⁰ FmC Sjbchcm WmSh FBA QhFCE, BSh Afh FciE Whz Sjbchc WmSh S DFMWC, ShBW EBdh Ad-bLiz

¹¹ “Sjbchc bhMm MmBW gFd ThFi Ze, DBW Sjbchc GmMbS FcCFz ¹² Mm MWm WiMcm Ze bWE Fcm, Shcm gjc Fch EBZz Ac Mm WiMcm gjc bWE Fcm, Shcm Ze Fch EBZz

¹³ “ghDcm bCdhWh Ac Ycific Ud, AYLjL Sjbchc dhHi, Sjbch a×! Sjbch bhWfc LhbWm Zmgmî ZhUfhBc UlAc ZÜ Fci TBLz Sjbch WiMmE EWE ghbhBchD Wh, bhWfcmE ghbhBSm UichD Whz ¹⁴ ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac Ycific Ud, bhWfcm UmGhWic dhHi Sjbch dhæh dhæh ULA FcE, gicZhc ehei ZmOiØc MhHh-bichfE Ugd FcEz DcdhHi Sjbchc FPiW fhMh EBZz ¹⁵ ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac Ycific Ud! DFMW bhWfcm Sjbchc Ude WiZhc dhHi fhS fbjUt SmcE WuI XhcEBA Sjbch UCehEz EBdm gm Sjbchc Ude ghbhBA ghcdm, Shcm Sjbch ThFi AcE Ze UlMGI ZhWhEz

¹⁶ “ghDcm AUh XT UmGhEch! Sjbch WiMm AUh EBA EBÜcm Fidh XT UmGhE? Sjbch S FE, ZhDSjd-bjFhØLc Whbm FLb GhBdm FjØh ED Wh, EBdm ZhDSjd-bjFhØLc fjWhc Whbm FLb GhBdm bhWSm EBZz

¹⁷ ghDcm AUh ZmAGdc Ud, FjWGHw Ze? ZhDSjd-bjFhØL, Wh fjWh? ZhDSjd-bjFhØLmC S EC fjWhcm XhF-XZiï Fcmz ¹⁸ gicZhc Sjbch FE, FjcZhWi GhWhc Whbm FmC FLb Fcdm FjØh ED Wh, EBdm FjcZhWic KiMc Whbm FLb Fcdm bhWSm EBZz ¹⁹ E AUh Efd, FjWGHw Ze? FjcZhWi GhWh, Wh FjcZhWic KiM? EC FjcZhWi GhWhDC EC KiMcm XhF-XZiï Fcm Wh Wi? ²⁰ DcdhHi Mm MWm FjcZhWi GhWhc Whbm FLb Fcm, gm FjcZhWi GhWh Ac FjcZhWic KiM, B UlBEShc WhbmC FLb Fcmz ²¹ EdhC ZhDSjd-bjFhØLc Whbm Mm MWm FLb Fcm, gm-E ZhDSjd-bjFhØL Ac Dc aiScm MmBW ThFpW, ShW WhbmC FLb Fcmz ²² Mm MWm Zmgmîc Whbm FLb Fcm, gm AeHc AcF Ac AcfE MmBW ALpW, ShW WhbmC FLb Fcmz

²³ “ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac Ycific Ud! Sjbch HjAbjci, XUiWh XhSh, Ac Michc Uf ZhOc DF ZhO AeHc EAim MFhS UichD, EBdm bjLh WZic fciESc gjFjb bhYif AcE Mcjci ZmXhc, bhWi gF BWLhY, UDA Ac AeHc bgäs Sjbch ZhU UidhBLz Sm XDDh gjFjb Abd Fchc dHm dHm ZhUcShE Abd Fch Mcjcz ²⁴ Sjbch WiMmC AUh, ETK AcF MWcm XT UmGh-BchDz Sjbch DHj bhfE LhFiA SjdE, EBdm COcm HididhEz

²⁵ “ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac Ycific Ud! Sjbch S ZhfW-ZcSwc ZhcHdh ahdh Fci LhY FcE, EBdm BShc aiSc Hhdh Mjadjb Ac dja-dhdKm achz ²⁶ ghDcm AUh Ycific Ud, Sjbch XDDh

EShc aiSc LhY FcE, SmC ZhcHhdh DbWmC LhY EBZz

²⁷ "ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac Ycific Ud! Sjbch EBdhD KjW-Fhb Fch FDZcc dhGhW, Dc ZhcHhdh KFKFh EBdmE aiScm S Ghdi bch bhWfc AQQi-HjQQi Ac GhLchD achz ²⁸ PiF EC dhGhW, bhWfm bWE FcpW Sjbch GjZ XcmMHhc, ALdm Sjbchc Uid S a×hbi Ac WhYcbhWiD achz

²⁹ "ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac Ycific Ud! Sjbch WZi EFdc cEMhcm fjÛc Fci XhÀh FcE, Ac Edi-ACDiAc bhMhccm KFKFh Fci ghMhEz ³⁰ Ac Sjbch FE, 'Bf, Abch MjUi Abchc ZhY-UhUhc MbhWhS UlWiAS ABShb, Sm WZi EFdc FhSd Fchc Zhdh ZhY-UhUhc dHm Hmdhb Wh EWmz" ³¹ EC bhSm Sjbch XcbhW UichD, WZi EFdc MmShD FhSd FcLdh, EShc ZJfVc Sjbchz ³² Sm Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhbØm MmSh fjc Fcia HmLpW, Sjbch EShc ZhFi Hhdh Xjch FchDz

³³ "E ghYc ZhBóhBW, UlMGc AMhZ ThFi Sjbch Fidh ZhKShD? ³⁴ DcdhHi Abi Sjbchc HmLm Wzi-cLjd, Ac Adib-Cdhbh XhPhBacZ Dchc bhMc FDMWcm Sjbch FhSd FcZhd, FDMWcm UIG-Fic LdiZE dOFhBA bhczhdz Ac FDMWcm Sjbchc bLIUE ghchBA KhZf bhcia, DF HhC ThFi AcF HhC GmUhBA WiZhdz ³⁵ DcUhdC WicUlfi gC ghZidc dC ThFi ZhchGiAc Xjs MhFhciaAc FhSd Fch XcMØ, UlWiAS MS GjW-GhchXi EBLm, BSh gFd GjWc UhDB EBZhd Sjbchc EC MhFhciaAc S ZhDSjd-bjFhØLc aiSc FjczhWi GhWh Ac GhL XhF MhHhc bhMGhWE FhSd Fch EBLidz ³⁶ Abi Sjbchc ghLh FhFBchb, EC Shhb GjWc UhDB EBZhd B MbhWhc bhWjz

MmcjMhdmbc dhHi AYLJL

³⁷ "MmcjMhdmb! ghDcm MmcjMhdmb OhcW! Sjbi WZi EFdc FhSd FcE, Sjbch HmLm Mhchem XhPhBd ED, Sjbi Shchem Xhíc bhcz bchHiD Mmdh ShBc ZhBóhcm QhGWhc Sdm AfcD UmD, AbiE ECdh Sjbch bhWfm AfcD UiShb KhBLi, EBdm Shch gjWdh Whz ³⁸ E MmcjMhdmbc ZhfiUh EFD, Sjbchc KGjc LhbWmC Sjbchc ZfS GhWh Ghdi Zhei EBZz ³⁹ Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, MSUiW Sjbch BGhW Wh FBZhd, 'bjZhcF ShBWC, Aèhc Whb dBA MmBW ABch,' ES UiW Sjbch Ac Abchem UmGShD WhDz"

24

FiAbSc AdhbS

¹ gMcS BLh ZhDSjd-bjFhØL ThFi ZhcBA MbBchHi, EC fbD ShW LhghZi Efd ShW HmLm ABdh, ShWcm ZhDSjd-bjFhØLc fjÛc fjÛc UdhW UmGhWic dhHiz ² ShBW FBdh, "Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, Sjbch EC MmSh Ze Ze UdhW UmGchD, BShc UIB BO DGhWE cBS WhD, gFdSh bhOis bifimizz"

³ ZhUm ShBW MmZdh MDSjW Xhec CXcm ZEAS ALdh, EC fbD LhghZi Efdm ABA ShWcm WichdhD MiFhBdh, "gjMjc, Abchem FmZi Wi, BSh FjW fbD EBZ? FjW AdhbS UmGiA Abch ZjMbj, AXWhc AEAc fbD Ac FiAbSc fbD ABÈm?" ⁴ BLhd FBdh, "UmGiE, FmC MhWj Sjbchcm Wh OHmz ⁵ ZCS MWm Abhc Whb VciA ABZ, ABA FBZ, AbiC Ad-bLi, FBA ZCScm OHizZ ⁶ gjWE, MjDc AEAM Ac dhehBc GZc Sjbch XhBZhd, EBdm BShD QchBE Whz BSh WiKD IOZ, IOdmE BSh S fmf WhDz ⁷ DF MhSiD AcF MhSiD dHm, DF Umfm AcF Umfc dHm dhehB FcZz ZCS MhHhS apLhd Ac WiUhW UmGh UiZz ⁸ EBdm BSh S Ghdi bLiZsc fjcjz

⁹ "EC fbD ABdm bhWfm Sjbchcm MjDjb Fchc dhHi VchB UiZ Ac GjW FchBZz Abhc dhHi gFd MhSiD Sjbchcm iÛhbZz ¹⁰ SmC ZCS MW XiLdiMiZ, DFm-EBÛcm iÛhbZc Ac VchB UiZz ¹¹ ZCS a× WZi ABA bhWfcm OHizhZ ¹² WhYcbhWic XcibhW ZheiMiZ, DcdhHi ZCS bhWfc bhDA-bbSh FbiMiZz ¹³ EBdm gmF XcMØ Mmch OiFiA cbZb, DchC cmghB XhBZhz ¹⁴ gmfH MhSiC HmLm fhAi gifhZm Zmgmi ZhUfhBc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch EBZ, DcZhUmC FiAbS ABZz

AGmci MbhWhc ghds

¹⁵ "gMcS UhWiAd WZic bjG ThFi Mm ZmMjBSh WYcSi MiWifc FTh MhWhBd EBLm, Sjbch EC Xhf MhHhS B MiWiF UmGZhdz Mm MWm SidhES Fcmc, gm ZjMCFz ¹⁶ EC fbD Mmch DgjUiA MidhS ThFZh, Shch XheoUi HiA ahHCFz ¹⁷ giUiW FmC MjUi Icc Khdc CXcm ThFm, Sm Shc Icc bhd-LhbhWh WiZhc dhHi, dhhS dhbiA Icc aiScm Wh ghbhCFz ¹⁸ Mmch ZÛc bhMm ALm, Shchc HSc KhØc WiZhc dhHi ZheiS Wh ACfZ ¹⁹ EC fbD MmSh ZmOiØc XmOE gjcJh, Ac Mmch gjcJhcm ZjFc UiV GhEABch, Shchc Ze bLiZS EBZz ²⁰ Sjbch UIA FcE, fisc UiWE Zh MjchZcm MhWj Sjbchc ahHiA MhEA Wh dhHmz ²¹ EC fbD ES ZmMjBSh Fi EBZ, MmSh UlWiAc XDdh ThFi ABM XcMØ FjWjUiW EBLm Wh, Ac EBS-E WhDz ²² bhZjUm MjUi B fbDcm FbhBA Wh UiSh, Sm FmC MiÛh cBd Wh EWmz EBdm AèhD ShW XLÛ Fch ZÛh EFDc dhHi B fbD FbhBA UiZhz

²³ "gi fbD FmC MjUi Sjbchcm FD, 'gjWL Wi, Ad-bLi Zjdm EFE ABLpW' Zh 'gWE ABLpW' Sm Sjbch DFfW FciE Whz ²⁴ FhcW Ad-bLi Whb dBA ZCS a× ABZb, WZi ghMiAE ZCS a× ABZhz BShD ZCS Ze Ze AKhWF FmchbSi Fhb UmGhBZhz Shch KhBZb, fjMjH XhBdm Aèhc XLÛ Fch ZÛhcm VjFh UiA Zm-XTm WiShHiz ²⁵ UmGiE, Abi BSh gÀdsh Sjbchcm AHmC MhWhB Uidhbz

²⁶ "gjWE, FmC MjUi Sjbchcm FD, 'Ad-bLi Zjdm bcjajbiS ALpW,' Sm Sjbch MhBE Whz MjUi FD, 'ShBW Icc aiScm ALpW,' Sm DFfW

FciE Whz²⁷ bmIc MidFic dHm XjZm-XBKbm gFdZhd Mmdh Yc EBMhd, Abi ZiW-AUb ABdmE Edh EBZz²⁸ gjWE, dhf MmWE ThFm, gFjW DbWmC gWE UdH EDz

²⁹ “EC bLiZSc fbD fmf EAc ZhUmC, ‘fjcm AÜhbc EBMiZ, KhÜm Ac Yc UiS WhDz Smch Efd ALbhW ThFi XeiMiZ, ALbhWc FjWj fÄiAdh KiMC PiF-PhF cBS WhDz’³⁰ EC fbD ALbhWc bhMm Abi ZiW-AUbc WifhWh UmGh MhBZz UlWiAc gFd bhWfm AghMhci FcZhz Shch UmGZh, Aèhc FjUcSi fÄi Ac Wjcc bgibhd, ‘bmIc KhFhS EBA ZiW-AUb UlWiAc ABchz’³¹ EC fbD Mjcm Mjcm fiqHhc AEAM EBZ, Dc dHm dHmC UlWiAc DF bhTh ThFi AcF bhThS ShBW YicüH Efdcm XhPhBZh, Dch Aèhc XLÜ Fch ZÜH Efdcm KhBcEZhd TWm UdH FcZhz

³² “EC Qkbc HhLc ZhD KhBA Shdib dEz HhLc Qhd-Xhdh Wcb EBA MmZdh WDA Fjei ZhcED, EC fbD Sjbch ZjMidhE Hcbc UiW ABÈmz³³ Sm EC dhGhW Sjbch MmZdh UmGZhd BSh gFdSh IOmc, UmGiA ZjMidhE, ZiW-AUbc VhcE ABÈpwz Ghdi VhcE WhD, ShBW ABA UlAcE PkFhBchz³⁴ Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, Bsh Wh IOH XcMØ B MbhWhc bhWjf YkchBSh WhDz³⁵ ALbhW-MbiW gFdSh ZiWhf EBMiZ, EBdm Abhc Fhdhb ghbmfn Mhci cBZz

³⁶ “gC UiW Ac gi fbDEc ZmXhcm Ghdi Abhc HhBzi ZhY Aèh Lheh Ac FmC MhWpW Whz ALbhWi YicüH Zh BZWjèhDE MhWpW Whz³⁷ Wjg WZic Abde Mm ghdS EBliD, Abi ZiW-AUb UlLchZhc AEAc fbD PiF EdhGhWc EBZz³⁸ ZBÜH fjcm EAc AHm Wjg Wzi MhME CPhc AH XcMØ bhWfm GhEA-UhEA FcLm, DFM-EBÜcm ZiA-fhUi FcLmz³⁹ Wjg Wzic ZBÜhc XhWid BShcm ahfhBA WmEAc AH XcMØ Shch FjØhc Omc XhBdh Whz Abi ZiW-AUb ABZhc fbDE PiF EdhGhW EBZz⁴⁰ EC fbD UlBMW bhWjf DFDHm ZÜE ThFdm, DFMWcm WmEA EBZ Ac UlLch MWcm ZhU UmEA EBZz⁴¹ UlB ZmOid DFDHm Zhch-ahWhS ThFdmE, Dchc DFMWcm WmEA EBZ, AcF MW ZhU XeiMiZ⁴² DcdhHi FBchb, Sjbch gjfiAc cBE, Sjbch bhdiF FjWüiW ABzh, Bsh S Sjbch MhWE Whz⁴³ EBdm BGhW bWE chGiE, Kjc FjW fbD ABZ, BGhW MjUi Hicim MhWS, Sm S gm gMhH cBd EWM Ac Kjcem IcE ghbhBSm Uid Wh EwMz⁴⁴ DcdhHi SjbchE ghbmfn SiAc cBE, Mm fbDEc FTh Sjbch KiØhe FcShD WhD, gC fbD ZiW-AUb ABZhz

⁴⁵ “Bdh gF-ghdhdì Ac AGdUhc KhFc Fm ALm, Mhc ASE Shc bjWiZm UhDÍ Uidh gm EÄc FhdE EBÜ KhFc Efdcm GhWi ZhOia Uidz⁴⁶ FXhdi S gC KhFc, Mhcm Shc bjWiZm ABA gF-ghdhd XhBzhz⁴⁷ Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, bjWiZm EC KhFcc ASEC ShW WiMc gFd VW-LhbhWhc ahc UiZhz⁴⁸ EBdm VcE, gC KhFcm bWm bWm Fpd, Abhc bjWiZ

ABSm S ZCS Umci ALm,⁴⁹ Ac EC YhFm gm gÄd KhFc-ZhFccm bhBc-Vbc Fcd, Ac buGjcc dHm GhWh-UhWh FciA bU GhBdz⁵⁰ ZhUm Mm UiW Ac Mm EÄc FTh gm KiØhc FcS WhD, gC UiW Ac gC EÄc Shc bjWiZ ABA AMic EBZhz⁵¹ ShBW ABA Shcm FhOia OjFchBA a× EfdC dHm bifhBzhz giWE bh-Wfm FhÜh-FhOi FcZh, Ac Mhdh-MWíWhD UhS Feibiei UiZhz”

25

Zmgmü ZhUfh FmbWm ABZh

¹ DcZhUm BLhd FBdh, “Zmgmü ZhUfhB EBd Edh Ufhj Xjeic dhGhW, MmSh XjeiØm ZiAc UhbbÜcm AHjABA AWhc dhHi dmb-dmbOW dBA ZhcBdz² Dchc bhMm XhKMW ALid AGdUhc Ac XhK MW ALid ZmAGdz³ ZmAGd XjeiØm Ghdi dmb dBA ZhcBd, dmbc FjWj Smd Wid Whz⁴ EBdm AGdUhc XjeiØm dmbc dHm YiYhS Fci SmdE Widz⁵ UhbbÜ ABSm Umci EAD Shch gFdC CJH-hBSm CJHhBSm IjbbH Hmdz

⁶ “ZhUm AVh-chBSFjc Zhdh KièhWi gjWh Hmd, ‘UhbbÜ ABÈpw, UhbbÜ ABÈpw, MdUi ZhcEz’⁷ KièhWi gjWiA Ec XjeiW CpiA dmb-dmbOW PiF FcS dhHdz⁸ gC ZmAGd XjeiØm AGdUhc XjeiWcm FBdh, ‘Abchcm Tjeh Smd UmE Wh, Abchc dmb dibiMhcHiz’⁹ Shch FBdh, ‘Abchc HmLm MmSh Smd ALm, Bsh S Abchc dhHZz Sm Sjbch UlFhW ThFi Smd AWWhBdhEz’¹⁰ EC ZmAGd XjeiW Smd AWhS HiA ghcdmC UhbbÜ ABèhz EC fbD AGdUhc EC XjeiW MjBS ALdh, Shch UhbbÜcm dBA ZiA Zheis ghbbBdz Shch ghbhWic ZhUmC UlAc ZÜ Fch EBdz¹¹ ZhÜm EC ZmAGd XjeiØm ABA UlAc ZÜ UmGiA FBdh, ‘gjWch Wi, UlAcGhW GjdCÄhz’¹² UhbbÜm MjAX Uidh, ‘Abi ghLhc FBchb, Abi S Sjbchcm KiWi Whz’ ”

¹³ EC FiÈhc ZhUm BLhd FBdh, “DcUhd Sjbch gjfiAc cBE, gi UiW Ac gi fbDEc FTh S FmCcc MhWh WhBz

SiW KhFcc FiÈh

¹⁴ “Zmgmü ZhUfhB Edh DFMW bhWfc dhGhW, DSE ZiUmf MhEAc Zhdh ShW KhFc EfdC ASE Aih fÄic ahc bhMbH Uidhz¹⁵ Dchc MBHØhsh bhYiF ShBW DFMWcm XhK AMhc OmFh, UlLch MWcm UlB AMhc Ac AcF MWcm DF AMhc OmFh Uidhz¹⁶ XhK AMhc OmFh Mm XhBLid, gm Ec OmFhUi FhcZhc FciA AcE XhK AMhc dha Fedz¹⁷ UlB AMhc OmFh Mm XhBLid, gm-E AcE UlB AMhc dha Fedz¹⁸ EBdm DF AMhc OmFh Mm XhBLid, gm Shc bhdiF B OmFh FhbE Wh dhHhBA HhS GjUiA bhOic Sdm TBdz

¹⁹ “ZCS UiW ZhUm gC bhdiF UmfE ABA Shchc gifhZ-WiFhf KhBdhz²⁰ SmC XhK AMhc OmFh Mm XhBLid, gm AcE XhK AMhc dBA ABA bhdiFcm Fpd, ‘LhZ, AXWm

Abhcm XhK AMhc OmFh UiLdh, EC OmFhUi
 Abi AcE XhK AMhc dha FcLiz' ²¹ BGhW
 gjWiA bhdiFm FBdh, 'fhähf, Sjbi GjZ gF-
 ghhdhi bhWjzf Sjbi gjcj-bjcc ZmXhcmC gF-
 ghhd cBL, DcdhHi Abi Sjbhcm AcE ZCS
 Ze UhdB1 Uibjz AE, Abhc Gjfic ahHi EEZ'
²² ZhUm UlB AMhc OmFh Mm XhBLid, gm
 ABA Fpd, 'LhZ, AXWm Abhcm UlB AMhc
 OmFh UiLdhz Abi S AcE UlB AMhc dha
 FcLiz' ²³ SmC bhdiFm FBdh, 'fhähf, Sjbi GjZ
 gF-ghhdhi bhWjzf Sjbi Tjeh ZmXhcmC gF-
 ghhd cBL, DcdhHi Abi Sjbhcm AcE ZCS
 Ze UhdB1 Uibjz AE, Abhc Gjfic ahHi EEZ'
²⁴ EBdm DF AMhc OmFh Mhcm UiLdh,
 gm ABA Fpd, 'LhZ, Abi MhWi AXWm GjZ
 Feh bhWjzf AXWm GmS Wh FciAE VhW
 FhOpW Ac ZhBW Wh UidmE Adi gjcpWz
²⁵ DcUdh Abi QchBA AXWm OmFh bhOic
 Sdm djFhBA TBLdhbz EC WmCäh AXWm
 OmFhz' ²⁶ bhdiFm FBdh, 'ghDcm GZiL,
 SJBW S FjeiAz SJB MjUi BGhW bWE Fcdm,
 Abi GmS Wh FcdmE VhW FhOi Ac ZhBW
 Wh UidmE Adi gjci, ²⁷ Sm Abhc OmFh SJB
 ZmXhcm HmLm Uidm Wh FmWm? Sm S
 Abi ABA bjd OmFhc dHm FiLj dha XhBdhb
 EWmz' ²⁸ ZhUm ShBW EBÜ KhFc EFdcm
 FBdh, 'Sjbch EHjc HmL ThFi EC OmFh WiA,
 Uf AMhc Mhc HmLm AlM Shcm UmEz
²⁹ gjWE, Mhc AlM Shcm AcE UmEA EBZ,
 Shc AcE ZheizZ EBdm Mhc WhB, Shc MmSh
 AlM EShe FheiA WmEA EBZz ³⁰ EC ZihS
 KhFccm WiA Sjbch AUhbc HhSE YhdhB
 UmEz gC HhSE bhWfm FhÜh-FhOi FcZ Ac
 Mhdh-MWiwHd UhS Fieibiei UiZz'

AGmchSc ZiKhcc ZDAW

³¹ "ZiW-AUbm MmZdh Yiciih EFdcm dBA
 WiMc bgibhD gicZhc ABZh, ABA WiMc
 ZhUfhBc HUis ZBZh ³² EC fbD UIWiAc
 Shhbh MhSic bhWfcm ShW LhbWm AWh
 EBZz chGhdm Mmdh bmeH Ac LhHdcm Ad-
 hUh Fcm, ShBWE ECdh gFd bhWfcm Ad-
 HhBA UlB ahH FcZhz ³³ ShW QhBW Hhd-
 hZhd bmeH Ac ZhC HhdhZhd LhHdcm
 chGZhz

³⁴ "DcZhUm ZhUfhD ShW QhBW Hhdhc
 bhWfcm FBZh, 'Sjbch Mhch Abhc ZhSjWi
 ZhYc cgb XhBL, Sjbch AEz Ac UIWiAc XDdh
 ThFi Sjbch dhHi Mm ZhUfhB SiAc Fci
 chGh EBLm, EC ZhUfhBc UGD fbMiA WmEz
³⁵ bWE AlM Wi, Abhc MmZdh XmOE ajG
 dhHLid, Sjbch Abhcm GhWi UiLdhD, Xi-
 ALc fbD XhWi UiLdhD, Ac bjLhYic ghDsm
 Abhcm AfcD UiLdhDz ³⁶ Abi MmZdh CUdh
 ALdhb, Sjbch FhXe UiLdhD, Zmbhcc fbD
 GmMbs FcLdhD, Ac Mmd GhWhS Abhcm
 UmGhS HmLdhDz'

³⁷ "EC fbD gC AèhEAdh bhWfm FBZh,
 'bhdiF, AXWhc ajG dhHhD Abch FjW fbD
 AXWhcm GhEABdhb? FjW fbD AXWhcm
 XhWi Uidhb? ³⁸ Ac FjW fbD bjLhYic ghDsm

AXWhcm AfcD Uidhb, Ghdi Hh UmGiA FjW
 fbD FhXe Uidhb? ³⁹ Ac FjW fbDC Zh Zmb-
 hci ghDSE AXWhc GmMbs Fcdhb, Zh Mmd
 GhWhS UmGhS Hmdhb? ⁴⁰ EC fbD ZhUfhD
 Shchcm FBZh, 'Abi gF FTh FBchb, Abhc EC
 gjcj-bjcc DFMW bhWfc dhHi Sjbch MmZdh
 BSh FcL, Dc bhWi AbhcmC FcLz'

⁴¹ ZhUm ZhUfhD ShW ZhC Hhdhc bh-
 Wfcm FBZh, 'E dhÜsic Ud, Abhc LhbW ThFi
 ahHEz BZdiL-fDShW Ac Shc KhbLh MiÜhs
 EFdc dhHi UIMGc Mm AHjBW SiAc Fch
 EBLm, gWE MhEz ⁴² Abhc XmOE ajGc FhdE
 Sjbch Abhcm GhEABL Wh, XiALc fbD XhWi
 UiL Whz ⁴³ Abhc bjLhYic ghDSE cBZh AfcD
 UiL Wh, Abi MmZdh CUdh ALdhb, FhXe UiL
 Wh, Zmbhcc fbD KhBL Wh, Abhcm UmGhc
 dhHi MmdGhWhSE HmL Whz'

⁴⁴ "EC fbD Shch FBZh, 'gjMjc, Abch FjW
 fbD BSh Fcdhb? AXWhcm ajFhfi, XiALI,
 bjLhYic, CUdh HSc, Zmbhcc Ac Mmd Gh-
 WhS UmGiAE fhB1 Fcdhb Wh? ⁴⁵ ZhUfhD
 Shchcm FBZh, 'Abi gF FTh FBchb, Abhc EC
 gjcj-bjcc DFMW bhWfc dhHiC Sjbch MmZdh
 BSh FcL Wh, Dc bhWi AbhcmC FcL Whz' "

⁴⁶ gmfm BLhD FBdh, "EC WhYcbhW
 EFdm AGmchSE KicFhd fhMh XhBZh, EBdm
 AèhEAdh bhWfm AGmci MiÜhHi XhBZhz"

gmCS BLhc CYhs Ac MiÜh EA

26

(26:1-28:20)

gmCS BLhcm FhSd Fchc Xchbjf

¹ EC ZDAW fmf EBA ghcdm, BLhD ShW
 LghZi EFdcm FBdh, ² "Sjbch S MhWh
 AlM, Ac UlB UiW ZhUmC AMhUi BUZ Buc
 fbD Abi ZiW-AUbcm LdiZE dOFhBA bhchc
 dhHi VchB UmEA EBZz"

³ EC fbD Ze Bbbh Ac bjccäi Efd ABA, Shchc
 XcVhW Bbbh FhDAYhc Zheis Udh Ebdhz
⁴ Udh EBA EC Xchbjf Fcdh, BLhcm Fidh
 djFhBA AOF FciA FhSd Fch MhDz ⁵ EBdm
 Shch FBdh, "Buc fbD Shcm VcShb WhDz
 Vcdm bhWfm H×Hjd dhHhB Uis Xhcmz"

gmCS BLhcm ghMhWic amU

⁶ BLh MmZdh ZhDS-AWiA HhCc XKH-Fji
 Zmbhci LhbWc Zheis ALdh, ⁷ EC fbD DF
 ZmOi bhWjzf ShW HmLm ABdhz ZmOiD
 KiWc DF ZpAbE Fci GjZ Uhbi GhOi Asc
 AWLidhz BLh GhEAS ZBA ghcdm ZmOiD
 gFd Asc ShW bhThS Rhdi Uidhz ⁸ BSh Um-
 GiA LghZi Efd ZicÄ EBA FBdh, "EC Asc
 YkOhBW FmWm ZcZhu Fch Ebd? ⁹ B
 YkOiW ZmKidm S ZCS OmFh XhBA HciZ
 EFdcm ZidhB UmEA Hmd EWmz"

¹⁰ BGhW ZjMiA BLhD FBdh, "Sjbch B
 ZmOiHjcm UIG UichD FmWm? ShBW S
 Abhc dhHi PiF FhbC FcLpWz ¹¹ HciZ Efd S
 ghbmfc Sjbchc dHm cBZh EBdm Abhcm
 S ghbmfc XhBSh WhDz ¹² DBW ABA Abhc

HScE ASc bhGhBA, UhYW-FhYwC dhHi Abhcm MjBS FcLpWz¹³ Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, UIWiAc MmFjWj MhHhS Aèhc GjF-GZci SZdIH Fchc fbD, EC ZmKheicm bWE Fchc dhHi, ShW B WmF Fhbc FThGhWE FEA MhBZz”

LhghZi BgjUhc ZmBbhWi

¹⁴ ZhUm ShW ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMW, DW Whb BgjUh BéhciAS, DBW Ze Bbhb EFdc HmLm HiA FBdh, ¹⁵ “BLhcm AXWhc ASE VchBA Uidm Abhcm FiSh UiZh?” SmC Ze Bbhb EFdm Shcm cJXhc Sif OmFh Uidhz¹⁶ DcZuU ThFiC BgjUhD BLhcm VchBA UmEAc fjmJh SjfHwIS cBdz

gMcS BLhc AGmci BU

¹⁷ Ghbic Lheh cJoi GhEAc BUc XDdh UiW, LhghZi EFdm ABA BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gjmJc, Abch FjW MhHhS HiA AXWhc dhHi AMhUi BUc GhWh SiAc FcShb?” ¹⁸ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Sjbch OhCWE MhEz HiA EbjF bhWfcm FBE, ‘gjmJcm FBLpW, Abhc fbD IWhBA ABÈm, Sm Abi Abhc LhghZi EFdcm dBA Sjbhc Zheis BU Fcbjz” ¹⁹ BLhc gjFjb bhYiF LhghZi EFdm HiA AMhUi BUc GhWi SiAc Fedhz

²⁰ ZhUm ghBõhZhdh BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm dBA GhWIS ZBdhz ²¹ ZBA FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, Sjbchc bhMc DF MWmC S Abhcm UlfbWc ASE VchB UiZz” ²² BgHw gJWiA Shch GjZ ZmMhc EBHmdhz DedhHi Shch DF DF Fci MiFhBdh, “gjmJc, B MW FiSh Abi Wi?”

²³ ShBW FBdh, “EGW Mm MWm Abhc dHm EBA ThdE AS ghchc, gm-C Abhcm VchBA UiZz” ²⁴ Abi ZiW-AUbc bCSc ZmXhcm ALbhWi FiShZE Mmdh dmGh ALm, Abhc bC S ECdCh EBZz EBdm AJYLj gC MWC dhHi, MmHiD Abhcm VchBA UiZz UIWiAS Shc MWb Wh EAC, Shc dhHi ZCS ahdh ALidz” ²⁵ Mm BgjUhD BLhcm VchB Uis Khc, gm ShWcm MiFhBd, “gjmJc, gi MW FiSh Abi Wi?” BLhD Shcm FBdh, “Sjbi PiFC FBchDz”

Ad-Lic bmMZhWic WbjWh

²⁶ Shch GhWh GhBch, EC fbD BLhD cJoi ASE dBA Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fedhz ShBW cJoi LieiA OjFch OjFch Fci LhghZi EFdcm Uidhz UiA FBdh, “EC WmE, GhE, bWE FcE BSH Abhc FhDaz”

²⁷ ZhUm ShBW fcZSc XiAdh dBA Aèhc fjFciA MhWhBdh, Ac Dchcm UiA FBdh, “Sjbch gFdm EC XiAdh ThFi AJHjcc fcZS GhEz²⁸ bWE FciE, BSH Abhc dCz EC dC MciAD AUb MhSic ZCSc HjWh bhYi EBZz Aèhc dHm bhWfc bidWc CLièh EBd EC dCz²⁹ Abi ghLh FTh FBAC, Abi Abhc HhBzi ZhYc ZhUfhBS UhGid EBA ghci, Sjbchcm dHm dBA MSUiW WDA ghdSm AJHjcc fcZS Wh GhBLi, ES UiW B fcZS Ac GhBSbh WhDz” ³⁰ gmfm Shch gFdm bidi DF HmD HhBA, Ic ThFi ZhcBA MDSjW XheE HmdhHiz

gMcS XiScm EðiFhc Fchc AHhb Bfhch

³¹ ZhUm BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “gjWE, ABM chBS Sjbch gFdmC S Abhcm YhdhBA ahHiZhdZ Aèhc FhdhE ALm, ‘Abi bmehc Xhdc chGhdcm bhcbj, SmC Xhdc bmehBW KhBcEzhd LiïMiZhz’ ³² EBdm Abhcm bjcUh ThFi MiUhc Fchc ZhUm, Sjbchc AHmC Abi Hhdid MidhS MhBbjHiz”

³³ SmC LhghZi XiScm ShWcm FBdh, “gjmJc, gFd ahHi HmdmE Abi ahHiShb WhDz” ³⁴ BLhD FBdh, “Sm gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, ABM XShZhdh bjcHhD ZhJ UiZhc AHmC, Sjbi SiWZhc FBZhd, Sjbi Abhcm KiWE Whz” ³⁵ EBdm XiScm FBdh, “gjmJc, EC FiSh FpW, AXWhc dHm MjUi Abhc bcWE ED, Sh-E Abi FjWjBømc AXWhcm EðiFhc FcShb WhDz” gFd LhghZid EC DFdhGhW FBdhz

HmSfbbWi ZhHhWE gMcS BLh

³⁶ ZhUm gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm dBA HmSfbbWi Whbc DF ZhHhWE ABdhz ABA Dchcm FBdh, “Sjbch EWE ZE, Abi gHhdhS HiA UIA Fcbjz” ³⁷ EGHW FBA ShBW XiSc Ac MiZjUiAc UIB XjAcM ShW dHm Widhz Aïm Aïm ShW Uidc bhMm UIG Ac ghD-gjShf Zheidz ³⁸ ShBW Dchcm FBdh, “ahBapWcm, UIGm Abhc FBdMh YhOiMhez Sjbch EWE ZBcE Ac Abhc dHm gMhH cBEz”

³⁹ EGHW FBA Tjeh gciA HiA ShBW bhOis LBMUhs XeiA FBdh, “E Abhc Zmgmï Aäh, Abhc CXcm EC Mm Mjdbj-bLiZS ABec, UilCh FjWj CXhD ThFdm BGhWSh gchBdhEz EBdm BSh Abhc BÈhD WhD, Sjbch bcMi bhYiFC ECFz” ⁴⁰ LBMUh ThFi CpiA ShBW LhghZi EFdc HmLm ABA UmGdh, Dch IjbbB HmLpWz EC ShBW XiScm gMhH Fci FBdh, “Sjbch DGhW IÕhE gMhH cBShD XhdhdD Wh Wi?” ⁴¹ gMhH cE ULA Fchc dhHi, Ac ULA FcE XciÀh ThFi ZhKhc dhHiz Sjbchc Uidc bhMm WiKD GiAd ALm, EBdm FhDA S FbmJcz”

⁴² ZhUm ShBW UilChZhc HiA ULA Fedh, “E Abhc Zmgmï Aäh, EC Mjdbj-bLiZS Abi fbÏ Wh Fcdm, MjUi UilCh FjWj XT Wh ThFm, ShBdm Sjbch bcMi bhYiFC ECFz” ⁴³ ZhUm ShBW gicZhc ABA UmGdh, Dch IjbbB HmLpW, Ijbm Shchc KCG YhdhB Umcz

⁴⁴ UmGiA Shchcm TBA ShBW SiLch Zhc HiA DFB ULA Fedhz ⁴⁵ DcZhUm ShBW LhghZi EFdc HmLm ABA FBdh, “Sjbch UmGi EGWE Achbm IjbbBchDz gjWE, fbD ABÈm, Abi ZiW-AUbcM HjWhHhc EFdc ASE fbMhB UmEA EBZz ⁴⁶ CPE, Abch cEAWH UmBz Abhcm MmHiD UlfbWc ASE VchB UiZ, gm ABA AMiHmLmz”

gMcS BLh UlfbWc ASE ZÛi

⁴⁷ ShBW Dchc dHm bhSE cBLpW, EC fbD BgjUh gWE ABdz gm ALid ZhcEMW LhghZic

bhMc DFMWz Shc dHm EBA AcE ZCSm dhPi-LOh, SdjAc dBA ABdz Ze Bbhh Ac bjcaï EFdm Dchcm XhPhBLpWz⁴⁸ ShWcm MmHiD VchBA Uis, EC BgJUhD Shc dHc Dchcm AHm giFhBA UiLid, "Abi HiA Mhc HhdE gjJH Uibj, gm-C gC MvZ Sjbch Dcm AOF FciEz"⁴⁹ DcdhHi BgJUhD fJmH-fjMi BLhc HmLm HiA Fpd, "gjMjc, ALLhdhbj AdhBFjzb" FBA gm ShWcm gjJH Uidz⁵⁰ BLhd Shcm FBdh, "ahBcm, MmSh FchS ABL, FcidheZ" dHm dHmC Shch ABA BLhem Veididz

⁵¹ EC FcbD BLhc dHc DFMWm WiMc SdjAc Zhc FciA XcVhW Bbhbc Hjdhhcm LmU bhcdh, LmUc dHm Shc DF FhW FhOia XeiHmdz⁵² SmC BLhdDWcm FBdh, "Sjbhc SdjAc ZmHE ghchBdhEz SdjAcUi Mhch Gmdhd, SdjAcc SdmC Shch MhW Mhdz⁵³ Sjbi BGhW KiØh FcE Wh Wi, Abi Abhc ZhSjWi ZhYc UcZhcE AcM Fcdm, ShBW FBDF AMhc Yiciih XhPhBSh WhD Wi?"⁵⁴ EBdm Abi Bdh Fcdm FiShZc FTh Fidh Yidz? FiShZE MSSh ZhShBd EBLm, BSh S IOZCz"

⁵⁵ ZhUm ShBW ESh bhWfcm FBdh, "FiSh Zh, Abi FjWj Kjc-QhFhBS Wi, Sjbch UmGi dhPi-LOh, SdjAc dBA Abhcm VchS ABLz Abi S XcSmF UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhØLE ZBA Shdib UiShbz EC fbD S Sjbch Abhcm Vcdhd Whz⁵⁶ ALdm BSh gAdsh Iomc, MhSm ALbhWi FiShZE WZi EFdm Mmdh ZhShBLpW, ESh Xjch EDz" EC fbD LghZi EFdm BLhem TBA ahHi Hmdhz

Umfc YSJA FbiOic LhbWm gMcS BLh

⁵⁷ gMcS BLhem VciA ghci EC bhWfm XcVhW Bbhbc FhDAYhc HmLm dBA Hmdz gWE bCdhWh Ac bjcaï Efd DGhWE Udh EBdhz⁵⁸ LghZi XiSc BLhc HmL Twm UlcB gci gci cBA ShW Gcm Gcm XcVhW Bbhbc Zheic CPhWc FhØhs Hmdhz HiA gmf-bmf FiSh ED, EGHw UmGhc dhHi CPhWc aiScm ghbhBA, gWc XhchUhc EFdc dHm ZBdhz

⁵⁹ gMcS BLhem FhSd Fchc dhHi Ze Bbhbc EFdm Ac bMdiLc gFd bhWfm BLhc ZiXAm FjWj Whdif SjFhBdh, ⁶⁰ EBdm XhBdh Whz bMdiLE BLhc ZiXAm ZCSm biLh fhAi UidmE, Shchc fhAic bid Ebd Whz ZhUm UlBMW bhWfm ABA ShW ZicjDm biLh fhAi UiA Fpd, ⁶¹ "Abch gjWLi, gm FBLm, Aèhc FhZh fciY, bhWi ZhDSjd-bjFhØLcm gm ahJHidiz, Ac SiW UiWc aiScm gicZhc ZhWhBZz"⁶² SmC XcVhW Bbhbc CZhBA gFdc LhbWm BLhem MiFhBdh, "EZh, Sjbi FjWj bhSc MjAX UiShD Wh Wi? BSh bhWfm Sjbhc ZmXhcm FiSh fhAi Uich, gjWchD Wi?"⁶³ EBdm ShBW FjWj MjAX Wh UiA WichB cBdhz XcVhW Bbhbm ShWcm gicZhc FBdh, "Sjbi MiØh Aèhc FLb GhBA FE KhBW, Sjbi FiSh Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi Wi, Sjbic Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh Wi?"⁶⁴ ShBW MjAX Uidh, "AXWhchC S FBchz EBdm Abi FBchb, AXWhch UmGZhWm, Abi ZiW-AUB

Acfm-AMibE Aèh chäjd AdhbiWc QhBWc SÇE ZEAS ALiz AcE UmGZh, Abi Zmgmü bmIc KhFhS EBA UIWiAs ABACz"

⁶⁵ BGhW gjWiAC XcVhW Bbhbm WiMc YiÜc FhXe LieiA FBdh, "gm S ficiFi Fed, Sm Ac FjWj fhAic Mcjc ALm Wi? AXWhch WiMc FhWmC S gjWdh, gm ficiFi Fedz⁶⁶ Sm EGW AXWhch FiSh chD UiZh?" Shch FBdh, "Dcm S bhcidhEA UcFhcZ"⁶⁷ EC fbD Shch ShW bjGE LmY Uid, Ac ShWcm Ke-ShZe bhcdz FmC FmC Ijfi bhciA Fpd, ⁶⁸ "gp Ad-bLi, Hh-BZi FE KhBW, Scm FmHiD bhcdz?"

gMcS XiScm SiWZhc Eðifhc Fcdh

⁶⁹ XiSc CPhWE ZEAS ALdh, EC fbD DF ZhÜi ZmOi ShW FhØhs ABA Fpd, "Hhdic EC BLhc dHm S AXWmE ALdhz"⁷⁰ EBdm XiScm gFdc LhbWm Eðifhc FciA FBdh, "Wh H, Sjbic BSh FiSh bhSE? BSh FjØhc Abi MhWi Whz"

⁷¹ EGHw FBA XiSc HmBOc VhcE HmdhHiz ShWcm UmGiA AcF ZhÜi ZmOid Fpd, "EC ZmOhe S WhLhcS HhCc BLhc dHm ALidz"⁷² EBdm XiScm gicZhc Flb Fci FBdh, "Wh, Wh, Abi Shcm KiWiWhz"

⁷³ EC fbD ShW FhØhs Mmch CZh ALid, Tjeh ZhUm Shch FBdh, "EZh, Sjbic WióD Dchc dHc, Sjbhc bhS-FThDC S ZjMh Mhcz"⁷⁴ SmC XiScm FBdh, "Aèhc HMZ XeCF, Abi Flb GhBA FBac, Abi bjOmC Shcm KiWi Whz"⁷⁵ EGHw FBSmC bjchHd ZhJ UidhBdz Zhj gjWSmC XiSc bWE EBHmd, BLhd AHm FBLdh, "bjchHd Zhj UiZhc AHmC Sjbic SiWZhc FBZhd, Sjbic Abhcm KiWe Whz" DcdhHi ShBW Zhcm HiA AC-AC Fci FhÜw Vedhz

27

ghFib XidhSc LhbWm gMcS BLh

¹ ZiAWm CPIa Ze Bbhbc Ac bjcaï EFdm gMcS BLhem FhSd Fchc Xchbif Fedhz² Shch ShWcm ZhÜia cjbhW ghFib XidhSc HmLm dBA Hmdhz

BgjUhc bcW

³ Mm Mwm gMcS BLhem UlfbWc ASE VchB UiLid, gC BgJUhD MmZdh UmGd ZiKhcE ShWcm Ulfi fhBZi Fch EBLm, EC Shc aiScm GjZ ULG ghbhBdz gm Ze Bbhbc Ac bjcaï EFdc HmLm gC cjXhc Sif OmFh dBA ABA Fpd, ⁴ "Abi S DFMW Wi-EXChVi bhWfcm FhSd Fchc dhHi VchB UiA HjWh FcLiz" BGhW gjWiA Shch FBdh, "SmC Abhc FiSh Ebd? BSh S Sjbhc ZmXhcz"⁵ EC fbD BgJUhD gC Sif OmFh ZhDSjd-bjFhØLE BOh bhci YhdhBA HmdHi, HiA WiMm WiMmC Yhf dhHiA bciHmdz

⁶ Ze Bbhbc EFdm B OmFh ASE dBA FBdh, "BHjBW S ZhDSjd-bjFhØLE SgZidE chGh PiF WhD, FhcW BOh Ebd dCc Uhbz"⁷ ZhUm Shch Xchbif FciA EC OmFhUi bjLhYic bhWfc FZcihwc dhHi DF Fjhbcc HmL ThFi MhHh dBdhz⁸ DcdhHi EC MhHcm EGWE 'dCc

MhHh' FEA EDz⁹ BSh EAD, BAcia WZic bhMUi MmSh ZhShBd EBLid, ESh YdiHmdz ShBW FBLdh, "Shch Mm Sif OmFh Wid, BFOh Ebd ShW Uhbz ZWI BLchBdm ShW EC Uhb fhBZi FcLidz¹⁰ AèhD Abhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLpW, EdhC Shch Fjhbcc MhHh dEAc dhHi OmFh HJBW Uidz"

ghFib XidhSc AUhdSE gMcS BLh

¹¹ gMcS BLhcm cjbhW XcVhW ghFib XidhSc AUhdSE AMic Fch EBdz ghFibm ShWcm MiFhBdh, "FiSh Zh, Sjbi BgjUi EFdc ZhUfh Wi?" ShBW FBdh, "MiED, AXWm PiFC FBchz"¹² Ze Bbhb Ac bjcai EFdm ShW Whbm ZCS Whdif Uidhz EBdm BLhD FjWj MjAX Uidh Whz¹³ EC fbd XidhSm MiFhBdh, "Sjbi FjWj MjAX UiShD Wh Wi? UmGchD Wi, Shch Sjbhc ZicjDm FS Whdif Uichz"¹⁴ EBdm BLhD BShc DGhWE MjAX Wh UmEAD XidhS Gjz ShBjz EBHmdhz

¹⁵ Umfc XcVhW ghFibc WiEb ALid, AMhUi BUC fbd bhWfc XLÜ bhYf DFMW AMSicm GhdhL UiShz¹⁶ EC fbd BLh-Zhchäh Whbc DF WhbFch AMSi MmdE ALidz¹⁷ gFd bhWjf DGhWE Udh Eac ZhUm ghFib XidhSm Shchcm MiFhBdh, "Sjbch FiSh FE? Abi Fhcm LheShb, BLh-Zhchähcm, Wh gC BLhcm, Mhcm Ad-bLi FEA ED?"¹⁸ XidhSm MhWSh, Ze Bbhb EFdm Bjfh Fcia gMcS BLhcm WiA ShW ASE UiLpWz¹⁹ XidhS MmZdh ghFibc AfWE ZEAS, EC fbd ShW ZiZiD GZc XhPhBA MhWhBdh, "EC WiEXchV bhWfcm Sjbi Fjòh FciE Wh, ShW ZmXhcm Abi ABM DFOh GJAZ UmGiA Ze ULG dhHLmz"

²⁰ EBdm Ze Bbhb Ac bjcai EFdm bhWfcm CLFhBA Uidh, Shch MhWj Zhchähc bjAi KhWAc Ac BLhcm FhSd Fchc FTH FpWz²¹ ZhUm XcVhW ghFib XidhSm EwC bhWfcm MiFhBdh, "EC UIBEMWc bhMm Abi Fhcm LheShb?" Shch FBdh, "Zhchähcmz"²² SmC XidhSm Shchcm MiFhBdh, "Sm Sjbch Mhcm Ad-bLi FE, gC BLhcm FiSh FcShb?" Shch gFdm Kièhwi dhHhBd, "Shcm LdiZE HhTiA bhceZ"²³ ShBW FBdh, "FmWm, gm FiSh Ulf FcLm?" EBdm bhWfm AcE Mjcm Mjcm biLid dhHhBd, "LdiZE UmE, LdiZE UmEz"

²⁴ XidhSm MmZdh UmGdh, ShBW FjWjbòmc BLhcm ZhKhBS Xhch Wh, ZcJ Hxhjd AcE Zheoc, EC ShBW XhWi UiA gFdc LhbWm ShW AS VBA FBdh, "B bhWfc dCc UhDB Abi WhD, SjbchC Dc MjAX UiZhdz"²⁵ SmC gFd bhWfm FBdh, "PiF ALm, Abch Ac Abchc AEDhU EFD B dCc UhDB Ebbjz"²⁶ SmC XidhSm Shchcm Gjfi FcSh Fci Zhchähcm GhdhL UidhBdhz Ac BLhcm Zmf Fci KhZjF bhcia, LdiZE UmEAc gjFjb Uidhz (LdiZ Ebd dhFeiUi ZhWhBd bhWfcm dOFhBA bhchc DF MiWifz)

LiXhB EFdc PhOòh-bffch

²⁷ ZhUm XidhSc LiXhB EFdm BLhcm VciA Shchc Fmác aiScm dBA Hmdz gWE AiH LiXhB Ud UiA ShWcm Zmc Fci chGdz²⁸ Shch ShW YiÜc FhXe-KjXe GjdiA, dhD-ZhBJHWi cJhc ZhUfhB dmZhl YiÜhbz²⁹ Ac HLh-FhOh UiA chM-bjFjo ZhWhBA ShW bhThS Uidz ShW QhBW ASE Uid DFOh chM-dhPiz ShWm Bìs UmGhWic ahW Fcia ShW LhbWm AOj HheiA ZBA Fpd, "BgjUic ZhUfh, bhceghZh"³⁰ EC fbd Shch ShW CXcm LmY Uid Ac EC dhPi UiA Zhcm Zhcm ShW bhThS bhcdz³¹ EC dhGhW PhOòh-bffch Ac ZmlbiMi Fchc ZhUm ShW YiÜc ZhBJHWi dmZhl GjdiA, ShW WiMc FhXe YiÜhbz ShWcm LdiZE WiA FhSd Fchc dhHi cEAWh Uidz

LdiZc CXcm gMcS BLh

³² LiXhB Udm BLhcm dBA MhBch, EC fbd Shch FjciWi DdhFhc LhbWm Whbc DFMW bhWfcm UmGdz LiXhB EFdm Mjc Fcia DWmUi gC LdiZ ZEABA WmEABdz³³ Shch BLhcm dBA HdHhTh, bhWi Fèhc Khe Whbc MhHhS Hmdz³⁴ gWE WiA ghci bjch Whbc EfjV XjchBd AJHjcc fcZS ShW bjGE Uid, EBdm ShBW BSh GhBdh Whz

³⁵ ZhUm Shch BLhcm WiA EC LdiZE HhTidz LiXhB EFdm ShW FhXe-KjXe ZhOiA WmEAc dhHi dOhci bhcia ahBHôH XciÀh Fcdz³⁶ Ac Shch EWE ZBA ShWcm Xhch Uidz³⁷ LdiZE ShW bhThe CXcm EXchV-Whbhc bhMm dmGd, "DW Whb BLh, BgjUic ZhUfhz"

³⁸ UIBMW QhFhBScmE ShW dHm dOFhBd Ebd, DFMW QhBW HhdhS, EBÜmw ZhC HhdhSz³⁹ XTmUi Mmch MhEAS ALid Shch bhTh dhehBA BLhcm LiehBA Fpd,⁴⁰ "Ep bia, Sjbi Zjdm ZhDSjd-bjFhðL FhZh Ic ahJHIA SiW UiWc bhMm gicZhc ZhWhBdiZhd! Sm EGW WiMc MhW ZhKhE Whz Sjbi Zjdm Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, Sm LdiZ ThFi dhibiA AE Whz"

⁴¹ Ze Bbhb, bCdhWh Ac bjcai EFdmE ShWcm LiehBA FBdh,⁴² "gm Zjdm bhWfc MhW ZhKhBS, EGW S WiMc MhWC ZhKhBS Xhcm Whz gicZhc Zwi BLchBdc ZhUfhE Zjdm gm! Sm EGW Xhcdm LdiZ ThFi dhibiA ACF, SmC AbchE ESh UmGiA Shc CXcm BbhW AWbjz⁴³ gm S Aèhc CXcm acfh Fcmz EGW Aèh MjUi Shc CXcm Gjfi ThFpW, Sm Shcm ZhKhCähz gm S UhZi FcS, gm BZWjèh, Aèh XhFc GhL bhDac MWz"⁴⁴ ShW QhBWm-ZhCD Mm UIB QhFhBScm LdiZE dOFhBd EBLid, ShchE ShWcm ESh FBA LiehBdz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CYhS

⁴⁵ EC UiW UIBYc ThFi Mjgcc ZhU XcMØ SiW Iòh AiH Umf AUhBc EBHmdz⁴⁶ Ac BLhD Gjz Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, "DdjB, DdjB, dhbh fhZhÀhwi?" bhWi, "E Abhc Aèh, Abhc bCdh, Sjbi FmWm Abhc dH Lhei

Uidhd?" ⁴⁷ EC fbD ShW VhcE Mhch CZH ALid, Shch BGhW gjWiA FBdh, "gjWE, gjWE, gm gMcS BdiALcm QhFmcz" ⁴⁸ Shch DFMWm UCehBA HiA DGhW SmWh AWiA OoJhH AJHjcc fcZSc bhMm aiMhBA, DF dh- Pic bhThS ZhÜiA CKh Fci ShWcm GhBSm Uidz ⁴⁹ ZhFi gFdm Fpd, "ABÈh, UmGi Wh, BdiAL WZi Shcm ZhKhWiS ABW Wiz"

⁵⁰ gmfm BLhd gicZhc Mjcm AEAM FciA AGmci Ub YhdhBA Bømfhd Fedhz ⁵¹ dHm dHm ZhDSjd-bjFhðL bhWi FhZh Icc gm- cmb fciYc XcUhGhW, CXcm ThFi Sd XcMØ LieiA ULB OjFch EBHmdz Ac aplhdhc dHm Ze Ze Xhíc FEd YhOi Hmdz ⁵² ZCS FDZcc bjG GjdiHmd, Ac Aèhc bhDac Mm ZÜh Efd bhch HmLdh, Dch ZCS MW MiÜh EBA CPdhz ⁵³ Shch FDZc ThFi ZhcBA ABdhz BLh bjcÜh ThFi MiÜh EBA ghcdm, Shch XZiï OhCWE HiA ghbhBdh, Ac ZCS MWcm UmGh Uidhz ⁵⁴ XcVhW LiXhBc dHm AcE MmSh LiXhB EFdm BLhcm Xhch UmEAS ALdh, Shch EC aplhd Ac gFd ghds UmGiA GJZ QchBA FBdh, "Wið, DBWC ALdh Aèhc GhL bhDac MW, BZWjèhz"

⁵⁵ Hhdid Midh ThFi MmSh ZmOiØm BLhc GmMBS Fchc dhHi ShW dHm EBA ABLdh, ShchE UlcB CZhBA BSh UmGdhz ⁵⁶ Dchc bhMm ALdh bhUidiWi bciEb, BCLi Ac BAFJzc bh bciEb, Ac MiZjUiAc ZCz

gMcS BLhc cEMh bjZhcF

⁵⁷ EC UiW ghBØhZhdh AcibhTiA HhCc BCLjY Whbc DFMW VWi bhWjF gWE ABdhz ShBW BLhc DF fhHciU ALdhz ⁵⁸ ShBW ghFib XidhSc HmLm ABA, gMcS BLhc dhf WiSh KhBdhz SmC XidhSm ShWcm dhf WmEAc BMhMS Uidhz ⁵⁹ BCLjYo BLhc dhf LdiZ ThFi dhhbBA FhYW YiÜhBdhz ⁶⁰ ShBW Xhe FoÜiA WiMc dhHi Mm FDZc GjUiLdh, ECFDZccbhMm BLhcm UhYW Fcdhz ZhUm Ze DF Xhíc PmdiA AWiA FDZcc bjGE UiA HmdhHiz ⁶¹ EBdm bhUidiWi bciEb Ac AcF bciEb EC FDZcc VhcE ZB cBdhz

⁶² ZhUc UiW MjçhZhc Ze Bbbh Ac Ycifi Efd ABA ghFib XidhSc HmLm FBdh, ⁶³ "gjMjc, Abchc bWE ALm, EC OHm MiÜh ThFSm FBLid, gm Zjdm bchc SiW UiW ZhUm gicZhc MiÜh EBA CPZz ⁶⁴ DcdhHi AXWm gjFjB UmCÀh, FDZcOh MhWj SiW UiW XcMØ Feh Xhch UiA chGh Edz AcWhD Shc Çs EFdm Shc dhf Kjci Fci WiA bhWfcm FBS Xhcm, ShBW S MiÜh EBHmLpWz ShBdm AHm MmSh FBA VjFh UiLm, EGW AcE Zmfi VjFh UiZz" ⁶⁵ XidhSm FBdh, "Sjbc XhchUhc EFdcM WmE, WiA Mmdh Xhc, Edh Xhch UmEAc ZmZih FcEz" ⁶⁶ EC Shch HiA FDZcc bjGE Mm Xhíc ALid, EC Xhícc CXcm fid-Khàe bhci Tbdh Ac FehFei Xhch UmEAc ZmZih Fcdhz

28

gMcS BLh bCSc ZhUm MiÜh EBdh

¹ MjçhZhc fmf EBA ghBhc XDdh UiW YMc EGSE, bhUidiWi bciEb Ac EBÜ bciEbmgMcS BLhc FDZc UmGhS Hmdhz ² EC fbD AGShC Ze DF aplhd EBd Ac ALbhW ThFi Aèhc DF Yiciüh dhbiA ABdhz ABA ShBW FDZcc bjGc XhícOh gchBA, Dc CXcm ZBdhz ³ ShW LjcS ALid GjZ WjchWi Ac YiÜc FhXe ALid Vdh KFKFhz ⁴ ShWcm UmGiA XhchUhc EFdm QchBA FhXh Vcdh Ac Shch ZmCf EBA Xei cBdhz

⁵ Yiciüh EC ZmOiØcm FBdh, "QchBE Wh Hz Abi MhWi, LdiZE dOFhBA Mhcm FhSd Fch EBLm, Sjbc gC BLhcmC SjFhBchDz ⁶ EBdm ShBW S BWE WhDz ShBW Mmdh FBLdh, Edhc MiÜh EBA Cpi HmLpWz AE, ShWcm Mm MhHhS gjShBA chGh EBLid, EGhW ABA UmGEz ⁷ Ac Sjbc MdUi MhE, HiA ShW LghZi EFdcM FE, ShBW bjcÜh ThFi MiÜh EBA Shch AHm EBA HhdidE MhBchHiz gWEC ShW dHm Shch UmGh EBZz gjWE, Abi AHmC SjbcMm BGhW MhWhB Uidhbz" ⁸ ZmOiØm MjUiE QchBLdh, SmZC Shch Gjfc Kjom ShW LghZi EFdcM B GZc MhWhWic dhHi UCehBA cEAWH EBdhz ⁹ EC fbD AGShC gMcS BLh ABA Dchcm Lhdhb Uidhz dHm dHm Shch ShW LhbWm ABA XhES VciA FubZjLi Fedhz ¹⁰ BLhd Shchcm FBdh, "QchBE Wh Hz Sjbc HiA Abhc ahBAPWcm FE, Shch HhdidE MhBShHiz gWE Shchc dHm Abhc UmGh EBZz"

¹¹ BLdh dHc ZhSkis fmf FciA Shch MmZdh MhBchHi, EC fbD gC XhchUhc FDmWm OhCWE HiA Ze Bbbh EFdcM BSh gÀdsh MhWhBdhz ¹² SmC Ze Bbbh Ac bjciA Efd DGhWE Udh EBA Xchbif Fedh, EC XhchUhc LiXhB EFdcM ZCS OmFh UiZhc dhHiz ¹³ Shch LiXhB EFdcM FBdh, "Sjbc FBE, 'Abch MmZdh Ijbe ALdhb, EC fbD fhHciU EFdm ABA ShW dhf Kjci Fci WiLpWHiz' ¹⁴ BGhW MjUi Umfc XcVhW ghFib LhZm gjWidhBW, Sm Abch ShWcm ZjM Uibj, ShW AS ThFi SjbcMm ZhKhBbjz" ¹⁵ SmC XhchUhc EFdm EC OmFh Widh, Ac Shchcm Mmdh giFhBd EBLid, Edh FBdhz EGW XcMØ B biLh FTh BgjUi fbhME cOhBd ALmz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic AGmci gjFjB

¹⁶ BLhd ShW LghZi EFdcM Hhdidc Mm XheE MhEAc FTh FBLdh, gC DHhcEE MW LghZi EC XheE ABdhz ¹⁷ ABA BLhcm UmGiA Shch LBMUh Fedh, DcbhMm FDMWc aiScm fÜp ALidz ¹⁸ EC fbD BLh Shchc FhÜhs ABA FBdh, "Zmgmi Ac UiWiAc gÀd GmbSh Abchcm UmEA EBLmz ¹⁹ DcdhHi Sjbc HiA Shbbh MhSic bhWfcm Abhc Çs ZhWhEz Zmgmi ZhZh Aèh XhF, ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, Ac XhF cjgc Whbm bhWfcm SciFhc HJLd FchEz ²⁰ Abi SjbcMm MmSh

gjFjb UiLi, ESh Abd Fchc dhHi Shchcm
Shdib UmEz bWE chGiE, FiAbSc AH XcMØ
fZ fbD Abi Sjbchc dHm dHm ALiz" AbiW|

**XZiï BÖid fciY ULLch LiXhch
Ad-bhcFjL
XciKiSi**

Ad-bhcFjL LiXhchc bjd Shdib Ebd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Fhbc GmbShz Aèh XhFm ShWcm GmbSh UiLpW, BZdiL-fDShWc gFd dhGhW GmbSh Ac Zd-fÀic CXcmz ShW GmbSh ALid Zmbhci EFdc Zmbhc ahdh Fch, MiW-ajS GmUhWi, XtÀisi bhWi ghEA-ZhShf Ac XDUh Feh gFdShc CXcm, Ac ghDAS-bCS Sc CXcmE AèhD ShWcm EC GmbShE UiLpW, Mmch SCZh FciA ShW CXcm BbhW AWm, ShBW Dchc HjWh bhY FcSh XhpcWz

AdbhcFjL LiXhchc 10 cJfJ 45 ADASE gMcS BLhd FBch, “bWE chGiE, Abi ZiW-AUB GmMbs XhEAS ABLi Wh, ABLi S GmMbs FchSz Ac ZCS bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi WiMc MhW ZidhB UmEAS ABLiz”

dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbd

Aèh XhFc gJfJbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LghZi gMcS XiSec (ch:) GhUib gMcS bhcfjL (c:)z BSighf ThFi Mh-WhbSm, gMcS bhcfjLm Aèhc gJfJb XhBA ShW CihU gMcS XiSec bjG ThFi ZDAWi gJWiA EC LiXhch dmGLpWz gMcS BLhd ZmgmïE SfciY WmEAc EWjbbW 20-30 ZLc ZhUm BGhW FiShZ AFhcm dmGh EBLmz **DcbhMm ALm,**

- (F) gMcS BLhd GmdhYsi XhBdh 1:1-13 ADAS
- (G) Hhdid MidhS gMcS BLhc bjMmMh Ac SZdiH 1:14-7:23
- (H) Hhdid Midhc Zhcm gMcS BLhc bjM-mMh 7:24-10:52
- (I) MmcmjMhdmB OhCWE gMcS BLh 11-13 cJfJ
- (K) gMcS BLhc UIG-Fi Ac bCS 14-15 cJfJ
- (L) bCS ZhUm MiÜh EBdh gMcS BLh 16 cJfJ

gMcS BLhd GmdhYsi XhBdh

(1:1-13)

gMcS DgiAc (A:) SZdiH

¹ Aèh XhFc GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèh gMcS BLh Ad-bLic BÖid, bhWi Gjf-GZci ZDAWic fjcjz

² ZCS UiW AHm, gMcS BfhDA WZic FiShZE Aèh XhFm ZhShBLpW,

gjWE, Abi Sjbhc AHm
Abhc XmHhæccm ZmMiAc,
DBW Sjbhc XT Lgi FcZh

³ bcjajbic bhMm Mjcm Mjcm DFMWm DdhW Fech,
Sjbch bhdiFc XT Lgi FcE,
ShW Kdhc chih EFd fUUh FcEz

⁴ EC ADAS bhYiF gMcS DgiA WZiD bcjajbiS HiA SZdiH FcSh Ac SCZh HjLd FchB-Shz ShBW DdhW FcSh, HjWhc bhYic dhHi SCZh FcE, SciFhZÜi dEz ⁵ SmC Aih DgJUiA Midh Ac MmcmjMhdmB OhCWc gFd bhWjF ZhcBA DgiAc HmLm ABA, MhcMic HjWhc dhHi SCZh Fedh, Ac DgiAD Shchem McÜhW HhJHc XhWiS SCZh HjLd FchBShz

⁶ DgiA WZiD Coc cJbc FhXe YiÜish Ac FbcE Khbehc ZmdO ZhÜish ShBW Xheia bC Ac Yeiq GhBShz ⁷ ShBW bhWfcm FBSh, “Abhc ZhUm AcE DFMWm SfciY AWch, DBW AbhTWmE giçS Adhz CÜh EBA ShW XhEc MjShc YiSh Gjdhc dhGE Abi WhDz ⁸ Abi Sjbchem XhWiUi SCZh HjLd FchBdhb, EBdm ShBW Sjbchem XhF cJgJ UiA HjLd FchBZhz”

gMcS BLhc XhF HjLd Ac XciÀh

⁹ EC fbd gMcS BLh Hhdid Midhc WhLhcS HhC TWm DgiAc HmLm ABA, McUhW HhJHE SciFhZÜi dBDhz ¹⁰ Ac XhWiS Zje UiA CPsmC BLhd dHm dHm UmGdh ALbhW ULB ahH EBHmLm, Aèhc cJgJ XhcEc LjcS VciA ShW CXcm dhbia ABchz ¹¹ EC fbd ALbhW TWm AEAM Ebd, “E Xjs, Sjbic Abhc GhL bhDAc MW, Sjbhc CXcm Abi GjZ Gjzfz”

¹² DcZhUmC AèhB XhF cJgic ShHiUm ShWcm bcjajbiS ZmMh EBdz ¹³ EC bcjajbiS fDShWm Khèif UiW Vci BLhcm dhdk UmGhBA HjWh FchBS KhBdz giWE MJdi MhWjAcc dHm ShBW cBdh Ac Aèhc Yicìih EFdm ShW GmMbs FcShz

**Hhdid MidhS gMcS BLhc
bjMmMh Ac SZdiH**

(1:14-7:23)

gMcS BLhc XDdh SZdiH Fhb

¹⁴ gMcS DgiA MmdGhWhs ZÜi EAc ZhUm BLh Hhdid MidhS ABA Aèhc ZhShBd EC Gjf-GZci SZdiH Fedh, ¹⁵ “fbD Xjch EBHmLm, Aèhc ZhUfhB WMUif ABËmz AXWhch SCZh FcCÀh Ac Ec Gjf-GZcic CXcm BbhW AWCÀhz”

¹⁶ ZhUm ShBW Hhdid AEcc XhcmUi AOiA MhBch, EC fbd UmGdh, LhBbW Ac ShW ahB AÜtiaLm ACEc Mhd ZhBchz DcS bhBbd ALdhz ¹⁷ BLhd Dchem FBdh, “Abhc dHm AE, Abi Sjbchem bhWjF Vchc MhdjA ZhWhBbjz” ¹⁸ dHm dHm Dch MhdC dh Lheia BLhc dHm dh Vcdhz ¹⁹ EW TWm Tjeh AHm HiA ShBW UmGdh, BAFjZ Ac ghÜhW UIBE ahBD WhEE ZBA Mhd MjBS-MhBS Fcch, Dchc ZhYc Whb MiZjUiAz ²⁰ BLhd Dchem UmGiAc QhF Uidh, QhF gjWiA DchE WiMc ZhY MiZjUiAcM FhbhdhBØc dHm WhEE TBA BLhc dh Vcdhz

MiWc ALc Adh ZmOhcm fiYh Fch

²¹ ZhUm Dch gFdm bidiA FYcWhCb OhCWE Hmdh, Ac BgiUic MjçhZcm Shchc bLiUE ghbhBA BLhd Shdib Uidhz gMcS

bjLhc cmEAM bhYiF BgjUic MjçhZhc Ebd fjÄzhc fjeJM QkZh ThFi fwiZhc fjeJM QkZh XcmØz B UiW FjWjMhS Fhb Fch ghchbz ²² ShW Shdib gjWiA bhWjf ShBjz ZWiHmdh, ShBW S Shch Adib-Cdhhbc dhGhW ZDAW Fech Wh, ShBW GmbShAdh bhWfc dhGhW Shdib Uichz

²³ EC fbD MiWc ALc Adh DF ZmOhE EC bLiUc aiScm ALidz ²⁴ gm KièhBA Fpd, “E WhLhcSc BLh, Abchc dHm AXWhc FjWj MhD-Mcjc ALm Wi? AXWm FiSh Abchem ZiWhf FchS ABLpW Wi? Abi S AXWhcm KiWi, AXWmC Aèhc gC XhF MWz” ²⁵ BGhW gjWiA BLhD Shcm VhbFi Uidh, “KjX, EGWC Dcm LheiA Mhz” ²⁶ EC gi MiWm ZmOhcm bjchWi bhciA Mjcm KiF UiA LheiA Hmd-Hiz ²⁷ BSh UmGiA gFdm ShBjz EBA DFm-EBÛm Fpd, “UmGchD Wi! AKhWF FhcZhc! BSh FjW MhSc WDA Shdib? ShW GmbSh GhOhBA MiÛhScm gjFjb UmbW, Ac ShchE bhWmz” ²⁸ DcUhd BLhc Whb AiH Hhdid Midhc KhBcEZhd Gjz MdUi Cei Hmdz

LhBbWc geic ZheiS gMcS BLh

²⁹ bLiU ThFi ZhcBA ShBW ShBW BAFjZ Ac ghÛhWc dHm EBA LhBbW Ac AÛtiALc ZheiS Hmdhz ³⁰ LhBbWc geic Gjz ShXEBLid, ShBW ZiLWhS XeWe ALdzh BLhd SfcYi AWSmC ShWcm Zmbhcic FTh MhWhBd EBdz ³¹ Zmbhc gjWiA ShBW EC ZmOic ASE Vci Sjddh, Ac dHm dHm ShXm Lhei Uid, ZmOi CPIA HiA Dchc bmbhWUhci FchS dhHdzh

³² EC Mjçhc UiW fmfcm ghBõhzhdh, fjeJM QkZhc ZhUm bhWfm gFd Zmbhcicm Ac MiWc ALc Adh bhWfcm BLhc HmLm dBA ABdz ³³ AiH OhCwC bhWjf ABA EC Zheic CPhWE Udh EBHmdz ³⁴ SmC BLhd WhWhW WbjWhc ZCS Zmbhcic fiYh Fedh Ac ZCSc dH TWm MiÛhs LhehBdhz Ebdm MiÛhsm ShW XciKD MhWhB UiZh Fci, ShBW BShcm FjWj bhS-bhShc fjMjH Uidh Whz

Hhdid Midhs SZdiH

³⁵ ZhUm XShZhdh CPIA ShBW WichB Mh-HhS HiA UIA FchS ZBdhz ³⁶ SmC LhBbW Ac ShW dhC gFdm BLhcM Shèhf FchS ZhcBdhz ³⁷ ZhcBA ShWcm XhBA FBdh, “gjMjc, gÄd bhWfm AXWhc Shèhf Fcmcz” ³⁸ BLhd FBdh, “AE, Abch EC FhÛh-FhLhc HhCABØE HiA SZdiH Fciz DcdhHiC S Abi ABLiz” ³⁹ ZhUm ShBW ghch Hhdid Midhc bLiUhBØE HiA SZdiH Fedh Ac MiÛhs LhehBdhz

XKh-Fji Zmbhcicm fiYh Fch

⁴⁰ DFUiW DF XKh-Fji Zmbhcicd gMcS BLhc FhÛhs ABA ShW XhES XeiA biWS Fcia Fpd, “gjMjc, AXWhc bcMi EBdm Abchem fiYh Fcia XhF-LhY FcÄhz” ⁴¹ ZmOhc ZhD ShW Gjz UDA ghbhBdz ShBW WiMc AS ZhehBA

Shcm LBA FBdh, “ED Abi KhBchb, Sjbi XhF-LhY EEz” ⁴² FEAC dHm dHm Shc Zmbhc ahdh EBA gm XhF-LhY EBHmdz ⁴³ BLhd EC fbDC Shcm ZiUhd Uidh Ac UehBA FBdh, ⁴⁴ “gjWE, BSh GZc FmCcmm gjWhBE Whz Ghdi Bbhb LhZc HmLm HiA UmGhE Ac XhF-LhY EAc dhHi gMcS bjLhc FiShZc gjFjb bhYiF, FjcZhWi AUhd FcEz SmC fbhMmE MhWidiz, Sjbi ahdh EBHmLz”

⁴⁵ EBdm gm Zhcm HiAc BSh gÄd ZhD cOhB Uidz DcUhd BLh Ac Gjdh-bmdh FjWj HhCS MhBSh Xhcdh Whz ShBW Zhch WichB MhHhS HiA cEA dhHd, EWE-E KhBcEZhd TWm bhWjf ShW HmLm ABdz

2

EcUJ Zmbhcicm fiYh Fch

¹ FDUiW ZhUm gMcS BLh gicZhc FY-cWhCb OhCWE YiciA ABdm bhWfm gjWididh ShBW Ice ALpWz ² SmC ES bhWjf BWE Mbh EBdh, Ice S Ulcc FTh, Icc ZhcmE Ac MhHh cBd Whz ShBW Dch gFdc HmLm Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FchS ALdzh

³ EC fbD KhBc MW bhWfm DFMW EcUJ Zmbhcicm ZBA dBA BLhc HmLm Abd, Dchc dHm AcE bhWjf ALdzh ⁴ EBdm aiec dhHi Shcm BLhc HmLm dBA MhBSh Xhcdh Whz DcUhd ShBW Mm MhHhS ZEAS ALdh, PiF Shc CXcc Khd Yke Fcia Xde fjDh EC Zmbhcicm dhhbS dhhbB Uidz ⁵ Shchc BbhWc Zd UmGiA ShBW EC EcUJ Zmbhcicm FBdh, “ZhZh, Sjbhc Shbhb HjWh bhY Fci UidhBd-hbz”

⁶ EBdm giGhWE FDMW bCdhWh ZEAS ALdzh ShBW ShBW bWm bWm FBdh, ⁷ “B bhWfm BdhGhW bhSmc FmWm? gm S ficiFi Fcmcz DFbhÏ Aèh Lleh Ac Fm HjWh bhY FcS Xhcm?”

⁸ ShWcm dBA bCdhWh EFdm Mm EdhGhW KiØh Fech, BLhd ShW HhBZi Zdm BGhW ZjMididh, ZjMiA Dchcm FBdh, “AXWhch FmWm bWm bWm BdH KiØh Fech? ⁹ B EcUJ Zmbhcicm FjWGHW FEA Abhc dhHi fjMh, Sjbhc HjWh bhY Fch Ebd, Wh, CPE Sjbhc Xde dBA AOia MhEHi? ¹⁰ Sm EGW AXWhch XcbhW UmGCÀh, B UIWiAS HjWh bhY Fchc GmbSh Abi ZiW-AÛbc ALm,” EGHW FBAC ShBW Zmbhici ZmOhcm FBdh, ¹¹ “Abi Sjbhcmm FBAC, CPE, Sjbhc Xde dBA Sjbhc ZheiS MhEz”

¹² SmC dHm dHm EC Zmbhici ZmOh CPIA Shc Xde dBA gFdc LhbWmC ZhcBA Hmdz BGhW UmGiA gFdm ShBjz EBA FBdh, “LjZghW Aèh, MiÛhidi FjWjUiW Bd-hGhW Fhb UmGLi Whz”

gMcS BLh HjWhHhcc Fh×hci

¹³ ZhUm gMcS BLh gicZhc ZhcBA Hhdid AEcc VhcE Hmdh, SmC gÄd bhWjf ShW FhÛhs Abd, ShBW Shchem Shdib UmEAS dhHdzh ¹⁴ Shdib UiA XTmUi MhBSm

MhBSm UmGdh, AdYic Xja dmZi GhMWh Sjdhc EYife ZB cBlpWz UmGiA ShWcm FBdh, “AE Abhc CçS EEZ” SmC dmZi CPiA BLhc dHm dHm Hmdhz

¹⁵ ZhUm ShBW dmZic Zheis HiA GHeAS ZBdhz ZCS GhMWh Sjdhc Ac HjWhHhc bhWjfe BLh Ac ShW CçS EFdc dHm Gh-WiS ALdhz EC fbD ZCS bhWjf ShW Gem Gem IjchS ALidz ¹⁶ EBdm ShBW HjWhHhc EFdc dHm ZBA GhWi GhBch UmGiA Ycifi bMzc bCdhWh EFdm ShW CçS EFdc FBdh, “DBW Ijfgjc GhMWh Sjdch Ac GZiL EFdc dHm GhEA-UhEA FcpW FmWm?”

¹⁷ BGhW gjWiA BLhD EC bCdhWh EFdc FBdh, “ahdh bhWfc FZichM dhHm Wh, EBdm Zmbhcic S dhHmz Abi XcmMHhcc HmLm ABLi Wh, HjWhHhc EFdcM Uhes UisShb ABLiz”

XjchW Shdib ThFi gMcS BLhc WDA Shdib ahdh

¹⁸ DFZhc gMcS DgiAc CçS Ac Ycifi EFd cjmH ALdh, BSh UmGiA FiLj bhWfm BLhc HmLm ABA FBdh, “DgiA WZic CçS Ac Ycifi EFdm cjmH chGpW, EBdm AXWhC CçS EFdm cjmH chGpW Wh FmWm?”

¹⁹ BLhD Shhcm FBdh, “Wfh dHm ThFSm FiSh ZpchSi EFdm cjmH chGS Xhcm Wi? Wh, FmC cjmH cD Wh, MSUiW Wfh dHm ThFpW, ES UiW Shch cjmH chGS Xhcm Whz ²⁰ EBdm Edh EÅ ABZ, MmZdh Wfhcm Shhc HmL TWm gchBd EBMiZ, EC fbD Shch cjmH chGZhz ²¹ XjchW FhXec bhMm FmC WDA FhXe Mjeh UmD Whz Mjeh Uidm EC FhXe VBA ghcdm GjL EBA LieiA B Yke AcE Ze EBMhDz ²² XjchW Khbec Tdis FmC ShMh AJHjcc cf acm Whz acdm EC ShMh cfc YhYo Tdi YhOia cf Ac Tdi UIBESH ZcZhu EDZ ShMh cf WDA Tdis TBsm EDz”

MjchZhc ZmXhcm WDA Shdib

²³ DF MjchZhc gMcS BLh GmSc ABdmUi AOiA MhEAS ALdhz AOi AOi ShW CçS EFdm VhWc Leh LiehS dhHdhz ²⁴ BSh UmGiA Ycifi Udm BLhcm FBdh, “Abhc bjLh WZic fciES bhYif S MjchZhc FjWjMhS Fhb Fch MhBM WhD, Sm Shch B VhWc Leh Lieich FiShc dhHi?”

²⁵ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “UhCu WZi Ac ShW dHc gFdm DFZhc XmOc ajGm MmSh FcLdh, BSh FiSh SjbishBW FjWj fbD XeL Wh Wi?”

²⁶ ShBW S XcVhW Bbhb AZiATcc AbdE AeHC IcE ghbbhBA, Mm XZii cjoI Bbhb LhZ ZhUm Ac FmC GHeA MhBM WhD, EC cjoI GhBLdh Ac ShW dHc bhWfcmE UilDhz.”

²⁷ BLhD Shhcm AcE FBdh, “MjchZhc ahdhBc dhHi S bhWfcm ZhWhBd EBLm Wh, EBdm bhWfc ahdhBc dhHiC MjchZhc ZhWhBd EBLmz ²⁸ gjWE, MjchZhc Shbhb DGSiAc Abi ZiW-AUbc ASE ALmz”

3

AS gjFWh Zmbhcic fiYh

¹ gMcS BLh gicZhc bLiUE HiA ghbbBdh, gWE Edh DF ZmOh ALid, Shc DF AS Zmb-hcm gjFhB HmLmz ² ShBW MjchZhc EC ZmOhcm ahdh FcpW Fi Wh UmGhc dhHi Ycifi bMzc FDMW bhWfm ShW ZhD GjZ GiAd chGdh, Shch KhBdh ShW FjWj GjS Zhc Fcia YhÜE YhdhBSHz ³ BLhD EC gjFWh ASadh ZmOhcm FBdh, “EZh, gFdc LhbWm ABA CZhE KhBWz” ⁴ ZmOh ABA ghcdm ShBW gFd bhWfcm MiFhBdh, “LhZ EFD, MjchZhc FiSh Fch Mcjc, WmF Fhb, Wh ZÜ Fhb? MhWc gmYhMS Fch, Wh MhWm bhch?” BGhW gjWiA Shch bjG ZÜ Fci ZBc-dhz ⁵ Shhc bWc B XhfhW ghdS UmGiA, BLhc Uide GjZ UIG ghbbBdz ShBW Shhc ZhD KhBA HjLh Fci gC Zmbhci ZmOhcm FBdh, “Sjbhc ASGhW ZhehEz” gm Shc AS ZhehBSmC AHc dhGhW Xjch ahdh EBHmdz ⁶ BGhW UmGiAc Ycifi EFD dHm dHm ZhcB Hmdh, HiA chMh gmcjUc bhWfc dHm bidia BLhcm FhSd Fchc Xchbif Fcdhz

⁷⁻⁸ ZhUm BLhD ShW fhHciU EFdcM dBA AEcc XhCE HmdhHi, gWEE ZCS bhWjf ShW Gem Gem Hmdhz ShW WhWhW bjMmMh Ac FmchbSic GZc XhBA, DgJuiA Midh, Hh-did, MmcjMhdmb, Bulb, McUhW HhJhc gXhc, fjc Ac LiUW dhbFh ThFi EC bhWjf EFD ABLdhz ⁹ bhWfc aie UmGiA ShBW fh-HciU EFdcM FBdh, “Sjbch Abhc dhHi DGhW WhE MjBS FcE, AcWhD bhWfm Pmdh-VhÅh GhBA Abhc CXcm ABA XeiMiZhz” ¹⁰ ShBW ZCS Zmbhcic fiYh FchD Zmbhci bhWfm ShWm LBSH Fci Pmdia VhÅhBA ABA ShW CXcm XeiMiShz ¹¹ Ac MiW-ajS EFdm ShWm UmGdmC ShW LhbWm bhOis Xeia LBMUH Fcia KiehBA FBS, “AXWmC AeHC GhL bhDac MW BZWjehz” ¹² EBdm BLhD Shhcm GjZ FehFei gjFjb UisH, “GZcUhc! Sjbch Abhc XciKD MhBc FciE Whz”

ZhcEMW LhghZi XLÜ Fch

¹³ ZhUm gMcS BLh Xhec CXcm HmdhHi, HiA ShW XLÜ Fch FiLj fhHciUcm ShW FhÜhs QhFhBA Widhz ¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Dch ABA ghcdm Dchc bhM TWm ZhcEMWcm ShBW AdH Fcdh, Dch MhWj ShW dHm dHm cpW, Ac MiW-ajS LhehWic GmbSh Uia Dchcm SZdiH FhbE ZmMiSh XhchWz EC ZhcEMW EBdh ShW LhghZiz ¹⁶ ShBW LhbWc WDA Whb chGdh XiScz ¹⁷ MiZjUiAc UIB Xja BAFJZ Ac ghÜhw, ShBW Dchc WDA Whb Uidh ZjWmchf, bhWi bmic QhFc XjAz ¹⁸ AUtiAL, YidiY, ZcTdbD, bTi, TjbbL, AdYic Xja BAFJZ, Tðm, bjÅimjðH LhbW, ¹⁹ Ac BgjUH BéhciAS, EC BgjUHd ZhUm ZmbbhWi Fcia BLhcm UifbWc ASE VchBA Uilidz

gMcS BLh Ac MiWc ZhUfh

²⁰ gMcS BLh DF Zheis Hmdhz EWE ABAE ES Zmfj bhWfm aie ZhÜidh, aiec dhHi BLhD Ac LhghZi EFdmE GhWh GhBSh Xhcdh

Whz ²¹ ShW ahB-ZichUcm B GZc gjWiA ShWcm EW ThFi Zhc Fci WmEAS ABdh, Dch FBdh, “Shc S bhTh GhchX EBHmLmz” ²² MmcjMhdmb ThFi FDMW bCdhWh ABLdh, Shch FBdh, “MiWc ZhUfh Zmd-LZjdm Shcm ALc FcLmz EC Zmd-LZjdc Zdm gm MiW-ajS Lhehdz” ²³ BGhW gjWiA BLhD EC bCdhWh EFdcm VhcE AWhBA FiÈh UiA FBdh, “fDShWm Fidh fDShWcm GmUhd?” ²⁴ FjWj Umfc aiScm UdhUdi dhHiHmdm B Umf S Ac OiFm Whz ²⁵ ECdh FjWj XciZhec bhMmE MmZdh UdhUdi dhHiMhd, EC XciZhec Ac OiFm Whz ²⁶ Sm fDShWmE MjUi WiMc bhMm UdhUdi dhHhB UmD, gm-E S OiFS WhD, ZiWhf EBMiZz ²⁷ ALd ghLh FTh Ebd, FjWj QhFhBS QhFhSiS ABA XDdh EC Zheic ZdAdh bjd Hicim Wh ZhÜidm, gm dJO-SchM FcS XhcS WhDz EBdm Shcm ZhÜia ghcdm dJO-SchM FcS XhcZz ²⁸ gjWCÀh, Abi ghLh FTh FBchb, bhWfc Shbhb WbjWhc HjWh Ac FjYkci bhYi ALm, ²⁹ EBdm XhF cjjc ZmXhcm FjYkci Fcdm, FjWjBømc B HjWhc bhYi bidS WhDz B HjWh cjm ghfc XcmØ Mhci cBZz” ³⁰ BLhc CXcm MiWm ALc FcLm, bCdhWh EFdm EC FTh FEAD ShBW Shchcm ECdh MjAX Uidhz

gMcS BLhc AXW bhWjFm?

³¹ EC fbD gMcS BLhc bh Ac ahBapW ABA Zhem TWm ShW HmLm GZc XhPhBdhz ³² EBdm KhBcE HhdhZhd bhWfc aie dhHhBd ALid, bhWfm ShWcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWhc Aç Ac ahBapW ABA Zhem AXWhc Shèhf Fechz” ³³ ShBW FBdh, “Abhc bh Ac ahBapW Fm?” ³⁴ FBA ShBW KhBcE Hhdhc bhWfc ZhD KhBA FBdh, “gjWE, DchC S Abhc bh Ac ahBapWz” ³⁵ Mmch Aèhc bcMi MjHhBA KdpW, ShchC S Abhc bh, Ac ahB-ZBWz”

4

Aèhc ZhUfhBS Yd Vhc WhWhW WbjWh

¹ gMcS BLh gicZhc Hhdid AEec XhcE ABA bhWfcm Shdib UiSh dhHdhz ShW KhBcE HhdhZhd ZCS bhWfm aie ZhÜieh, DcUhd ShBW DF WhES CPiA ZBdh, Ac bhWfm XhcE TWm ShW ZDAW gjWdhz ² ShBW FiÈh gjWhB-gjWhB bhWfcm Shdib UmEAS ALdh, DcbhMm ShBW FBdh, ³ “VcÀh, DF Hicim Mhdh ZhBW FchS Hmdz ⁴ HiA ZhBW Fchc fbD FiLj Mhdh XTC FhÜhs Xed, Ac XhGiøm ABA BSh GhBdidz ⁵ FiLj Mhdh Xhfc Adh bhOis Xed, BShc Sdm Zmfi bhOi ALid Wh, DcUhd SdmUi Zd Wh FciAC MdUi Fci YkOihmdz ⁶ ZhUm fjcm CPiA ghcdm MbC GhBdid, Ac Sdc Meo cf Wh XhEAD gjFhBA bciHmdz ⁷ FiLj Mhdh Mjdhc bhMm Xed, SmC Mjdh Ze EBA BShcm MhSiA Vcd, DcUhd FjWj Leh Lhed Whz ⁸ EBdm FiLj Mhdh ahdh MbiWE Xed, BShD Adi ZhcBA Ze EBA Leh Lhed, FjWj LehD Sif, FjWj LehD

fhBO, FjWj LehD DF-f HjW Zmfi VhW Vcdz” ⁹ gmfm BLhD FBdh, “gjWhc dhG FhW Mhc ALm, gm gjWCFz”

¹⁰ ZhUm aie FbiA ghcdm ShW dHc bhWfm Ac ZhcEMW LhghZid ShWcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, B FiÈhc bjd bhWi FiSh?” ¹¹ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Aèhc ZhUfhBc HjXW cgBfs MhWhc fjMjH Sjbchcm UmEA EBLm, EBdm ZhBch bhWfc HmLm FiÈhc bhMUi FEA EBLmz ¹² Dc FhcW Ebd, Aèhc Fhdhbc EC ADAS YdiSm EBZ,

Shch KhBA ThFdmE FjØhc UmGS WhD, gjWdmE FjØh ZjMS WhDz

FiMhWj Shch MjUi Aèhc ZhD YiciMhBW, Ac bhYi XhBdhBWz”

¹³ ZhUm BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch EC FiÈhc bhWi GhWE ZjMhdD Wh Wi? Sm ZhFi FiÈhc bhWi Fidh ZjMZhD? ¹⁴ gjWE, Hicim Mm Mhdh ZhBW Fcmc, B Mhdh EbdHi Aèhc Fhdhzb ¹⁵ XTC FhÜhs Xeh Mhdh UiA Shchc ZmXhcm ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm, EBdm dHm dHm BZdiL ABA Shchc Uid ThFi B FhdhbcM Fheia WmD-Hiz ¹⁶ Xhfc CXcm Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm Ac GjZ Gjfi EBA dHm dHm FZjd FcidhD, ¹⁷ EBdm Shchc Uide ahdhbøm ghbdD Wh FciA, BSh Ghdi Tjeh FDUiW FhBb cD, ZhUm B Fhdhbc dhHi FjWj Mjdb-bLiZS AMic EBdm Shch XiLdhB Mhdz ¹⁸ Mjdhc bhMm Xeh Mhdhc bhWi Ebd, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm, ¹⁹ EBdm MHSc KiØh-ahZwh, VW-LhbhWhc bhDA Ac UIWiAZi dhdKm B FhdhbcM MhSiA VcidhD, DcUhd Fhdhbm FjWj Abd Fcm Whz ²⁰ Ac ahdh MbiWE Xeh Mhdhc bhWi Ebd, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm, FZjd Fcm Ac ahdh Yd Vcm, FmC Sif, FmC fhBO, FmC DF-f HjW Yd Vcmz”

²¹ BLhD AcE FBdh, “FjWj bhWfm dmb MhdhBA OjFciC Sdm Zh KFic Sdm TD Wi? dmb MhdhBA HhLhc CXcm TpW Wh Wh Wi? ²² Sm Bdh djFhBd FjØhc WhB, MmSh ZhcBS WhDz Ac Bdh FjWj ZhSjWi ZmXhcE WhB, MmSh MhBc EBS WhDz ²³ gjWhc dhG FhW Mhc ALm, gm gjWCFz” ²⁴ ZhUm ShBW FBdh, “Sjbch GiAd FciA gjWE, Sjbch Mmdh bhXiA UmE, Sjbchc dhHi ECdh bhXh EBZz VcidhE, Sjbchc dhHi AcE Zmf Fci bhXh EBZz ²⁵ Mhc ALm Shcm AcE UmEA EBZ, EBdm Mhc WhB, Shc MmSh ALm DESH WmEA EBMiZz”

²⁶ ShBW AcFZhc FBdh, “gjWE, Aèhc ZhUfhB Ebd EC dhGhWz VcidhE, DF Hicim Shc MbiWE Mhdh ZhBW Fedz ²⁷ ZhUm gm chBS Ebdm IjhbD Ac UiWc Zhdh Ijch-Ijci Fedz EBdm Mhdh YkOia FmbWm HhL Ebd, gm S FjØh MhWm Whz ²⁸ MbiWm WiMm WiMmC BSh YdhBd, XDdh Kmch, ZhUm Leh Ac Lehc bhMm Xji VhW Vcdz ²⁹ VhW XhFiA

ghcdm gm ZjMidhD UheAc fbD EBHmLm,
SmC FhKi dhHhBA UhdZ”

QoJHh ZiKic FiÈh

³⁰ gMcS BLhD FBdh, “Aèhc ZhUfhBcm
Abch FiShc dHm SjdWh FcShb? FiShUi
ZjMhBSbh? ³¹ ABÈh, bWm FcE Aèhc ZhUfhB
EBd DHj QoJHh ZiKic dhGhWz B ZiKi ZhBW
Fcch Zhdh UmGh MhD, gFd MhSc ZiKi TWm
BOh gcej-bjcz ³² EBdm ZhBW Fcch ZhUm
BOh gAd MhSc ghH TWmE Ze Ze XhSh Ac
HhL Edz Ac bjOh bjOh Qhd ZhcEd, B Qhdc
LhdAS XhGiØm ABA AfcD dpWz”

³³ EC dhGhW ZCS WbjWhc FiÈh FBSh, Ac
Mm Mmdh ZjMS Xhcm, Shc ZjM bhYiF Shcm
Aèhc Fhdhb gjWhBSbz ³⁴ FiÈh Lheh Shchcm
FjWj Shdib UiSh Whz EBdm Ghdi LhghZi
EFd MmZdh ShW dHm cBSH, EC fbD ShBW
gFf amU ahJHiA ZjMhBSbz

Aecc SjYhW ZÜ Fch

³⁵ EC UiW ghBØhZhdh gMcS BLhD ShW
LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “AE, Abch AEcc gX-
hcE MhBSbz” ³⁶ SmC LhghZi EFdm bh-
Wfc HmL ThFi ZiUhd dBA, BLh Mm WhEE
ZEAS ALdh EC WhEE CpiA cEAWH Uid-
hBdh, DcdHm AcE WheABWE ALidz ³⁷ WhE
Kdmc, EC fbD AGShC GjZ Ze DF SjYhW
ABd, SjYhWc UhD AYhdc XhWi ghbbBA
WhE ZjeiMiZhc Ufhz ³⁸ BLh WhEc Gc HhdhS
DF Zhdife giShW Uia Ijbe ALdhz LhghZi
EFdm ShWcm gMhH FciA FBdh, “gJMjc,
AXWm GiAd Fcch Wh Wi, Abch S bci Mh-
BAcz” ³⁹ ShBW CpiA SjYhWcm VbF Uidh Ac
AEccm FBdh, “Ub dE, Tic EEz” FEAc dHm
dHm SjYhW ZÜ EBHmd, Ac gAdsh Tic EBdz
⁴⁰ ZhUm ShBW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “Sjbc
ES QchdjF FmWm? Sjbc EGWE BbhW
AWL Wh Wi?” ⁴¹ BSh UmGiA LhghZi EFdm
GjZ QchBdh, Ac DFm-EBÜm FBdh, “DBW
ALdm Fm? XhWiD Ac ZhShfme UmGi ShW
gjFjb bhWmz”

5

ajSc Xhdcm GmUhB UmEA

¹ gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm dBA
Hhdid AEc Xhei Uia MmchLiWi EFdc UmfE
ABdhz ² ShBW WhE ThFi dhhSmc ajSm Vch
DF ZmOh, FZcìhw ThFi ZhcBA ShW LhbWm
ABdz ³ gm FDZcc bhMm cBS, FjWj bhWfm
djAc MiWMjciUi ZhÜiAE Shcm AOFhBSH
XhcSh Whz ⁴ Shc AS-XhE ZCS Zhc Mi-
WMjciUi ZhÜidmE gm BSH LieiA, XhEc ZmeiE
ahJHidiSz Shcm FmC fhbdhBSH XhcSh Whz
⁵ gm Xhec OièhD OièhD, FDZcm FDZcm ghch
UiW-chBS Ijcs Ac KièhBS, XhÍc Uia Shc WiMc
fcidE bhcsZ

⁶ BLhcm gm Ulcb ThFi UmGiAc UCehBA
ABA ShW Xhes XeiA LBMUh Fcd, ⁷ Ac
KièhBA Fpd, “E BLh, Aèhshdch GhL bhDAC
MW BZWjèh, AXWm FmWm Abhc HmLm

ABLpW? Abi Aèhc FLb GhBA FBac, AXWm
Abhcm LhShBW Wh MhWjz” ⁸ BLhD AHm
EC ajScm FBLdh, “SjB EC ZmOhcm LheiA
ZhcBA Mh,” DuUd gm BLhcm EC biWSi
Fedz ⁹ ShBW EC ajScm MiFhBdh, “SC Whb
FiSh?” gm Fpd, “Abhc Whb Ycm, FhcW
Abch ZCS MW ALiz” ¹⁰ EGhW FBA gm BLhc
HmLm Zhcm Zhcm biWS Fci Fpd, “AXWm
Abchcm B DdhFh ThFi GmUhBW Wh Mh-
Wjz”

¹¹ EC fbD gWE Xhec HhdhS Ze DF fjEcc
Xhdm GhEAS ALidz ¹² ajSc Xhdm BLhcm
biWS Fci Fpd, “gJMjc, Abchcm EC fjEcc
Xhd bhMm XhPhB UmCÀh, Abch HiA EShc
aiScm ghbbBz” ¹³ BLhD BMhMS Uia ghcdm
Shch HiA EC fjEcc Xhd bhMm ghbbB Hmdz
SmC fjEcc Xhdm Xhec Oièhc XmOmUi GjZ
Mjcm UCehBA HiA AEcc bhMm ZjeiA bcdhz
B XhEc EWjhhW ULB Amhc fjEc ALidz
¹⁴ BSh UmGiA fjEcc chGhd EFdm UCehBA
HiA HhCS Ac FhÜh-FhLhc gFdcm GZc Mh-
WhBdhz GZc gjWiA bhWfm BSH UmGhS
ABdhz ¹⁵ Shch BLhc FhÜhS ABA UmGdh,
ajSc YCmm Mm ZmOhcm VcLid, B ZmOh
ahdh EBA FhXe-KjXe YiÜiA ZbcBLmz BSH
UmGiA Shchc bWE Qc ghbbBHmdz ¹⁶ SmC
Mmch EC IOWH UmGLid, Shch gC ajSm
Vch ZmOhc FTh Ac fjEcc IOWH Dchcm
MhWhBdz ¹⁷ DcUhD bhWfm gMcS BLhcm
biWS Fci FBdh, “bmgmcZhWi Fci Abhc
DdhFh ThFi SfcY WmCÀhHiz”

¹⁸ ShBW MmZdh WhES CpiMich, EC fbD
ajSm Vch ZmOhE ShW dHm EBA MhBS
Fci biWS dhHhBdz ¹⁹ EBdm BLhD Shcm
EGhW FBA ZiUhd Fci Uidh, “Sjbi Sjbc
Zheis MhE, HiA Zhec bhWfcm UmGhE, bhZjUm
Sjbcem FS bmgmcZhWi Ac Ze ShBljZ Fhb
FcLpWz” ²⁰ ShW FTh gjWiA ZmOh HmdHi
Ac AiH UiFhXdi DdhFhc bhWfcm Fpd, BLhD
Shc dhHi FS Ze Fhb FcLpWz BGhW gjWiA
ShcE ShBljZ EBHmdhz

bch Xjeicm MiÜh Fch

²¹ gMcS BLh WhES FciA gicZhc AEcc gX-
hcE HiA ghcdm, KhBcEZhd TWm bhWfm
ABA EC AEcc XhecEC aie dhHhB Uidhz ²² EC
fbD bLiU FbiOic MhDbc Whbc DF WmSh
ABA BLhcm UmGiA ShW Xhes XeiA, ²³ GjZ
biWS Fci FBdh, “gJMjc, Abhc XjeiHj bchc XTi
EBHmLmz AXWm SfcY AWiA Abhc Xjei-
Hjcm ASb UidmC SHb ahdh EBMiZz”

²⁴ SmC ShBW EC WmShc Zheis cEAWH
UidhBdhz ShW KhBcE HhdhZhd aie ZhÜiA
Pmdh-Pmdi FciA AcE ZCS bhWjf ShW dHm
EBA MhBchz ²⁵ EC aiech bhMm DFMW ZmOi
bhWjf ALdh, ZhcE Zcl Vci ShW ZmOiAch
Zmbhec dC MhBSz ²⁶ ZCS QhÀc FZichM
UmGhBA Fi Fci WiEb-FhWjW bhWiA, gFd
OmFh-Xdfh gjABAE FjWj YhDUh EBLm
Whz UiWm UiWm Zmbhc AcE Zheilmz
²⁷ BLhc ZmXhcm gjWiA ZmOid EC aiech

bhMm PiF ShW GcmUi ABA, ShW YiÛc KhĐc GhWc DF FjWhS LBdz ²⁸ ShB DFiW FcLid MmW, BLhc YiÛc FjWj FhXec bhMm LBSm XhcdmC Zmbhc fiYh EBMiZz ²⁹ ghLhC, BLhc KhĐcc FjWhS LBSmC, ZmOic dC MhEA DÀmcm FbiHmdz ZmOid WiMc feidc ghds ZjMidid, Zmbhc FbiHmLmz ³⁰ BLhDE Omc XhBdh, ShW feid bjZhcF ThFi Zd ZhcBLmz EC ShBW aiec bhMm KhBcEZhd KhBA MiFhBdh, “Abhc FhXeE Fm Lbd?”

³¹ ShW fhHciU EFdm FBdh, “gMjc, AXWm S UmGch, bhWfm Fidh KhBcEZhd Pmdh-Pmdi Fcch, Sm Ac FmWm MiFhBch, Fm AXWhcm Lbd?” ³² EBdm BLhd KhBcEZhd KCGUi Shèhñs cBdh, Fm ShWm LBdz ³³ SmC Zmbhc fiYh EA ZmOid WiMc ghds ZjMIA QchBA FhXi FhXi ShW LhbWm ABA XhES Xed, Ac gFdSh GjdiA FBdz ³⁴ BLhd ZmOicm FBdh, “bhB H, Sjbhc BbhWm Sjbi ZhKhdZ EGW fhØid Zheis MhE, Ac B Zmbhc ThFi gmYhMS cEz”

³⁵ ShBW ESh bhSE cBLpW, EC fbD bLiUc gC WmShc ZheI ThFi GZcia ABA WmShcm Fpd, “LhZ, AXWhc Xjei S Ac WhB, UIWiA Lheia HmLpWHiz Sm gjMjcem Ac SFdiY UiZhc Fhb WhBz” ³⁶ EBdm BGhW gjWiA BLhd gC WmShcm FBdh, “QchBZh Wh, Ghdi dFiW FcCahz” ³⁷ FBA ShW LghZi XiSc, BAFjZ, Ac BAFjZc ahB ghÛhw, Ghdi EC SiWMW ZhUm Ac FmCcm ShW dHm Widh Whz ³⁸ Dchcm dBA ShBW gC WmShc Zheis ABA UmGdh, bhWfm FhÛh-Fhoi, ZidhX Ac bhñb Fcchz ³⁹ ShBW aiScm HiA bhWfcm FBdh, “Sjbch B FhÛh-Fhoi Ac bhñb FcchD FmWm? B Xjei S bcLm Wh, Ghdi IjhbLmz” ⁴⁰ BGhW gjWiA bhWfm ShWcm LiehBdhz SmC ShBW bjcUhc FjPh ThFi gFdcM Zhc Fci Uia, Ghdi Xjeic bh-ZhY Ac LghZi EFdcM dBA FjPhS ghbhBdhz ⁴¹ ShBW Xjeic ASE VciA FBdh, “OhdiTh Fjb,” bhWi, “E Xjei, SjbhcM FBAC, CPEZ” ⁴² ghLhC, bjcUh Xjei dHm dHm CPiA AOh Vcd, Xjeic ZDef ALid ZhcE ZLcz BSh UmGiA Dch AKhWf ShBljz EBHmdhz ⁴³ BLhd Dchcm gjFjb Uidh, BSh FmCcm gjWhBE Whz Ac EC Xjeicm EGW GhBZhc FjØh UmEz

6

WiMc HhC WhLhcSE gMcS BLhc EfçhW

¹ gMcS BLh gW Twm WiMc HhC WhLhcSE SfcY AWdhz ShW LghZi EFdE dHm ALdhz ² MjchZhcM ShBW bLiUE HiA Shdib Uidhz ZCS bhWfm ShW Shdib gjWdh, gjWiA ShBljz EBA FBdh, “B ZmOhD BSh Shdib FjAB ThFi XhBd? gm FmbWm BSh Bdbi ghLid FcLm, Ac MmSh bjMmMh EFd UmGhc, BShc amU FiSh? ³ D S gC bciEbc XjA FhP-bmñbc WhD Wi? gm BAFjZ, BCLi, DgJUh Ac LhBbWc ahB WhD Wi? Shc ZiWi

S Abhc HhCSC cBchz” BLhc ZmXhc dBA bhWfc Uidc bhMm ZiSifWh UmGh Uidz

⁴ SmC BLhd Shchcm FBdh, “MmFjWj WZiC WiMc HhC, WiMc Umf, WiMc Zhei, Gmf-FjØjbc ZhBchGhWE Bis XhBWz” ⁵ ZhUm ShBW FDMW Zmbhcicm ASHb UiA Zmbhc fiYh Fcdhz EBdm giWE Ac FjWj bjMmMh MhBc Fchc CXhd EBd Whz ⁶ bhWfm ShW CXcm BbhW Wh AWhD ShBW Gjz ShBljz EBHmdhz ZhUm ShBW HhCD HhCD KhBcEZhd LYc Fcia bhWfcm Shdib Uidhz

LghZi EFdcM SZdiHE XhPhWi

⁷ BLhd ShW ZhcEMW LghZiem WiMc VhcE AWiA, MiW-ajSc CXcm GmbSh UiA, UIBMW UIBMW Fci SZdiH FhbE XhPhBdhz ⁸ LYcc fbD Ghdi ASc dhPi Lheh Ac FjØhc Dchcm dHm WiSm Uidh Whz GhWi-GjchFi, ZmH Zh Fbcc TdiS ZhÛia FjWj Xdfh-Fei WiSmE Wh Fcdhz ⁹ ShBW FBdh, “XhES MjSh YiÛishd XhcZhd, EBdm YiÛc DF FhXe ZhUm Ac FjWj FhXe-KjXe WIE Whz” ¹⁰ Ac gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbhc HiA XDDh Mm Zheis ghbhBZhd, B HhC Lheia MhEAc AH XcmØ EC Zheisc cBEz ¹¹ FjWj MhHhc bhWfm MjUi Sjbchcm FZjd Wh Fcm, Ac Sjbhc ZDAW Wh gjWm, Sm gW ThFi ZhcEWic Zhdh Sjbchc XhEc VjBd Nheia YhdhBE, EC VjBd Shchc WhYcbhWic fhÀi cBZz” ¹² SmC LghZi EFdm HiA SZdiH Fcdh, bhWfcm ShHiU Uidh SCZh Fchc dhHiz ¹³ Dch ZCS ajs LhehBdh, Ac ZCS Zmbhcic bhWfcbhThS Smd bhGhBA Zmbhcem fiYh Fcdhz

gMcS DgiAcm (A:) FhSd Fch

¹⁴ gMcS BLhc fjWhb KhBcEZhd cOi MhEAD chMh gmcjUc FhWEE HiA AMidz FjWj FjWj bhWfm FBdh, ShBW EBdh DgiA WZi, DBW gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPiA ABLpW Fci EC FmchbSi UmGhBchz ¹⁵ FmC Fpd, DBW EBdh gMcS BdiAL WZiz Ac FmC FmC Fpd, DBW XjchWh MbhWhc FjWj WZic dhGhW WDA DF WZiz ¹⁶ BSh gjWiA gmcjUm Fpd, “DBW S gC DgiA, MmW Fèh Abi FhOhBLdhbz ShBW gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPLpWz”

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Dc AHm gmcjUm Shc ahZi gmcjUiAc bW MjHhWic dhHi, DgiA WZicm AOF FchBA Mmde ghcb TBldz gm Shc ahB YidiYc ZCcm ghJHh FchD WZid Shcm ghbmfh FBSh, “AXW ahBc ZCcm WiA ghJHh Fch Sjbhc MhBM EBLm Whz” ¹⁹ DcUhd DgiA WZic ZhD gmcjUiAc GjZ HJLh ALidz ShB DWcm FhSd Fchc WiES Fcd, EBdm Xhcd Whz ²⁰ gmcjUm DWcm QchBS Ac MhWS, DBW DFMW XhF-XcmMHhc Fhbid bhWjf, DcUhd ghbmfh DWcm ShBc AS ThFi ZhKhBSz DW WLIES gjWSm Shc aiScm Ve-Ye FcdmE gm BSh GjZ XLÛ FcSz

²¹ gmfm ShB DF fJmJH XhBd, gmcjUc MWb UiWc EWjHWE Shc CMic-WhMic, LiX-hBc EYifhc EFd, Ac Hhdid Midhc HBÛ-bhBÛ gFd bhWfc dhHi GhWi MjBS Fch EBdz ²² EC EWjHWE gmcjUIAc Xjeid ABA WhK UmGhBa gFd bmbhW Ac gmcjUcm Gjfi Fedz Gjfi EBA gmcjU chMhD Xjeicm Fpd, “E bh, Sjbi Abhc HmLm FiSh KhE? MmSh KhBZhd, EShC XhBZhdz” ²³ gm FLb GhBA Fpd, “Sjbi Abhc HmLm MmSh KhBZhd, EShC Uibjz Abhc chBlc EcVmF KhBdmE UidhBbjz”

²⁴ EC Xjeid ShBc bh'c HmLm HiA MiFhBd, “bhB H, Abi FiSh KhBShb?” bh gmcjUIAD giFhB Uid, “Sjbi gC DgiAc Feh KhBEz” ²⁵ Xjeid MdUi Fci ABA chMhcm Fpd, “Abi KhBchb, AXWm gC DgiAc Feh FhOiA DF ThdE Fci Abhc UmCAhz” ²⁶ BGhW gjWiA chMh GjZ ZmMhc EBHmd, EBdm EWjHwC bmbhW EFdc LhbWm FLb FchD EC Xjeicm Wh Fehc FjWj CXhD ALid Whz ²⁷⁻²⁸ SmC dHm dHm chMhD MèhUcm gjFjb Uid DgiAc bhTh FhOiA AWhc dhHiz MèhUm HiA Mmd GhWhS ZÛi gMcS DgiAc bhTh FhOiA DF ThdE Fci dBA Abdz chMhD B Thd EC Xjeic ASE Uidm, ShB WiA ShBc bh'c HmLm Uidz ²⁹ DgiA WZic fhHciU EFdm B GZc gjWiA Mmd TWm ShW dhf WiA UhYW Fedhz

XhK AMhc bhWfc HhBZi GhWi

³⁰ gMcS BLhc ZhcEMW LhghZid SZdiH TWm YiciA ABA ShWcm MhWhBdh, SZdiHE HiA FiSh FiSh FcLpW, FidhGhW Shdib UiLpWz ³¹ EC fbD ZCS bhWjf BLhc HmLm AEA-MhEAS ThFhD LhghZi EFdm FjWj GhWh-XiWhcE fJmJH XhBdh Whz DcUhd ShBW LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “Sjbch Abhc dHm FjWj WichB MhHhS ABA Tjeh MichEz” ³² FBA WhES CPIA DF WichB MhHhS cEAWH EBdhz ³³ Dchcm MhEAS UmGIA ZCS bhWfm KiWididh, SmC Dch XCLhc AHmC Af-Xhfc HhCABW ThFi bhWjf UCehBA HiA gWE XCLiHmdhz ³⁴ BLh WhE ThFi dhbiAc UmGdh, ZCS bhWfm ShW Zhc KhBchz UmGIA Dche ZhD ShW Ze Ucu ghhbBdz Dch ALid A-chGhdi bmehc dhGhWz EC BLhd Dchcm ZCS dhGhW Shdib Uidhz ³⁵ ghBÛh EBA ghcdm ShW LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc, BGhW GjZ WichB MhHh, Ac ghBÛhe EBHmLm, ³⁶ Sm ESh bhWfcm ZiUhd UidhCÀh, Dch FhÛh-FhLhc Esh HhCABÛE HiA Shchc GhWi-GjchFi dCFz” ³⁷ BLhd FBdh, “Sjbch Dche GhWic BÛmMhb FcEz” LhghZi EFdm MjAX Uidh, “Abch FiSh Uibf UiWhcc GhWi dBA AWiA Dchcm GhEABShb Wi?” Uibf UiWhc S XBÛhf AMhc OmFhc gbhWz ³⁸ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbch KhBA UmGE, Sjbchc HmLm Fi XcibhW cJoi ALmz” Shch UmGIA FBdh, “LhZ, XhKGhW cJoi Ac UIBoh ZichW bhL ALmz” ³⁹ ShBW LhghZi EFdm gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbch EC Ihfc CXcm dhBW VchBA bhWfcm

ZEAB UmEz” ⁴⁰ SmC bhWfm DF-f MW Fci FhShc ZhÛiA XBÛhf FhShc ZBdhz ⁴¹ BLhd gC XhKGhW cJoi Ac UIBoh ZichW bhL ASE dBA Aèhc Acfc ZhD KhBA fjFciA AUhd FciA, bhWfcm ZhOiA UiZhc dhHi EC cJoi OjFch OjFch Fci LhghZi EFdc ASE Uidhz EC dhGhW bhL UIBohE ZhOiA Uidhz ⁴² gFd bhWfm XmO aci GhBdhz ⁴³ GhBA ghcdm ZheSi cJoi Ac bhLc OjFchBW WiA ZhcEOh OjFci acdhz ⁴⁴ B Udc bhMm Ghdi ZmOh bhWjfc XhK AMhc MWm ZBA GhBdhz

XhWic CXcmUi AOa

⁴⁵ GhWic ZhUmC gMcS BLhd LhghZi EFdm SHUH Uidh, Shch WhES Fci AEcc gXhcE ZhDS-LDUh HhCS MhEAc dhHi, ShBW EWc bhWfcmE ZiUhd Uidhz ⁴⁶ bhWjf ZiUhd EBA ghcdm ShBW UIA Fchc dhHi Xhec CXcm CPidhz ⁴⁷ chBSC Zhhd LhghZi EFdc WhE AEcc bhMGhWE ALid, EBdm BLh DFdh gjFWhS ALdhz ⁴⁸ ShBW UmGdh, CYSh ZhShfc bhMm Dch GjZ Fi Fci Uhe ZhBchz XShZhd BLhd EC AEcc XhWic CXcmUi AOiA, LhghZi EFdc HhdhZhd Shchcm XhcEBA AHmUi MhBchz ⁴⁹⁻⁵⁰ ShWcm AEcc XhWic CXcmUi AOiA MhEAS UmGIA, ajS bWE FciA QchBA Dch gFdm KiF-Kièhwi dhHhBdhc EC ShBW FBdh, “QchBE Wh, gicS FcE, B S Abiz”

⁵¹ ShBW ABA LhghZi EFdc WhES CPSmC CYSh ZhShf Ub dBdidz BSh UmGIA Dch AKhWF ShBjz ZwiHmdhz ⁵² EBdm AHc gC cJoi-bhLc HhBZi GhWic amU Dch ZjMdH Whz Dche Uide UIAc S ZÛ ALidz

⁵³ AEC Xhei UmEAc ZhUm Dch HiWmfcs DdhFhS ABA WhE aiehBdhz ⁵⁴⁻⁵⁵ WhE ThFi dhhSmC ShWm UmGIA bhWfm KiWididh, Ac KhBcEZhd UCeh-UCei dhHhBdhz UCehBA Shch MhCmic Zmbhci EFdm XdEUi ZBA AWiA, ShBW Mm MhHhS ALdh EC Mh-HhS dBA Abdz ⁵⁶ OhCWE Zh HhCS, Eèid-Hèid ShBW MmWEC Sfcii WiSh, EWEC bh-Wfm Zmbhci EFdm AWiA ZhMhce Udh FcShz Ac ShWcm biWS-Fhii FciA FBSh, Zmbhci EFdm MhWj ShW KiWf AWdm GhWWE LBSh XhchpWz Ac Mmch LBSh, ghLhC Dche Zmbhc fiYh EBMiSz

7

bD-bjcaic HmL ThFi XhEA cLjbs

¹ ZhUm MmcjMhdmb ThFi FDMW bCdhWh Ac Ycifi bMzC FiLj bhWjf gMcS BLhc HmLm Abdhz ² ABA UmGdh, BLhc FDMW CçSm AS Wh VBA DbWmC GhWIS ZBHmLpWz ³ ALdm AHc MbhWhc bCdhWh EFdc ZhShbd cLjbs bhYif, gAd BgjUi Ac Ycifi EFdm EMj Wh FciA FjWj GhWi GhBW Whz ⁴ ZhMhc-AO ThFi FjWj WiWif AWdm XhF-LhY Wh FciA bjGE UmBW Wh, Thd-ZhfW VBA LhY-LjSch Fch, EC dhGhW ZCS ciSi-cmEAM Shch bhWmz ⁵ DcUhd EC bCdhWh Ac Ycifi EFdm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “AXWhc

CçS EFdm AHc MbhWhc bCdhWh EFdc ZhShBd cLjBS FmWm bhWpW Wh? Shch S WhXhF ASm GhWi GhBWz”

⁶ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWhch S a×! gMcS BfhDA WZiD AXWhB0c ZmXhcm PiFC FBLpW,

BSh bhWfm bjG UiA Ghdi Abhcm BİS Fcm, EBdm Shchc Uid Abh TWm ZCS UlcBz
⁷ Shch gjUhc GhbGh Abhc DZHUS Fcm, Shchc Shdib EFd S bhWfc ZhWhBd bWHEh fciESz

⁸ Sm AXWhch S Aèhc UmEA gjFjb-AgFhb ZhU UiA, bhWfc ZhWhBd cLjBS Abd Fecz”

⁹ BLhd Shchcm AcE FBdh, “Aèhc UmEA gjFjb ZhU UiA, WiMc bWHEh cLjBS FhBb Fchc VhÜh S AXWhch GjZ ahdh FciC Mh-WpWz ¹⁰ Mmdh gMcS bjLhd FBLpW, bh-ZhZhcM BİS FciE, Mm bhWfm AXW bh-ZhYc ZUWbh Hhd, Shcm FhSd Fch EBZz ¹¹ EBdm AXWhch bhWfcm Shdib Uich, FjWj bhWfm MjUi Shc bh-ZhYcm FBdhD, Abhc MmSh LhbhWh UiA AXWhB0c GmMBS Fc-Shb ALid, BSh Aèhc Whbm dièh UidhBLi, ¹² Sm Shc bh-ZhYc dhHi Ac Fj0hc Fch dhHm Whz ¹³ EC dhGhW AXWhchc ZhY-UhUhc bWHEh WiEb UiA Aèhc Fhdhb ZhSid FciDiLpWz BGhW ZhUmE AXWhch ECdh AcE ZCS Fhb Fecz”

¹⁴ ZhUm BLhd bhWfcm ShW FhÜhs WiA FBdh, “AXWhch gFdm Abhc FTh GiAd Fci gjWCÀh Ac ZjMCÀhz ¹⁵⁻¹⁶ ZhBem ThFi MmSh MiWif bhWfc aiScm ghbbD, BShD S Shcm WhXhF ZhWhD Whz Zef bhWfc aiScm ThFi MmSh ZhcED, EshDC Shcm WhXhF ZhWhDz”

¹⁷ ZDAW ZhUm ShBW bhWfc HmL ThFi gciA HiA IcE ghbbBdh, SmC LghZi EFdm ShWcm Dc bhWi MiFhBdhz ¹⁸ BLhd FBdh, “Sjbcch FiSh ECdhC ZmAAd Wi? Sjbcch ZjME Wh Wi, Zhcm ThFi MmSh MiWif bh-Wfc aiScm ghbbD, BShD bhWfcm WhXhF FcS Xhcm Whz ¹⁹ BSh S Shc Uidc aiScm ghbbD Wh, Ghdi XmOc bhMm ghbbD, Ac XmO ThFi gicZhc ZhcB MhDz” BLhd EC Shdib UiA ZjMhBdh, FjWjMhS GhWiC WhXhF WhDz ²⁰ ShBW FBdh, “bhWfc aiScm ThFi MmSh ZhcED, EshDC bhWfcm WhXhF Fcmz ²¹ bhWfc Uid ThFiC S gFd WbjWhc Fj-Ki0h AD; MiWh, Kjci, GjW, ²² dja-dhdK, Xcc GmSi Fchc VhÜh, Ld-KSjci, ZUbhbfi, ZU-WMC, Bjfh-WiÜh, ZehB-ZmOhHici Ac fDShWi ZhcEDz ²³ EC Shbbh WhYcbhWi bh-Wfc Uid ThFi ZhcBA Shchcm WhXhF Zh-WhDz”

Hhdid Midhc Zhcm gMcS BLhc bjMmMh

(7:24-10:52)

ZiVcbi ZmOic BbhWc Zd

²⁴ ZhUm BLh EC DdhFh TWm ficia Umfc fjc OhCWc FhÜhs SfcıY WidhHiz EWE ABA ShBW DF Icc aiScm djFhB cBdh, KhBdh bhWfm MhWj Wh MhWpW ShBW ABLpW Fciz EBdm ShW GZc cOi Hmdz ²⁵ gWE DF ZmOi bhWfc Xjeicm ajSm VchD, BLhd SfcıY AWLpW gjWiA EC ZmOiD, MdUi Fci ABA ShW XhES Xedz ²⁶ B ZmOic Zhei ficia Umfc YpWiFiA DdhFhS, EBdm bhSiS BCWhWi ahfhDz ShB BLhc HmLm biWS-Fhİi FciA Fpd, “gjMjc, ajSc FZMh ThFi Abhc XjeiHjcm ZhKhCÀhz” ²⁷ BLhd FBdh, “AHm WiMc gjçİhp0m XmO aci GhCÀh, WiMc LhZhdC GhWi FjFcc LhbWm YhdhWi PiF WhDz” ²⁸ ZmOiD Fpd, “MiED gjMjc, AXWhc FThC PiF, EBdm WiMc LhZhdC Gh-Wic MmSh Hjuh-Hheh HhdhZhd Xeo, BSh S FjFcm GhDz” ²⁹ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbi S GhOi bhSC bhSLz Sm MhE, HiA UmGE, ajSM Sjhbhc Xjeicm LheiA HmLmHiz” ³⁰ ghLhC ZmOiD ZheiS HiA UmGd, ShBc Xjei ahdh EBA ZiL-WhS gjSicBLmz

GhdjA SjSdh ZmOhcm fiYh Fch

³¹ ZhUm BLhd fjc DdhFh TWm LiUW OhCW EBA, Hhdid Aecc gXhcE UifhXdi DdhFhS ABdhz ³² EWE ABA ghcdm bh-Wfm DF GhdjA SjSdh ZmOhcm ShW HmLm AWiA biWS dhHhBdh, Shcm ASb UiZhc dhHiz ³³ ShBW Dcm bhWfc aie TWm Zhcm WichB MhHhS WiA, Shc UIBE FhWE ShW ASc AJHjBd ghchBdh, ShW bjGc LmY dhH-hBA Shc MiYch ASb Uidhz ³⁴ Ac CXcm ALb-hWmUi KhBA dhæh Fci fhf YhdhBA FBdh, “BYyhSh,” bhWi, “Gjdi MhCFz” ³⁵ dHm dHmC ZmOhc FhW GjdiHmdz SjSdhbi Lhei Hmd, gm Xecièc bhSh Vedz ³⁶ gmfm ShBW Dchcm gjFjb Uidh, “GZcUhc, Sjbcch BSh Fm-Cccm gjWhBE Whz” EBdm ShBW MS Zmfi Wh Fcdh, Shch ES Zmf Fci Bsh cOhBdz ³⁷ Shch AKhWJ ShBjz EBA FBdh, “DBW S gFd FhbC GjZ WiGİS Fci FcpWz UmGchD Wi, ShBW GhdjAcm gjWhc fÀi, Ac ZjZhcM bhSiZhc ShÀS UiLpWz”

8

KhBc AMhc bhWfc HhBZi GhWi

¹ ZhUm AcFZhc ZCS bhWjf ABa ShW HmLm UdH EBdhz Dchc HmLm FjWj GhWi-GjchFi Wh ThFhD, BLhd ShW LghZi EFdcm VhcE WiA FBdh, ² “Bsh bhWfc dhHi Abhc Ze UcU dhHmc, ABM SiW UiW Vci Shch Abhc dhM dhM ALpW, EBdm EGW Shchc GhWic Fj0h WhBz ³ EC ghdsM Dchcm ZiUhd Fci ZheiS XhPhB Uidm, BSh XTEC ZmCf EBMiZh, Dch FmC FmC S ZCS UlcB ThFi ABLmz” ⁴ LghZi EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc, B WichB-bcjajbic bhMm Fm FjAB ThFi ES cJoi MjHhBA Dchcm GhEABZ?” ⁵ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbcch HmLm cJoi FDGHW ALm?” Dch FBdh, “LhZ, fhSghW ALmz” ⁶ ShBW

bhWfcm FBdh, “AXWhch GhWic dhHi bhOis ZBMhBWz” FBA cJoi fhSEgW WiA Aèh XhFc fjFcia AUhd Fci EGWhBW Lieidh, Ac LhghZi EFdcm UiA ZhOia UmEABdhz ⁷ LhghZi EFdc HmLm ggcj gcej FDOh ZichW bhLE ALid, ShBW EC bhLc dhHi fjFcia AUhd Fcdh, Ac Dchem FBdh bhWfcm ZhOia UisShz ⁸ gFd bhWfm XmO aci GhBdhz GhWic ZhUm MmSh cBLid, LhghZi EFdm ESh Udh Fcia ghcdm fhS OjFci aciHmdz ⁹ B Udc bhMm Ghdi ZmOh bhWjfc EWjbbW KhBc AMhc MWm GhBdhz ZhUm ShBW Dchem ZiUhd Uia, ¹⁰ LhghZi EFdcm dBA WhES Fci UhdhWjTh MidhS HmdhHz

¹¹ EWE ABA ghcdm Ycifi EFdm ShW dHm ScFh-ScFi dhHhBdh, Ac ShWcm MhKhB Fchc dhHi Shch ALbhWi FjWj bjMmMh UmGsh KhBdhz ¹² BGhW gjWiA BLhd dhæh Fci fnf YhdhBA FBdh, “B MbhWhc bhWfm Ghdi bjMmMh SjFhBW FmWm? Abi gF FTh FBac, Dchem FjWjMhS bjMmMh UmGhBd EBS WhDz” ¹³ FBA ShBW Dchc HmL ThFi gciHmdh, Ac WhES CPiA gicZhc AEcc gXhcE HmdhHz ¹⁴ LhghZi EFdm dHm Fci cJoi WiSm YhCcidiDz WhEc bhMm Dchc dHm Ghdi DgHw cJoi ALidz ¹⁵ EC fbD BLhd FBdh, “SjbiShBW gjfiAc EE, chMh gmcjU Ac Ycifi bMZc Ghbic ThFi gjfiAc cBEz” ¹⁶ BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFdm FhWh-FhWi Fci FBdh, “Abch dHm Fci cJoi Wh AWhD ShBW bWE dD EGhW FBchz”

¹⁷ EBdm LhghZi EFdm FiSh bhSich, BLhd BGhW ZjMiA ShBW Dchem FBdh, “SjbiShBW FmWm FBchD, cJoi AWL Wh Fci Abi BGhW FBLi? Sjbch FiSh EGWE FjØh MhWE Wh Wi, FjØhc ZjME Wh Wi? Sjbchc Uid XhfhW EBHmLm Wi? ¹⁸ Sjbchc KCG ThFsmE UmGchD Wh Wi? FhW ThFsmE gjWchD Wh Wi? Sjbchc bWE Xeoc Wh Wi, ¹⁹ MmZdh Abi XhK AMhc bhWfc dhHi Ghdi XhKghW cJoi LieiLdhb, EC bhWfm GhBA ghcdm Sjbch FS OjFci HjeH-Hheh Udh FcLdhD?” Dch FBdh, “gjMjc, ZhEc OjFciz” ²⁰ ShBW gicZhc FBdh, “ABÈh, Abi MmZdh KhBc AMhc bhWfc dhHi fhSGhW cJoi LieiLdhb, bhWfm GhBA ghcdm Sjbch FD OjFci Udh FcLdhD?” Dch FBdh, “fhS OjFciz” ²¹ EC ShBW FBdh, “DcZhUmE Sjbch ZjMdhD Wh Wi?”

Aùhc KCG ahdh Fch

²² ZhUm BLhd ShW LhghZi EFdcm dBA ZhDS-LDUH HhCS ABdh, ABA ghcdm bhWfm DF AUh ZmOhcm ShW HmLm AWia Fpd ZmOhHjcm AShb UiZhc dhHz ²³ BLhd EC ZmOhc ASE Vci HhCc Zhcm dBA Hmdhz HiA ShW bjGc LmY ZmOhc KGjS dhHhBA Shc HScE AS Uia FBdh, “EZh, Sjbi FjØh UmGchD Wi?” ²⁴ ZmOhD KCG GjdiA KhBA Fpd, “MiED gjMjc, Abi S bhWjF UmGchb, EBdm BShcm HhLc dhGhW dhHmc, Dch AOH-BOi Fcmcz” ²⁵ SmC BLhd ACfZhc Shc

KGjc CXcm AShb Uidm, gm ahdh Fci KhBd Ac gAdsh Xcièhc UmGdz ²⁶ BLhd Shcm Shc Zheis XhPhB Uia FBdh, “gjWE, ZhDS-LDUH HhCS Ac MhBE Whz”

gMcS BLhc Aèhc EAUh Fch Ad-blI

²⁷ ZhUm ShBW Ac LhghZi Efd FpLcia-YidiXi OHCWc FhÙh-FhLhc HhCABØE Hmdhz XTE ShW LhghZi EFdcm MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW, bhWfm Abhc ZmXhcm FiSh bWE FcpW, Abi Fm?” ²⁸ Dch MjAX Uidh, “FmC FD, AXWm gMcS DgiAz FmC FD BdiAL WZiz FmC FmC FpW, AXWm EBÙ FjWj WZiz” ²⁹ EC ShBW FBdh, “EBdm Sjbch FiSh bWE FcE, Abi Fm?” LhghZi XiScm MjAX Uidh, “AXWmC Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLiz” ³⁰ ShBW Dchem gjfiAc Fci FBdh, “Sjbch Abhc ZmXhcm FmCcm gjWhBE Whz”

XDdh Zhc WiMc bCS Sc AHhb GZc

³¹ ZhUm ShW LhghZi EFdcm EC ZDAW gjWhBdh, “Abi ZiW-AUbm ZCS UIG-bLiZS XjAWi dhHZz bjcaì EFdm, Ze Bbhb EFdm, Ac bCdhWh EFdmE Abhcm bhWSh WhDz Abhcm FhSd Fch EBZ, EBdm bCS SÌW UjW ZhUm gicZhc MiÙh EBA CPH dhHZz” ³² ShBW GjZ Gjdh-bmdh Fci BSh FBdhz DcUhd XiScm ShWcm AdHh gchBA WiA FBdh, “gjMjc, fhZvhW, Bdh bhS bhSpW Wh MhWjz” ³³ BLhd LhghZi EFdc ZhD bjG YichBA XiScm VhbFi Uia FBdh, “Vjc BZdiL, Abhc HmL ThFi ahH! Sjb Aèhb bjWfhcm ZhU Uia, bhWfc dhGhW KiØh Fcmcz”

³⁴ ZhUm ShW LhghZi Ac Ab bhWfcmE ShW VhcE WiA FBdh, “gjWE, Abhc SciFhd FmC MiÙnHi FhOhBSm KhBdm, gm Shc WiMc Gjfd Kdh ZhU UmCFz Shc AXW UG-Fic LdiZ ZBA dBA Abhc Gcm ACFz ³⁵ Mm MWm Shc WiMc ðhviWm Kds KhD, gm Shc ghLhcc MiÙnHi GjABdiZz EBdm Mm MWm Abhc dhHi Ac Aèhc UmEA GjF-GZcic dhHi Shc MhW Zidhd, gm Shc ghLhcc MiÙnHi ZhKhBZz ³⁶ FmC MjUi Aiñ UIWiAc bhdif ZWiAE Shc ghLhcc MiÙnHi, bhWi AGmc GjABdhD, Sm Shc FjWj YhDUh Ebd Wi? ³⁷ gmfim ghLhcc MiÙnHi XhEac dhHi gm FjW VW ZidhBZ? ³⁸ gjWCÀh, B MbhWhc ZmBbhW Ac HjWhHhc EFdc bhMm, FmC MjUi Abhc dhHi Zh Abhc Shdibc dhHiA bjG djFhd, Sm Abi ZiW-AUub MmZdh XZiì Yiciih EFdcm dHm dBA, Abhc HhBZi ZhYc fhW-SMèid MHSE gicZhc ABbj, EC fbD ABiE Dchem UmGdm bjG djFhBbjz”

9

gMcS BLh cJgèhc WjchWi Ljcs

¹ gMcS BLhd ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “Abi Sjbchem ghLhc FBchb, BWE BdhGhW FDMW AMic ALpW, Mmch Aèhc ZhUfhBc fhW-SMèicm WiMc KCGm Wh UmGhc AHm bCS EBS WhDz” ² BGhW FEAC LDUiW ZhUm

ShBW Ghdi gMcS XiSc, BAFJZ Ac ghŪhwcm dBA CKh DF Xhec CXcm CPidhz EC SiWE MWc KCGc LhbWm ShW WiMc Ljcs ZUDI Hmdz ³ ShW YiŪc dmZhl ES Zmfi Vdh KFKFh Ebd MmW, UIWiAc FjWj VjXhDC Bdh KFKFh Fci VEAc ShÀs WhZc ⁴ LhghZi EFdm gMcS bjLh Ac BdiAL WZic UmGdh, Dch ABA gMcS BLhc dHm ZhSKiS Fecz ⁵ SmC XiScm FBdh, “gMjC, Abch S EWE ALi, GjZ ahdh EBLmz Abch SiWGHw Qoch-Ic SiAc Fcidhb, DGHw AXWhc dhHi, DGHw gMcS bjLh Ac DGHw BdiAL WZic dhHiz” ⁶ Dch GjZ Zmfi QchB HmLdh, DcUhd FiSh bhSiSh FjWj Shd XhBdh Whz ⁷ EC fbd HhBZi DF bmIc OjFchD ABA Dchcm HJcidi, Ac EC OjFch ThFi HhBZi AEAM Ebd, “DBWC Abhc GhL bhDac MW, Sjbch DW WLiES gjWEz” ⁸ PiF EC fbd Shch KhBceZhd KhBA Ghdi BLh Lheh Ac FmCcm BWE UmGdh Whz ⁹ ZhUm Xhe ThFi dhbiA ABZhc Zhdh BLhd Dchcm gjFjb Uidh, “ABM MmSh UmGdhD, Abi ZiW-AUb bch ThFi MiŪh EBA CPhc AH XcmØ BSH Ac FmCcm gjWhBE Whz”

¹⁰ Dch ShW gjFjb bhWdh, Ebdm bch ThFi MiŪh EAc amU FiSh EGhW Wh ZjMhd, Shch DFM-EBŪm MiFhBdhz ¹¹ ZhUm BLhc HmLm AcM Fcdh, “gMjC, bCdhWh EFdm FmWm FpW, gMcS BdiAL WZiD Xddh SficiY AWh Mcjc?” ¹² ShBW FBdh, “BGhW ghLh FTh, XDdh gMcS BdiALm ABA gÀdsh AHc ghdsE YichB AWZhe EBdm ZiW-AUbc ZmXhcm Aèhc Fhdhbc FmWm dmGh EBLm, ShBW GjZ UIg-bLiZS XjAWi dhHZ, bhWfm ShWcm FZjd FcSh WhD? ¹³ Abi Sjbchcm FBac, BdiAL WZic ZmXhcm XhF FiShZE Mmdh dmGh ALm, EdhGhWC ShBW ABLdhz bhWfmE ShW dHm MmSh bWE dD Esh Fclmz”

MiWc ALc Adh XjAcm ahdh Fch

¹⁴ BLhd EC SiWE MWcm dBA Xhe TWm dhbiA ZhFi LhghZi EFdc HmLm ABA UmGdh, ZCS bhWjf ABA KhBceZhd UdH EBLpW, Ac FDMW bCdhWhD Dchc dHm ScFh-ScFi Fecz ¹⁵ BLhcm UmGiAc bhWjf ShBljz EBA, UCehBA ABA ShWcm Lhdhb Fcdh ¹⁶ ShBW EC bCdhWh EFdc MiFhBdh, “AXWhch FiSh dBA Dchc dHm ScF Fecz?”

¹⁷ aiec bhM ThFi DFMWm Fpd, “LhZ, Abhc XjAHjcm dBA AXWhc HmLm ABLdhb, EHjcm ZjZh MiWm ALc Fclmz” ¹⁸ EC MiWm Shcm MmZdhC Vcm, Shcm ALhe bhciA bhOis YhdhDz Shc bjG ThFi YoWh ZhcED, UhSE FZO dhHiA QhOòoh EBMhdz Abi Shcm dBA AXWhc LhghZi EFdc HmLm ABLdhb, Ebdm Dch XhcLpW Whz” ¹⁹ SmC BLhd FBdh, “ghDcm ZmBbhW Efd! Abi Ac FDUiW Sjbchc dHm cBbj, Sjbchc Mhdh FDUiW fBi Fcbj? ABÈh, XjAcm EWE AWEz” ²⁰ bhWfm XjAcm ShW HmLm AWDhz

ShWm UmGiAc MiWm Shcm GjZ MhSiA Vcdz XjAD bhOis XeIA bjGc YoWh Zhc Fci Heh-Hei dhHhBdz ²¹ BLhd Shc ZhYcm MiFhBdh, “Shc B Ufh FSUiW ThFi?” ZmOhD Fpd, “gcejbhW ThFiCz ²² Ac B MiWm Shcm bhciDiS Fci ZCS Zhc Shcm AHjWiS Ac XhWiS YhdhBLmz EGW AXWm MjUi XhchPw, Sm Abchcm UDA FcCÀhz” ²³ BLhd FBdh, “MjUi XhchPw, B FThc bhWi FiSh? Mm DFiW Fcm Shc dhHi gÀdshc Edz” ²⁴ EC ZmOhD Mjcm Mjcm Fpd, “gMjC, Abi DFiW FcLiZ Abhc BbhWc Fbmjci gchB UmCÀhz” ²⁵ AcE ZCS bhWjf UCehBA ShW HmLm Abch UmGiA, ShBW MiWcm VhbFi bhci FBdh, “Ep GhDjA Ac ZjZh MiW, Abi gjFjb UiAc, Dc HmL ThFi ZhcB Mhz Shcm Ac FjWjUiW VciL Whz” ²⁶ BGhW gjWiA MiWm Shcm GjZ Mjcm KiF UiA MhSh bhci LheIA HmdHiz SmC B XjA bjCuhc dhGhW bhOis Xei cBLm UmGiA bhWfm FBdh, “D S bhch HmLmz” ²⁷ Ebdm BLhd Shcm ASE Vci SjdSmC gm CZhb Hmdz ²⁸ ZhUm ShBW IcE ghbhBA ghcdm LhghZi EFdm ShWcm WichdhD MiFhBdh, “gMjC, Abch Xhcdhb Wh FmWm?” ²⁹ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “UIA Wh Fcdm Ac FjWjBØmc B dhGhW MiW LhehBd Mhd Whz”

ULchZhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc

³⁰ ZhUm gFdm bidi B MhHh LheIA Hdid Midhc bhMmUi cEAWh EBdhz KhBdh, bhWfm MhWj BSh Wh MhWpWz ³¹ EC fbd S ShW LhghZi EFdc Shdib UmEAS ALdh, ShBW FBdh, “Abi ZiW-AUbc bhWfc ASE VchB UmEA EBZ, FhSd Fch EBA, Ac bCSc SiW UiW ZhUm gicZhc MiŪh EBA CpBjz” ³² LhghZi EFdm ShW B Shdibc FjWj amU ZjMdh Wh, Ac ShW HmLm MiFhWicE fhEf XhBdh Whz

Uhbi bhWjf Fm?

³³ ZhUm BLhd ShW LhghZi EFdc dBA FycWhCb OhCWE ABdhz ABA IcE ghbhBA Dchcm MiFhBdh, “XTE Sjbch FiSh dBA ScF FcdhD?” ³⁴ Dch bjG ZŪ Fci ZbcBdhz ALdm XTE Shch ScF FclDh, Shchc bhMm Fm gFd ThFi Uhbi bhWjz ³⁵ BLh ZBHmdh, ZBA Dch ZhcEMWcm ShW VhcE WiA FBdh, “FmC MjUi Uhbi bhWjz EBS KhD, Sm gm gFdc Gcm cBSm EBZz Ac gFdc GmMbS Fch dhHZz” ³⁶ ZhUm DF gcejhcm AWiA Dchc LhbWm CzH FchBdhz Shcm Fjde dBA FBdh, ³⁷ “Mm MWm Abhc dhHi EC gcejhc dhGhW FjWj LhZhdcm FZjd Fcm, gm Abchcm FZjd Fcmz Ac Abchcm Mm FZjd Fcm, gm Ghdi Abchcm WhD, Abchcm MmBW ZmMilpW ShWcmE FZjd Fcdz”

³⁸ ShW LhghZi ghŪhwcm FBdh, “gMjC, Abch DF ZmOhcm UmGLi, gm AXWhc Whb dBA MiŪhs LhehDz UmGiA Abch Shcm WifmV FcLi, gm S Abchc SciFhc bhWjf WhDz” ³⁹ ShBW FBdh, “Dcm WifmV FciE

Whz Abhc Whb dBA FmC FmchbSi UmGh-
Wic ZhUm, gm ES MUi Abhc HiZS HhBS
XhcS WhDz ⁴⁰ Mmch Abhc ZiXàm WhD,
Shch S Abhc Xàmz ⁴¹ gjWE, Abi ghLh FTh
FBAC, Ad-bLic SciFhc bhWjf EAc GhSicm,
FmC MjUi Sjbchcm DF Hmdhf XhWi GhEAD,
Sm gm Dc Xjcéhc XhBZC XhBZz

ciXj ThFi gjfAc cEA

⁴² “Ac Abhc SciFhc EC gjcj-bjcg DFMWcm
MjUi FmC Shc BbhWc XTm ZhVh UmD,
Sm Dc KhBSm Shc dhHi AcE ahdh EBZ,
Shc HdhS Xhíc ZhÜiA UciAS YhdhB UmEAz
⁴³ Sjbhc AS MjUi Sjbhc ciXj EBMhd, Sm
AS FhOiA YhdhB UmEz ⁴⁴ UlBE AS dBA
MhghÜhbi EA ThFi, DF AS dBA MhÜhSE
MhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhZ MhghÜbc AHjBW
S FjWjUiW Wiam Whz ⁴⁵ Sjbhc XhE MjUi
Sjbhc ciXj EBMhd, Sm XhE FhOiA YhdhB
UmEz UlBE XhE dBA MhghÜbc Mdh ThFi,
doJeh EBA MhÜhSE MhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhZ
⁴⁶⁻⁴⁷ Sjbhc KCG MjUi Sjbhc ciXj EBMhd,
Sm KCG SjdIA YhdhB UmEz UlBE KCG
dBA MhghÜbc Mdh ThFi, FhWh EBA Aèhc
ZhUfhBS UhGid EA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhZ
⁴⁸ B MhghÜbc ZiËj Efd bcm Wh, Ac giWc
AHjBWE FjWjUiW Wiam Whz

⁴⁹ “gjWE, XcSmF bhWjfc AHjWiS WjWSH
EBZz ⁵⁰ WjW S ahdh MiWif, EBdm WjWm
MjUi Shc WjWSH HjW GjABdhD, Sm Shcm
AHjWSH ZhWhBd MhBZ Wi? Sjbch
MhcMic Uide bhMm B WjW FhBb chGE, Ac
DFm-EBÜm fhØiD Zfs FcEz”

10

ShdhFc bjLdh

¹ FYcWhCb ThFi gMcS BLh DgJuiA MidhS
ABdh, Ac McUWh HhJhc gXhCe Hmdhz
EWE ABdm gicZhc ZCS bhWjf ABA ShW
HmLm Udh EBdhz ShBWE ShW cmEAM
bhYif Dchem Shdib Uidhz ² EC fBd ShWcm
XciAh Fche WiESm Ycifi bMZc FDMWm
ABA MiFhBd, “LhZ, FCÀh KhBW, ZCcm
ShdhF UmEA MhBM ALm Wi?” ³ ShBW
MjAX Uidh, “gMcS bjLhD AXWhBØcm
FiSh ZhShBLpW?” ⁴ Shch FBdh, “ShBW
FBLpW, ShdhF-Whbh dmGiA ghci ZC ShdhF
UmEA MhBM ALmz” ⁵ BLhD FBdh, “Sjbhc
Uid XhfhW HSiFmC bjLh WZiD B bjLdh
dmGLpWz ⁶ EBdm DEghW S dmGh ALm,
AèhD XDdh AUb Ac ghEAcM bcU Ac AEcS
ZhWhB XDUh FcLpWz ⁷ DcUhd bhWfmE
Shche bh-ZhYcm TBA ZCc dHm Afif EBZh
⁸ MhbhB Ac ZC DF FhDA EBZhz Shch UlB
cBSH WhD, DF EBZhz ⁹ Sm AèhD MmSh
Mjeh dhHhBLpW, bhWfm BShcm AdH Wh
FcCFz”

¹⁰ ZhUm LhghZi EFdm IcE ghbhBA, gicZhc
ShWcm EC bjLdh MiFhBdhz ¹¹ SmC BLhD
FBdh, “Mm bhWfm Shc ZCcm ShdhF Uia
AcF ZmOicm WiFh Fcm, gm S EC ZCc dHm

MiWh Fcmz ¹² ECdh ZCDE MjUi WiMc Mhb-
hBcm ShdhF Uia AcF ZmOhc HmLm WiFh
ZD, Sm ShBE MiWh Fcmz”

gjcj gjcjlhpØc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹³ ZhUm bhWfm gjcj gjcjlhpØcm dBA
BLhc HmLm ABdh Shchcm ASbH UiZhc
dhHiz EBdm LhghZi EFdm Dchem ZFh-
MFh Fcdhz ¹⁴ BSh UmGiA BLh WhchM EBA
Shchcm FBdh, “gjcjlhpØcm Abhc HmLm
ABSm bhWh FciE Wh, Aèhc ZhUfhB S Dchc
dhGhW bhWfc dhHiCz ¹⁵ Abi gf FTh FBchb,
gjcj gjcjlhpØm Mmdh Zec fhfW bhWpW,
Aèhc fhfWcm EC dhGhW Wh bhWdm, bh-
Wjf FjWjØmC Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbBS XhcS
WhDz” ¹⁶ ZhUm ShBW Shchcm FjE dBA
Shchc bhThS AS chGiA Uia Fcdhz

HciZ Ac VWic Zmgmi

¹⁷ gMcS BLh MmZdh ZhcBA cEAWh EBdh,
EC fBd DF ZmOh UCehBA ABA AOj Hheia
ShW LhbWm ZBA Fpd, “CihU, AXWm S
bmgmcZhWz Sm Abhcm ZhShB UmCÀh,
AGmc XhEAc dhHi Abi FiSh FcShb?”
¹⁸ ShBW FBdh, “Abhcm FmWm bmgmcZhW
FBchD? DF Aèh Lheh Ac FmC bmgmcZhW
WhDz ¹⁹ Sjbi S SCchS FiShZc gjFjb MhWEZ
GjW FciE Wh, MiWh FciE Wh, Kjci FciE Wh,
biLh fhÀi Uie Wh, OHh-OHi FciE Wh, bh-
ZhYcm BiS FciEz” ²⁰ ZmOhD Fpd, “LhZ, Abi
S gjcjbhW TWmC BSh Abd FciAcz” ²¹ SmC
BLhD bhDAc WMcm Shc ZhD KhBA FBdh,
“Ghdi DGhW MiWif Sjbhc ZhFi cBLmz Sjbi
MhE, HiA Sjbhc gFd VW-LhbhWh ZmKiA
HciZ EFdm ZidhB UmEz SmC Sjbi ZmgmE
Sjbhc LhbhWh FhbhBZhdZ ZhUm ABA
Abhc Cçs EBZz” ²² BGhW gjWiA ZmOhc bjG
Fhdh EBHmdz Shc ZCS VW-LhbhWh ALid
Fci bWE UlG dBA HmdHiz

²³ SmC BLhD KhBcEZhD KhBA ShW
LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “VWi bhWjf Aèhc
ZhUfhBS ghbhWi Ze bffidz” ²⁴ BGhW gjWiA
Dch ShBjz EBHmdhz BLhD gicZhc FBdh,
“ZhZh Efd, UmGchD Wi, UlWiAZi VW-
LhbhWhc CXcm Mmch acfn Fcm, Aèhc
ZhUfhBS ghbhWi Shchc dhHi ZCS bffidz
²⁵ VWi bhWjf Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWic
KhBSm, LjBc YkcmUi CO ghbhWi AcE
fjMhz” ²⁶ BGhW gjWiA LhghZi Efd EAc
ShBjz EBA DFm-EBÜm FBdh, “Sm FjW
bhWfm WhMhS ghLid FcZ, Fm cmghB
XhBZ?” ²⁷ BLhD Dchc ZhD KhBA FBdh,
“bhWfc dhHi Efaz EBZ Xhcm, EBdm
Aèhc WMcE BSh S bhbjdz ShBW gFdShC
XhchWz” ²⁸ LhghZi XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc,
Abch S gFdSh YhdhB TBA AXWhc Gcm
ABLz” ²⁹ ShBW FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm gf FTh
FBchb, Mm bhWfm Abhc dhHi Ac Aèhc
ZhShBd GjF-GZcic dhHi WiMc Zhei-ic, bh-
ZhY, ahB-ZBW, XjA-Xjei, Mbi-bichf Lhei
UiLm, ³⁰ gm EC UlWiAS BShc DF-f HjW Zmf

Zhei-Ic, bh-ZhY, ahB-ZBW, XjA-Xjei, Mbi-
bichf XhBZz BShc dHm gm Mjdbj-SFdIYE
XhBZz ZhUc MiÜnHIS gm AGmcE XhBZz
31 EBdm Mmch XDdh FhShcE ALpW, Dchc
bhMm ZCS MW Gcm XeiMiZh, Ac Mmch Gcc
FhShcE ALpW, Shhc ZCS MW XDdh FhShcE
ABZhc”

SiLch Zhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc

32 gMcS BLhD ShW LghZi EFdcm dBA
MmcjMhdmbE MhBchz ShBW AHm EBA
AOich, Ac LghZi EFd QchB QchB Gcm
Gcm MhBchz AcE Mmch ShW Gcm EBA
MhBch Shhc MhWEE Qc ALidz BLhD
ShW ZhcEMW LghZicm AdHh gchBA WiA
gicZhc FBdh, ShW FjW Ufh IOiZz 33 ShBW
FBdh, “gjWE, Abch EGW MmcjMhdmb
MhBchbz gWE Abi ZiW-AUBcm VciA Ze
Bbbh Ac bCdhWh EFdc ASE fXi UmEA
EBZz Shch ZiKhc FciA FhSd Fchc chD UiZhz
Abhcm ZiVcbi MhSic ASE fbMhB UiZhz 34 EC
ZiVcbi EFdm PhOôoh-bfFch FciA, feidE LmYi
LiOhBA, ZmMjBSh KhZjF bhczA, Ac FhSd
FcZhz bCSc SiW UiW ZhUm gicZhc MiÜh
EBA CPbjz”

bWÿi EAc dhHi EWjcv

35 ZhUm MiZjUiAc UlB XjS BAFjZ Ac
ghÜhw Whbc UIBE LghZi gMcS BLhc
HmLm ABA FBdh, “gjmjC, Abch DGhW
AcMi dBA ABLi, bWE Fcchb, AXWm
Abhc AcMiGhW chGZhz” 36 ShBW FBdh,
“Abi Sjbchc dhHi FiSh FcShb, Sjbch FiSh
KhBchD?” 37 Dch FBdh, “AXWm MmZdh
XjchXjc UHXOc dHm chM-HuIS ZBZh, EC
fbD Abch DFmWcm AXWhc QhBwE HUÿ,
EBÿ MWcm ZhCEc HUÿGhW UiZhz” 38 BLhD
FBdh, “Sjbch S ZjMchD Wh Sjbch FiSh
KhBchDz Abi Mm SFdiYc XiAdhUi GhBbj,
BSh FjWj Sjbch GhBSHd XhcZhd Wi? Abi
Mm SFdiYc HjlD Fcbj, Sjbch BSh XhcZhd
Wi?” 39 Shch FBdh, “MiED Xhcbjz” ShBW
FBdh, “ABÿh, Abi Mm XiAdhUi GhBbj,
SjbchE EHjUi GhBZhdz Abi Mm HjlD Fcbj,
SjbchE ECdh FcZhdz 40 EBdm Abhc QhBW
Zh Zhc HhdhS ZEAWic DGSiAc Abhc ASE
WhDz B HUÿ EFd Mmchc dhHi MjBS Fch
EBLm, Ghdi ShchC XhBZhz” 41 ZhFi UfMW
LghZiD BAFjZ Ac ghÜhwc B AcMi gjWiA
GjZ ZicÄ EBdhz 42 SmC BLhD Dch gFdc
DGhWE Udh FciA FBdh, “Sjbch S MhWE,
ZiVcbi MhSic chMh EFd Shhc XtMhc bjWiZ
EDz Shhc MbiÜhc EFdm WmE Hjdhc
CXcm ZmOhHici Femz 43 EBdm Sjbchc
bhMm Bdh EA PiF WhDz Sjbchc FmC Uhbi
ZWSm KhBdm, gm Sjbchc GmMbs FcCFz
44 Ac FmC Ze EBSm KhBdm, gm gFdc Hjdhi
FcCFz 45 bWE chGiE, Abi ZiW-AUBmE
GmMbs XhEAS ABLi Wh, ABLi S GmMbs
FchSz Ac ZCS bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi
WiMc MhW ZidhB UmEAS ABLiz”

AÛh ZmOhcm fiYh Fchz

46 gMcS BLhD ShW LghZi EFd dBA Mi-
cigE OhCWE ABdhz ZhUm Dchcm Ac AcE
ZCS bhWfcm dBA OhCW ThFi ZhcEWic
Zhhd, SibDEc XjA ZcSibD Whbc DF AÛh
ZmOhD XTc VhcE ZBA aiF FchS ALidz
47 DBWC WhLhcS HhCBA BLh, BghW gjWiA
ZmOhD Mjcm KièhB KièhB Fpd, “E BLh,
gMcS UhCÜc AEdhU, Abhcm cgb FcpWz”
48 Kièhwi gjWiA ZCSm FBdh, “KjX, KièhB
Whz” EBdm gm AcE Mjcm KièhBA Fpd,
“UhCUc AEdhÜ, Abhcm cgb FcpWz” 49 Shc
Kièhwi gjWiA BLhD Üb dBA FBdh, “Dcm
EWE AWEz” bhWfm EC AÛh ZmOhcm FBdh,
“QchBE Wh, AEz gjMjcm Sjbhcm QhFichz”
50 SmC ZmOhD Shc feidc Khÿc GjdiA, Yh-
dUi CPiA ShW FhÜhs Hmdz 51 BLhD Shcm
MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FiSh KhE Zh? Abi Sjb-
hcm FiSh FcShb?” ZmOhD Fpd, “gjmjC,
Abi KCGm UmGShb KhBz” 52 ShBW FBdh,
“ABÿh MhE, Sjbhc BbhWc ZdmC Sjbi ahdh
EBdhDz” FBSmC Shc UmGhc fÄi Abd Ac
BLhc Gcm GcmEAWH Ebdz

**MmcjMhdmb OhCWE gMcS
BLh**

11

(11:1-13:37)

ZhUfhc ZmfM MmcjMhdmbE ghbhWi

1 gMcS BLhD ShW LghZicm dBA Mm-
cjMhdmbc FhLhS, MDSjW Xhec dHm ZhDS-
AWiA Ac ZhDS-YhBÿh HhCS ABA AMidhz
EWE ABA ShW UlBMW LghZicm FBdh,
2 “Sjbch UIBEMW LhbWc EC HhCS MhEz
HiA HhCS ghbhBSmC UmGZhd DHJ HhVhc
ZhBóh ZhÜh ALmz Dc CXcm FmC FjWjUiW
LEAc EBLm Whz EHjc Hdhc Uei GjdiA EWE
dBA ABEz 3 FmC MiFhBdm FBE, gjmjcc
UcFhc ALm, DcUhD Wichbz ShBW MdU
Fci YicS UidhBZhz” 4 ShW gjfjB bhYiF Dch
Hmdhz HiA UmGdh, ghLhC XTc FhÜhs DF
Zheic CPhWE HhVhc ZhBóh ZhÜh ALmz
UmGiA Dch Shc ZhÜ GjdiSh KhBdh, 5 EC
fbD gWE CZh FDMW bhWfm MiFhBdh,
“EZh, Sjbch B ZhBóhc Uei GjdhD FmWm?”
6 SmC BLhD Mmdh giFhB UiLdh, Dch ECdhC
MjAX Uidh BghW gjWiA bhWfm Ac FjØh
FBdh Whz 7 HhVhc ZhBóh dBA BLhc HmLm
ABA ghcdm, bhWfm WiMc HSec Khÿc Gj-
diA HhVhc XiPiS ZiLhBdhz ZhUm ShBW Dc
CXcm Keidh 8 AcE ZCS bhWfm Shhc HSec
Khÿc GjdiA XTc bhMm ZiLhB Uidh, Ac ZCSm
HhLc XhShBW LieiA AWiA XTE ZiLhBdhz
9 BLhc dHm EBA AHm-Gcm Mmch MhEAS
ALid, Dch Mjcm Mjcm DdhW Uidh,

“bhcgghZh! bhZjUc Whbm MmBW SfcY
AWch,

ShW ShciY ECFz

10 Abhc bjd-bjcäi UhCÜc ZhÜhb FhBb Ec,

Ad-ghbUldièh! ZmgmîE-E bhcgZh!"

11 MmcjMhdmb ABA ShBW XZiî ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghbbBdh Ac KhBcEZhd KhBA gFdSh UmGdhZ ZhUm ghBÕh EBMhEAD ShW ZhcEMW LghZicm dBA ZhDS-AWias HmdhHiz

12 ZhUc UiW ZhDS-AWiA ThFi ZiUhD Eac fbD ShW XmOE ajF dhHdz 13 EC ShBW UlcB ThFi XhShD ach DHj Qkbjc HhL UmGiA, EHjC Yd GhBZhc WiESm HhLc VhcE Hmdhz EC fbD Qkbjc HhLE Yd Vhc UiW WhDz ShBW HiA UmGdh, HhLc bhMm Ghdi XhSh, FjWj Yd WhBz 14 ShBW EC HhLcm FBdh, "Ac FjWjUiW FmC MhWj Sjbhc Yd Wh GhDz" ShW B Zjdi LghZi EFdm gjWididhz

MmcjMhdmbc FhZh fciYcm XhF-LhYFch

15 ZhUm MmcjMhdmb ABA ShBW XZiî ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghbbBdhz Ac FhZh Icc fibhWhS MS GciU-ZiFic FhcZhci ALid, BShcm GmUhB Uidhz ShBW OmFhc ZhOôhc FhcZhci EFdc Fmf ZhÆ, Ac XhcE ZmKch EFdc AfW CdOhBA YhdhB Uidhz 16 ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc CPhWmUi FjWjMhS bhD-LhbhWh dBA KdhKd FcSm WifmV Uidhz 17 ShBW Shdib Uidh, "Aèhc FhdhbE ZhShBd EBLm Wh Wi, Abhc Iccm UiWiAc Shhbh MhSic DZhuS-GhWh FBA QhFh EBZ? EBdm Sjbch B Iccm QhFhBSc ZhdhGhWh ZhWhBdiLz" 18 BGhW gjWiA Ze Bbhb Ac bCdhWh EFdm ShWcm FhSd Fchc VhÛhs dhHdz EBdm Shch BLhcm GjZ QchBSh, FhcW ShW Shdib gjWiA bhWfc bhMm AKhWF DfFi XDUH EBLidz 19 ghBÕhzhdh ShBW LghZi EFdcm dBA OhCWc Zhcm HmdhHiz

bmZjs BbhWc ULA

20 ZiAWm LghZi EFdm XTmUi AOiA AEAc Zhhd UmGdh, EC Qkbjc HhL DÀmcm Meo-Yeo gjFhBA bciHmLmz 21 UmGiA LghZi XiSec bWE EBHmdz EC ShBW FBdh, "gjMjc, AXWm Mm HhLcm ZUUIA UiLdh, UmGCÀh, BHj bciHmLmz" 22 ShBW Dehcm FBdh, "Aèhc CXcm DFwi chGEZ 23 Abi Sjbchcm ghLc FBchb, FjWj bhWfm Shc Uide bhMm fUD Wh FciA, XjchXjc BbhWm MjUi EC XheEcm FD, MhE, Ceia Hia UciAS XeE, Sm gm Mmdh FBZ Shc dhHi Edh Fch EBZ 24 DcUhd Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, ULA Fchc fbD Sjbch MmSh bhJHE, DFiw FciE Sjbch BSh XhBdiLz SmC ghLc BSh XhBZhDz 25-26 Sjbch MmZdhc ULA FchS ChZhe, EC fbD FmCcc ZicjÐm Sjbchc FjWj Whdf ThFdm, Shcm bhY Fci UieZ SmC Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhY AèhDE Sjbchc Shhbh HJWh bhY Fci UiZhz"

gMcS BLhd Fhc DGSiAcm Fhb FcpW?

27 ZhUm gMcS BLhd ShW LghZi EFdcm dBA gicZhc MmcjMhdmb ABdhz ShBW FhZh Icc CPhWE AOich, EC fbD Ze Bbhb

EFdm, bjcai Ac bCdhWh EFdm ShW VhcE ABA MiFhBdh, 28 "Sjbi FjW DGSiAcm BSh FchD? Fm Sjbchcm B GrmbSh UiLm?"

29 ShBW FBdh, "Abi AXWhchcm DGhW LEAD Fcbjz AXWhch Dc MjAX UidhBdm, Abie FBjz, Fhc DGSiAcm Abi BSh FciAcz 30 ABÈh FCÀh KhBW, gMcS DgiAD SciFhc HjLd UmEAc DGSiAc Fhc HmL ThFi XhBLdh, Aèhc HmL ThFi, Wh bhWfc HmL ThFi?" 31 BGhW gjWiA Shch FhWm FhWm bhSidh, "Abch MjUi FB Aèhc HmL ThFi, Sm ShBW FBZh, Sjbch ShW CXcm BbhW AWdhD Wh FmWm?" 32 Ac MjUi FB bhWfc HmL ThFi, Sm S?" Shch bhWfcm GjZ QchBSh, FhcW gFd bhWfcm bhWSh, gMcS DgiA DFMW WZiz 33 DcUhd Shch MjAX Uidh, "Abch BGhW MhWi Whz" SmC BLhDE FBdh, "Sm Abie AXWhchcm FBSbh WhD, Fhc DGSiAcm Abi BSh FciAcz"

12

AJHjc GmSc Hicic FiÈh

1 SmC gMcS BLhd gC bCdhWh EFdcm FiÈh gjWhBA ZjMhBdh, "DFMW bhWfm AJHjc GmS FciA Shc KhBcEZhd Zmeh Uidhz ZhUm AJHjc cf Zhc Fchc dhHi DF HhS GjUidh Ac KFiuhc dhHi CKh Fci DGhW OJ-Ic ZhWhBdhz gmfm bhWfc HmLm GmS ZhHi UiA bhdiF ZiUmF HmdhHiz 2 AJHjc XhFiA ghcdm bhdiFm ShW DF Hjdhbcm ZhHi-Uhc HmLm XhPhBdh, ShW ZhO AWhc dhHiz 3 EBdm ZhHiUhc EFdm B Hjdhbcm Vci bhBc-VBc Fci, Ghdi ASM ZiUhd Fci Uidz 4 SmC bhdiFm ShW AcE DF Hjdhbcm XhPhBdh ZhHiUhc EFdm ShcmE Hhdh-Hhdi FciA bhciA Shc bhTh YhOhBdidz 5 DcZhUm ShBW AcE DFMWcm XhPhBdhz DWcm Shch MhWm bhcididz EdhGhW Fci ShBW AcE ZCS MWcm XhPhBdhz Dchc bhMc FDMWcm Shch bhBc-VBc Fed, Ac FDMWcm MhWm bhcididz 6 gmfm bhdiF Ghdi DFMW bhWjf ZhFi cBLid, gm Ebd ShW bhDac XjSz gmf-bmf ShBW EC XjAcM C Shchc HmLm XhPhBdh, bWE Fedh, Abhc XjAcM Shch BÛs UiZz 7 EBdm ZhHiUhc EFdm DFM-EBÛm Xchbif Fci Fpd, "EC XjAcS ZhUm B fâlic bhdiF EBZS Sm AE, DcmE Abch bhcidhB, SmC AbchC BShc bhdiF Zwi-ibjz" 8 FBAC Shch XjAcM VciA MhWm bhciA, AJHjc GmSc Zhcm WiA YhdhB Uidz

9 "Sm EGW FCÀh KhBW, GmSc bhdiFm Fish FcZh? ShBW ABA S EC ZhHiUhc EFdcm bhcidizh Ac GmS EBÛ bhWfc HmLm ZhHi UiZhz 10 AXWhch Aèhc FhdhbE XeLpW Wh Wi,

chM-bmîBc EFdm Mm Xhíccm ZmFhbh FBA YhdhB UiLid,

EFOh UiAc Icc BAW GjOi EBdz

11 bhZjUm WiMmC BSh EABdh,

BSh UmGiA S Abchc ShBljzi dhHmcz"

¹² BSh gjWiA Shch BLhcm VcidiS KhBdz Shch ZjMidid, ShBW B FiÈh Shche ZiXÀmc FBchz EBdm bhWfcm QchBA ShWcm Lheia HmdHz

GhMWh UiZhc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹³ ZhUm EC bjçäi Ac bCdhWh EFdm BLhcm YhÜE YhdhWic dhHi, Ycifi Ac chMh gmejUc Ude FDMW bhWfcm ShW HmLm XhPhBdz ¹⁴ Shch ABA Fpd, “gjmJc, Abch S MhWi, AXWm DFMW gF bhWjzf bhWfm FiSh bWE Fcm Zh Wh Fcm, BSHD AXWhc FjØhc Mhd AD Wh, AXWm S Fm-Ccc bhC ZhD KhBA FjØh FcpW Whz gF-ghdhd WiEbm bhWfcm Aèhc chùh ZhShB Uichz Sm Abchcm ZhShB UmCÀh, gMcS bjLhc fciES bhYif cjbhW ZhUfhcm GhMWh UmEA MhBM Wi? ¹⁵ Abch ShWcm GhMWh UiShb Wi, Wh UiShb Wh?” ShBW Shche aˆhbi ZjMididh, ZjMiA FBdh, “Sjbch FmWm Abhcm XciÀh FcchD? UmGi, DFOh UiWhc AWiA Abhcm UmGhEz” ¹⁶ Shch UiWhc dBA ShW HmLm ABdm, ShBW MiFhBdh, “B XDFhc CXcm Fhc Whb Ac LZi?” Shch FBdh, “cjbhW ZhUfhcz” ¹⁷ ShBW FBdh, “Sm gjWE, ZhUfhc MmSh BSh ZhUfhcm UmE, Ac Aèhc MmSh BSh Aèhcm UmEz” BGhW gjWiA Shch Açf ZWiHmdhz

bcW ZhUm MiÜh EA

¹⁸ ZhUm LiÐmFia bMzC FDMW bhWjf BLhc FhÜhs ABDhz Dch DFIW FcpW, bCSc ZhUm FjWj bhWjf Ac MiÜh EBA CppW Whz DcUhd Shch BLhcm MiFhBdh, ¹⁹ “gjmJc, gMcS bjLhd Abchc dhHi EC bjLdh dmGiA HmLpW, FjWj bhWfm ZiA Fcia, Shc ZCcm WiAEdhUi ghdSm TBA gm MjUi bhch Mhd, Sm Shc ahBD EC ZmOicm ZiA Fcia Shc ahBc Zjf ZhKhBsm EBZz ²⁰ Sm VcCÀh, DF XciZhcE fhS ahB ALidz Ze Mwm ZiA Fcia WiAEdhUi ghdSm bhch Hmdz ²¹ ZhUm ULch ahBD Shc EC ehei ahZicm ZiA Fcdz EBdm gm-E WiAEdhUi cBA bhch Hmdz ZhUm SiW Wæc ahBD ZiA Fcia gm-E ECdh bhch Hmdz ²² EC WbjWhD Shch fhSE ahBc FmCccC gjçjñ EBd Whz gmfm EC ZmOie bhch Hmdz ²³ Sm bcW ZhUm MmZdh bhWjf MiÜh EBA CPZh, EC fbd B ZmOi, Dch FjW ahBc EBZ? Shch gFdmC S B ZmOicm ZiA Fclidz”

²⁴ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWhch S Aèhc FhdhE MhWpW Wh, Aèhc FjUcSi ShÀSE ZjMpW Whz DcUhd AXWhch B ajd Fcchz ²⁵ gjWCÀh, bjçUh EFd MmZdh MiÜh EBA CPZh, EC fbd Shch ZiA-fhUi FcSh WhD, FmC Shhcm ZiA Uis-E WhDz Dch S Yi-ciihc dhGhW ZwiMiZhz ²⁶ SCchS FiShZE Sjc Xhec Mjdh Mdhc ZDAwic bhMm, bjçUh EFd MiÜh Eac ZmXhcm FiSh dmGh ALm, BSh AXWhch XelPw Wh Wi? Aèhd bjLh WZ-icm FBdh, ‘Abic BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZc Aèh’z ²⁷ Sm Aèh S bjçUh EFdc Aèh WhD,

ShBW MiÜh EFdc Aèhz AXWhch S ZCS Ze ajd FclPwz”

gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb

²⁸ EC fbd DFMW bCdhWh ABA Dhc ScFh-ScFi gjWdhz Ac BLhd MmW PiF MjAX UiLpW BGhW ZjMiA DBW MiFhBdh, “FCÀh KhBW, SCchS fciYc bhMm gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb FjWOh?” ²⁹ BLhd MjAX Uidh, “gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb Ebd, E Zwi BLchBd, Abchc bhZjU Aèh DFz ³⁰ Sjbchc AiH Uid, MhW, bW Ac gFd fÀi UiA Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUcm bgàs FciEz ³¹ UULch gjFjb Ebd, Sjbchc Aci-Ycicm WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciEz EC ULBE gjFjb ThFi Ze Ac FjWj gjFjb WhBz” ³² BGhW gjWiA gi bCdhWhD FBdh, “gjmJc, bhcgZh! AXWm S PiFC FBLpW, Aèh DE, ShBW Lheh Ac FjWj bhZjU WhBz ³³ Ac AiH Uid, ZiZmF-ZjDi, gFd fÀi UiA ShWcm bgàs Fch, Aci-Ycicm WiMc dhGhW bhDA Fch Ebd, gFd WbjWhc Xfj FjçZhWi Ac dièh-LUhh ThFiE Mcjiz” ³⁴ BLhd MmZdh UmGdh, EC bCdhWhD Gjz fjÜc Fci MjAX UiLpW, EC ShBW FBdh, “Aèhc ZhUfhB ThFi AXWm S ZmfI UlcB WhDz” DcZhUm TWm BLhcm FjWj LEAd Fchc fhEf Ac FmCcc EBD Whz

Ad-bLi Fm?

³⁵ BLhd ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE Shdib UmEac fbd MiFhBdh, “bCdhWh EFdm FmbWm FpW, Ad-bLi Ebdh gMcS UhCUC AEdhU? ³⁶ UhCUM S Xhf çjçjç Zdm FBLpW,

bhZjUm Abhc bjWiZcm FBdh, Abi MS fbd Sjbhc UlfbW EFdc

Sjbhc XhEc SdhS Wh YhdhB, ES fbd Sjbi Abhc QhBwC SÇE ZEz

³⁷ UhCUM MmZdh WiMmC Ad-bLicm ShW bjWiZ FBLpW, Sm Ad-bLi FmbWm UhCUC AEdhU EBZh?” ZCS bhWfm Gjfi EBA BLhc ZDAW gjWhS ALidz

³⁸ ZDAWc bhMm ShBW FBdh, “bCdhWh EFdc ZmXhcm gjfiAc cBEz Shch Ghdi dhæh dhæh Mjàh YiÜia ZhMhc-AOE Ijch-Yich FcpW Ac Bÿs XhBSh KhBWz ³⁹ Shchc fG Ebd FjWj bMdiLE Hmdm Uhbi MhHs ZEA, GhWic fbd LhbWc FhShcE ZBA GhEAz ⁴⁰ DFZhd Shch dhæh dhæh ULA Fcia bhWfc bW HdhBW, AcFZhd ehei ZmOiØc Mbi-bichf UGd Fci WmBWz ghfcc bDUhWE Dhc gFd ThFi Ze bLiZS EBZz”

HciZ ehei ZmOic LUHh UmEA

⁴¹ ZhUm ShBW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc dièhc QoHc FhÜhs ZUA UmGdh, bhWfm ABA FmbWm dièh-LUhh Uichz ShBW UmGdh, ZCS VWi bhWfm Zmf Fci OmFh-XDfh UhW Fcchz ⁴² ZhUm DF HciZ ehei ZmOid ABA Ghdi ULBOh XDfh UhW Fcdz ⁴³ UmGiA ShW LhghZi EFdc FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm gF FTH FBchb, gFd bhWjf TWm EC ZmOid Zmfi

UhW Fedz ⁴⁴ gFd bhWfm Shhc ZCS VW-LhbhW ThFi FiLj Ejf UhW FcLm, EBdm B ZmOi EahZi EBdmE, ZmOiD WiMc dhHi FjØh Wh chGiA, gFdShC UhW Fci Uidz”

13

FiAbSc AdhbS

¹ gMcS BLh ZhDSjd-bjFhØL ThFi ZhcBA MhEAc Zhhd ShW DFMW LhghZiD FBdh, “gjmjc, EC UmGCÀh, FS Ze Ze Xhícc EAd Ac fjÙc fjÙc Udhwz” ² ShBW FBdh, “Sjbi EC MmSh Ze Ze Udhw UmGchD, BShc UIB XhíC DGhWE dhHhBd cBS WhD, gFdSh ahJhH EBMiZz” ³ ZhUm ShBW MmZdh MD-SjW Xhec CXcm ZhDSjd-bjFhØL FhZh fciY bjGh ZEAS ALdh, EC fbD LhghZi XiSc, BAFJZ, ghÙhW Ac AÙtiAlm ShWcm WichdhD MiFhBdh, ⁴ “gjmjc, Abchcm MhWhCÀh, BSh FjW fbD EBZ? FjW AdhbS UmGiA Abch ZjMbj, BSh ZiWhf EAc fbD ABÈm?” ⁵ ShBW FBdh, “UmGiE, FmC MhWj Sjbchcm Wh OHmz ⁶ ZCS MWm Abch Wh VciA ABA FBZ, AbiC gmBW, FBA ZCScm OHiZz ⁷ EBdm MjDc AEAM Ac dhehBc GZc gjWiA Sjbch QchBE Whz BSh WiKd IOZ, IodmE BSh S fmf WhDz ⁸ DF MhSiD AcF MhSic dHm, DF Umfm AcF Umfc dHm dhehB FcZz ZCS Mh-HhS apLhd Ac WiUhW UmGh UiZz EBdm BSh S Ghdi bLiZSc fjez

⁹ “Sjbch WiMc ZmXhcm gjfiAc cBEz bhWfm Sjbchcm VciA ZiKhcc AUhdSE fbMhBZz bLiUc aiScm Sjbchcm LiqdhUi bhch EBZz Abhc dhHi Sjbchcm Umfc chMh-ZhUfhc LhbWm WmEA EBZz Sjbch Dchc LhbWm Abhc ZmXhcm fhÀi UiZhDz ¹⁰ XDdh UIWiAc Shbhb MhSic HmLm Aèhc UmEA GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch Mcjcz ¹¹ Sjbchcm VciA MmZdh ZiKhce WmEA EBZ, EC fbD FiSh MjAX UiShD, BSh dBA AHM FjWj KiØh FciE Whz gC fbD Sjbchcm MmSh giFhBA UmEA EBZ, Sjbch EShc FBZ ALdm Sjbch S giWE bhSShd WhD, XhF cjmC bhSiZsh ¹² ahBD ahBcm, ZhYo XjAcm MhWm bhch dhHi VchB UiZz XjA-XjeiD AXW bh-ZhYc ZicjØm HiA, bh-ZhYcm GjW FchBZz ¹³ Ac Abhc dhHi gFdm Sjbchcm IiÙhZ, EBdm gmF XcMØ Mm OiFiA cBZ, gm cmghB XhBZz

¹⁴ “Mm Sidhes Fcm gm ZjMCE, Zm-MjBSh bLiZSc IiÙhc B KiM Mm MhHhS AEAc FTh WhD, B KiMcm MmZdh EWE UmGZhd, EC fbD Mmch DgjiUA MidhS ALpW, Shch ahHiA Xheia DdhFhS MhCFz ¹⁵ LhSc CXcm Mmch cBZh, Shch dhhS dhbiA FjØh WmEAc dhHi Icc aiScm Ac Wh ghbCFz ¹⁶ GmSc bhMm Mmch cBZh, Shch HSec KhDc WmEAc dhHi Zheis Wh ACFz ¹⁷ EC fbD MmSh ZmOiØc gjcjlh EBSh, Ac Mmch gjcjlhcm ZjFjc UIV GhEABch, Shchc Ze MZc bLiZS EBZz ¹⁸ Sjbch UIA FeE, BSh MhWj fiSc UiWE Wh EDz ¹⁹ EC fbD S ES ZmMjBSh

Fi EBZ, MmSh UIWiAc XDdh TWm ABM XcMØ FjWjUiW EBLm Wh, Ac FjWjUiW EBS-E WhDz ²⁰ bhZjUm MjUi B fbDcm Fb-hBA Wh UiSh, Sm FmC MiÙh cBd Wh EWmz EBdm Aèhd ShW XLÙ Fch ZÙh EFdc dhHi B fbD FbhB UiLpWz ²¹ gi fbD FmC MjUi Sjbchcm FD, gjWL Wi, Ad-bLi EWE ABLpW, Zh UmGE, ECWj ShBW, Sm Sjbch BSh DFiW FciE Whz ²² FhcW ZCS a×D ABA FBZ, AbiC Ad-bLi, Ac ZCS a× WZiE ABZhz fæz EBdm Shch Aèhc XLÙ Fch ZÙh EFdcM E VjFh UIA Zm-XTm WiSh Fci ZCS FmchbSi-bjMmMh UmGhBZhz ²³ EBdm Sjbch gjfiAc cBE, Abi S Sjbchcm AHmC BSh ghD-gFiFS MhWhB Uidhzbz

²⁴ “EC bLiZSc fbD XhcWic ZhUm,

fjcjM AÙhC EBMiZ,

KhÙm Ac Yc Uis WhDz

²⁵ Smch Efd ALbhW ThFi GjdiA XeiMiZ,

ALbhWc FjWj fÀiAdh KiMc

PiF-PhF cBS WhDz

²⁶ EC fbD bhWfm UmGZh, ZiW-AUbm Aèhc FjUciS Mhdhd Ac fhW-SMèiD, bmIc OjFchS EBA UIWiAS SfcYi AWchz ²⁷ ShBW Yicih EFdcM UIWiAc DF bhTh ThFi AcF bhThS Xh-PhBA, Aèhc XLÙ Fch ZÙh EFdcM KhBcEZhd TWm UdH FcZhz

²⁸ “Qkbjc HhLc ZhD KhBA Bdib Fhbhb FcEz HhLc Qhd-Xhdh Wcb EBA MmZdh WDA Fjei ZhCED, EC fbD Sjbch ZjMidhE Hbc UIW ABÈmz ²⁹ Sm EC dhGhW Sjbch MmZdh UmGZhd BSh gFdSh IOMc, UmGiA ZjMidie, ZiW-AUbe VhcE ABÈpWz Ghdi VhcE WhD, ShBW ABA UIAcE PkFhBchz ³⁰ Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, BSh Wh IOh XcMØ B MhbWhc bhWjF YkehBSh WhDz ³¹ ALbhW-MbiW gFdSh ZiWhf EBMiZ, EBdm Abhc Fhdhb ghbmfm FhBb cBZz

³² “gC UiW Ac gi fbDEc ZmXhcm Ghdi Abhc HhBzi ZhY ZhUm Ac FmC MhWpW Whz ALbhWi Yicih Zh GhL bhDac MWmE MhWpW Whz ³³ Sjbch gjfiAc EE, GiAd Fci KdE Ac UIA FcEz gi UiW FjW fbD ABZ, Sjbch FmC S MhWE Whz ³⁴ Edh DF bhWfc dhGhW gi UiW ABZ, MmBW ZiUmF MhEAc fbD ShW Hjdhb EFdc ASE gFdSh fbMhB UIA MhcMic Fhb ZjMhB Uidhz Ac KFiUhcM FBdh gmMh cBSz ³⁵ SjbchE EcDh gmHh cBEZ Zheic bhdiF FjW fbD ABZh, ghBØhZhdh, bhM chBSm, XShZhdh Wh YMcM ABZh, BGhW S Sjbch FmC MhWE Whz ³⁶ ShBW AGSh ABdm MhWj Wh UmGpW, Sjbch IjhbB cBLz ³⁷ Abi Sjbchcm MmDh FBdh, gFdcM ECdh FBchb, gmHh cEz”

gMcS BLhc UIG-Fi Ac bCS

14

(14:1-15:47)

gMcS BLhcm ghMhWic amU

¹ AMhUi BU Ac Ghbic Lheh cJOic BUc Ghdi ULB UIW ZhFi cBLmz Ze Bbhb Ac bCdhWh EFdm, gMcS BLhcm bhWfc AYcGm VciA FhSd Fchc VhÜh dhHhBdhz ² Shch FBdh, "BUc fbD Shcm VcShb WhDz Vcdm bhWfm H×Hjd dhHhB UIs Xhcmz"

³ BLh EC fbD ZhDS-AWiA HhCc XKh-Fji Zmbhci LhBbWc Zheis ALdhz EWE ZBA ShBW GhWh GhBch, AGShc DF ZmOi bh-Wfm KiWc DF ZjSde Fci GjZ Uhbi GhOi ASc dBA ABA, ZjSd ahJHiA gFd ASc ShW bhThS Rhdi Uidz ⁴ BSH UmGiA giWE AMic FjWj FjWj MWm Wh-Gjf EBA DFm-EBÜm Fpd, "B ASc YkOhBW FmWm ZcZu Fch EBd", ⁵ B YkOiw ZmKidm S SiWf UiWhc XhBA HciZ EFdem ZidhB UmEA Hmd EWmz" EShc dhHi Shch ZmOicm ZFh-MFh Fedhz ⁶ EBdm BLhd FBdh, "EBLm, ShWcm Ac FjØh FBE Whz ShBW S Abhc dhHi GjZ fjÜc Fhb FeLpWz ⁷ HciZ Efd S ghbmfhC Sjbchc dHm cBZhZ Sjbchc MmZdh bWm KhD Shchcm fhBÌ FcShD XhcZhDz EBdm Abhcm S ghbmfh XhBSHD WhDz ⁸ ZmKhciD MmGhW XhcLpW EGhWc FeLpWz DBW ABA Abhc HScE ASc RhdiA, UhYw-FhYwC dhHi Abhcm AHmC MjBS FeLpWz ⁹ Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBAC, UIWiAc MmFjWj MhHhS Aèhc GjF-GZci SZdih Fchc fbD, EC ZmKhciem bWE Fchc dhHi, ShW B Fhbc FTh GhWE FEA MhBzZ"

¹⁰ ZhUm ShW ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMW, DW Whb BgjÜh Béhcias, DBW BLhcm VchBA UmEAc dhHi Ze Bbhb EFdc HmLm Hmdhz ¹¹ Bbhb EFdm gjWiA GjZ Gjfi EBA FBdh, "Shcm VchBA Uidm Sjbchcm OmFh Uibjz" SmC BgjÜhd ShWcm VchB UmEAc fjMjH SjFhWiS cBdz

gMcS BLhc AGmci BU

¹² Ghbic Lheh cJOic BUc XDdh UiW, AMhUi BUc dhHi bmehc Zhbòh MZE Fch EBSZ DcUhd LhghZi EFdm BLhcm MiFhBdh, "gjMjc, Abch FjW MhHhS HiA AXWhc dhHi BUc GhWh SiAc FcShb?" ¹³ EC BLhd ShW UlBMW LhghZicm FBdh, "Sjbch OhCWE MhEz HiA UmGZhd gWE DF ZmOh bhWfm GpdhUi XhWi aciA Wichz Sjbch ShW Gcm Gcm MhBEz ¹⁴ ShBW Mm Zheis HiA ghbbBZh, gC Zheic bhdiFcm Sjbch FBE, 'LhZ, bjcfiUm FBLpW, LhghZi EFdcM dBA Abi MmGhWE AMhUi BUc GhWh GhBSHb, gC bjLhYicGhWh GhW UmGhB UmCÀhz' ¹⁵ ShBW Sjbchcm CXc Shdhs ghMhBd-XhehBd DF Ze FjPh UmGhB UIzhz Sjbch EWE gFdSh SiAc FciEz" ¹⁶ SmC LhghZi Efd HiA OhCWE ghbbBdhz ghbbBA BLhd MmdhGhW FBLdh, PIF EC dhGhW gFdSh XhBdh AC BUc GhWh SiAc Fedhz

¹⁷ ghBØhzhhd BLhd ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm dBA EWE ABdhz ¹⁸ ABA GhWi GhEAc fbD ShBW FBdh, "Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, Sjbchc bhMc DF MWmC

ZmBbhWi FciA Abhcm VchB UiZ, gm EGW Abhc dHm ZBA Ghcz" ¹⁹ BGhW gjWiA Shch GjZ ZmMhc EBHmdhz Ac DF DF Fci MiFhBdh, "gjMjc, B MW FiSh Abi Wi?" ²⁰ ShBW FBdh, "gm EC ZhcEMWc bhMc DFMWz gm EGW Abhc dHm ThdE AS ghchcz ²¹ ZiW-AUbc bCSc ZmXhcm ALbhWi FiShZE Mmdh dmGh ALm, ShW bCS S ECdhC EBZ, EBdm AYLjL gC bhWfc dhHi, Mm ShWcm VchBA UiZ ULWiAS Shc MWb Wh EAC, Shc dhHi ZCS ahdh ALidz"

²² GhWhS cBLpW, EC fbD BLhd cJOi ASE dBA Aèhc fjFciA AUhd FciA, LieiA OjFch OjFch Fci LhghZi EFdc ASE Uia FBdh, "EG WmE, bWE FeE BSH Abhc feidz" ²³ ZhUm ShBW AJHjcc fcZSc XiAdh dBA Aèhc fjFciA MhWhBA Dchcm Uidhz Dch gFdm ECXiAdh ThFi fcZS GhBdhz ²⁴ BLhd FBdh, "GhE, bWE FeE BSH Abhc dCz EC dCc MciAd AUb MhSic ZCSc ZhKiZhc dhHi WDA CLieh FhBb Fch EBZz ²⁵ Abi ghLh FTh FBchb, MmB XcmØ Aèhc ZhUfhs UhGid EBA Abi AJHjcc fcZS Wh GhBLi, ES UiW B dhGhW fcZS Ac GhB-Shb WhDz" ²⁶ gmfm gFdm bidi DF HMD HhBA, Ic ThFi ZhcBA MDSjW XheE HmdhHiz

gMcS XiScm Eðirhc Fchc AHhb Bfhch

²⁷ XheE HiA BLhd ShW LhghZi EFdcM FBdh, "Sjbch gFdmC S Abhcm YhdhBA ahHiZhDz Aèhc FhdhbE ALm, 'Abi Xhdc chGhdcm bhcidibj, SmC Xhdc bmehBW KhBceZhd Liimizhz" ²⁸ EBdm Abhcm bjcUh ThFi MiÜh Fchc ZhUm, Sjbchc AHmC Abi Hhdide MhBbjHiz" ²⁹ XiScm ShWcm FBdh, "gjMjc, gFd ahHi HmdmE Abi ahHiShb WhDz" ³⁰ BLhd FBdh, "Sm gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, ABM XShZhdh bjcHhD ULBZhc Zhj UiZhc AHmC, Sjbi SiWZhc FBZhd, Sjbi Abhcm KiWE Whz" ³¹ EBdm XiScm AcE Ze Hdhd FBdh, "gjMjc EC FiSh FpW, AXWhc dHm MjUi Abhc bcWE ED, Sh-E Abi FjWjBØmc FBSHb WhD Abi AXWhcm KiWi Whz" gFd LhghZiDE EC dhGhW FBdhz

HmSfibhWi ZhHhWE gMcS BLh

³² ZhUm gMcS BLhd ShW LhghZi EFdcM dBA HmSfibhWi Whbc DF ZhHhWE ABdhz ABA ShBW Dchcm FBdh, "Abi MS fbD Vci UIA Fcbj, ES fbD Sjbch EWE ZEAS cBez" ³³ EGhW FBA ShBW XiSc, BAFjZ Ac ghÜhwcm ShW dHm chGdh, bWc UIG Ac MhdhD ShBW Ze SFdiY XhBdhz ³⁴ ShBW Dchcm FBdh, "UIGm Abhc MhW ZhcB MhcHiz Sjbch gFd EWE cE Ac gMhH ThFez" ³⁵ FBA Tjeh gciA HiA ShBW bhOis LBMUhs XeiA AcM Fedh, faez EBdm B blizSe EAGhw gciMiZhc dhHiz ³⁶ ShBW FBdh, "E Aah, Abhc Edi, Sjbi S gFdShc FcShD XhcZ Sjbci Abhc CXc ThFi AWmEadh EC blizS GhW gchBdhEz EBdm BSH Abhc BÈhd WhD, Sjbchc bcMi bhYifC ECFz"

³⁷ LBMUh ThFi CpiA ShBW LghZi EFdc HmLm ABA UmGdh, Dch IjhbB HmLpWz EC ShBW XiScem gMhH Fci FBdh, "LhBbW, Sjbi IjhbB Hmdhd Wi? DghW iOhe gMhH cBShD XhcdhD Wh Wi? ³⁸ gMhH cE, XciAh ThFi ZhKShD Fci UIA FeZ Uidc bhMm WiKD GiAd ALm, EBdm FhDA S FbMjcz" ³⁹ ZhUm ShBW gicZhc HiA gCDFB UIA Fcdhz ⁴⁰ YiciA ABA UmGdh, Dch gicZhc IjhbB HmLpW, Ijbm Shchc KCG YhdhB Umecz Shch BLhcm FiSh MjAX UiSh, FjOh ZjMdh Whz ⁴¹ SiW Wæc Zhc ShBW ABA Dchcm FBdh, "Sjbc UmGi EGWE Achbm IjhbBchDz ABÈh EBLm, fbD ABÈm Sz UmGchD Wi, ZiW-AUBcm HjWhHhc EFdc ASE fbMhB UmEA EcZ ⁴² CPE, Abch cEAWH UmBz Abhcm MmHiD UlfbWc ASE VchB UiZ, gm ABA AMiHmLmz"

gMcS BLh Ad-bLi UlfbWc ASE ZÜi

⁴³ ShBW Dchc dHm bhSE cBLPw, EC fbD BgUg hWE Abdz gm ALid ZhcEMW LghZic bhMc DFMWz Shc dHm EBA AcE ZCSm dhPi-LOh-SdjAc dBA ABdz Ze Bbhb, bCd-hWh Ac bjcai EFdm Dchem XhPhBLpWz ⁴⁴ ShWcm MmHiD VchBA UiS, gm Shc dHc Dchem AHm giFhBA UiLid, "Abi HiA MmW HhdE gjJHh Uibj, DBWC gC MWz Sjbc DWcm ZÜi FciA GjZ fhZVhWm dBA Mh-Bez" ⁴⁵ SmC BgUhd fjMh-fjMi BLhc HmLm HiA Fpd, "gMjc!" FBA gm ShWcm gjJHh Uidz ⁴⁶ dHm dHm Shch ABA BLhcm Vci-didz ⁴⁷ ShW FhÜhs Mmch CZhS ALdh, Dch DFMWm WiMc SdjAc Zhc FciA XcVhW Bbhc Hjdhbcm LmU bhcdh, LmUc dHm Shc DF FhW FhOia XeiHmdz ⁴⁸ BLhd ESh bh-Wfcm FBdh, "FiSh Zh, Abi FjWj Kjc-QhFhBS Wi, Sjbc UmGi dhPi-LOh-SdjAc dBA Abhcm VchS ABL? ⁴⁹ Abi S XcSmF UiW ZhDsjd-bjFhÈLE HiA Sjbc LhbWmC Shdib Uishbz EC fbD S Sjbc Abhcm VcdhD Whz WiKD Aèhc Fhdhbc ADAS S YdiSm EBZ"

⁵⁰ ShWcm ZÜi FcSmC ShW gFd LghZi ShWm TBA ahHi Hmdhz ⁵¹ Ghdi DFMW MjAWm DGHw dJHi YiÜia ShW Gcm Gcm Hmdz EBdm bhWfm MmZdh ShcmE VcSh KhBdh, ⁵² gm Shc dJHi YhdhBA dmbOh EBA UCehBA ahHidz

YSJA FbiOic UcZhcE ZiKhc

⁵³ EC bhWfm gMcS BLhcm VciA ghci XcVhW Bbhbc HmLm dBA Hmdz gWE Ze Bbh EFd, bjcai Ac bCdhW EFdc DGHwE Udh EBdhz ⁵⁴ LghZi XiSc BLhc HmL TWm UlcB gci gci cBA ShW Gcm Gcm HiA XcVhW Bbhbc Zheic CPhWE Hmdhz HiA gWE XhchUhc EFdc dHm bidia AHjBW ShZWiS ZBdhz ⁵⁵ Ze Bbh EFdm Ac YSJA FbiOic gFd bhWfm BLhcm FhSd Fchc dhHi FjWj Whdif SjFhBdh, EBdm XhBdh Whz ⁵⁶ bMdiLE BLhc ZicjDm ZCSm biLh fhÀi UidmE, Shchc fhÀic bid Ebd Whz ⁵⁷ SmC AcE FDMWm ShW

ZicjDm EC biLh fhÀi Uidz Shch Fpd, ⁵⁸ "Abch gjWLi, gm FBLm, bhWfc ASc ZhWhBd MmcjMhdmbc EC FhZh fciY, Abi ahJHidibj, Ac SiW UiWc bhMm FjWj bhWfc AS Wh dhHhBA Abi AcFGhW ZhWhBbjz" ⁵⁹ EBdm Dchc fhÀie bidd Whz ⁶⁰ gmfm XcVhW BbhC CZhBA gFdc LhbWm BLhcm MiFhBdh, "EZh, Sjbi FjWj bhSc MjAX UiShD Wh Wi? BSh bhWfm Sjbc ZmXhcm FiSh fhÀi Uich, gjWchD Wi?" ⁶¹ EBdm ShBW FjWj MjAX Wh UiA WichB cBdhz XcVhW Bbhbm ShWcm gicZhc MiFhBdh, "Sjbi FiSh AèhShdhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi Wi, ShW GhL bhDAC MW BZWjeh Wi?" ⁶² ShBW MjAX Uidh, "MiED, Abic gmBwZ AXWhch UmGZh, Abi ZiW-AUB Acfm-AMibE Aèh chäjd AdhbiWc QhBwC SÇE ZEAS ALiz Ac UmGZh, Abi Zmgmüi bmIc KhFhS EBA UIWiAS SficiY AWiAcz" ⁶³ BGhW gjWiAC XcVhW Bbhbm WiMc YiÜc FhXe LieiA FBdh, "Ac FjWj fhÀic Mcjc ALm Wi?" ⁶⁴ AXWhch WiMc FhWmC S gjWdh, gm ficiFi Fcdz Sm EGW AXWhch FiSh chD UiZh?" EC Shch gFdm ShWm Ulfi fhBZi FciA, FhSd Fchc gjFjb Uidz ⁶⁵ FmC FmC ShW CXcm LmY Uidz ShW bjG ZhÜia Ijfi bhciA Fpd, "gp, SjBW Zjdm WZi, Sm EGW Egi FL Whz" ZhUm LiXhB EFdmE ShWm WiA bhBc-VBc Fcdz

gMcS XiScm SiWZhc Eðifhc Fcdh

⁶⁶ XiSc MmZdh dhhS CPhWE ALdh, EC fbD XcVhW Bbhbc DF ZhÜi ZmOi ShW FhÜhs Hmdz ⁶⁷ HiA ShWcm AHjBW ShZh-WiS UmGiA, ahdh Fci ShW ZhD KhBA ghci Fpd, "AXWmE S EC WhLhcSc BLhc dHm ALdhz" ⁶⁸ XiScm Eðifhc FciA FBdh, "Wh H, Sjbi EC FiSh FBchD? Abi BSh FjOhc MhWi Wh, ZjMiE Whz" EGHw FBA XiSc HmBoc VhcE Hmdh, Ac EC fbD bjchHd Zhj Uid-hBdz ⁶⁹ ZhÜi ZmOiD MmZdh UmGd, XiSc EWE HiA CZhBLpW, EC ShW FhLhS CZh bhWfcm HiA ShB Fpd, "EC ZmOhE Dchc dHc DFMWz" ⁷⁰ XiScm gicZhc Wh Fcdhz EBdm ShW FhÜhs Mmch CZh ALid, Tjeh ZhUm Shch FBdh, "Sjbi WióD Dchc dHc, Sjbc Zheie S Hhdid MidhSz" ⁷¹ XiScm FBdh, "Aèhc HMZ XeCF, Abi FLz GhBA FBAC, Sjbc EC Mhc FTH FBchD, Shcm Abi KiWiE Whz" ⁷² EGHw FBsmC bjchHd UlAch Zhj Uidz Zhj gjWiAC XiSec bWE EBHmd, BLhd FBLdh, "bjchHd UlBZhc Zhj UiZhc AHmC Sjbi SiWZhc FBZhd, Sjbi Abhcm KiWE Whz" EGHw bWE EBSmC ShBW AC AC Fci FhÜW Vcdhz

15

XcVhW ghFib XidhSc AUhdSE gMcS BLh

¹ Ze Bbh EFdm LZcm CpiA bjcai EFd, bCd-hWh Ac YSJA FbiOic gFdc dHm Xchbif FciA, gMcS BLhcm ZhÜia cjbhW ghFib XidhSc HmLm dBA Hmdhz ² HiA ghcdm ghFib

XidhSm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FiSh BgJUi EFdc ZhUfh Wi?” ShBW FBdh, “AXWm PiF FThC FBchz”³ Ze Bbhb EFdm ShW Whbm ZCS Whdif Uidhz⁴ XidhSm gicZhc FBdh, “Sjbi FjØh MjAX UiShD Wh Wi? UmGchD Wi, Shch Sjbhc ZicjØm FS Whdif Umez”⁵ EBdm BLhD FjWj MjAX Wh UmEAD XidhS ShBjz EBHmdhz⁶ AMhUi BUc fbD gh-Fibm Umfc bhWfc XLÜ bhYiE, DFMW AM-Sicm Ghdl UiShz⁷ EC fbD Zhchäh Whbc DFMW bhWjf MmDE ALidz fJHchbc fbD gm YCMc dHm cBA bhWjf GjW FcLidz⁸ bhWfm XidhSc HmLm ABA UhZi Mh-WhBdh, “AXWm AXWhc WiMc cmEAM bhYiF Fhb FcÄhZ”⁹ ShBW MiFhBdh, “Sjbch KhBchD Wi, Abi BgJUi EFdc ZhUfhcm Lhei UiShb?”¹⁰ XidhSm MhWSh, Ze Bbhb EFdm Bjfh Fcia BLhcm WiA ShW ASE UiLpWz¹¹ Ze Bbhb EFdm bhWfcm CLFhBA Uidh, bhWfm BLhc bjÄi Wh KhBA Zhchähc bjÄi KhBWz¹² DcUhd XidhSm gicZhc bh-Wfcm MiFhBdh, “Sm Sjbch Mhcm BgJUi ZhUfh Fe, Shcm Abi FiSh FcShb?”¹³ Shch gFdm KièhWi dhHhBd, “Shcm LdiZE UmEz”¹⁴ ShBW FBdh, “FmWm, gm FiSh UlfFcLm?” EBdm bhWfm AcE Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA Fpd, “LdiZE UmEz”¹⁵ SmC XidhSm Shchem Gjfi FcSh Fci Zhchähcm Ghdl UidhBdh, Ac BLhcm Zmf Fci KhZjF bhcia, LdiZE dOFhBA FhSd Fchc gjFjb Uidhz (LdiZ Ebd dhFeiUi ZhWhBd bhWfcm dOFhBA bhchc DF Mi-Wifz)

LixhB EFdc PhOØoh-bffch

¹⁶ ZhUm LiXhB EFdm BLhcm Vcia XcVhW ghFibc Zheic aiScm dBA Hmdhz gWE Shch AcE LiXhB Efd Udh Fedhz¹⁷ Shch BLhcm ZhBJHWi cJhc ZhUfhB dmZHL YiÜhBdh, Ac HLh-FhOh UiA bjFjO ZhWhBA ShW bhThS Uidhz¹⁸ ZhUm Shch bfFch Fci biLid Uid, “BgJUi ZhUfh, bheghZhz”¹⁹ Ac DF dhPi AWiA Zhcm Zhcm ShW bhThS bhcd, HScE LmY Uid, ShWm BìS UmGhWic ahW Fcia ShW LhbWm AOj RheiA Zbdz²⁰ EC dhGhW PhOØoh-bffch Ac ZmBiMi Fchc ZhUm ShW YiÜc ZhBJHWi dmZHL GjdiA, ShW ShW FhXe YiÜhd Ac LdiZE WiA FhSd Fchc dhHi cEAWH Uidz

LdiZc CXcm gMcS BLh

²¹ Shch dBA MhBch EC fbD FjciWi DdhFhc LiFÜc Ac cCYc ZhY, LhBbW Whbc DFMW bhWjf HhC ThFi EC XTmUi AOia MhEAS ALdhz LiXhB EFdm Mjc Fcia DWmUi gC LdiZ ZEABA Widhz²² Shch BLhcm HdHhTh, bhWi Fèhc Khe Whbc MhHhS dBA Hmdhz²³ gWE WiA ShWcm bjch Whbc EfjV XjchBd AJHjcc fcZS GhBSm Uidh, EBdm ShBW BSh GhBdh Whz²⁴ ZhUm Shch ShWcm LdiZE, bhWi HhLE dOFhBdz LiXhB EFdm ShW FhXe-KjXe ZhOia WmEAc dhHi dOhci bh-cia ahBHØH XciÄh Fedz

²⁵ ZiAWm WDOhc fbD Shch ShWcm MhWm bhchc dhHi LdiZE HhTidz²⁶ Ac ShW EXchV-Whbhc bhMm dmGd, “BgJUi ZhUfhz”²⁷ Shch UlBMW QhFhBScmE ShW dHm LdiZE dOFhBd, DFMW QhBW HhdhS, EBÜm ZhC HhdhSz²⁸ DcUhd Aèhc Fhdhbc EC ADASE YdiHmd, “ShWcm WhYcbhW EFdc dHm HWH EBLmz”

²⁹ gC XTmUi Mmch MhEAS ALid Shch bhTh dhehBA BLhcm LiehBA Fpd, “Ep biA, Sjbi Zjdm FhZl Ic ahJHiA SiW UiWc bhMm gicZhc ZhWhBShD XhcZhd!”³⁰ Sm EGW LdiZ ThFi dhbiA ABA WiMc MhW ZhKhe Whz”³¹ Ze Bbhb Ac bCdhWh EFdmE ShWcm LiehBA bhSh-bhSi Fcdh, “gm S bhWfc MhW ZhKhBS, EGW WiMc MhW ZhKhBS Xhcmc Whz”³² gm Zjdm EAUh Fch gc Ad-bLi, Zwi BLchBdc ZhUfh! Sm Xhcdm EGW LdiZ ThFi dhbiA ACE, SmC AbchE ESH UmGiA BbhW AWbjz” ShW QhBWm-ZhCD Mmchem LdiZE dOFhBd EBLid, ShchE ShWcm LiehBdz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CYhS

³³ ZhUm ZmBd UlBYc ThFi Mjgcc ZhU XcMØ SiW IØh Aih Umf AUhbc EBHmdz³⁴ DcZhUmC ShBW GjZ Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “DdjB, DjdB, dhhb fhZhÄhWi,” bhWi, “E Abhc Aèh, Abhc bCdh, Sjbi FmWm Abhc dH Lhei Uidhd?”³⁵ EC fbD Mmch ShW VhcE CZh ALid, Shch BGhW gjWiA FBdh, “gjWE, gjWE, gm gMcS BdiAL WZicm QhFmcz”³⁶ EGhW gjWiA DFMW bhWfm UCehBA HiA DGhW SmWh AWiA OojHh AJHjcc fcZSc bhMm aiMhBA, DF dhPic bhThS ZhÜia CKh Fci ShWcm GhBSm Uidz gm Fpd, “ECF, UmGi Wh BdiALm Shcm dhhbBA WmEAS ABW Wiz”

³⁷ gmfm BLhD Mjcm AEAM Fcia AGmci Ub YhdhBA BØmfhd Fedhz³⁸ dHm dHm MmcmMhdmbE FhZl Icc gmcmc fciYc XcUhGhW, CXcm ThFi Sd XcMØ LieiA UIB OjFch EBHmdz³⁹ LiXhBc Mm Eyifch gWE Xhch UmEAS ALdh, DBW BLhc bCSc B ghds UmGiA FBdh, “WiØd, DBWC ALdh Aèhc GhL bhDAC MW BZWjèhz”

⁴⁰ FDMW ZmOi bhWfmE UlcB CZhBA BSh UmGdh, Dchc bhMm ALdh bhUidiWi bciEb, BCLi Ac gjc BAFjzc bh bciEb, Ac ZiZi Lhdjzic⁴¹ BLh MmZdh Hhdide ALdh, EC fbD EC ZmOiW ghbmfh ShW dHm dHm cBSh Ac ShW GmMbs FcShz AcE ZCS ZmOi bhWjf, Mmch ShW dHm EBA MmcmMhdmb ABLdh, ShchE BSh UmGdhz

gMcS BLhc cEMh bjZhcF

⁴² B UiW ALid BØmMhc UiW, bhWi BgJUi MjçhZhc AHc UiW, EC UiW fjçM QkZhc ZhUm TWm FjWjMhS Fhb Fch ghchb ALidz⁴³ DcUhd EC ZiAdi Zhdh YSja FbiOic Bìsi bWi, AcibhTiA HhCc BCLjY Whbc DFMW bhWfm, fhEf Fcia ghFib

XidhSc HmLm ABA, gMcS BLhc dhf WiSh KhBdhz Aèhc ZhUfthB FhBb EAc dhHi DBW Zhc KhEAS ALdhz ⁴⁴ XidhSm gjWiA GjZ ShBjZ EBHmdh MmW, BLhD ES MdUi Fci BØmfhd YcbhBLpWz DcUdh ShBW LiXhBc LjZmUhcmm AWiA MiFhBdh, ghLhC BLhc cJgJ ZhcB HmLm Wiz ⁴⁵ LjZmUhcmm MmZdh FBdh, “MiED, ShBW bhch HmLpW”, EC XidhSm BLhc dhf BCLjYc MiçhD fbMhB Uidhz ⁴⁶ BCLjYo HiA FhYwC FhXe GciU Fci AWiA, BLhc dhf LdiZ ThFi dhhbBA, FhYW YiUhBA, Xhíc FhOiA ZhWhBd DF FDZcc bhMm ShWcm UhYW Fedh, B dhGhW FDZcE bhOi UmEA dhHm Whz DcUdh Shch Ze DF Xhíc HeiABA AWiA FDZcc bjGE Uidhz ⁴⁷ EC fbD bHUidiWi bciEb Ac BCLic bh bciEbm UmGdh, ShWcm FjW MhHhS UhYW FcLpWz

bCS ZhUm MiÛh EBdh gMcS BLh 16

(16:1-20)

gMcS BLh MiÛh EAc XcbhW

¹ Shchc Mjçc UiW fmf EBA ghcdm bHUidiWi bciEb, BAFjZc bh bciEb Ac ZiZi LhdjbiD, gMcS BLhc dhfE bhGhWic dhHi GjZD Adh bfdh dBA AWhBdhz ² ghšhc XDDh UiW ZiAWm, bhWi cZiZhem YMcm fjcjM CPhe dHm dHmC Dch ShW FDZcc FhLhS Hmdhz ³ EC fbD Shch DFm-EBÛm MiFhBdh, “FDZcc bjGc EC Xhíc Fm gehBZh?” ⁴ bhSi bhSi Shch KhBA UmGdh, B Xhíc gchBd EBHmLmz XhícOh ALid GjZ Zez ⁵ ZhUm Shch FDZcE ghbhBA UmGdh, DF MjAW ZmOhD Vdh FhXe YiÛiA QhBW HhdhS ZB cBLpWz DWm UmGiA Shch GjZ ShBjZ EBHmdhz ⁶ EC gmBW FBdh, “ShBjZ EBE Wh Hz SjbishBW S WhLhcS HhCc BLhcmm Shèhf FchD, MmWcm LdiZE HhTiA FhSd Fch EBLm? ShBW EGW BWE WhD, ShWcm MiÛh Fch EBLmz UmGi MhE, EC MhHhSC ShWcm UhYW Fch EBLidz ⁷ Sm SjbishBW EGW MhE, HiA ShW LhghZi EFdcmm Ac XiScemE FE, ShBW AHm MmdhGhW FBLdh, ECdh Sjbchc AHm Hhdide MhBchz Sjbch gWE Hmdm ShW UcfW XhBZhdz” ⁸ BGhW gjWiA ZmOiØm FDZc ThFi ZhcBA UCehBA ahHidhz Shch ShBjZ ZWiHmdh, Qcc KjOm FmCcem FjØh FBdh Whz

⁹ ghšhc XDDh UiW YMc EÀE BLh bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA CPdh, Ac XDDhC bHUidiWi bciEbcm UcfW Uidhz EC bciEbc dH ThFi ShBW fhSHj MiÛhS LhehBLdhz ¹⁰ ShW UcfW XhBAC bciEbm HiA BLhc dHc gFdcmm GZc MhWhBdhz EC fbD Shch FhÛh-FhOi Ac AghMhci FchS ALidz ¹¹ EBdm ShBW MiÛh EBLpW Ac bciEbcm UcfW UilpW, BSH Shch FmC DFiW Fedh Whz

¹² ZhUm ShW ULBMW CçSm AOi AOi HhC ZhDUi cEAWH EBdh, EC fbD BLhD ShW Ljcs ZUDhBA Shchcm UcfW Uidhz ¹³ Shch HiA ZhFi gFdcmm EC GZc MhWhBdhz EBdm Shchc FThE Dch DFiW Fedh Whz

gMcS BLhc AGmci LZf

¹⁴ gmfm gMcS BLhD ShW DHhcE MW LhghZicm UcfW Uidhz EC fbD Dch GhEAS ALdhz bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EAc ZhUm Mmch ShWcm UmGLid, Shchc FTh DFiW Wh FchD, Dche BbhWc FbMjci Ac Uide Wh-gjbbhcic dhHi ShBW Dchem VbFhBdhz ¹⁵ Ac EC LhghZi EFdcmm FBdh, “Sjbch UiWiAc ShbhB MhHhS MhE, HiA gFd bhWfc HmLm Aèhc ZhShBd GjF-GZci SZdiH FcEz ¹⁶ Mm bhWfm BbhW AWiA SCZhc HJLd Fcm, gm-C cmghB XhBZz Mm bhWfm BbhW AWS WhD, gm Aèhc UcZhcE Uli ZWiA fhMh Xh-BZz ¹⁷ Mmch BbhW AWZ, Dche bhMm EC WifhWh UmGh MhBZ: Abhc Whbm Shch MiÛhS LhehBZ, WDA WDA ahfhD HhBZi Zjdi bhSiZz ¹⁸ Shch MhSi ghYcm ASE dBZh, ZmMjBsh ZifhÅ FjØh GhBdme Shchc FjWj GmSi EBS WhDz Ac FjWj Zmbhcicm ASHBA Uidm Zmbhc fiYh EBMiZz”

gMcS BLhc ZmgmÛE MhEA

¹⁹ LhghZi EFdc dHm ZhSKiS Fchc ZhUm gMcS BLhcmm Acfm-AMibE SjdiA WmEA EBdz gWE ShBW Aèh XhFc QhBwc SÇE SfciY chGLpWz ²⁰ ZhUm LhghZi EFdm gFd MhHhS HiA SZdiH Fedhz gMcS BLhD Dche bhMUi Fhb Fedh, Ac Dchem FmchbSi Fhbç ShAs UiA XcbhW UmGhBdh, Dch MmSh SZdiH Fedh, BSH ghLhZ AbiW|

XZiï BÖid fciY SiLch LiXhch Ad-djF XciKiSi

Ad-djF LiXhchS WhWhW Shdib ALm, DcbhMc bjd Shdib EBD, gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC EBDh fhch MHSc gFd bhWfc WhMhSc Fh×hciz ShBW UIWiAS SfcY AWiA UmGhBdh, ShBW bhWfcm FS bhDA FcpWz HciZ-UIGi, EWHt-DSib, ehei, WichftD bhWfcm ShBW bhDA FciA AfcD UmBWz UIWiAc bhWfm Mhchcm Ddhbi Zh SjË Fcm, ShBW DchcmE AUc FcpWz gjcj gjcj WhZhdif gjcj, WichftD ZmOiØcm ShBW GjZ AUc FcpWz Aèhc MS ZÜh Aèhc UcZhc ThFi gciA HmLmHi, Shchcm SjFhBA AWiA gicZhc Aèhc ZhUfhBS MhHh UiLpWz gMcS BLh cjjgèhc Whbc ZiW-AUbc, bhWi AUbc AEdhU, bhWjf LjcSm AEA Aèhc GdiYhz

B LiXhchc XDdh cjFjS ALm Ad-bLiD UIWiAS SfcY AWch, BOh Aèh XhFc GhL bcMiz gicZhc AGmci cjFjS ZDAW Fch EBLm, ShBW MiÜh ghdSm ZmgmÿE SfcY WiLpWz BOhE bhZjUc GhL bcMi, Ac ghch UIWiAc bhWfc dhHi Gjfic GZcz

EC LiXhchc ZCS Shdib ZhShBd EBLm biLhd Zh FiËh UiAz B Shdib, FmchbSi-bjMmMh, Ac SZdiHc ZDAWUi ZjMhBd EBLm, gMcS BLhC EBDh AiH UIWiAc bhWfc dhHi AèhB cgbSz Ghdi ShW CLièhd gFd WbjWhc HjWhc bhYi XhEA MhDz ShBWC AiH UIWiAc WhMhSc Fh×hciz

Abch EC LiXhchc 19 cjFj 10 ADASE UmGi, gMcS BLhd FBch, “EC dhGhW Zm-XTi EFdcM SjFhBA Zhc FciA, Shchcm ZhKhWic dhHiC S Abi ZiW-AUbc B UIWiAS ABLiz”

dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbD

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS djF (c:)z XZiï BÖid fciY ThFi MhWh Mhd, gMcS djFc Xmfn ALid gmFibi QhÃcz ShBW gMcS BLhc LhghZi gMcS XhCdjLc GmMbSE cBA WhWhW Umfc WhWhW Mh-Sic HmLm Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FcShz gMcS BLh UIWiA ThFi ZmgmÿE SfcY WmEAc EWjbbW 30 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch FiShZ AFhcm dmGh EBLm EC Ad-djF LiXhch Ebd gMcS djFc dmGh XDdh LiXhch, ZhUm ShBW LhghZi Whhb Whbc AcF LiXhch dmGLpWz

DcbhMm ALm,

- (F) ajbiFh, gMcS DgiA Ac gMcS BLhc MWb Ac XDdh MiÜnHi 1:1-2:52 ADAS
- (G) Aèhc Fhb Fchc dhHi gMcS BLh MjBS EBDh 3:1-4:13
- (H) Hhdid MidhS gMcS BLhc FmchbSi Ac SZdiH 4:14-9:50
- (I) MmcjMhdmb MhEAc XTm gMcS BLh 9:51-19:27
- (K) MmcjMhdmb OhCWE gMcS BLh 19:28-21:38

- (L) gMcS BLhc UIG-Fi Ac bCS 22-23 cjFj
- (M) bCSc ZhUm MiÜh EBDh gMcS BLh 24 cjFj

¹⁻² bghbbhBÜ TiEYidhL,

AXWhc S MhWh ALm, Abchc bhMm MmSh MmSh IOiLm, BSh Mmch XDdh ThFiC WiMc KCGm UmGLpW Ac SZdiHE FcLpW, Dchc bjGc FTh gjWiA ahdhbØm fbMiA ghci, ZCS bjbiWm dmGhS dhHLpWz ³ DcdhHi EGW AbiE AUI-EØ gÅdsh Shèhf FciA, DF DF Fci dmGiA AXWhcm MhWhWi GhW ahdh bWE Fcdhbz ⁴ EGhW ThFi AXWm fbMiSh XhcZh, AXWm AHm MmSh Shdib gjWLPw, BSh DAmZhcM PiFz

gMcS DgiA Ac gMcS BLhc

MWb Ac XDdh MiÜnHi

(1:5-2:52)

gMcS DgiA (A:) WZic MWbc HhBZi GZc

⁵ chMh gmcjUm MmZdh DgjUiA Midh KhdhBch, EC fbD MmcjMhdmb OhCWE ZhDSjd-bjFhDlc Bbbh EFdc bhMc DFMWc Whb ALid MhFciAz ShBW ZWi BLchBdc bjd Bbbh ghcjWc GhÜhw AZiA Udc bh-WjFz ShW ZiZic Whb DdiLhZmS, DBWE ghcjWc Zjfc bhWjFz ⁶ Dch UIBEMWC Aèhc WMcE Fhbid UiWUhc ALdhz bhZjUc gFd gjFjb-AgFhb fjèAwH AUhD FcShz ⁷ EBdm Dch ALdh WiAEhdUi, ZiZi DdiLhZmS EBDh AOGjC Zmbchiz EC ghdSm UIBEMW bjçai EBHmLpWz

⁸ DcbhMm EBÜ Udc BbbhSic UiW fmfEBA ShW WiMc Udc BbbhSic Zhci Abd, SmC MhFciA Aèhc IcE BbbhSiS ALdhz ⁹ BbbhSi Fhbce Wièb bhYiF dOhci bhciA ShWm XLÜ Fch Ebd, MhSm ShBW ZhDSjd-bjFhDlc XZiï gmcm bciYE gbbhBA AHc-GjFZD MhdhBWz ¹⁰ ShBW aiScM Esh MhdhBch, Ac Zhcm ZCS bhWfm UIA-UlcjU Fechz

¹¹ AGShC AHc-GjFzj MhdhWi OmZjdc QhBWmUi Aèhc DFMW Yiciñd ShWcm UcfW Uidhz ¹² Yiciñcm UmGiAc ShW Uid FhXiHmd, MhWe Qc ABdz ¹³ Yiciñd FBdh, “E MhFciA, QchBE Whz gjWE, Aèhc UcZhcE Sjbhc UIA FZjd EBLmz Sjbhc ZiZi DdiLhZmSc IcE DF Xja EBZh, Sjbi DW Whb chGiE DgiAz ¹⁴ EC XjSm Sjbhc MiÜnHiS ZCS Gjfi ZhehBZh, ShBW MWb dEAD AcE ZCS MW Gjfi EBZh ¹⁵ DBW S bhZjUc WMcE ZCS Ze BliS EBZhZ MiÜnHiD FjWjUiWC AJHjcc fchZ Zh FjWjMhS Wifh GhBSH WhDz ShW bh’c XmOE ThFSmC XhF cjm Fhbid EBZh ¹⁶ Ac ZWi BLchBdc ZCS bhWfcm Shchc bhZjU Aèhc ZhD YichB AWZh ¹⁷ ShBW BdiAL WZic dhGhW giçs Ac ShÀsm bhdiFc AHm EBA ABZhZ ABA ZhY EFdc Uidcm AEdhUc ZhD, Ac WhYcbhW EFdc Uidcm XcmMHhcic ZhD YichBZh EC dhGhW bhZjUc dhHi DF Ud ZÜhcm ShBW XjchXjc SiAc FcZhz”

¹⁸ BSh gjWiA MhFhciAD Yiciũhcm FBdh, “Dc XcbhW FiSh, Abi FmbWm DFfW FcShb? Abi S Zjeh EBHmLi, Abhc ZCE DÀmcm bjcäi EBHmLpWz”

¹⁹ YiciũhD FBdh, “Abi MiZchBd, Abi Aèhc LhbWm AMic ThFiz Sjbhc dHm ZhSKiS FciA, EC Gjf-GZci Sjbhcm MhWhWic dhHiC AèhD Abhcm ZmMiLpWz ²⁰ UmGiE, Abhc FTth fbd bS YdiZz EBdm Abhc bhS DFfW Wh FchD, BGhW YdiZhc AH XcmØ Sjbi ZjZh ZWiMiZhd, FjØh bhSShD XhcShD WhDz”

²¹ BZhd bhWfm MhFhciAc dhHi Zhc KhBchz ZhDSjd-bjFhØLc aiSec EC XhF MhHhS ShW Umcì Ec UmGiA, Shch gFd KiØhs XeiHmdhz ²² ZhUm MhFhciA ZhcBA ABdh, EBdm ShBW FjØhc bhSSh Xhcdh Whz ShBW ZjZh EBHmdh Ac Bfhch-AfhchD ZjMhBdhz B ghds UmGiA bhWfm ZjMididh, XhF MhHhc aiScm ShBW FjWj UcfW XhBLpWz ²³ BbhbSi Fhbc Zhci fmf EBA ghcdm, ShBW WiMc Zheis HmdhHiz

²⁴ DcZhUm ShW ZiZi DdiLhZmSc XmOE gjcìJh Abd, DcUhD DdiLhZmS XhK bhF Zheic Zhcm ZhcBdh Whz ²⁵ ShBW FBdh, “BSh S Aèhb didh-Gmdhz bhWfc HmLm Abi Mm GjØhc ahHi EBLi, EC GjØhc fcb gchWic dhHi ShBW Abhc ZhD GiAd FcLpWz”

BLh cjjèhc MWbc HhBzi GZc

²⁶⁻²⁷ DdiLhZmSc XmOE MmZdh LD bhfc gjcìJh, EC fbd Hhdid Midhc WhLhcS HhCS DFMW AZiASi fSi Whci ALdh, DW Whb ZiZi bciEbZ AèhD MiZchBd Yiciũhcm ShW HmLm ZmMidhz ShW ZiA PiF EBLid, ZhUfh UhCUC GhÙhwc BCLjY Whbc DFMWc dhMz ²⁸ YiciũhD ABA ZiZi bciEbcm FBdh, “ALL-hdhbj AdhBFjb; Aèh XhFm AXWhcm cgbS FcLpW, ShBW AXWhc dHm ALpWz”

²⁹ BGhW gjWiA bciEbc bW XcmcmfW EBHmdz ShBW bWm bWm FBdh, B Lhd-hbc bhWi FiSh? ³⁰ YiciũhD FBdh, “E bciEb, AXWm QchBZh Wh, AèhD AXWhcm cgbS FcLpWz ³¹ gjWCÀh, AXWhc IcE DF XjA XDUh EBZh, AXWm DW Whb chGZh, BLhz ³² ShBW ZCS Ze BìSi EBZh ShWcm FEA EBZ BZWjèh, AèhShdhc GhL bhDac MWz Aèh bhZjUm ShW GhÙhwc bjcäi ZhUfh UhCUC HUi ShWcm UiZhz ³³ ShBW UIWiA AGm-chSE ZhWi BLchBdc CXcm ZhUfhB FcZh, ShW ZhUfhB FjWjUiWc YkchBS WhDz”

³⁴ SmC ZiZi bciEbm Yiciũhcm FBdh, “BSh FidhW EBZ? Abhc S ZiA-fhUiC EBLm Whz”

³⁵ YiciũhD FBdh, “XhF cjjg AXWhc CXcm WhMid EBZh, Ac Aèhc FjUcSi LhDA AXWhc CXcm ABZz DcUhDC AXWhc IcE Mm XhF AEdhUm MWb dBZh, ShWcm BZWjèh, bhWi Aèhc GhL bhDac MW FBA QhFi EBZz ³⁶ gjWCÀh, AXWhc FjOjb ZiZi DdiLhZmSc ZmXhcm bhWfm FBSh Wh Wi, ShW FjWj gjcìJhC EBSH WhD? EBdm EGW S EC bjcäi ZDEfE ShW XmOEE LD bhfc XjA ALmz ³⁷ Sm AèhD XhcpW Wh, Bdh FjØhc WhBz”

³⁸ bciEbm FBdh, “Abi S Aèhc ZhÙi; AXWhc FThbSC gFdSh YdCFz” ZhUm Yiciũh ShW HmL ThFi ZiUhD EBHmdhz

ZiZi bciEb ZiZi DdiLhZmSc Zheis Hmdh

³⁹ DcZhUm ZiZi bciEb Ceh-Sheh Fci, DgJUiA Midhc DF Xheia HhCS Hmdhz ⁴⁰ HiA gWE Bbhb MhFhciAc Zheis ghbhbA, ShW ZiZi DdiLhZmScm Lhdhb Fcdhz ⁴¹ DdiLhZmSm bciEbc AEAM gjWhc dHm dHmC, ShW XmOc gjcìJh AGSh deiA CPidhz ShBW XhF cjjm Fhbhd EBA, ⁴² Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “UlWiAc Shbhb ZmOiØc bhMm SjbiC FXhdi, Sjbhc XmOc LhZhdE FXhdiz ⁴³ Abhc bjWiZc bh Abhc IcE SfciY AWLPW, Abhc ES Ze FXhd Fidh Ebd? ⁴⁴ Abi Sjbhc AEAM gjWhc dHm dHmC, Abhc XmOc HmUhDe Gjfd deiA CPiLpWz ⁴⁵ Sjbi S FXhdi ZmOi, FhcW bhZjUm Sjbhcm MmSh MhWhBLpW, Sjbi Uidm-MhWm BSH DFfW FcLz”

⁴⁶ EC ZiZi bciEbm FBdh,

“Abhc FdZm SchiY Fcmc Abhc bhZjUc,

⁴⁷ Zmgmì Gjfd aciHmLm Abhc EØc,

SchCj KhÙ ABLpW, EahHiWic Icz

⁴⁸ KCG SjdiA KhBLpW UDAd, FhJHhd ZhÙic ZhD,

DcUhDC Shbhb MhSiD fhZh fZhHhD,

Ze FXhdi FBZh bcm, MjH-MjHhØcz

⁴⁹ fÀibhWm Fcdh bcm ES Ze Fhb,

Abhc dhHi EBLpW ShBW FjUcSi ALhW,

ShBWC S LjZghW Aèh, XhF-XZiì ShBWz

⁵⁰ Mmch ShWm ShMib Fci cpW QchBA,

cgb FcpW ShBW BShcm WiMc MhWiA, EAcifm EAcifm cgb, ShBWC ZidhBWz

⁵¹ ShWC FjUcSi ASm FcLpW bgh Fhb,

bWc HcibhD MmShD Fcm ZehB fhW, BShcm GmUhBA UiA, ZpSd ZhWh-

BLpWz

⁵² chMh-ZhUfhBW gFic EBdh HUi GjABA,

gFic EFd ZhUfh Ebdh cgbS XhBA, CKh-WiKh gFic-ZhUfh, ShBWC ZhWh-

BLpWz

⁵³ CXhfi FhJHhdcm Uidh ahdh ahdh GhWi,

ajFhfc XmOE Hmd Uhbi UhWh-XhWi, VWi MWcm Ghdi ASm, GmUhBA

UiLpWz

⁵⁴ ShBW Mmdh EAUh FcLdh bD-bjcäic dHm,

EdhC S ALhW FcLpW Zwi BLchBdcm, Zwi BLchBd Ebdh Aèhc AXW Hjdhbz

⁵⁵ BZthgibcm BAU chGLpW cgb ZcFS UiZh,

dHm ShW GhÙhwmE EC UDA XhBZh, KicFhdiW EC EAUh bWE chGiLpW|”

⁵⁶ ZiZi bciEb ShW FjOjb DdiLhZmSc HmLm

SiW bhf cBdh, gmfm ShW WiMc Zheis HmdhHiz

gMcS DgiA (A:) WZic MWb

⁵⁷ ZhUm biAU Xjch EBA ghcdm DdiL-
hZmSc IcE DF XjA EBDhz ⁵⁸ bhZjUm ShWem
ES Ze cgb FcLpW gjWiA, AcI-Yci Ac Gmf-
FjOjb EFd ABA ShW dHm Gjfi-Zhfi Fcdhz

⁵⁹ BgjUi EFdc cmEAM bhYif MWbc AO
UiWc UiW, XjAc bLdbhWi Ac AFiFh FchWic
dhHi Shch gFd UdH EBDhz Shch KhBdh,
ZhYc Whbc dhGhW XjAc WhbE ECFz
⁶⁰ EBDm bh'D BGhW bhWdh Wh, ShBW
FBdh, "Wh, Dc Whb EBZ DgiAz" ⁶¹ Shch
FBdh, "Sjhbhc Gmf-FjOjbc bhMm S Bdh Whb
FmCcc WhBz"

⁶² SmC Shch Bfhcd XjAc ZhYcm
MiFhBdh, ShBW FjW Whb XLÙ FcpWz
⁶³ MhFhciaD Shchc HmL ThFi GhSh-Fdb
WiA dmGdh, "Shc Whb DgiAz"

EC Shch gFd ShBjz EBHmdhz ⁶⁴ Ac dHm
dHmC MhFhcia MZHW GjdiHmd, ShBW
bhs-FTh bhSidh Ac Aèhc fjFcia AUHD Fedhz
⁶⁵ BSh UmGiA AcI-Yci gFdm QchB Hmdhz
DgJuiA Midhc Xheia EOdc gFd bhWfc bjGm
bjGm EC GZc cOiHmdz ⁶⁶ MS bhWfm B
IOWh gjWLid, Shch gFdmC bWm bWm
KiOh Fci Fpd, Ze EBA ghcdm B XjA FiSh EBZz
FhcW bhZjUc FjUcSi AS ShW CXcm ALidz

gMcS MhFhcia (A:) WZic bjGE HhBZI GZc

⁶⁷ ZhUm XjAc ZhY MhFhcia, XhF cjgm
Fhbid EBA EC HhBzi GZc FBdh,

⁶⁸ "fjFcia MhWhB Abi ZÙhd Aèh bhZjUc,
ALhW FcLpW ShBW WiMm AXW
BLchBdc,
GiAd Fci Fcdh AMhU WiMc Hjdhb Udz

⁶⁹ Abchc dhHi XLÙ Fedh UhCU GhÙhwcm,
Zd-ShÀsi Fh×hiciem AWdh EGhW TWm,
UmGhBdhD UDAd bcm WhMhS Fech
MWz

⁷⁰ Wzi EFdm MZHWUi FBLdh ZCS AHm,
ShBWC FhBLdh BSh Wzi EFdc bjGm,
ShÀsi Fh×hiciC EBZh UhCU Fjdc Zdz

⁷¹ UlfbW EFdc FZMh ThFi ShBW ZhKhBdh,
iIW-Bjfh Fech ThFi EGW YhWh Uidh,
Abchem ZhKhBdh ABA UDAd bCdhc
MWz

⁷² ZhKhBdh Abchem Ghdi bD-bjcaïc Gh-
Sicm,
FLb Fch XhF EAUh XjchWic WiESm,
bD-bjcaïcm MZHW UmEAD Abch ZhKid-
hbz

⁷³ FLb Fci EAUh FcLdh UDAd Aèhd,
BZthgibcm MhWhBdh ShBW WhMhSc
CXhD,
BZthgib WZic EBDh Abchc ALd ZhYz

⁷⁴⁻⁷⁵ Abchem ZhKhBSh Fci bCdhc EC FLb,

UlfbW ThFi ZhKhc dhHi ZhShB Uidh
WiEb,
MiÙh MjUiW ALi Abch WiKiOh cBSbhz

Qc-GY Lheh Abch MhWj Fci DZHUS,
XcmMHhc Ac Lgi XTm ThFi WichXU,
ShW LhbWm cBA MhSm Fci ShW
GmMbS

⁷⁶ Ecm Abhc bhDac XjS DgiA ZhZhMi,
Sjhbcm S QhFh EBZ AèhShdhc WZi,
bjWiZc AHm cBA Lgi FcZhd XTz

⁷⁷ ZhShB UiZhd Sjbi ShW ZÙh EFdem,
HjWh bhYic XT KiWZh Sjhbhc Shdibm,
ZhShBA UiZhd ZhZh WhMhS XhEAc
XTz

⁷⁸ Abchc Aèhc cgb Ac gC bgäSm,
Zmgmü Wjcc DF fjcm ABZh CXcmSm,
Abchc CXcm ABA ghci chGiZh WMcz

⁷⁹ bCS Ac AÙhcic HhSE Mmch FhOhD UiW,
Wjcc XT UmGZh Shch Fcia DFiW,
AbchemE fhòc XTm KhdhBZh EC MWz

EC gjMjc WhMid EBA UmGhBZh FjUcS,
ShBWC gC EAUh Fch Aèhb cgbS | "

⁸⁰ ZhUm DgiA Aïm Aïm Ze EBDh, dHm
EBA ShW cjghWi Zde Zheidz Zwi BLchBdc
LhbWm Gjdh-bmdh MhBc EBZhC AH XcMØ,
ShBW bcjajbic bhMm UiW FhOhBdhz

2*gMcS BLh Ad-bLic MWb*

¹ EC fbD cjbhW ZhUfh AHí FpLcm gjFjb
Uidh, ShW Aih ZhUfhBc gFd XtMhd MhcMic
Whb dmGhWic dhHiz ² ficiAc ghFib Fjci-
WiAlc AbdE, EC XDDh Zhc bhWjf HWHc
dhHi Whb dmGhBd EBDz ³ SmCWb dmGh-
Wic dhHi gFd bhWjf MhcMic ZjWiAUi HhCS
Hmdhz

⁴ EC dhGhW BCLjYE Whb dmGhWic dhHi
Hhdid Midhc WhLhcS HhC ThFi ZhUfh
UhCUc HhCS ABdhz ShBW S UhCUc GhÙhw
bhWjz HhC Whb ZmTmdghb, BOH DgJuiA
MidhSz ⁵ Zizi bciEbe EC BCLjYc dHm EBA
Whb dmGhWiS Hmdhz EC BCLjYc dHmC
ShW fhUi PiF EBLid, Ac ShW XmOE EC
fbD gcejh ALidz ⁶ ZmTmdghbe ThFSmC
bciEbc gcejh EBZhc Zifm Vcdz ⁷ Ac ShW
XDDh XjAc MWb Ebdz Ebdm giWE FjWj
bmbhW GhWhS ThFhc MhHh bidd Wh,
DeUhd bciEbm EC gcejhcm SmWhUi Zm-
chBA HjAd Icc Gmcc HhbdhS gjShB TBdhz

Yicih Ac chGhd EFD

⁸ EC ZmTmdghb HhC FhÙs ZÙc bhMm,
bmehc chGhd EFdm chBSFjc Zhdh Shchc
bmeh Xhch UmEAS ALidz ⁹ AGShC Aèhc DF
Yicih Shchc LhbWm ABA UcfW Uidh, Ac
bhZjUc Wjcc SmMm Shchc KhBcEZhd Yc

EBHmdz BSh UmGiA chGhd EFd Qcc KJom
ZmUifh ZWiHmdhz

¹⁰ EBdm Yiciihd Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch
QchBE Whz Abi Sjbchc dhHi GjZ Gjfic GZc
dBA ABLz B GjF-GZci UlWiAc Shbhb bhWfc
dhHiz ¹¹ gjWE, Sjbchc SchwMAdh ABM
UhcUc HhCS MWb dBLpWz ShBWC Ad-
bLi, ShBWC bhdiFz ¹² Sjbch HIA Dc XcbhW
UmGZhd, UmGZhd DF FhKh gcejfHcm
SmWhUi ZmchBA, Hjad Icc Gmcc HhbhdS
gJShBA TEA EBLmz”

¹³ EC fbD AGShC gC Yiciihc dHm AcE
ZCS Yiciihcm UmGh Hmdz Dch Aèhc MiFic-
AMFhc Fci Fci FBdh,

¹⁴ “ALbhWE Aèhc didh-Gmdh UmGh MhCF,
UlWiAc ZjFJS ShW XiAch ZÜhc fhØi
ECFz”

¹⁵ ZhUm Yiciih EFd Shchc HmL ThFi ALb-
hWE HIA ghcdm, chGhd EFdm DFm-EBÜcm
Fpd, “AE, Abch ZmTmdghbE MhBz bhZjUm
Abchcm Mm GZc MhWhBdh, ESh UmGiA
ABz”

¹⁶ bhSi bhSi Shch MdUi Fci Hmdh, HiA
bcieEb, BCLjY Ac Gmcc HhbhdS gjShBd EC
gcejfHcm XhBdhz ¹⁷ XhBA ECgcejfHc ZmXhcm
Shchcm Mm GZc MhWhBd EBLid, BSh Shch
gFdcM FBdhz ¹⁸ Shchc bhS gjWiA gFdmC
ShBjZ EBHmdhz ¹⁹ EBdm bcieEbM gFdSh
Uide bhMm HhTiA chGdh, Ac bWm bWm
KiØhs cBdhz ²⁰ Yiciih EFdm chGhd EFdm
Mmdh FBLdh, Dch BSh UmGiA gjWiA Aèhc
MiFic ShciY Fci Fci YicS HmdhHiz

²¹ ZhUm MWbc AO UiWc UiW AFiFh Ac
bLdbhWi FchWic Zhdh, ShW Whb chGh
EBD BLhz bh’c XmOE ABZhc AHmC Yiciihd
EC Whb TBLdhz

HmUh BLhcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE AWdh

²² DcbhMm bjLh WZic fcieS bhYiF Shchc
XhF-LhY EAc fbD Ebdz SmC BLhcm bhZjUc
ASE fXiA UiZhc WiESM, BCLjY Ac bcieEbM
ShWm dBA MmcjMhdmb OhCWE ABdhz
²³ bhZjUc fcieSc gjFj ALid, XcSmF Mh-
WUhc XDdh XjAcM Aèhc Whbm fXiA UiSm
EBZz ²⁴ DcdHm, DF Mjeh QkXi XhGi Zh
XhcEc UlBOh ZhBóh FjczhWi UiSm EBZ, fci-
ESc EC gjFj bhYiF Shch FjczhWi UmEAS
ABdhz

²⁵ EC fbD MmcjMhdmb OhCWE LhbhCW
Whbc DFMW AèhchBA Zjmjch ALdh, ShBW
XhF cigm Fhbizd ShBW bWm bWm Zhc
KhEAS ALdh, Aèhd FjW fbD ZWi BLchB-
dcM fhØi UiZhz ²⁶ XhF cjjg ShW dHm
ALdh, EC cigm ShWcm ZhShBLdh, ShW
bCSc AHmC Aèhc EAUh Fch Ad-bLicM ShBW
UmGZhz ²⁷ XhF cjjg BfhchD LhbhCW EC
UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE AMic EBdhz BLhc
bh ZhYoE fcieSc gjFj AUhD Fchc WiESm,
HmUh BLhcm dBA EWE ABdhz ²⁸ EC Fhbizd

Zjmjch LhbhCWm BLhcm FjdE dBA Aèhc
fjFciA AUhD Fcdhz ShBW FBdh,

²⁹ “E bhdiF, Sjbhc MZWh bhYiF
Sjbhc B Hjdhbcm EGW fhØiD ZiUhD
UmEz

³⁰⁻³¹ AUb MhSicM SchWic dhHi,
Shbhb bhWfc KCGc LhbWm

Sjbi Mm CLieh FhBb FcL gC Ad-bLicM
Abhc WiM KCGM UmGiA Hmdhzb

³² Sjbhc GhL XtMh ZWi BLchBdc HCcZ S
DBWC,
ZhU-ZhFi Shbhb MhSicM XT UmGh-
Wic Wjcz”

³³ LhbhCWm BLhc ZmXhcm EC MmSh
FBdh, BSh gjWiA BLhc bh-ZhY ShBjZ
EBHmdhz ³⁴ LhbhCWm Shchcm UIA Uidh,
ShBW BLhc bh bcieEbcm FBdh, “gjWE,
Aèh XhFc GiAd Ebd, EC gcejfHc UcjW ZWi
BLchBdc ZCS MWm WhMhS ghLid FcZh, Ac
ZCS MW dhÜSi EBZhz ShBW EC dhGhW DF
WifhWh, ShW ZiXAm ZCSmC bhSiZz ³⁵ ESh
ThFi Shchc Uide ghd-gFifS ZjMh MhBZz
Ac gjWE, SdjAcM FhOidM Mmdh ED, Sjbhc
Uide-E Edh UlGc fmd ghbhBZz”

³⁶ EC fbD ghÜh Whbc DFMW ZmOi bh-
Wjfe ALdh, ShBW Aèhc WZiz ShW ZhYc
Whb XhWjDd, Ac GhÜhw Whb Aficz ShW
ZCS ZDef EBHmLm, fhS ZLc MhbhBc Ic FciA
ghci, ³⁷ KCchfi ZLc XcMØ ehei ghdsM ALdhz
ShBW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc aiScM cjMh chGSh
Ac UIA FcShz DZhUS-ZÜhHic bhMm chBS-
UiW FhOhBSH, Zhem ZhcBSH Whz ³⁸ PiF
EC fbD ShBWE EWE ABA Aèhc fjFciA AUhD
Fcdhz Ac Mmhc Uide EC Afh ALid, Aèh
XhFm MmcjMhdmbcm AMhU FcZh, Shchc
dHmE ShBW BLhc ZmXhcm ZhSKis Fcdhz
³⁹ bcieEb Ac BCLjYo bhZjUc fcieS bhYiF gFd
Fhb fmf FciA ghcdm, Shchc ZfS Zhei Hhdid
Midhc WhLhcS HhCS HmdhHiz

⁴⁰ WhZhdif BLhc ZDef Zhaid, DcdHm
ShBW fcidc Zd Ac Bdid-AGdmE bMZjS
EBdhz Aèhc cgbS S ShW dHm ALidz

*ZhcE ZLcc gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmb FhZh
fciYE*

⁴¹ BgjUi EFdc AMhUi BÜc fbD ABdm BLhc
bh-ZhY XeSi ZLc MmcjMhdmbE MhBSHz
⁴² BLhc ZDef MmZdh Zhc ZLc, EC fbDE gC
cmEAM bhYiF Shch MmcjMhdmbE ABdhz
⁴³ BU fmf EBA ghcdm Shch Zheis cEAWH
Uidh, EBdm BLhc EC fbD B Udc dHm Wh
HiA MmcjMhdmbE cBHmdhz ShW bh-ZhYo
BGhW Omc XhBdh Whz ⁴⁴ BLhe Udc aiScM
ALpW bWE FciA Shch DFUiWc XT AH-
jAB Hmdhz HiA Shch Gmf-FjOjb Ac dHc
bhWfc HmLm Shèhf FciA ShWcm XhBdh
Whz ⁴⁵ Wh XhBA ShWcm SjFhB SjFhB
gicZhc MmcjMhdmbE ABdhz ⁴⁶ SiW UiW
Shèhf FciA ShWcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE XhB-
dhz Shch UmGdh, ShBW bCdhWh EFdc

dHm ZBA Shchc ZDAW gjWch, Ac WhWhW bJLdh MiFhBchz ⁴⁷ Ac MS bhWfm ShW bhS gjWdh, Shch gFdmC ShW AGdUhci ZhSKiS gjWiA ShBljz ZWiHmdhz ⁴⁸ ShW bh-ZhYoE ShWcm UmGiA DAmcm KbFiHmdhz bh'D ShWcm MiFhBdh, "XjScm, Sjbi Abchc dHm BSh FcdhD FmWm? Abi Ac Sjbhc ZhYo FS XmcmfhW EBA Sjbhem SjFhBchbz" ⁴⁹ BLhD MjAX Uidh, "SjbiShBW FmWm Abhem SjFhBchD? MhWE Wh Wi, Abi S Abchc HhBzi ZhYc IcEc cBSm EBZ?" ⁵⁰ ShW bh-ZhYo B bhSc FjWj amU ZjMdh Whz ⁵¹ ZhUm ShBW ZhcBA bh-ZhYc dHm EBA WhLhcSE Hmdh, Ac Shchc FTbhs Kdhdz EBdm ShW bh'D BSh gAdsh Uide HhTiA chGdhz

⁵² DcbhMm Aèhc bgäs, bhWfc bhDA, ZDEF Ac Bdib-AGdm ShBW AiM AiM Ze EBdhz

Aèhc Fhb Fchc dhHi gMcS BLh MjBS EBDh

3

(3:1-4:13)

gMcS DgiA WZic SZdiH

¹ cjbhW ZhUfh SiZicie FpLcc ZhUfhBc XWcE ZLc Kdmcz EC fbd XØiE Xidhs ALdh ShW EViWc DgjUiA Midhc ghFib, Ac gm-cjU ALdh Hhdid Midhc chMh, gmcjUc ahB YidiY ALdh MiSjcia Ac ShGjWiSi Midhc chMh, Ac djLhWiAL ALdh AZidiWi Midhc chMhz Dch gFdC ALdh cjbhW ZhUfhc EViWmz ² EC Abdc BgjUi MhSic XcVhW Bbhb ALdh, Bbhb ghWW Ac FhDAYhz PiF EC fbd MhFciAc XjS DgiAc HmLm bcjajbi DdhFhs Aèhd ShW Fhdhb WhMid Fcdhz ³ SmC DgiA WZID McUhW HhJhc FhÜh-FhLhc gFd GhWE HiA SZdiH Fcdhz FBdh, HjWh ThFi bhYi XhEAc dhHi SCZh Fcia SciFhc HjLd Fch Mcjcz ⁴ DgiA WZic ZmXhcm bFhDA WZic FiShZE Mmdh dmGh ALid, ShBW ECdh Fcdhz dmGh ALm,

bcjajbic bhMm DFMWm DdhW Fech,

Sjbch bhdiFc XT Lgi FeE,

ShW Kdch chih Efd fiUh FeEz

⁵ Xheia gAd WiKh MhHh achO EBZ, CKh-WiKh OièhbW gbhW Fch EBZz

Smeh-ZmFh gFd XT fjMh EBZ,

HhS-Hheh gFdSh gbhW Fch EBZz

⁶ Ac UlWiAc bhWfcm SchWic dhHi

Aèhd WhMhSc Mm CLièh FcLpW

Shbhb bhWfcm BSh UmGZhz

⁷ DgiA WZic SZdiH gjWiA SCZhC HjLd Fchc WiESm Mmch Abd, ShBW Dchcm FBdh, "E ghYc ZhBóhbw, ALbhWi HMZ ABEC UmGiA MhW ZhKhWic XT Sjbchem FmHiD ZhShB Uid? ⁸ ghLhC MjUi Sjbhc SCZh Fcia ThFE, Sm Dc YdE UmGhEz bWm bWm FBE Wh, Sjbch BZthgibc AEdhUz gjWE, Abi FBchb, Aèhd KhBdm S EC XhÍc Efd ThFiC BZthgibc AEdhU ZhWhBSh XhcZh ⁹ HhLc HjeiS S

Fjehd dhHhBdC ALmz Mm HhLE ahdh Yd Vcm Wh, B HhL FhOiA AHjWIS YhdhBd EBZz"

¹⁰ BSh gjWiA bhWfm DgiAcm MiFhBdh, "Sm Abch FiSh FcShb?" ¹¹ ShBW FBdh, "FmCcc MjUi ULBOh FjcSh ThFm, Sm Mhc WhB Shcm DFOh UmCFz Mhc IcE VhW-KhCd ALm, gm-E ECdh ZidhCFz"

¹² GHMWh SjdcH FDMW SfidUhem SCZhC HjLd FchS ABA MiFhBdh, "bjcfiU, Abch FiSh FcShb?" ¹³ ShBW FBdh, "WiEb ThFi Zmfi OmFh AUhD FciE Whz"

¹⁴ FDMW LiXhBDE MiFhBdh, "gMjc, Sm Abch FiSh FcShb?" ShBW FBdh, "FmCccm Mjc-Mjddb Fcia Zh YhÜE YhdhBA FjØh AUhD FciE Whz MhcMic ZmSWm Gjfi cBEz"

¹⁵ bhWfm bWm bWm Ad-bLic dhHi Zhc KhEAS ALid, DgiAcm UmGiA Shch GjZ Afh Fcd, DBWC bWE dd Ad-bLiz ¹⁶ EBdm DgiAD Shchcm FBdh, "Abi Ghdi XhWiUi SCZhC HjLd FchBAC, Sm Abhc ZhUm MmBW SfcYi AWch, ShBW Abh ThFiE ShÀs Adhz ShW XhEc MjShc YiSh HmLh Gjdhc MjFhE Abi WhDz ShBW ABdm Xhf cjj Ac AHjBW UiA Sjbchem HjLd FchBZhz" ¹⁷ ShW Fjdh S ShW ASEC ALm, bheh UmEA VhW EC FjdhUi CABA ghci VhW WiA CThcE SjdzH, Ac LjLhcm EbW AHjWiS YhdhB MhdhBZH, Mm AHjBW FjWjUiW Wiam Whz"

¹⁸ EC dhGhW AcE ZCS WLiES Fcia DgiAD bhWfc HmLm GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcdhz ¹⁹ EBdm chMh gmcjUm ZCS WbjWhc GhchX Fhb FchD, Ac Shc ahBc ZC gmcjUiAcm ghJHh FchD, DgiAD Shcm Ulfi fhBzi Fcdhz ²⁰ DcUhdD gm Shc gFd Fj-Fhbc dHm DEGHWE ZhehBd, gm WZi DgiAcm MmdE ghchBdidz

gMcS BLhD XhF HjLd Fcdh

²¹ DgiA WZi MmdE ghbhWic AHm, ShW HmLm ABA MmZdh ZCS bhWfm SCZhC HjLd Fcch, EC fbd BLhE EWE ABA Shchc dHm HjLd Fcdhz HjLdc ZhUm BLhD MmZdh ULA Fech, AGShC Aèhc Acfc UlAc GjdiHmd, ²² Ac Xhf cjj XhcEc LjcS VciA ShW CXcm WhMid EBdhz dHm dHm Zmgmü EC AEAME gjWh Hmd, "SjbiC Abhc GhL bhDAc MW, Sjbhc CXcm Abi GjZ Gjifz"

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GhÜhw XciKD

²³ EWjbbW Sif ZLc ZDEFc FhdE BLhD SZdiH Fhb fcj Fcdhz bhWfm MhWSh ShBW BCLjYc XjAz BCLjYc bd-bjcäi EBdh,

²⁴ Adi, bhÏhs, dmZi, bhdFi, BAÜhb, BCLjY,

²⁵ bhÏhsia, AbjM, WhCb, BLdi, WhHHhB,

²⁶ bhghS, bhÏhsia, fibiE, BCfmG, BEUh,

²⁷ BCghÜhw, cifh, MmcZhZid, LhdSiDd, Wici,

²⁸ bhdFi, AÐi, FhLhb, BdbhUhb, BDC,

²⁹ BCLh, DdiDmMc, BCcib, bhÏhs, dmZi,

³⁰ LhbhCW, DgjUh, BCLjY, BCWhW, Bdi-AFib,

- 31 bhdiA, bhÛh, bhÛhsh, WhThW, UhCU
WZi,
32 BAL, CZhDU, ZjAM, fmdib, Whgjf,
33 AbiWhUhZ, AUbiW, AcWi, ghLic, YicjM,
DgjuH,
34 BAFJZ WZi, BLghF WZi, BZthgib WZi,
ShcmG, Whgjc,
35 LhcjM, chC, YhdmM, AZmc, fhdmG,
36 FiWhW, AcYhFLhU, fhb, Wjg WZi,
dhbhF,
37 bhSjfhdhG, BUtiL WZi, BAcmU,
bhgdhBd, FmWhW,
38 BWjf, fif WZi, AUb,
Aèh XhFz

4

gMcS BLhcm BZdiL-fDShWm XciÀh Fcd

1 BLh XhF cjgm Fhbid EBA, McUhW
HhJHE ThFi CPiA bcjajbiS HmdhHiz HiA
XhF cjgc Bfhcd DFDhHh Khèif UiW
bcjajbiS Ijcidhz 2 Ac BZdiL ABA ShWcm
XciÀh KhdhBdz EC Khèif UiW DFDhHhcm
cjMh ALdh, FjWjMhS GhWh GhBLpW Whz
DcZhUm ShW XmoE ajG dhHdz

3 SmC BZdiLm ShWcm Fpd, “Sjbi MjUi
BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDac MW EE, Sm EC
Xhÿccm FE Wh cjoI EBMISz” 4 BLhD MjAX
Uidh, “Aèhc FhdhE ZhShBd EBLm, Ghdi
cjoI GhBdmC bhWjf ZhKm Whz” 5 ZhUm
BZdiLm ShWcm GjZ CKh DF MhHhS dBA
Hmd, WiA ghci DF XdFm UlWiAc Shbhb
bjèjF ShWcm UmGhBd Ac Fpd, 6 “B Shbhb
bjèjF ZhUfhB Ac MhF-MbF Abi Sjbhcm
UidhBbjz BSh gÀdshc bhdiFhWh Abhcm
UmEA EBLmz Abi Mhcm Gjfi Shcm UiShb
Xhci; 7 Ghdi Sjbi Abhcm LBMUh FcidhE,
SmC B gÀdsh Sjbhc EBMIZz” 8 BLhD Shcm
FBdh, “Aèhc FhdhE ALm, Sjbi Ghdi AXW
Aèh bhZjUcm LBMUh FcZhd, Ghdi ShW
DZhuS FcZhdz” 9 SmC gm BLhcm dBA Mm-
cjMhdmb OhCWE Hmd, HiA XZiï FhZh Ic
ZhDSjd-bjFhèLc biWhchc CXcm ShWm CZh
FciA Fpd, “Sjbi MjUi BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bh-
Dac MW EE, Sm UmGi KhBW, EW ThFi Yhd
UiA dhhS XeEz 10 FiShZE S dmGh ALm,

Aèhd ShW Yicih EFdcem gjFjb UiZh,

Ac Shch Sjbhcm ZhKhBZhz

11 Shch WiMc ASUi Sjbhcm VcidiZh,

MhSm Sjbhc XhES FjWj Xhÿcc Kjo Wh
dhHmz”

12 BLhD Shcm FBdh, “FiShZE dmGh ALm,
Sjbi Sjbhc Aèh bhZjUcm XciÀh FchS dhHiE
Whz”

13 BZdiLm Shc gFd WbjWhc XciÀh fmf
FciA, AXhSS ShW HmL ThFi gciA HmdHiz

Hhdid MidhS gMcS BLhc**FmchbSi Ac SZdiH**

(4:14-9:50)

WiMc HhCS gMcS BLh

14 ZhUm XhF cjgc FjUcSm BLh Hhdid
DdhFhS Hmdh, HiA ghcdm ShW Whb
KhBcEZhd cOIHmdz 15 ShBW gWc bLiUE
bLiUE HiA ZDAW Shdib Uidh, SmC gFd
bhWfm ShW ShciY Fcdz

16 Ac BLh gC WhLhcs HhCS ABdh, Mm
HhCS ShBW gjc ThFi Ze EBLpWz EWE ABA
ShBW WiMc WiEb bhYiF Mjèhzhcm bLiUE
HiA GJSZh XehS CZhBdhz 17 BfhDA WZic
LgiYhGhW ShW ASE UmEA EBdz ShBW
FiShZ GjdiA EC ADAS Zhc Fcdh, Mm ADASE
dmGh ALm,

18 Abhc Uide bhZjUc cjgc Zfs FcpW,

ShBWC Abhcm GmdhYSi UiA Zm-
MiLpW,

HciZ EFdc HmLm GjF-GZci MhWhWic
dhHiz

Ac ZÛi EFdc HmLm AMhUic FTh,

AÛh EFdc HmLm KCGm UmGhc FTh,

Mmchc CXcm Mjdb Ec Shchcm
ZhKhWic FTh

DdhW Fchc dhHi ZmMiLpWz

19 Ac EC FTh DdhW Fchc dhHiE ZmMiLpW,
EGW bhZjUc cgbS UmGhWic fbD
EBHmLmz

20 GjSzh SidhES FciA ghcdm, ShBW
FiShZGhW AOha bLiUc bjSèic ASE UiA
ZBdh, bLiUc gFd bhWfm ShW ZhD ViAW
Vci KhB cBLmz 21 ShBW FBdh, “ALbhWi
FiShZc B ADAS GhWhpW, ABM AXWhch
gjWhc dHm dHmC YdiHmdz” 22 gFd bhWfm
ShW ShciY Fcd, ShW bjG ThFi ES fjÛc ZDAW
gjWiA ShBljz EBHmdz Shch Fpd, “DBW
BCLjYc XjA WhD Wi Zh?”

23 DcbhMm BLhD Shchcm FBdh,
“AXWhch WiKD Abhcm EC LièmG gjWh-
BZh, QhÀc LhZ, WiMc Zmbhc fiYh FcEz
FyCWhCbE Zjdm ZCS FmchbSi-bhMmMh
UmGhBL, Sm EGW WiMc HhCSE ESh
UmGhE Whz 24 gjWCÀh, Abi AXWhBØcm
gF FTh FBchb, FjWj WZicmC ShW WiMc
HhCc bhWfm bhWpW Whz 25 Ac BGhWE
ghLh FTh, BdiAL WZic MhhWhS DFDhHh
fheo SiW ZLc FjWj bmi EBLid Wh, Aih
Umfe ZmMjBSh WiUhW ALidz gC fbD
S BLchBd Umfe ZCS ehei ZmOiw ALdh,
26 EBdm BdiAL WZicm Dch FmCcc HmLm
Wh ZmMiA, Ghdi LiUW Umfc LhciYS HhCc
DF ehei ZmOic HmLm ZmMh EBLidz 27 Ac
Ad-BALh WZic Abde BLchBd Umfe ZCS
XKh-Fjì Zmbhci ALdh, EBdm Dch FmCcm
ahdh Wh FciA, Ghdi ficiA Umfe WhbhWcm
ahdh Fch EBLidz”

28 BGhW gjWiAc bLiUc fz bhWjf HjLhD
AHjBW EBHmdhz 29 Shch CPiA ShWcm Pm-
diA GmUhBA HhCc Zhcm dBA Hmd, HiA
HhCc FjWhc Gheh Oièhc CXcm WiA, UhÀhUi
Sdm YhdhBS KhBdz 30 EBdm aiec bhM TWm
ShBW AOIA gciA HmdhHiz

Ad-bLiD ZCS Zmbhcic fiYh Fcdh

³¹ ZhUm BLh Hhdid DdhFhc FYcWhCb OhcWE Hmdh, HiA MjçhZchm bhWfcm EAM WLIES Fcdhz ³² ShW EAM gjWiA bhWjf ShBljz EBHmdh, ShBW S Xjch giçs Adh MwE dhGhW Shdib UiShz

³³ gC bLiUE MiWc ALc Adh DF ZmOh ALidz gm Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA Fpd, ³⁴ “E WhLhcSc BLh, Abhc HmLm FmWm ABLpW? Abchcm ZiWhf FchS ABLpW Wi? Abi MhWi AXWm Fm, AXWmCAèhc gCXhF-XZiï MWz” ³⁵ BLhD Shcm VhbFi UiA FBdh, “KjX, Dc aiSc ThFi ZhcB Mhz” MiWm dHm dHmC Shcm ALhe bhci gFdc bhMGhWE YhdhBA, FjWjMhS GmSi Wh FciA LheiA HmdHiz ³⁶ BSh UmGiA bhWjf ShBljz ZwiA bhSh-bhSi dhHhBdh, “BSh FiSh UmGdnh? ShBW giçs Ac GmbSh GhOhBA MiW EFdcm gjFjb UmBW, ShchE UmGi ZhcBA MhdHiz” ³⁷ ZhUm giWc gAd MhHhS BLhc FmchbSic GzC cOIHmdz

³⁸ bLiU ThFi ZhcBA ShBW LhBbWc ZheiS Hmdhz LhBbWc geic gJz Zmfi ShX CPLid, DcUhD gFdm BLhcm GJz biWS Fcdhz ³⁹ ShBW LhBbWc geic FhÜhs CZhBA ShXcm VbF Uidhz VbFc dHm dHmC ShXm LheiUidz ZmOiD CPiA Shchc bmbhWUhcis dhHdhz

⁴⁰ ghBÖhzhdh bhWfcm ZCS MhSc Zmbhcicm dBA BLhc HmLm ABdhZ BLhD Shch gFdc HScE AShb UiA Zmbhc ahdh Fedhz ⁴¹ MiWc ALc AdhE ZCS Zmbhici ALdh, ShchE ahdh EBdhz MiW EFdm Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA FBdh, “AXWmC BZWjèh, Àèhc GLh bhDAC MWz” EBdm ShBW BShcm VhbFi UiA bjG ZÜ Fcdhz Shchc S MhWh ALid, ShBWC Àèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bliz

⁴² ZiAWm CPiA ghci, BLh gi HhC LheiA DF WichB MhHhS ABdhz bhWfcm ShWcm SjFhB SjFhB ShW VhcE ABd, ABA biWS-Fhli Fed MhSm ShBW Shchc HmLm cpWz ⁴³ EBdm ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Abi AcE ZCS MhHhS HiA Àèhc ZhUfhBc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch Mcjc, EC Fhbc dhHiC ÀèhD Abhcm Zm-MiLpWz” ⁴⁴ ZhUm ShBW Aih BgjUi Umfc bLiUhBØE HiA SZdiH Fedhz

5

HhBzi bhL XhBA BbhWAWh

¹ DF UiW BLh Hhdid Aecc XhcE CZh ALdh, EC fbD ZCS bhWjf Àèhc Fhdhb gjWhc dhHi ShW FhÜhs ABA PmdhPmdi dhHhBdhz ² BLhD UmGdh, Aecc FiWhchE UighW MhdjA WhE dhHhBdz WhE ThFi dhbiA MhdjA EFdm Shchc Mhd VBchz ³ BLh HiA LhBbW Whbc DF MhdjAc WhEE CPiA Shcm FBdh, WhEGhW ahfhBA Filj XhWiS WiZhc dhHiz FBA ShBW WhEE ZBA bhWfcm EAM WLIES FchS dhHdhz

⁴ WLIES ZhUm ShBW MhdjA LhBbWcm FBdh, “WhEGhW HBW XhWiS WmE Ac

Mhd YhdhEz” ⁵ LhBbWm FBdh, “gJMjc, Aih chBS Fi FciAE FjWj bhL XhBLi Wh, Sh-E AXWhc FThD Mhd YhdhBchbz”

⁶ Mhd YhdhWic ZhUm ES Zmfi bhL MhdE ghbhBdh, bhLc PmdhD Mhd YheiMiZhc Ufhz ⁷ EC Shch fhBic dhHi dHC WhEc Mhd-jAcM QhF Uidhz Shch ABA bhL VciA WhE acididh, MhdE ES bhL ghbhBLid MmW, bhLc ahcm UIBE WhE QkZjQkZj EBHmdz ⁸ BSh UmGiA, LhBbW-XiScm BLhc XhEE XeiA FBdh, “gJMjc, Abi S HjWhHhc bhWjf, Abhc HmL ThFi SfcY GhW WmCÀhHiz” ⁹ FhcW, ES bhL UmGiA LhBbW-XiSc Ac ShW dHc gAdm ShBljz ZwiHmdhz ¹⁰ LhBbWc dHc MhdjA MiZjUiAc UlBE XjA BAFJZ Ac ghÜhwme BSh UmGiA ShBljz EBdhz SmC BLhD LhBbWcm FBdh, “QchBE Wh, EGW ThFi Ac bhL WhD, Sjbi Àèhc Whbm bhWjf VcZhdz” ¹¹ ZhUm Shch WhE dBA FiWhchS ABdh, Ac gAdsh TBA BLhc dHm cEAWH EBHmdhz

WhXhF XKh-Fji Zmbhcicm ahdh Fch

¹² DFZhc BLh DF HhCS Hmdhz gC HhCc DF ZmOhc Aih HSc Mjei WhXhF XKh-Fji Zmbhc ALidz BLhcm UmGiAC gm ShW XhEE XeiA biWS-Fhli dhHhBd, “gJMjc, AXWhc bWm KhBdm S Abhcm EC WhXhF Zmbhc ThFi ahdh FeSh XhcZhz” ¹³ BLhD AS ZhehBA Shcm LBA FBdh, “ED, AbiE KhBchb, Sjbi XhF-LhY EEZ” FEAc dHm dHmC Shc Zmbhc FbiHmdz

¹⁴ ahdh EBA ghcdm BLhD Shcm gjFjb Uidh, “BSh Ac FmCccm gjWhBE Wh, Sjbi HiA Ghdi Bbhb LhZcm UmGhEz bjLh WZic fciES bhYiF XhF-LhY EAc dhHi Mmdh FjczhWi Fch Mcjc, EC FjczhWi UidmC bhWfm MhWidizh, Sjbi ahdh EBLz” ¹⁵ EBdm BLhc GZc KhBcEZhd cOIHmdz DcUhD ShW bjGc Zjdi gjWhc dhHi Ac Zmbhici Efd ahdh EAc WIESm, ZCS bhWjf ShW HmLm ABdhz ¹⁶ EBdm ShBW FjWj Wh FjWj WichB MhHhS HiA ghbhmfla FcShz

HjWh bhY Fchc GmbSh gMcS BLhc ALm

¹⁷ DFUiW BLh Shdib UmEAS ALdh, EC bMdiLE Adib Efd Ac Ycifi bMZC ZCS bjèhBW ZEAS ALdhz Shch MmcmjMhdmb OhcW, Hhdid Ac DgjUiA Midhc WhWhW HhCABW ThFi ABLpWz BLhc bhMm bhZjUc FjUcSi ZD ALid, EC ZdmC Zmbhici EFdcm fiYh FcShz

¹⁸ DcbhMm FDMW bhWfcm FDMW EZf Zmbhcicm XdeUi ZBA dBA ABdhz Shch KhBdh Shcm WiA Icc aiScm BLhc LhbWm TBShz ¹⁹ EBdm aiec dhHi IcE ghbhWic XT XhBdh Whz Ec Shch Khdc CXcm CPiA, Khdc LhWi GjdiA Xde fjDh Zmbhcicm BLhc LhbWm bhWfcm bhMGhWE dhhbB Uidhz ²⁰ Shchc BbhWc Zd UmGiA BLhD FBdh, “ahB cm, SjbcHc HjWh bhY Fci Uidhbz”

²¹ BGhW gjWiA Adib EFdm Ac Ycifi Udc bjèhBØm bWm bWm FBdh, “B bhWjffj

FmHj, gm Edh ficiFi Fcmc? Ghdi Aèh Lheh Ac FmC HJWh bhY FcS Xhcm Wi?" ²² Shchc Uide KiØh BLhD ZjMididh, ZjMiA FBdh, "AXWhch FmWm Bdh KiØh Fcch? ²³ Abi FjWGHw FEA fjMh, Sjbhc HJWh bhY Fci Uidhb? Zh Sjbi CPIA AOIA Sjbhc ZiLWh dBA Zheis MhEHi? FjWGHw fjMh? ²⁴ Sm EGW AXWhch XcbhW UmGCÀh, B UIWiAS HJWh bhYic GmbSh Abi ZiW-AUbc ALmz" EGhW FBAC ShBW Zmbhci ZmOhcm FBdh, "EZh, Abi Sjbhcm FBchb, CPE, Sjbhc GmSh-Zhdif dBA Zheis MhEHiz" ²⁵ FBSmC gi Zmbhci ZmOh gFdc LhbWm CZhBA, Shc GmSh-Zhdif dBA Aèhc ShciY Fci Fci WiMc Zheis HmdHiz ²⁶ BSh UmGiA gFd ShBljz ZwiA, Aèhc ShciY Fci QchB QchB FBdh, "ABM BSH FiMhS FmchbSi Fhb UmGdhbz"

Ad-bLiD dmZicm UhES Uidh

²⁷ ZhUm BLh Zcm Hmdh, HiA Sfidi EY-iff dmZi Whbc DF GhMWh Sjdchcm ZEAS UmGdhz UmGiA Shcm FBdh, "AE, Abhc CçS EEZ" ²⁸ UhES gjWiAC dmZid ShW gFdSh YhdhBA BLhc dHm EBA cEAWH UidhBdhz

²⁹ ZhUm dmZid ShW WiMc Zheis BLhc dhHi Ze DF GhEA-UhEAc ZmZih Fcdhz Shchc dHm ZCS IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdch Ac AcE bhWjf GhEAS ZBdhz ³⁰ SmC Ycifi Ac Shchc Udc Adib Efdm Wh-Gjf EBA BLhc fhHciU EFdcM FBdh, "Sjbhc GhMWh Sjdch OHZhm Ac WhYcbhW EFdc Zheis GhWh-XiWh GhE FmWm?" ³¹ BLhD Shchcm MjAX Uidh, "ahdh bhWfc dhHi S QhÀc Mcjc WhB, EBdm Zmbhci EFdc dhHi Mcjc ALmz ³² Sm AbiE XcmMHhc EFdcM UhES UmEAS ABLi Wh, Ghdi HJWhHhc EFdcM UhES UmEAS ABLi, MhSm Shch SCZh FcpWz"

XjchWShdib ThFi gMcSBLhc Shdib ahdh

³³ ZhUm gC Adib Ac Ycifi EFdm FBdh, "DgiAc fifiE EFdm ghbmfh cjMh chGpW, ULA FcpW, Ac Ycific fifiE EFdmE Edh FcpW, Sm AXWhc fifiE EFdm FjWj fbDC GhWi ZhU UmBW Wh FmWm?"

³⁴ BLhD MjAX Uidh, "Wfh dHm ThFdm dHc ZpchSicm FjWj CXhf chGh MhD Wi? ³⁵ EBdm EbW DF UiW ABZ, MmZdh Wfhcm Shchc HmL ThFi WmEA EBMiZz gC fbD Shch cjMh chGZhz" ³⁶ BLhD Shchcm Shdib UiZhc dhHi EC biLhd gjWhBdh, FBdh, "WDA FjcShc OjFch LieiA, FmC XjchW FjcShS Shdi UmD Whz Bdh Fcdm S WDAOHE Wi EBZ, Ac WDA FhXec Shdi S XjchW FhXec dHm bidS-E WhDz ³⁷ XjchW Khbehc TdiS FmC ShMh AJHjcc cf acm Whz acdm EC ShMh cfc YhYo Tdi YhOia cf Ac Tdi UlBESH ZcZhu EDz ³⁸ ShMh cf WDA TdiS TBSm EDz ³⁹ Ac AJHjcc XjchW cf GhBA ghcdm, FjWj bhWfm WDA cf GhBS KhD Whz Shch FpW, XjchWShc bMhz"

6

MjchZhcc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹ DF MjchZhcm BLh Hb GmSc ABdmUi AOIA MhBchz EC fbD ShW fhHciU EFdm Hbc Leh LieiA ASE Ifi Ifi GhBchz ² BSH UmGiA Ycifi bMzC FDMWm FBdh, "bjLh WZic fciES bhYif S MjchZhcm MmFjWj Fhb Fch ghchb, Sm Sjbch B VhWc Leh LieichD FmWm?" ³ BLhD MjAX Uidh, "Sm UhCU WZi Ac ShW dHc gFdc MmZdh ajG dhH-Lid, gi fbD Shch FiSh FcLdh, BSH AXWhch XelPw Wh Wi? ⁴ ShBW WiMm Aèhc IcE ghbhBA XZiif cJoi GhBLdh, Ac ShW dHc EFdcM GhEABLDhz ALdm Ghdi Bbbh EFD Lheh Ac FmC B cJoi GhEA MhBM ALid Whz" ⁵ ZhUm BLhD Shchcm FBdh, "gjWE, Abi ZiW-AUbc MjchZhcc bhdiFz"

⁶ AcF MjchZhcm BLh bLiUE HiA EAM WLiES FchS ALdhz gWE DF Zmbhci ZmOh ALid, Shc QhBWC AS Zmbhcm gjFh HmLmz ⁷ bCdhWh Ac Ycifi Udc bhWfm BLhcm YhÙE YhdhBSH Fci ahWh SjFhWiS ALdhz Shch UmGSh KhBdh, Mjchc UiW ShBW FmCccm ahdh FcpW Wi, Fcdm ShWcm Ulfi ZhWhBSH XhcZhz ⁸ BLhDE Shchc Uide Fj-bSdz ZjMididhz ZjMiA ShBW gjFWH AS Adh ZmOhcm FBdh, "EZh, Sjbi ABA gFdc LhbWm CZhE KhBWz" SmC ZmOh ABA CZhBdz ⁹ BLhD Shchcm MiFhBdh, "Abi AXWhBØcm DGhW FTh MiFhBchb, MjchZhcm FjW Fhb Fch MhBM, ahdh Fhb Wh ZhU Fhb? MhW ZhKhWi, Wh MhWc ZiWhf Fch?"

¹⁰ ZhUm ShBW KhBcE Hhdhc gFdc ZhD KhBA gC ZmOhcm FBdh, "Sjbhc ASGHW ZhehEZ" ZmOhD Shc AS ZhehBd, Ac XjchXjc ahdh EBHmdz ¹¹ BSH UmGiA gC bjèh EFdc GjZ HJLh CPdz Shch Xchbif KhdhBdh, BLhcm FmbWm ThhbD MhDz

ZhcEMW GhL LghZi

¹² ZhUm BLh ULA Fchc dhHi DF XheE CPidh, Ac Aih chBS Aèhc HmLm ULA Fcdhz ¹³ ZiAWi Zhdh ShW fhHciU EFdcM QhFiA FhÙhs Awdh, Dchc bhMc ZhcE MWcm XLÙ FciA, ShW GhL LghZi ZhWhBdhz ¹⁴ EC ZhcEMW EBdh,

LhbBw—BLhD DW WDA Whb Uidh XiSc, LhbBwC ahB AUtiAl, BAFjZ, ghÙhw, YidiY, ZcTdbD, ¹⁵ bTi, TjbbL, AdYic XjA BAFjZ, bjÀimjDh LhbBw, ¹⁶ BAFjZc XjA BgjUh, Ac BgjUh Béhcias—EC BgjUhD ZhUm ZmbbhWi FcLidz

Xhec XmOE gMcSBLhc Shdib

¹⁷ DcbhMm BLhD ShW LghZi EFdcM dBA CXcm ThFi dhbiA Xhec XmOE gbhW DF MhHhS ABA CZhBdhz giWE ShW ZCS CçS

Udh EBLdh, MmcjMhdmb OhCW Ac DgJUiA
Midh ThFi, UciAc Xhcc fjc Ac LiUW DdhFh
ThFiE Ud ZhÛi; ZhÛi bhWjf ABLdhz ¹⁸ Shch
ShW ZDAW gjWhc GiAdm Ac Zmbhc ThFi
fiYh EAc WiESm ABdhz Ac Mhchc CXcm
MiWc ALc Alid, Shche ahdh EBdhz ¹⁹ gFd
bhWfm ShWcm AS UiA LBS KhBd, FhcW
ShW aiSc ThFi FjUcSi fÄi ZhcEWiD, Dch
gFdc Zmbhc FbLidz

²⁰ SmC BLhD AXW fhHciU EFdc ZhD KhBA
FBdh,

“Sjbc Mmch HciZ Sjbchc FXhdi,
Aèhc ZhUfhB S Sjbchc dhHiCz

²¹ Sjbch MS MWC XmOE ajG ALm,
Sjbchc FXhdi,
Sjbch XmO aciA GhBZhDz

Sjbch Mmch FhÛichD Sjbchc FXhdi,
ZhUm S AfizhDz

²² “Sjbchc FXhdi, MmZdh ZiW-AUbc UhD
bhWfm Sjbchem IiÛhd, HhC ThFi ZhLiA
DFici Fcm, ZUWhb Hhd, Ac Sjbchc Whb
gjWdm bjGc Tj YhdhDz ²³ Bdh Fcdm Sjbch
Gjfi EBE, YkcSiD WhKiE, FhcW ZmgmîE
Sjbch ZCS Ze Xjçjhc XhBZhDz MhWE Wi, EC
WhYchhW EFdc ZhY-UhUhBØmE Aèhc Wzi
EFdc CXcm Edh Mjdjb FeShz

²⁴ “ghDcm VWi EFD,
Sjbchc fjG S UIWiASC FhbhBdichDz

²⁵ ghDcm XmO aciA GhCch EFD,
SjbchE ajGm LOYO FcZhDz
ghDcm ghD Mmch EGW AfichD,

Sjbch FhÛh-FhOi Ac AghMhci FcZhDz
²⁶ ghDcm ghD, bhWfm MmZdh Sjbchc
fjWbh Hhd,
MhWE Wi, ESh bhWfc ZhY-UhUhBØmE
AHc Abdc a× Wzi EFDc
Edh fjWbh HhBSz

²⁷ “Sjbch MSMW Abhc SciFhD KdShD
KhE, Abi Sjbchem FBchb, Sjbch MhcMic Ulf-
bWcmE bgäs FciEz Mmch Sjbchem IiÛhd,
Sjbch Shche ahdhB FciEz ²⁸ Mmch Sjbchc
dhHi dhÛs bhJHm, Sjbch Shche dhHi cgbS
KhBEz Ac Mmch Sjbchc ZUWhb Fcm, Sjbch
Shche dhHi UIA FciEz ²⁹ Mm Sjbchc DF HhdE
Ke bhcm, Shcm AcF Hhd XhSiA UiEz Mm
Sjbchc KhËc FheiA WiS KhD, Shcm FjcShE Gj-
diA UiEz ³⁰ Mhch Sjbchc HmLm KhD, Shchem
UiEz FmC Sjbchc FjWj KiM WidmHi, Shc
HmLm Ac YicS KhBE Whz ³¹ gjWE, Sjbch
bhWfc HmL ThFi MmdhGhW ZmZghe XhB-
ShD KhE, SjbchE gFdc dHm EC dhGhW
ZmZghe FcEz

³² “Mhch Sjbchem bhDA Fcm, Sjbch MjUi
Ghdi ShchemC bhDA FcE, Sm Sjbch ZhgZh
XhBSHD Fidh? Bdh S WhYchhW EFdmE
DFm-EBÛcm bhDA Fcmz ³³ Ac Mhch Sjbchc
ahdhB Fcm, Sjbch MjUi Ghdi Shche ahdhB

FcE, Sm ZhgZh XhBZhD Fidh? WhYchhW
EFdmE S Bdh Fcmz ³⁴ Mm bhWfc HmL
ThFi Sjbch FcM XhBZhc Afh ALm, Sjbch
MjUi Ghdi ShcmC FcM UmE, Sm Fidh ZhgZh
XhBZhD? WhYchhW EFdmE DFm-EBÛcm
Bdh FcM UmD, gm Afh Fcm ZiXUE Xedm
gm-EgW ThFi FcM XhBZZ ³⁵ Sm Abi Sjbchem
FBchb, Sjbch MhcMic UlfbWcmE bhDA
FciE, Shche ahdhB FciEz ZUDh XhEAc Afh
Wh FciA FcM UiE, SmC Sjbchc dhHi Ze
ZGfif ALmz Sjbch Aeh XhFc AEhdU ZWZhDz
ShBW S WibF-ghchb Ac GhchX bhWfcmE
UDA FcpWz ³⁶ Sjbchc WichFhc ZhY Mmdh
UDAd, SjbchE EdhW UDAd EEZ

³⁷ “bhWfc ZiKhc FciE Wh, SmC SjbchE
ZiKhcc UheE XeShD WhDz FmCcm Ulf
fhBZi FciE Wh, SmC SjbchE Ulf EBShD
WhDz bhY FciA UiE, SmC SjbchE bhYi Xh-
BZhDz ³⁸ UhW-GDchS UmE, SmC SjbchemE
UmEA EBZz bhWfm MhShB MhShB aciA
AWiA Sjbchc HhOiS ZhÛiA UiZhz Sjbch
Mmdh bhXiA UiZhd, Sjbchc dhHiE Edh
bhXh EBZz”

³⁹ ZhUm BLhD Shchem EC FiËh gjWhBdh,
“DF AÛhd FjWj AcF AÛhcm XT UmGhBS
Xhcm Wi? Sm UIBEMWC HhSE XeS WhD
Wi? ⁴⁰ fhHciU CihU ThFi Ze WhD, EBdm
Mm fhHciUm XjchXjc Shdi dD, gm-E CihUc
dhGhW ZWiMhDz ⁴¹ Sjbchc ahBc KGjS Hjh
ghbhBLm EGHWC UmGchD, EBdm WiMc
KCGE HhLc Kmdi ALm BSh UmGchD Wh?
⁴² Sjbchc KGjS Kmdi ghbhBLm BGhW Wh
KhBA Sjbchc ahBcm Fidh FBZhD, ahBLhZ,
Sjbchc KCGE Mm Hjh XeLm, AE, EHj Zhc
FciA UmBz Sjbchc WiMc KGjC KmdiC S
UmGchD Whz E a×, XDdh Sjbchc WiMc
KCG ThFi Kmdi gchE, SmC ahBc KCG ThFi
Hjh Zhc FchS dhHdm ahdh Fci UmGShD
XhcZhDz ⁴³ ahdh HhLm S bÛ Yd Vcm Wh, Ac
bÛ HhLm ahdh Yd Vcm Whz ⁴⁴ Yd UmGiA
HhL KiWh MhDz bhWfm S ciYkMi dS ThFi
ZeB Xheo Wh, Zh LjSch HhL ThFi AJHjc
Xheo Whz ⁴⁵ ahdh bhWfc Uide WmF ah×hc
ThFi ahdhB ZhcED, Ac ZU bhWfc ZU Uid
ThFi ZUC ZhcEDz bhWfc Uide ah×hcE MmSh
Mbh ALm, ESh ThFiC S MZhwC Zjai ZhcEDz

⁴⁶ “Sjbch FmWm Abhcm Ghdi gjMjc gjMjc
FBchD, ETk Abi MmSh FB, Bsh bhWE Wh?
⁴⁷ Abhc FhÛs ABA Abhc ZDAW gjWiA
Mm MWm Abd Fcm, gm Fhc dhGhW, Abi
Sjbchem FBchbz ⁴⁸ gm EC bhWfc dhGhW,
Mm Ic ZhWhWic WiESm HBW Fci bhOi
GjUiA bMzjS Fci Icc GjOi ZhWhBd, ZhUm
ZBÛh Abd Ac XhWic YkSm EC Iccm Pm-
did, EBdm BGhW dehBS Xhcd Wh, BGhW
S bMzjS Fci ZhWhBdz ⁴⁹ Ac Abhc ZDAW
gjWiA Mm MWm Abd Wh Fcm, gm EC
dhGhW bhWjf, MmHiD HhS Wh GjUiA Ghdi
Web bhOic CXcm Ic ZhWhBd, ZhUm ZhWc
YkSc VhÄhd Shc Ic Xeia ahJHiA Kjbchc EBH-
mdz”

7

ZiUmfi LjZmUhcc Hjdhhbc fYh

¹ BLhD ShW ZDAW fmf FciA bhWfc HmL ThFi ZiUhD dBA FyCWhCb OhCWE HmdhHiz ² giWE cjbhW LiXhBc Df LjZmUhcc Hjdhhb Zmbhc XeiA bchc XTi EBHmLid, LjZmUhcc LhZm B Hjdhhbcm GjZ bhDA FcShz ³ ShBW BLhc GZc gjWiA FDMW BgjUi bjcäicm BLhc HmLm XhPhBdh, ShW HjdhhbHjcm ahdh FcSh fjXhcifc dhHiz ⁴ bjcäi EFd ABA BLhcm biWS-Fhñi Fci FBdh, “LhZ, Mm MWm Abchcm AXWhc HmLm XhPhBLpW ShW Hjdhhbc dhHi biWS FcShb, DBW ALdmE UDA XhEAc dhGz ⁵ ShBW ZiUmfi EBdmE Abchc BgjUi MhSicm GjZ bhDA FcpWz Abchc bLiU GhWE ShBW ZhWhB UiLpWz”

⁶ BLh Shchc dHm EBA cEAWh Uidh, ShBW LjZmUhcc Zheic FhÜhs ABSmC LjZmUhcm WiMc Uli EFdcM XhPhBA MhWhBdh, “gjMjcm Ac Fi FcpW Wh MhWj, AXWhc bS MWm Abhc Zheis SfcY AWch, Abi S BShc dhG WhDz ⁷ AXWhc LhbWm CZhWic MBHôH-E Abi WhD, DCUhD Abi ABchb Whz Sm AXWm Ghdi MZHWUi FBdmC, Abhc Hjdhhbc Zmbhc fYh EBmiZ ⁸ AXWm S ZjMch, Abi Abhc Fhbh^xcc gjFjbm Kdi, ECdh Abhc LiXhB EFdE Abhc gjFjbm KdpWz Abi Dch DFMWcm AE FBdm Ad, MhE FBdm MhD, Abhc Hjdhhbc EC Fhb FcE FBdm, gm Fcmz Sm AXWmE Edh Ghdi bjGUi FBdmC, gÄdShD bhWZz”

⁹ BGhW gjWiA BLh DÄmcm ShBljz ZwiHmdh, Udm Udm MS bhWjf ShW Gcm EBA AEAS ALid, Dchc Zh YiciA FBdh, “Abi Sjbchem FBchb, B LjZmUhcc S ZiVcbi cjbhW bhWjf, EBdm Abhc Zwi BLchBdc bhMmE S ES bMzjS BbhWUhc Abi FjWjGhWE UmGLi Whz” ¹⁰ ghLhC LjZmUhcm Mhchem XhPhBLdh, Shch IcE ABA UmGdh, gi Hjdhhbc Zmbhc FbiHmLmz

gMcS BLhD bjcUhcM MiÜh Fcdh

¹¹ Tjeh FD UiW ZhUm BLhD ShW fhHciU EFd Ac AcE ZCS bhWjf dBA WhDBW Whbc DF HhCS ABdhz ¹² ShBW MmZdh gC HhCS ABA ghbhBch, EC fbD bhWfcm GchcE Fci DF bBES dBA MhBchz B bBES ALid DF ehei ZmOic DFbhñi XjAz HhCc ZCS bhWjf EC Gchc dHm ALdhz ¹³ EC ehei ZmOicm UmGiA BLhc Uide UDA ghbhBd, ShBW FBdh, “EH, FhÜie Whz” ¹⁴ FBA ShBW Gchcc FhÜhs HiA GchcE LBdh, SmC bBES ZBA WmCch ZmOhBW CZhB Hmdhz BLhD FBdh, “E ZmOh, Abi FBchb, Sjbi CPEZ”

¹⁵ SmC gi bjcUh ZmOh CpiA ZBHmd, ZBA bhS-FTh bhSidz BLhD Shcm Shc bh'c ASE fbMhB Uidhz ¹⁶ BSh UmGiA gFdc aiScm Qc ghbhBHmdz Shch FBdh, “LjZghW Aèh, DFMW bghW WZid Abchc bhMm SfcY

AWLpW, AèhD bmgmcZhWi FciA ShW ZÜh EFdc ZhD KCG YichBLpWz”

¹⁷ BLhc EC FmchbSic FTh AiH DjgUiA Midhs Ac Af-Xhf gÄd MhHhs bhjfc EBHmdz

gMcS BLhc UcZhcE DgiA WZic fhHciU

¹⁸ DgiA WZic fhHciU EFd HiA EC gÄdSh DgiAcM MhWhBdhz ¹⁹ EC DgiAD ShW UlBMW fhHciUcm BLhc HmLm XhPhBdhz Shch ABA BLhcm FBSh, “gjMjcm FBLpW Abch MhWiA MhBSbh, MmBW SfcYi AWhc FTh, AXWmC gmBW Wi? Wh Abch Ac FmCcc dhHi Zhc KhBSbh?” ²⁰ SmC UIBE fhHciU ABA BLhcm FBdh, “DgiA WZid Abchcm XhPhBLpW, AXWhcm MiFhBSbh, MmBW SfcYi AWhc FTh, AXWmC gmBW Wi? Wh Abch Ac FmCcc dhHi Zhc KhBSbh?”

²¹ PiF EC fbD BLhD ZCS bhWfcm Zmbhc-AMhc Ac MiW-ajSc ALc ThFi ahdh Fcdhz ZCS AÜhcmE UmGhc GmbSh Uidhz ²² ESh FciA ghcdm DgiAc UIBE fhHciUcm BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch MhEH, Sjbch EWE ABA WiMc KCGm MmSh UmGdhD Ac gjWdhD, ESh HiA DgiAcM MhWhEz ShWcm FBE, AÜhDE KCGm UmGch, doJeh EFdm AOich, XKh-Fji Zmbhci ahdh EBch, FhdjADE gjWch, bjcUh bhWjf MiÜh EBch, Ac HciZ EFdc HmLmE AèhB GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch EcZ ²³ Ac DchC FXhdi bhWjf, Abhc ZmXhcm Mmchc Uide FjWj ZhVh Wh XhDz”

²⁴ DgiAc fhHciU EFd HiA ghcdm, DgiAc ZmXhcm BLhD bhWfcm FBdh, “Sjbch bc-jajbiS FiSh UmGhS HmLdhD? ZhShfm deo-Leo ESh GhHeh-ZW UmGhS HmLdhD Wi? ²⁵ Wh, FiSh UmGhS HmLdhD? fjÜc FhXe YiÜE FjWj bhWfcm Wi? Mmch Uhbi Uhbi FhXe YiÜiA MhF-MbF Fcm, Ac fjGicSh UiW FhOhD, Shch S chMZheis ThFpWz ²⁶ Sm Sjbch FiSh UmGhS HmLdhD? FjWj WZicm UmGhS HmLdhD Wi? ED, ghLhC Abi Sjbchem FBchb, B DgiA S Ghdi WZi WhD, WZi ThFiE Ze MWz ²⁷ DBW S gC MW, MmW FTh ALbhWi FiShZE dmGh ALm,

gjWE, Sjbch AHm ZmMiAc Abi Abhc XmHhæc, DBW HiA PiF-PhF FcZh Sjbhc Kdch XTz

²⁸ Sm Abi Sjbchem FBchb, AiH UiWiAc FjWj AUbC DgiA ThFi Ze WhDz EBdm Aèhc ZhUfhBc gFd ThFi gjc MWE, DgiA ThFi bghWz”

²⁹ fbhMc gFd VcWc Ab bhWfcm Ac IjfGc GhMWh Sjdc EFdmE DgiAc SZdiH gjWdh, Shch SCZhc HjlD FciA Aèh XhFcm gF-BWLhYFhci gifhZm bhWdhz ³⁰ EBdm Ycifi Udc bhWfcm Ac bCdhWh EFdm DgiAc HmLm SCZhc HjlD Wh FciA, Shchc ZmXhcm Aèh XhFc Mm GiAd ALid, Bohcm FjWj Uhb Uid Whz

³¹ SmC BLhD gicZhc FBdh, “FE KhBW, EGW B MbhWhc bhWfcm Abi FiShc dHm SjdWh FcShb? Shch Fhc dhGhW? ³² Shch S EbW gjcJhc dhGhW, MmShD ZhMhcE ZBA DFm-EBÜcm QhFia FD,

Zhfi S ZhMhBdhb Uli Sjbchc dhHiA,
Sjbch FmC WhKidhd Wh Zhfi gjWiAz
bhfbc MhCi-HhW HhBdhb Abch fZm,
FhÜidhd Wh Sjbch FmC bhfbc fjcMz

³³ Sm DgiA Wzi ABA ghci ahS-cjOi Ac AJHjcc fcZS Wh GhEAD, Sjbch FBdhD ShWcm ajSm VcidilMz ³⁴ Ac ZiW-AUB ABA GhWh-XiWh Fech UmGiA Sjbch FBchD, UmGchD Wi, B ZmOh S XmOjA Ac bUGjcz gm IjfgJc GhMWh Sjdch Ac WhYcbhW bhWfc dHm Ulii Fcmz ³⁵ Sh-E AGd GhOhBA Mmch Kdm, Shchc KhD-KdW ThFiC XcbhW bidm, AGdC Ebd GhOi-WigjS KiMz”

GZiL ZmOic HjWh bhY

³⁶ Ycifi Udc DFMW bhWfcm BLhcm ShW Zheis GhWic UhES Uidh, BLh EC Zheis HiA GhWiS ZBdhz ³⁷ EBdm EC HhCS DF GZiL ZmOi ALidz BLh EWE UhESE ABLpW gjWiA gC GZiL ZmOid Uhbi DF Xhfc ZDABE Fci ASc dBA EWE ABdz ³⁸ ABA BLhc XiLW Hhd-hZhd ShW XhEc FhÜhs CZhBA, FhÜiA KCGc XhWiUi ShW XhEc XhSh aiMhBdidz ZhUm ShBc bhThc KjdUi XhE YkLiA Uid, XhEc bhMm gjjHh UiSm UiSm ASc bhGhBdz

³⁹ BSh UmGiA BLhcm MmBW UhES UiLdh, DBW bWm bWm FBdh, “B ZmOh FjWj Wzi EBdm S DbWmC ZjMd EwM B ZmOi FmHj, BHj FS Ze GZiL HjWhHhc ZmOiz” ⁴⁰ BLhD Shcm FBdh, “LhBbW, Sjbhc dHm Abhc Filj FTh ALmz” LhBbWm FBdh, “FCÀh gjMjcz”

⁴¹ BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “bWE FcE, DF bhMWc HmL ThFi UlBMW bhWfcm Filj OmFh FcM WiLid, DFMWm XhKf, AcF MWm XBÓhfUiWhcz ⁴² Shchc FmCccC ShÀS ALid Wh B OmFh YicS UmEA, SmC bhMWm Dch UlBEMWcm bhY Fci UidhBdhz EGW FE KhBW, Dch FjW MWm bhMWcm Zmfi ahdh XhBZ?” ⁴³ LhBbWm FBdh, “Abhc bWm FD, Mhc Zmfi OmFh bhY UmEA EBLmz” BLhD FBdh, “Sjbi PiFC FBLz”

⁴⁴ SmC BLhD EC ZmOic ZhD KhBA FBdh, “LhBbW, EC ZmOihjC ZhD GiAd FcE Ac gjWE, Abi Sjbhc Ice ABA ghcdm Sjbi S Abhcm XhE VEAcE XhWi UiL Wh, EBdm ShBc KCGc XhWiUi Abhc XhE aiMhBA, bhThc KjdUi YkLiA UiLmz ⁴⁵ Sjbi S Abhc dHm ABÓh Fci Vcia gjjHh UiL Wh, EBdm UmGchD Wi Abi Sjbhc Zheis ghbhWic ZhU EwM C ShB Abhc XhES gjjHh UmEASC ALmz ⁴⁶ Sjbi FjWjMhS ShMib Fci Abhcm AHjAB AWL Wi? EBdm ShB Abhc XhES ASc RhdiA ShMib FcLmz ⁴⁷ Sm Abi Sjbhcm FBchb, ShB Zmfi

bhDA FcLm Fci ZjMh Mhc, ShB Ze HjWh-Hhc EBdmE HjWhc bhYi XhBLmz Mhc Tjeh HjWh bhY Fch ED, gm Tjeh bhDA Fcmz”

⁴⁸ ZhUm BLhD ZmOicm FBdh, “EH, Sjbhc Shbhb HjWh bhY Fch EBLmz” ⁴⁹ Mhch BLhc dHm GhWiS ZBLdh Shc bWm bWm FBdh, “DBW Fm, MmBW HjWhE bhY FcidhBW?”

⁵⁰ BLhD gi ZmOicm FBdh, “E ZmOi, Sjbhc BbhWc ZdmC Sjbi WhMhS XhBdhD, EGW fhØi EBA Zheis MhEz”

8

gMcS BLhc GmMbSE ZmOi bhWjf

¹ ZhUm BLhD EC ZhcEMW LghZicm dBA HhCD HhCD, OhCWm OhCWm, Ijcia Aèhc ZhUfhBc SzdiH FchS cBdhz ² Shchc dHm FDMW ZmOiWE ALdhz EC ZmOiW MiWc ALc Ac ZCS MhSc Zmbhc ThFi ahdh EBA ShW dH VcLdh, Dche Whb Ebd, bhUidiWi bciEb, DW HmL ThFi fhSHj MiW LhehBd EBLid, ³ chMh gmcjÜc CMic FjMhBc ZC fjghWh, fjfhWh Ac AcE ZCS ZmOiW ALdhz EC ZmOiØm Shchc WiMc LhbhWh Uia BLh Ac ShW fhHciU EFdc GcK-XhSi KhdhBSHz

Hicü Fhbc dHm BbhWc SjdWh

⁴ ZhUm MmZdh WhWhW MhHh ThFi ZCS bhWjf ABA BLhc HmLm Udh EBdh, EC fbD ShBW DF FiÈh gjWhBdhz ⁵ ShBW FBdh, “DF Hicim VhWc Mhdh ZhBW UmEAS Hmdz HiA ZhBW UmEAc Zhdh Filj Mhdh ABdc bhMm XeiHmd, bhWfcm XhEUi Ceia B Mhdh Wi Fciè, Ac XhGiØmE ABA GhBdidz ⁶ Hicic Filj Mhdh gjFWH-fÀ bhOic CXcm Xed, BShD Adi EBdmE gmfcm f Wh XhBA gjFhBA bciHmdz ⁷ Filj Mhdh ZW-Mjdhc bhMm Xed, B Mhdhd Adi YkOdmE BShcm ZW-MjdhD MhSiA Vcdz ⁸ EBdm Filj Mhdh ahdh MbiWE Xed, B Mhdhd ahdh VhW Ebd, Ac DF-f HjW Zmfi VhW Vcdz”

EC FiÈh FBAC ShBW Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “Mhc FhW ALm, gm gjWCFz”

⁹ fhHciU EFdm AcM Fcdh, “gjMjc, B FiÈhc bhWi FiSh?” ¹⁰ ShBW FBdh, “Aèhc ZhUfhBc HjXW cgBfs MhWhc DGSiAc Ghdi Sjbhcm UmEA EBLm, EBdm ZhFi bhWfc HmLm S BSh FiÈhc dhGhW FBchb, MhSm Shcm Um-GiAE Wh Wh UmGm, gjWiAE Wh ZjMmz

¹¹ “Sm B FiÈhc bhWi Ebd, B VhWc Mhdh Ebd Aèhc Fhdhbz ¹² ABdc bhMm Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch Aèhc Fhdhb gjWm, ZhUm BZdiLm ABA Shchc Uid ThFi BSh Fheia WmDHiz BZdiLm KhD Wh bhWfcm BbhW AWiA WhMhS ghLid FcCFz

¹³ Ac gjFWH-fÀ bhOic CXcm Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mhch B Fhdhb Zmf Gjfi EBA gjWm, EBdm Fhdhb Shchc UidE ahdh-Øm Me Fcm Whz DcÜhd B BbhW Tjeh FDUiW Oifm, FjWj XciÀhs XedmC Shchc BbhW GjABdhDz ¹⁴ ZW-MjdhS Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch BbhWc UhES gjWm,

EBdm UIWiAZi VhÜhs XeiA VW-LhbhWhc dhKd, Ac Achb-ABfc ZhD KhBA BSh YhC-cidhdZ DcUhd Shchc MiÜnHiS FjWj ahdh Yd Vcm Whz ¹⁵ ahdh MbiWE Xeh Mhd-hUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch gF Ac Lgi Uidm Aèhc Fhdhb gjWm, gjWiA WiMc Uide ahd-hbØm HhTiA chGm, Ac BbhWm bMzJS cBA MiÜnHiS ahdh Yd Vcmz

¹⁶ "FjWj bhWfm dmb MhdhBA ghci KFic Sdm TD Wi Zh OjFciUi Hjcidhd Wi? WiKD Wh, Shch HhLhc CXcm TD, MhSm Icc aiScm Yc UmGh Mhdz ¹⁷ Sm Bdh HhBzi FjØhc WhB MmSh MhBc EBS WhDz BdH djFhBde FjØh WhB MmSh FmC gjWS WhDz Zh MhWS WhDz ¹⁸ DcUhd Sjbhc Fidh gjWchD GiAd FciE, Mhc ALm Shcm AcE UmEA EBZ, Ac Mhc WhB, Shc MmSh ALm ZdiA gm bWE Fcmc, EShE WmEA EBMiZ"

gMcS BLhc bh ahB Fm

¹⁹ DcbhMm BLhc bh Ac ahBapW ShW HmLm ABA AMidh, EBdm aiec dhHi Shch FhLhS ABSh Xhcdh Whz ²⁰ SmC DFMW bh-Wfm ABA BLhcm FBdh, "AXWhc bh Ac ah-BapW AXWhc dHm UmGh FchS ABA Zhcm CZhB cBLpWz" ²¹ BLhD MjAX Uidh, "Abhc bh-ahB S DchC, Mmch Aèhc Fhdhb gjWpW Ac Abd FepWz"

gMcS BLhD AEcc SjYhW ZÜ Fcdh

²² DFUIW BLh Ac ShW LhghZi Efd HiA WhEE CPdh, CPIA ShBW LhghZi Efdcm FBdh, "AE, Abhc AEcc gXhcE MhBz" SmC LhghZi Efdm WhE ahfhBdhz ²³ WhE Kd-Sic bhMm BLh IjbbH Bmdhz AGShC AEcc bhMm EbW SjYhW Ahd, SjYhWm WhES XhWi ghhbBA aciMhc, Shch UmGdh Ze bLiZS ABLmz ²⁴ LhghZi Efd BLhc VhcE HiA ShWm gMhH FciA FBdh, "gjMjc, gjMjc, AbchWj bciMichbz" BLh CPIA XhWic RoC Ac ZhShfcm VhbFi Uidhz dHm dHmC RoC Ac SjYhW ThbiA gFdSh Tic EBHmdz ²⁵ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, "EC ESh Wi Sjbhc BbhW?" Shch QchBA ShBjz EBA Dfm-EBÜcm FBdh, "DBW ALdm Fm, UmGchD Wi ZhShfm Ac XhWiDE ShW gjFjb bhWm?"

MiWm Vch Zmbhcicm ahdh Fch

²⁶ BLhD ShW LhghZi Efd dBA Hhdid AEc XhcEBA MmchfiWi DdhFhS Hmdhz ²⁷ HiA ghci ShBW WhE ThFi dhbdh, EC fbD gC HhCc MiWc ALc Adh DF ZmOh ShW HmLm ABdz MiWc Xhdm ALc FchD gm ZCS UiW Vci dmbOh, Ac FjWj Zhei-IcE cBS Wh, Ghdi FZcihwe cBSz ²⁸ BLhcm UmGiAc gm KièhBA CPd, ShW LhbWm XeiA Mjcm Mjcm Fpd, "E Aèhc GhL bhDac MW, AXWm FmWm Abhc BWE SfcY AWdh? bmgmcZhWi Fci Abhcm LhShBW Wh MhWjz"

²⁹ BgHW FEAc FhcW Ebd, BLhD gi MiWcm gjFjb UiLdh EC ZmOhcm LheiA MhEAc dhHiz B MiWm Shcm ZCS UiW ThFi ALc FcLid, ZmOhcm Qh×h-Zmei Ac fiFdui

ZhÜiA chGdmE, gm BSh LieidiS, gC MiWm Shcm WichB MhHhS WiSHiz ³⁰ BLhD Shcm MiFhBdh, "Sc Whb FiSh?" gm Fpd, "YCM Xhd" FhcW Shch ZCS MiW DFdHm ALidz ³¹ SmC gi YCM Xhdm BLhcm biWS-FhI FciA FBdh, ShBW MhWj Shchcm cfhSdm Wh HhepWz

³² giWE Xhec DF HhdhS Ze DF fjEcc Xhd ALidz YCM Xhdm ShWcm biWS FciA FBdh, Shchcm gC fjEcc aiScm ghhbWic BMhMS UiShz ShBW BMhMS Uidhz ³³ EC Shch gi ZmOhcm LheiA fjEcc aiScm HiA ghhbBd, DSm fjEcc Xhd Xhec RhdmUi UCeiA HiA AEcc XhWiS ZjeiA bcdhZ

³⁴ BSh UmGiA fjEcc chGhd Efd UCeiA HiA OhCWE Ac HhCD HhCD GZc Uidz ³⁵ GZc XhBA KhBcEZhd TWm bhWjf ABdh, ABA UmGdh, Mm ZmOhc dH ThFi YCM Xhd ZhcBA HmLpW, gm XjchXjc ahdh EBA FhXe-KjXe YiÜiA BLhc Xhec FhÜhs ZbcBLmz UmGiA Shch KbFi Hmdhz ³⁶ Ac EC IOWh IOiSm Mmch UmGLid, shch gFd bhWfcm gjWhBdh, B ZmOh Fidh ahdh EBLmz ³⁷ gjWiA MmchfiWi DdhFhc gFd bhWjf QchBHmdhz Qcc KJom Shch BLhcm biWS-FhI FciA FBdh, ShBW Shchc HmL ThFi SfcY WiSHiz SmC Blh WhEE CPIA gicZhc HhdidE ABdhz ³⁸ EBdm Mm ZmOhcm MiWm VcLid, gm AcM Fcd ShW dHm cBZhc dhHiz BLhD Shcm EGHV FBA Zheis XhPhB Uidh, ³⁹ FBdh, "Sjbi Sjbhc Zheis MhE, Ac AèhD Sjbhc dhHi Mm FjUcSi Fhb FcLpW, ESh HiA FEz" SmC gm HmdHi, HiA OhCWC gFd bhWfcm MhWhBd, BLhD Shc dhHi ES Ze Fhb FcLpWz

DF bch Xjei Ac Zmbhci ZmOi

⁴⁰ Blh HhdidE ABA ghcdm giWc bhWfm Gjfi EBA ShWcm FZjd Fcdh, Shch ShW dhHi Zhc KhEAS ALidz ⁴¹ EC fbD MhDBc Whbm bLiU FbiOic DF bSèi ABA BLhc XhEE XeiA biWS dhHhBdh, gjMjcm ShW Zheis WiZhc dhHiz ⁴² FhcW ShW DFbhI Xjei LcGhSE ALid, Xjeic ZDEF ZhcE ZLcz BLh MmZdh EC Zheis MhBZhc dhHi cEAWh Uidh, bhWfm ABA ShW KhBEZhd aie FciA PmdhPmdi dhHhBdhz

⁴³ aiec bhMm DF ZmOi bhWjf ALdh, DBW ZhcE ZLc VciA bhfiF Zmbhcz ShW gFd VW-LhbhWh QhÀc Sdm gjABAE ahdh EBSh XhcLpW Whz ⁴⁴ ShBW BLhc GcmUi ABA BLhc Khðcc FjWhS LEAc dHm dHmC ShW Zmbhc FbiHmdz ⁴⁵ SmC BLhD MiFhBdh, "Abhcm Fm Lbd?" FmC ðFhc Wh FchD XiSc Ac ShW dHc bhWfm BLhcm FBdh, "gjMjc, AXWhc KhBcEZhd FS bhWfm PmdhPmdi FciA AXWch Hh'S dhHmcz" ⁴⁶ EBdm BLhD FBdh, "FmC Abhcm LBLm, FhcW Abi Zjmchb, Abhc aiSc ThFi HhBzi Zd ZhcBLmz" ⁴⁷ EC ZmOID MmZdh UmGd Vch XeiHmLm, ShB FhXi FhXi BLhc LhbWm ABA ShW XhEE XeiA gFdc LhbWmC Fpd,

FmWm ShB BLhem LBLid Ac FidhW dHm dHmC ahdh EBHmLmz ⁴⁸ BLhd ZmOicm FBdh, “bhB H, Sjbi DFiW FcL Fci ahdh EBLz EGW fhØiD Zheis MhEz”

⁴⁹ BLhd ESh bhSich, EbW fbD bLiUc bSëic ZheI ThFi GZciA ABA ShWcm Fpd, “LhZ, AXWhc Xjei UIWiA ThFi HmLpWHi, Sm gjMjccm Ac Fi UiZhc Fhb WhBz” ⁵⁰ BGhW gjWiA BLhd FBdh, “QchBE Wh, Ghdi DFiW FcEz UmGZhdWm, ShB ahdh EBMiZz” ⁵¹ BLh gC Zheis Hmdh, HiA XiSc, ghÛhw, BAFjZ Ac Xjeic bh-ZhY Lheh EBÛ FmCccm lcc aiScm ghbhBSm Uidh Whz ⁵² gFdm MmZdh Xjeic dhHi FhÛh-Fhoi Ac AghMhcei Fcch, EC fbD BLhd FBdh, “FhÛie Wh-cm, ShB S bclM Wh, Ijhhcz” ⁵³ BGhW gjWiA Shch ShWcm LiehBdhz Shch gFdmC MhWS Xjei bciHmLmz ⁵⁴ SmC BLhd Xjeic ASE Vci QhF Uidh, “bhBH, CPEz” ⁵⁵ dHm dHmC Xjeic MhW YicS ABdz ShB CPiA ZBHmdz BLhd FBdh, Xjeicm FjØh GhBZhc UiShz ⁵⁶ Xjeic bh-ZhY DÀmcm ShBljZ ZWiHmdhz ZhUm BLhd FBdh, “gJWE, BSh FmCccm gjWhBE Whz”

9

ZhcEMW LhghZicm SZdiHE XhPhBdh

¹ ZhUm BLhd gC ZhcEMW LhghZicm DGhWE Udh Fcdh, Shchcm gFd MhSc MiW-ajS LhehWi, Zmbhciecm ahdh Fchc BMhMS Ac GmbSh Uidhz ² ZhUm ShBW Aëhc ZhUfhBc SZdiH Ac ZmbhcieØcm fiYh FchS Dchem XhPhBdhz ³ ShBW FBdh, “SjbcX Tc dhHi dhPi, HhBO-ZjLFi, GhWi-GjchFi, OmFh-XDfh, Zh UIBOh FjcShE dHm WiE Whz ⁴ FjWj HhCS Hmdm Sjbch Mm Zheis ghbhBZhd, EC ZheisC cBE, Ac EW ThFi gicZhc ZiUhD EBEz ⁵ bhWfm MjUi Sjbchcm MhHh Wh UmBW, Sm gW ThFi ZhcBZhc AHm Sjbchc XhEc VjBd YkLiA YhdhBE, EC VjBdmC Shchc ZiXÀm fhÀi UiZz” ⁶ LhghZi EFd cEAWh EBA HhCD HhCD HiA, Aëhc GjF-GZci SZdiH Ac ZmbhcieØcm fiYh FchS dhDhdz

⁷ chMh gmcjUm BLhc EC Fhb-FhMc GZc gjWiA GjZ IhZei Hmdhz FjWj FjWj bhWfm ShWcm FBdh, DgiA Wzi gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPi HmLpWz ⁸ Ac FjWj FjWj MWm FBdh, BdiAL WZiD UcfW UiLpWz gicZhc FmC FmC Fpd, XjchWh MbhWhc FjWj Wzi MiÛh EBA ABLpWz ⁹ SmC gmcjUm FBdh, “Abi WiMmC S DgiAc bhTh FhOhBLi, Sm EC MmSh gjWchb, DBW ALdm Fm?” DcUhD gmcjUm BLhem UmGhc GiAd EBdz

XhK AMhc bhWfc HhBZi GhWi

¹⁰ BLhd Mm ZhcEMW LhghZicm SZdiHE XhPhBLdh, Shch YiciA ABdhz ABA ShWcm MhWhBdh, SZdiHi LYcE FiSh FiSh FcLpW, EC ShBW Dchem dBA GjZ WiciZidi ghdSm ZhDS-LDUh Whbc DF HhCS Hmdhz ¹¹ EBdm

bhWfm B GZc gjWiA Udm Udm BLhc Gcm EBA cEAWh UidhBdhz ShBW Dchem Gjfi bWm FZjd Fcdhz Shchc HmLm Aëhc ZhUfhBc ZDAWi SZdiH Fcdh, Ac MmSh Zmbhciec Zmbhcie fiYh EA Mejc ALid, ShBW Dchem fiYh Fcdhz

¹² ghBØhZhdh gC ZhcEMW LhghZi ABA BLhem FBdh, “gJMc, Abch Mm MhHhS ALi, BGhW GjZ WiciZidi MhHhZ Sm ESh bhWfcm ZiUhD UidhCÀh, Shch VhcE-FhLc HhCS HiA chBSFjc ThFh-GhEAc ZmZih Fc-CFz” ¹³ BLhd MjAX Uidh, “SjbcX Shchcm GhWh GhEAEz” Shch FBdh, “Abchc HmLm S Ghdi XhKGhW cJoi, UIBOh ZichW bhL ALm, Ac FjØh WhBz Sm Abch ZhMhce HiA Dchc dhHi GhWh dBA AWSbh Wi?” ¹⁴ BLhd FBdh, “Dchem XBØhf-mw, XBØhf-mw Fci ZEAB UmEz” BWE Ghdi ZmOh bh-Wjfc ALdh XhK AMhcc dhGhWz ¹⁵ SmC LhghZi EFdm Shchcm ZEABdhz ¹⁶ BLhd EC XhKGhW cJoi Ac UIBE bhL dBA ALbhWc ZhD KhBA Aëhc fjFcia AUhD Fcdhz ZhUm cJoi Ac bhL OjFch OjFch Fci ahjHiA, LhghZi EFdc ASE UiA FBdh ZhOia UidhBSbz ¹⁷ EC GhWhD gFd bhWfm XmO acia GhBdhz GhBA ghcdm MmSh Hjhch-Hhch cBLid ESh Udh Fcdm ZhcE OjFci aciHmdz

gMcS BLhc bCSc AHhb GZc

¹⁸ DFUiW BLhd DF WichB MhHhS ULA FchS ZBdh, Ghdi LhghZi EFd ShW dHm ALdhz ShBW Dchem MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW, bhWfm FiSh bWE FcpW, Abi Fm?” ¹⁹ Shch MjAX Uidh, “FjWj FjWj bhWfm FpW, AXWm SCZhc DgiA WZiz FjWj MWm FpW BdiAL Wzi, Ac FmC FmC FID ZCS AHc MbhWhc FjWj Wzi gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPiLpWz” ²⁰ BLhd Dchem MiFhBdh, “EBdm Sjbch FiSh bWE FcE, Abi Fm?” LhghZi XiScm FBdh, “AXWmC Aëhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLiz” ²¹ BLhd Shchcm FBdh, “GZcUhc! BSh Ac FmCccm gjWhBE Whz”

²² ZhUm ShBW FBdh, “Abi ZiW-AUbm ZCS Fi fbÏ Fch dhHZz fbhMc bjcäi EFdm, Ze BbhB, Ac bCdhWh EFdm Abhcm Ddh FcZh Abhcm FhSd Fch EBz, EBdm bCSc SiW UiWc UiW Abhc gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPh Mcjcz”

²³ ShBW Dch gFdem FBdh, “Abhc SciFhD FmC MiÛnHi FhOhBSm KhBdm, gm Shc WiMc GjfiD Kdh ZhU UmCFz Shc AXW ULG-Fic LdiZ XcSm FjWj Uiw ZBA dBA Abhc Gcm Gcm ACFz ²⁴ Mm bhWfm WiMc MhW ZhKhBS KhD, gm Shc ghLhcc MiÛnHi GjABZz EBdm Mm MWm Abhc dhHi WiMc MhW FjczHi UmD, gm ghLhcc MiÛnHi XhBZz ²⁵ FjWj bhWjF MjUi Aih UlWiAc bhdiF ZWiAE Shc ghLhcc MiÛnHi bhWi AGmc GjABdhD, Sm Shc FjWj YhDUh EBD Wi? ²⁶ gjWCÀh, FmC MjUi Abhc dhHi Zh Abhc Shdibc dhHiA bjG djFhD, Sm Abi ZiW-AUbm MmZdh Abhc WiMc, XZiÏ Yicifi EFdc

Ac HhBzi ZhYc fhW-SMèiD UIWiAs gicZhc ABbj, EC fbd AbiE Dchcm UmGdm bjG djFhBbjz ²⁷ Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, ECbMdiLE ECdh FDMW bhWjF AMic ALpW, Aèhc ZhUfhB Wh UmGiA Dchc bCS EBS WhDz”

gMcS BLhc WjchwI Ljcs

²⁸ EC Shdibc DFU ghRh ZhUm, BLh ULA Fchc dhHi ShW LghZi XiSc, ghÙhw, Ac BAFjZcm dBA DF Oièhc CXcm CPdhz ²⁹ ShBW ULA Fchc EbW fbd AGShC ShW bjGc cj ZUdiHmd, ShW YiÙc FhXe-KjXe Vdh KF-KfH EBHmdz ³⁰ EC fbd UmGh Hmd, UlBMW bhWfm ABA ShW dHm ZhSKiS Fchc, Dchc DFMW Ebdh bjLh Wzi, Ullch MW BdiAL WZiz ³¹ Shch Aèhb Mhdhd Ac fhWm UmGh Uidhz MmcjMhdmb LYcc FhdE BLh MmW Aèhc bcMi bhYiF bCS c bjGh-bjGi EBch, EC ZmXhcmC Shch ZhSKiS Fedhz

³² LghZi XiSc Ac ShW dhC Efd Zm-bhdjb ljbE ALdhz AGShC ljb ahJHi MhEAD Shch BLhc Mhdhd-fhW UmGdh, Ac ShW FhÙhs CZh EC UlBEMWcmE UmGdhz ³³ gC UlBEMW MmZdh BLhc HmL ThFi cEAWh UidhBch, EC fbd XiScm FBdh, “gjmJc, AbchE S EWE ALi, GjZ ahdh EBLm, Sm DF Fhb FcidhB, Abch EWE SiWGHw Qoch-Ic Zh-WHbdhB, DGHw AXWhc, DGHw BdiAL Wzi, Ac DGHw bjLh WZic dhHiz” XiScm MmW FiSh FBch, BSh ShBW WiMmC ZjMdh Whz

³⁴ XiScm ESh bhSich, EC fbd AGShC bmIc FhdWi ABA Shchcm Hjcididz Shch Fhd-Wic AEeo ghbhWic ZhUm LghZi Efd QchB Hmdhz ³⁵ Ac FhdWic aiSc ThFi EC AEAM Abd, “DBWC Abhc GhL bhDac MW, Sjbch DW FTh bhWEz”

³⁶ B AEAMc ZhUmC UmGh Hmd, BLh gWE DFdh CZhB cBLpWz LghZi Efd WichB EBHmdh, Shch MmSh UmGLidh EC fbd BSh Ac FmCcm gjWhBdh Whz

MiWc ALc Adh Xja

³⁷ ZhUc UiW BLh Ac LghZi Efd Xhec Oièh ThFi dhbiA ABdm, ZCS bhWjF ShW dHm UmGh FchS ABA aie ZhÙièhz ³⁸ EC aiec bhMc DFMWm KièhBA Fpd, “gjmJc, Abch XjAHjc ZhD GiAd FcCÀh, EHJ Abch DFbhì AEdhUz ³⁹ Shcm DFOh MiWm Vcm, BHid Shcm LheS KhD Wh, gm AGShC Kif UiA Cpm Ac bhOis Xeia LhOiAdz Shc bjGmUi YoWh ZhcED, gmfm Shcm ALheia AV-bch Fci YhdhB TBA Mhdz ⁴⁰ Abi AXWhc LghZi Efdc HmLm biWS-Fhli FcLdhb EHJShcm GmUhBZhc dhHi, Ebdm Shch XhcLpW Whz”

⁴¹ BLhD FBdh, “E ZmBbhW Ac WhYcb-hWc MhS, Abi Ac FSUiW Sjbchc dHm cBbj, Sjbchc LhShWi fBì Fcbj? UmGi KhBW, Sjbhc XjAcM EWE AWEz” ⁴² ZmOhD XjAcM dBA AHjAc, EC fbd MiÙhsm Shcm bhOis YhdhBA MhSiA Vcd, gm gjSiA LhOiAWi dhHhBdz

SmC BLhD MiÙhsm VhbFi Uidh, ShBW EC XjAcM ahdh Fcia Shc ZhYc ASE fbMhB Uidhz ⁴³ Aèhc FjUcSi didh-Gmdh UmGiA gFd bhWjF ShBijz EBHmdhz

UllchZhc ShW bCSc AHhb GZc

BLhc FmchbSi Fhb-FHm UmGiA gÀdm ShBijz ZWiA KiØh Fchc, EC fbd ShBW LghZi Efdcm FBdh, ⁴⁴ “Abhc FTh Gh-WhpW SjbchbW UiA gjWE, Abi ZiW-AUbcm S bhWfc ASE VchB UmEA EBZz” ⁴⁵ LghZi Efdm B bhSc FjWj bhWi ZjMdh Whz Aèhd Shchc HmLm BGhW HhBz chGdh, MhSm Shch Wh ZjMpWz Ac EC ZmXhcm BLhcME FjØh MiFhBSm Shchc fhEf Ebd Whz

Ze Fm?

⁴⁶ LghZi Efdc bhMm Fm gFd ThFi Ze, ESh dBA Shch ScFh-ScFi Fchc, ⁴⁷ DcbhMm BLhD Shchc Uidc ahZ ZjMididhz ShBW DF WhZhdif gcejìlcm FhÙhs AWiA FBdh, ⁴⁸ “Mm MWm Abhc dhHi EC gcejìhc dhGhW FjWj LhZhdcm FZjd Fcm, gm AbhcmC FZjd Fcmz Ac Abhcm Mm FZjd Fcm, gm Ghdi Abhcm WhD, Abhcm MmBW ZmMilPw ShWcmE FZjd Fedz Sjbchc bhMm Mm MW gFd ThFi gjc, gm-C gFd ThFi Zez”

⁴⁹ ZhUm LghZi ghÙhwM FBdh, “gjmJc, Abch UmGdhb AXWhc Whb dBA DFMWm ajS LhehcZ UmGiA Abch Shcm bhWh FcLi, gm S Abhc SciFhc WhDz” ⁵⁰ BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “Ac bhWh FciE Wh, Mm Sjbchc ZiXÀm WhD, gm S XÀmc ALmz”

MmcjMhdmb MhEac XTm

gMcS BLh

(9:51-19:27)

gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmbc ZhD cEAWh

⁵¹ BLhD ZmgmùE SfciY WiZhc UiW IWhBA Abd, EC ShBW MmcjMhdmbE MhBSh Fci WiES Fedhz ⁵² ShW AHm EBA GZcIA Efd Xh-PhBdhz Shch AHm HiA gFdSh MjBS-MhBS Fchc GiAdm fbciA MhSic DF HhCS HiA ghb-hBdhz ⁵³ Ebdm gi HhCc bhWfm MmZdh gjWdh, BLh MmcjMhdmb MhBSh, gjWiA Shch ShWcm AfcD Uid Whz ⁵⁴ DcUhd ShW LghZi BAFjZ Ac ghÙhwM FBdh, “gjmJc, BdiAL WZic dhGhW AbchE EGW AcM FcShb Wi, ALbhWi AHjBW dhbiA ESchm ZiWhf FcidhCF?” ⁵⁵ BLhD Shchc ZhD YiciA VhbFi UiA FBdh, “Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi Sjbch FjW dhGhW cjgc Heh? Abhcm FjWj ZmMh EBLm Wi bhWfc ZiWhf FcShb? Abhcm S ZmMh EBLm bhWfc MhW ZhKhBShbz” ⁵⁶ EGhW FBA Dch AcF HhCS HmdhHiz

⁵⁷ Shch MmZdh XTmUi MhBch, EC fbd DF ZmOh ABA BLhcM Fpd, “LhZ, AXWm MmGhWE MhBZh, AbiE AXWhc dHm gWE MhBbjz” ⁵⁸ BLhD Shcm FBdh, “ZhZhcM, giAdc HhS ALm, XhGiØc ZhUh ALm, Ebdm Abi ZiW-AUbc bhTh Hjmhc FjWj PhB WhBz” ⁵⁹ ZhUm BLhD AcF MWcm UmGdh,

UmGiA Shcm FBdh, “EZh, Abhc dHm KdEz”
gm MjAX Uid, “gjMjc, Abhc ZhYc bCSc ZhUm
ShWcm bhOi UiA ghcdm Abi ABbjz”⁶⁰ BLhD
Shcm FBdh, “bch EFdm Shchc bchcm bhOi
UmCF, Sjbi ABA Aèhc ZhUfhBc UHes UmEz”
⁶¹ AcE DFMWm Fpd, “gjMjc, Abi AXWhc
dHm MhBbj, Sm Abhc Zheis HiA ZiUhD dBA
ABZ”⁶² BLhD Shcm FBdh, “dhJHdc GJois
VciA MmHjD GemUi YiciA KhD, gm Aèhc
ZhUfhBc dhG WhDz”

10

fjBc MW fhHciUcm SZdiHE XhPhBdh

¹ ZhUm gMcS BLhD AcE ffbcmw fhHci-
Ucm SZdiHE XhPhBSh Fci XLÜ Fedhz ShBW
WiMm MmSh OhCW Zh HhCABØE MhEAc
BchUh FcLidh, gWE MhBZhc AHm Dchem
ULBMW ULBMW Fcia XhPhBdhz

² XhPhWic Zhdh Dchem FBdh, “gjWE,
MbiWE S Yfd ZCS ALm, EBdm Fhbhdh GjZ
Fbz DcdhHi MbiWc bhdiFc HmLm Ula
FcE, ShW Yfd Sjdhc dhHi ShBW Fhbhdh
XhPhBzhz ³ Sjbch EGW cEAWH EBMhEz
GiAd chGiE, ZhFc Xhdc bhMm bmeH-ZhBóhc
dhGhW Abi Sjbchcm XhPhBdhbz ⁴ Sjbch
MhEAc FhdE OmFhc Tdi, HhBO-ZjLFi, XhEc
MjSh BSh FjØhc dHm WIE Wh, Ac XTC
bhMm FmCccm LhdhbE FciE Whz ⁵ Mm
Zheis HiA ghbbBZhD, ghbbBAC FBE, ALL-
hdhbj AdhBFjzb ⁶ Lhdhb dEAc MjFh FmC
giWE ThFdm, Sjbch Lhdhb Shc CXcm Zc-
Siz, Ac BdH FmC Wh ThFdm, Sjbch Lhdhb
Sjbchc HmLmC YicS ABZz ⁷ XDdh Mm Zheis
ghbbBZhD, gC ZheisC cBEz B Zhei LheiA
ULlch Zheis MhBE Whz Shch MmSh UmBW
ESH GhBE, FhcW Fhbhdh Shc ZmSW XhEAc
MBHóHz

⁸ “MmZdh FjWj HhCS MhBZhD, giWc
bhWfm Sjbchcm Fzjd Fcia, Shch MmSh
GhBSm UmbW, EShC GhBEz ⁹ Shchc Zmbhci
EFdc Zmbhc ahdh FciEz Shchem FBE, Aèhc
ZhUfhB S Sjbchc VhcE ABÉmz ¹⁰ EBdm FjWj
HhCS Hmdm gWc bhWfm MjUi Sjbchcm
Fzjd Wh FcpW, Sm HhCS AOi AOi EGhW
FBE, ¹¹ gZh, Sjbchc HhCc Mm VjBd Abchc
XhES dhHLM, BSh Abchc YkLiA YhdhB
Uichb, EC VjBdmC Sjbchc ZiXám fhAi UiZz
EBdm bWE chGiE, Aèhc ZhUfhB FhÜhs
ABÉmz ¹² Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, FiAbSc UiW
dhÜsi LhUlB OhCWc Ufh ThFi, gi HhCc Ufh
AcE FPiW EBZz

¹³ “ghDcm ZhDS-LDUH Ac GjchLiW HhC,
Sjbch S dhÜsiz Sjbchc bhMm MmSh FjUcSi
Fhb UmGhBd EBLm, BSh fjc Ac LiUW
DdhFhS UmGhBd EBdm, Shch FhSc EBA
SCZh Fcd EWmz ¹⁴ ALdm FiAbSc UiW fjc
Ac LiUW DdhFhc Ufh ThFiE, Sjbchc Ufh
ZCS FPiW EBZz ¹⁵ Ac E FyCWhCb OhCW,
Sjbi Zjdm CKh EBA ALbhWE HiA dhHShD?
Wh, XhcShD WhD! Sjbchcm XhShdE dhbbBd
EBZz

¹⁶ “Sjbch bWE chGiE, Mmch Sjbchc FTH
bhWm, Shch ALdm Abhc FTHc bhWmz Ac
Mmch Sjbchcm bhWm Wh, Shch AbhcME
bhWm Whz Mmch AbhcME bhWm Wh, Shch
ALdm gC AèhcME bhWm Wh, MmBW Ab-
hcm ZmMiLpWz”

¹⁷ ZhUm gi ffbcmw fhHciUm SZdiH Fcia
GjZ GjF biMhMm YicS ABdhz ABA FBdh,
“gjMjc, AXWhc Whb gjWdm MiW-ajSmE
Abchc FTH bhWmz”¹⁸ BLhD Shchem
FBdh, “gjWE, Abi UmGLi, BZdiL-fDShW
bmIc MidFic dhGhW Zmgmi ThFi XeiMhcz
¹⁹ Sm Abi Sjbchcm ghY-ZiÉjc CXcmUi AOhc
GmbSh UiLi, Ac Sjbchc UlfbW, BZdiLc gFd
fÁic CXcm Sjbchcm GmbSh UiLiz FjWjMhS
FjØhdc Sjbchc GmSi FcS XhcS WhDz ²⁰ Ac
MiW-ajSm Sjbchc FTH gjWmc UmGiA Gjfi
Wh EBA, Zcj Zmgmi GhShS Sjbchc Whb
dmGh EBLm FciC Gjfi FcEz”

²¹ EC fbD BLhE XhF cjcjg Zdm Gjfi EBA
FBdh, “E HhBZi ZhZh, SjbiC S ALbhW-
MbiWc bhdiFz Abi Sjbchc fjFcia AUhd Fcchb,
FhcW Sjbi AGdUhc-Zjðibhw EFdc HmLm
BSh MhBc Wh Fcia, ZmZjM-gjcjfhc dhGhW
bhWfc HmLm MhBc FcLz ZhZh, ALdm S
BSh gFdShC Sjbchc bcMiz ²² Abhc HhBZi
ZhZhD gFdShC Abhc ASE fxi UiLpWz ZhY
Lheh ULlch FmC MhWm Wh EC XjS Fm, Ac
XjS Lheh ULlch FmC MhWm Wh EC ZhY
Fmz XjSm ZhYcm Mhc HmLm MhBc Fchc
GiAd ED, Ghdi gm-C ZhYc XciKD XhDz”

²³ ZhUm ShBW fhHciU EFdc ZhD Yicia
FhWm FhWm FBdh, “Sjbch MmSh MmSh
UmGL, BSh UmGhc fjMjH Mhc ED, gm-C
WmF-FXhdiz ²⁴ Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Sjbch
MmSh UmGchD, BSh ZCS WZiD Ac chMh-
ZhUfhD UmGhc Afh FedmE, UmGhc FXhd
EBLm Whz Sjbch MmSh gjWchD, BSh Shch
gjWSm KhBdmE gjWhc FXhd EBLm Whz”

gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb

²⁵ DFZhc DF Adib LhZ BLhc HmLm ABdhz
ABA ShWcm XciÁh Fchc dhHi MiFhBdh,
“gjMjc, FiSh Fhb Fedm Abi Zmgmi XhBbj?”
²⁶ BLhD FBdh, “bjLh WZic FiShZE FiSh
dmGh ALm? AXWm FiSh XhBLpW?”
²⁷ Adibm MjAX Uidh, “dmGh ALm,

Sjbi Sjbch Aih Uid UiA, MhW UiA,
gFd Zd-fÁi UiA,
Sjbch fjèAwH bW UiA,
Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUcm bgäs FcZhDz

Ac,
Sjbch Aci-YciM WiMc dhGhW bhDA
FcZhDz”

²⁸ BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “AXWm PiF FTH
FBLpWz Sm AXWmE ECdh FcCÀh, SmC
Zmgmi XhBzhz”

²⁹ EC Adibm WiMc Uhb ZhehWic dhHi
BLhcm FBdh, “ABèh, Sm Abhc Aci-Yci Fm?”

³⁰ BLhD FBdh, “gJWCÀh, DFMW bhWjf MmcjMhdmB ThFi Migie OhCWE MhEAS ALidz XTE QhFhBSm XhBA Shc FhXe-KjXe gFdSh Fheia WiA, Shcm bhcia AV-bch Fci YhdhB TBA HmdHiz ³¹ ZhUm DF Bbhb-LhZ EC XTmUi MhBch, ShBW EC ZmOhcm Um-GiA HhdhZhd gciA HmdhHiz ³² EC dhGhW dmZic GhÙhwC DF GhUiB LhZE EC XTmUi ABdh, ShBWE Dcm UmGiA HhdhZhd HmdhHiz ³³ gmfm fbcia MhSic DF ZmOh EC XTmUi ABd, gm ZiVcbi MhSic EBdmE Dc ghds UmGiA Shc Uide UcU ghbbBdz ³⁴ EC gm Dc MGbc CXcm Smd Ac AJHjcc cf bhdf FciA Xoòoi ZhÙia Uidz ZhUm Shc WiMc HhVhc CXcm SjdiA, DF bjLhYic GhWhS WiA Shc MSW Fedz ³⁵ ZhUc UiW EC fbcie ZmOhD bjLhYic GhWhc bhdiFc ASE UIBoH UiWhc UiA Fpd, EC bhWjfhjC MSW Fczh Dc Zmfj GcK EBdmE, Abi ABA Uibjz

³⁶ “Sm Adib LhZ, AXWhc FiSh bWE ED, EC SiWMWc bhMm FjW MW, QhFhBSc ASE XiOh GhCch ZmOhc Aci-Yci?” ³⁷ Adibm FBdh, “Mm bhWfm Shcm UcU Fcd gm-C Sz” SmC BLhD FBdh, “Sm AXWmE HiA ECdh FcCÀhz”

ZiZi bhCTh Ac ShW ZBW

³⁸ ZhUm BLh Ac ShW LhghZi Efd AOi AOi DF HhCS Hmdhz gC HhCc DF ZmOi bhWfm Gjfi EBA BLhcm ShW Zheis WiA bmbbhWUhci Fedhz EC ZmOic Whb bhCThz ³⁹ ZmOic DF ZBWc Whb Ebd bciEb, DBW gjMjcc XhEc FhÙhs ZBA WLies gjWchz ⁴⁰ Ac bhCTh HiA chÙh-Zheh Ac GhSic-MSW FchS XmcmfhWiS cBdhz DcbhMm bhCTh ABA gjMjc BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, UmGch Wi Abhc ZBwM gAd Fhb-FhM Dfdh Abhc CXcm TBA EWE ABLm? Sm AXWm FCÀh, AbhcM fhBì FcSz” ⁴¹ gjMjc FBdh, “bhCTh, Sjbì ZCS ZmXhem KiØh FciA XmcmfhW EBHmLz ⁴² gjWE, ALdm DFOh ZmXhc Ghdi Mcjc ALmz Sjbhc ZBW bciEbm gC Mcjci ZmX-hccm XLÙ FcLmz ShS S ShBc HmL ThFi Fheia WmEA MhBS WhDz”

11

UIA Fchc FhDUh-FhWjW

¹ DFUIW gjMjc BLhD FjWj DF MhHhS UIA FchS ALdhZ UIA fmf EBA ghcdm ShW DF LhghZid FBdh, “gjMjc, DgiA WZid S ShW LhghZicm UIA Fch giFhBSH, Sm AXWmE AbhcM UIA Fch giFhCÀhz” ² BLhD Dhcm FBdh, “UIA Fchc fbD Sjbch ECdh FBE,

E ALbhWi ZhZh, Sjbhc Whb ZXii FBA bhWfH ECFz

UIWias Sjbhc ZhUfhB FhBb ECFz

³ Abhc XcSmF UiWc ciMmF XcSiUiW MjHhB UIE;

⁴ ZhZh, Abhc Shbhb HjWhcm bhY FciA UidhE,

Mmdh AbchE bhYi UidhBLi Abchc EXchVi Efdcm;

Ac XciÀh ThFi gmYhMS FcE Abchcmz”

⁵ ZhUm BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “VcidhE, AVh chBSFjc Zhdh Sjbhc FjWj Ulic Zheis HiA FBdhD, Ulì, AbhcM SiWGHw cJoi FcM UmEz

⁶ Abhc DF ZÙl XTmUi MhEAc Zhdh AGShC Abhc Zheis CPLpWz EGW ShWm FiSh GhE-ABSb, Abhc IcE S FjØh WhBz ⁷ SmC Ulìm IcE TWm MjAX Uidh, Abi UcMh ZÙ FciA Abhc gjcJhpw dBA gjSicBLi, AbhcM Fi UiE Whz EGW CpiA FjØh UiShb XhcShb WhDz

⁸ EBdm Abi FBchb, EC Ulìm CpiA ZÙl gifhZm FjØh UiSm Wh KhBdmE, Sjbì ZhC bhWz Fcdm gm CPZCz CpiA Sjbì MmSh KhBchD, BSh PiFC UiZz

⁹ “Sm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Sjbch KhE, SmC UmEA EBZz Shèhf FcE, SmC XhbZhdZ UlAcE PkFh UME, Sjbchc dhHi UlAc GjdH EBZz

¹⁰ Mhch KhD, ShchC S Xhdz Mm Shèhf Fcm gm Xhdz Mm UlAcE PkFh UmD, Shc dhHi UlAc GjdH EDz ¹¹ Sjbchc bhMm Bdh FjWj ZhY ALm Wi, Mhc XjSm cJoi KhBdm Shcm bhOi UiZ, bhL KhBdm ghY UiZ, ¹² Zh D-xh KhBdm ZiLh UiZ? ¹³ Sm Sjbch WhYcbhW

EBAE MjUi Sjbchc gjcJhpwcm ahdh ahdh Kim UiShD MhWE, Sm Mhch Zmgmii ZhYc HmLm KhBZ, ShBW WiKD Shchcm XhF cJg UhW FcZhCz”

gMcSBLhD FjW Zdm FmchbSi UmGhBW

¹⁴ DFUIW DF ZmOhc dh ThFiA BLhD DF ZjZh MiÙhs LhehBdhZ MiÙhsM Lhehc ZhUm gi ZmOhc MZhw GjdiHmd, bhS-FTh bhSidz BSh UmGiA bhWjfh ShBjz ZWiHmdhz ¹⁵ EBdm FjWj FjWj bhWfm Fpd, “B ZmOhD MiWc ZhUfh Zmd-LZjdc Zdm MiW

LhehDz” ¹⁶ AcE FBDF MswM ShWcm XciÀh Fchc WiESm, ShW ASW FjWj FmchbSi UmGS KhBdz ¹⁷ BLhD Shchc Uide ahZ ZjMididhz ZjMiA FBdh, “FjWj chBì WiMm WiMm ahH EBHmdm, B chBì ZiWfh EBMDz ECdh FjWj XciZhcE MmZdh ZiZhU ZhHiMhD, B

XciZhcE Ac OiFm Whz ¹⁸ Sm MiÙhs MjUi Shc WiMc ZiXÀm dhHiMhD, ShBdm Shc chBì FmbWm OiFZ? Sjbch S FBchD, Abi Zmd-LZjdc Zdm MiÙhs LhehBz ¹⁹ GjZ ahdh FTh, Abi MjUi Zmd-LZjdc Zdm MiÙhs LhehB, Sm Sjbchc bhWfm FiShUi LhehD? Sjbchc bhSc ZiKhc Sjbchc bhWfmC FcZz ²⁰ EBdm Abi MjUi AèhB FjUcSm MiÙhs LhehB, Sm S Aèhc ZhUfhB Sjbchc WMUIF ABÈmz

²¹ “gjWE, FjWj ZdAdh bhWfm Efi-ffì dBA Shc Zheì Xhghc Uidm, Shc LhbhWh WichXu ThFmz ²² EBdm Shc ThFi MZcUi AcF MW ABA ghbdh FciA Shcm AchBdidm, gm MmSh Efi-ffìc ZehB FcLid, B EfiE Fheia WiZhiz Shc gFd bhd-LhbhWhE djOia WiA ZhOidizZ

²³ “Sm Mm MW Abhc XÀm WhD, gm S Abhc ZiXÀz Mm Abhc EBA Fhb Wh Fcm, gm S Abhc ZicjDm Fhb Fcmz

²⁴ “FjWj MiWm MmZdh DF Zmbhcic dH LheiA MhDHi, HiA ZfS Fchc dhHi bcjajbiS Ijch-Ijci Fcmz ZhUm FjWjGhWE cBZhc MhHh Wh XhBA bWm bWm FD, Ulc! Abi MmW ThFi ABLi EWEC gicZhc MhBHiz ²⁵ YicS ABA ghci UmGm, gi MhHh fjÜc Fci ghMhB-XhehB TEAZ ²⁶ EC gm HiA Shc ThFi AcE ZU fhShj MiW dHm Fci AWmz AWiA EWEghbbBA Zhfh ZhWhDz DcUhd EC Zmbhcic Ufh XDdh ThFi gmfm AcE GhchX EdZ”

²⁷ BLhd Esh ZDAW Fech, AGShc aiec bhM ThFi DF ZmOid Mjcm Mjcm Fpd, “gMjC, Mm bh'D AXWchm XmOE dBLpW Ac UlV GhEABlpW, DBW Ze FXhdi bhZ” ²⁸ BLhd FBdh, “BGhW ghLh FTh, EBdm Dc KhBSmE Ze FXhdi Shch, Fmch AeHC Fhdhb gjWm, gjWiA Edh Abd Fcmz”

gMcS BCWjL WZic Adhbs

²⁹ ZhUm AcE ZCS bhWjF gMcS BLhc HmLm ABdhz ShBW Dchcm FBdh, “B MbhWhc bhWjF S WhYchbWz Shch Ghdi FmchbSi SjFhD, EBdm BCWjL WZic Adhbs Lheh UlLch FjWj FmchbSi Shchcm UmGhBd EBS WhDz ³⁰ BCWjL Wzi WiMm WiMmC Mmdh WiWa OhCwC bhWfc HmLm DF Adhbs EBLdh, ZiW-AUbE ECdh B MbhWhc bhWfc HmLm WiMmC Adhbs EBZh ³¹ cJM FiAbSc UiW UCFWc Umfc chWi CpiA EC MbhWhc bhWfc Ulf MhBc FcZhc FhcW ZhUfh LjdhBbhWc AGdc FTh gjWhc WiESm ShBW UlWiAc gmf bhTh ThFi ABLdhz EBdm EGW S LjdhBbhW ThFiE AcE bghW DFMW EWE ALpWz ³² FiAbSc UiW WiWa OhCwC bjUh Efd CpiA B MbhWhc bhWfc Ulf MhBc FcZhc FhcW BCWjL WZic SZdiH gjWiA Shch SCZh FcLidhz EBdm EGW S BCWjL ThFiE AcE bghW DFMW BWE ALpW, Sh-E bhWfm SCZh Fcmc Whz

KCG ahdh Mhc, Uid ahdh Shc

³³ “FjWj bhWfm S dmb MhdhBA ghci Kfic Sdm Zh OjFci Sdm TD Wh, Zcj HhLhc CXcm TD, MhSm Icc bhWfm Yc UmGmz ³⁴ Sjbhc KCG Ebd Sjbhc FhDac ZhÍiz KCG MjUi ahdh ED, Sm Sjbhc Aih fcide Yc EBZz Ac KCG GhchX Ebdm, Sjbhc fcide AUhcsi cBZz ³⁵ Sm GiAd chGiE, Sjbhc Uide Mm Wjc ALm, BSh AUhbc EBMhc Fi Wh? ³⁶ Sjbhc Aih fcide MjUi Yc ThFm, FjWj Ejh AUhbc Wh ThFm, Sm dmbm Mmdh Shc WiMc SmMm Sjbhcm Yc Umd, ECdh B WjcmE Sjbhc Aih fcidem Yc FcidiZz”

Uidcm XhF-XhFiMh chGh Mcjc

³⁷ BLhd ZDAW Fech EC fbD Ycifi Udc DFMWm ShWcm GhBZhc UhES Uidhz ShBW HiA DW Icc aiScm GhWiS ZBdhz ³⁸ YcifiD UmGdh, GhEAS BZhc FhdE BLhd

BgjUi WiEb bhYiF AS VBLpW Wh, EC ShBW ShBjz ZWiHmdhz

³⁹ SmC BLhd ShWcm FBdh, “gJWCÀh, AXWhch Ycifi Efdm S ZhfW-ZcSwc ZhBc Hhdh GjZ fjÜc FcpW, EBdm AXWhchc aiScm S WhYchbWi Ac dhdKm achz ⁴⁰ E ZmAGdc Ud, MmBW ZhcHhdh ZhWhBLpW, ShBWC FiSh aiSc HhdhE ZhWhBLpW Wh Wi? ⁴¹ DcdhHi AXWhchc aiScm MmSh ALm, ESh AHm AeHC EAim dièh-LUhh UmCAhz SmC UmGZhWm, AXWhchc gFdShc XhF-LhY EBMiZz

⁴² “ghDcm Ycifi Efd, dhÛS Sjbchcm, Sjbch Ghdi SmMXhSh, XUiWh XhSh Ac gAd ghH-ScFhcic Uf ZhOc DF ZhO AeHC Whbm MFhS UmE, EBdm AeHC bgäs Ac gF BWLhYc ZhD Sjbchc FjWj GiAdC WhBz ALdm EC XDdhSh bhWhc dHm ZhUcShE Abd Fch Ycmz ⁴³ E dhÛSi Ycifi Efd! bLiUE ghbbBA LhbWc FhShcE ZEA, Ac ZhMhc-AOE HiA Lhdhb XhBSm Sjbch GjZ XLU FcEz ⁴⁴ dhÛS Sjbchc CXcm, Sjbch EBDhd E-KiWh FDZcc dhGhWz bhWfm Wh KiWiA Dc CXcmUi AOH-Yich Fcmz”

⁴⁵ BGhW gjWiA DFMW Adibm BLhcm FBdh, “gMjC, EGhW FBA SAXWm AbchcmE ZmBlS Fechz” ⁴⁶ BLhd FBdh, “WiKD, AXWhchE dhÛSi, AXWhch bhWfc FhÛE ahc ZjNhB Fcia UmBW, EBdm Shchc ALhWc dhHi AJHjdOhE dhepW Whz

⁴⁷ “ghDcm dhÛSi Efd, Sjbch Wzi Efdc cEMhcm fjÜc Fcia XhÀh FcE, EBdm Sjbchc bD-bjcäiDc S Dchcm FhSd FcLdhz ⁴⁸ Esh UmGiAc ZjMh Mhd, Sjbch Sjbchc bD-bjcäic Fhbc fhAi EBchD, SjbchE Edh EBchDz Shch Wzi Efdcm FhSd FcLid, Ac Sjbch gC WZic cEMhcm XhÀh FechDz ⁴⁹ DcUhd AeH XhFmE ShW WiMc bcMiD FBdh, Abi Shchc HmLm Abhc Wzi-cljd ZmMibj, Dche FmCcm Shch Mjdh FcZ, Ac FmCcm FhSd FcZz ⁵⁰ DSm UlWiAc XDdh ThFi EGW XcmØ MS WZicm FhSd Fch EBLm, Dch gAdc UhDB EBZh EC MbhWhc bhWjFz ⁵¹ gJWCÀh, Abi AXWhBØcm FBchb, XDdh AUbc XjS ghZidc GjW ThFi fjcj Fcia, Wzi MhFhAc GjW XcmØ gFd dCc fhMh EC MbhWhc bhWfc HmL ThFi AUhd Fch EBZz Wzi MhFhAcM S MmcjMhdmbc Xziÿ FhZh fciYc FjcZhWi GhWh, Ac GhL XhF MhHhc bhMGhWE FhSd Fch EBLmz ⁵² ghDcm dhÛSi Adib Efd, Sjbch bhWfcmE AeHC XT KiWhBchD Wh, Ac Mmch ghbbBS KhD, ShchcmE ZhVh UichDz”

⁵³⁻⁵⁴ ZDAW ZhUm BLh BGhW ThFi cEAWh UidhBdhz SmC Adib Ac Ycifi Efdm biMhM Hcb Fcia BLhcm YhÛE YhdhBSh Fci GjKhB-YnehB bhSidhz WhWhW WbjWhc LEAD Fcia ShWcm AOFhWic fjmJH SjfHbDhz

12

AGmchSc LhbhW FhbB FcE

¹ EC fbD AMhc AMhc bhWjf UdH
EBHmdh, Shch PmdhPmdh Fci DFm-EBÜc
CXcm Xedhz BLhd XDdh ShW LhghZi
EFdem FBdh, “SjbcH Ycifi bMzC Ghbic ThFi
gfiAc cBE, EC Ghbic Ebd Shchc a×hbiz ² PiF
EC Ghbicc dhGhW, Bdh djFhBd FjØhc WhB,
MmSh MhBc EBS WhDz Bdh HjXW FjØhc
WhB, MmSh MhWh MhBS WhDz ³ Sjbch
AÜhBc IcE MmSh bhSiL, bhWfm BSH Ycc
bhMm gjWZz Icc aiScm FhWm FhWm
MmSh FBL, BSh Khdc CXcm cOhBd EBZz

⁴ “E Abhc Uli Efd, Abi Sjbchcm FBAC,
Mhch Ghdi fcidcm ZiWhf Fch Lleh Ac FjØhc
FcS Xhcm Wh, Shchcm QchBE Whz ⁵ Sm
Fhcm QchBSHD DEGHWE FBchb, bhchc
ZhUm ULMGE ghchWic GmbShEMhW ALM,
Ghdi ShWcmC QchBEz Abi gicZhc FBchb,
Sjbch Ghdi ShWmC QchBEz ⁶ bhÜ ULB AWhD
XhKHj Keh XhGi bidm Wh Wi? AèhD S
EC Kehc FTHE YhCcpW Whz ⁷ Ac FiSh FB-
Shb, Sjbchc bhThe Kjdc gifhZE ShW HmLm
ALmz Sjbch QchBE Wh, ZCS Keh XhGi
SWhmE Sjbchc Uhb ShW HmLm Zmfiz

⁸ “gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Mm bhWfm
fbhMc LhbWm Abhcm FZjd Fcm, Abi ZiW-
AUBmE Aèhc Yicih EFdc LhbWm Shcm FZjd
Fcbjz ⁹ EBdm Mm bhWfm fbhMc LhbWm
Abhcm Eðifhc FcZ, AbiE Shcm Aèhc Yi-
ciih EFdc LhbWm Eðifhc Fcbjz ¹⁰ Abi ZiW-
AUBc Zicjðm FmC FjØh bhSidmE bhYi Xh-
BZZ EBdm FmC MjUi XhF cjcj Zicjðm FjYkci
Fcm, Sm Shc FjWj bhYi WhBz

¹¹ “bhWfm MmZhd Sjbchcm bLiUc
XhBÓhBSE, ZiKhci EFdc LhbWm, Zh ThWhS
WiZ, EC fbD FiSh MjAX UiShD Zh FiSh
FBShD, BSh dBA FjWj KiØh FciE Whz ¹² FiSh
bhSiShD BSh XhF cjgm Sjbchcm gC fbD
ZhShB UiZhz”

¹³ aiec bhM ThFi DFMWm BLhcm Fpd,
“gmJc, AXWm ABh ahBcm FcÀh, Abhc
ZhZhd MmSh VW-LhbhWh TBA HmLpW,
ESH-ZhOjch FciA UiShz” ¹⁴ BLhd Shcm
FBdh, “EZh, Sjbchc ZiKhc FcShb Ac VW-
LhbhWh ZhOisShb, BSh DGSiAc Abhcm
FmHjD UiLm?” ¹⁵ ShBW bhWfcm FBdh,
“GZUhc! gAd WbjWhc dja-dhdK TWm
WiMcm ZhKhEz FhcW VW-LhbhWh ZhBA
HmdmE BSHD bhWfc MhW ZhKhD Whz”
¹⁶ ZhUm BLhd Shchcm EC FiÈh gjWhBdh,
FBdh, “DF VWi ZmOhc MbiWE ZCS VhW
YdiLidz ¹⁷ VhW UmGiA gm bWm bWm
Fpd, ES VhW EGW FiSh FcShb? Abhc S
TBZhc MhHh WhBz ¹⁸ Sm Abi DF
Fhb Fci, Abhc CHhc ahJhIA Ze Fci FDOh
CHhc ZhWhBdhBz SmC Abhc gFd VhW Ac
bhd-LhbhWh MhHh EBZz ¹⁹ gmfm Abhc
MhWcm FBbj, E MhW, ZCS ZLec bhd-
LhbhWh Ac GhWi-GjchFic dhHi WikiØh

EBHmLz EGW Achb-ADDfm Sjbi GhBA
YiÜia YkcSi FcEz ²⁰ EBdm Aèhd Shcm FBdh,
Ecm ZmAGd, ScMhW S ABM chBSC FZM Fch
EBZz Sm Sjb MmSh MbhBLL, BSh FmHjD
GhBZ?” ²¹ gmfm BLhd FBdh, “Mm bhWfm
Ghdi UIWiAZi VW-LhbhWh UdH Fcm, EBdm
AGmC VW Wh Mbhd, Shc ghds ECdhC
EDz”

²² ZhUm BLhd ShW fhHciU EFdem FBdh,
“DcUhdC Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, FiSh GhBA
ZhKShb, Ac FiSh YiÜishb, BSH dBA Sjbch
KiØh FciE Whz ²³ MhW ThFi S GhWi Ze
WhD, Ac fcid ThFi FhXe Ze WhDz ²⁴ EC FhC-
AHjBØc ZhD GiAd FcE, Shch S GmSE Fcm
Wh, YfdE FhOm Whz Shchc CHhcE WhB,
ah×hcE WhBz Aèhd Shchc ciMmF MjHhBA
UmBWz Sm Sjbchc S EC FhCA ThFi ZCS Uhbiz
²⁵ FE KhBW, Sjbchc bhMm FmC KiØh-ahZwh
FciA Shc ghDASI DGhW IOhe ZhehBS XhcZ
Wi? ²⁶ Ac EC gjcj FhbGhWC MmZdh Xhc Wh,
Sm FmWm ZheSi KiØh FcE?”

²⁷ “Sjbch EC Mjdi Ykdc ZhD KhE, BSH FS
fjÜc? BSHD S WiMc fjÜcc dhHi FjØhc Fcm
Wh, FjWj cj fidhBE Fcm Wh, ZhBWE Fcm
Wh, DbWmC EDz Sm Abi FBAC, ZhUfh Ljd-
hBbhW ES MhF-MbFc bhMm cBdmE ShW
dmZhl S ESh Dhj Mjdi Ykdc dhGhWE fjÜc
ALid Whz ²⁸ UmGchD Wi, MJHdc bhMm
EC MS fjÜc Ykd EGW ALm, FhBd EBdmC
bhWfm BSH Uhj ZhWhBA AHjBWUi Mhd-
hBZZ Aèhd MjUi EC MJHdem Edh fjÜc Fci
ghMhBLpW, Sm E FbMjc BbhWUhc Efd,
SjbchcmE ShBW fjÜc Fci ghMhBSH WhD
Wi? ²⁹ Sm Fidh GhBSbh, Fidh KdShb, BSH
ZmXhcm KiØh FciE Wh, Zh Èic EBE Whz ³⁰ B
UIWiAc bhWfm Ghdi ESh dBAC VhÜh Fcmz
EBdm Sjbchc ZhSjWi ZhYo S DbWmC Mh-
WpW, Sjbchc FiSh FiSh dhHZz ³¹ DcUhdC
Sjbch BSH ZhU Uia, Ghdi Aèhc ZhUfhBc
VhÜhs cE, SmC BSH gAdshc ShBW MjHh-
BZhz

³² “SjbchC Abhc bmehc Xhd, Sjbchc Ud
gjcj-bjcc EBdmE QchBE Wh, Sjbchc ZhSjWi
ZhYc bcMi Ebd, Sjbch ShW ZhUfhBc aiScE
ghbhEz ³³ Sjbchc MSSh ALm, gAdSh ZmKiA
HciZ EFdem ZidhB UmE, Ac WiMc dhHi
Ghdi ECdh DF FjTi-ZmH SiAc FcE, Mm FjTi
FjWjUiW XjchW ED Whz EC ZmgmiE Lhb-
hWh Mbh FcE, MmGhWE LhbhWh Àd ED
Wh, Kjcme Wmd Wh, XjFmE GhD Whz
³⁴ FhcW Sjbchc VW MmWE cD, bWE gWE
cBZZ

ghbmfh SiAc cBE

³⁵ “Sjbch FhXe-KjXe YiÜia Ac Zhü Mhd-
hBA SiAc cBEz ³⁶ Sjbch EC MhS Fhbhdh
dhGhW EE, Mhch Shchc bjWiZc dhHi Zhc
KhD, ShBW ZiAc UhES ThFi YicS ABA UIAcE
PkFh UidmC, dHm dHm UIAc Gjds Xhcmz
³⁷ gC Hjdhb EFdc FXhdi, Mmchcm Shchc
bjWiZm ABA gMhH XhBZhz Abi ghLH FTH

FBchb, bjWiZm ABA ghei ShW WiMc FbcE HhbLh ZhÜiA Shchcm GhWiS ZEABZh, Ac WiMc ASm ZheiA GhEABZh³⁸ ShchC Ze FXhdi, Mmchcm Shchc bjWiZm AVh chBS Zh gmf chBSm ABA QhF UidmC gMhH Xh-BZh³⁹ bWE chGiE, Kjc FjW fbd ABZ, Hicim BGhW MhWdm S gm gMhH cBd EWm, Shc IcE giq FhOSm Uid Wh EWmz⁴⁰ SjbchE Edh SiAc cBE, FhcW Mm EÄc FTh Sjbch KiØhc FeShD WhD, gC fbDC ZiW-AUbm Sf-ciY AWZhz”

⁴¹ SmC LhghZi XiScm FBdh, “gJMjc, B WLiES Ghdi Abchc dhHi, Wh gFd bhWfc dhHi?” ⁴² gJMjcm MJAX Uidh, “AGDuhc Ac gF-gdhdi EC Mw Fm, Mhc ASE bhdiFm ShW Hjdhb-ZhÜicm UmGh-gjWhc ahc UiZh, gm EÄc FhdE Shchc GhWi ZhOiA UiZ? ⁴³ gC HjdhbC FXhdi, Mhcm Shc bjWiZm ABA EC dhGhW Fhb FchS UmGZhz ⁴⁴ Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, gC bjWiZm Shcm ShW WiMc gFd VW-LhbhWh SÜhcFic DGSiAc UiZh⁴⁵ EBdm VcidhE, gC Hjdhbm bWm bWm Fpd, Abhc bjWiZ ABSm S ZCS Umci ALm, Ac EC YhFm gm gAd ZhÜi Hjdhbcm bhBc-VBc Fcd, GhBA UhbA YkciSi FciA, bU GhBA Ohd EBA Xei cBdz ⁴⁶ ZhUm Mm UiW Ac Mm EÄc FTh gm KiØhc FeS WhD, gC UiW Ac gC EÄc Shc bjWiZ ABA AMic EBZh ShBW Shcm DF LmUm UlB OjFhc FciA WhYcbhW EFdc FhShcE bifhBZh

⁴⁷ “Ac Mm Hjdhbm Shc bjWiZc bcMicm ZjMiAE SiAc EBLm Wh, ShW gFjfb bhYiF Fhb FcLm Wh, Shcm ZmMjBSH bhBc bhch EBZ⁴⁸ EBdm Wh MhWiA MjUi gm fhMh XhBZh Fhb FcidhD, Sm Shc fhMh Fb EBZz Mhcm Zmfi UmEA EBLm, Shc HmL TWm Zmfi KhEA EBZ, Ac Mhc HmLm Zmfi Xcib-hWm TEA EBLm, Shc HmLmC Zmfi UhZi Fch EBZz

⁴⁹ “Abi S UIWiAS AHjBW dhHhWiS ABLiz EGW MjUi B AHjBWGhW MdiMiS, Sm Ze ahdh Ebd EWmz⁵⁰ Abi S DF GhL HJLd FchD dhHZz Sm Abhc UIG-Fic B HJLd MSUiW Wh EBLm, ES UiW Abhc XmcmfhWic FjWj fibh WhBz ⁵¹ Sjbch bWE FchD Wi, Abi UIWiAS fhØi Uishb ABLi? Fh, bjØmC WhD, Abi FBchb, Abi S UIWiAS DF bSamU dhHhWiS ABLiz ⁵² EGW ThFi DF Icc XhK MW MhcMic AdH EBMiZz SiWMWc UIBMWc ZiXÄm, Ac UIBMW SiWMWc ZiXÄm dhHZz ⁵³ ZhYo XjAc ZiXÄm Ac XjA ZhYc ZiXÄmz bh Xjeic ZiXÄm Ac Xjeid bh’c ZiXÄmz gei ZCc ZiXÄm Ac ZCD geic ZiXÄm dhHZz”

⁵⁴ ZhUm BLhD bhWfcm FBdh, “Sjbch S XBKbmUi FhdWi UmGdmC Fc, bmi ABECz Ac ghLhC bmi AdZ ⁵⁵ gicZhc UFiWh ZhShf Khdj EBdm Sjbch FE, Gch EBZ, Ac EdhC EDz ⁵⁶ E a × EFD! Sjbch ALbhW Ac MbiWc LjcS ZjMShD Xhc, Sm Agmci MbhWhc ghd-gFiFS FmWm ZjME Wh?”

⁵⁷ “FjWGHw PiE, BSh Sjbch WiMm WiMmC ZiKhc FcE Wh FmWm? ⁵⁸ FjWj Whdif dBA ghFibc LhbWm MhBZhC AHm, ZiXÄc dHm XTE ZBAC biO-bhO Fchc Kmih FciEz AcWhD gm Sjbhcm VciA ghFibc LhbWm WiZ, ghFibm Xjdifc ASE UiZ, Ac Xjdifm WiA MmdE ghchBZz ⁵⁹ gmfm fmf XDFhOh AUhD Wh Fch XcMØ, FjWjBØmC Mmd ThFi Lheh XhBSHd WhD, BSh Abi Sjbchcm FBchbz”

13

SCZh Wh Fcdm ZiWhfEBZhd

¹ gMcS BLhD ZDAW Fech, EC fbD gWc FDMW bhWfm ShWcm FBdh, “gJMjc, Hhdid Midhc FiLj bhWfm AeHC XhF MhHhS HiA Xfj FjczhWi UmEAS ALdh, EC fbD gh-Fib XidhSm Shchcm gC XhF MhHhS FhSd FciA, Shchc dC Ac FjczhWic dC DFdHm bifh-BLpWz” ² BGhW gjWiA BLhD FBdh, “EC FjczhWi UmCchc bCS Edh EAD, Sjbch bWE FchD Wi, Hhdidc EBÜ bhWjF ThFi Dch Zmfi HjWhHhc ALid? ³ Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Wh, BdH WhD, EBdm Sjbch MjUi HjWh ThFi SCZh Wh FcE, Sm SjbchE Edh ZiWhf EBZhdZ ⁴ gjWE, MmcjMhdmbc LidEA DdhFhc gC CKh biWhch ahJHhD Mm AphcE MW bhch HmLid, Shchc ZmXhcm FiSh bWE FcE? MmcjMhdmbc ZhFi bhWjF ThFi Dch Zmfi HjWh-Hhc Wi? ⁵ Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Wh, BGhW PiF WhD, EBdm Sjbch MjUi HjWh ThFi SCZh Wh FcE, Sm SjbchE Edh ZiWhf EBZhdZ”

⁶ ZhUm ShBW EC FiEH gjWhBdh, FBdh, “DF Hicim ShW ZhHhWE Qkbjcc DFOh HhL dhHhBdhz fbD ABdm DBW ABA HhLE Yd SjFhBdh, EBdm FjWj Yd XhBdh gWz ⁷ Wh XhBA ZhHhWE bhdiem FBdh, gjWE, ABM SiW ZLc Vci EC Qkbjcc HhLE Yd SjFhBchb, EBdm FjØhc XhBchb Whz Sm Sjbi HhLHj FhOidhE, BHjD GhbGh MbiWc cf OhWmz ⁸ bhdiD Fpd, LhZ, B ZLcGhWE ThFCFz Abi EHjc KhBcE Hhdhc bhØi GjeiA fhC Uibjz ⁹ LhbWc ZLc MjUi Yd VcidhD, Sm S ahdh, WhBdm FhOidibjz”

MjchZcm FmchbSi

¹⁰ DF MjchZcm BLh bLiUc aiScm WLiES FchS ALdhz ¹¹ gWE DF ZmØi bhWjF ALid, B ZmØic CXcm AphcE ZLc Vci ASfi-UMED ALc FcLidz UmED ZmØicm HjMh ZhWhBdiLid, ZmØi fiUh EBA CZhBS XhcS Whz ¹² BLhD ZmØicm QhFuI FhÜhs AWiA FBdh, “bhB H, Sjbi EGW B Zmbhc ThFi cmgHB XhBLZ” ¹³ EGhW FBAC ShBW ZmØicm AShb Uidhz dHm dHmC ZmØi fiUh EBA CZhBd, Ac AeHC fjFjc-HjMhc Fcdz

¹⁴ EBdm Mjchc UiW ShBW B ZmØicm ahdh FchD, bLiUc bSèid HjLh FciA FBdh, “Fhb Fchc dhHi S ZhFi LDUiWC ASE ALmz Sjbch Mjchc UiW Wh ABA EBÜ MmFjWj UiW ABA ahdh EBZz”

¹⁵ SmC BLhD gi bSèicm FBdh, “E a× EFd! Mjçhc UiW AXWhc Hcj-HhVhcm HjAdhc Zhcm WiA XhWi GhZhBW Wh Wi? ¹⁶ ABM APhe ZLc Vci BZthgibc EC AEdhUcm fDShWm ZhÛiA chGLidz EGW Mjçzhcm B ZmOicm AMhU Fch MhBM EBLm Wh Wi?”

¹⁷ BGhW gjWiA Mmch ShW ZiXÀm ALid Shch gFdmC fcbiÛh EBdz EBdm ZhFi bJLèi EFdm ShW gFd FmchbSi UmGiA Gjfi EBdhz

QoJHh ZiKi Ac Ghbic FiÈh

¹⁸ ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “Aèhc ZhUfhBcm Abi FiShc dHm SjdWh FeShb? ¹⁹ bWE FcCÀh, Aèhc ZhUfhB EBDHi DHj QoJHh ZiKic dhGhW, FjWj Hicim Shc MbiWE WiA EC ZiKi ZhBW Uid, ZhUm BOh Ze EBA HhL EBHmd, Ac XhGiØm ABA HhLc QhdE ZhUh ZhWhBdz”

²⁰ ShBW gicZhc FBdh, “Aèhc ZhUfhBc SjdWh Abi FiShc dHm FcShb? ²¹ VcCÀh, Aèhc ZhUfhB EBDHi Ghbic dhGhW, FjWj DF ZmOiD Tjeh Ghbic WiA DF bW bDUhc dHm bhGid, Ac Ghbic YhYo gFd bDUh Yk-dA CPidz”

WhMhSc ZmXhcm Shdib

²² gMcS BLhD AOi AOi HhCD HhCD Ac OhCWm OhCWm HiA SZdiH FciA MmcjMhdmBc ZhD AHjABdhz ²³ DcbhMm DFMW bhWfm ShWm MiFhBd, “gMjc, Mmch WhMhS XhBZh, Dch XcibhWm GjZ Fb Wi?”

EC BLhD bhWfcm FBdh, ²⁴ “KiXh UlAcMUi ghbhWic dhHi Uidm-MhWm YiFic FcEz gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, ZCS MW BWE ghbhBSm KhBdme, ghbhBS XhcS WhDz ²⁵ Icc bhdiFm MmZdh UlAc ZÛ Feidizh, Sjbch Zhcm CZhBA UlAcE PkFhBSm PkFhBSm FBZhd, gjMjc, Abchcm UlAcGhW GjdiA UmCÀhz EBdm ShBW MjAX UiZh, Sjbch FjAB ThFi ABL, Abi S KiWiC Whz ²⁶ SmC Sjbch FBZhd, Abch AXWhc dHm GhBLi-ZBLi, AXWm S Abchc XTE-IhOE ABA Abchcm WLiES FcShz ²⁷ EBdm ShBW FBZh, ghDcm WhYcbhW Efd, Abhc HmL ThFi ahHEz Sjbch FjAB ThFi ABL, Abi S KiWiC Whz

²⁸ “Sjbch UmGZhd BZthgib, BLghF, BAFjZ Ac Shbhb WZi Efd Aèhc ZhUfhBS UhGid EBLpW, EBdm Sjbchcm gchBA YhdhWi EBLmz Sjbchc bhMm FmC FhÛh-FhOi FcZhd Ac FmC UhS Feibieie GhBZhDz ²⁹ AcE UmGZhd, UlWiAc KhBcEZhD ThFi bhWjf ABA Aèhc ZhUfhBS UhGid EBA GhWh-UhWh GhBchz ³⁰ Sm Mmch EGW Gcc FhShcE ALm, Shch FmC FmC AHm ABZ, EBdm EGW Mmch AHc FhShcE ALm Shch FmC FmC Gcm MhBZHiz”

MmcjMhdmBc dhHi AYLjL

³¹ ShBW ESh bhSich, DcbhMm AGShC Ycifi Udc FDMW ABA BLhcm FBdh, “AXWm BW ThFi gciA MhBWHi, FhcW chMh gm-cjUm AXWhcm bhciDiSh KhBchz” ³² BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “AXWhch HiA gC giAdc LhEcm FCÀh, ABM Ac FhBd Abi MiÛhs LhehBbj, Zmbhci EFdc fiYh Fcbj, Xcj UiW Abhc Fhb fmfEBZz ³³ Sm MmdhC ECF, ABM, FhBd Ac Xcj, EC SiW UiW Abhc KdhC dhHZz Abi S MhWiC, MmcjMhdmBc Zhcm FjWj WZicm FhSd Fch ED Whz

³⁴ “MmcjMhdmB! ghDcm MmcjMhdmB! Sjbi WZi EFdcM FhSd FcEz Sjbhc HmLm Mhchcm ZmMh EBLm, Sjbi Shchcm XhC bhCzLz bjçHiD Mmdh ShBc LhEcm QhGWhc Sdm AfcD UmD, Abi ECdh Sjbhc bhWfcm AfcD UiShb KhBLi, EBdm Sjbi chMi EBdhD Whz ³⁵ Sm gjWE, Sjbhc Zhei Ghdi-Zhei EBZz Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, MSUiW Sjbch Wh FBZhd, Aèhc Whb dBA MmBW ABch ShBWC bjZhcF, ES UiW Sjbch Ac Abchcm UmGShD WhDz”

14

GhWic UhESE ZBA Shdib

¹ gMcS BLh Ycifi Udc DF bjçaic Zheis FjWj DF Mjçzhcm UhESE Hmdh, HiA ghcdm Shch ShW ZhD GjZ ahdh Fci KCG chGdz ² AGShC ShW LhbWm DF Zmbhci ZmOh ABD, Shc Aih fcid Zmbchcm YkdiHmLidz ³ SmC BLhD gWc Adib Ac Ycifi EFdcM MiFhBdh, “bjLh WZic fciES bhYiF Mjçzhcm FjWj bhWfc Zmbhc fiYh Fch MhBM Wi?” ⁴ BGhW gjWiA Shch gFd Wichb cBdh, Ac BLhD gi Zmbchcm fiYh FciA ZiUhD UidhB-dhz ⁵ ZhUm Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbchc bhMm Bdh FjWj MW ALm Wi, Mhc FjWj gjçjH Zh Hcj-LhHD Mjçhc UiW XhWis XeiHmdm, gm BHjcm XhWi ThFi Sjdcm Wh?” ⁶ BGhW gjWiA Shch FjWj MjAX UiSh Xhcdh Whz

⁷ Ac Mm bmbhW Efd UhESE ABLpW, Shch gFdm ahdh ahdh MhHh SjFhB ZBch UmGiA, BLhD Shchcm EC Shdib Uidh, ⁸ “FjWj bhWfm Sjbchcm ZiAc UhES Uidm, Sjbi bMdiLE ghbhBA Uhbi MhHhS ZEA PiF WhDz FhcW bhdiFm FiZhW Sjbhc ThFi AcE BÛi FmCccm UhES UiLpWz ⁹ Sm EBdm MmBW Sjbchcm UhES UiLpW ShBW ABA FBZh, EC LiO ThFi CPIA Abhc Uhbi bmbhWcm ZBZhc UmBWz SmC Sjbi fcbiÛh EBA DbWmC gFd ThFi WiKh MhHhS HiA ZBZhDz ¹⁰ DeUhd Sjbi FjWj UHES Hmdm XDDh WiKh MhHhS HiA ZBEZ SmC Mhc Zheis UHES HmL ShBW ABA FBZh, ahBLZh, BWE FmWm ZBLpW, ahdh MhHhS SfcY AWCÀhz DSm AcE bmbhW Efd LhbWm Sjbhc BÛs ZheZz ¹¹ ALdm Mm WiMcm Ze bWE Fcm, Shcm gjc Fch EBZz Ac Mm WiMcm gjc bWE Fcm, Shcm Ze Fch EBZz”

¹² Mm bCdhWhD gMcS BLhcm UhES UilLdh, BLhD DWcm FBdh, “UiWc Zh chBSFjc GhWic dhHi Sjbi FjWj EWjthW Fcdm, Sjbhc ZÜl-zhÜZ, ahB-ZichUc, Gmf-Fjojb, Ac VhcE FhLc VWi bhWfcm UhES Uie Whz Shchem GhEABdm ZhUm ShcE Sjbhcm GhEABA ZUdh UidhBZhZ ¹³ DcdhHi Sjbi FjWj bmbbhWUHci FcSm KhBdm, Ghdi HciZ bhWjf, ASjc, AUh, djdh-doJehcm UhES UieZ ¹⁴ Dch S Yicia Sjbhcm GhEABS XhcS WhDz Dsm FiAbSc UiW Sjbi XcmMHhc EFdc dHm BShc ZUdh XhBZhDz”

¹⁵ BSh gjWiA gC GhWic bMdiLc DFMWm FBdh, “bjZhcF gC ZÜh, MmBW Aeñc ZUfhBS ZBA GhWh-XiWh GhBZhZ” ¹⁶ SmC BLhD FBdh, “FjWj DFMW bhWfm GjZ Ze DF bmMZhWi FciA, ZCS bhWfcm UhES Uidhz ¹⁷ GhEAc fbD EBdm ShW HjdhbcmUi FEABdh, AXWhch ABCÀh, GhWh SiAc EBHmLmz ¹⁸ EBdm gFd UHESiD DF DFOh Cmc UmGhBdz XDDh MWm Fpd, Abi Tjeh MbiW GciU FcLi, EGW UmGhS MhBSbh, Sm gWE Wh Hmdm EBS WhD, DcdhHi Abhcm bhY FcCÀhz ¹⁹ ULch MWm Fpd, Abi Adc dhHi XhK Mjeh ZiLhd dBLiz EGW HiA UmGShb, BShD Ad ZhBW Fi Wh, Abhcm bhY FcCÀhz ²⁰ AcF MWm Fpd, Abi S WDA ZiA FcLiz EGW MhBSbh XhcShb WhDz ²¹ gi Hjdhbcm ABA Shc bhdiFcm gFdSh MhWhBdz BSh gjWiA bhdiFm HJLh FciA FBdh, SjB MdUi Fci OhCwC EèiD-HèiD Mh, HiA HciZ, ASjc, AUh, djdh-doJehcm AWHiz ²² SmC gm Edh FciA ghci ZhUm ABA Fpd, gjMjc, AXWhc gjFjbm gFdSh Fch EBLm, EBdm EGWE MhHh Ghdi cBLmz ²³ EC ShBW FBdh, Sm OhCwC Zhcm XTE-IhOE, Ac KiXhD-KhXhD Mh, HiA biWS-Fhli Fci bhWfcm AWz bhWjf ABA bMdiL aci MhCÀhz ²⁴ Ac Sjbch GiAd Fci gjWE, AHm MmShcm UhES UilLdhb, BSh FjWjHiD MhWj Abhc GhWi Wh XhBWz”

Ad-bLic CçS EAcfcr

²⁵ ZhUm gMcS BLhc dHm EBA ZCS bh-Wjf AOhs ALdhz EC fbD ShBW Dchc ZhD KhBA FBdh, ²⁶ “FmC MjUi Abhc SciFhs ABS KhD, Sm Shc WiMc bh-ZhY, ZC-ZhBòh, ahB-ZichUc, Ac WiMc MhWcmE Abhc ThFi gjcj bWm FcSm EBZz AcWhD gm Abhc CçS EBS XhcS WhDz ²⁷ Mm bhWfm WiMc Ulg-Fic LdiZ FhÜE dBA Abhc Gcm Gcm cD Wh, gm Abhc CçS EBS Xhcm Whz

²⁸ “Sjbhc FmC MjUi CKh FjWj UdhW Zh-WhBS KhD, Sm gm XDDh Shc GcKc gifhZ bidhBA UmGm, UdhWc Fhb fmf Fchc dhHi Shc OmFh ALm Fi Whz ²⁹ Wh EBdm, BAW Uia ghci Fhb fmf FcSm Wh Xhcdm, bhWfm OhOòoh FcZh, ³⁰ Shch FBZh, ZmOhD UdhW SjdiA EGW fmf FcS Xhcm Whz

³¹ “Ac MjUi DF chMh AcF chMhc ZiXÀm MjD FchS dhHBW, Sm XDDh ZBA Xchbif

FcZh, ShBW FBZh, Zif AMhc YCM dBA Mmch Abhc ZiXÀm ABch, Abi Uf AMhc YCM dBA Dc bjFhZidh FcShb Xhcbj Wi? ³² MjUi Wh XhchW, Sm ghbdh Fech chMh ULcB ThFSmC AXjfc dhHi FDMW SiABS XhPhBZhZ ³³ PiF ECdh, Sjbhc bhMm FmC MjUi Shc gÀdShc bhDA LheS Wh Xhcm, Sm gm Abhc CçS EBS XhcS WhDz

³⁴ “WjW S ahdh MiWif, EBdm WjWc MjUi ðhU Wi EBMhD, Sm Ac WjWSh Fch MhD Wi? ³⁵ BShUi fhcE ZhWhBd MhD Wh, MbiWE UmEA MhD Wh, DcdhHi bhWfm BSh Zhcm YhdhB UmBWz gjWhc bS FhW Mhc ALm, gm gjWCFz”

15

AchBd bmehc FiÈh

¹ gMcS BLhc ZDAW gjWhc dhHi ZCS IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdch Ac Zm-fciESi Ab bhWjf ShW HmLm Udh EBdhz ² BSh UmGiA Ycifi Udc bhWfm Ac bCdhWh EFdm FhWh-FhWi Fci FBdh, “B bhWjfhj Ghdi WhYcbhW EFdc dHm CPh-ZEA Ac GhWh-XiWh GhDz”

³ SmC BLhD Shchem EC FiÈhbw gjWhBdhz ShBW FBdh, ⁴ “bWE FcCÀh, AXWhch FjWj DFMWc DfFOh bmeh ALmz DcbhMc DHj bmeh AchB Hmdm, gjZhFi WichÜäBoh ZÜE TBA gC AchBd EHj SjfWhiS MhD Wh Wi? ⁵ HiA EHj SjfHBA XhBdm, GjfiD BOhcm FhÜE Fci AWmz ⁶ ZhUm ZheiS HiA ZÜl-zhÜZ Ac AcI-Yciem FD, AE, Abhc dHm YkcSi FcEz Abhc AchBd bmehHj SjfHBA XhBdiLiz ⁷ Abi AXWhchem Fbchb, DÀmcm EC dhGhWc, Mhch HjWh ThFi SCZh Fchc Mcjc bWE Fcm Wh, Bdh WichÜäb MW XcmMHhc ThFi DFMW HjWhHhcm bW ZUdhBA SCZh Fcdm, ZmgmÈ AcE Zmfi Gjfi-Zhfi Edz

AchBd OmFhc FiÈh

⁸ “Zh VcCÀh, FjWj DF ZmOic HmLm cjXhc UfOh OmFh ALidz Dc ThFi DHj OmFh MjUi AchB MhD, Sm ZmOid gi OmFhc dhHi dmb MhdhBA gcejBWUi gjciA Aih Ic SjFhD Wh Wi? ⁹ ZhUm SjfHBA XhBdidm ZÜl-zhÜZ Ac AcI-Yciem QhFiA FD, AE Wh, Abhc dHm Gj-fis fhbidi EEz Abhc AchBd OmFhHj SjfHBA XhBdiLiz ¹⁰ Abi AXWhchem Fbchb, DÀmcm EC dhGhWc, DFMW HjWhHhc bhWfm bW ZUdhBA SCZh Fcdm, Aeñc Yiciñh EFdm ECdh Gjfi FcpWz”

AchBd XjAc FiÈh

¹¹ ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “DF Hicic ULB XjA ALidz ¹² DFUiW gjcj XjAD Shc ZhYcm Fpd, ZhZh, Abi ZhZhBSi Mbi-Mbh Ac VW-LhbhWh MmSh XhBSbh, Abhc EC ZhOGhW EGWC AdHhBA UidhCÀhz EC ZhYo ShW LhbhWh ULBE XjAc Whbm ZhOia UidhBdhz ¹³ Dc FDUiW ZhUm gjcj XjAD Shc gÀd LhbhWh ZmKiA ZiUmf HmdHiz ZiUmf

HiA ZhU XTm KdiA Shc OmFh-XDfh gÀdsh GjABdidz ¹⁴ gFdSh GjABA ghcdm gC Umfc gFd MhHhs GjZ WiUHW UmGh Uid DcUhd gm GjZ Fis Xedz ¹⁵ gm gC Umfc DF Hicic Zheis HiA KhFci KhBdz bhdiFm Shcm KhFci Uia fjEcc Xhd chGhc dhHi ZÜE XhPhBdz ¹⁶ ZÜE HiA fjEcm MmSh GhD, gm-E ESh GhBA XmOc ajG biOhBS KhBd, EBdm EShE FmC Shcm Uis Whz

¹⁷ “ZhUm AGSh DFUiW Shc gjf EBdz gm bWm bWm Fpd, Abhc ZhZhc Zheis S ZCS KhFc-ZhFcm XmO aci ahS GhBchz Sm Abi EWE CXhfm bechb FmWm?” ¹⁸ Abi HiA Abhc ZhZhcM FbBj, ZhZh, Abi S Aèhc HmLm Ac Sjbhc HmLmE WhYchbW ZwiHmLiz ¹⁹ Sjbhc XjA FBA Abi Ac XciKD UiZhc dhG WhDz Ghdi Sjbhc KhFcc dhGhW Abhcm DFMch AfcD UmEz ²⁰ EGHw FBA gm Shc Zheis cEAWh UidhBdz Zheic FhÜhs ABSmC Shc ZhYo Shcm UmGididhz UmGiA ShW Uid Hdi Hmdz ShBW UCeiA HiA Shcm ABÖh Fci Vcia gjJHh Uidhz ²¹ SmC XjAD Fpd, ZhZh, Abi S Sjbhc XjA FBA XciKD UiZhc dhG cBLi Whz Abi Aèhc HmLm Ac Sjbhc HmLmE WhYchbW ZwiHmLiz ²² EBdm ZhYo dHm dHm FhbdbhBØcm FbDh, gp, MdUi Fci Ic ThFi ahdh Mjàhoh AWiA Abhc XjAHjcm YiÜhEz Shc ASE AJÖi Ac Xhes MjSh YiÜhB UmEz ²³ Ac gjWE, XhdE ThFi ShMh QoFh-ZhLjchj AWiA MZE FcEz AE, Abch gFdm bidia Gjfi-Zhfi Fci GhWh GhBz ²⁴ Abhc B XjAHj S bciHmLid, EGW gicZhc MiÜh EBLmz EHj WhB EBHmLid, EGW YicS XhBLiz SmC gFdm bidia Gjfi-ZhfiS dhHdhz

²⁵ “EC fbD ZmOhc Ze XjA ZÜE ALidz gm Zheic FhÜhs ABA WhK-HhW Ac Qkd-QXFic AEAM gjWiA, ²⁶ Shhc DF KhFcm MiFhBd, FiShcm, BSh FiSh Ec?” ²⁷ KhFcm Fpd, LhZ, AXWhc gjc ajhB Zheis ABLpWz AXWhc Aähd ShWcm Lgi-LhdhbSm XhBA, ShMh EC QoFh-ZhLjchj MZE FcLpWz ²⁸ BGhW gjWiA Ze XjAD HjLh Fcia Zheic aiScm ABS KhBd Whz SmC Shc ZhY ZhcBA ABA Shcm biWS-Fhli Fedhz ²⁹ gm Shc ZhYcm Fpd, UmGCÄh, Abi ES UiW Vcia AXWhc GmMbs Fcchb, FjWjUiWc AXWhc gjFjb CdOhBLi Whz EBdm Abhc ZÜl-zhÜZ dBA Gjfi Fchc dhHi DHj ZFcic ZhBöhe FjWjUiW UiLpW Whz ³⁰ Ac AXWhc Mm XjAD Woi ZmOiØc Sdm gFd LhbhWh GjABLm, gm ABSmC ShMh QoFh-ZhLjchj AWiA MZE FcidhBdh! ³¹ ZhYo FbDh, XjScm, Sjbi S ghbmFhC Abhc dHm ALZ Abhc MmSh LhbhWh cBLm, BSh gÀdsh S Sjbhc ³² EGW Abch gFdm Uid LhY Fcia Gjfi-Zhfi Fch Mcjcz Sjbhc B ahB S bciC HmLid, EGW gicZhc MiÜh EBLmz EHj DÀmcm WhB EBHmLid, EGW YicS XhBLiz”

16

ZmBbhW bmWmMhcc FiÈh

¹ ZhUm gMcS BLhd ShW fhHciU EFdcM FbDh, “gjWE, FjWj DF MbiUhc DF bmWmMhc ALidz EC bmWmMhcc ZUWhb ZhcBd, gm Zjdm Shc bjWiZc VW-LhbhWh ZiWhf Fcidhcz ² ZUWhb gjWiA bjWiZm Shcm AWhBA FbDh, Sjbhc Whbm BSh FiSh gjWchb? Sjbhc gifhZ-WiFhf gFdSh fbMhB UmEz Sjbhcm Ac KhFciS chGSbh WhDz ³ BGhW gjWiA bmWmMhcm bWm bWm Fpd, EGW Abi FiSh FcShb? bjWiZm S Abhcm ZiUhd UidhBchz Abi S bhÖi FhbE FcShb XhcShb WhD, aiF FcSmE fcb dhHmz EGW GhBbj Fidh? ⁴ ABÈh, DF Fhb Fci, MhSm Abhc bmWmMhcm HmdmHiE bhWfc IcE AfcD XhBz ⁵ EC gm FiSh Fcd, Mhchc HmLm Shc bjWiZc XhEWh ALid, DF DF Fci Dchcm AWhBdz AWhBA XDdh MWcm Fpd, Sjbhc HmLm Abhc bjWiZc FS XhEWh ALm? ⁶ gmBW FbDh, DF-fbW Smdz bmWmMhcm Fpd, MdUi Fci Sjbhc GhSh Zhc FcE, Ac DFfc ZUdh XBÖhf bW dmGidhEz ⁷ ZhUm bmWmMhcm ULlCh MWcm MiFhBd, Sjbhc HmLm FS XhBW? gmBW FbDh, DF-f Ykchc Hbz bmWmMhcm Fpd, Sjbhc gifhZE Afi Ykchc dmGidhEz ⁸ BSh gjWiA gi MbiUhcM EC ZmBbhW bmWmMhcc ShciY Fedhz ShBW FbDh, gm VhÜhzhM EBdmE ZCS Ze Zjðibhw Fhb FcLmz Sm FiSh bWE FcE, BShD ZjMh Mhd Wh Wi, AèhchBA bhWfc Agd ThFiE, B MbhWhc UlWiAZi bhWfc XmK-XhBÈh Zmfiz ⁹ gjWE, Abi FiSh FBchb, SjbchE WhYchbW EC MHSc LhbhWh Uia bhWfc dHm Ulii XhShE, MhSm B LhbhWh YkehBHmdmE Sjbchcm Zmgmic ZhHhWE Ykdc bhdh UmEA EDz

¹⁰ “Mm bhWjf fhbhBÜ ZmXhcm gF-ghdhd cD, gm Ze ZmAXhcmE gF-ghdhd cDz EBdm Mm MWm fhbhBÜ ZmXhcm ZmBbhWi Fcm, gm Ze ZmAXhcmE ZmBbhWi Fcmz ¹¹ Sm Sjbch MjUi UlWiAZi VW-LhbhWhc ZmXhcm gF Wh cE, ShBdm Fm Sjbchcm Ziðhf Fcia ALD VW UiZ? ¹² Xcc LhbhWh MjUi Sjbch PiF-PhF bS ZmZgch FcShD Wh Xhc, Sm Fm Sjbchc WiMc LhbhWh Sjbchc ASE UiZ? ¹³ FjWj Hjdhbm DFdHm UlB bjWiZc Hjdhibi FcS Xhcm Whz Sm EBdm gm DFMWcm BjfhBz, AcF MWcm bhDA FcZz DFMWcm BìS UiZ Ac AcF MWcm Ddhbi FcZz SjbchE ECdh, Aèhshd Ac VW-LhbhWh UlBEShc Hjdhibi DFdHm FcShD XhcShD WhDz”

¹⁴ BGhW gjWiA Ycifi bMzc bhWjfm BLhcm dBA QJ-Shbhfh dhHhBdh, Shch S OmFh-XDfhcm GjZ bhDA FcShz ¹⁵ BLhd Shchcm FbDh, “SjbchC S bhWfc LhbWm WiMc XcmMHci UmGhE, EBdm AèhD Sjbchc Uide Gzc MhWpWz bhWfc HmLm MmSh GjZ Uhbi, Aèhd BShcm IiÜhBWz ¹⁶ gjWE, DgiA WZic fbD XcmØ bjLhc fcies, Ac Wzi EFdc LgiYh Mhci ALidz EBdm EGW Aèhc ZhÜfhBc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch Ec, Ac

bhWfmE Uidm-MhWm EWE UhGid EBSh
KhBchz ¹⁷ Ebdm B fciESc DFOh gcY ZhSd
EAc KhBSm, ALbhW-MbiW ZiWhf EAGhW
ZCS fJmhz ¹⁸ Sm gjWE, Mm ZmOhD WiMc
ZCcm ShdhF UiA AcF ZmOicm ghJHh Fcm,
gm MiWhFjcz ECdh ShdhF XhEA FjWj
ZmOicm MmHiD ZiA Fcm, gm-E MiWhFjcz”

dhLhc gFic Ac DF VWi bhWjf

¹⁹ “DF VWi ZmOh ALid, gm chMh-ZhUfh
EFdc dhGhW Uhbi Uhbi FhXe-KjXe YiWS,
Ac ghbmfh MhF-MbF FciA YkcSi-AbjU FcSz
²⁰ bhWfm dhLhc Whbc DF gFic ZmOicm
ghbmfh EC VWic UlAcc LhbWm ZEABA
TBSh, Shc AiH HScE XKh-Ih ALid, ²¹ Ac XTc
FjIhBØm ABA Shc Ih MiYchUi dmbShz EC
VWiD ahS GhBA ghci AQQi-HjQQi Hjh-
Hheh MmSh Sdm YhdhBSh, ESh GhEAc
dhHi Shc GjZ BÈh ALidz ²² DFUiW EC
gFic ZmOh bciHmd, bchc ZhUm Aèhc
YiciH Efdm Shcm BZthgib WZic FjdE
WiA ZEABdhz DcbhMm gC VWi ZmOhE
bciHmd, Shcm UhYW Fch Ebdz ²³ ZhUm
gm ULMGc AMhZ ThFi AGSh CXcmUi KhBA
UmGd, UlCb Zmgmic bhMm BZthgib WZi
ZB cBLpW, ShW FjdE gC dhLhcz ²⁴ UmGiAC
gm KiehBA Fpd, ZhZh BZthgib! Abhcm cgb
FcCÀhz dhLhccm Abhc HmLm XhPhCÀh,
gm Shc AJHjdc AHhGhW XhWiS ZjehBA
Abhc MiYchcm Ph×h FcCFz ULMGc B
AHjWiS Abhc Ze AMhZ EcZ ²⁵ BZthgibm
FBdh, ZhZhcm, bWE FciA UmGE, Sjbhc fJG
Sjbi UIWiAS FhbBdiL, Ac dhLhcm ZCS Fi
FcLmz EGW BWE ABA gm Achbm ALm, Ac
Sjbi AMhZE ALz ²⁶ gjWE, BSh LhehE Sjbhc
Ac Abhc bhMm EGW ZCS Ze YhF chGh
EBLmz BwC FmC BÈh FcdmE Sjbhc HmLm
MhBS XhcS WhD, Ac SjbhcE FmC BÈh Fcdm
BWE ABSdH XhcShD WhDz ²⁷ EC gi VWi
ZmOhD Fpd, ZhZh, Sm UDA Fci dhLhccm
Abhc ZhZhc ZheighWE XhPhCÀhz ²⁸ gWE
Abhc AcE XhKHj aB cBLpW gm HiA
Abhc ahBapWcm gjfiAc FcCF, Shch MhWj
B ULMGc AMhZ ThFi ZhKpWz ²⁹ BZthgibm
MjAX Uidh, Shche HmLm S gMcS bjLh Ac
WZi EFdc CLiehd ZCS FiShZ ZmMh EBLm,
Shch EC Shdib gjWCFz ³⁰ gC VWiD Fpd,
Wh, Wh, ZhZh BZthgib! bjcUh ThFi FmC
MiUh EBA Shche HmLm HmdmC, Shch
SCZh FcZhZ ³¹ BZthgibm FBdh, Shch MJUi
gMcS bjLh Ac WZi EFdc FTh Wh gjWm, Sm
bjcUh ThFi MiUh EBA HmdmE Shch bhWS
WhDz”

17

WhWhW ZmXhcm WLieS

¹ gMcS BLhD ShW fhHciU EFdcM FBdh,
“HjWhc XTm WmEAc dhHi CLFhWi ABZC
ABZz Ebdm dhÛs gC MWc CXcm, MmHiD
HjWh Fchc dhHi CLFhWi UmDz ² EC ZmZjM
EFdc DFMWcmE MmHiD HjWhc XTm

OhWiA WmD, EHjc dhHi AcE ahdh EBD
EWm, EHjc HdhS Xhíc ZhÛiA UciAS YhdhB
UmEAz ³ SjbhcE MhcMic ZmXhcm gjfiAc
cBEz Sjbhc FjWj ahBD Sjbhc HmLm Ulf
Fcdm Shcm ZjMhBEz gm Uid ZiuhBA bhY
KhBdm Shcm bhYi UiEz ⁴ gm UiWc bhMm
fhSZhc Ulf FciA, fhSZhc ABA Sjbhc HmLm
bhY KhBdm, Shcm bhY Fci UiEz”

⁵ LhghZi EFdm gMcS BLhc HmLm AZUhc
Fcdh, “gJMjc, Abhc BbhWi Zd ZhehB
UmCÀhz” ⁶ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbhc UidE MJUi
DHj QoJHhc ZiKic XcibhW BbhW ThFm, Ac
Sjbhc EC gmEch HhLcm FE, Me fjDh gjciA
HiA UciAS HheiMhE, Sm gm Sjbhc FTh
gjWZZ

⁷ “Sjbhc bhMm Bdh FjWj Hici ALm Wi,
Mhc Fhbhd Ad ZhBA Zh Hcj chGiA ZÛE
ThFi Zheis ABSmC, gm Shc Fhbhdcm FD,
Sjbi MdUi ABA GhWh Ghe?” ⁸ Wh, FmC Bdh
FD Whz Zcj ECdh FD, EZh, SJB Abhc GhWh
MjBS Fcz Abi MS fbd GhWh GhB, SJB EWE
CZhBA ahdhbØm Abhcm ZhShf Umz ZhUm
SJB GhBLZ ⁹ Ac gC Hjdhhm ShW gjFjb bh-
WLM Fci ShBW Shcm FjWj VBÛZhu UmBW
Wi? WiKD Whz ¹⁰ EC dhGhW SjbhcE gFd
gjFjb-AgFhb AUhD FcdmE FBE, bhdif, Abch
S Sjbhc Wh-dhDf Hjdhbz Abch MmSh Fhb
Fch Mcjc ALid, GHi EshC FjWj cFbm AUhD
FcLiz”

UfMW XKH-Fji Zmbhccim fiYh Fch

¹¹ gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmb OhCWE
MhEAc Zhdh fbcia Ac Hhdid Midhc
bhMmUi AOia MhBchz ¹² EC fbd DF HhCS
ghbhWic XTc bjGE UFMW XKH-Fji Zmbhcid
ShWcm UmGhS ABdhz Shch UlCb CZhBA
Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, ¹³ “E gJMjc BLh, Abhcm
cgb FcCÀhz” ¹⁴ Shchcm UmGiA ShBW FBdh,
“MhE, BbhB LhZ EFdcM HiA Sjbhc ghdS
UmGhEz”

XTmUi MhBSm MhBSm Shch gFdc Zmbhc
FbiHmdz ¹⁵ Shchc bhMm DFMWm MmZdh
UmGd, gm ahdh EBHmLm, UmGiAC Mjcm
Mjcm Aèhc ShciY Fci Fci gm Yicia ABdz
¹⁶ ABA BLhc XhES XeiA ShWcm fjFciA Mh-
WhBdz gm Ebd fbcia MhSic bhWjcz

¹⁷ SmC BLhD FBdh, “Ufe MWcm FjWj
ahdh Fch EBLm Wh Wi? Sm ZhFi WDMW
FjAB?” ¹⁸ Aèhc ShciY Fchc dhHi EC ZiUmfi
ZmOh Lheh Ac FmC Yicia Abd Wh Wi?”
¹⁹ ZhUm BLhD Shcm FBdh, “ahB, Sjbhc
BbhWc ZdmC Sjbi ahdh EBLz EGW Lgi-
LhdhbSm MhEz”

FiAbSc Adhbs

²⁰ Ycifi bMZc FDMW ABA gMcS BLhcm
MiFhBdh, Aèh FjW fbd ShW ZhUfhB Khdj
FcZhZ ShBW FBdh, “Aèhc ZhUfhB S FmCcm
MhWhB-gjWhB AD Whz ²¹ FmC FEAc fhBØ
WhB, Aèhc ZhUfhB EWE Zh gWE UmGLiz
gjWCÀh, Aèhc ZhUfhB S EGWC AXWhchc
bhMm Khdj ALmz”

²² ZhUm ShW fhHciU EFdcm FBdh, “EbW DF fbD ABZ, MmZdh Sjbhc Abi ZiW-AUbc DGhW UiW UmGShD KhBZHd, EBdm Xhc-ShD WhDz ²³ bhWfm Sjbchcm FBZh, EWE UmGE, gWE UmGEz EBdm Sjbhc Shchc FTHD UCEiE Wh, FjWjGhWE MhBE Whz ²⁴ gjWE, bmIc MidFic dHm ALbhWc DF bhTh ThFi AcF bhTh MmZdh Yc ED, EC fbD S gFdm UmGmz Sm Abi ZiW-Aub MmZdh ABbj gC fbDE Edh gFdm UmGZz ²⁵ EBdmE XDdh B MbhWhc bhWfc ASE Abi ZCS Fi XhBSHb EBZ, Shch Abhcm Ulc-Ulc FcZhz

²⁶ “Mmdh Wjg WZic AbdE EBLid, Abi ZiW-Aubc MbhWhSE Edh EBZz ²⁷ Wjg Wzi MhME CPhc AH XcmØ bhWfm GhWh-XiWh, ZiA-fhUi Ac Ic-fjfhc FcSh, Wjg WZic ZBÛh ABA BShcm WiXhS Fcdz ²⁸ ECdh djs WZic AbdE-E bhWfm GhWh-XiWh, GciU-ZiFi, GmS-Hicîi Ac Zhei-Ic ZhWhWiS Zmî ALdhz ²⁹ EBdm djs Wzi MmUiW LhUlB OhCW LheiA ZiUhD EBHmdh, gC UiWC ALbhW ThFi AHjBW Ac HÛFc HMZ dhbiA BSh gÂdoicm WiXhS Fcdz ³⁰ PiF ECdh, Abi ZiW-Aub MmUiW MhBch EBbj, gCuiWE Edh AGSh ABZz

³¹ “giUiW FmC MjUi Icc Khdc CXcm ThFm, Sm Shc Icc bhd-LhbhWh WiZhc dhHi, dhbhs dhbiA Icc aiScm Wh ghbchFz EC dhGhW FmC MjUi ZÛE ThFm, gm-E Ac ZheiS Wh ACfz ³² djs WZic ZiZic IOWh BAU FcEz ³³ bWE chGiE, Mm Mwm MhW ZhKhBS KhD, gm WiMc MiÛnHi GJABz, EBdm Mm Mwm MhW fXiA Umd, gm MiÛnHi XhBZz ³⁴ gi chBS DFB ZiLWhS UlBMW gjSidmE, DFMWcm WmEA EBZ, Uilch MW ZhÛ XeimiZz ³⁵⁻³⁶ UlB ZmOiD DFdHm Zhch-ZhWhS ThFdmE, Dchc DFMWcm WmEA EBZ, AcF MW ZhÛ XeimiZz”

³⁷ LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc, BSh FjAB EBZ?” ShBW MjAX Uidh, “bch dhF MmGhWE, gFjWE gWE Udh EdZ”

18

WichfEBE Wh, ghbmfh bjWhMhS FcE

¹ bjWhMhSc ZmXhcm fhHciU Efd Wich Wh EBA ghbmfh MhSm bjWhMhS FcpW, EGhW ZjMhWic dhHi BLhd DF FiÈh gjWhBdhz ² FBdh, “FjWj DF OhCWE DFMW ghFib ALdhz DBW AèhcmE QchBhW, FjWj bh-WfcmE SEAÀh FcSh Whz ³ gC OhCWE DF ehei ZmOi ALidz EC ZmOiD ABA ghbmfh ShWcm FBS, ghFib LhZ, Abhcm UlfbWc AS ThFi ZhKhCÀh, UDA Fci EC WiÀi ZiKhcGhW FcCÀhz ⁴ B ghFibm FDUiW FjØh FBdh Whz ZhUm bWm bWm FBdh, Abi S Aèhcm QchB Wh, bhWfcmE SEAÀh Fci Wh, ⁵ EBdm B eheiD ABA S ghbmfh LhShD, EGW EHjc WiÀi ZiKhcGhW FcidhBz WhBdm ShB ABA Zhc Zhc LhShBZz”

⁶ ZhUm gjMjcm FBdh, “UmGdhD Wi, EC WhYcbhW ghFibm FiSh FcLm? ⁷ Sm Mmch ghbmfh UiWm-chBSm Aèhc HmLm FhÛm, AèhD FiSh ShW B bhDac ZÛh EFdc gF YciAU gjWSH WhD Wi? ShBW gjWSm FjWj Ac Umci FcZh Wi? ⁸ Abi FBchb, ShBW MdUi FciC Dchc gF YciAU gjWZhz EBdm Abi ZiW-Aub Uilch Zhc MmZdh B UlWiAs ABbj, gC fbD UlWiAs FjWj BbhW XhBbj Wi?”

Ycifi Ac GhMWh Sjdchc ULA

⁹ MmSh bhWfm WiMcm GjZ XcmMHhc, Ac ZhU-ZhFi gFd bhWfcm gjcj bWE FcS, gMcS BLhd Shchcm EC FiÈh gjWhBdhz ¹⁰ FBdh, “UlBMW bhWjF ULA Fche dhHi ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE Hmdz Dchc DFMW Ycifi Udc Ac Uilch MW IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdchz ¹¹ Ycifi ZmOhD AdHh CZhBA ECdh ULA Fcd, E Aèh, Abi Sjbhc fjFciA AUhD Fcchb, Abi S fbhMc bhWfc dhGhW WhYcbhW, Mhdib, Ac MiWhFjc WhD, Zh EC IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdchc dhGhWE WhDz ¹² Abi ghÛhs UlBUiW cjmh chGi, Ac Abhc gÂd cjmîc Uf ZhOc DF ZhO Sjbhc Whbm MFhS UmBz ¹³ EBdm EC GhMWh Sjdch ZmOhD UlcB CZhb cBd, Aèhc Acfc ZhD KCG Sjdch fhÈÈ Shc Ebd Whz gm ZjFjs bhci bhci FhÛi FhÛi Fpd, E Aèh, Abi Ze HjWhHhc, Abhcm cgb FcEz

¹⁴ “Abi Sjbchcm Fbchb, EC GhMWh Sjdch ZmOhc XcmMHhc ZwiA Shc IcE Hmd, gi Ycifi WhDz ALdm Mm WiMcm Ze bWE Fcm, Shcm gjcj Fch EBZz Ac Mm WiMcm gjcj bWE Fcm, Shcm Ze Fch EBZz”

gjecjÏhpØc dhGhW ZWiMhE

¹⁵ bhWfm Shchc gjcj gjcÏhpwcm dBA BLhc HmLm Abd, ShBW MhWj gjcÏhpwcm ASb Uia Ula FcpWz Bsh UmGiA LhghZi EFdm bhWfc CXcm ZicÀ EBA Wh Fcdhz ¹⁶ EBdm BLhd gjcÏhpwcm ShW FhÛhs Widh, WiA FBdh, “gjecÏhpwcm Abhc FhÛhs ABzhc UmE, Shchcm ZhVh UiE Whz Aèhc ZhUfhS EC WbjWhc bhWfc dhHiCz ¹⁷ Abi gF Fth FBac, gjcj gjcÏh ZwiA Aèhc fhfW Wh bhWdm, FjWj MWC Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhBS XhcS WhDz”

gMcS BLhc HmLm DF VWi

¹⁸ gMcS BLhc HmLm XhBÓhBSc DF bjcâi ABdh, ABA FBdh, “E gF CihU, Abhcm ZhShB UmCÀh, FiSh Fcdm Abi Agmc XhBbj?” ¹⁹ BLhd FBdh, “Abhcm FmWm gF FBch? Ghdi DF Aèh ZhUm Ac FmC gF WhDz ²⁰ AXWm S fciEsc gjFjb-AgFhb MhWpW, MiWh FciE Whz GjW FciE Whz Kjci FciE Whz biLh FjWj fhÀi UiE Whz Sjbhc bh-ZhYcm BîS FciEz”

21 gi bjcäiD FBdh, “gJMjc, B gÄdsh S gjcjbhW TWmC AUhD Fcchbz”

22 BGhW gjWiA BLhD FBdh, “EGW Ghdi DGhW Fhb ZhFi ALm, AXWhc gFd VW-LhbhWh ZmKiA HciZ EFdcm dièh UidhCÄhz SmC AXWm Zmgmîe VW XhBZhz ZhUm ABA Abhc Cçs ECÄhz” 23 BGhW gjWiA gi bjcäi GjZ ZmMhc EBHmdh, ShBW ALdm ZCS Ze VWi ALdhz 24 ShBW ZmMhc EBHmLpW UmGiA BLhD FBdh, “VWi bhWjf Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWi Ze bfIdz 25 VWi bhWjf Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWic KhBSm, LjBc Wh ZhDUi CO ghbhWi AcE fjmhz”

26 BGhW Mhch gjWdh, Shch AcM Fcdh, “Sm Ac FmHiD cmghB XhBZ?” 27 ShBW FBdh, “bhWfc HmLm MmSh Efæz, Aèhc HmLm S BSh fæz?”

28 EC fbD XiScm FBdh, “gJMjc, Abch S gFdSh YhdhB TBA AXWhc Cçs EBLiz” 29 SmC BLhD LghZi EFdcm FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, Aèhc ZhUfhBc dhHi Mmch WiMc Zhei-Ic, bh-ZhY, ZC, XjA-Xjei, ahB-ZichUc YhdhBA ABLm, 30 Shch EC UIWIASc Dc ZCS ZmfI XhBZhz, Ac ZhUc MiÜnHis AGmce XhBZhz”

gMcS BLhc bCSc SiW Wæc AHhb GZc

31 ZhUm BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LghZicm VhcE ZEABdhz ZEABA FBdh, “gJWE, Abch EGW MmcjMhdmbE MhBchb, Sm Abi ZiW-AUbc ZmXhcm WZi EFdm MSSH dmGiA HmLpW, BSh EGW Xjch EBZz 32 Abhcm ZiVcbi MhSic ASE fxi UmEA EBZz bhWfm dBA QJ-Shbhfh FcZh, ZmBis FcZh, Ac TjTj Fci bjGe LmY UiZhZ 33 Abhcm KhZjF bhczh ZhUm FhSd FcZhZ bCSc SiW UiWc UiW Abi gicZhc MiÜh EBA Cpjz” 34 Ebdm ShW LghZi EFdm EC bhSc FjWj amU ZjMdh Whz ShBW FiSh FBch Shch fbMiSh Xhcdh Wh, FhcW Shchc HmLm HjXW chGh EBLidz

AÜh gFiccm ahdh Fch

35 BLh MmZdh MicigE OhCwC FhÜhs ABdh, EC fbD DF AÜh ZmOhD XTC FhÜhs ZBA aiF Fchs ALidz 36 AGShC ZCS bhWfc XhEc Shdi gjWiA ZmOhD MiFhBd, “FiSh Zh, FiSh Ec?” 37 bhWfm FBdh, “WhLhcSc BLhD EC XTmUi SfcY Wichz” 38 EC gm KièhBA CPd, “E UhCUC AEdhU BLh, Abhcm UDA FcCÄhz” 39 Kièhwi gjWiA aiec LhbWc FhShcc bhWfm Shcm VbF Uidh, “KjX FcE, WichB cEz” Ebdm gm AcE Mjcm KièhBA Fpd, “E UhCUC AEdhU, Abhcm cgb FcCÄhz”

40 SmC BLh CZhB Hmdhz CZhBA AÜh ZmOhcm ShW FhÜhs AWhBdhz ZmOh VhcE ABA ghcdm ShBW MiFhBdh, 41 “FiSh Zh, Sjbhcm FiSh FcShb?” ZmOhD Fpd, “gJMjc, Abi Ghdi KCGm UmGSbh KhBz”

42 BLhD Shcm FBdh, “ABÈh Sm UmGEz Sjbhc BbhWc ZdmC Sjbi ahdh EBdhDz”

43 dHm dHmC ZmOhc KCG GjdiHmd, UmGhc fÄi XhBdz ZmOhD Aèhc fjFcIA AUhD Fci Fci ShW Gcm EBA cEAWh UidhBdz BSh UmGiA gFd bhWfm Aèhc ShciY Fcdhz

19

VWi MhFicc SCZh

1 gMcS BLh MicigE OhCwC bhMmUi AOiA MhBch, 2 gWE MhFic Whbc Ze DF VWi bhWjf ALdhz DBW EBdh GhMWh Sjdch EFdc XcVhWz 3 BLhcm UmGhc dhHi ShW GjZ GhBf ALid, Ebdm ShBW ZhOöoi bhWjf, DcUhD ES aiec bhMm UmGhc CXhD Ebd Whz 4 EC UceiA AHmUi Hmdh, HiA BLh Mm XTmUi ABch EC XTc FhÜhc DF Qkbcj HhLE CPdhz 5 BLh MmZdh gC Qkbcj HhLc Sdm ABdh, ShBW CXcmUi KhBA MhFiccm QhF Uidh, “MhFic, MdUi dhbia AEz Abi ABM Sjbhc ZheiS cBSm EBZz” 6 MhFic dHm dHmC dhbia ABdhz ShBW Gjfi EBA BLhcm ShMib FciA ShW ZheiS Widhz 7 BSh UmGiA gFdm FhWh-FhWi Fci FBdh, “ShBW FmWm DF WhYchhW ZmOhc ZheiS chBS FhOhWiS Hmdh?”

8 MhFicm gFdc LhbWm CZhBA FBdh, “gJMjc UmGCÄh, Abi EGWC Abhc VW-LhbhWhc EcVmF HciZcm dièh UidhBchbz Ac Mmchc gF OHiA AWLi, Shchcm KhBc ESGhW YicS UidhBbjz” 9 SmC BLhD FBdh, “ABM ThFi B ZheiS WhMhS ABLmz DBWE S BZthgibc GhÜhwc DFMWz 10 EC dhGhW Zm-XTi EFdcm SjFhBA Zhc FciA, Shchcm ZhKhWic dhHic S Abi ZiW-AUB B UIWIAS ABLiz”

chMh Ac Uf Hjdhbc FiÈh

11 gMcS BLhD Shchc dHm ESh bhSich, EC fbD ShBW MmcjMhdmb ThFi Tjeh UlcB cBLpWz Shch bWE Fcdh, MmcjMhdmb XCLiAc ShBW Aèhc ZhUfhB MhBc FciZiZh DedhHi BLhD Shchcm EC FiÈh gjWhBdh, 12 “WZhZ XciZhc DFMW ZmOh bhWjf ZCS UlcB DF UmfE LYcE Hmdhz ShW GiAd ALid gWE HiA chMh EBA YicS ABZhz 13 MhBZhc AHm ShW UfMW Hjdhbcm AWiA XcSmF MWcm DFOH Fci fjWhc bgc UIA FBdh, Abi ABZhc AH XcMØ EHjBWUi Sjbch FhD-FhcZhc FcEz

14 “Ebdm ShW XtMh EFdm ShWcm XLÜ FcSh Whz DedhHi Shch ShW Gcm EBA HJBA XhPhBA gC ZhUfhcm MhWhBdh, Abch KhB Wh, DBW Abchc chMh ECÄhz 15 EbdmE ShBW chMh ZWiA YicS ABdhz ABA gC Mm UfMW Hjdhbcm ShBW bgc UiLdh, Shchcm AWhBA MiFhBdh, FhD-FhcZhc FciA Shch Fm FS dha FcLpWz 16 XDDh MWm ABA Fpd, gJMjc, AXWhc DF bgeUi Abi Uf bge cjmI FcLiz 17 chMhD Shcm FBdh, ahdh FcL! SjbI S ahdh Hjdhb, SjbI GjZ fhbhBÜ ZmXhcmE gF ALz Sm SjbI EC Uf XcHWhc CXcm MbiUhci FcEz 18 ULlch MWm Fpd, gJMjc, AXWhc

bgeUi Abi XhK bge cjiMi FcLiz¹⁹ ShBW FBdh, SjiBiE XhK XcHWhc CXcm MbiUhci FcEz²⁰ ZhUm AcF MWm Fpd, gjMjc, EC WmCÀh, AXWhc gi bgcz Abi AXWhcm QchBA AXWhc bge cjbhdE ZhÜiA TB UilZ²¹ AXWm S Feh biMhMc bhWjF Mbh Wh FciAE AUhD FcpW, GmS Wh FciAE Yfd FhOpWz

²² “SmC chMhD FBdh, E GZiL Hjdhb! Sc bjGc FThD Abi Sc ZiKhc Fcbjz Sjb S MhWLC Abi Feh biMhMc bhWjF, Mbh Wh FciAE AUhD Fci, GmS Wh FciAE Yfd FhOi!”²³ Sm Abhc bge Sjb ZmXhcic HmLm TBdm Wh FmWm? Sm S Abi ABA bjd bgcc dHm FiLj dhaE XhBdhE Ewzm²⁴ chMhD ShW CMic-WhMiccm FBdh, EHjc HmL ThFi EC bge YicS AWE, Ac Mhc Uf bge ALm Shcm UmEz²⁵ SmC gFdm FBdh, gjMjc, Shc S Db-WmC Uf bge ALmz²⁶ chMhD FBdh, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Mhc ALm Shcm AcE UmEA EBZz Mhc WhB, Shc MmSh ALm EShE FheiA WmEA EBZz²⁷ Ac Abhc MmSh UlfbWm KhlBpW Wh Abi chMh EBSbh, EShcm EWE KcIA AWiA Abhc LhbWm bhcidhEz”

MmcjMhdmb OhCWE gMcS BLh

(19:28-21:38)

gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmbE ghbbBdh

²⁸ EGhW FBA ghci BLhD Shcch AHm EBA MmcjMhdmbc ZhD SfcY Widhz²⁹ ShBW MDSjW Xhec FhÜhs ZhDS-YhBlh Ac ZhDS-AWiA HhCc HhdhS ABA ghcdm, ShW UlBMW LghZicm EGhW FBA XhPhBdh, “Sjbch EC LhbWc HhCS MhEz³⁰ HhCS ghbbBAC UmGZhd, DHj HhVhc ZhBóh ZhÜh ALmz EHjc CXcm FmC FjWjUiW KeLm Whz Sjbch EHjc ZhW GjdiA EWE dBA ABEz³¹ FmC MjUi MiFhD, BHjc ZhW Gjde FmWm Zh? Sm FBE, gjMjcc HcM ALmz”

³² Mm LghZi EFdcM XhPhBLdh, Shch HiA ShW FThbS gFdSh XhBdhz³³ Shch MmZdh HhVhc ZhBóhc ZhW Gjdcch, EC fbD bhdiFm MiFhBdh, “EZh, Uei Gjdcchd FmWm?”³⁴ Shch FBdh, “gjMjcc HcM ALm Fci Gjdcchbz”³⁵ ZhUm HhVhc ZhBóh dBA BLhc FhÜhs ABA, Dche HSec KhDcUi HhVhc XiPiS HUi ZhWhBA BLhcm ZEABdhz³⁶ ShBW MmZdh HhVh KeiA XTmUi cEAWh Uidh, XTc bhMm bhWfm Shcch MhcMic KhDc ZiLhB Uidhz

³⁷ BLh MmcjMhdmbc FhÜhs MDSjW Xhe TWm dhbhc XTE ABA AMidh, EC fbD ShW Cçs EFde dHm ALdh, Dch ShW MmSh FmchbSi Fhb UmGLidh, EShc dhHi Shch Gjfd Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA Aèhc ShciY FciA FBdh,

³⁸ “bjZhcF gC ZhUfh, MmBW bhZjUc Whbm SfcY AWchz ZmgmE fhØi, Aèhc AcfE HCCZ!”

³⁹ aiec bhMm Ycifi Udc FDMWm BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWhc Cçs EFdcM VbF

UmCÀhz”⁴⁰ BLhD FBdh, “Abi AXWhchcm FBchb, Dche bjG ZÜ FcièME, Xhíc EFdm KièhBA CPZz”

⁴¹ ShBW MmZdh MmcjMhdmbc FhÜhs ABdh, EC fbD MmcjMhdmbc OhCW Um-GiA FhÜh Uidhz⁴² ShBW FBdh, “ghDcm ghD! ABM MjUi Sji ZjMShD, fhØi Fidh FhBb ED! EBdm EGW BSh Sjbhc KgJc AEeo cBLmz⁴³ Sjbhc CXcm Bdh fbD AMic EBZ, MmZdh UlfbW EFdm UmEadc KhBcE HhdhZhD bhOic OmFi ZhÜizZ Sjbhcm ZmcidZ, Ac gÀdzhd AOF FcZz⁴⁴ Shch Sjbhcm Ac Sjbhc XmOc AEdhU EFdcM bhOic dHm bifh-BZz Sjbhc DF Xhícc CXcm AcF Xhíc cBS WhDz FhcW AèhD Sjbhcm ZhKhBSh Fci Mm fjMjH UilpW, Sji B fbD-fjMjHcm KiWdhD Whz”

MmcjMhdmbc FhZh fciYE gMcS BLh

⁴⁵ ZhUm ShBW ZhDSjd-bjFhDLE ghbbBdhz ghbbBA gWE MmShD ZmZfh FchS ALdh, ESh gÀoicm GmÜh Uidhz⁴⁶ ShBW FBdh, “XhF FhdhE dmGh ALm, Abhc Ic EBZ bjWhMhSc Ic, EBdm Sjbch BGhWcm QhFhBSc AGeh ZhWhBdiLz”

⁴⁷ gMcS BLh XcSmF UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhDLE HiA WLiES FcShz EC fbD Ze Bbhb, bCdhWh Ac fbhMc bjçai EFdm ShWcm bhcidhSh KhBdhz⁴⁸ EBdm Fidh ShWcm bhch MhD, Dc FjWj YÜi Shch XhBd Whz FhcW gFd bhWfm Afif EBA Uidm-MhWm ShW ZDAW gjWShz

20

gMcS BLh UlfbWc bjFhZidh EBdh

¹ EC LYcc FhdE DFUiW gMcS BLh ZhDSjd-bjFhDlc bhMm, bhWfc HmLm Aèhb GjF-GZci SZdiH FchS ALdhz AGShC Ze Bbhb Ac Adib EFd Shcch bjçai EFdcM dBA ABA FBdh,² “ABÈh FE KhBW, Sji FjW Gmb-ShD BSh Fhb FcchD, Sjbhcm BShc DGSiAc FmHiD UiLm?”³ BLhD MJAX Uidh, “Sm AbiE AXWhBØcm MiFhBchb, FCÀh KhBW,⁴ DgiA WZiD SCZhc HjLd FchWic GmbSh XhBLdh, bhWfc HmL ThFi Wh Aèhc HmL ThFi?”

⁵ EC Shch DFm-EBÜm MjÄi-xchbif Fcd, “MjUi FB Aèhc HmL ThFi, Sm gm FBZ, ShBdm ShW CXcm BbhW AWdhD Wh FmWm?”⁶ Ac MjUi FB bhWfc HmL ThFi, Sm bhWfm Abchcm Xhícu bhczhZ DgiAcM S Shch Aèhc WZi FBA bhWpWz”

⁷ EC Shch Fpd, “B GmbSh FjAB ThFi Xh-BLdh, Abch MhWi Whz”⁸ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sm AbiE FBSbh WhD, FjW GmbShD BSh Fcchbz”

AJHjc ZhHhW ZhHiUhc FiÈh

⁹ ZhUm BLhD bhWfcm EC FiÈh gjWhBdh, “DF Hicim AJHjcc ZhHhW Fcdh, ZhUm ShW ZhHhWcm GmShD EFdc HmLm ZhHi UiA ZCS UiWc dhHi ZiUmF HmdhHiz¹⁰ AJHjc

XhFhc fbD EBdm bhdiFm ShW ZhO WiZhc dhHi DF Hjdhhbcm XhPhBdhz EBdm GmShd EFdm Shcm bhBc-VBc FciA Ghdi ASm YichB Uidz ¹¹ ZhUm ShBW AcF Hjdhhbcm XhPhBdhz Shch B HjdhhbcmE bhBc-VBc Fci ZmBİs FciA Ghdi ASm YichB Uidz ¹² ZhUm SiW Wæc Hjdhhbcm XhPhBdm, Shch DE Hjdhhbcm bhciA MGB FciA Zhcm YhdhB Uidz ¹³ SmC ZhHhWc bhdiFm FBdh, Abi FiSh FcShb? EGW Abi Abhc bhDac XjScm XhPhBbj, SmC Shch bhWS Xhcm ¹⁴ EBdm bhdiFc XjAcm UmGiA GmShd EFdm Fpd, EC XjAC S Shc ZhYc gFdShc bhdiF EBZz AE, Dcm bhciA YhdhB UmBz SmC bhdiFc gFdSh Abch XhBdbijz ¹⁵ EGhW FBA ghci Shcm ZhHhWc Zhcm WiA GjW FcihdBdz

“EGW FCÀh KhBW, ZhHhWc bhdiFm B ZhHiUhc EFdcm FiSh FcZ?” ¹⁶ ShBW ABA Shchcm WiXhS FciDizh Wh Wi? Ac ShW ZhHhW ULCh bhWfc HmLm UiZh Wh Wi?” BSh gjWiA Shch FBdh, “WhCMjZièh! AèhD YhWh UmCF!”

¹⁷ SmC BLhD Shchc ZhD KhBA FBdh, “Sm Aèhc FhdhbE FmWm Bdh dmGh ALm,

chM-bmİbc EFdm Mm Xhİccm ZmFhbh FBA YhdhB UiLid,
EFOh UiAC Icc BAW GjOi EBdz

¹⁸ B Xhİcc CXcm FmC Xedm, B MW ahJHiA OjFch OjFch EBMiz, Ac B Xhİcc FmCcc CXcm Xedm, gm-E MW Kjbhc EBMiz”

¹⁹ EGhW gjWiAC bCdHWh Ac Ze BbhB EFdm BLhcm VcidSh KhBdhz Shch ZjMididh, BLhD B FiÈh Shchc WiESmC FBchz EBdm bhWfcm QchBA Shch FjØh Fcdh Whz

ZhUfhc GhMWh UmEA MhBM Wi

²⁰ DcdhHi Shch BLhcm KCGm KCGm chGdh, ShW Gcm FDMW HjBA dhHhBdhz HjBA EFdm bjbiWi Zmf VciA KddmE, Shchc WiES Ebd BLhcm FThc YhÜE YhdhBSh, MhSm ShWm Umfc XcVhW ghFibe AUhdSE KhdhW FchBd MhDz ²¹ EC HjBA EFdm BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm S gFdcM gbhW KCGm UmGpWz AXWm gF bhS bhSpW, gF Shdib UmBWz FmCccm SEAÀh Wh FciA, bhWfcm Aèhc gF XT UmGhBWz ²² Sm FCÀh KhBW, cbjhW ZhUfh FpLccm GhMWh UmEA MhBM Wi, Wh WhMhBM?”

²³ BLhD Shchc Fj-bSdz ZjMididhZ ZjMiA FBdh, ²⁴ “UmGi, Abhcm DFOh UiWhc UmGhZ?” UiWhc UmGiA FBdh, “BHjc CXcm Fhc LZi Ac Whb ALm?” Shch FBdh, “ZhUfh FpLccz” ²⁵ BLhD FBdh, “Sm FpLccSh FpLccm UmE, Ac AèhcSh Aèhcm UmEz”

²⁶ ShW MjAX gjWiA Shch ShBİjz ZwiA WichB EBHmdhz HjBA EFdm bhWfc LhbWm ShWcm FThc YhÜE YhdhBS Xhcd Whz

AGmchSc ZmXhcm XtFw

²⁷ ZhUm LiĐmFiA bMzc FiLj bhWjf BLhc HmLm ABdhz EC bMzc bhWfm bWE FcpW, bchc ZhUm FjWj MhWUhcAc Ac MiÜh EBSh WhDz ²⁸ Shch BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, bjLh WZid Abhc dhHi EC WiEb dmGiA HmLpW, FjWj bhWfm Shc ZC TBA WiAEdhUi ghdSm bciHmdm, Shc ahBD EC ZCcm ZiA FciA bch ahBc EAcif XDUh FcZz ²⁹ EGW bWE FcÀh, DF IcE fhS ahB ALidz XDdh MWm ZiA FciA WiAEdhUi ghdSm bciHmdz ³⁰⁻³¹ ZhUm UlB Wæc Ac SiW Wæc ahBD EC ZmOicm ZiA Fcdz EC dhGhW Shch fhSE ahBDC EC ZmOicm ZiA FciA WiAEdhUi ghdSm bciHmdz ³² gmfm EC ZmOie bciHmdz ³³ Sm FiAhSc UiW B ZmOi Fhc ZC EBZ? fhSE MWmC S B ZmOicm ZiA FcLidz”

³⁴ BLhD FBdh, “B UIWiAc bhWfm ZiA-fhUi FcpW, Ac ZiA-fhUi UmBWz ³⁵ EBdm bCSc ZhUm MiÜh EBA Mmch AGmchSE FhbiAZic dhG EBMhD, Shch Ac ZiA-fhUi FcSh WhD, Zh ZiA-fhUi ZBShE WhDz ³⁶ Shchc FjWj bCSE EBS WhD, Shch Yicİhc dhGhW EBMiZhz bCSc ZhUm AGmc XhEAD Shch Aèh XhFc AEdhU ZWiMiZhz ³⁷ SjC Xhec MhdhBd Mjdhc ZDAWic bhMm bjLh WZid ZjMhBLpW, bjcUh EFd S MiÜh EBA CppW, DcdhHiC ZCS Ahm Mm Wzi EFd bhch HmLpW bjLhD bhZjUcm gC Wzi EFdc Aèh FBA QhFidhz ShBW bhZjUcm FBdh, BZthgİbc Aèh, BLghFc Aèh Ac BAFjZc Aèhz ³⁸ Sm Aèh S bjcUh EFdc Aèh WhD, ShBW MiÜh EFdc Aèhz ShW WMcE gAd bhWjfc MiÜh ALpWz”

³⁹ SmC FDMW Adibm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm S GhOi bhS bhSLpWz” ⁴⁰ gmfm Shch BLhcm Ac FjWj LEAd Fchc fhEf XhBd Whz

Adib EFdcm gmUhDES

⁴¹ DcbhMm BLhD EC Adib EFdcm MiFhBdh, “bhWfm FmWm Ad-bLicm UhCU WZic AEdhU FpW?” ⁴²⁻⁴³ MZjc feiYc bhMm UhCUm WiMmC S EGhW FBch,

bhZjUm Abhc bjWiZcm FBdh,
MSUiW Sjbhc UlfbW EFdcm
Sjbhc XhEc Sdm Wh YhdhB,
ES UiW Sjbi Abhc QhBW HhdhS ZBcEz

⁴⁴ UhCUm S Ad-bLicm ShW bjWiZ FBA QhFidh, Sm Ad-bLi FmbWm UhCU AEdhU EBZ?”

⁴⁵ bhWfm BLhc ZDAW gjWch, EC fbD ShBW fhHciU EFdcm FBdh, ⁴⁶ “Adib EFdc ZmXhcm gjfiAc EEz Shch dhæh dhæh Mjäh YiÜia İjciSm GjZ ahdh XhBWz ZhMhc-AOE HiA LhdhXhBSm XLÜ FcpWz bLiUE HiA LhbWc FhShcE ZBSm Ac bMdiLE HiA Uhbi MhHhS ZBSm XLÜ FcpWz ⁴⁷ Shch bhWfcm UmGhWic dhHi dhæh dhæh Ula FcpWz gicZhc ehei ZmOiØc Ic-Zhei UGd FcpWz Fi-AbSc UiW Dchc Ze FPiW fhMh EBZz”

21

ehei ZmOic UhW-GDchS

¹ gMcS BLhD KhBA UmGdh, VWi EFdm ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc dièhc QoHc bhMm UhW-GDchS Uichz ² DcbhMm UmGdh, GJZ HciZ DF ehei ZmOide ABA QoHc bhMm UIBOh XDfh UhW Fcdz ³ UmGiA ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, EC HciZ ehei ZmOid gFd ThFi Zmfi UhW FcLmz ⁴ FhcW ZhFi gFdm GcK Fchc ZhUm MmSh Umeia cBLm, EW ThFi Tjeh Ejf QoHc bhMm UhW FcLmz EBdm B ZmOid WiMc EahZ-EWOW ThFdmE, ShBc Fhbhd gAdshc UhW FeidiLmz”

FiAbSc AHc Adhbs

⁵ FDMW LhghZiD ZhDSjd-bjFhDL FhZh fciYc ZmXhcm bhSidh, FBdh, “UmGch Wi, ES fjÙc fjÙc XhfcUi Ac UhW-GDchSUi IcGh-Wcm ghMhBd EBLmz” ⁶ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch EC MSSh UmGchD, Edh DF UiW ABS, MmZdh BSh DF Xhfc CXcm AcF Xhfc CBS WhDz gFdSh bhOic dHm bifMiZz”

⁷ LhghZi EFdm ShWcm MiFhBdh, “gMjc, BSh FjW MbhWhS EBZ? FjW Adhbs UmGdm ZjMh MhBZ, gi fbd EBHmLm?” ⁸ ShBW FBdh, “gjfiAc cBE, FmC MhWj Sjbchcm Zm-XTm Wh WmDz ZCS MWM Abhc Whb Vci ABA FBZ, fbd EBHmLm, AbiC Ad-bLiz EBdm Sjbch BSh Gcm MhBE Whz ⁹ Sjbch MmZdh MjD Ac HxHjdc GZc gjWZhd, QchBE Whz FhcW XDDh BSh EBZC EBZ, EBdm BSh S fmf WhDz”

¹⁰ ZhUm ShBW FBdh, “MhSiD MhSic ZiXAm, chMhD chMhc ZiXAm MjD FcZz ¹¹ Ze Ze aplhd EBZ, MhHhd MhHhd WiUhW Ac ZmMjBSh Zmbhc-AMhcm bhWjf bcZhz ALbhWE-E GJZ Qc-GYc WifhWh Ac AMZ AMZ FjÙcSi didh MhBc EBZz

¹² “EBdm BSh IOhc AHm bhWfm Sjbchcm GmUhBZ, VcZz ZiKhcc dhHi bMdiLc LhbWm AMic FcZ, MmdE ghchBZz Abhc Whbc dhHi Sjbchcm chMh-ZhUfh Ac ghFib EFdc LhbWm WmEA EBZz ¹³ SmC Abhc Whbm SZdiH Fchc dhHi Sjbch fjMjH XhBZhDz ¹⁴ EBdm Sjbch bWE chGiE, FiSh MjAX UiShD, BSh AHm KiØh Fchc FjWj Mcjc WhDz ¹⁵ FhcW Abi Sjbchcm ECdh MZhw Ac gmFbs MjHhBA Uibj, Sjbchc ZiXÀ EFdm BSh YichBS XhcS WhD, Dc MjAX UiZhcE ShÀS EBS WhDz ¹⁶ Sjbchc bh-ZhY, ahB-ZichUc, Gmf-FjOjb Ac Uli EFdmE Sjbchcm VchBA UiZhz Shch Sjbchc FjWj FjWj MWcm MhWm bhchBdiZhz ¹⁷ Ac Abhc Whbc dhHi Sjbchcm gAdm IiÜhbZz ¹⁸ EBdmE FjWjbØmc Sjbchc bhThe DFLh KjdcE GmSi EBS WhDz ¹⁹ Sjbch BbhWm bmZjS cBdm, WiMc ghLhcc MiÜnHi ghLid FcZhDz

²⁰ “Sjbch UmGZhd, LiXhB EFdm ABA KhBcEZhd TWm MmcjMhdmcbm ImchE

Feidich, SmC ZjMidie, MmcjMhdmcb ZiWhf ABEmz ²¹ gi fbd Mhch DgjiUAc MidhS ThFZh, Shch XheoUi HiA ahHCFZ Mhch EC MmcjMhdmcbE ThFZh, Shch OhCWC Zhcm MhCFZ Mhch HhC-HmchbE ThFZh, Shch MhWj FjWjbØmc OhCWE Wh ABWz ²² FhcW B EÀ Ebd Aeèh HMZc EÀ, Aeèh Fhdhbc ADAS EFd Xjch EBZhc EÀz ²³ Bf! B fbd MmSh ZmOic XmoE gjcjh ThFZh, Mmch gjcjhcm ZjFjc UIV GhEABZh, Dhch ZCS Fi EBZ! Umfc CXcm ZmMjBSh UlchSi, Ac BgjiU EFdc CXcm HMZ WhMid EBZz ²⁴ SdjAcc Sdm Shch MhW GjABZh, ZÜi EBA gAd MhSic bhMm MhBZh EC ZiVcbi MhSic GmbShc fbd Xjch EAc AH XcmØ, B MmcjMhdmcb Shchc XhEc Sdm cBZz

²⁵ “KhW-fjcjM Ac ALbhWc Smchc bhMm WhWhW Adhbs UmGh MhBZz UIWiAc gFd Umfc bhWfc Fi EBZz UciAd CShd-XhShd FcZz RoCc AEAMm bhWjf ZmUifh dhHZhz ²⁶ UIWiAS FjW Ufh IOiz ESh KiØh Fcia Qcc KjOm bhWjf ZmCf EBMiz, ALbhWi KhW-fjcjM, Smch gAdsh ACdh-MhCdh EBMiz ²⁷ EC fbd UmGZhd, Abi ZiW-AUbm Aeèh FjÙcSi fAi Ac Wjcc bgibhd bmfC KhFhS EBA UIWiAS SfcY AWiAcz ²⁸ BSh gh-d-gFis UmGdm Sjbch bmZjS EBE, bhTh CKh FciE, ZjMidie Sjbchc WhMhS VhcE ABEmz”

²⁹ BLhD Shchcm EC biLhd gjWhBdh, FBdh, “Sjbch Qkbc HhL Ac EBÜ HhLhBØc ZhD UmGE, ³⁰ BShc WDA Fjei-XhSh ZhcEWi UmGdmC Sjbch ZjMidie, Hcbe UiW ABEmz ³¹ ECdh Sjbch MmZdh UmGZhd, BSh gh-d-gFis IOmc, Sm ZjMidie Aeèh ZhUfhB WMUif ABEmz ³² Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, BSh gAdsh Wh IOhc AHm, B MbhWhc bhWjf Ad EBSh WhDz ³³ ALbhW-MbiW Ad EBMiz, EBdm Abhc Fhdhb FjWjUiWE Ad EBS WhDz

³⁴ “Sjbch WiMm gjfiAc cBE, MhSm bMhc bMhc ghWi, bU GhBA Ohd EA Ac cjMi-cjMHhcc Wmfhd ACdh-MhCdh Wh EE, AcWhd gC UiW ABA AGShC Sjbchcm YhÜE ghchBS Xhcmz ³⁵ UIWiAc Shhbh bhWfc CXcm gi UiW AMic EBZz ³⁶ EBdm Sjbch ghbmfh gmHh cBE, Ac Ula FciE, MhSm EC MmSh MhBc EBZ ESh XhcEBA gchi Abhc LhbWm CZhwic Zd XhZz”

³⁷ BLhD XcSmF UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc ABA WLiES FcShz ZhUm chBS EBdm ShBW ZhcBA MDSjW XheE MhBShHiz ³⁸ gFd bhWfm ShW ZDAW gjWhc WiESm ZiAW-LZcm ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc ABSHz

gMcS BLhc UIG-Fi Ac bCS

22

(22:1-23:35)

gMcS BLh Ad-bLicm FhSd Fchc YÜi

¹ BgJui EFdc Ghbic Lheh cJoiC BU FhLhS ABd, EC BUC Whb AMhUi BUz ² BZhd bCd-hWh Ac Ze Bbhb EFdm Xchbif Fcdh, gMcS BLhcm Ab bhWfc HmL ThFi djFhBA Fidh FhSd FcShz Shch Ab bhWfcm GjZ QchBSHz

BgJUh Béhciasc ZmBbhWi

³ EC fbD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMW, DW Whb BgJUh Béhcias, DW aiScm fdShW ghhbBdz ⁴ DBW BLhcm VchBA UmEAc dhHi djFhBA ZhDSjd-bjFhDLE Hmdhz HiA gWc UhcHh Ac Ze Bbhb EFdc dHm Xchbif Fcdh, FjW WbjWhD BLhcm Shchc ASE VchB UmEA MhDz ⁵ SmC Bbhb Efd GjZ Gjfi EBA EAUh Fcdh, ShWcm VchBA Uidm Shcm ZGfif UiZhz ⁶ DSm BgJUhE chMi EBA bhWfc AYcGm, ShWcm VchB UmEAc fjmJh SjfWhiS cBdz

gMcS BLhc AGmci bmMZhwI

⁷ ZhUm AMhUi BU ABd, EC BUC UiW bmehc ZhBóh FjczhWi UmEA EDz ⁸ SmC BLhd LhghZi XiSc Ac ghÚhwcm gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbch HiA Abchc dhHi BUc GhWi SiAc FcE, Abch gFd ABA DFdHm GhBbjz” ⁹ Dch MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, AXWhc GiAd FiSh, Abch FjWhWe HiA GhWh SiAc FcShb?” ¹⁰ ShBW FBdh, “gjWE, OhCWE ghhbBA ghcdm Sjbch UmGZhd, DF ZmOhD XhWic Gpdh acia dBA MhBchz Sjbch DW Gem Gem MhBE, HiA DBW Mm Ice ghhbBZh, ¹¹ gC Icc bhdiFcm FBE, gjMjcm MiFhBLpW, ShW LhghZi EFdcM dBA AMhUi BUc GhWi Mm Ice GhBSH, B bjLhYic GhWh FjAB?” ¹² gm Sjbchcm CXcc ShdS GhMhBd-XhehBd Ze DF FjPh UmGhBA UiZz gWE HiA Sjbch chÚh-zheh FciEz” ¹³ ghLhC Shch HiA ShW FTh bhYiF gFdSh XhBdh, XhBA AMhUi BUc GhWi SiAc Fcdhz

¹⁴ ZhUm fbD ABdm BLhd ShW ZhcEMW LhghZi dBA GhWiS ZBdhz ¹⁵ ZBA FBdh, “Abhc Ze GiAd Alid bLiZSc bjGh-bjGi EBZhc AHm, AGmci BUc GhWi GhW Sjbchcm dBA GhBSHbz ¹⁶ Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Aèhc ZhUfhBc ALd bcMi-bjWfh XjchXjc ghLid Wh EA XcMØ, Abi Ac FjWj BUc GhWi GhB-Shb WhDz”

¹⁷ ZhUm ShBW fcZSc XiAdh dBA Aèhc fjFcia MhWhBA FBdh, “EC YkOhBW Sjbch ZhOia GhBdhEz ¹⁸ Ac gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Aèhc ZhUfhB Wh AEA XcMØ, Abi Ac AJHjcc FjWj fcZS GhBSHb WhDz”

¹⁹ DcZhUm cJoi ASE dBA Aèhc fjFcia MhWhBdhz cJoi OjFchBA LhghZi EFdcM Uidh, FBdh, “bWE FciE BOh Abhc FhDA, EC FhDA Abi Sjbchc dhHi fXi Uibjz Abhcm bWE Fchc dhHi SjbShBWE Edh FciEz”

²⁰ GHeAc ZhUm fcZSc XiAdh ASE dBA FBdh, “Abhc dCc MciAD Aèhc dHm bhWfc bidWc Mm WDA CLieh WhMid Ec, EC Xi-Adh Ebd Dc WifhWhz Abhc EC dC Sjbchc WhMhSc dhHi Uibjz ²¹ Sm UmGchD Wi! Abhcm MmHiD VchBA UiZ, gm EGW Abhc

dHm EC UihcGhwhs ZBA Ghcz ²² Aèhd Mmdh gjFjb FcLpW, Abi ZiW-AUbc bCS S Edhc EBZz ghDcm ghD! dhÚsi gC AUb, MmHiD Abhcm VchBA UiZz” ²³ LhghZi EFdm DFm-EBÚcm MiFhBdh, “Sm Abchc bhMc FjW bh-wfm Bdh Fhb FcZ?”

FjW MW gFd ThFi Ze

²⁴ EC fbD LhghZi EFdc bhMm FjW MW gFd ThFi Ze, ESh dBA Shchc bhMm ScFh-ScFi dhHiHmdz ²⁵ SmC BLhd Shchcm FBdh, “ZiVcbi Umfc chMh EFdm Shchc XtMhc CXcm bjWiZHiCi UmGhBWZ Shchc Mbi-Uhccm FEA ED MWHWc Uliz ²⁶ Ebdm Sjbch BdhW EBE Whz Sjbchc bhMm MmBW gFd ThFi Ze, DBW gFdc gjc ECFz Ac MmBW WmSh, DBW GhUibUhcc dhGhW ECFz ²⁷ FE KhBW FjW MW Ze? MmBW GhWh GhBW, Wh Mm GhUibUhci Fcm? MmBW GhWh GhBW DBWC WhD Wi? Sm Abi WiMmC S Sjbchc GhUibUhci FciAcz

²⁸ “gjWE, Abhc gFd Zhdh-bLiZSc Sjbch Abhc dHm dHm ALhdz ²⁹ Ac Abhc ZhSjWi ZhYo Abhcm Mmdh HUi Ac GmbSh UhW FcLpW, AbiE ECdh Sjbchcm GmbSh UhW Fcchbz ³⁰ EC GmbSh XhBA, Sjbchc Abhc ZhUfhBS UGid EBA Abhc dHm ZBA GhWh-XiWh GhBZhd, Abhc dHm HUis ZBA ZWi BLchBdc ZhcE Hjic ZiKhc-AUhdS FcZhdz

gMcS XiScc ZmXhcm AHhb GZc

³¹ “LhBbW, LhBbW, gjWE, VhW-KhCd Mmdh KhBWUi KhWiABW, fdShWmE Sjbchcm Edh KhWiAS KhBLmz ³² Ebdm Sjbchc dhHi Abi AcM FcLi, Sjbchc BbhW MhWj FbMjc Wh EDz Sm Sjbj DFZhc HmdmHiE SCZh Fcia MmZdh YicS ABZhd, EC fbD Sjbchc EC ahBapØc BbhWi Zde bMZJS FciEz” ³³ XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc, Abi S AXWhc dHm EBA MmdE MhBSm, Zh MhW UiSmE SiAc Aliz” ³⁴ ShBW FBdh, “XiSc, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, ABM XShZhdh bjchHd ZhJ UiZhc AHmC, Sjbj SiW-SiWZhc FBZhd, Sjbj Abhcm KiWE Whz”

³⁵ ZhUm ShW LhghZi EFdcM MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW, Abi MmZdh Sjbchcm OmFhc Tdi, HhBO-ZjLfi Bsh FjØh Wh Uia Ghdi XhED XhPhBLdhb, gi fbD Sjbchc FjØhc EahZ EBLid Wi?” Shch FBdh, “Mi Wh, FjWj EahZ EBLm Whz” ³⁶ BLhd FBdh, “Sm EGW Abi FB, EGW Mhc OmFhc Tdi Zh HhBO-ZjLfi ALm, gm ESh dHm chGCFz Mhc SdjAc WhB, gm Shc KhØc ZmKia SdjAc GiU FcCFz ³⁷ Xhf Fhdhbc ADASE S dmGh ALm, ShWcm WhYcbhW EFdc FhShcE bidhBd EBZz B ADAS S Abhc CXc UiAC YdiZz Abhc ZmXhcm MSSh dmGh ALm, Bsh gAdsh EGW YdiMhcz” ³⁸ SmC LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc UmGCÀh, BWE UlGhW SdjAc ALmz” ShBW FBdh, “EShc S ZCSz”

MDSjW XheE gMcS BLhc SFdiY

³⁹ GhWh-XiWhc ZhUm BLh ZhcBA ZchZcFjc dhGhW gC MDSjW XheE Hmdh, LhghZi EFdE ShW Gcm Gcm Hmdhz ⁴⁰ gWE HiA ghcdm BLhd Shchcm FBdh, “SjbcH ULA FcE, MhSm FjWj XciÀhs Wh XeEz” ⁴¹ FBA ghci LhghZi EFdc HmL ThFi KhBc Wd XcibhW UlcB HiA, MhWj XhSiA ULA FchS ZBdhz ⁴² ShBW FBdh, “Zmgmî ZhZh, Sjbhc BÈh EBdm bLiZSc B XiAdhOh Abhc HmL TWm gchBdhEz EBdm Abhc BÈhd WhD, Sjbhc BÈhdC ECFz” ⁴³ SmC Zmgmî ThFi DF Yicih ABA BLhcm UcfW Uia ShW Zd ZhehBdhz ⁴⁴ ZhUm ShBW bWc UlGm XmcmfhW ZwiA Ac FhSc EBA ULA Fcdhz DcdhHi ShW HScC Ith dCc YkOhc dhGhW bhOis XeS dhHdz ⁴⁵ ULA fmf Fcia LhghZi EFdc FhÛhs ABA UmGdh, bWc UlGm FhSc EBA Shch IjhbB HmLpWz ⁴⁶ UmGiA Shchcm FBdh, “IjhbBchD FmWm? CpiA ULA FcE, MhSm XciÀhs Wh XeEz”

⁴⁷ BLh bhSE cBLpW, EC fbD AGShC giGhWE ZCS bhWjf ABdhz Dchc gÀdc AHm ALid BgjUh, gm BLhc ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMWz BgjUhD ShWcm gjJHh UiZhc dhHi FhÛhs ABdz ⁴⁸ BLhd Shcm FBdh, “BgiUh, Abi ZiW-AUBcm gjJHh Uia VchB UichD Wi?”

⁴⁹ EC fbD BLhc FhÛhs Mmch ALdh, Shch ZjMidid FiSh Ecz ZjMiA FBdh, “gJMjc, ES-hcm Abchc SdjAcUi bhcShb Wi?” ⁵⁰ FBACDF LhghZid SdjAcUi LmU bhci XcVhW Bbhbc Hjdhbc QhBWc FhW FhOididhz ⁵¹ EBdm BLhd FBdh, “Zhu UMe, Ac bhciE Whz” EGhW FBA ShBW gi Hjdhbc FhW AShb Uia Shcm ahdh Fcièhz

⁵² gMcS BLhcm AOF FchS MS Ze Bbhb, ZhDSjd-bjFhDlc UhcHh, Ac bjcai EFd ABLdh, BLhd Shchcm MiFhBdh, “bhWfm Kjc-QhFhBS VcSm Mmdh dhPi-LjdYi dBA MhBW, Sjbch Abchcm VchS ECdh ABL Wi? ⁵³ Abi S XcSmF UiWC ZhDSjd-bjFhDLE Sjbhc LhbWm ALdhb, gi fbD Abchcm Vcdhd Wh FmWm? E, EGW WiKD Sjbhc fbD, AUhBcc chMí Khdj EBLmz”

gMcS XiScC Eðifhc

⁵⁴ UlfbWc Udm BLhcm AOF Fcia XcVhW Bbhbc ZheiS dBA HmdhHiz LhghZi XiSc UlcB gci gci BLhc Gcm EBA Hmdhz ⁵⁵ CPhWc bhMm ZhÀh bhWfm AHjBW VchBA ShZh-Wis dhHdh, XiScE AWE ABA fciF EBdhz ⁵⁶ EC fbD DF ZhUi ZmOiD AHjWic Ycc bhMm XiScem UmGiA ahdh Fci KhBA Fpd, “EC ZmOhE gHjc dHm ALidz”

⁵⁷ XiScm FBdh, “Wh ZmOi, Abi Dcm Ki-WiC Whz” ⁵⁸ Tjeh ZhUm AcF MWm XiScem UmGiA Fpd, “SjbiE ESch dHC DFMWz”

ShBW FBdh, “Wh Zh, Abi WhDz” ⁵⁹ AcE DFU Iòh ZhUm AcF MWm Ze HdhD Fpd, “ED, ED, EHJE Dc dHm ALid, D-E S Hhdidc

bhWjFz” ⁶⁰ ShBW FBdh, “Ulc ZmOh! Sjbi BSH FiSh bhSE, Fjòh ZjMi Whz”

XiScm ESh FBch, DcbhMm AGShCbjcHhD Zhj UidhBdz ⁶¹ SmC BLhd bjG YichBA XiScC ZhD KhBdhz KhBSmC XiScC bWE EBHmdHI, gjMjcm S AHmC FBLdh, “ABM XShZhdh bjchHhD Zhj UiZhc AHmC, Sjbi SiWZhc FBZhd, Sjbi Abchcm KiWE Whz” ⁶² SmC XiSc Zhcm HiA GjZ FhÛw FhÛidhz

Umfc YSja FbiOic LhbWm gMcS BLh

⁶³ gMcS BLhcm VciA AWiA XhchUhc EFdm ShWcm PhOòoh-bfch Ac bhBC-VBC Fedz ⁶⁴ ShW KCG ZhÛiA Fpd, “gp, Sjb Zjdm WZi, Sm EGW HhBZi FE KhBW, Scm FmHid bhcd?” ⁶⁵ ECdh AcE ZCSSh FBA ShWcm ZmBis Fedz

⁶⁶ chBS XjAWic ZhUm Umfc YSja FbiOic bjcaiAW, Ze Bbhb Ac Adib EFd Udh EBdh, Ac BLhcm Shch LhbWm AWhBA FBdh, ⁶⁷ “Sjbi MjUi Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi EE, Sm Abchcm FEz” BLhd FBdh, “Abi FBdmE S SjbiShBW DFiw FcShD WhDz ⁶⁸ Fjòh MiFhBdmE MjAX UiShD WhDz ⁶⁹ EBdm Abi ZiW-AUB EGW ThFiC Acfm-AMibE Aèhc QhBWc FjLiS ZBbjz” ⁷⁰ SmC gÀdm MiFhBd, “Sm SjbiC FiSh Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjeh Wi?” ShBW FBdh, “ED, SjbiShBWC S FBchD, AbiC gmBWz”

⁷¹ SmC Shch gÀdm Fpd, “Sm Ac fhD-fhAiUi FiSh FcShD? Abch WiMc FhWmC S Shc MZhwZÛi gjWdhbz”

23

cjbhW ghFibc LhbWm gMcS BLh

¹ Shch gFdm DFdHm Ud ZhÛiA BLhcm dBA cjbhW ghFib XidhSc HmLm Hmdhz ² HiA BLhc ZiXÀm Whdif Uidhz Shch FBdh, “Abch UmGLi, EC ZmOhD Abchc Umfc bh-Wfcm ZiHehB Umc, gm bhWfcm WifmV Fcm Abchc ZhUfh FpLccm GhMwH UiSh Whz gm WiMmC Zjdm Ad-bLi Whbc DF ZhUfhz” ³ XidhSm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FiSh BgiUi EFdc ZhUfh Wi?” ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWm Mmdh FpW, EdhCz” ⁴ SmC XidhSm Ze Bbhb Ac gFd bhWfcm FBdh, “Abi S B Afhbic FjWj Ulfc XhBchb Whz” ⁵ EBdm Shch MiU Fcia Fpd, “ZmOhD Hhdid Midh ThFi Acæ Fcia Àih Dgjuia Midhc bhWfcm ZiHehBA, EGW Abchc EWE ABAE gÀdcm Zi-HehBdhcz”

⁶ BGhW gjWiA XidhSm MiFhBdh, “gm FiSh Hhdidc bhWjf Wi?” ⁷ ghFibm MmZdh gjWdh, BLhc Zhei Ebd chMh gmcjUc EViWc Hhdid MidhS, gjWiA ShBW BLhcm gmcjUc HmLm XhPhB Uidh, FhcW gmcjUE EC fbD MmcjMhdmbE ALdhz

⁸ BLhcm UmGiA gmcjU GjZ Gjfi EBdhz ShBW ZCS UiW Vci BLhcm UmGSh KhBchz AHm ShBW BLhc ZmXhcm ZCSSh gjWLidh, DcdhHi ShW bWc Afh ALid, BLhd ShWcm

FjWj FmchbSi-bhMmMh UmGhBZhz
 9 ShBW BLhcm ZCS WbjWhc XtfW Fcdh,
 EBdm BLhD BShc FjWj MjAX Uidh Whz
 10 AUhdSE CZhBAE Ze Bbhb Ac bCdhWh
 EFdm GJZ Hcb EBA BLhc ZiXAm Whdif
 gjWhiS cBdhz 11 DcdHm gmcjUm Ac ShW
 LiXhB EFdmE BLhcm PhO6Oh-bfch, ZmBisi
 Fcdh, gmf-bmf ShWcm ZhUfhB KFKFh
 dmZhL YiUhbA ghFib XidhSc HmLm YicS
 XhPhB Uidhz 12 Dc AHm chMh gmcjU Ac
 ghFib XidhSc bhMm UlfbWi ALid, EBdm EC
 UiW ThFiC Shhc bhMm Ulii EBHmdz

13 ZhUm XidhSm Ze Bbhb, bjcäi EFD, Ac
 Ab bhWfcm DGhWE Udh FciA, 14 FBdh,
 "EC Afhbicm Sjbch Vcia AWiA Abhc HmLm
 Whdif UidhD, gm gAd bhWfcm ZiHehBdhc,
 EBdm Abi S Sjbchc LhbWmC Shcm Mmch
 Fedhb, Sm Sjbch Mmdh Whdif UiL, Shc
 bhMm S Bdh FjWj Ulfc XhBdh Whz
 15 Ac chMh gmcjUmE WiKD Shc FjWj Ulf
 XhBLpW Wh, DcdhHiC ShBW Shcm Abhc
 HmLm YicS XhPhBLpWz Abi UmGchb,
 bCSc fhMhc MjFh FjWj UlfC gm FcLm Whz
 16 Sm Abi Shcm LiqdhUi bhciA Lhei Uibjz"
 17 ALdm ghFib XidhSc cmEAME ALid, ShBW
 AMhUi BUc EAÉ DFMW FDEUicm GhdhL
 UiShz

18 EBdm bhWfm DFdHm KièhBA Fpd,
 "Wh, Wh, EHjcm bhcidhEz Zhchähcm Lhei
 UmEz" 19 EC Zhchähcm AHm MmdE ghchBd
 EBLid, gm MmcjMhdmb OhCWE GjW Ac
 fWihf FcLidz 20 EBdm XidhSm BLhcm Lhei
 UmEAc WiESm gicZhc Shhc dHm ZhSKiS
 Fcdhz 21 Sh-E Shch DFdHm KièhBA CPd,
 "EHjcm LdiZE UmE, LdiZE UmEz" (LdiZ Ebd
 dhFeiUi ZhWhBd bhWfcm dOFhBA bhchc
 DF MiWifz) 22 XidhSm SiW-SiWZhc Shchem
 MiFhBdh, "FmWm? B AfhbiD FiSh Ulf
 FcLm? bCSc fhMhc MjFh Shc FjWj UlfC
 Abi XhBchb Whz Abi Ghdi LiqdhUi bhciA
 Shcm Lhei Uibjz" 23 EBdm Shch bhBcb-
 jGi EBA, KièhBA, biLid dhHhBdh, "EHjcm
 LdiZE dOFhE, LdiZE dOFhEz" Kièhwic KjOm
 Shhc UhZi Xjch EBdz 24 Shhc UhZi bhYiFC
 XidhSm chD UidhBdhz 25 ShBW gMcS BL-
 hcm Shhc ZU GhBf bhYiF Shhc ASE Lhei
 Uidh Ac gC GjWi-fWihficm GhdhL UidhBdhz

LdiZc CXcm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic bCS

26 ghFibc chD XhBA LiXhB EFdm BLhcm
 FhSd FchS dBA MbChcz EC fbD LhBbW
 Whbc FciWiAc DFMW bhWjf HhC ThFi
 OhCWE AEAS ALidz Shch EC ZmOhcm Vcia
 dhFeiUi ZhWhBd LdiZ Shc FhÜE SjdiA UiA
 Fpd, gm EHj dBA BLhc Gem Gcm MhBSz
 27 BLhc Gem Gcm ZCS bhWjf ALid, Dchc
 dHm ZCS ZmOiWE ALdhz Shch ShW dhHi
 ZidhX Ac AghMhci FciA ZjFjs ThZhBA FhÜW
 dhHhBdhz 28 EBdm BLhD Shhc ZhD KhBA
 FBdh, "E MmcjMhdmbc bhB EFD, Abhc
 dhHi FhÜE Whz Sjbch WiMc dhHi Ac WiMc

XjA-Xjeic dhHi FhÜEz 29 gjWE, EbW DF
 UiW ABZ, MmZdh bhWfm FBZx AOGjch
 ZmOiWC Ze FXhdiz Mmchc FjWj gcejhc
 EBLm Wh, ZjFc UIVE FjWjUiW GHeABLm
 Wh, ShchC FXhdiz 30 gi fbD bhWfm Ze Ze
 Xhecmm FBZ, Sjbch ABA Abhc CXcm XeEz
 Xhec Oièh EFDcm FBZ, Abchcm djFhBA
 chGez 31 Sjbch UmGchD Wh Wi, ShMh
 HhLcmC BShD EC ghds Fech, Sm gjFWH
 HhLc FjW Ufh EBZz"

32 gMcS BLhc dHm Fci bhchc dhHi LiXhB
 EFdm ULBMW UhHi Afhbicm dBA ABdz
 33 ZhUm bhThc-Gjdi Whbc MhHhS AWiA,
 Shch BLhcm Ac gC UIBE UhHi Afhbicm
 HhLc OjFchUi ZhWhBd LdiZE dOFhBd,
 DFMWcm ShW QhBW HhdhS, AcF MWcm
 ZhC HhdhS dOFhBdz 34 EC fbD BLhD FBdh,
 "ZhZh, Dchem bhY Fci UidhEz Shch S ZjMmc
 Wh Shch BSh FiSh Fcmz"

ZhUm Shch ShW FhXe-KjXe WiSh Fci
 dOhci bhciA ZhOh-ZhOi Fcdhz 35 ZCS bh-
 Wfm CZhBA BSh UmGdh, EBdm Shhc bjcäi
 EFdm BLhcm OiOFhci bhciA FBdh, "gm S
 ZCS bhWfc MhW ZhKhBS, gm MjUi ghLhC
 Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi ED, Sm EGW
 Shc WiMc MhWE ZhKhCFz" 36 cjbhW LiXhB
 EFdmE ShWcm dBA bhFhci Fcd, Shch Oo-
 JHh AJHjcc fcZS dBA ShW FhÜhs HiA FBdh,
 37 "Sjbi MjUi BgjUi EFDc ghLhcc ZhUfh EE,
 Sm EGW WiMc MhW ZhKhE Whz" 38 ShW
 bhThc CXcm DGhW fhBWZc&Q dhHhBd
 Ebd, gWE dmGh ALid, "gm BgjUic ZhUfhz"

39 EC fbD ShW dHm AcE Mm ULBMW Afh-
 bicm LdiZE dOFhBd EBLid, ESh DFMWm
 ShWcm OiOFhci bhciA Fpd, "Sjbi Zjdm gC
 Ad-bLi? Sm EGW Abchem Ac SjbhcmE
 ZhKhE Whz" 40 EGhW gjWiA Uilch MWm
 Dcm VhbFi UiA Fpd, "Sjbi FiSh Aèhcm QchE
 Wh Wi? SjbiE S EC ghbW fhMh XhBchDz
 41 Ac Abch S XhBchb Abhc CKiS fhMh, Abch
 MmdhW Fhb FcLi ECdhW XhBchbz EBdm
 DBW S FjWj UlfC FcLpW Whz" 42 ZhUm
 gm Fpd, "E BLh, AXWm YiciA ABA MmZdh
 WiMm ZhUfhB FcZh, EC fbD GhWE Abchcm
 BAU chGpW MhWjz" 43 ShBW FBdh, "Abi
 Sjbhcm gF Fth FBchb, Sjbi ABM ThFiC Abhc
 dHm Acfm-AMibe ThFZhDz"

44 EC fbD ZmBd EWjhhW UIBYc, DcZhu
 ThFi Mjgcc ZhU XcmØ SiW IöH Vci Aih
 Umf AUhBc EBHmdz 45 fcejMc Yc WiAiHmdz
 DcbhMm MmcjMhdmbE FhZh Icc XZiï gm-
 cmb feiYc XcUgHw, CXcm ThFi Sd XcmØ
 LieiA UIB OjFch EBHmdz 46 gmfm BLhD
 Mjcm AEAM FciA FBdh, "ZhZh, Abhc cjj
 Sjbhc ASE fXiA UidhBdhbz" EGhW FBAC
 AGmci Ub YhdhBA BØmfhd Fedhz 47 cjbhW
 LiXhBc Mm Ze EYifhc gWE Xhch UmEAS
 ALdh, DBW BLhc bCSc B ghds UmGiA Aèhc
 ShciY FciA FBdh, "Wiöd, B ZmKheh GhOi U-
 Wuhe bhWjf ALdhz" 48 Ac BSh UmGhc dhHi
 MS bhWjf Udh EBLdh, ShchE B ghds UmGiA

ZjFjS bhci bhci AghMhci FciA YiciA Hmdhz
 49 BLhc XciKiS MW EFdm, Ac Hhdid Midh
 ThFi MmSh ZmOiW ShW dHm EBA ABLdh,
 Shch gAdm UlcB CZhBA BSH UmGdhz

gMcS BLhc FDZc

⁵⁰⁻⁵¹ Umfc YsJA FbiOic DFMW BĪSi bmæhc
 ALdh, DW Whb BCLjY, DW Zhei AcibhTiA
 HhCSz DBW S XcmMHhc Ac gF bhWjFz BL-
 hcm FhSd Fchc EC Fj-VhÜhs ShBW Shchc
 dHm chMi EBdh Whz ShBW Aèhc ZhUfhBc
 dhHi Zhc KhEAS ALdhz ⁵² EC BCLjY ghFib
 XidhSc HmLm Hmdh, HiA BLhc dhf WiSh
 KhBdhz ⁵³ ZhUm gMcS BLhc dhf Ldiz ThFi
 dhhbBA, FhYW YiÜhbDh, Ac Xhċ GjUiA Zh-
 WhBd ECdh DF FDZcc bhMm UhYW Fcdh,
 B FDZcE FjWjUiW Ac FmCcem UhYW Fch
 EBLm Whz

⁵⁴ B UiW ALid BgJuiC Mjċhc AHc UiW, Tjeh
 ZhUmC MjċhZhc fjcj EBMiZz ⁵⁵ Ac MmSh
 ZmOiW Hhdid ThFi BLhc dHm EBA ABLdh,
 Shch BCLjYc Gem Gcm HiA gC FDZcUmGdh,
 Ac FidhGhW ShW dhf UhYW Fch Ebd DESh
 UmGdhz ⁵⁶ ZhUm Shch YiciA HiA ghci AS-
 HjdX Ac KÜW-bdb ZhWhBdh, gmfm fciESc
 gjFjb bhYiF Mjċhc UiW MichBdhz

bCSc ZhUm MiÜh EBdh gMcS

BLh

24

(24:1-53)

gMcS BLh MiÜh EAc fhÄi-xcbhw

¹ EC ZmOiØm MmSh ASc-HjdX SiAc
 FcLdh, ghshc XDDh UiW GjZ LZcm Shch
 ESh dBA, BLhc FDZcc FhÜhs ABdhz ² ABA
 UmGdh, FDZcc bjGc XhċGhW gchBd
 EBHmLmz ³ UmGiA Shch FDZcc aiScm
 ghbBA UmGpW, BLhc dhf S FDZcE WhBz
⁴ SmC Shch KiØhs XeiHmdhz EC fbD Vdh
 KFKFh FhXe YiÜ UIBMw ABA Shchc FhÜhs
 CZhBdhz ⁵ Dchcm UmGiA ZmOiØm QchBA
 bhTh WjABdidh EC UIBMwM Shchem
 FBdh, “EH, SjbishBW MiÜhcm FmWm bjcUh
 EFdc bhMm ABA SjFhBchD? ⁶ ShBW S
 EWE WhB, ShBW MiÜh EBHmLpWz ShBW
 Hhdide ThFSm Sjbchc HmLm FiSh FBLdh,
 bWE FciA UmGEz ⁷ ShBW FBLdh Wh Wi,
 ZiW-AUbcm WhYcbhW bhWfc ASE VchB
 UmEA EBZz ShWcm LdiZE dOFhBA FhSd
 Fch EBZ, EBdm bCSc SiW UiWe UiW gicZh
 MiÜh EBA CPZh?”

⁸ EGHw gjWSmC BLhc AHc FTh EFd Shchc
 bWE EBHmdz ⁹ Shch FZcihw ThFi YiciA
 HiA, gC DHhcE MW LhghZicm Ac ZhFi gFdc
 HmLm GZc MhWhBdhz ¹⁰ bHUidiWi bciEb,
 fjghWh, BAFjZc bh bciEb Ac Shche dHm
 MmSh ZmOiW ALdh, Dch gFdm HiA B GZc
 FBdhz ¹¹ EBdm Mmch BSH gjWdh, Dch bWE
 Fcdh BSH WiKD ZhMm bhS, BSH ZmOiØc
 bhS Shch DFiW Fcdh Whz ¹² EBdm XiSc

UCehBA FDZcc FhÜhs Hmdhz HiA CÜh EBA
 UmGdh, Ghdi FhYWGhW Xei cBLm BSH
 UmGiA ShBW ShBĪjz ZWiA Yics ABdhz

UIBMw fhHciUm MiÜh BLhcm UmGdh

¹³ EC UiWC UIBMw fhHciU MmcjMhdmb
 ThFi fhS bhBd UlcB BbjAL Whbc DF HhCS
 MhEAS ALdhz ¹⁴ XTE Shch ESh ZmXhc
 Efd dBAC bhSi bhSi MhBchz ¹⁵ Shch
 bhSE cBLpW EC fbD AGShC BLh WiMm
 Shchc FhÜhs ABA DFdHm AOh Vcdhz
¹⁶ EBdm Shchc KGjS LhOh dhHi HmLid,
 Shch BLhcm UmGiAE KiWdh Whz ¹⁷ BLhd
 Shchem MiFhBdh, “AOi AOi AXWhch BSH
 FiSh ZhSkis Fch?” BGhW gjWia Dch
 bjG ZmMhc Fci CZhB Hmdhz ¹⁸ DcbhMm
 FidiEYhL Whbm DFMWm BLhcm FBdh,
 “AXWmC DFbñi MW, MmBW gjWlpW Wh
 B FDUiWm MmcjMhdmbE FiSh IOiLm?”

¹⁹ BLhd Shchem MiFhBdh, “FiSh IOiLm
 Zh?” Shch FBdh, “WhLhcSc BLhcm dBA
 MSSh IOiLmz ShBW S Aèhc Wzi, ShW bjGc
 MZhw Ac Fhbm-FhMm Aèhc WMcE Ac
 gFd bhWfc KGjSE GjZ ShÄsi Ac bcSjZhAdh
 Wzi ALdhz ²⁰ Abchc Ze Bbhb Ac bjcäi
 EFdm ShWcm MhWm bhchc dhHi cjbhW
 EFdc ASE VchBA UidhBdh, Shch ShWcm
 WiA LdiZc CXcm FhSd FcidiLmz ²¹ EBdm
 Abchc Afh ALid, ShBW Zwi BLchBdcm
 AMhU FcZhz ABM SiW UiW Ebd B IOWh
 IOiLmz ²² Ac Abchc dhF FDMW ZmOi bh-
 Wfm ABA Abchcm ShBĪjz ZhWhBdiLpWz
 Shch GjZ LZcm BLhc FDZcE HmLdh, ²³ HiA
 UmGLpW, ShW dhf WhBz Shch Yics ABA
 FBdh, Shch Yicihw UcfW XhBLpW, Ac Yicih
 EFdm Shchem FBLpW, BLh MiÜh ALpWz
²⁴ ZhUm Abchc dHm Mhch ALdh, Shchc bh-
 MmE FmC FmC FDZcE HiA UmGdh, ZmOiØc
 FThc ghLh, BLhc dhf FDZcE WhBz”

²⁵ gFdSh gjWiA BLhd Shchem FBdh,
 “AXWhch S FjØhc ZjMpW Whz AXWhBØc
 Uid Edh Efhe ZWiHmLm Wi? Aèhc Wzi
 EFdm MmSh ZhShBA HmLpW, EShcmE
 AXWhch DFiW Fch Whz ²⁶ Wzi EFdm
 FBLpW Wh Wi, Aèhc EAUh Fch Ad-bLiD
 ULG-bLiZs fbĪ FciA ghci ShW Mhdhd Ac
 HCcZ ghLid FcZh?” ²⁷ ZhUm ShBW bjLh
 WZic SCChS FiShZ ThFi fjcj FciA, gAd WZic
 FiShZc bhMm ShW ZmXhcm MSSh dmGh
 ALm, ESh Shchem ZjMhBdhz

²⁸ Ac Mm HhCS MhBSH Fci Shch cEAWh
 UiLdh, gC Hhc FhÜhs ABdm BLhd AcE
 UlcB MhEAc ahZ UmGhBdhz ²⁹ EBdm
 Shch GjZ biWS-FhĪi FciA ShWcm FBdh,
 “EGW S ZmBd HmLmHi, ghBØh EBMhc,
 Sm chBSGhW AXWm Abchc HmLm cB
 MhCÄhz” EC ShBW cEAc dhHi ZheiS
 ghbhBdhz ³⁰ ZhUm MmZdh GhWis ZBdh,
 EC fbD BLhd cJoi dBA OjFchBA Aèhc fjFciA
 AUhd FciA Shchem Uidhz ³¹ SmC Shchc KCG
 GjdiHmd, Shch BLhcm KiWididh KiWhc

dHm dHmC ShBW Dchc HmL ThFi ACEi UidhBdhz ³² ZhUm Shch DFm-EBŪcm FBdh, “XTE MmZdh ShBW Abchc dHm ZhSKiS FcLdh, Abchem Aèhc Fhdhb ZjMhBA UiLdh, gC fbD Abchc Uidc bhMm DF DfFi XDUH EBLid Wh Wi?”

³³ dHm dHm Shch UIBEMW ZhcBA MmcjMhdmb ABdhz ABA gC DHhcE MW LghZi Ac ZhFi gÀdcm DGhWE ZEAS XhBdhz ³⁴ Shch EWE ZBA ESh bhSich, gMcS BLh ALdmC MiŪh EBHmLpW, MiŪh EBA LhBbW-XiScem UmGh UiLpWz ³⁵ EC fbD gC UIBEMWmE Dchcm FBdh, XTc bhMm Shch Fidh BLhc UmGh XhBdh, cJoi OjFchBZhc fbD Fidh ShWcm KiWdh, BSh gFdSh MhWhBdhz

MiŪh BLhcm gFd fhHciUm UmGdh

³⁶ LghZi EFdm S ESh dBA ZhSKiS Fcch, EC fbD AGShC BLh WiMm EWE ABA Shchc bhMGhWE CZhBA FBdh, “ALLhdhbj Ad-hBFjz” ³⁷ ShWm UmGiA Shch GJZ QchBHmdh, bWE Fcdh ajS ABLmz ³⁸ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch ES Eiic EBHmdhD FmWm? FmWm Sjbchc Uide fŪD ghbbD? ³⁹ Abhc AS-XhE ahdhbŌm UmGE, UmGE Wh, B S Abiz Abhcm ASHBA UmGE, ajSc S Abhc dhGhW AQQi-bhjF WhBz” ⁴⁰ EGhW FBA ShBW WiMc AS-XhE Shchcm UmGhBdhz ⁴¹ EBdm Shch ShWm UmGiA ES Zmfi Gjfi EBdh, Gjfic Kjom ZmUifh ZWiHmdh, FjŌh Ziðhf FcSh Xhdh Whz SmC BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “BWE GhBZhc FjŌh ALm Wi?” ⁴² Shch DF OjFch ZichW bhL ShWcm Uidhz ⁴³ EC bhL ShBW gFdc LhbWm GhBdhz

⁴⁴ GhBA Dchcm FBdh, “Abi MmZdh Sjbchc dHm ALdhh, gC fbD Sjbchem FBLdhh Wh Wi, bjLh WZic SCchS fciY, WZi EFdc LgiYh, Ac MZjc fciYc bhMm MmSh dmGh ALm, BSh gFdSh Wióis YdiZz” ⁴⁵ EGhW FBA ghci, ShBW LghZi EFdc Uidc ULAc Gjdi Uidh, MhSm Aèhc Fhdhbc bhWi Dch ZjMSh XhcpWz ⁴⁶ ShBW FBdh, “Aèhc FhdhE dmGh ALm, Ad-bLiD ZCS FPiW ULG-SFdiY XhBZh, bCSc SiW UiWc UiW ShBW bjcUh ThFi MiŪh EBMiZhz ⁴⁷ MmFjWj bhWfm ShW Whbm SCZh Fcdm, HjWhc bhYi bhHidm bhYi XhBZ, EC ZDAWi MmcjMhdmb ThFi fcej EBA Aih UIWiAc gFd MhSic FhWE XCLhWi dhHZz ⁴⁸ SjbchC B gÀdShc fhÀiz ⁴⁹ Ac gjWE, Abhc ZhSjWi ZhYo MmSh UhW Fchc EAUh FcLpW, Abi BSh Sjbchc HmLm ZmMibjz EBdm Zmgmí ThFi Zd-Shàs Wh XhEA XcmŌ, Sjbch EC MmcjMhdmbE cBEz”

gMcS BLhcm ZmgmîE SjdiA WmEA EBD

⁵⁰ ZhUm BLhD LghZi EFdcm dBA ZhDS-AWiA HhCc bjGE Hmdh, HiA ShBW AS SjdiA Shchcm ULA Uidhz ⁵¹ Ac EC ULAc ghdSmC ShBW Shchc HmL TWm AdH EBHmdh, ShWcm ZmgmîE SjdiA WmEA EBdz ⁵² Shch

gFdm ShWcm LBMUh FciA, GJZ Gjfi EBA MmcjMhdmbE YicS ABdhz ⁵³ Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhŌLc bhMm ghbmfn Aèhc ghbU-ShciY FchS cBdhz AbiW |

**XZiï BÕid fciY KCSh LiXhch
Ad-ghÛhw
XciKiSi**

Ad-ghÛhw LiXhchc Shdh Ebd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Ebdh Aèhc Fhdhb, Zh Fhdibh-Sjèhz EC Fhdhb Ebdh, ðDEJ Aèhc Zjdi Zh AEAM, Mm AEAMm Shbhb MHSc MWbz Aèhc bcMiD EC Fhdhbm bhWfc LjcS XhBdh, Ac bhWjf cjXm UIWiAS SfcY AWdhz gMcS BLhC Ebdh Aèhc Fhdhb, B FTH FBSm Hmdm Abch ZjMShb Xhci, Ghdi ShW CLièhDC Abch bghW Aèh XhFc ALd UIUhc Zh XciKD XhBz

Abch AcE UmGi, UIWiAS ABA gMcS BLhD ZCS FmchbSi-FjÛcSi Fhb FcLpWz DcbhM ThFi EC LiXhchS WifhWh Zh KiW gifhZm Zifmf fhSGhW FmchbSic Ziïhcis ZDAW Fch EBLM, Mm Fhb ThFi ZjMh Mhd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic MZhWc ZjdiC Aèhc Fhdhb, ShW Fhb Ebd Aèhc Fhbz B LiXhchc 20 Wæc cJfJc 31 ADASE ALm, "Ghdi EC IOWH EFd dmGh EBLm, MhSm ESh SidhES FciA Sjbch BbhW AWE, gMcS BLhC Aèh XhFc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi, ShBWC BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDac MW, Ac BbhW AWiA MhSm ShW CLièhD Sjbch Agmci MiÛnHi ghLid FcEz" ('Ad-bLi', 'BZWjèh', 'Aèhc GhL bhDac MW', B fZ Whb-CXhVic bhWi ahJHiA UmGZh FiShZc gmfm 'FiShZ fjï' Whbc EJfsz)

B LiXhchS gMcS BLhD 'Abic' FBA WiMc fhSGhW Zifmf HhBZi Whb chGLpWz EC fhSE Whb EBdHi: Abic MiÛnHi-cjoi; Abic UIWiAc Wjc; Abic ULAc; Abic ALd chGhd; Abic FiAbs Ac MiÛnHi; Abic XT, gF Ac MiÛnHi; Ac, Abic ALd AJHjc HhLz B Hh-BZi Whb EFd UIA ZjMh Mhd, Ghdi ShW CLièhD Aèhc UIUhc XhEA Mhd, Ghdi ShBWC SchWmAdh, UIWiAc WhMhS UmEch MW, MmBW Aub MhSicm BZdiLc FZMh ThFi bjÅ FcpWz

dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbD

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS ghÛhw (ch:)z ShBW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic 12 MW LghZic bhMc DFMWz gMcS BLh UIWiA ThFi ZmgmïE SfcY WmEAc EWjbbW 40-50 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz

DcbhMm ALm,

- (F) Aèhc Fhdhb bhWjf LjcSm WhMid 1:1-18 ADAS
(G) gMcS DgiA Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic XDdh Cçs 1:19-51
(H) Ad-bLic SZdiH Ac FmchbSi Fhbc ZDAW 2-12 cJfJ
(I) Cçs EFdcm gMcS BLhc Agmci Shdib 13-17 cJfJ
(K) gMcS BLhc CXcm Mjdbj-bLiZS Ac ShW CÿhS 18-19 cJfJ

(L) gMcS BLh bCSc ZhUm MiÛh EBdh Ac ZCSm UmGdh 20-21 cJfJ
**Aèhc Fhdhb bhWjf LjcSm
WhMid**

(1:1-18)

¹ XDdhC Fhdhb ALdh, Fhdhb Aèhc dHm ALdh Ac EC Fhdhb WiMmC Aèh ALdhz ² gFd XDdh EC Fhdhb Aèhc dHm ALdhz ³ EC Fhdhbc bhMuI gAdsh XDUh Fch EBLid, MSSh XDUh Fch EBLm, Dc FjWjShC ShWcm Lhsh XDUh EBLm Whz ⁴ ShW bhMm MiÛnHi ALid, gC MiÛnHiC Ebd bhWfc Wjcz ⁵ EC Wjc AUhcic bhMm Mdmc, EBdm AUhBcm B Wjccm FZMh FcS XhcLm Whz

⁶ AèhD DgiA Whbc DFMW bhWfcm UIWiAS XhPhBdhz ⁷ EC Wjcc ZmXhcm fhÀi UiZhc dhHi ShWcm XhPhBd Ebd, MhSm ShW MZhWZÛi gjWiA bhWfm BbhW AWmz ⁸ ShBW WiMm gi Wjc ALdh Wh, EBdm Wjcc ZmXhcm fhÀi UiZhc dhHi UIWiAS ABLdhz ⁹ ALd Wjc EBdh gC MW, MmBW gAd bhWfcm Wjc UhW FcpW, ShBW UIWiAS SfcY AWchz

¹⁰ EC UIWiAS ShBW ALdh, UIWiA ShW CLièhD XDUh EBLm, Sh-E UIWiAc bhWfm ShWcm KiWd Whz ¹¹ ShBW WiMc MbiWE ABdh, ShW WiMc bhWfcm ShWcm FZjd Fed Whz ¹² EBdm MS MWM ShW CXcm BbhW AWiA ShWcm FZjd Fcdh, Dch XcSmF MWcm ShBW Aèhc GhL AEdhU, bhWi bh-Dac MW ZWhc DGSiAc Uidhz ¹³ ALdm EC MW EFdc MWb S bhWfc dC ThFi EBLm Wh, fcide GhBf Zh bhWfc BèhDE EBLm Wh, BOH Ghdi Aèh ThFiC EBLmz

¹⁴ EC Fhdhbc bhWjf LjcSm MWb dBdh Ac Abch bhMm ZfSi Fedhz ZhYc GhL AEdhU gifhZm ShBW Mm Mhdhd Ac bgibh Xh-BLpW, gC Mhdhd Ac bgibh Abch UmGLiz ShBW S gF Ac cgbSm fjèAwH Fhbidz

¹⁵ DgiA WZid ShW ZmXhcm Ze Hdhd fhÀi Uidh, FBdh, "DBWC S gC MW, MmW ZmXhcm Abi AHm FBLdhb, Abhc ZhUm DFMWm SfcY AWch ShBW Abh ThFiE bghW, Abhc ZCS AH ThFiC S ShBW ALpWz"

¹⁶ ShBW fjèAwH Fhbid EAD Abch gFdm cgbSc CXcmUi AcE cgbS XhBLiz ¹⁷ bjLh WZic bhCYSm AèhD fciES UhW FcLidh, EBdm BLh Ad-bLic bhCYSm gF Ac cgbS ABLmz ¹⁸ Aèhcm S FmC FjWjUiW UmGLm Whz ShW dHm cEch gC DFbhï XjS, bhWi ShW GhL bh-Dac MW, MmBW ðDEJ bCdh, ShBWC Aèhcm MhBc FcLpWz

**gMcS DgiA (A:) Ac gMcS BLh
Ad-bLic XDdh Cçs**

(1:19-51)

gMcS DgiA WZic XciKD

¹⁹ BgjUi WmSh EFdm MmejMhdmB OhCW ThFi MmZdh FDMW Bhhb Ac dmZi

fbhMc FiLj bhWfcm DgiA WZic HmLm XhPhBdh, EC fbD DgiAD Dchc HmLm fhÀi Uidhz Shch MmZdh MiFhBdh, "LhZ, AXWm ALdm Fm?" ²⁰ DgiA WZiD FjØh Wh djFhBA ðiFhc EBA FBdh, "Abi S Ad-bLi WhDz?" ²¹ SmC Shch ShWcm MiFhBdh, "Sm AXWm Fm? AXWm gMcS BdiAL Wzi Wi?" ShBW FBdh, "Wh, Abi BdiAL WhDz" EC Shch MiFhBdh, "Sm AXWm FiSh AHc MbhWhc gC Wzi Wi?" ShBW MjAX Uidh, "Mi Whz" ²² Shch gicZhc ShWcm MiFhBdh, "ShBdm AXWm Fm? Abchcm Mmch XhPhBLpW, Abch Yicia HiA FiSh FBShb, AXWhc WiMc XciKD FiSh?" ²³ DgiAD MjAX Uidh, "Abi EBdhb gC AEAM, MmW ZmXhcm gMcS BfhDA WZiD ZhShB HmLpW,

bcjajbic bhMm Mjcm Mjcm DFMWm DdhW Fech,
Sjbcch bhdiFc XT Lgi FcEz"

²⁴ DgiA WZic HmLm Mmchcm XhPhBd EBLid, Dch ALdh Yifi fbhMc bhWjFz ²⁵ Shch ShWcm MiFhBdh, "AXWm MmZdh Ad-bLiE WhD, BdiAL WZiE WhD Zh AHc MbhWhc gC WZiE WhD, Sm AXWm FmWm bhWfcm SCZhc HjLd Uich?" ²⁶ DgiA WZiD Shchcm MjAX Uidh, "Abi S bhWfcm XhWi UiA SCZhc HjLd FchBchb, EBdm AXWhc bhMm ECdh DF ZjMjcH MW ALpW, MmWcm AXWhc KiWpW Whz" ²⁷ DBW gC ZjMjcH, MmBW Abhc ZhUm SfcYi AWhc FTh ALidz ShW XhEc MjShc YiSh HmLh Gjdhc dhGE Abi WhDz"

²⁸ McUhw HhJhc AcF XhcE ZhDS-AWiA HhCS, DgiA Wzi MmGhWE SCZhc HjLd Fch-WiS ALdh, gWE EC LEAd-MjAX Ebdz

AèhB bmehc ZhBóh

²⁹ ZhUc UiW DgiA WZiD UmGdh gjMjc BLh ShW HmLm ABch, UmGiA FBdh, "EC UmGchD Wi AèhB bmehc ZhBóh, MmW CLièhD gÀd bhWfc HjWhc bhYi Edz" ³⁰ DBW EBdh gC MW, MmW ZmXhcm Abi AHm FBLdhb, Abhc ZhUm DFMWm SfcYi AWch, ALdm ShBW Abhc AH ThFiC ALpW, Ac ShBW Abh ThFiE Bìsi MWz ³¹ AHm S Abi ShWcm KiWShb Wh, EBdm Zwi BlchBdc bhMm ShBW MhSm XciKisi XhBW, EShc dhHi Abi AHm ABA bhWfcm XhWiUi SCZhc HjLd FchBchbz"

³² ZhUm DgiA WZiD EC fhÀi Uidh, FBdh, "Abi UmGdhb FpSec LjcSm XhF cjjg ALbhW ThFi dhbiA ABdh, ABA DW CXcm AMidhz" ³³ Abi S ShWcm KiWShb Wh, EBdm SCZhc HjLd FchWic dhHi MmBW Abhcm Zm-MiLpW, ShBW Abhcm ZhShB UiLpW MmW, AèhB XhF cjjgcm Mhc CXcm dhbiA ABSm UmGZhd, DBWC gC MW, MmBW bhWfcm XhF cjjgUi SfiFhZUi UiZhz" ³⁴ Sm Abi BSh UmGdhb, UmGiA ghci fhÀi Uich, DBWC BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDac MWz"

gMcS BLhc XDdh LhghZi

³⁵ ZhUc UiW DgiA Wzi Ac ShW UIBMW CçS gicZhc gC MhHhS ABdhz" ³⁶ EC fbD gMcS BLh AOiA MhBch, ShWcm UmGiA DgiAD FBdh, "EC UmGchD Wi AèhB bmehc ZhBóh?" ³⁷ DgiA WZic EC Fth gjWiA gC UIBEMW BLhc Gcm Gcm cEAWh EBHmdhz" ³⁸ BLhD GcmUi Yicia Dchcm UmGdh, UmGiA FBdh, "FiSh Zh, Sjbch FiSh KhE?" Shch MjAX Uidh, "cài, (bhWi CihU), AXWm FjAB ThFpW?" ³⁹ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, "AE Wh, ABA UmGiA MhEz" SmC Shch ShW dHm Hmdh, HiA UmGdh ShBW FjW MhHhS ThFpW, Ac ShchE AiH UiW ShW dHm cBdhz EC fbD ALcc EÀ ABÈmz

⁴⁰ DgiA WZic FTh gjWiA Mm UIBMW BLhc Gcm Gcm HmLdh, Dchc DFMWc Whb EBD AÜtiAL, DW ahBc Whb LhBbW-XiScz" ⁴¹ EC AÜtiALm XDdh ShW ahB LhBbWcm SjFhBA Zhc FciA FBdh, "ahBLhZ gjWL Wi, Abch S Ad-bLicm UmGLiz" Ad-bLic bhWi EBD Aèhc GmdhYsi XhEA MWz" ⁴² AÜtiALm LhBbWcm dBA BLhc HmLm ABdhz BLhD LhBbWc ZhD KhBA FBdh, "Sjbi S LhBbW ZiW BCghÜh, EBdm EGW ThFi Sjbhcm FpYh Whbm QhFh EBZz" FpYh bhWi XiSc, Zh Xhícz

⁴³ ZhUc UiW BLhD WiES Fcdh, Hhdid MidhS MhBShiz EC fbD ShBW YidiYcm UmGdh, UmGiA FBdh, "E YidiY AE, ABA Abhc CçS EEz" ⁴⁴ YidiY ALdh ZhDS-LDUH HhCc bhWjFz AÜtiAL Ac XiSec Zheie ALid EC HhCSz" ⁴⁵ YidiYo WTWmdcm SjFhBA Zhc FciA FBdh, "bjLh WZic SCchS FiShZE Ac ALbhWi Wzi EFdc LgiYhS MmW FTh dmGh ALm, Abch S ShWcm UmGLiz ShBW S WhLhcS HhCc BLh, ShW ZhYc Whb BCLjYz" ⁴⁶ BGhW gjWiA WTWmdm YidiYcm FBdh, "Vjs! WhLhcS ThFi ahdh FjØh ZhcED Wi?" YidiYo FBdh, "Sm ABA UmGEz"

⁴⁷ BLhD UmGdh, WTWmd ShW HmLm ABch, UmGiA FBdh, "EC UmGchD Wi DFMW GhOi Zwi BlchBdiz Shc bhMm FjWj VjÜlc-bjÜlc WhBz" ⁴⁸ SmC WTWmdm BLhcm MiFhBdh, "AXWm Abhcm FmbWm KiWdh?" BLhD MjAX Uidh, "gjWE, Sjbhcm QhFiZhc AHm Sjbi MmZdh gC Qkbc HhLc Sdm ALdh, gC fbD Abi Sjbhcm UmGLiz" ⁴⁹ BGhW gjWiA WTWmdm BLhcm FBdh, "gjMjc, AXWmC S BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDac MWz AXWmC Zwi BlchBdc ZhÜfhz" ⁵⁰ BLhD ShWcm FBdh, "Sjbhcm gC Qkbc HhLc Sdm UmGLi EGhW FEAD Sjbi BbhW AWdhD Wi? gjWE, Dc ThFiE AcE ZCS Ze Ze FmchbSi Sjbi UmGZhdWmz" ⁵¹ ZhUm BLhD FBdh, "Abi Sjbhcm gF Fth FBchb, Sjbch UmGZhd Zmgmji GjdiHmLm, Ac Aèhc Yicih EFd Abi ZiW-AUbc CXcm CPh-dhbb Fchcz"

Ad-bLic SZdiH Ac FmchbSi Fhbc ZDAW

2

(2:1-12:50)

gMcS BLhD XhWicm AJHjcc fcZS ZhWhBdh

¹ Dc UIBUiW ZhUm Hhdid Midhc FhÜh HhCS DF ZiA ALidz gMcS BLhc bh EC ZiAS ALdhz ² EC ZiAS BLh Ac ShW LhghZi EFdmE Uhes XhBLdhz ³ ZiAc EWjthWE MmZdh AJHjcc fcZS YkchB Hmd, EC fbd BLhc bh'D BLhcm FBdh, "Dchc AJHjcc fcZS fmf EBHmLmz" ⁴ BLhD ShW bh'cm FBdh, "bhB H, BSh S Abhc ZiFd WhDz EGWE Abhc fbd EBLm Whz" ⁵ EBdm ShW bh'D GhUibUhc EFdcm FBdh, "EZh, ShBW MmSh FpW, EShC FcEz"

⁶ BgjUic fciES bhYiF EMj Fchc dhHi giWE Xhÿcc LDOh Hhbdh ALidz BSh DFEoHS EWjhhW UIB-SiW bW XhWi VcSz ⁷ BLhD GhUibUhc EFdcm FBdh, "EC HhbdhBØE XhWi acEz" SmC Shch BHjBW OmXm OmXm aci Uidz ⁸ ZhUm ShBW FBdh, "EW ThFi Tjeh XhWi WiA XcVhW ZhZjckicm UmEz" SmC Shch Edhc Fcdz ⁹ ZhZjckid EC XhWi GhBA UmGdh, BSh S AJHjcc fcZS EBdm B fcZS FjAB ThFi Abd, BGhW ShBW MhWSh Whz Ghdi GhUibUhc EFdm MhWS DcdhHi ZhZjckid ZiAc Wfhcm QhFiA FBdh, ¹⁰ "XDDh gFdmC bhWfcm GhOi fcZS GhBSm UmDz bhWfm BËhbs GhEAc ZhUm MmZdh fmf EBMhD, EC fbd Mm fcZS UmD, BSh XDDh ThFi FiLj amMhd ThFmz EBdm Sjbi GhOi fcZS EGWE chGLz"

¹¹ gMcS BLhD Hhdid Midhc FhÜh HhCS WifhWh gifhZm EC XDDh FmchbSi UmGhBA WiMc bgibh MhBc Fcdhz BSh UmGiA LhghZi EFdm ShW CXcm BbhW AWDhz

¹² DcZhUm BLhD ShW bh, ahBApW Ac LhghZi EFdcm dBA FyCWhCb OhCWE Hmdh, HiA FDUiW gWE cBdhz

MmciMhdmb ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE BLh Ad-bLi

¹³ BgjUic AMhUi BU IWhB Hmdm BLh MmciMhdmb OhCWE ABdhz ¹⁴ MmciMhdmbE ABA ShBW UmGdh, XZiÿ ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL FhZh Icc fibhWhS FjcZhWic Hcj, bmeh Ac XhcE ZmKh-FiWh Kdmc, Ac OmFhc ZhOðohc FhcZhci EFde ZB cBLpWz ¹⁵ BSh UmGiA ShBW Uei UiA DFOh KhZjF ZhWhBdh, Ac KhZjF UiA gFd Hcj-bmeh Ac bhWfcm BW TWm GmÜhW Uidhz Ac OmFhc ZhOðohc FhcZhci EFde OmFh-XDfh LiÿhBA, Shchc Fmf ZhE CdOhBA YhdhBdhz ¹⁶ XhcE, ZmKch EFdcm BLhD FBdh, "BW TWm gAdsh gchEz Abhc ZhYc Iccm ZhMhc ZhWhBE Whz" ¹⁷ EC fbd XhF FiShZc EC FTh LhghZi EFdc bWE EBHmd, "Sjbc Icc dhHi Abhc Mm bgäs, EC bgäsMc Abhc Uidc bhMm AHjWic dhGhW Mdmcz"

¹⁸ BLhc B Fhbc dhHi BgjUi WiFhc EFdm ShWcm MiFhBdh, "BSh Fchc EviFhc Mm Sjbc ALm, Shc XchhW gifhZm Sjbi FjW FmchbSi UmGhBZhD?" ¹⁹ ShBW MjAX Uidh, "AXWhch EC FhZh Ic ahJHidhCÄh, Abi SiW UiWc aiScm gicZhc Sdjbjz" ²⁰ BGhW gjWiA Shch FBdh, "B DZHU-S-GhWh ZhWhBSm LDKhëif ZLc dhHLid, Ac Sjbi FiSh SiW UiWc aiScm ZhWhBdiZhd Wi?" ²¹ EBdm BLhD BWE Aèhc Ic ZdSm WiMc fcidc FThC FBLpWz ²² DcdhHi BLh bch ThFi MiÜh EAc ZhUm LhghZi EFdc bWE EBLid, ShBW EC FThC FBLdhz SmC LhghZi EFdm XhF FiShZc FTh Ac BLhD MmSh FBLdh, ESh DFiW Fcdhz

²³ AMhUi BUc fbd BLhD MmciMhdmb cBA MmSh FmchbSi Fhb Fclidh, BSh Um-GiA ZCS bhWfm ShW CXcm BbhW AWDz ²⁴ EBdm BLhD WiMcem Shchc HmLm Vch Uidh Wh, FhcW ShBW gFd bhWfcm KiWShz ²⁵ bhWfc ZmXhcm ShW FjWj fhAic Mcjc ALid Wh, ShBW Dchc Uide GZc MhWShz

3

WDA MWb Ac DFiWc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹ Ycifi EFdc bhMm WiFUiB Whbm BgjUi EFdc DFMW WmSh ALdhz ² DFUiW chBS ShBW ABA BLhcm FBdh, "gjMjc, Abch MhWi, AXWm DFMW CihU gifhZm Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLpWz AXWm MmSh FmchbSi Fhb Fech, Aèh dHm Wh ThFdm FmC BSh FcS Xhcm Whz" ³ ShBW WiFUiBcm FBdh, "Abi AXWhcm ghLhC FBchb, WDA Fci MWb Wh dBdm FmC Aèhc ZhUfhB UmGm Whz" ⁴ SmC WiFUiBm ShWcm FBdh, "bhWjF Zjeh EBHmdm gicZhc MWb dD Fidh? ULLchZhc bh'c XmOE ghbhBA MWb dD Wi?" ⁵ BLhD MjAX Uidh, "Abi AXWhcm ghLhC FBchb, XhWi Ac XhF cjgj ThFi MWb Wh EBdm FmC Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhBS Xhcm Whz" ⁶ cÄ-bhjF ThFi MmShc MWb, BSh S Ghdi cÄ-bhjF Ac XhF cjgj ThFi MmShc MWb, BSh cjgj ⁷ Abi Mm AXWhcm FBdhb, WDA Fci MWb dEA Mcjc, DSm ShBjz EBZh Whz ⁸ ZhShf Shc MmZhd BËh EZhd MhD, Ac AXWm Shc AEAM gjWpW, EBdm FB ThFi AD Ac FB MhD, BGhW MhWpW Whz Sm XhF cjgj ThFi Mmchc MWb EBLm, Shchc ZmdhDE EdhGhW Edz"

⁹ WiFUiBm BLhcm MiFhBdh, "BFOh Fidh EBS Xhcm?" ¹⁰ BLhD MjAX Uidh, "AXWm Zwi BLchBdc CihU EBae BSh ZjMpW Wh Wi?" ¹¹ AXWhcm ghLhC FBchb, Abch MmSh MhWi EGHWC FB, Ac MmSh UmGLi EC ZmXhcm fhAi UmBz EBdm AXWhch Abch fhAi bhWpW Whz ¹² Abi AXWhcm UL-WiAZi ZmXhcm Fbdm MmZhd DFiW FcpW Wh, Sm Zmgmü ZmXhcm Fbdm Fidh DFiW FcZh? ¹³ MmBW Zmgmü ThFpW Ac Zmgmü ThFi ABLpW, gC ZiW-AUB Lleh Ac FmC Zmgmü CPLpW Whz

¹⁴ “bcjajbic bhMm bjLh WZiD Mmdh ghYcm CKhS SjdLidh, Edh Abi ZiW-AUbcmE CKhS SjdH EBZz ¹⁵ MhSm Mm MWm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm, gm AGmci MiÜnHi ghLid Fcmz ¹⁶ Aèh XhFm UIWiAc bhWfcm ES Zmfì bhDA Fcdh, b bhDac GhSicm ShW GhL bhDac MWcm UhW Fcdhz Mm bhWfm EC bhDac MWc CXcm BbhW AWm, gm ZiWhf ED Wh, Zcj AGmci MiÜnHi ghLid Fcmz

¹⁷ “Aèhd bhWfcm Ulfi XcbhW Fche dhHi ShW bhDac MWcm UIWiAs XhPhBLpW Whz EC bhDac MWc GhSicm bhWfm MhSm WhMhS XhD, DcdhHiC XhPhBLpWz ¹⁸ Mm MWm EC bhDac MWc CXcm BbhW AWm, Shc FjWj ZiKhc ED Wh, EBdm Mm BbhW AWm Wh, Shcm AHmC Ulfi fhBZi Fch EBHmLmz FhcW Aèhc DFbhí bhDac MW BZWjèhc CXcm gm BbhW AWLm Whz ¹⁹ Shcm Ulfi fhBZi Fch EBLm, FhcW UIWiAs Wjc MhBc EBLmz EBdm bhWfc ZU Fhbc dhHi Wjc ThFi AÜhBccm Zmfì ahdh XhBLmz ²⁰ Mm bhWfm ZU Fhb Fcm, gm Wjccm IiÜhd, Shc ZU Fhb Efd MhBc EBMiZ Fci gm Wjcc HmLm AD Whz ²¹ EBdm Mm MW gF-ghdhdic XTm Kdm, gm Wjcc HmLm AD, MhSm Shc gFd Fhb Aèhc bjWfh bhYiF EBLm Fci XcbhW EDz”

DgiA WZiD BLhc ZmXhcm FBhc

²² DcZUm gMcS BLh Ac LhghZi Efd DgiUiA DdhFhS ABdhz giWE ShBW LhghZi Efdc dHm FiLj UiW FhOhBdh Ac bhWfcm SCZhc HJLd FchBdhz ²³ EC fbD Lhdib Whbc DF HhCc FhÜhs EpWjW Whbc DF MhHhS DgiADE SCZhc HJLd FchWiS ALdhz gC Mh-HhS ZCS XhWi ThFhd Udm Udm bhWjF ABA SCZhc HJLd dBdhz ²⁴ DgiA WZicm EC fbDE MmdE ZÜi Fch EBLm Whz

²⁵ EC fbD fciES bhYiF XhF-LhYEAe ZmXhc dBA, DgiA WZic Cçs EFdm BgjUic DF Adibc dHm ScôF dhHhB Uidhz ²⁶ ZhUm ShBW ShBW gMcS DgiAc HmLm ABA FBdh, “gjMjc, MmBW McUhW HhJHc gXhcE AXWhc dHm ALdh, Ac Mhc ZmXhcm AXWm fhÀi UiLdh, UmGch Wi, gFd bhWjF ShW HmLm MhBchHi Ac ShBW Dchem SCZhc HJLd Uichz” ²⁷ BGhW gjWiA DgiAD FBdh, “Zmgmì ThFi UmeA Wh EBdm FmC Fjòh Xhd Whz ²⁸ Sjbhc S gjWL, Abi FBLi, Abi Ad-bLi WhD, EBdm ShW AHm AbhcM XhPhWi EBLmz ²⁹ Mhc HmLm FBÜhcm ZiA UmeA ED, DBWC Wfzh Wfhe Ulim Ghdi CZhA Wfhe bhS gjWpW Ac ShW Hdhc AEAM gjWiA Gjfi EBWz EC dhGhW Abhc GjfiE ABM Xjch EBdz ³⁰ ShWcm Ze EBSm EBZ Ac Abi gci MhBShb EBZz”

Zmgmì ThFi MmBW ABLpW

³¹ MmBW CXc ThFi ABW, DBW gFdc CXcmz EBdm Mm UIWiA ThFi AD, gm S UIWiAc, gm UIWiAZi bhSC bhSmz MmBW

Zmgmì ThFi ABW, ShW AfW gFdc CXcmz ³² ShBW gWE MmSh UmGLpW Ac gjWLpW, EShc fhÀic UmBWz FmC ShW fhÀi bhWm Whz ³³ EBdm Mm MWm ShW fhÀi FZjd FcLm, gm EGhW UiAc XcbhW Fcm, Aèhc Fhdhbc ghLhz ³⁴ Aèhd MmWcm XhPhBLpW, ShBW Aèhc Fhdhbc ZhShBW, FhcW Aèhd ShWcm XjchXjc FciA XhF cjjg UhW FcpWz ³⁵ ZhYo ShW XjScm, bhWi ShW GhL bhDac MWcm bhDA FcpW Ac ShW ASEc gFdSh UiLpWz ³⁶ Mm bhWfm Aèhc GhL bhDac MWc CXcm BbhW AWLm, gm AGmci MiÜnHi XhBdiLmz EBdm Mm ShWcm bhWm Wh, gm FjWjBømc AGmc XhBS WhD Zcj Shc CXcm Aèhc HMZ XeZz

4

fbciAc ZmOic BbhW

¹ Ycifi EFdm gjWdh, gMcS BLhd DgiA Wzi ThFi Zmfì bhWfcm ShW Cçs ZhWh-BLpW, Ac SCZhc HJLd FchBchz ² EBdm BLhd WiMm SCZhc HJLd FchBch Wh, ShW Cçs EFdmC FchBchz ³ gMcS BLhd B GZc XhBA, DgjUiA Midh Lheia gicZhc Hhdid Midhs MhEAe dhHi ceAWH EBdhz ⁴ MhEAe FhdE ShWcm fbciAc bhMUì MhEA dhH-Lidz ⁵ XTE ShBW fbciAc fjGhc Whbc DF HhCc VhcE ABdhz gMcS BAFjZm ShW XjA BCLjYcm Mm MbiW UhW FcLdh, EC Mbi-WGhW ALid gC HhCc VhcEz ⁶ B MbiWE gMcS BAFjZc FjA ALidz BLh AOSm AOSm gmchW EBA Ec FjAc FhLhS MichBdhz EC fbD EwjbhW UlBYc EBHmLmz

⁷⁻⁸ DcbhMm fbciA MhSic DF ZmOid XhWi Sjdhs Abd, Ac FjAc FhLhS BLh DFdh ALdh, FhcW ShW LhghZi Efd GhWi-XhWi dEAe dhHi ZhMhcE HmLdhHiz BLhd ShBcm FBdh, “E bhB, AbhcM Tjeh XhWi GhEACÀhz” ⁹ ZmOid Fpd, “Abi S fbciA MhSic bhWjFz AXWm DFMW BgjUi EBA Abhc HmLm XhWi KhBch Fidh?” ZmOid BGhW Fpd, FhcW fbciA MhSic dHm BgjUi bhWfc FjWjMhS bid-bif Zh Kdh-Yich ALid Whz ¹⁰ BLhd ShBcm FBdh, “Sjbi MjUi MhWShD Aèhc UhW FiSh, Ac Fm Sjbhc HmLm XhWi KhBch, Sm Sjbi WiMmC ShW HmLm XhWi KhBdhD Ewm, Ac ShBW Sjbhcm MiÜh XhWi Uidh Ewmz” ¹¹ ZmOid Fpd, “LhZ, AXWhc HmLm S XhWi Sjdhc Fjòh WhB, Ac B FjAE HBWz Sm MiÜh XhWi FjAB ThFi XhBdh?” ¹² AXWm FjWj Abchc bjd-bjcäi BAFjZ Wzi ThFi Ze Wi? ShBWC Abhc dhHi B FjA GjÜldhz ShBW Ac ShW XjApøme EC FjAc XhWi GhBSh, Ac ShW Xfjc XhdcmE GhEABShz”

¹³ SmC BLhd FBdh, “Mm MWm B FjAc XhWi GhBZ, Shc gicZhc XiAL dhHZZ ¹⁴ EBdm Abhc UmeA XhWi Mm GhBZ, Shc FjWj fbDC XiAL dhHS WhDz Zcj B XhWi Shc Uidc bhMm NcWhc dhGhW CTdiA CPZ Ac AGmci MiÜnHi UhW FcZz” ¹⁵ SmC ZmOid

BLhcm Fpd, “gJMjc, Sm AbhcmE gC XhWi UmCÀh, MhSm Abhc XiAL Wh dhHm, Ac XhWic dhHi BWE AEA Wh dhHmz”

¹⁶ BLhD ZmOicm FBdh, “Sm MhE, Sjbhc MhbhBcm EWE dBA AEz” ¹⁷ ZmOid Fpd, “LhZ, Abhc S FjWj MhbhB WhBz” BLhD FBdh, “Sjbi PiFC FBL, Sjbhc MhbhB WhBz ¹⁸ FhcW Dc AHm S Sjbhc XhK MW MhbhB EBHmLpW, Ac EGW Mm Sjbhc dHm ALm, gm Sjbhc MhbhB WhDz Sjbi ghLh FThC FBdhZ” ¹⁹ BGhW gjWiA ZmOid BLhcm Fpd, “gJMjc, EGW Abi ZjMdhh, AXWm DFMW WZiz ²⁰ Abhc ZhY-UhUhBØm EC Xhec CX-cmCZdHUS FcSh, Ebdm AXWhch FpW, Mm-cjMhdmBEC bhWfc DZHUS Fch CKiSz”

²¹ BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “gJWE, Abhc bhSGhW DFiw FcEz UmGiE, ECdh fbD ABZ MmZdh Sjbch B Xhec CXcm, Zh MmcejMhdmBc FjWjGhWE, HhBzi ZhY AeHc DZHUS FcShD WhDz ²² Sjbch Mhcm KiWE Wh, Shc DZHUS FcE, Ebdm Abch MhW DZHUS Fci, ShWcm Abch KiWiz MhWE Wi, WhMhSc XT S BgjUi EFdc bhMUic ABLmz ²³ gjWE, Edh fbD ABZ, Zcj EGWC ABEm, MmZdh ALd DZHUSFhci EFdm gÀhWi cjgm HhBzi ZhY AeHc DZHUS FcZhz HhBzi ZhYoE EdhGhW DZHUSFhCic ShéhF FcpWz ²⁴ AeHshdh EBdhHi cjgj, DcdhHi Mhch ShW DZHUS FcZ, Shch gÀhWi cjgm ShW DZHUS Fch dhHZz”

²⁵ ZhUm EC ZmOid Fpd, “Abi MhWi, Ad-bLi ABchz ShBW ABA gFdSh Abchcm Mh-WhBZhz” ²⁶ BLhD EC ZmOicm FBdh, “AbiC gmBW, MmBW EGW Sjbhc dHm bhSichz”

²⁷ EC fbD LhghZi EFdm ABA UmGdh, BLhD DF ZmOic dHm bhSich, UmGiA Shch ShBjz EBHmdhz Sh-E Shch FmC MiFhBdh Wh, AXWm FiSh KhBch Zh DW dHm bh-Sich FmWmz ²⁸ ZhUm ZmOid ShBc XhWic Gpdh TBA HhCc bhWfcm HiA Fpd, ²⁹ “Sjbch ABA DFMWcm UmGi MhEz Abhc MiÛnHis MmSh FcLi, BSh gFdShC ShBW FBdiLpWz Sm ShBWC FiSh gC Ad-bLi Wi?” ³⁰ BSh gjWiA HhCc bhWjF ZhcBA BLhc HmLm AEA Vcdhz

³¹ ZhUm ShW LhghZi EFdm ShWcm EWjcv Fci FBdh, “gJMjc, FjØh GhCÀhz” ³² ShBW FBdh, “Abhc HmLm Bdh GhWi ALm, Mm GhWic ZmXhcm Sjbch MhWE Whz” ³³ BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFdm DFm-EBUm MiFhBdh, “Sm ShWcm FmC FjWj GhWi Awia UilM Wh FiSh?” ³⁴ SmC BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “MmBW Abhcm ZmMilpW, ShW bcMi bhYif ShW Fhb Xjch FchC Abhc GhWiz

³⁵ “Sjbch FE Wh Wi, ‘Ac KhBc bhF ZhUmC Yfd FhOhc fbD ABZ? Ebdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, ahdh Fci DFZhc GmSmUi KhBA UmGE, Yfd XhFiA FhOhc MjFh EBHmLmz ³⁶ Yfd FhOchD EGWC ZmSW XhBch Ac AGmcc dhHi Yfd Udh Fcchz DcdhHi MmBW

Mhdh ZhBW UmBW Ac MmBW Yfd FhOpW, ULBEMWC gbhW Gjfi EBWz ³⁷ DSm EC LièmGc XcbhW ED, ‘DFMWm ZhBW UmBW, AcF MWm FhOpWz’ ³⁸ AbiE Sjbchcm Edh Yfd FhOhs XhPhBLi, Mm Yfdc dhHi Sjbch cmWS FcL Whz EBÜ bhWfcm mWS FcLm Ac Sjbch EC hmWSce Yfd FhOILz”

³⁹ Mm ZmOic MiÛnHic gFdSh BLhD FB-diLpW, EC ZmOic fhÀi gjWiA gC HhCc ZCS fbciA bhWfm BLhc CXcm BbhW AWDhz ⁴⁰ Shch BLhcm HiA biWS Fci FBdh, Shchc EGhWE cBZhc dhHz DcUhd ShBW ULB UiW gWE cBdhz ⁴¹ EC fbD ShW Shdib gjWiA AcE ZCS bhWfm BbhW AWDhz ⁴² Ac HhCc bh-Wfm EC ZmOicm FBdh, “Sjbch FTHD Abch BbhW AWLi Wh, Abch WiMmC ShW bhS gjWiA ZjMshb XhcLi, DBWC MHSc ALd SchWmAdhz”

gMcS BLhc ULLch FmchbSi

⁴³ fbciAS ULBUiW cBA ghci gMcS BLh WiMc Zhei Hhdid MidhS HmdhHiz ⁴⁴ MjUiE ShBW AHm FBLdh, FjWj WZicmC WiMc UmfE Uhb UmEA ED Wh, ⁴⁵ SmZC EC fbD Shch ShWcm Fzjd Fcdhz FhcW BUC fbD BLhD MmcejMhdmBc MmSh FmchbSi UmGhBLdh, Hhdidc bhWjF gWE ThFhD Shch BSH UmGLdh Fci ShBW HhdidE ABdm Shch FZjd Fcdhz

⁴⁶ ZhUm BLh gicZhc Hhdidc FhÛh HhCS Hmdhz EWEC ShBW XhWicm AJHjcc fcZS ZhWhBLdhz FYcWhCb OhcWE DF fcFhCi EYifhcc XJA GjZ Zmbhc ALidz ⁴⁷ gMcS BLh DgjUiA ThFi Hhdid ABLpW gjWiA, EC EY-ifhc ShW HmLm HiA biWS Fcdh, ShBW MhWj FYcWhCb HiA DW XjAHjcm ahdh FcpWz EC fbD ShW XJA bchc XTi EBHmLidz

⁴⁸ BLhD EC EYifhccm FBdh, “FjWj WifhWh Zh FmchbSi Fhb Wh UmGdm AXWhch FjWjBØmc BbhW AWSh WhDz” ⁴⁹ SmC EYifhcm FBdh, “gJMjc, UDA Fci MdUi ACÀh, XjAHjC MhW ThFsm ACÀhz” ⁵⁰ BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “AXWm MhCÀhHi, AXWhc XJA ahdh EBHmLmz” BLhc FTH DFiw FciA DBW HmdhHiz

⁵¹ ghLhC, gC EYifhc ZheiS MhEAc XTm ShW Hjdhh EFdm ABA GZc Fpd, “LhZ, AXWhc XjAc Zmbhc FbiHmLmz” ⁵² ShBW Dchcm MiFhBdh, “gm FjW fbD ahdh EBLm?” Shch FBdh, “FhBd ULBYc ThFi ShW ShX Lhei UilMz” ⁵³ SmC EYifhcc bWE Ebd, PiF ULBYci Zhdh BLhD ShWcm FBLdh, “AXWm MhCÀhHi, AXWhc XJA ahdh EBHmLmz” DcdhHi EC EYifhc Ac ShW XciZhcc gFdm BLhc CXcm BbhW AWDhz ⁵⁴ gMcS BLh DgjUiA TWm HhdidE AEAc ZhUm EC ULLch FmchbSi WifhWh UmGhBdhz

5

BLhD AOSifZLcc Zmbhciem ahdh Fcdh

¹ BShc ZhUm BgjUi EFdc BUc fbd ABdm BLh MmcjMhdmbE HmdhHiz ² MmcjMhdmbE bmeH-UcMhc FhÜhs DFOh XjcFi ALid, EC XjcFiS Liei ZhÜh XhKGhW lhO ALid, XhKE ihOc CXcm XhKGhW LhCWiz BZchWi ahfhd B XjcFic Whb ZhDS-LUhz ³ EC IHOE zCS MhSc Zmbhchi Xei cBSz djdh-doJeh, AUh, Ac Zmbhcm Mmchc fcid DÄmZhcM gjFhb HmLm, ShchE EWE cBSz

⁴ bhMm bhMm DFMW Yicih ABA EC XjcFic XhWi dhehBSH, dhehWic ZhUmC XDDh Mm MW XhWiS dhbS, Shc MS Ze Zmbhc ECF ahdh EBMiSz DcUhd EC Zmbhchi EFdm XhWi dhehWic Afhd EWE Xei cBSz

⁵ Dchc bhMm Edh DFMW Zmbhchi ALid, Mm ZmOh AOSif ZLc ThFi Zmbhcz ⁶ ZCS UiW ThFi gm EWE Xei cBLm gjWiA BLhd Shcm MiFhBdh, "FiSh Zh, Sjbhc BÈh Wi Sjbi ahdh EBMiShD?" ⁷ ZmOhD Fpd, "gjMjc, Abhc S Bdh FmC Whb, MmBW XhWi dhehWic dHm dHmC AbhcM XjcFiS dhbhBSz Abi dhbSm dhbSm ACF MW HiA dhbi MhDz" ⁸ BLhd Dcm FBdh, "Sm CPE, Sjbhc ZiLWh dBA AOH-Kdh FeEz" ⁹ dHm dHmC EC Zmbhchi ahdh EBHmd, Ac Shc ZiLWh Sjdia Kdh-Yich Fedz

gi UiW ALid MjchZhc, MjchZhcM FjWjMhS Fhb Fch MhBM WhDz ¹⁰ DcUhd BgjUi WmSh EFdm EC ZmOhcm FBdh, "ABM S MjchZhc, Sm ABM Sjbhc ZiLWh Sjdia WmEA MhBM WhDz" ¹¹ Ebdm gm Fpd, "MmBW AbhcM ahdh FcLpW, ShBWC AbhcM FBdh, CPE, Sjbhc ZiLWh dBA AOH-Kdh FeEz" ¹² SmC WmSh EFdm ZmOhcm MiFhBdh, "EC bhWjfhJ FmHj, MmHiD SjbhcM FBLm, ZiLWh dBA Kdh-Yich FeShD?" ¹³ Ebdm EC ZmOhD S MhWS Wh, ShBW Fm, gi MhHhS ZCS bhWfm aie FcidiLpW UmGiA, BLh giW TWm HmLdhHiz

¹⁴ ZhUm BLhd EC ZmOhcm ZhDSjd-bjFhDLE XhBA FBdh, "gjWE, Sjbi S Zmbhc ThFi ahdh EBHmLz Sm Ac FjWj HjWh FciE Wh, MhSm Sjbhc fcZWfh Wh Edz" ¹⁵ SmC EC ZmOhD HiA BgjUi WmSh EFdem Fpd, Shcm MmBW ahdh FcLpW, DW Whb BLhz

gmCs BLhc AèhB DGSiAc

¹⁶ BLhd MjchZhcM Zmbhcm ahdh FchD BgjUi WmSh EFdm ShWcm bhcidish KhB-dhz ¹⁷ Ebdm BLhd Shchcm FBdh, "gjWE, Abhc HhBzi ZhYo ghbmfh Fhb Fcch Ac AbiE Fcchbz" ¹⁸ BGhW gjWiA Shch ShWcm MhWm bhchc dhHi AcE Hcb EBA XT SjfH-WiS cBdhz Shch bWE FcLid, ShBW Ghdi MjchZhc WiEb ahJHiLpW Wh, ShBW Aèh XhFcm ZhY QhFiA ficiFiE FcLpWz

¹⁹ DcdhHi ShBW EC WmSh EFdem FBdh, "Abi Wióis gF FTh FBchb, XjSm S WiMm WiMm FjØh FcSh XhpcW Wh, Ebdm ShW ZhYcm MmSh Fhb FchS UmGpW, ShBW Ghdi EShC FcpW, ZhYo MmSh FcpW, XjSmE S ESh FcpWz" ²⁰ ZhYo ShW XjScM bhDA

FcpW Ac ShBW WiMm Mm Fhb FcpW, BSH gFdShC XjScM UmGhBWz Ac BSH ThFi AcE Ze Ze FjUcSi Fhb XjScM UmGhBZh, MmSh UmGiA AXWhch ShBjz EBMiZhZ ²¹ ZhYo Mmdh bjcuHcm MiÜh Fci SjdPw, XjSmE ECdh Mmchcm BÈh MiÜnHi UhW FcpWz ²² ZhYo FmCcc ZiKhcE FcpW Wh, ShW gFd ZiKhc ahc XjSc ASE UiLpW, ²³ MhSm ZhYcm Mmdh gFdm Bìs Fcm, ECdh XjScME Bìs Fcmz XjScM Mm Bìs Fcm Wh, gm ALdm gC ZhYcmE Bìs Fcm Wh, MmBW B XjScM ZmMiLpWz

²⁴ "Abi AXWhchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, Mm MmWm Abhc Fhdhb gjWm Ac MmBW AbhcM XhPhBLpW ShW CXcm BbhW AWm, gm S AGmci MiÜnHi XhBdiLmz Shcm Ac Uli fh-Bzi Fch EBS WhDz gm S bCS ThFi MiÜnHiS Xhei UidhBLmz" ²⁵ Ac Abi ghLhC FBchb, Bdh DF MbhWh ABZ, Zcj EGWC ABÈm, MmZdh bjcuH EFdm Abi BZWjèhc Hdhc AEAM gjWZ, Ac Mhch gjWZh Shch MiÜh EBZhz ²⁶ BShc FhcW Ebd, ZhY WiMm Mmdh MiÜnHic bhdiF, ShW XjScME ECdh MiÜnHic bhdiFhWh UiLpWz ²⁷ ZhYo XjScM bhWfc ZiKhc Fchc DGSiAc UiLpW, FhcW DBWC S ZiW-AUzb" ²⁸ Sm BSH gjWiA AXWhch ShBjz EBZh Wh, MhWpW Wi, ECdh fbd ABEC, MmZdh Aèhc XjSc Hdhc AEAM gjWiA bjcuH Efd FDZc ThFi ZhcBA ABZhz ²⁹ Ac Mmch WmF Fhb FcLpW, Shch Zmgmü MiÜnHi XhEAc dhHi CPZh, Ebdm Mmch WhYcbh-Wic bhMm MiÜnHi FhOhBLm, Shch CPZh fhMh XhEAc dhHiZ

³⁰ "Abi S WiMm WiMm FjØh FcShb Xhci Wh, Abi Mmdh gjWi Edh ZiKhc Fciz Abi gF ZiKhc Fci, FhcW Abi Abhc WiMc BÈhd Fhb FcShb KhB Wh, Ghdi MmBW AbhcM XhPhBLpW ShW bcMi Xjch FcShb KhBz

WiMc ZmXhcM gmCs BLh

³¹ "Abi MjUi WiMc ZmXhcM WiMm fhÀi UmB, Sm B fhÀi fPiF WhDz" ³² Ebdm ULLch MWmE Abhc ZmXhcM fhÀi Uich, Ac Abi MhWi, ShBW Mm fhÀi Uich, BSh ghLhz ³³ AXWhch S DgiA WZic HmLm GXiA Xh-PhBA MiFhBLpW, ShBWE gFc XÀm fhÀi UiLpWz" ³⁴ Ac Abi FjWj bhWfc fhÀic CXcm acfh Fci Wh, Ebdm AXWhch MhSm WhMhS XhBA MhW ZhKhBSH XhpcW, DcUhd BSH FBchbz" ³⁵ gmCs DgiA ALdh gC MhdhBd bjfhD, Mm bjfhdm Yc UiLidz AXWhchE Tjeh FDUiW EC bjfhdc Ycc bhMm Gjfi FcSm chMi EBLdhz

³⁶ Ebdm DgiA WZic fhÀi SWmE AcE Ze fhÀi Abhc ALm, FhcW Abhc HhBzi ZhYo Mm Fhbc dhHi AbhcM XhPhBLpW, Abi EShC Fcchbz Ac EC Fhbc fhÀiDc ZjMh Mhd, AbhcM Abhc HhBzi ZhYo ZmMiLpWz" ³⁷ ShBWC S gC ZhZh, MmBW AbhcM Xh-PhBLpW, ShBW WiMmE Abhc ZmXhcM

fhÄi UiLpWz AXWhch FjWj fbD ShW Hdhc
AEAM gjWlpW Wh, Ac ShWcm UmGLpWE
Whz ³⁸ DLheh ShW Fhdhb S AXWhchc UidE
cD Wh, FhcW ShBW Mhcm XhPhBLpW, DW
CXcm AXWhch BbhW AwpW Whz

³⁹ "AXWhch S GJz bW Uia ALbhWi FiShZ
SidhES FcpW, bWE FcpW BSh SidhES Fcdm
AGmci MiÜnHi XhBZhz EBdm EC FiShZmC
S Abhc ZmXhcm fhÄi UmDz ⁴⁰ DcZhUmE
AXWhch MiÜnHi XhEAc dhHi Abhc HmLm
ABSh KhBW Whz

⁴¹ "Abi S bhWfc HmL ThFi ShciY XhEAc
AfhD ABLi Wh, ⁴² EBdm Abi MhWi, Aèhc
Zhd AXWhchc FjWj bgäs Whb, Abi S
AXWhchcm KiWiz ⁴³ Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc
Whb dBA ABLi, Sh-E AXWhch Abhcm DFiW
Fcch Whz EBdm ULlch FmC MjUi Shc WiMc
Whbm AD, Sm Shcm AXWhch DFiW FcZhz
⁴⁴ AXWhch DFm-EBÜc HmL ThFi ShciY
XhBSh KhBW, EBdm Mm ShciY Aèhc HmL
TWm XhEA MhD, BShc dhHi FjWj Kmih
FcpW Whz Sm AXWhch FmbWm DFiW
FcZh? ⁴⁵ AXWhch bWE FcZh Wh, Abi Abhc
ZhZhc HmLm AXWhBØcm Ulfi ZhWhBbjz
EBdm Mm bjLh WZic CXcm AXWhch acfh
Fci ALpW, gC bjLhC AXWhBØcm Ulfi
FBchz ⁴⁶ AXWhch MjUi bjLh WZicm DFiW
FcSh, Sm AbhcmE DFiW Fcdh EWm, B bjLh
WZid S Abhc ZmXhcmC dmGLpWz ⁴⁷ EBdm
AXWhch MmZdh ShW dmGhcmC DFiW
FcpW Wh, Sm Abhc bjGc FThem Fidh DFiW
FcZh?"

6

XhK AMhc bhWfc HhBZi GhWi

¹ DcZhUm gMcS BLh Hhdid AEcc gX-
hcE HmdhHi, EC AEcc AcF Whb SiZiciA
AEcz ² ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm EBA MhEAS
ALdh, Shch S UmGLidh, Zmbheci EFdc CXcm
ShBW Fidh FmchbSi Fhb FcLpWz ³ gWE
HiA ghci ShW LghZi EFdcM dBA DF Xhec
CXcm ZBdhz ⁴ EC fbD BgjUi EFdc AMhUi
BU IWhB ABLmz ⁵ BLhd KhBA UmGdh,
ZCS bhWjf ShW HmLm CPIa ABch, EC
ShW LghZi YidiYcm FBdh, "BSh bhWfcm
GhEAWic dhHi Abch cJoi XhBbj FjW Mh-
HhS?" ⁶ ALdm YidiYcm XciÄi Fche dhHi
ShBW BGhW MiFhBdh, EBdm Fidh FiSh
FcZh, BGhW ShBW AHmC MhWShz ⁷ YidiYo
MjAX Uidh, "Dchcm Tjeh Tjeh GhWi UidmE
UlBfUiWhcc cJoiD Fjdhs WhDz"

⁸ gWE AUtial Whbm gMcS BLhc DF
LghZi ALdhz ShBW EBdh LhBbW-XiScc
ahBz ⁹ ShBW BLhcm FBdh, "gjmJc, EWE
gjc DF XjAc HmLm XhKGhW AOhe cJoi Ac
UlBOh ZichW bhL ALm, EBdm ES bhWfc
bhMm BShD FiSh EBZ?" ¹⁰ BLhd gjFjb Uidh,
"Sjbch ESh bhWfcm Ihfc CXcm ZEAB UmEz"
SmC Shch Ihfc CXcm ZBHmdhz BWE Ghdi
ZmOh bhWjfc ALdh EWjhbW XhK AMhc
MWz ¹¹ ZhUm ShBW EC XhKGhW cJoi ASE

dBA Aèhc fjFcia AUhD Fcia Dchcm ZhOia
Uidhz ECdh ZichW bhLE ZhOia Uidhz Mm
MS KhBd, gm ESGhW XhBdz ¹² gFd bhWfm
XmO aci GhBdz GhBA ghcdm BLhd ShW
LghZi EFdcM FBdh, "GhWic ZhUm MmSh
cBLm, Sjbch ESh DGhWE Udh FcE, FjØh
YhdhBE Whz" ¹³ Dch EC XhKGhW cJoiC
ZheSi OjFchBW Udh Fcia ZhcE OjFci acdhz
¹⁴ gMcS BLhc B FmchbSi UmGiA bh-
Wfm bhSh-bhSi dhHhBdh, "Wiöd DBWC
gC WZi, MmBW UlWiAs SfcYi AWhc FThz"
¹⁵ SmC BLhd ZjMididh, bhWfm Mjc Fcia
ShWcm Shchc ZhUfh ZhWhWic dhHi VeS
Khcz EGhW ZjMiA ShBW gicZhc DFdhC
Xhec CXcm HmdhHiz

AEcc XhWic CXcmUi AOH

¹⁶ ghBØhZhdh BLhc LghZi EFd AEcc XhcE
Hmdhz ¹⁷ Ac FYcWhCb OhCWE MhBSh
Fci WhE dBA AEc Xhei UmEAS dhHdhz B
fbD AUhbc EBHmLid Ac BLhe Shchc dHm
ALdh Whz ¹⁸ AEcc bhMGhWE MhBSmC
Gjz SjYhWi ZhShf Ac Ze Ze RoC fjcj EBdz
¹⁹ EWjhbW SiW-KhBc bhBd WhE ZhBA
MhEAc ZhUm Shch UmGdh, gMcS BLh Xh-
Wic CXcmUi AOia Shchc HmLm ABchz BSh
UmGiA LghZi EFdm Gjz QchB Hmdhz ²⁰ EC
fbD BLhd Shchcm FBdh, "QchBE Wh, B S
Abiz" ²¹ LghZi EFdm ShWcm WhEE SjdSh
KhBdh, Ac Shch Mm MhHhS MhEAc FTh,
dHm dHm WhE HiA gWE XCLI Hmdz

MiÜnHi-cJoiC ZmXhcm ZDAW

²² AEcc gXhcE MmSh bhWjf CZh ALdh,
ZhUc UiW Shch ZjMdh, AHc UiW BWE
DGhW WhE Lheh ULlch FjWj WhE ALid
Whz Shch DEGhWE ZjMdh, BLh ShW
LghZi EFdc dHm WhEE CPLpW Wh, Zcj
Shch DFdhC AEc XhcEBLpWz ²³ EBdm Mm
MhHhS BLhd Aèhc fjFcia AUhD Fcia ghci
bhWfcm cJoi GhEABLDh, EC MhHhc HmLm
SiZiciA OhCW ThFi FDGhW WhE ABdz
²⁴ bhWfm MmZdh UmGdh, BLh Zh ShW
LghZi Efd FmC B MhHhS Whb, EC Shch
ESh WhEABØE CPIa BLhc Shèhfm FYcWhCb
OhCWE HmdhHiz

²⁵ gWE HiA Shch BLhcm XhBA FBdh,
"gjmJc, AXWm BWE FjW fbD ABdh?"
²⁶ ShBW MjAX Uidh, "Abi Sjbchcm ghLh
FTh FBchb, Sjbch Abhc FmchbSi WifhWhc
bhWi ZjMiA Abhcm SjFhBchD Wh, Zcj
XmO aci cJoi GhBL FciC SjFhBchDz ²⁷ EGW
gjWE, UlWiAZi Mm GhWi Wi EBMhd, Shc
Gcm IjciA dha FiSh? Mm GhWi FjWjUiW
Wi ED Wh, Zcj Agmci MiÜnHi UhW Fcm,
Shc Gcm EBA IjcEz B GhWi S Abi ZiW-
Aubm Sjbchcm Uibjz EC DGSiAc Ghdi Abhc
ALm, Abhc HhBZi ZhY Aèhdc BShc XcbhW
UmGhBLpWz

²⁸ BGhW gjWiA Shch BLhcm MiFhBdh,
"Sm Aèhc Fhb Fchc dhHi Abch FiSh Fc-
Shb?" ²⁹ ShBW FBdh, "Aèhd Mhcm XhPh-
BLpW, ShW CXcm BbhW AWhc Ebd Aèhc

Fhbz”³⁰ DcZhUm Shch ShWcm MiFhBd, “Sm AXWm EbW FiSh WifhWh UmGhBZh, MmSh UmGiA Abch AXWhc CXcm BbhW AWbj? AXWm FjW Fhb FcZh?”³¹ Abchc ZhY-UhUhD S bcjajbiS bhÜh GhBLdhz XhF FiShZE dmGh ALm, AèhD Shchcm Zmgmî GhWi GhEABdhz”

³² BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, Zmgmî Mm cJoi Sjbch XhBLdhD, BSh S bjLh WZiD UiLpW Wh, ZcJ Abhc Hh-BZi ZhYoC Sjbchcm ALD Zmgmî cJoi UhW FcpWz”³³ Ac Aèhc UmEA gC cJoi EBdh EC MW, MmBW Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABA ghch MHScm MiÜnHi UmBWz”³⁴ SmC Shch Fpd, “gJmJc, Sm EC cJoiC Abchcm gc-ghbmfc UmCÀhz”

³⁵ BLhD FBdh, “AbiC gC MiÜnHi-cJoiZ Mm MW Abhc HmLm AD, Shc FjWj fbd ajG dhHm Wh, Ac Mm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm, Shc FjWj fbd XiALmE Vcm Whz”³⁶ Abi S Sjbchcm bjGUi FBliE, Ac Sjbch Abchcm UmGiAE BbhW AWdhD Whz”³⁷ Abhc Hh-BZi ZhYo Mmchcm Abhc ASE UmBW, Shch gFdC Abhc HmLm ABZz Mm MW Abhc HmLm AD, Abi FjWjBðmC Shcm Zhcm Yhd-hBSbh WhDz”³⁸ Abi FjWj Abhc bcMi bhYiF Fhb FchS ABLi Wi? Wh, ZcJ MmBW Abchcm XhPhBLpW, ShW bcMi MjHhBA Fhb Fchc dhHiC Abi Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABLiz”³⁹ gJWE, Mm ZhYo Abchcm XhPhBLpW, ShW bjWfh EBD, ShBW Mmchcm Abhc ASE UiLpW, Abi MhWj Dch DFMWcmE Wh AchB ZcJ cJM ghfcE Dchcm MiÜh ghDsm Sjdiz”⁴⁰ Abhc ZhYc bjWfh EBD, Mhch ShW XjScm UmGiA ShW CXcm BbhW AWm, Shch MhWj AGmc XhDz Ac AbiC Shchcm cJM ghfcE MiÜh Fci Sjdbjz”

⁴¹ BGhW gJWiA BgJui WmSh EFdm BLhcm dBA FhWh-Ijfh dhHhBdhz FhcW ShBW AHm FBLdh, “Zmgmî ThFi Mm cJoi dhbiA ABLm, AbiC gC cJoiZ”⁴² DcdhHi Shch WiMm WiMm FBdh, “EHJ S BCLjYc XjA BLh WhD Wi Zh? Abch S Shc bh-ZhYcmE KiWiz Sm gm FmbWm FD, gm Zjdm Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABLm?”

⁴³ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch WiMc bhMm FhWh-Ijfh FciE Whz”⁴⁴ Abhc Mm HhBZi ZhYo Abchcm XhPhBLpW, ShBW AfF Wh ZhWhBdm FjWj bhWjfc Abhc HmLm ABS Xhcm Whz Ac AbiC Shcm cJM ghfcE MiÜh ghDsm Sjdbjz”⁴⁵ MhWE Wi, WZi EFdc FiShZE dmGh ALm, “Shch gFdm Aèhc HmL ThFi Shdib dBZhz” Ac Mm MmWm HhBZi ZhYc HmL ThFi Shdib XhBLm, gC MWC Abhc HmLm Adz

⁴⁶ “EC ZhYcm S FjWj bhWfm UmGLm Wh, Ghdi Aèhc HmL ThFi MmBW ABLpW, ShBWC B ZhYcm UmGLpWz”⁴⁷ Abi Sjbchcm Wióis ghLh FTh FBchb, Mm MWm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWLm, gm dHm dHmC AGmc XhBdiLmz”⁴⁸ AbiC MiÜnHi-cJoiZ”⁴⁹ Sjbchc

ZhY-UhUhBðm S bcjajbiS bhÜh GhBLdh, Sh-E Shchc bCS EBLmz”⁵⁰ EBdm BGhW EBD gC cJoi, Mm cJoi Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABLm, MhSm EC cJoi GhBA bhWjfc bcW ThFi cmghB XhDz”⁵¹ gJWE, AbiC EBdhb gC MiÜh cJoi, Mm cJoi Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABLmz Mm MWm B cJoi GhBZ, gm KicFhdiW MiÜnHi XhBZz Abhc FhDAC EBd EC cJoiZ bhWfcm KicFhdiW MiÜnHi UiZhc WiESm Abi Abhc Umg-FhDA ZidhB Uibjz”

⁵² BGhW gJWiA BgJui WmSh EFdc bhMm ScFh-ScFi dhHiHmdz Shch DFM-EBÜm Fpd, “B ZmOhD FmbWm Shc fcidc Hji Abchcm GhEABZ?”⁵³ BLhD FBdh, “Sm gJWE, Abi Wióis gF FTh FBchb, Sjbch Abi ZiW-AUbc dC Ac Hji Wh GhBdm S Sjbchc bhMm MiÜnHiC WhBz”⁵⁴ FmC Mjui Abhc dC Ac Hji GhD, Sm gm AGmci MiÜnHi XhBdiLm, Ac cJM ghfcc UiWE Abi Shcm MiÜh Fci Sjdbjz”⁵⁵ Abhc HjiC EBd ALd GhWi Ac Abhc dCC EBd ALD XhWiz”⁵⁶ Mm MWm Abhc dC Ac Hji GhD, gm Abhc aiScm ThFm Ac AbiE Shc aiScm ThFiz”⁵⁷ Mmdh Abhc HhBZi MiÜh ZhYo Abchcm XhPhBLpW, DcdhHiC AbiE MiÜh ALiz ECdh Mm MWm Abchcm GhD, gm-E Abhc dhHi MiÜh cBZz”⁵⁸ UmGchD Wi, EC cJoi S Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABLmz Mm cJoi GhBA Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhBW bhch HmLpW, B cJoi S Abhc dhGhW WhDz Abhc EC cJoi Mm MWm GhBZ, gm KicFhd MiÜh cBZz”⁵⁹ gMcS BLhD FYcWhCb OhCWc bLiUE Shdib UmEAc fbD BSh gFdSh FBdhz

ZCS Ççs bWE bs-ZicjV

⁶⁰ Shdib gJWiA ghci ShW ÇçSc bhMc ZCSm FBdh, “BSh S Ze Hcb Shdibz BSh FmHiD bhWZ?”⁶¹ EBdm BLhD ShW HhBZi Zdm ZjMididh, FiSh dBA Dch FhWh-Ijfh Fechz ZjMiA Dchcm FBdh, “EC Shdib gJWiA Sjbch IhZei HmdhD Wi?”⁶² Sm Abi ZiW-AUb AHm Mm MhHs ALdhb, Abchcm MmZdh gWE CPi MhEAS UmGZhd, EC fbD Sjbch FiSh FBZhd?”⁶³ Sjbch ZjMchD Wi, bhWfc fcid S ZmFhbh, ALdm cJg EBdHi MiÜnHiZ Abi Sjbchcm Mm ZDAWi FBdhb, BSh EBdHi bh-Wfc cJg Ac MiÜnHiC ZmXhcz”⁶⁴ EBdm Sjbchc bhMm FmC FmC EGWE Abhc CXcm BbhW AWLm Whz” Fm ShW CXcm BbhW AWLm Wh, Ac Fm ShWcm UlfbWc ASE VchB UiZ, BLhD XDdh ThFiC Bsh MhWSHz”⁶⁵ EC ShBW FBdh, “EC FhcWm Abi Sjbchcm FBli, HhBZi ZhYo Zd Wh Uidm, FjWjMWC Abhc HmLm ABS Xhcm Whz”

gMcS XiScc fhAi

⁶⁶ BLhc BSh Shdib gJWiA ShW ZCS Ççs Yi-cia HmdhHi, Shch ShW dHm Kdh-Yich ZhU UidhBdz”⁶⁷ DcdhHi BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm MiFhBdh, “FiSh Zh, SjbishBWE MhBShDHi Wi?”⁶⁸ LhBbW-XiScm MjAX Uidh, “gJmJc, Abch Ac Fhc HmLm MhBShh?”

AGmci MiÜnHhWic Shdib S Ghdi AXWhc HmLmC ALmz⁶⁹ Abch S MhWLi Ac AXWhc CXcm BbhWE AWLi, AXWmC Aèhc EAUH Fch gC XZií MWz”

⁷⁰ SmC BLhD Dchem FBdh, “Abi S Sjbch ZhcEMWcm XLÜ FcLi, EBdm Sjbchc bhMmC DFMW fDShW ALmz”⁷¹ BWE ShBW LhBbW BéhciAsc Xja BgJUhc ZmXhcm FBdh, EC BgJUhd ZhUm ShWm VchB UiZz gm ALid EC ZhcEMW LghZic bhMc DFMWz

7

gMcS BLhc AXW ahBAPw

¹ DcZhu ThFi gMcS BLh Hhdid Midhc aiScmC Kdh-Yich Fcdhz BgJUi WmSh EFdm ShWcm MhWm bhcidis KhBLid, DcdhHi ShBW Ac DgJUa MidhS MhBSH KhBdh Whz² EC fbD BgJUi EFdc Qoch-Icc BUC UiW IWhB ABLidz³ DcdhHi BLhc ahBAPØm ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbi BW TWm DgJUa MidhS MhEHi, SmC Sjbi MmSh Fhb FcL, Esh Sjbhc Cçs EFdmE UmGZhz⁴ FmC MjUi WiMcm bhWfc HmLm MhBc FcS KhD, Sm gm djFhBA FjØh Fcm Whz SjbiE MmZdh EbW Fhb FcchD, Sm WiMcm bhWfc HmLm MhBc FcEz”⁵ ALdm BLhc ahBAPØme ShW CXcm BbhW AWLPw Whz

⁶ BLhD Shchem FBdh, “Abhc fbD EGWE EBLm Wh, EBdm Sjbchc S fbD EfbD FjØh WhBz⁷ UIWiAc bhWfm Sjbchcm IiÜhBS WhD, EBdm Abhcm IiW Fcmz Abi S Shche ZmXhcm FBac, Shche gFd FhbC GhchXz⁸ Sm Sjbch MhEHi, HIA BU FcEz Abhc fbD EGWE Xjch EBLm Wh, DcdhHi Abi EGW MhBSHb WhDz”⁹ EGHw FBA ShBW Hhdid MidhS cBHmdhz

¹⁰ ShW ahBAPw BUC bhgYidE HiA ghcdm ShBWE Hmdh, EBdm GjdH-bmdh Wh HiA djFhBA Hmdhz¹¹ BUC FhdE BgJUi WmSh EFdm ShW Shèhf FchS cBdh, Ac FBdh, “gC bhWjFØh FjABz”¹² aiec bhMm BLhc ZmXhcm bhWfm bhSh-bhSi Fcdhz FmC FmC Fpd, “DBW S Ze ahdh bhWjFz” Ac FmC FmC Fpd, “Wh, Wh, gm S bhWfcm Zm-XTi ZhWhBdchz”¹³ EBdm BgJUi WmSh EFdcM QchBA, bjG GjdiA ShW ZmXhcm FmC FjØh bhSid Whz

BUC fbD gMcS BLhc Shdib

¹⁴ EC BUC bhMhbhMi fbD gMcS BLh ZhDsJd-bjFhØL FhZh fciYe HiA Shdib Uidhz¹⁵ ShW Shdib gjWiA ShBljZ EBA BgJUi WmSh EFdm FBdh, “B bhWfm bhUthLhS Wh XeiA ES Bdib XhBd Fidh?”¹⁶ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi Mm Shdib UmB, BSh Abhc WiMc WhD, MmBW Abhcm ZmMiLpW, BSh S ShWC Shdibz¹⁷ FmC MjUi ShW bcMi MjHhBA Kds KhD, Sm gm ZjMZ, B Shdib Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLm, Wh Abhc bjG ThFi Uichbz¹⁸ Mm MWm WiMc bW ThFi bhSm, gm Ghdi WiMc ShciY XhBS KhDz EBdm

Mm MWm Shcm XhPhWmAdh bhdiFc ShciY Fchc Kmih Fcm, gm ghbmFh gF-ghdhd ThFm, Shc bWE FjWj VjFhZhi Mi WhBz

¹⁹ “Sjbch FjWj bjLh WZic fciES XhBL Wh Wi? EBdm Sjbch DFMWmE S fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWchD Whz Sm Sjbch FmWm Abhcm bhcidisHd KhBchD?”²⁰ SmC Shch FBdh, “Sjbhcm ajSm XhBLm, Sjbhcm Fm bhcS Khc?”

²¹ BLhD Shchem FBdh, “Abi Ghdi DGhW Fhb Fcdhb, Ac Sjbch ShBljZ EBHmdhDz²² gMcS bjLhD S Sjbchcm bLdbhWi Fhb FchWic WiEb UiLdh, Ac MjchZhcME Sjbch EC Fhb FchEz ALdm, B WiEb bjLh WZic HmL ThFi ABLm Wh, Zcj AHc bD-bjcäic HmL ThFiC ABLmz²³ PiF ALm, bjLh WZic WiEb Khdj chGhc dhHi MjchZhcME MjUi bLdbhWi Fhb FchBd MhD, Sm Abi MjchZhcM DFMW Zmbhccm ahdh FcLi UmGiA Abhc CXcm HjlLh FcchD FmWm? ²⁴ gF-BWLhY FcE, Ghdi ZhcHhdh UmGiA ZiKhc FciE Whz”

Ad-bLi Fm?

²⁵ EC fbD MmciMhdmb OhCWc FiLj bhWfm Fpd, “WmSh EFdm Mhcm bhcidSh KhBch, EHj FiSh gC bhWjF WhD Wi? ²⁶ Sm gm S UmGi Gjdh-bmdh bhSmc, Sh-E Shch UmGi FjØh Fbch Whz ShBdm Shch FiSh ghLh FTh ZjMidilpW Wi, EC bhWjFc Ad-bLi? ²⁷ Ac Abch S MhWi, EHj FjAB ThFi ABLmz EBdm Ad-bLi MmZdh ABZh, EC fbD FmC MhWS WhD, ShBW FjAB ThFi ABLpWz”

²⁸ DcZhuM BLhD ZhDsJd-bjFhØLE Shdib UmEAc fbD Mjcm Mjcm ZDAW Fcdh, “AXWhch AbhcmE KiWpW, Ac Abi FjAB ThFi ABLi BGhWE MhWpWz gjWCÄh, Abi WiM ThFi ABLi Wh, gF Aèh XhFmC Abhcm XhPhBLpWz²⁹ AXWhch ShWcm KiWLPw Wh, EBdm Abi KiWiz FhcW Abi ShW HmL ThFiC ABLi Ac ShBWC Abhcm XhPhBLpWz”

³⁰ BGhW gjWiA bhWfm BLhcm Vcidis KhBd, EBdm ShW fbD Xjch EBLm Wh HSiFm FmC ShW HScE AS Sjdd Whz³¹ Ac Dchc bhMc ZCSm ShW CXcm BbhW AWiA Fpd, “DBW S ZCS FmchbSi UmGhBLpW, Ad-bLi ABA FjWj Dc KhBSm Zmfi FmchbSi UmGhBZh Wi?”

³² BSH dBA bhWfm FhWh-FhWi Fcch, BGhW Ycifi EFdm gjWdhz gjWiA Ze Bbhb Ac Ycifi EFdm BLhcm Vchc dhHi FDMW XhchUhc-LiXhB XhPhBdhz³³ BLhD FBdh, “gjWE, Abi Ac Zmfi UiW Sjbchc bhMm WhDz Abi S ShW HmLm MhBbjHi, MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpWz³⁴ Sjbchc Abhcm SjFhBA XhBSHd WhD, Ac Abi Mm MhHhS cBbj, Sjbch FmC giWE ABSHd XhcShD WhDz”

³⁵ gMcS BLhc BSh bhS gjWiA BgJUi WmSh EFdm DFM-EBÜm MiFhBdh, “gm FjAB Mh-BZHi, MmGhWE Abch Shcm SjFhBA XhB-Shb WhD? gm FiSh BCWhWi EFdc UmFE MmSh BgJUi ALpW, gWE cBA BCWhWi

EShcmE Shdib UiZ Wi? ³⁶ gm S Fpd, Sjbch Abhcm SjFhBA XhBShD WhD, Ac Abi MmGhWE MhBbj, Sjbch giWE ABSHd XhcShD WhDz Shc B bhSc bhWi FiSh?”

³⁷ BUc AGmci UiW gMcS BLh CZhBA Mjcm Mjcm ZDAW Fcdh, “FjWj bhWfc XiALm Vcdm, gm Abhc HmLm ABA XhWi GhCFz ³⁸ Mm MWm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm, XhF FiShZc ADAS bhYiF Shc Uid ThFi MiÜh XhWic HhJH ZhcBZz” ³⁹ Shchc HmLm BLhc CXcm BbhW AWiA Mmch XhF cjgcm XhBZh, gC XhF cjgic ZmXhcm ShBW EC FTh FBdhz XhF cjgicm EGWE UmEA EBLm Wh, FhcW BLhD ShW bgibh EGWE ghLid FcLpW Whz

gMcS BLhcm dBA UdhUdi

⁴⁰ BSh gjWiA FiLj bhWfcm Fpd, “ALdm DBWC gC EAUh Fch WZi” ⁴¹ Ac FDMWm Fpd, “DBWC Ad-bLiz” EBdm FmC FmC Fpd, “Ad-bLi FjWj Hhdid Midh ThFi ABZH Wi? ⁴² XhF FiShZm S ZhShD, Ad-bLiD MWb dBZh UhCU WZic Zjfs, UhCU WZic ZmTmdghb HhCSz” ⁴³ EC dhGhW BLhcm dBA bhWfc bhMm UdhUdi dhHiHmdz ⁴⁴ DcbhMm FDMWm ShWcm VcidiS KhBd, EBdm FmC ShW HScE AS Sjdd Whz

⁴⁵ BLhcm Vchc dhHi Mm XhchUhc-LiXhB EFdcm XhPhWi EBLid, Shch YicS Abdm Ze Bbh Ac Ycifi EFdm MiFhBdh, “Shcm VciA AWdhD Wh FmWm?” ⁴⁶ Dch FBdh, “B bhWfcm Mmdh bhS bhSm, Bdh bhS FmC FjWjUiW bhSiLm Whz” ⁴⁷ SmC Ycifi EFdm LiXhB EFdcm FBdh, “gm SjbchcmE OHdid Wi? ⁴⁸ UmGL Wi, WmSh Zh Ycifi fbhMc FmC Shc CXcm BbhW AWLm Wi? ⁴⁹ Ghdi EC MmShD fciESe FjØhc MhWpW Wh, EShC Sz BShc CXcm dhÜS ALmz?”

⁵⁰ Ycifi EFdc bhMm DFMWc Whb ALid bCdhWh WiFuib, DBW AHm BLhc HmLm HmLdhz ⁵¹ WiFuibm FBdh, “FmCcc bjGc FTh Wh gjWiA Zh Shc EXchV Wh MhWiA, Shcm fhMh UmEAc WiEb FjWj Abhc fciESE ALm Wi?” ⁵²⁻⁵³ BGhW gjWiA Ycifi EFdm WiFuibcm FBdh, “Sjbie FiSh Hhdid Midhc bhWjF Wi? XhF FiShZE HhD UmGE Wh, Hhdide FjWj WZic MWb ED Whz”

8

MiWhFjc ZmOic ZiKhc

¹ ZhUm gFd bhWjF MhcM C Zheis HmdhHi, Ac gMcS BLh DFdh MDSjW XheH HiA CPdhz ² ZhUc ÜhLW Ymc EÄE BLh gicZhc ZhDSjd-bjFhØLE Hmdh, HiA ghcdm gFd bhWjF ShW HmLm ABdz ShBW EWE ZBA Shchcm Shdib Uidhz ³ EC fbd bCdhWh Ac Ycifi fbhMc bhWfcm DF MiWhFjc ZmOicm dBA ShW HmLm ABdz ABA ZmOicm bMdiLcbbMGhWE CZh FchBA Fpd, ⁴ “gMjC, EC ZmOi EHj MiWhc Fhbe Vch GhBLmz ⁵ Sm SCchS fciZc bhMm S bjLh WZiD

MiWhFjc ZmOiØcm Xhíc bhciA bhcidizhc gjFjb UiLpWz EGW AXWm FiSh FpW?” ⁶ Shch BLhcm XciÄh Fchc WiESmC Bdh FBdh, MhSm ShWcm Ulfí ZhWhWic dhHi FjWj GjS XhBWz

SmC BLhDE bhTh WiKh Fci AJHjd UiA bhOis dmGhS dhHdhz ⁷ EBdm Shch MmZdh Zhc Zhc ShWcm MiFhBch, EC fbd ShBW bhTh SjdiA FBdh, “AXWhBØc bhMm Mm MWm FjWjUiW HjWh FcLpW Wh, DBW XDdh EC ZmOicm Xhíc bhcÄhz” ⁸ EGhW FBA ShBW gicZhc bhTh WiKh Fci bhOis dmGhS dhHdhz ⁹ BGhW gjWiA WmSh EFdc bhMm Zjeh ThFi fjeJ FciA DFm DFm gFdC HmdhHiz Ghdi BLh Ac gC ZmOi Lheh ULch FmC cBd Whz ¹⁰ SmC BLhD bhTh SjdiA EC ZmOicm MiFhBdh, “FiSh H bhB, BSh bhWjF FjAB? FmC Sjbhcm fhMhc MjFh bWE Fed Wh Wi?” ¹¹ ZmOid Fpd, “Mi Wh gjMjC, Shch FmC S fhMh UiLpW Whz” EC fbd BLhD FBdh, “Sm AbiE Sjbhcm FjWj fhMh UiShb WhDz EGW MhEHí, HjWhc XTm Ac MiÜnHi FhOhBE Whz”

gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC UiWiAc Wjc

¹² ZhUm gMcS BLhD bhWfcm FBdh, “AbiC UiWiAc Wjcz Mm MW Abhc XTm AD, gm FjWj fbd AUhcis XhE YhdhBS WhD, ZcJ Wjcc MiÜnHi XhBZz” ¹³ BGhW gjWiA Ycifi EFdm FBdh, “Sjbhc fhÄi dEA MhBS WhD, Sjbí Sjbhc WiMc XÄm fhÄi UichDz” ¹⁴ SmC BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi Abhc WiMc XÄm fhÄi UidmE Abhc fhÄi S ÜhLW FhcW Abi FjAB ThFi ABLi Ac FjAB MhBchb, BSh S Sjbch MhWE Wh, Ghdi AbiC MhWiz ¹⁵ Sjbch S UWiAZi bhWfc dhGhW ZiKhc FcE, EBdm Abi FmCcc ZiKhc Fci Whz ¹⁶ Abi FmCcc ZiKhc FcdmE gF ZiKhc Fcbj, FhcW Abi DFdh WhD, Abhc dhM Abhc HhBZi HhBZi ZhYE ALpW, EC ZhYo Abhcm ZmMiLpWz ¹⁷ Sjbchc fciESe bhMm dmGh ALm, ULBMWm MjUi DF gbhW fhÄi UmD, Sm B fhÄi ghLhz ¹⁸ EdhGhW AbiE Abhc XÄm fhÄi UmB, Ac Mm ZhYo Abhcm XhPhBLpW, ShBWE Abhc XÄm fhÄi UmBWz”

¹⁹ Ycifi EFdm ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbhc ZhY FjAB?” BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Sjbch AbhcmE KiWE Wh, Ac Abhc ZhYcmE KiWE Whz Abhcm KiWdm Abhc ZhYcmE KiWdhD EWmz” ²⁰ XZií ZhDSjd-bjFhØLc UhW-ZhÆc HmLm CZhBA gMcS BLhD EC Shdib Uidhz EBdm ShW fbd Xjch Wh EAD FmC ShWcm Vcd Whz

WiMc bCSc ZmXhcm AHhb GZc

²¹ gMcS BLhD Ycifi EFdcm gicZhc FBdh, “Abi S MhBACHz HiA ghcdm Sjbch Abhcm SjFhBZhd, EBdm Ac XhBShD WhD, Abi MmWE MhBchb, Sjbch giWE ABSHDE XhcShD WhD, Sjbch WiMc HjWhc bhMmC bcZhDz” ²² BgiUi WmSh EFdm FBdh, “gm

FmWm Fpd, Abi MmWE MhBchb, Sjbch giWE ABSHD XhcShD Whd? gm FiSh WiMm WiMm bciMiS Wi?" ²³ BLhD FBdh, "Abi ABLi CXcm ThFi, Ac Sjbch Sdm ThFiz Sjbch B MHSc, EBdm Abi S B MHSc WhDz ²⁴ DcdhHi Abi FBchb, Sjbch WiMc HjWhc bhMmC bcZhDz Sjbch MjUi DFiw Wh FcE, AbiC gmBW, Sm HjWhHhc ghdSmC bcZhDz"

²⁵ BGhW gjWiA WmSh EFdm ShWcm FBdh, "Sjbi Fm?" ShBW MjAX Uidh, "XDdh ThFi Abi Mmdh FBchb, AbiC gmBWz ²⁶ Sjbchc ZmXhcm bhShC Ac ZiKhc Fchc ZCSSH ALmz gjWE, MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpW ShW bhMm S biLh FjØh WhBz Abi ShW HmL ThFi MmSh gjWi, EShC B UIWiAcM MhWhBz" ²⁷ BLhD MmW ShW HhBzi ZhYc FTh FBch, Shch BSh ZjMdh Whz ²⁸ DcUhd BLhD FBdh, "Sjbch MmZdh Abi ZiW-AUbcm CXcm SjdZhd, EC fbD ZjMzhd AbiC gmBWz Ac DEGW ZjMzhd, Abi WiMm WiMm FjØh Fci Wh, Abhc HhBzi ZhYo Abhcm Mm Shdib UiLpW, EC ShdibC Abi ZhShBz ²⁹ MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpW, ShBW WiMm Abhc dHm ALpWz ShBW Abhc dH LheLpW Wh, Abi S ghbmfh EC FhbC Fci, Mm Fhb Fcdm ShBW Gjfi EBWz" ³⁰ BLhc B ZDAW gjWiA ZCS bhWfm ShW CXcm BbhW AWdhz

gMcS BZthgibc GhOi AEdhU Fm

³¹ Dchc bhMm MmSh BgjUi EFdm ShW CXcm BbhW AWLidh, ShBW Dchcm FBdh, "Sjbch MjUi Abhc FTh bS KdE, Sm Sjbch Abhc ghLhcc CcSz ³² Sjbch gF KiWZhd Ac EC gFmC Sjbchcm AMhU FcZhz" ³³ BGhW gjWiA Shch FBdh, "Abch S gMcS BZthgibc Zjfc bhWjf, Abch FjWj fbDE FmCcc Hjdhb ALdhb Whz Sm Sjbi Fidh FBchD, Abhcm AMhU Fch EBZ?"

³⁴ gMcS BLhD FBdh, "Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, Mmch HjWhc bhMm MiÜnHi FhOhD, Shch HjWhc Hjdhbz ³⁵ FjWj Hjdhb KicFhd Shc bjWiZc Zheis ThFm Wh, EBdm XjS S KicFhd ThFmz ³⁶ DcdhHi XjSm MjUi Sjbchcm AMhU FcpW, Sm Sjbch ghLhcc AMhU EBZhDz ³⁷ Abi MhWi, Sjbch BZthgibc WZic Zjfc bhWjf, SmZC Abhcm bhcidishD KhBchD, FhcW Abhc WLiES Sjbchc aiScm ghbhD Whz ³⁸ Abi Abhc HhBzi ZhYc HmLm MmSh UmGLi ESh FBchb, Ac Sjbch WiMc ZhYc HmL ThFi MmSh giFL EShC FchDz"

³⁹ EC fbD Shch BLhcm FBdh, "gjWE, gMcS BZthgibc Abhc ZhYz" ShBW FBdh, "Sjbch MjUi BZthgibc WZic AEdhU EBShD, Sm BZthgibc dhGhW Fhb Fedhd EwMz ⁴⁰ Abi Aèhc HmL ThFi Mm gF Fhdhb XhBLi, EShC Sjbchcm FBchbz SmZC Sjbch Abhcm bhcidishD KhBchD, EBdm BZthgibm S Bdh FcLpW Whz ⁴¹ Sjbchc WiMc ZhYo MmSh Fcm, SjbchE ESh FchDz" EC Shch BLhcm

FBdh, "Abch S YkJHh Xja WhDz Abchc DFMWC ZhY ALpW, DBW EBdh Aèhz"

⁴² BLhD Shchcm FBdh, "ALdmc Aèh MjUi Sjbchc HhBzi ZhY EBSh, Sm Abhc ZhD Sjbchc bhDA ThFd EwMz FhcW Abi Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLi Ac EGW Sjbchc bhMm ALiz Abi WiMm ABLi Wh, ShBWC Abhcm XhPhBLpWz ⁴³ Sjbch Abhc FTh ZjMchD Wh, FhcW Sjbch Abhc FTh fbÌ FcShD Xhc Whz ⁴⁴ BZdiLC Sjbchc ZhY Ac Sjbch Shc AEdhU, DcUhd Sjbch Shc GhBfXjch FcShD KhBchDz BZdiL S XDdh ThFiC GjWiz gm FjWjUiW gFc bhMm ZfS FcLm Wh, FhcW Shc bhMm FjWj gF WhBz gm MmZdh biLh bhSm, EC fbD gm WiM ThFiC bhSmz FhcW gm ZmBbhW, Ac gFd ZmBbhWi Shc bhM ThFiC XDUh EBLmz ⁴⁵ Abi gF bhS bhSiAc DcdhHi Sjbch Abhcm DFiw FchD Whz ⁴⁶ Sjbchc bhMm FmC Abhcm HjWhHhc XchhW FcS XhcZ Wi? Abi MjUi gF bhS bhSi, Sm Abhcm DFiw FchD Wh FmWm? ⁴⁷ Mm bhWjf Aèhc ZÜh, gm Aèhc Fhdhb gjWmz Sjbch Aèhc WhD HSiFm Aèhc Fhdhb gjWE Whz"

⁴⁸ EC fbD Shch BLhcm FBdh, "Abch S PiF FTh FBLi, Sjb fbciA MhSc bhWjf, Scm ajSm VcLmz" ⁴⁹ ShBW FBdh, "Wh, Abhcm ajSm VcLm Whz Abi Abhc ZhYcm BÌS Fci, EBdm Sjbch Abhcm ZmBÌS FchDz ⁵⁰ Abi WiMm FjWj BÌS XhBSbh Fci Fhb Fci Whz EBdm DFMW ALpW, MmBW Abhc BÌsc dhHi Fhb FcpW, ShBWC Abhc ZiKhcFz ⁵¹ Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, FmC MjUi Abhc FTh bhWm, gm FjWj fbDC bcS WhDz"

⁵² Shch ShWcm FBdh, "EGW Abch ZjMdhb, Scm PiFC ajSm VcLmz BZthgibc Wzi Zh AcE Wzi EFd S bhch HmLpW, Ac Sjb FBcm, FmC MjUi Abhc bhS gjWm, gm FjWj fbDE bcS WhDz ⁵³ Sjb FjWj ZhZh BZthgibc ThFiE Ze Wi? ShBW WiMm Ac ZhFi Shbbh Wzi EFdc bhch HmLpWz Sm SjB WiMcm FiSh bWE FcL?" ⁵⁴ BLhD MjAX Uidh, "Abi MjUi WiMc ShciY WiMmC Fci, Sm Dc FjWj Uhb WhBz Abhc HhBzi ZhY, MhWcm Sjbchc Aèh FBA UhZi FcE, ShBWC Abhcm BÌS UhW FcpWz ⁵⁵ Sjbch ShWcm KiWL Wh, EBdm Abi ShWcm KiWiz Abi MjUi FB Abi ShWcm KiWi Wh, Sm S Sjbchc dhGhW AbiE ZmBbhW Ebbjz Abi ShWcm KiWi Ac ShW gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA Kdiz ⁵⁶ Sjbchc ZhY BZthgibc WZiD Abhc UiW UmGhc Afhd Gjfi FcLpW. ShBW BSh UmGLpW Ac GjfiE EBLpWz"

⁵⁷ BgjUi WmSh EFdm ShWcm FBdh, "Sjbchc ZDef S EGWE XBÓhf ZLc EBLm Wh, Sm Sjbi BZthgibc WZicm UmGdh Fidh?" ⁵⁸ BLhD FBdh, "Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, BZthgibc WZic MWbc AH ThFiC Abi ALiz" ⁵⁹ BGhW gjWiA WmSh EFdm ShWcm bhchc dhHi XhC SjFhBA dBdhz EBdm gMcS BLhD ACei Uia ZhDSjd-bjFhDL ThFi ZhcBA HmdhHz

9

gMcS BLhd MWbc AÜhcm ahdh Fcdh

¹ gMcS BLh XTmUi AOiA MhEAc fbD DF AÜh ZmOhcm XhBdhz gm MWb ThFiC AÜh ALidz ² Dcm UmGiA ShW LhghZi EFdm ShWcm MiFhBdh, “gMjC, EC bhWjfhj Fhc HjWhD AÜh EBA MWbiLm? Shc WiMc HjWhc dhHi, Wh Shc bh-ZhYc?” ³ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Shc WiMc dhHiE WhD, Ac Shc bh-ZhYc HjWhc dhHiE WhDz Shc bh-MUi Aèhc didh-Gmdh MhBc EAc dhHiC Bdh EBLmz ⁴ gjWE, MmBW Abhcm ZmMiLpW, fbD ThFsm ThFsm ShW Fhb Fch Abchc Mcjcz chBS IWhBA Ac, gi fbD FmC Fhb Fchc CXhD WhBz ⁵ ZjMchD Wi, Abi MSUiW ULWiAS ALi, ESUiW AbiC UIWiAc Wjcz”

⁶ EGHw FBAC ShBW bhOiS LmY YhdhBA YoF ZhWhBdh, ZhUm EC YoF AÜh ZmOhc KGJS dhHhBA FBdh, ⁷ “MhE Zh, LidEAc XjC-FiS HiA VBdhEz” LidEA bhWi XhPhWiz gm HiA KCG VBD Ac ahdh EBA ABdz ⁸ BGhW UmGiA Aci-Yci Ac MS bhWfm Shcm AHm aiF FchS UmGLidh Dch FBdh, “EHj FiSh gC ZmOh WhD Wi, MmHiD EWE ZBA aiF FcS?” ⁹ FmC FmC Fpd, “ED, gm S EC ZmOhCz” Ac FmC FmC Fpd, “UmGSm MjUiE Shc dhGhW, EBdm gm WhDz” SmC gm WiMm Fpd, “MiED, AbiC gC MWz”

¹⁰ EC Shch Dcm MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW, Sjbhc KCG ahdh Ebd Fidh?” ¹¹ gm Fpd, “BLh Whbc EC bhWfm YoF ZhWhBA Abhc KGJS dhHhBA FBdh, MhE Zh, LidEAc XjF-cic bhMm VBA AEHiz Abi HiA VBdhb Ac ahdh EBHmdhbz” ¹² Shch FBdh, “EC bh-Wjfhj FjAB?” gm Fpd, “Abi MhWi Whz”

¹³ EC Mm ZmOh AÜh ALid, bhWfm Shcm VciA Ycifi EFdc HmLm dBA Hmdhz ¹⁴ FhcW BLhd MmUiW YoF dhHhBA Shc KCG ahdh FcLdh, B UiW ALid Shchc MjghZhcZ ¹⁵ DcdhHi Ycifi EFdm gicZhc Shcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbhc KCG ahdh Ebd Fidh?” gm Fpd, “gC MWm Abhc KGJS YoF dhHhBA Uidh, Ac Abi HiA VBAC KCGm UmGdhbz”

¹⁶ EC fbD FDMW Ycifi FBdh, “B bhWjfhj S Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLm Whz UmGchD Wi, gm MjghZhcE bhWm Whz” EBdm FmC FmC FBdh, “HjWhHhc bhWfm BdhGhW FmchbSi Fhb FcZ Fidh?” ESh dBA Shchc bhMm UdhUdi dhHiHmdz ¹⁷ Shch gicZhc EC bhWfcm MiFhBdh, “PiF ALm, gm S Sjbhc KCG ahdh FcLm, DcdhHi Sjbi Shc ZmXhcm FiSh FEz” gm Fpd, “ShBW DFMW WZiz”

¹⁸ EBdm EC ZmOh MmW AHm AÜh ALid Ac EGW KCGm UmGmc, BgiUi WmSh EFdm Shc bh-ZhYcm Wh MiFhWi XcMØ BSh DFiW Fcdh Whz ¹⁹ Shch Shc bh-ZhYcm MiFhBdh, “UmGE KhBW, EHj Sjbhc gC AÜh XjA Wi, MmHjcm Sjbch MWbc AÜh FE? Sm gm EGW KCGm UmGmc Fidh?” ²⁰ Shc bh-ZhYo FBdh,

“MiED, gm Abchc XjA Ac gm AÜh EBA MW-biLidz ²¹ EBdm EGW Fidh KCGm UmGmc, BGhW Abch MhWi Whz Ac Fm Shc KCG ahdh FcLpW, Sh-E FBSbh Xhci Whz gm S Ze EBHmLm, ShcmC MiFhCÀh, Shc ZmXhc gm FCFz”

²² Shc bh-ZhYo BgiUi WmSh EFdc Qcm Edh bhSidh, FhcW BgiUi WmSh EFdm AH ThFiC ABW FcLidh, FmC MjUi BLhcm Ad-bLi FBA FZjd Fcm, Sm Shcm fbhM ThFi Zhc Fci UmEA EBZz ²³ DcdhHiC Shc bh-ZhYo FBdh, “gm Ze EBHmLm, ShcmC MiFhCÀhz”

²⁴ WmSh EFdm ULlchZhc Shcm AWiA MiFhBdh, “Sjbi Aèhc Whbm ghLh bhS bh-SEz Abch S MhWi B bhWjfoH HjWhHhcZ” ²⁵ gm MjAX Uid, “ShBW HjWhHhc Wh FiSh, BGhW Abi MhWi Whz Ghdi EGHw MhWi, Abi AHm AÜh ALdhb, EGW KCGm Um-GiAcz” ²⁶ WmSh EFdm FBdh, “FE KhBW, gm Sjbhc FiSh FcLm? Sjbhc KCG Fidh ahdh Fcd?” ²⁷ EC ZmOhD MjAX Uid, “Abi S AHmC FBdhb, EBdm AXWhch gjWdh Whz Sm EGW FmWm Ac gjWSh KhBch? AXWhchE ShW CçS EBSH KhBch Wi?”

²⁸ BGhW gjWiA Shch ZmOhcm GjZ Hhdh-Hhdi FciA FBdh, “gp, Sjb HiA EHjC CçS EBLs, EBdm Abch Ebdhb bjLh WZic CçS ²⁹ Abch MhWi, Aèhd WiMm bjLh WZic dHm ZhSkis FcLpW, EBdm B ZmOh FjAB ThFi ABLm, BSh S Abch MhWiC Whz ³⁰ SmC ZmOhD Fpd, “Fi ShBjzi! AXWhch MhWpW Wh ShBW FjAB ThFi ABLpW, ETK ShBWC Abhc KCG ahdh Fcdhz ³¹ Abch MhWi, WhYcbhW EFdc FTh Aèhd gjWpW Whz Ebdm FmC MjUi Aèhc Afif ZWiA ShW bcMi MjHhBA Kdm, Sm Aèhd Shc YciAU gjWpWz ³² Ac ABM XcMØ Bdh gjWh HmLm Wh MmW, MWb ThFi AÜh FjWj bhWfc KCG FmC ahdh FcLmz ³³ ShBW MjUi Aèhc HmL ThFi Wh ABSH, Sm Bdh FcSh Xhcdh Wh EWmz” ³⁴ WmSh EFdm Shcm FBdh, “Sc MWb EBLm WhYcbhWic bhMm, Ac Sjb Abchcm Shdh Uicm Wi?” EGHw FBA Shch Shcm fbhM ThFi DFici Fcdhz

³⁵ BLhd gjWdh, WmSh EFdm EC ZmOhcm DFici FcLpWz ShbW EC ZmOhcm SjFhBA Zhc FciA FBdh, “EZh, Sjbi FiSh ZiW-AUbc CXcm BbhW AWL Wi?” ³⁶ gm Fpd, “gMjC, ShBW Fm? Abhcm FCÀh, Abi MhSm ShW CXcm BbhW AWSbh Xhciz” ³⁷ BLhd Shcm FBdh, “Sjbi ShWcm UmGL, Ac ShBWC Sjbhc dHm bhSichz” ³⁸ EC ZmOhD Fpd, “gMjC, Abi BbhW AWdhbz” EGHw FBAC gm gMcS BLhcm LBMUhi Fedz

³⁹ BLhd FBdh, “gjWE, Abi ABLi B UIWiAS ZiKhc Fchc dhHi, Mmch AÜh ALpW Shch MhWj ahdh EBW, Ac ahdh Efd AÜh EBWz”

⁴⁰ EC fbD FDMW Ycifi BLhc FhÜhs ALdhz BGhW gjWiA Shch FBdh, “Sm AXWm FiSh FBSH KhBch, Abch AÜh Wi?” ⁴¹ BLhd FBdh, “Sjbch MjUi AÜh EBSHD, Sm Sjbch FjWj Ulfi

EBdhD Wh EWmz EBdm SjbchC FBchD AÜh
WhD, DcdhHiC Sjbchc bhMm Ulf ALmz”

10

gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC ULAc

¹ gMcS BLhD AcE FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm
Wióis ghLh FTh FBchb, Mm bhWjf bmehc
HjAd-Icc ULAcMUi Wh ghbhBA, EBÜ XTm
ghbhD, gm S Kjc-QhFhBSz ² EBdm Mm
MW ULAcMUi ghbhD, gm-C bmehc chGhdz
³ HjAd-Icc KFiUhcM chGhdcm ULAc GjdIA
UmDz bmehbØmE chGhdC QhF gjWpW Ac
chGhdM Shchc Whb Vci QhFi QhFi Zhc Fci
WmDz ⁴ Ic ThFi WiMc bmehbØcm Zhc FciA
ghcdm, chGhd Shchc AHm AHm MhD, Ac
Shc bmehbW MhD Gcm Gcm, FhcW Shc
Hdhc AEAM Shch KiWmz ⁵ Shch FjWjZhdh
EKiWh FjWj chGhdC dHm MhBS WhD
Zej Shc HmL ThFi ahHiZ, FhcW EKiWh
FjWj chGhdC Hdhc AEAM Shch KiWm
Whz” ⁶ BLhD Ycifi EFdcm giFhWic dhHi EC
CUhgCW Uidh, EBdm ShBW FiSh ZjMhBch,
Shch fbMiSh Xhcdh Whz

⁷ DcdhHi ShBW gicZhc FBdh, “Abi
Sjbchcm Wióis gF FTh FBchb, bmehc Xhdc
dhHi AbiC ULAcz ⁸ Abhc AHm chGhdC ahZ
Vcia MmSh ABLdh, BHjBW S Kjc-QhFhBS
ALdh, bmehbØmE Shchc FTh gjWlpW Whz
⁹ AbiC ULAcz Abhc bhMUi Mm ghbhBZ, gm
Shc MhW ZhKhBZz gm aiScm AEA-MhEA
FcZ Ac AOiA-KciA GhBZz ¹⁰ KjcM S Ghdi
Kjci, GjW-GhchXi Ac ZiWhf Fchc WiESmC
ADz EBdm Abi ABLi MhSm Shch MiÜnHi
XhD, Ac EC MiÜnHi XjchXjc ajH Fcmz

¹¹ “AbiC ALd chGhdz ALd chGhdM Shc
bmehc dhHi WiMc MhW ZidhB UmDz
¹²⁻¹³ Ghdi ZmSWc AfhD Mm WmM chGhdI
Fcm, gm GhOi chGhd WhD Ac B bmehbWE
Shc WiMc WhDz Zhi AEAS UmGdmC gm
bmehbW YhdhBA WiMc MhW ZhKhDz
FhcW gm Ghdi ZmSWc dhHi chGhdI Fcm,
bmehbØc FTh KiØhe Fcm Whz ZhIm ABA
bmehbW Vcia WmDHI, SmC Shch Xhd
ahJHiA Lií MhDz ¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Sm AbiC ahdh
chGhdz Abhc HhBzi ZhYo AbhcM KiWpW,
Ac AbiE Abhc ZhYcm KiWiz PiF ECdh,
Abi Abhc bmehbØcmE KiWi, Ac Abhc
bmehbØmE AbhcM KiWpWz Abi Abhc
bmehc Xhdc dhHi WiMc MhW UidhBchbz
¹⁶ Abhc S AcE bmehbW ALpW, MmSh B
HjAd-IcE WhB, ShchcmE Abi AWSm EBZz
Shch WióD Abhc QhF gjWZh, SmC Ghdi
DFMW chGhd Ac DFOh Xhd EBZz

¹⁷ “ZhYo AbhcM bhDA FcpW, FhcW Abi
Abhc MhW ZidhBbj MhSm gicZhc YicS
WmBz ¹⁸ Abhc MhW FmC Abhc HmL ThFi
FheiA WiS WhD, EBdm Abi WiMmC MhW
ZidhBbjz bWE chGiE, MhW UmEAc GmbSh
Mmdh Abhc ALm, ECdh YicS WmEAc Gmb-
ShE ALmz B UhDBí Abi Abhc HhBzi ZhYc
HmL ThFi XhBLiz”

¹⁹ gMcS BLhc BSh bhS-FTh gjWiA BgjUi
WmSh EFdc bhMm gicZhc UdhUdi dhHiH-
mdz ²⁰ Shchc bhMc ZCSm Fpd, “EHjcm ajSm
VcLm, gm XhHd, Sjbchc EHjc bhS gjWchD
FmWm?” ²¹ Ac ZCSm Fpd, “ajSm Vch bhWfc
bhS S Bdh WhDz ajSm FjWj AÜhc KCG ahdh
Fcm Wi?”

gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC UhZi

²² ZhUm MmcjMhdmb FhZh Icc UGd
XhEAc BÜc fbD ABA AMidz EC fbD ALid
fiSc UiWz ²³ gMcS BLh ZhDsJd-bjFhDlc
ZhUfh LjdhBbhWc ZhciÜhs AOH-COI Fc-
chz ²⁴ DcbhMm BgjUi WmSh Efd BLhc
KhBcEZHd Udh EBA FBdh, “Ac FSUiW Sjb
Abchcm dOFhBA chGShD? SjbI MjUi ghLhcc
Ad-bLi EE, Sm Xciéhc Fci Abchcm FEz”

²⁵ SmC BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi S FBdhb,
EBdm AXWhch DFiw Fch Wh, Ac Abhc
HhBzi ZhYc Whbm Abi Mm Fhb Fci, BShDE
Abhc ZmXhcm fhAi UmC, ²⁶ Sh-E AXWhch
DFiw Fch Wh, FhcW AXWhch Abhc Xhdc
bmehc WhDz ²⁷ Abhc bmehbØm Abhc QhF
gjWpWz Abi S Shchcm KiWi Ac ShchE
Abhc Gcm Gcm cpWz ²⁸ Abi Shchcm AGmci
MiÜnHi UhW Fci, Shch FjWj fbD ZiWhf EBSH
WhDz FmC Abhc HmL TWm Shchcm FheiA
WiS WhDz ²⁹ Abhc Mm HhBzi ZhYo Shchcm
Abhc ASE UiLpW, ShBW gFd ThFi bghWz
ShW AS ThFi FmC FjØh FheiA WiS Xhcm
Whz ³⁰ Abi Ac ZhZh, Abch DFz”

³¹ SmC BgjUi WmSh EFdm gicZhc Xhíc
dBdh ShWcm bhchc dhHiz ³² BLhD Shchcm
FBdh, “HhBzi ZhYc gjFj bhYif ZCS ahdh
ahdh Fhb Abi AXWhbØcm UmGhBLiz BSch
bhMm FjW Fhbc dhHi AXWhch AbhcM
Xhíc bhchSh KhBch?” ³³ Shch FBdh, “ahdh
FjWj Fhbc dhHi Abch Scm Xhíc bhciAc Wh,
SjB S ficiFi Fccm, DcdhHiC Xhíc bhcbjz
bhWjf EBA SjB WiMcm Aéh gifhZm UhZi
Fccmz” ³⁴ ShBW FBdh, “AXWhchc fciESE
dmGh ALm Wh Wi, ‘Abi FBdhb, SjbchC
Ddhgi?’ ³⁵ Sm Aéh Fhdhb Mmchc HmLm
WhMid EBLid, Dchcm S ShBW WiMmC Aéh
dhGhW FBA QhFiLpWz Ac XhF FiShZc FTh
S ZhU UmEA MhD Whz ³⁶ Sm HhBzi ZhYo
MhWcm WiMc dhHi ZhLiA XLÜ Fcdh Ac
UiWiAs XhPhBdh, EC Abi MmZdh FBdhb,
Abi BZWjeh, Sm AXWhch Fhd Fbch, SjB
ficiFi Fccm? ³⁷ Abi MjUi Abhc HhBzi ZhYc
Fhb Wh Fci, Sm AXWhch Abhc CXcm BbhW
AWZh Whz ³⁸ EBdm Abi MjUi Abhc ZhYc gFd
Fhb FciA ThFi, Sm Abhc CXcm BbhW Wh
AWdmE BSh DFiw FcCahz SmC AXWhch
MhWZh, HhBzi ZhYc Abhc bhMmC ALpW,
Ac AbiE ShW bhMm ALiz” ³⁹ EC fbD gicZhc
Shch BLhcM Vchc Kmlh Fedh, EBdm ShBW
BW TWm HhBz EBHmdhz

⁴⁰ ZhUm ShBW gicZhc McUhW HhJhc
gXhcE HiA cBdhz AHm EC MhHhS gMcS
DgiAD bhWfcm SCZhc HJLd UiShz ⁴¹ gWE

ZCS bhWjf ShW HmLm Abd Ac bhSh-bhSi Fcd, “DgiA WZiD S FjWj FmchbSi WithWh UmGhBLpW Wh, EBdm ShBW gMcS BLhc ZmXhcm MSSh FBLdh, BSh XjchXjc ghLhz”⁴² EGhW ZjMiA gWc ZCS bhWfm gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWDhz

11

gMcS BLhD bjcUh dhLhccm MiÜh Fcdh

¹ dhLhc Whbm DFMW bhWjf Zmbhc ALdhz ShW Zhei ZhDS-AWiA HhCS, bciEb Ac bhcTh Whbc ShW ULB ZBWE EC HhCS cBShz ² FDUiW ZhUm EC bciEbmC BLhc XhEE GjZD Adh Asc bhGhBA, WiMc bhThc KjdUi Xhe YkLhB UiZh EC bciEbc ahB EBdh Zmbhci dhLhcz ³ DcdhHi ShW ZB-WhBØm EGhW FBA gMcS BLhc HmLm GZc XhPhBdh, “gMjc, AXWhc bhDac bhWjf GjZ Zmbhcz”⁴ GZc XhBA BLhD FBdh, “B Zmbhc S Shc bCSc dhHi EBLm Wh, Zcj Aèhc bgibh MhBcc dhHiC EBLm, MhSm Dc bhMUi Abi BZWjèhc bgibhE MhBc Edz”
⁵ gMcS BLhD ZiZi bhcTh, ShW ZBW Ac dhLhccm GjZ bhDA FcShz ⁶ dhLhcc Zmbhcc FTh gjWhc ZhUmE BLh Mm MhHhS ALdh, gWE AcE UIBUiW cBdhz

⁷ ZhUm ShW LhghZi EFdem FBdh, “AE, Abch gicZhc DgJUiA MidhS MbZ”⁸ LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gMjc, EC FDUiW AHm gWc bhWfm AXWhcm Xhíc bhcSh KhBdh, EGW AXWm gicZhc gWE MhBSh Wi?”⁹ ShBW FBdh, “UiWc Zmdh S ZhcE IÖh ALm, FmC MjUi UiWc Zmdh Kdh-Yich Fcm, gm Cih GhD Wh, FhcW gm EC UIWiAc Yc UmGmz ¹⁰ Ac FmC MjUi chBSc Zmdh Kdh-Yich Fcm, gm Cih GhD, FhcW Shc bhMm FjWj Yc WhBz”

¹¹ EGhW FBA gHci ShW LhghZi EFdem FBdh, “gWE, Abchc Ulí dhLhc IjbbH HmLmHi, Abi Shcm gMhH FchS MbBacz”¹² BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gMjc, gm MjUi Ijbe ThFm, Sm S ahdh EBMiZz”¹³ BLhD dhLhcc bCSc FTh FBLdh, EBdm Shch bWE Fcdh, ShBW DbWm Ijbc FTh FBLpWz ¹⁴ SmC BLhD Xcièhc Fci FBdh, “dhLhc bhch HmLmz ¹⁵ EBdm Abi Sjbhc FTh bWE FciA Gjfi EBLi, Abi giWE ALdhb Wh, MhSm Sjbch DFiw FcShD Xhcz EGW AE, Abch dhLhcc HmLm MbZ”¹⁶ SmC ShW LhghZi TjbbHm dHc LhghZi EFdem FBdh, “AE Wh, AbchE MbB, MhSm ShW dHm bcShb Xhcz” EC TjbbHcm MbM FBA QhFh Edz

¹⁷ gWE HiA ghcdm gMcS BLhD gjWdh, ShBW MhEAc KhBc UiW AHmC dhLhccm UhYW Fch EBHmLmz ¹⁸ MmcmJhdmdb OhCW ThFi EC ZhDS-AWiA HhC EwjbbhW ULB bhBd UlcB ALidz ¹⁹ dhLhcc bCSc ZhUm ShW ZBW ZiZi bhcTh Ac bciEbcm ZjM UmEAc dhHi BgjUi fbhMc ZCS bhWjf ABdhz ²⁰ DcbhMm gMcS BLhD SfcY AWch gjWiA ZiZi bhcTh ShW dHm UmGh FchS Hmdh,

EBdm bciEb IcE ZB cBdhz ²¹ ZiZi bhcThD BLhcm FBdh, “gMjc, AXWm MjUi EWE cBSh, Sm Abhc ahBHj bcd Wh EWmz ²² EBdm DcZhUmE Abi MhWi, AXWm Aèhc HmLm MmSh KhBZh, ShBW AXWhcm ESh UiZhz”

²³ BLhD FBdh, “gWE, Sjbhc ahB gicZhc MiÜh EBA CPZz”²⁴ SmC bhCThD FBdh, “MiED, Abi MhWi FiAbSc UiW MmZdh bjcUh Efd MiÜh EBZb, EC fbd gm-E MiÜh EBA CPZz”²⁵ BLhD bhCThcm FBdh, “AbiC S FiAbS Ac MiÜhHiz Mm MWm Abhc CXcm BbhWAWm gm bcdmE MiÜh EBZz”²⁶ Ac Mm MWm ALD MiÜh EBA Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm, gm FjWjUiWE bcs WhDz Sjbi BGhW DFiw FcE Wi?”²⁷ bhCThD FBdh, “MiED gjMjc, Abi BbhW AWLi, Aèhc EAUH Fch Mm MWm UIWiAs SfcY AWhc FTh, AXWmC gC Ad-bLi BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDAc MWZ”

²⁸ EGhW FBA bhCThD HIA ShW ZBW bciEbcm KjXSm QhFiA WiA FBdh, “gWE, gjMjc EWE ALpW, ShBW Sjbhcm QhFichz”²⁹ SmC bciEb MdUi Fci BLhc FhÜhs Hmdhz ³⁰ BLh EC fbDE HhCc aiScm ghbhBLpW Wh, bhCThD ShW dHm MmWE UmGh FcLdh, ShBW gWEC CZhB cBLdhz ³¹ Ac Icc aiScm MmSh BgjUi EFdm bciEbcm ZjM UmEAS ALdh, bciEbm AGShC Zhcm MhEAS UmGiA Shch ShW Gem Gem Hmdhz Shch bWE Fed, bciEb FDZcc HmLm FhÜh-FhÖi FchS Mh-Bchz ³² BLh Mm MhHhS ALdh, bciEbE gWE Hmdh Ac BLhcm UmGiA ShW XhEE XeiA FBdh, “gMjc, AXWm MjUi EWE ThFSh, Sm Abhc ahBHj bcd Wh EWmz”

³³ bciEb Ac ShW dHc BgjUi EFdc FhÜw-AghMhci UmGiA gMcS BLhc Uide cjg Hcb EBHmd, ShBW FhSc EBHmdhz ³⁴ ShBW Dchcm MiFhBdh, “dhLhccm FjAB UhYW FcL?” Shch FBdh, “gMjc ACÀh, UmGi MhCÀhz”³⁵ EC fbd BLhD FhÜi Uidhz ³⁶ ShW FhÜw UmGiA gWc Dch FBdh, “UmGchD Wi, ShBW dhLhccm FS bhDA FcSh!”³⁷ EBdm FjWj FjWj MWm FBdh, “MmBW AUhc KCG ahdh FcLpW, ShBW Bdh FjØh FcSh Xhcdh EWM Wh Wi, MhSm dhLhchj Wj bcm?”

³⁸ BSh gjWiA gMcS BLhc Uide cjg gicZhc Hcb EBHmd, ShBW dhLhcc FDZcc VhcE Hmdhz B FDZc ALid Hjgch dhGhW DF HhSE Ac FDZcc bjGE DF Xhíc UmEA ALidz ³⁹ ShBW bhWfcm FBdh, “Xhícoh gchEz” dhLhcc ZBW bhCThD FBdh, “gMjc, EGW S dhf XKiA HÜ ZhcBHmLm, ShBW KhBc UiW AHm bhch HmLpWz”⁴⁰ BLhD DWcm FBdh, “Abi S Sjbhcm FBLi, Sjbi MjUi DFiw FcE, Sm Aèhc FJUCSi bgibh UmGZhDz”⁴¹ SmC bhWfm FDZcc bjGc Xhícögh gchBdhz

BLhD ALbhWc ZhD KhBA UIA Fcdh, “E HhBZi ZhZh, Sjbi Abhc FTh gjWL, DcdhHi Abi Sjbhc fjFciA AUhd Fciz”⁴² Abi MhWi, Sjbi ghbmhf Abhc FTh gjWEz EBdm Abhc

KhBcEZhd MmSh bhWjf ALpW, Shch MhSm DFIW FcpW, Sjbi Abhcm XhPhBL, DcUhDC EGhW FBdhhbz”⁴³ EGhW FBA ShBW Mjcm QhF UiA FBdh, “dhLhc, ZhcBA AEz”⁴⁴ SmC bjcUh dhLhc FDZc ThFi ZhcBA ABdhz ShW AS-XhE FhYUUi XmKhBd ALid, Ac bjG ALid cjbhd UiA ZhÜhz BLhd bhWfcm FBdh, “Shc ZhÜ GjDE Ac Shcm MhBSm UmEz”

gMcS BLhcm MhWm bhchc feMwī

⁴⁵ Zizi bciEbc HmLm MmSh BgjUi bhWjf ABldh, gMcS BLhc EC FmchbSi Fhb Um-GiA Dchc bhMc ZCSm ShW CXcm BbhW AWdhz⁴⁶ EBdm FmC FmC Ycifi EFdc HmLm HiA BLhc EC Fhbc FTh MhWhBdz⁴⁷ BSh gjWiA Ze Bbhb EFdm Ac Ycifi Udch bhWfcm Umfc YsJA FbiOicm dBA DGhWE ZBdh, ZBA FBdh, “Abch EGW FiSh FcShb? B ZmOhD S ZCS FmchbSi Fhb UmGhez⁴⁸ Abch MjUi Shcm DbWm KdSm UmB, Sm gFD bhWfcm Shc CXcm BbhW AWZ, Ac BSh gjWiA cjbhW fcFhcc bhWfcm Abchc PiFhWh Ac Abchc MhSicmE ZiWhf FcZhz”

⁴⁹ EC bMdiLc bhMm EC ZLcc XcVhW Bbhb, FhDAYh Whbc DFMW ALdhz ShBW Dchcm FBdh, “Sjbc S FjÖhc MhWE Whz⁵⁰ ZjME Wh Wi, AiH MhSi ZiWhfEac KhBSm, gFDc ZudhDFMWc bCW AcE adhz”⁵¹ Bbhb FhDAYhd ALdm WiMc bW ThFi EC FTh FBLpW Wh, ShBW EC ZLcc XcVhW Bbhb EAD HhBzi Zjdi ShW bjG ThFi ZhcBLm Mm, BgjUi MhSicm ZhKhWic dhHi BLhc bCW EBZz⁵² Ghdi BgjUi MhSic dhHi WhD, Aèhc MS ZÜhwB KhBcEZhd Liñia ALpW, Shchcm UdH FciA DGhWE Fchc dhHiE ShBW MhW Zidhb UiZhz⁵³ gC UiW ThFi Shch BLhcm bhchc XhDShch FcSh dhHdhz⁵⁴ DcdhHi BLhd Shchc bhMm Gjdh-bmdh Kdh-Yich ZhU UidhBdh, Ac EC MhHh LheiA bcjajbic FhÜhs AYchBb Whbc DF HhCS HiA ShW LhghZi EFdcM dBA cBdz

⁵⁵ EC fbD BgjUi EFdc AMhUi BU IWhB ABLidz BUC AHm WiMcm XhF-LhY Fchc dhHi ZCS bhWjf HhC ThFi MmcmjMhdmB OhCWE Hmdhz⁵⁶ giWE HiA Shch gMcS BLhcm SjFhBdhz Shch ZhDSjd-bjFhDLE CZhBA DFm-EBÜm MiFhBdh, “FiSh bWE FcpW, ShBW B BUE ABSh WhD Wi?”⁵⁷ Ze Bbhb Ac Ycifi EFdm gjFjb UiLdh, FmC MjUi BLhc GjM Xhd, Sm Shchcm MhWhWic dhHi, MhSm Shch BLhcm VcSh XhcpWz

12

bhThc KjdUi XhE YkLh

¹ AMhUi BUC LDUiW AHm, gMcS BLh gC dhLhcc HhC ZhDS-AWiAS ABdh, Mm dhLhccm ShBW bch ThFi MiÜh FcLdhz² BWE Shch gMcS BLhc dhHi GhWic bmMZhWi MjBS Fedhz BLhc dHm GhEAS Mmch ZBLid, Dchc dHm dhLhcE ALdh Ac

Zizi bhchThD GhUibUhci Fedhz³ EC fbD dhLhcc ZBW bciEbm AVh fmc GjZ Uhbi GhOi ASc dBA ABdh, ABA EC ASc BLhc XhEE RhdiA WiMc bhThc KjdUi XhE YkLiA Uidhz AScc GjZDD AiH aciHmdz

⁴ BgjUh Béhcias Whbm BLhc DF LhghZi, MmBw ShWcm UlfbWc ASE VchB UiZh, DBW FBdh,⁵ “Bf, B ASc YkOiW ZmKidm S SiWfUiWhc XhBA HciZ EFdem Zidhb UmEA Hmd EWMz”⁶ ALdm BgjUhD HciZ EFdc FTh KiÖh FciA BGhW FBLm Whz gm ALid Kjcz OmFhc Tdi Shc HmLm ThFS, Ac Mbh OmFh ThFi gm Kjci FeS, DcdhHi Edh FBLmz⁷ BLhd FBdh, “Sjbc B ZmOiHjc bWE UIG UiE Whz Abhc UhYW-FhYwC dhHi ShBW B YkOhBW TBLdhz⁸ HciZ EFd S ghbmFhc Sjbcch bhMm ALpW, EBdm Abhcm ghbmFh XhBShd WhDz”

⁹ gMcS BLh ZhDS-AWiAS ABLpW gjWiA, BgjUi MhSic ZCS bhWjf EWE ABdhz Shch Ghdi BLhc dhHi WhD, gC Mm dhLhccm BLhd bch ThFi MiÜh FcLdh, ShcmE UmGhS ABdhz¹⁰ EC fbD Ze Bbhb EFdm WiES Fedh dhLhccmE bhcidishz¹¹ FhcW dhLhcc dhHi ZCS BgjUi bhWfcm WmSh EFdc dH LheiA, BLhc CXcm BbhW AWLidhz

gMcS BLh MmcmjMhdmbe ABdh

¹² BUC WiESm Udm Udm Mm Sh bhWjf ABLpW, Shch ZhUc UiW gjWdh, gMcS BLhd MmcmjMhdmbe SfcY AWchz¹³ EC Shch GmMjcc GmLbh Qhd dBA ShWcm AHjABA AWHS Hmdh Ac biLid UiA FBdh,

“bhcgzh! bhZjUc Whbm MmBW SfcY AWCh,

ShW ShciY ECF,
ShBWC BLchBdc ZhUfh!”

¹⁴ Aèhc Fhdhbc ADAS bhYif gMcS BLhd DFOh HhVh UmGiA Shc CXcm LEAc EBdhz FiShZE dmGh ALm,¹⁵ “E LiEW-FBWh Mm-cjMhdmB, QchBE Whz KhBA UmGE, HhVhc ZhBöH KeiA Sjbc ZhUfh ABchz”

¹⁶ LhghZi EFdm XDdh BShc FjWj bhWi ZjMdh Whz ZhUm gMcS BLhc FjUCsi bgibh MhBc EBA ghcdm, XhF FiShZc FTh Shchc bWE Ebd, EC ADASE ShW ZmXhcmC dmGh ALid, Ac bhWfcm ShW dhHiC ESSh FcLmz¹⁷ FDZc ThFi dhLhccm QhFiA MiÜh Fci Sjdhc fbD MmSh bhWjf BLhc dHm ALdh, ShchE EC ZmXhcm ghbmFh bhS-FTh bhSiShz¹⁸ DcdhHi bhWfcm ShW EC FmchbSi Fhbc GZc gjWiA ShWcm AHjABA AWHS HmLdhz¹⁹ BSh UmGiA Ycifi EFdm DFm-EBÜm Fpd, “Abchc S FjWj dha Ec Whm UmGchD Wi, AiH UIWiAC Shc Gcm HmLmHiz”

WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc

²⁰ AMhUi BUE Mmch DZhus FchS ABLdh, Shchc bhMm FDMW BCWhWi bhWjFE ALdhz²¹ Shch Hhdid Midhc ZhDS-LDUh HhCc YidiYcm ABA biWS Fedh, “LhZ, Abch

gJMjc BLhcm UmGShb KhBz”²² YidiYo BGhW AUtiALcm FBdhz ZhUm AUtiAL Ac YidiYo HiA BLhcm MhWhBdhz

²³ BLhD Shhcm FBdh, “Abi ZiW-AUbc bgibh MhBc EAc fbD ABEmz²⁴ Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, VhWc ZiL bhOis XeiA MjUi Wh bcm, Sm DFOhC ThFm, Ac bhOis bcdm ZCS Yfd Ydmz²⁵ Edh Mm MWm WiMc MhWcm Zmfi bhDA Fcm, gm Shc ALd MiÜnHi GjABdhD, EBdm Mm MWm B UIWiAS WiMc MhWcm SjE bWE Fcm, gm Shc ALd MiÜnHi, bhWi AGmchSc dhHi MhW ZhKhDz²⁶ FmC MjUi Abhc GmMbs FcS KhD, Sm Abhc XTm KdCFz SmC Abi MmGhWE cBbj Abhc GmMbsFhcie EWE cBZz Mm MWm Abhc GmMbs Fcm, Abhc HhBzi ZhYo Shcm BIs UiZhz

²⁷ “Abhc bW EGW XmcmfhW EBHmLmz Sm Abi EGhW FBShb Wf, ZhZh, Mm fbD ABA AMiLm, EC fbDEc AS ThFi Abhcm ZhKhE? EBdm EShc dhHiC S Abi EC fbD XcmØ ABLiz²⁸ ZhZh, SjbI Sjbhc bgibh MhBc FcEz” EC fbD ALbhW ThFi HhBzi AEAM ABd, “Abi Abhc bgibh MhBc FcLi Ac gicZhc MhBc Fcbjz”²⁹ B AEAM gjWiA giWE MS bhWjf ALdh, Shch FBdh, “BSh S bmic QhFz” FmC FmC Fpd, “FjWj Yicühd ShW dHm ZhSKis FcLpWz”³⁰ BGhW gjWiA BLhD FBdh, “B AEAM S Abhc dhHi ABLm Wh, AXWhchc dhHiC ABLmz³¹ B MhSc bhWfc ZiKhcc fbD ABEm, UIWiAc bjWiZ BZdiLc AS ThFi EGW GmbSh FheiA WmEA EBZz³² Abhcm MmZdh MbiW ThFi CXcm SjdH EBZ, EC fbD Abi gfDcm Abhc HmLm OhWiA Sjbjz”³³ ShW FidhGhW bCS EBZ, EGhW ZjMhWic dhHi ShBW BSh FBdhz

³⁴ EC fbD bhWfm BLhcm FBdh, “Abch XhF FiShZ ThFi gjWLi Ad-bLi KicFhd cBZhz Sm AXWm Fidh FBch, ZiW-AUbcM CKhs SjdH EBZ? ShBdm B ZiW-AUbc Fm?”³⁵ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Ac FiLj fbD Wjc AXWhchc dHm ALm, Wjc ThFSm ThFSmC AOH VcCÀh, Mmdh AUhBcm ABA AXWhBØcm Wh Zmcmz Mm MW AUhBc XTm AOm, gm MhWm Wh gm FjAB Mhcz³⁶ Wjc AXWhchc dHm ThFSm ThFSmC Wjcc CXcm BbhW AWCÀh, MhSm AXWhchE EC Wjcc bhWjf EBSh XhepWz” DcZhUm BLh BW TWm gciA HiA, Dhc KCG ThFi WiMcm djFhBdidhz

bhWfc Uid XhfhW

³⁷ gMcS BLhD bhWfc LhbWm ES Zmfi FmchSi WiFhWh UmGhWic ZhUmE Shch ShW CXcm BbhW AWd Whz³⁸ BSh gAdsh IOiLid MhSm AHc MbhWhc Wzi BfhDAc FTh Xjch ED, ShBW ZhShBLdh,

bhZjU H, Abhc SZdiHc CXcm Fm DFiw FcLm?

Sjbhc FjUcSi AS Fhc HmLmC Zh MhBc EBLm?

³⁹ DcdhHiC S BSh bhWfm BbhW AWLm Wh, FhcW BfhDA WZid DEGHW FBLdh,

⁴⁰ AèhD Shhc KCG AUh ZhWhBdiLpW, Shhc Uid XhfhW ZhWhBdiLpW, MhSm KCGUi Wh UmGm, Ac UidUi Wh ZjMmz

AcWhD FimHwJ Shch SCZh FcidhBW, Aèh ZhD YiciMhBz, Ac Abi ShhcM fiYh FcidhBz

⁴¹ BfhDA WZid BLhc bgibh UmGLdh HSiFm, ShW ZmXhcm EC FTh FBLdhz⁴² MmZC BgjUi WmSh EFdc bhM ThFi ZCSm ShW CXcm BbhW AWdH, EBdm Yicfi EFdm ShhcM fbhM ThFi Zhc Fci UidhBZ, EGhW QchBA Shch ðifhc Fcdh Whz⁴³ Shch Aèh ShciY ThFi bhWfc ShciY XhBSm Zmfi XLÜ FcShz

gMcS BLhC SchWmAdh

⁴⁴ ZhUm BLhD Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “Mm MWm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm, gm Ghdi Abhc CXcm WhD, MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpW ShW CXcmE BbhW AWmz⁴⁵ Mm MWm Abhcm UmGm, gm ALdm ShWcmC UmGm, MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpWz⁴⁶ Abi B UIWiAS Wjc gifhZm ABLi, MhSm Abhc CXcm Mm BbhW AWm, gm Ac AUhcis Wh cDz⁴⁷ FmC MjUi Abhc FTh gjWiA, EC bhYiF Abd Wh Fcm, Sm Abi WiMm Shc ZiKhc Fci Wh, FhcW Abi bhWfcm Ulfi fhBzi FchS ABLi Wh, ZcJ bhWfcm SchWiS ABLiz⁴⁸ Mm MWm Abhcm bhWm Wh Ac Abhc FTh gjWm Wh, Shc ZiKhcc dhHi S DFMW ALpWz Abi Shcm Mm FTh FBLi, EC FThDC FiAbS UiW Shcm Ulfi fhBzi FcZz⁴⁹ Abi S WiMm ThFi FjØh FBLi Wh, Ghdi Abhc Mm HhBzi ZhYo Abhcm ZmMiLpW, ShBW WiMmC gjFjU UiLpW, Abi FiSh FiSh FBShbz⁵⁰ Abi MhWi, ShW gjFjB bhWhC EBd AGmci MiÜnHiz DcdhHi Abi MmSh FB, BSh Abhc HhBzi ZhYc gjFjbmC FBZ”

CÇS EFdcM gMcS BLhC AGmci Shdib

13

(13:1-17:26)

LhghZi EFdc XhE VEABdh

¹ AMhUi BUc Tjeh AHc IOWhZ BLhD ZjMiddidh, ShBW B UIWiA LheiA ShW HhBzi ZhYc HmLm MhBZhc fbD ABEmz UIWiAS Mmch ShW AXW bhWjf ALdh, ShhcM ShBW Gjz bhDA FcSh Ac gmmf XcmØ Edh bhDA FciAc HmLpWz² chBSFjc GhWiS ZBZhc AHc FTh, gMcS BLhcm UlfbWc ASE VchB UiZhc dhHi, BZdiLm ABA LhbW Béhciasc Xja BgjUhc bWE GhBf MhHhB Uidz³ BLhD MhWSH, ShW HhBzi ZhY AehD ShW ASE gFdSh fxi UiLpW, ShBW Aèh HmL ThFi ABLpW Ac ShW HmLmC YiciA MhBchz⁴ DcdhHi ShBW GhEA ThFi CPdh Ac YiÜc XhBØhzi GjdiA DGhW HhbLh FbcE ZhÜidhz

⁵ ZhUm ShBW Hhbdhc bhMm XhWi dBA LhghZi EFdc XhE VEAB Uidh, Ac Fbcc HhblL-hUi XhE YkLiA UmEAS dhHdhz

⁶ EC dhGhW ShBW MmZdh LhBbW-XiScm HmLm ABdh, XiScm FBdh, “gjmJc, BSh FiSh FcpW, AXWm Abhc XhE VEABA UjSh Wi?” ⁷ ShBW FBdh, “Abi MmSh FciAc, EGW Sjbi BShc bhWi ZjMShD WhD, ZhUm ZjMZhDz” ⁸ EC XiScm ShWcm FBdh, “Mi Wh, AXWm FjWjBØmC Abhc XhE VEAB Uizh Whz” BLhD FBdh, “Abi MjUi Sjbhc XhE VBA Wh UmB, Sm Sjbhc dHm Abhc FjWj GhSic WhBz” ⁹ SmC LhBbW-XiScm FBdh, “gjmJc, Sm Ghdi XhE WhD, Abhc bhTh Ac ASE VEABA UmCÄh”z ¹⁰ ShBW FBdh, “Mm bhWfm HjLd FcLm, Shc XhE Lheh Ac FjØh VEAc Mcjc WhD, Shc S gFdSh Xciéhc ALmz Sjbhc WiØd Xciéhc AL, EBdm gFd WhDz” ¹¹ ALdm UlfbWc ASE Fm ShWcm VchB Uiz, BGhW ShBW MhWShz DcUhd ShBW FBdh, “Sjbch gFd Xciéhc WhDz”

¹² LhghZi EFdc XhE VEABA ghcdm BLhD ShW XhBØhzi YiÜiA gicZhc ZBdh Ac Shchcm FBdh, “Abi FiSh Fedhb, Sjbch BSh ZjML Wi?” ¹³ Sjbch Abhc CihU Ac bhdiF FBA QhFE, BGhW PiFC, AbiC Sjbhc CihU Ac bhdiFz ¹⁴ Ac Abi Sjbhc CihU Ac bhdiF EBAE MmZdh Sjbhc XhE VEABA Uidhb, Sm SjbhcE Edh DFm-EBÜc XhE VEAB UmEA Mcjcz ¹⁵ Abi Bdh FciA UmGhBdhb, MhSm Abi Mmdh Fedhb SjbhcE Edh FcEz ¹⁶ Abi Sjbchcm ghLhc FBchb, Hjdhb Shc bjWiZ ThFi Ze WhDz Ac Mhcm XhPhWi EBLm, gm Shc XhPhEch ThFi Ze WhDz ¹⁷ BSh MhWiA MjUi Abd FcE, Sm Sjbch VBÜz

¹⁸ “Abi Sjbch gFdc ZmXhcm FBchb Whz Abi Mmchcm XLÜ FcLi Shchcm S KiWiz gjWE, Aèhc Fhdhbc ADAS S YdiSm EBZ, dmGh ALm, ‘Abhc dHm ZBA MmHjD GhEA-UhEA Fcm, gHjD Abhc CXcm XhE SjdLmz’ ¹⁹ BSh IOhc AHmC Abi Sjbchcm MhWhB Uidhb, SmC IOhc ZhUm Sjbch ZjMZhd, AbiC gmBWz ²⁰ Abi Sjbchcm ghLhc FBchb, Abi Mhcm XhPhB, Shcm Mm MWm FZjd Fcm, gm ALdm AbhcMCFZjd Fcmz Ac Mm MWm AbhcM FZjd Fcm, gm ShWcm FZjd Fcm, MmBW AbhcM XhPhBLpWz”

ZmBbhW BgjUH

²¹ EGhW FBA ghcdm gMcS BLhc Uid Xm-cmfhW EBHmdz ShBW GjdiA FBdh, “Abi gF FTh FBchb, Sjbhc bhMc DFMWm AbhcM UlfbWc ASE VchB UiZz” ²² ShBW Fhc FTh FBch, LhghZi EFdm BGhW Wh ZjMhD DFm-EBÜc ZhD KhB cBdhz ²³ Dchc bhMc Mm LhghZicM BLhD bhDA FcSh, DBW BLhc FjDe DdhBW Uia ZEAS ALdhz ²⁴ LhBbW-XiScm DWcm Bfhch Uia FBdh, Sjbi MiFhE, ShBW Fhc FTh FBchz ²⁵ SmC EC LhghZiD BLhc ZhD NkFiA FBdh, “gjmJc, Fm EC MW?” ²⁶ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “EC cjoic OjFch ZcDE

aiMhBA Mhcm Uibj, gm-C EC MWz” Ac EC cjoic ShBW LhBbW Béhciasc XJA BgjUhcM Uidhz ²⁷ cjoic OjFch dEAc dHm dHmC BZdiL BgjUhc aiScm ghbhBdz BLhD Shcm FBdh, “MmSh FcShD KhE, MdUi FcidhEz”

²⁸ BLhc dHm Mhch GhEAS ZBLdH, Shch FmC ZjMdh Wh, ShBW BgjUhcM FmWm BGhW FBLpWz ²⁹ FmC FmC bWE Fcd, BUC ZhMhc Fchc dhHi BLhD BgjUhcM EGhW FBLpW Zh HciZ EFdcM FjØh UmEAc FTh FBLpW, FhcW OmFhc Tdi S BgjUhc HmLmC ThFSz ³⁰ cjoic OjFch dEAc dHm dHm BgjUH ZhcBA HmdHiz B fbD chBS ALidz

WDA gjFjb

³¹ BgjUH Zhcm HiA ghcdm BLhD FBdh, “ZiW-AUbc bgibh MhBc Fchc fbD ABÈm, ShW bhMUi Aèhc bgibh MhBc EBZz ³² Ac Aèhc bgibh MmZdh ShW bhMUi MhBc EBZ, EC fbD AèhDE WiMc bhMm ZiW-AUbc bgibh MhBc FcZh, BSh ShBW GjZ MdUiC FcZhz ³³ E AEdhU EFD, Abi Ac Zmfi UiW Sjbchc HmLm cBShb WhDz Sm BgjUi WmSh EFdcM AHm Mmdh FBLdhb, Sjbch AbhcM Shèhf FcZhd, EBdm Abi MmGhWE MhBbj Sjbch giWE MhBShD XhcShD WhD, EGW EC FTh SjbchcmE FBchbz ³⁴ Abi Sjbchcm DGhW WDA gjFjb Uichb, Sjbch DFm-EBÜcM bhDA FciEz Abi Mmdh Sjbchcm bhDA FcLi, SjbchE Edh DFm-EBÜcM bhDA FciEz ³⁵ Sjbch MjUi DFm-EBÜcM bhDA FcE, Sm gFdm ZjMZ Sjbch Abhc Cçsz”

LhghZi XiSc Eðifhcc FTh

³⁶ LhBbW-XiScm BLhcm FBdh, “gjmJc, AXWm FjAB MhBch?” ShBW FBdh, “Abi MmWE MhBchb, Sjbch EGW Abhc dHm giWE ABShD XhcShD WhD, EBdm ZhUm ABZhdz” ³⁷ XiScm FBdh, “EGW FmWm MhBShb XhcShb WhD? AXWhc dhHi Abi Abhc MhWE Zidhb Uibjz”

³⁸ EC fbD BLhD FBdh, “Abhc dhHi ghLhc Sjbhc MhW UiZhd Wi? Sm ghLh FTh Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, bjcHhd ZhJ UiZhc AHmC, Sjbci SiWZhc FBZhd, Sjbci AbhcM KiWE Whz”

14

gMcSBLh Ad-bLiC XT

¹ gMcS BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch Ac XmcmfhW EBE Whz Aèhc CXcm S Sjbchc DFiw ALm, Sm Abhc CXcmE DFiw chGEz ² Abhc ZhYc ZheiS cEAc ZCS MhHh ALm, Wh ThFdM Abi FBdhb EwMz Abi S Sjbchc dhHi MhHh PiF FchS MhBchbz ³ MhHh PiF FciA gicZhc ABbj, ABA Sjbchcm Abhc HmLm Wibjz SmC Abi MmWE cBbj, SjbchE gWE cBZhdz ⁴ Ac Abi FjAB MhBchb, B XT S Sjbchc KiWh ALmz”

⁵ EC fbD LhghZi TjbbLm BLhcm FBdh, “gjmJc, AXWm FjAB MhBch, EGhWC Abch MhWi Wh, Sm XT Fidh KiWbj?” ⁶ BLhD FBdh, “AbiC XT, AbiC gF Ac AbiC MiÜnHiz Abhc CLieh Lheh FjWj bhWjfc HhBzi ZhYc

HmLm MhBS Xhcm Whz ⁷ Sjbch Abhcm KiWdm Abhc HhBzi ZhYcmE KiWdhD EwMz Sm EGW Sjbch ShWm KiWL Ac UmGL-Ez”

⁸ YidiYo FBdh, “gjMjc, EC HhBzi ZhY Abhcm UmGhCÄh, SmC Abch fhØi EBbjz”
⁹ BLhd FBdh, “YidiY, ES UiW ThFi Abi Sjbchc dHm dHm ALi, DcZhUmE Sjbi Abhcm KiWdhD Wh Wi? Mm MWm Abhcm UmGLm, gm Abhc HhBzi ZhYcmE UmGLmz Sm Sjbi FidhW FBdhD, HhBzi ZhYcm UmGhCÄh?
¹⁰ Sjbi DFiW FeE Wh Wi, Abi HhBzi ZhYc bhMm ALi, Ac HhBzi ZhYE Abhc bhMm ALpW? Abi Sjbchcm MmSh FB, BSh Abhc WiMc bjGc Zjdi WhD, Mm HhBzi ZhY Abhc aiScm ALpW, ShBWC ShW WiMc Fhb KhDhBchz ¹¹ Abhc FTh DFiW FeE, Abi Abhc ZhYc bhMm ALi, Ac ShBW Abhc bhMm ALpWz AcWhD EØS Abhc ESh FmchbSi Fhb UmGiA Abhcm DFiW FeEz

¹² “Abi Sjbchcm ghLhc FBchb, FmC MjUi Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm, Sm Abi MmSh Fhb Fci, gm-E ESh FcZz Ac Abi Abhc ZhYc HmLm MhBACHi Fci gm AcE Ze Ze Fhb FcZz ¹³ Sjbch Abhc Whbm MmSh KhBZhd, Abi BSh Xjch Fcbj MhSm ZhYc bgibh XjSc bhMUi MhBc EDz ¹⁴ Abhc Whb dBA Abhc HmLm FjØh KhBdm, Abi Uibjz

XhF cjcjg ZmXhcm EAUh

¹⁵ “Sjbch MjUi Abhcm bhDA FcE, Sm Abhc gFd gjFjb-AgFhb Abd FciEz ¹⁶ Abi HhBzi ZhYc HmLm KhBbj, Ac ShBW Sjbchc dhHi AcF fhBihic XhPhBZh, DBW KicFhd cBZhz ¹⁷ EC fhBihic EBdh FcJ cjcjg B UIWiAc bhWfm Ec gF cjcjcm FzJd Fcm Wh, FhcW Shch Dem UmGmE Wh, KiWmE Whz EBdm Sjbch DWm KiWE, DBW S Sjbchc dHm dHm cpW Ac LhbWmUi Sjbchc Uidc bhMm ZfS FcZhz

¹⁸ “Abi Sjbchcm DSib ghdSm YhdhBA MhBSbh WhD, Abi gicZhc Sjbchc HmLm ABbjz ¹⁹ Tjeh ZhUm UIWiAc bhWfm Abhcm Ac UmGS WhD, EBdm Sjbch UmGZhdZ Abi MiÜh ALi HSiFm SjbchE MiÜh cBZhDz ²⁰ Abi MiÜh EBA CpiA ghcdm Sjbch ZjMZhD, Abi Abhc HhBzi ZhYc bhMm ALi Ac Sjbch Abhc bhMm AL, Abi Sjbchc bhMm ALiz ²¹ Mm MWm Abhc gjFjb-AgFhb KiWm Ac Abd Fcm, gm-C Abhcm bhDA Fcmz Ac Mm MWm Abhcm bhDA Fcm, Abhc HhBzi ZhY AèhDE Shcm bhDA FcZhz AbiE Shcm bhDA Fcbj, Ac Abhc WiMcm Shc HmLm MhBc Fcbjz”

²² LhghZi EFdc bhMm BgjUh Béhcias Lheh AcF LhghZic Whb ALid BgjUh, DBW FBdh, “gjMjc, UIWiAc gFd bhWfc HmLm MhBc Wh FciA, Ghdi Abhc HmLmC AXWhcm FmWm MhBc FcZh?” ²³ BLhd MjAX Uidh, “FmC MjUi Abhcm bhDA Fcm, Sm gm Abhc FTh bhWzZ Abhc HhBzi ZhYo Shcm bhDA FcZh, Abch Shc HmLm Abbj, ABA Shc dHm ZfS Fcbjz ²⁴ EBdm Mm MWm Abhcm bhDA Fcm

Wh, gm FjWjBØmc Abhc FThD Kdm Whz Abi Sjbchcm MmSh FBdhb, BSh Abhc bjGc FTh WhD, MmBW Abhcm ZmMiLpW gC ZhYc FThz

²⁵ “Abi Sjbchc dHm ThFSm ThFSmC BSh FBdhb ²⁶ EC fhBihic XhF cjcjg, MhWcm Abhc ZhYo Abhc Whbm XhPhBZh, ShBWC gFd ZmXhcm Sjbchcm Shdib UiZh, Ac Abi Sjbchcm MmSh FBLi ESh BAU FchB UiZhz

²⁷ “Abi Sjbchc dhHi fhØi chGiA MhBAC, Abhc fhØic Abi Sjbchcm UIA MhBACHiz B UIWiAD MmbWm fhØi UmD, Abi Bdh UmB Whz Sjbchc UidE MhWj FjWj XmcmfhWi Zh Qc-GY Wh Adz ²⁸ Abi S AHmC Sjbchcm FBLi, Abi MhBACHi, Ac gicZhc Sjbchc HmLm ABbjz Sjbch MjUi Abhcm bhDA FcShD, Sm Abi Abhc ZhYc HmLm MhBAC Fci Gjfi EBdhD EwM, FhcW B ZhY S Abhc ThFiE bghWz ²⁹ BSh IOhc AHmC Sjbchcm MhWhB Uidhb, MhSm IOiA ghcdm Sjbchc DFiW FcShD XhcZ ³⁰ Abi Sjbchc dHm Ac Zmfi fbD bhSShb WhD, FhcW UIWiAc gjWiZ BZdiL ABECz Abhc CXcm Shc FjWj GmbSh WhBz ³¹ EBdm Abi Abhc ZhYc gjFjb bhWiA BSh gFdSh Fci, MhSm UIWiAc bhWfm ZjMpW, Abi Abhc ZhYcm bhDA Fciz Sm AE, Abch EGW B MhHh ThFi MhBHiz”

15

gMcS BLhc ALd AJHjc HhL

¹ gMcS BLhd FBdh, “AbiC ALd AJHjc HhL Ac Abhc ZhZh Hiciz ² Abhc MmSh QhdhBØE Yd Vcm Wh, ShBW BShcm FhØia YhdhB UmBWz Ac MmSh QhdhBØE Yd Vcm, ShBW BShcm LhØia LhY-LjSch Fci chGpW, MhSm AcE Zmfi Yd Vcmz ³ Sm Abi Sjbchcm Mm Fhdhb Shdib UiLi, DcdhHi S Sjbch AH ThFiC LhOh EBA LhY-LjSch EBLz ⁴ Sjbch Abhc bhMm cE, AbiE Sjbchc UidE cBbjz AJHjc HhLc dHm Qhd MjUi dhHhBd Wh ThFm, Sm Qhdm Mmdh WiMm WiMm Yd VchBS Xhcm Wh, EcDh SjbchE Abhc bhMm Wh cBdm WiMm WiMm YdAdh EBShD Xhc Whz ⁵ AbiC AJHjc HhL, Ac Sjbch EBdhD Qhd-Xhdhz Mm MW Abhc dHm dhHhBd ThFm, AbiE Shc dHm dhHhBd cB, SmC Shc MiÜnHis ZCS Yd Vcmz Ac, Abhcm Lheh S Sjbch FjØhc FcShD Xhc Whz

⁶ “Abhc dHm FmC dhHhBd Wh cBdm, Shcm FhOh Qhdc dhGhW YhdhB UmEA ED Ac cBUM gjFhb MhDz ZhUm gjFWh QhdhBW SjZhBA AHjBWE UmBW, SmC BSh Mdi-Xjei MhDz ⁷ Sjbch MjUi Abhc dHm dhHhBd ThFe Ac Abhc Fhdhb GhWhpW Sjbchc UidE ThFm, Sm Sjbchc MmSh BÈh EShC KhBE, BSh Sjbchcm UmEA EBZz ⁸ Sjbchc MiÜnHis MjUi ZCS Yd Vcm, Ac EdhGhW Sjbch WiMcm Abhc CcS gifhZm XcbhW FcidhE, Sm Abhc HhBzi ZhYc ShciY EBZz ⁹ ZhYo Abhcm Mmdh bhDA FcLpW, AbiE

ECdh Sjbchcm bhDA FcLiz Sjbch Abhc bh-
Dac bhMm cEz ¹⁰ Abi Abhc ZhYc gFd gjFjb-
AgFhb bhWiA Mmdh ShW bhDac bhMm
cBLi, SjbchE ECdh Abhc gjFjb-AgFhb bh-
Wdm Abhc bhDac bhMm cBZhDz

¹¹ "Abi Sjbchcm BSh FBdhb, MhSm Abhc
Gjfi Sjbch Uide ThFm Ac Sjbchc Gjfi Xjch
EDz ¹² Abhc gjFjb Ebd, Abi Mmdh Sjbchcm
bhDA FcLi, SjbchE ECdh DFm-EBÜcm bhDA
FcEz ¹³ FmC MjUi WiMc Ulic dhHi MhW
ZidhB UmD, Sm Shc ThFi Ac Zmf bhDA Fhc
ALm? ¹⁴ Abhc UmEA gjFjb MjUi Sjbch Abd
FcE, Sm Sjbch Abhc Uliz ¹⁵ Abi Sjbchcm Ac
Hjdhb FBchb Wh, FhcW bjWiZm FiSh FcpW
Hjdhbm S BSh MhWm Wh, ZcJ Abi Sjbchcm
Uli FBLi, FhcW HhBZi ZhYc HmL ThFi Abi
MSSh gjWLi, gFdShC Sjbchcm MhWhBLiz

¹⁶ "Abhcm S Sjbch XLÜ FcL Wh, ZcJ AbiC
Sjbchcm XLÜ FcLi Ac FhbE dhHhBLi, MhSm
Sjbchc MiÜnHi Yd Adh ED Ac EC Yd OiFiA
cDz SmC Abhc Whbm HhBZi ZhYc HmLm
MmSh KhBZhD, ShBW Sjbchcm UiZhZ ¹⁷ Abi
Sjbchcm EC gjFjb UiAc, Sjbch DFm-EBÜcm
bhDA FcEz

UIWiA bjbjW EFdc UlfbW

¹⁸ "UIWiAc bhWfm Sjbchcm IiÜhBW,
EBdm bWE chGiE, Dc AHm Shch AbhcmC
IiÜhBLmz ¹⁹ Sjbch MjUi EC UIWiAc EBSHD,
Sm Shch Sjbchcm WiMc gifhZm ahdh XhBd
EWmz Sjbch S B UIWiAc WhD, Abi Sjbchcm
UIWiAc bhM ThFi XLÜ FcLi HSiFm Shch
Sjbchcm IiÜhdz ²⁰ Abhc FThGhW bWE
chGiE, Hjdhb Shc bjWiZ ThFi Ze WhDz
DcdhHi bhWfm MjUi Abhcm Mjdhb Fcm, Sm
SjbchcmE Edh FcZz Shch Abhc FTh bhWdm
Sjbchc FThe bhWd EWmz ²¹ Abhc FhcWmC
Shch Sjbchc dHm Edh FcZ, FhcW Abhcm
MmBW ZmMiLpW, DWcm Shch KiWm Whz

²² "Abi MjUi Wh ABShb Ac Shchc HmLm
WLIES Wh FcShb, Sm Shch HjWhHhc Ebd
Wh EWm, Ebdm EGW S Shchc FjWj EMjAS
WhBz ²³ Mm MWm Abhcm IiÜhd, gm Abhc
HhBZi ZhYcmE IiÜhdz ²⁴ gjWE, MmSh Fm-
chbSi FmC FjWjUiW UmGhBLm Wh, ESh
FmchbSi MjUi Abi Wh UmGhBSHb, Sm Shch
HjWhHhc Ebd Wh EWmz Ebdm Shch S Ab-
hcm Ac Abhc HhBZi ZhYcm UmGLm, Um-
GiAE IiÜhBLmz ²⁵ BSH Ebd, MhSm Shchc
FiShZc EC FTh Ydm, FiShZE ALm, Shch
ZiWh FhcWm Abhcm IiÜhBLmz

²⁶ "Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc HmL ThFi Mm
fhBİHic cjjcm Sjbchc HmLm XhPhBbj,
ShBW ABA Abhc ZmXhcm fhAi UiZhZ ShBW
EBdh gF cjj, ShBW HhBZi ZhYc HmL ThFi
ABZhZ ²⁷ Ac SjbchE Abhc ZmXhcm fhAi
UiZhD, Sjbch S XDdh ThFiC Abhc dHm dHm
ALz"

16

¹ gMcS BLhd AcE FBdh, "Abi BSh Mh-
WhB Uidhb, MhSm Sjbch Gedhbi Wh MhEz
² bhWfm Sjbchcm fbhM ThFi Zhc Fci UiZhZ
Edh fbD ABZ, Mhch Sjbchcm GjW FcZ, Shch
bWE FcZ BSH Aèhc DZHUŠ Fcmcz ³ Shch
BSH FcZ, FhcW Shch HhBZi ZhYcmE KiWLM
Wh, AbhcmE KiWLM Whz ⁴ Abi BSH AHmC
FBA chGdhb, MhSm fbD ABdm bWE ED, Abi
Sjbchcm ESH FBLdhb Abi XDdh ThFi BSH
FBLi Wh, FhcW Abi S Sjbchc dHm dHmC
ALdhbz

fhBİHic cjjc Fhb-FhMc WbjWh

⁵ "gjWE, Abhcm MmBW XhPhBLpW,
Abi EGW ShW HmLm MhBACHi, Sh-E
Sjbch FmC Abhcm MiFhBchD Wh, Abi
FB MhBchbz ⁶ ZcJ Abi Sjbchcm BSH FBLi,
DcdhHi Sjbchc bWE GjZ ULG ABLmz ⁷ SmZC
Abi gF FTh FBchb, Abhc MhEAGhW Sjbchc
dhHi ahdh, Abi Wh Hmdm S gC fhBİHic cjj
ABSh WhDz Abi HmdmHi ShWcm Sjbchc
HmLm XhPhBbjz ⁸ ShBW ABA HjWhc
ZmXhcm, Aèhc bcMi bhYiF Kdhc ZmXhcm
Ac Aèhc ZiKhcc ZmXhcm bhWfem gMhH
FcZhZ ⁹ ShBW HjWhc ZmXhcm gMhH FcZ,
FhcW bhWfm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm
Whz ¹⁰ Aèhc bcMi bhYiF Kdhc ZmXhcm
gMhH FcZ, FhcW Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc
HmLm MhBACHi, Sjbch Abhcm Ac UmGShD
WhDz ¹¹ ZiKhcc ZmXhcm gMhH FcZ, FhcW
UIWiAc bjWiZ BZdiLc ZiKhc EBHmLmz

¹² "Sjbchcm AcE ZCSSh FEAc ALm, Ebdm
EGW BSH Fbdm fbİ FcShD XhcShD WhDz
¹³ gC gF cjjg ABA ghci XT UmGhBA Sjbchcm
XjchXjc gFGhW MhWhBZhZ ShBW S WiM
ThFi FjØh FBSh WhD, Ghdi MmSh gjWpW,
EShC FBZhZ Ac MmSh IOZ, EShC MhWh-
BZhZ ¹⁴ Abi MmSh FB, ShBW ABA EShC
Sjbchc HmLm MhBc FcZhZ EdhGhW ShBW
Abhc bgibh MhBc FcZhZ ¹⁵ HhBZi ZhYc
MmSh ALm, BSH gFdShC Abhcz DcdhHi Abi
FBchb, Abi MmSh FB, ShBW EShC Sjbchc
HmLm MhBc FcZhZ"

Cçs EFdcM ZjM UmEA

¹⁶ gMcS BLhd FBdh, "Tjeh ZhUm Sjbch Ac
Abhcm UmGShD WhD, gicZhc Tjeh ZhUm
UmGZhDz" ¹⁷ BGhW gjWiA FDMW LghZiD
bhSh-bhSi Fedh, "ShBW BSH FiSh bhSpW,
'Tjeh ZhUm Sjbch Ac Abhcm UmGShD WhD,
gicZhc Tjeh ZhUm UmGZhD', ShBW gicZhc
FBch, 'Abi ZhYc HmLm MhBchbHiz' ¹⁸ Sm
ShBW Mm Tjeh fbDec FTh FBch, BGhW
FiSh? ShBW FiSh bhSich, Abch S ZjMchb
Whz"

¹⁹ gMcS BLhd ZjMididh, ShW LghZi
EFdm EC ZmXhcm ShWcm FjØh MiFhBSH
KhBch, ZjMiA ShBW FBdh, "Abi Mm FBLi,
'Tjeh ZhUm Sjbch Ac Abhcm UmGShD WhD,
gicZhc Tjeh ZhUm UmGZhD' ESh dBA Sjbch
bhSh-bhSi FcchD Wi? ²⁰ gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm

ghLhC FBchb, Sjbch FhÜizhd Ac AghMhci FcZhd, EBdm B UIWiAc bhWfm Gjfi FcZhc Sjbch EGW UIG-Fi FcZhd, EBdm ZhUm B UIG cBS WhD, Dc ZUdh Gjfi FcZhd²¹ ZhBóh EAcfbD ZmOíØc GjZ Fi ED, EBdm EBA ghcdm WDA AEdhUc YkeSiD bW aci Mhd, g Fic FTh Ac bWE ThFm Whz²² EC dhGhW SjbchE EGW UIG-Fi FcchD, EBdm gicZhc MmZdh Sjbchc dHm Abhc UmGh EBZ, gC fbD GjfiD Sjbchc Uid aciMiZ, B Gjfi FmC Fheia WiS XhcS WhDz

²³ “gi fbD Sjbch Abhc HmLm FjØh KhBShD WhDz Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FBchb, Sjbch Abhc Whbm Abhc HhBZi ZhYc HmLm MmSh KhBZhd, ShBW Sjbchcm UiZhz²⁴ EGWE S Sjbch Abhc Whbm FjØh KhBL Whz KhE, SmC XhBZhd, MhSm Sjbchc Gjfi Xjch EDz

²⁵ “Abi Sjbchcm CUhgW Uia EC Shdib Uidhbz EBdm EdhGhW fbD ABZ, MmZdh Abi FjWj CUhgW Lheh, Abhc HhBZi ZhYc ZmXhcm Gjdh-bmdh ZjMhBbjz²⁶ gC UiWC Sjbch Abhc Whbm KhBZhdZ Abi S BGhW FBchb Wh, Abi Sjbchc EBA HhBZi ZhYc HmLm biWS Fcbjz²⁷ ShBW WiMmC Sjbchcm bhDA FcpW, FhcW Sjbch Abhcm bhDA FcL Ac DFiw FcL Mm, Abi Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLiz²⁸ ALdm, Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhY Aèhc HmL ThFi EC UIWiAS ABLi Ac UIWiA Lheia ShW HmLmC MhBchbz”

²⁹ EC fbD LhghZi EFdm ShWcm FBdh, “gjMjc UmGCÁh, EGW S AXWm Gjdh-bmdhC bhSich, FjWj CUhgW Uich Whz³⁰ EGW Abch ZjMdhb, AXWhc EMhWh FjØh WhB, Ac AXWhcm FmC FjØh MiFhWicE WhBz HSiFmC Abch DFiw Fcchb, AXWm Aèhc HmL ThFiC ABLpWz”³¹ BLhd Shchcm FBdh, “EGW DFiw EBLm Wi? ³² gjWE, Edh fbD ABEC, DbWfi ABÈm, MmZdh Sjbch Ud Lheia Abhcm TBA MhcMic MhHhS ahHizhdZ EBdm Abi S Dfdh WhD, Abhc HhBZi ZhY Abhc dHm dHm ALpWz³³ Abi Sjbchcm BSh FBdh, MhSm Sjbch Abhc dHm bifia AL HSiFm bWE fhØi XhEz B UIWiAS Sjbch UIG-bLiZSE AL, Sh-E bWEZd chGiE, AbiC UIWiAcM Mp FcLiz”

17

CçSc dhHi bjWhMhs

¹ EGhW FBA ghci gMcS BLhd ALbhWc ZhD KhBA Uia Fcdh, “ZhZh, fbD EBHmLmz Sjbi Sjbch XjSc bgibh MhBc FcE, MhSm XjSmE Sjbch bgibh MhBc FcSh XhchpWz² Sjbci ShWcm gFd bhWfc CXcm GmbSh UiL, MhSm Sjbci Mmchcm ShW ASE fXiL, Dchcm ShBW AGmci MiÛnHi UmBwz³ Dfbbh gF Aèhcm bhWi Sjbchcm Ac Sjbci MmWcm Xh-PhBL, gC BLh Ad-bLicm KiWC Ebd AGmci MiÛnHiz⁴ Sjbci Abhcm Mm Fhb UiL, B Fhb AUhd Fcia UIWiAS Sjbch bgibh MhBc FcLiz⁵ Sm ZhZh, UIWiA XDUh Fchc AHm Sjbhc

UcZhcE Abhc Mm bgibh ALid, Sjbch HmLc EC bgibh EGW Abhcm gicZhc UmEz

⁶ “B UIWiAc bhMc Mmchcm Abhc ASE fXiL, Abi Dchc HmLm Sjbhcm MhBc FcLiz Shch S Sjbhc ALdh, Sjbic Shchcm Abhc ASE fXiLz Shch Sjbhc gjFjb bhWiA KdLmz⁷ Shch EGW ZjMLm, Sjbci MmSh Abhcm UiL, BSh S Sjbhc HmL ThFiC ABLmz⁸ FhcW EBd, Sjbci MmSh SZdiH Fchc gjFjb UiL, Abi ESh MhWhBLiz Ac ShchE BShcm FZjd Fcia ALdGhW ZjMidilM MmW, Abi Sjbhc HmL ThFiC ABLiz Shch DFiwE FcLm, Sjbic Abhcm XhPhBLz⁹ Sm Abi S gFdc dhHi biWS Fcia Wh, Ghdi Sjbci Mmchcm Abhc ASE UiL, Dchc dhHiC biWS Fcchb, Shch S SjbhcCz¹⁰ Abhc MSSh ALm gAdShc Sjbhc, Ac Sjbhc gAdShc Abhcz Dchc bhMUic Abhc bgibh MhBc EcZ

¹¹ “E Xziÿ ZhZh, B UIWiAS Abi Ac Zmf fbD WhD, EBdm Shch B UIWiAS ALpW, Abi S Sjbhc HmLm ABchbz Sjbci Abhcm Sjbhc Mm Whb UiL, EC Whbc Zdm Dchcm ZhKhE, MhSm Abch Mmdh DF, ShchE Edh DF EBSh XhchpWz¹² Abi MSUiW Shchc dHm ALdhb, ESUiW Sjbhc UmEA EC Whbc HjWm Shchcm ZhKhBLiz Shchcm Xhch UiA chGLi, Shch FmC ZiWhf EBLm Whz Ghdi Mhc ZiWhf EAc FTh, gm-C ZiWhf EBLm, MhSm Aèhc Fhdhbc FTh Ydmz

¹³ “Sm EGW Abi Sjbhc HmLm ABchb, UIWiAS cBSmC BSh Shchcm MhWhb Uidhb, MhSm Abhc GjfiD Shchc Uid aciMhdz¹⁴ Sjbci Abhcm MmSh MhWhBL, AbiE Shchcm ESh MhWhBLiz Abi Mmdh B UIWiAc WhD, ShchE Edh B UIWiAc WhD, DcdhHi UIWiAc bhWfm Shchcm iÛhBLmz¹⁵ Abi Sjbhc HmLm AZUhc Fcchb Wh, Sjbci Shchcm UIWiA ThFi WiShDH, Zcj EC AZUhc Fcchb, Sjbci Shchcm BZdiLc AS ThFi gmYhMS FcEz¹⁶ Abi Mmdh EC UIWiAc WhD, ECdh ShchE B UIWiAc WhDz¹⁷ Sjbci Shchcm Sjbhc gF Uia GhL gifhZm chGEz Sjbhc Fhdhbc EBd EC gFz¹⁸ Sjbci Mmdh Abhcm UIWiAS XhPhBL, ECdh AbiE Shchcm UIWiAc bhMm XhPhBLiz¹⁹ Abi Shchc dhHi WiMcm GhL Fci chGLi, MhSm ShchcmE gF Uia GhL gifhZm chGh EDz

²⁰ “Sm Abi Ghdi Dchc dhHi biWS Fcia Wh, Shchc dhHiE biWS Fcchb, Mmch Dchc FTh gjWiA Abhc CXcm BbhW AWzz²¹ Abi biWS Fcia Whch gFd MhWj DF EDz ZhZh, Sjbci Mmdh Abhc dHm AL Ac AbiE Mmdh Sjbhc dHm ALi, ECdh ShchE MhWj Abhc dHm bidia cpWz SmC UIWiAc bhWfm DFiw FcZ, Sjbic Abhcm XhPhBLz²² Sjbci Abhcm Mm bgibh UhW FcL, Abi BSh Shchcm UhW FcLi, MhSm Abch Mmdh DF, ECdh ShchE DF EBSh XhchpWz²³ Sjbci Mmdh Abhc bhMm AL, Edh AbiE Shchc bhMm ALiz EC dhGhW Shch MhWj XjchXjc DF EBSh XhchpWz SmC UIWiAc bhWfm ZjMZ,

SjbiC AbhcM XhPhBL, Ac Sjbi AbhcM Mmdh bhDA FcE, ECdh ShhcM E FcEz ²⁴ ZhZh, Abi KhBchb, Sjbi Mmchcm Abhc ASE fXiL, Abi MmGhWE ALi, ShchE MhWj Abhc dHm gWE cpW Ac Abhc bgibh UmGpWz B bgibh S SjbiC AbhcM UhW FcL, FhcW UIWiA XDuh Fchc AH ThFiC Sjbi AbhcM bhDA FcLz

²⁵ “E gF BWLhYFhci ZhZh, UIWiAc bhWfm SjbhcM KiWm Wh, EBdm Abi S KiWiz Ac SjbiC MmW AbhcM XhPhBL, BGhW Dch ZjMidilMz ²⁶ Dchc HmLm Abi Sjbhc Whb MhBc FcLi, AHmUi AcE Fcbj, MhSm Sjbi AbhcM Mmdh bhDA FcE, Edh bhDA Shchc aiScmE ThFm Ac Abi Shchc dHm bifia ThFiz”

gMcS BLhc CXcm Mjdjb-bLiZs Ac ShW CYhs

18

(18:1-19:42)

UlfbWc ASE gMcS BLh

¹ EC bjWhMhSc ZhUm gMcS BLhd ShW LhghZi EFdcM dBA FiUcWj Whbc DF XheIA Ghd XhcEBA Hmdhz HiA Shchcm dBA DF ZhHhWc aiScm ghbbBdhz ² ZmBbhW BgjUhd B MhHh KiWS, FhcW BLhd AHm ZCS Zhc LhghZi EFdcM dBA EWE ZBLpWz

³ DcbhMm Ze Bbbh Ac Ycifi EFdm EC BgjUhc dHm DF Ud LiXhB Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhDlc FDMW Xjdif XhPhBdhz BgjUhd Shchcm dBA EWE Abd, EC fbD Shchc ASE dmb, bjfhD, Ac Effi-ffilidz

⁴ BLhd AH ThFiC gFdSh MhWSh, ShW CXcm FiSh IOZz DcdhHi ShBW AHjABA ABA Shchcm MiFhBdh, “AXWhch FhcM SjFhBch?” ⁵ Shch FBdh, “WhLhcS HhCc BLhcMz” ShBW FBdh, “AbiC gmBWz” EC fbD ZmBbhW BgjUhe Shchc dHm ALidz ⁶ BLhd MmZdh FBdh, “AbiC gmBW,” BGhW gjWiAc Shch GemUi HiA bhOis XeiHmdhz ⁷ ShBW gicZhc Shchcm MiFhBdh, “AXWhch FhcM KhBch?” Shch FBdh, “WhLhcS HhCc BLhcMz” ⁸ ShBW FBdh, “Abi S FBdhb, AbiC gmBWz AXWhch MjUi AbhcM SjFhWiS ABW, Sm Abhc dHc Dchcm Lhei UmCÄhz” ⁹ ALdm BdH Iod, MhSm BLhd AHm MmSh FBLdh ESh Xjch EDz ShBW FBLdh, “ZhZh, Sjbi Mmchcm Abhc ASE fXiL, Dch DFMWcmE Abi GJABLiWz”

¹⁰ EC fbD LhBbW-XiScE dHm DGhW SdjAc ALid, EGHw Zhc FciA, ShBW XcVhW Bbbhc Hjdhhc QhBW FhW FhOididzh B Hjdhhc Whb ALid bhdFjLz ¹¹ DcdhHi BLhd XiSccm FBdh, “Sjbhc SdjAc GhXE ghchEz HhBzi ZhYo AbhcM Mm blZiSc XiAdh UiLpW, BFOhc dhU Abi dBShW Wh Wi?”

¹² EC fbD LiXhB EFdm, XcVhW LiXhBD Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhDlc Xjdif EFdm BLhcM VciA ZhÜididz ¹³ ZhÜiA XDdh Shch ghWWc HmLm dBA Hmdz B ghWW ALdh gC ZLc XcVhW Bbbh FhDAYhc gCcz ¹⁴ EC FhDAYhd AHm BgjUi WmSh EFdcM FBLdh, “Aih MhSi

ZiWhf EAc KhBSm, gFdc ZUDh DFMWc bcW AcE ahdhz”

LhghZi XiSc XDdh Zhc Eðifhc

¹⁵ EC fbD XiSc Ac AcF MW LhghZi BLhc Gcm Gcm Hmdhz EC LhghZicM XcVhW Bbbhm KiWSHz DBW BLhc dHm EBA XcVhW Bbbhc Zheic CPhWe ghbbBdhz ¹⁶ EBdm XiSc ZhBcm HmBOc HmLm CZhb cBdhz SmC XcVhW Bbbhc XciKiS BLhc EC LhghZi Zhcm HiA XhchUhc ZmOicM FBA XiScem aiScm AWhBdhz ¹⁷ EC ZmOid XiScem Fpd, “SjbiE DW bjeiU Wi?” XiScem FBdh, “Wh, Wh, Abi WhDz” ¹⁸ EC fbD GJz fiS XeLid, DcUhd LiXhB Ac Hjdhh EFdm CPhWe AjchUi AHJBW VchBA AHJBW ShZhWiS dhHdhz XiScem Shchc VhcE CZhBA AHJBW ShZhBdhz

XcVhW Bbbhc Mmch

¹⁹ EC fbD XcVhW Bbbhm BLhcM ShW Cçs Ac ShW Shdibc ZmXcm MiFhBdhz ²⁰ BLhd MjAX Uidh, “Abi bhWfc LhbWm Gjdh-bmdh bhSiLiz BgjUi Efd MmGhWE Mbh EBW, ESh bLiUE Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhDle ghbmfm Shdib UiLiz Abi S djFhBA FjØh FBli Whz ²¹ Sm AbhcM Ac FmWm MiFhBch? Abhc Shdib Mmch gjWLM, ShchcmC MiFhCÄhz Abi Mm Shdib UiLi, BSh Shchc MhWh ALmz” ²² BLhc B MjAX gjWiA, FhÜhs Mm LiXhB Efd CZh ALdh, Dch DFMWm ShWcm Ke bhciA Fpd, “SjB XcVhW BbbhcM Edh MjAX UicM Wi?” ²³ ShBW FBdh, “Abi MjUi ZhU FjØh FBA ThFi Sm FCÄh, Ac ahdh bhs bhSidm AbhcM bhccc FmWm?” ²⁴ EC fbD ghWWm ZhÜh ghdSm BLhcM XcVhW Bbbh FhDAYhc HmLm XhPhB Uidhz

gMcS XiScE gicZhc Eðifhc

²⁵ LhghZi LhBbW-XiScM MmZdh AHJBW ShZhBch, EC fbD bhWfm ShWcm Fpd, “SjbiE Shc dHc DFMW LhghZi Wi?” XiScM ULLchZhc Eðifhc Fci FBdh, “Wh, Wh, Abi WhDz” ²⁶ XiScM Mhc FhW FhOidLdh, Shc DF FjOjb ALid XcVhW Bbbhc Hjdhhz gm Fpd, “Abi ZhHhWc aiScm EHjc dHm SjbhcM UmGdhb Wh Wi?” ²⁷ XiScM gicZhc Eðifhc Fcdh, Ac dHm dHmC bjcHhD Zhj UidhBdz

ghFib XidhSc LhbWm gMcS BLh

²⁸ BgjUi WmSh EFdm ZiAWm BLhcM FhDAYhc HmL ThFi, cjbhW ZhUfhc XcVhW ghFib XidhSc OJHiS dBA Hmdhz EBdm Shch Zheic aiScm ghbbBdh Wh, MhSm Zm-UiW ghFibc Zheis ghbbBA WhXhf Wh EBW, Zcj XhF-LhY cBA AMhUi BUc GhWi GhBSH XhchWz ²⁹ DcdhHi cjbhW ghFib XidhS Zhcm ABA MiFhBdh, “B ZmOhc ZicjØm Sjbhc Whdif FiSh?” ³⁰ Shch FBdh, “gm EXchV Wh Fedm S AXWhc HmLm AWdhb Wh EWmz” ³¹ XidhSm Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch Shcm dBA MhEHi, HiA Sjbhc fciES bhYif ZiKhc FcidhEz” BGhW gjWiA Shch XidhScM FBdh, “FjWj bhWfcm MhWm bhchc bS

fhMh UmEAc GmbSh Abhc ASE WhB, Ghdi cjbhW EFdc ASE ALmz”³² WiMc bCS FidhW EBZ, BLhD BGhW AHmC FBLpWz Sm BSH EBd, MhSm ShW EC FTh Ydmz

³³ SmC XidhS gicZhc OJHic aiScm ghb-hBdh Ac BLhcm QhF Uia FBdh, “EZh, Sjbi FiSh BgJUi EFdc ZhUfh Wi?”³⁴ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWm WiMm EC FTh FBch, Wh bhWfm Abhc ZmXhem AXWhcm FBLm?”³⁵ XidhSm MjAX Uidh, “Abi FiSh BgJUi Wi? Sjbhc WiMc MhSic bhWfm Ac Ze Bbhb EFdm Sjbhc Abhc ASE UilMz FE, Sjbi FiSh FcL?”³⁶ BLhD FBdh, “Abhc ZhUfhB B U-WiAc WhDz Abhc ZhUfhB MjUi EC UWiAc EBS, Sm BgJUi WmSh EFdc ASE Abi Wh Xehc dhHi Abhc bhWfm dheb Fcd EWM, EBdm Abhc ZhUfhB S BwC WhDz?”³⁷ BGhW gjWiA XidhSm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “ShBdm Sjbi FiSh ZhUfh Wi?” BLhD FBdh, “AXWmC S FBch, Abi ZhUfhz gjWCÀh, gFc XÀm fhÀi UmEAc dhHi Abi UWiAS ABLiz Mhch gFc dHm ALm, Shch Abhc FTh gjWmz”

³⁸ XidhSm ShWcm FBdh, “Sm gFGhW FiSh?” EGHw FBA ShBW gicZhc Zhcm HiA BgJUi WmSh EFdc FBdh, “Abi S De FjWj Ulf XhBLi Whz³⁹ EBdm Sjbhc S DFOh cmEAM ALm, AMhUi BÜc fbD Abi DFMW FDEUicm Ghdl UmBz Sm Sjbch KhE Wi, Abi BgJUi EC ZhUfhcm Lhei UiShb?”⁴⁰ BGhW gjWiA Shch KièhBA Fpd, “Wh, Wh, Dcm Wh, Zhchàcm Lhei UmCÀhz” EC Zhchàh ALid DF QhFhBSz

19

¹ ZhUm cjbhW ghFib XidhSm BLhcm KhZJf bhchc gjFjb UidhZ² Ac LiXhB EFdm HLh-FhOh Uia DF bjFjO ZhWhBA ShW bhThS Uid, Ac ZhBJHwi cJHc ZhUfhB dmZhl YiÜhbDz³ ZhUm Shch ShW LhbWm ABA Fpd, “E BgJUi ZhUfh, bhcgZhl” EGHw FBA FBA Shch ShW HhdE KehBdz⁴ SmC XidhS gicZhc Zhcm ABA FBdh, “gjWE, Abi Dcm Sjbhc HmLm Zhc Feia AWiAc, SmC Sjbch ZjMZhd, Abi De FjWj UlfC XhBchb Whz”⁵ gC HLh-FhOhc bjFjO Ac ZhBJHwi dmZhl YiÜh ghdSm BLh ZhcBA ABdh, Ac XidhSm FBdh, “EC UmGE, gC bhWjFz”⁶ BLhcm UmGiA Ze Bbhb Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhDlc Xjdfi EFdm KièhBA FBdh, “Shcm LdiZE UmE, LdiZE UmEz” XidhSm FBdh, “Abi S Shc FjWj Ulf XhBLi Wh, Sm Sjbhc Shcm WiA LdiZE HhTidhEz” (BLdiZ EBd dhFeiUi ZhWhBd, bhWfcm dOFhBA bhchc DF MiWifz)⁷ BgJUi WmSh EFdm XidhScm FBdh, “Abhc fciES bhYif Shc bcW EA CKiS, FhcW gm WiMcm AeHC GhL bhDAC MAW, BZWjeh FBLmz”

⁸ BGhW gjWiA XidhSm AcE Zmfi QchB Hmdhz⁹ ShBW gicZhc OJHi-Icc aiScm ghbbhBA BLhcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FjAB ThFi ABL?” EBdm BLhD FjWj MjAX Uidh Whz

¹⁰ DcUhd XidhSm BLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Abhc bhSc FjWj MjAX UiShD Wh Wi? Sjbi MhWE Wi, Sjbhc Ghdl UiZhc Zh LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA bhchc GmbSh Abhc ALm?”¹¹ SmC BLhD FBdh, “CXcm ThFi AXWhcm GmbSh Wh UmEA EBdm, Abhc CXcm AXWhc FjWj GmbShC ThFS Whz DcdhHi Mm bhWfm Abhc AXWhc ASE VchB UilM, gm-C Ze HjWhHcz”¹² BGhW gjWiA XidhSm BLhcm Ghdl UidhBSh KhBdh, EBdm BgJUi WmSh EFdm KièhBA FBdh, “AXWm MjUi Dcm Ghdl UidhBW, Sm AXWm cjbhW ZhUfhc Uli WhDz Mm bhWfm WiMcm ZhUfh FBA UliZi Fcm, gm S cjbhW ZhUfhc UlfBwz”

¹³ BGhW gjWiA XidhSm BLhcm Zhc Fei AWdh Ac XhíCui-ZhÜh Whbc DF CPhWE ZiKhcc AfWE ZBdhz BZchWi ahfhd B CPh-Wcm HhàhTh FEA Edz¹⁴ B UiW ALid AMhUi BÜc ADEMwC UiWz EC fbD ZmBd EWjbbW UIBYc EBHmLmz XidhSm BgJUi WmSh EFdc FBdh, “EC UmGE, Sjbhc ZhUfhz”¹⁵ BLhcm UmGiA Shch KièhBA Fpd, “EHjcm gche, gche, Shcm LdiZE UmEz” XidhSm FBdh, “Sjbhc ZhUfhcm Abi LdiZE UidhBShB Wi?” Ze Bbhb EFdm FBdh, “Ghdi cjbhW ZhUfh Lheh, Abhc Ac FjWj ZhUfh WhBz”¹⁶ SmC ghFib XidhSm LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA bhchc dhHi BLhcm Shchc ASE fbMhB Uidh, Ac LiXhB EFdm ShWcm dBA Hmdhz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic bCS

¹⁷ ZhUm BLhD ShW LdiZ WiMm ZBA Fèhc Khe Whbc MhHhS Hmdhz BZchWi ahfhd B MhHhc Whb HdHhThz¹⁸ giWE WiA Shch ShWcm LdiZE dOFhBdz BLhcm bhMGhWE, Ac ShW UIB Hhdhc UIBE LdiZE EBÜ UIBMWcm dOFhBdz

¹⁹ Ac XidhSm DGhW EXchV-Whbh dmGiA BLhc LdiZc CXcm dhHhBdhz BGhWE dmGh ALid, “WhLhcS HhC BLh, BgJUi ZhUfhz”²⁰ Mm MhHhS ShWcm LdiZE dOFhBd EBLid, EC MhHh OhCWc FhÜhs ALid HSiFm ZCS BgJUiD EC EXchV-Whbh Xedz BGhW BZchWi, BCWhWi Ac cjbhW ahfhd dmGh ALidz²¹ BgJUi Ze Bbhb EFdm ghFib XidhScm FBdh, “BgJUi ZhUfh Wh dmGiA, AXWm Edh dmGCÀh, gm FBS, Abi BgJUi ZhUfhz”²² XidhSm FBdh, “Abi MmSh dmGLi, dmGLiCz”

²³ BLhcm LdiZE dOFhWic ZhUm LiXhB EFdm ShW FhXe-KjXe KhBc Zo Fci ZhOiA Widhz ZhUm ShW FjCShOhE Widhz B Aih FjcShc Hdh ThFi ZhBW Fch, FjWj fidhB ALid Whz²⁴ DcdhHi LiXhB EFdm DFm-EBÜm Fpd, “BFOh Wh LieiA Zcj dOhci bhci UmGi, Fhc ahBHôhS XeoZ” BSH IOLid, MhSm ALb-hWi FiShZc FTh Ydm, FiShZE dmGh ALm,

Shch WiMc bhMm Abhc FhXe-KjXe
ZhOh-ZhOi FcLm,
Abhc FjcShc dhHi Shch

dOhci bhclmz

²⁵ Ac ghLhC Shch Edh Fedz

gMcS BLhc LdiZc FhÜhs ShW bh, Ghdh, FjdjYhc ZC bciEb Ac bHUiDiWi bciEb CZH ALdhz ²⁶ BLhD UmGdh, ShW bh Ac bhDac gCLhghZi VhcE CZhC bBLpWz UmGiA XDdh ShW bh'cm FBdh, "bhB H, ECWj Sjbhc XjAz" ²⁷ Ac LhghZiem FBdh, "ahB, ECWj Sjbhc bhZ" EC fbD ThFi B LhghZiD BLhc bh'cm ShW WiMc IcE dBA HmdhHz

²⁸ DcZhUm gAdsh fmf EBHmLm MhWiA, Ad-MZjc FiShZc ADAS MhSm Ydm, EShc dhHi BLhD FBdh, "Abhc XiALm VcLmz" ²⁹ EC fbD giWE DF MH OoJHh AJHjcc fcZS ALidz Shch DGhW SmWh AWiA EC fcZSc bhMm aiMhBA, DLjZ HhLc QmOhc bhThS dhHhBA Ckh Fci ShW bjGc HmLm Uidz ³⁰ B fcZS GhBA ghcdm ShBW FBdh, "fmf EBHmLmz" EGhW FBA, ShBW bhTh WjABA AGmci Ub YhdhBdhz

Ad-bLic dhfc XciÀh

³¹ AMhUi BUc AHc UiW gMcS BLhD BÖmfhd Fedhz ZhUc UiW ALid GhL XZif DF MjchZhc DcdhHi BgjUi WmSh EFdm KhBdh, B UiW MhWj FjWj dhf LdiZc CXcm Wh ThFmz EC Shch ghFib XidhSc HmLm KhBdh, MhSm LdiZe Mmch ALm, Shch MdUi bcch dhHi Shehc XhE ahJHiA LdiZ ThFi dhhbWi EDz ³² SmC BLhc dHm Mmchcm LdiZe dOFhBd EBLid, LiXhB EFdm Dch UIBEMWc XhE ahJHi Uidz ³³ Shch BLhc HmLm ABA UmGd, ShBW bhch HmLpW, DcdhHi ShW XhE ahJd Whz ³⁴ EBdm DF LiXhBD LjdYi UiA ShW Xhfi-Aec bhMmUi Yhe bhcd, Yhec dHm dC Ac XhWi ZhcBA ABdz ³⁵ Mm Mwm WiMc KCGm B IOWh UmGLpW, ShBWC fhAi UiLpW Ac ShW fhAi ghLhZ ShBW MhWpW, ShBW MmSh FBch BSh ghLh, MhSm SjbchE DFiW FcEz

³⁶ BSh EBLid MhSm Xhf FiShZc EC FTH Xjch ED, FiShZE ALm, 'ShW DFOh AQQiE ahJHh EBS WhDz' ³⁷ DEGHw ALm, 'Mhch ShWcm HhTiLm, Shch ShW Zhd KhB cBZZ'

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic UhyW

³⁸ BSh IOWhc ZhUm AcibhTiA HhCc BCLjYo BLhc dhf WiSh Fci ghFib XidhSc EWjbSi KhBdhz BCLjY ALdh BLhc DFMW djFhBd Cqs, FhcW ShBW BgjUi WmSh EFdm CqchBSz XidhSc EWjbSi XhBA ShBW BLhc dhf Widhz ³⁹ AHm chBSc Zhdh MmBW BLhc HmLm ABLdh, gC WiFUibmE bjch-Asc Ac EHjCj bifhBA EWjbhW DF bW GjFZD bfhD dBA ABdhz ⁴⁰ Ac BLhc dhf WiA BgjUi EFdc WiEb bhYIF EC GjFZD Adh bfhD bhGhBA FhYW YiÜhBdhz

⁴¹ BLhcm MmGhWE LdiZE HhTh EBLid, gWE DF ZhHhWc aiScm Xhec Hjgch bhMm WDA DFOh FDZc GjuAi chGh ALidz B FDZcE

FmCcem UhyW Fch EBLm Whz ⁴² EC UiW BgjUi EFdc BUc AHc UiW EAD Ac FDZcOhE FhÜhs ThFhD, Shch Sheh-Ceh Fci BLhcm EWEC UhyW Fedhz

gMcS BLh bCSc ZhUm MiÜh EBdh Ac ZCSm UmGdh

20

(20:1-21:25)

gMcS BLh bjCuh ThFi MiÜh EBdh

¹ ghBhc XDdh UiW YMc EÄE AÜhbc cBSmC bHUiDiWi bciEb gMcS BLhc FDZcc FhÜhs Hmdhz HiA UmGdh, FDZcc bjG ThFi XhíCoh gchBd EBHmLmz ² UmGiA ShBW LhBbW-XiSc Ac Mm LhghZiem BLhD GjZ bhDA FcSh, Dchc HmLm UCehBA HiA FBdh, "gjWLPW Wi, gjMjcc dhf bhWfm FDZc ThFi Sjdia WiLpWHiz WiA FB chGLpW Abch MhWi Whz"

³ GZc XhBA XiSc Ac EC LhghZi FDZcc ZhD cEAWH EBdhz ⁴ UIBEMWm DFdHm UCehBchz XiScm Gcm YhdhBA gCLhghZi AHm FDZcc FhÜhs Hmdhz ⁵ HiA CÜh EBA UmGdh, FDZcc aiScm FhYW Xei cBLm, EBdm ShBW FDZcc aiScm ghbbBdh Whz ⁶ XiScE ShW Gcm Gcm Abdh, ABA FDZcc aiScm ghbbBA UmGdh, Ghdi FhYWGHw Xei cBLmz ⁷ Mm FhYwc OjFch UiA ShW bhTh ZhÜh EBLid, BGhW EBÜ OjFchc dHm WhD, AdHh Xei cBLmz ⁸ Mm LhghZi XDdh FDZcc FhÜhs HmLdh, ZhUm ShBE aiScm ghbbBdh, ghbbBA gFdSh UmGiA DFiw Fedhz ⁹ BLhc S bjCuh ThFi MiÜh EA McjC, Xhf FiShZc EC ShdiBc bhWi AHm S Dch FmC ZjMLpW Whz

¹⁰ DcZhUm LhghZi Efd MhcMic ZheiS HmdhHi, ¹¹ EBdm bciEbm FDZcc FhÜhs CZhBA FhÜw dhHhBdh ShBW FhÜi FhÜi CÜh EBA FDZcc aiScmUi KhBA UmGdh, ¹² BLhc dhf MmWE gjShBA chGh EBLid, gWE Vdh FhXe YiÜE UIBMW Yiciñh ZB cBLpW, DFMW giShWmUi, AcF MW XhE HhdhZhDz ¹³ Yiciñh EFdm bciEbcm FBdh, "Sjbi FhÜichD FmWm H?" ShBW FBdh, "bh-Wfm Abhc bhdiFc dhf Sjdia WiLpWHi, WiA FB TBLpW MhWi Whz"

¹⁴ EGHw FBA ShBW GcmUi KhBSmC UmGdh, gMcS BLh CZhB cBLpWz EBdm ShBWC Mm BLh, bciEbm BGhW Zjmdh Whz ¹⁵ BLhD bciEbcm FBdh, "EH, Sjbi FhÜE FmWm? Fhcm SjFhBchD?" BLhcm ZhHhWc bhdi bWE FciA ShBW FBdh, "UmGCÄh, AXWm MjUi ShW dhf WiA ThFpW, Sm FjAB WiLpW, FCÄhz Abi ShW dhf Wibjz" ¹⁶ BLhD FBdh, "bciEbz" SmC bciEb YiciA CZhBA BZchWi ahfhD ShWcm FBdh, "chäjwi" bhWi CihUz ¹⁷ BLhD ShWcm FBdh, "Abhcm VciA chGIE Wh, Abi S EGWE HhBzi ZhYc HmLm CXcm HmLi Whz Sjbi ZcJ Abhc ahBAPwcm HiA FE, MmBW Abhc

Ac Sjbhc HhBZi ZhY, Abhc Ac Sjbhc Aèh, Abi CXcm ShW HmLmC MbBchbz" ¹⁸ SmC bhUidiWi bciEbm LhghZi EFdcem HiA FBdh, BLhc dHm ShW UmGh EBLm Ac BLhDC ShWcm BSh gFdSh FBLpWz

LhghZi EFdm MiÜh BLhcm UmGdh

¹⁹ gC UiW, bhWi ghšhc XDdh UiW ghBÖhzhdh LhghZi EFd DGhWE Udh EBdhz EBdm BgjUi WmSh EFdc Qcm Icc UlAc-GieFi gFdSh ZÜ ALidz DcbhMm AGShC gMcS BLh ABA Dchc bhMGhWE CZhBA FBdh, "ALLhdhbj AdhBFjzbz" ²⁰ EGHw FBA ghci ShBW WiMc UIBE AS Ac Xhfi-Aec MGbc UH Dchcm UmGhBdhz gjMjccm UmGiA LhghZi EFd GjZ Gjfi EBdhz

²¹ ZhUm BLhd gicZhc Dchcm FBdh, "ALLhdhbj AdhBFjzbz gjWE, Abhc HhBZi ZhYo Mmdh Abhcm XhPhBLpW, AbiE ECdh Sjbchcm XhPhBchbz" ²² EGHw FBA ShBW LhghZi EFdc CXcm Yk Uia FBdh, "Aèhc Xhf gcjcm FZjd FcEz" ²³ gjWE, Sjbch MjUi FmCccm bhY Fci UmE, Sm Shc HJWh bhY Fch EBZ, Ac MjUi bhY Wh FcE, Sm Shc HJWhc bhYi bidS WhDz"

LhghZi TjhhLc fÜD

²⁴ gMcS BLh MmZdh LhghZi EFdc LhbWm ABdh, EC fbD ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc TjhhL Whbc DFMW LhghZi BWE ALdh Whz EC TjhhLcm MbM FBA QhFh EBSz ²⁵ DcdhHi ZhFi LhghZi EFdm TjhhLcm FBdh, "Abch S gjMjccm UmGLiz" TjhhLm FBdh, "gjWCÀh, Abi Abhc WiMc KCGm MjUi ShW UIBE AS CxmcmHc UhH Wh UmGi, EC MGbE AJHjd Wh dhHhB, Ac ShW Xhfi-Aec MGbE AS Wh UmB, Sm FjWjBØmC Abi BSH DFiw FcShh WhDz"

²⁶ Dc DF ghßh ZhUm gicZhc LhghZi EFd EC IcE Udh EBdh, Dchc dHm TjhhLE ALdhz EC fbD Icc gFd UlAc-GieFi ZÜ ThFdmE AGShC BLh ABA Shcch bhMGhWE CZhBA FBdh, "ALLhdhbj AdhBFjzbz" ²⁷ ZhUm ShBW TjhhLcm FBdh, "Sjbhc AJHjd dhHhBA Abhc UIBE AS UmGE, Ac Sjbhc AS ZhehBA Abhc Xhfi-Aec MGbE ghchE, DFiw FcE, fÜD FciE Whz" ²⁸ SmC TjhhLm FBdh, "bhdiF Abhc, Aèh AbhcZ" ²⁹ BLhd ShWcm FBdh, "TjhhL, Abhcm UmGL Fci Sjbi BbhW AWdhD Wi? gjWE, VBÜ Shch, Mmch Wh UmGiAE Abhc CXcm BbhW AWmz"

EC FiShZc bjd WLIES

³⁰ gMcS BLhd LhghZi EFdc LhbWm AcE ZCS FmchbSi WifhWh UmGhBLpW, BSh gFdSh S EC FiShZE dmGh EBLm Whz ³¹ Ghdi EC IOWh EFd dmGh EBLm, MhSm ESh Sidhes Fcia Sjbch BbhW AWE, gMcS BLhc Aèh XhFc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi, ShBWC BZWjeh, Aèhc GhL bhDac MW, Ac BbhW AWiA MhSm ShW CLiehD Sjbch AGmci MiÜnHi ghLid FcEz

21

fhSMW LhghZic dHm MiÜh BLhc fhÀhs

¹ DcZhUm SiZiciA Whbc AEcc XhcE gMcS BLhd LhghZi EFdc gicZhc UmGh Uidhz IOWh EC dhGhW EBDz ² LhBbW-XiSc, TjhhL Mhcm MbM FEA EBS, Ac Hhdid Midhc FhÜh HhCc WTWmd, MiZjUiAc XjApW fg AcE UIBMW LhghZi DFdHm ALdhz ³ LhghZi LhBbW-XiScm dHc Dchcm FBdh, "Abi bhL bhchS MbBacHiz" Shch FBdh, "AbchE Sjbhc dHm MbBjz" SmC Shch WhE dBA bhL bhchS ZhcBdh, EBdm B chBS FjWj bhL XhBdh Whz

⁴ YMc EÀE BLh ABA AEcc XhcE CZhBdhz EBdm ShBWC Mm BLh, Dch BGhW ZjMdh Whz ⁵ ShBW LhghZi EFdc FBdh, "E ZmO-hBW, Sjbch FjWj bhL XhBL Wh Wi?" Shch FBdh, "Mi Wh, XhBLi Whz"

⁶ BLhd Shchcm FBdh, "Sm WhEc QhBW HhdhZhd Mhd YhdhE, SmC XhBZHDWmz" ShW FThBS Shch Mhd YhdhBdh Ac MhdE ES bhL ghbbBdh, BGhW OhWiA SjdsH Xhcdh Whz ⁷ Mm LhghZicm BLhd bhDA FcSh, ShBW XiScm FBdh, "DBW S bhdiFz" B fbD LhBbW-XiSc HScE FhXe ALid Whz "DBW S bhdiF" EGHw gjWiAc ShBW FhXe YiÜia YhdUi XhWiS Xedhz ⁸ EBdm ZhFi LhghZi EFdm bhLm ach MhdGhW OhWi OhWi WhE dBA XhcE AMidzh FhcW Shch Xhc ThFi Zmfi UlcB WhD, EWjbbW UlbF AS UlcB ALdhz

⁹ Shch XhcE cPiA UmGdh AJchc AHjBW, EC AHjBWC CXcm bhL Ac cjoiz ¹⁰ BLhd Shchcm FBdh, "EGW MmSh bhL bhcl, EW TWm FDOh AWEz" ¹¹ LhBbW-XiScm WE ThFi MhdGhW XhcE OhWiA Sjddhz Mhdc aiScm DF-f SmàhÜOh Ze bhL ALid, SmZC Mhd Yhed Whz ¹² BLhd Shchcm FBdh, "AE, GhE ABaz" EBdm FjWj LhghZid MiFhWic fhEf Ebd Wh "AXWm Fm?" FhcW Shch MhWsh, ShBWC bhdiFz ¹³ ZhUm ShBW ABA Shchcm cjoI GhBSm Uidh, ECdh ZichW bhLE Uidhz ¹⁴ bjcuH ThFi MiÜh Eac ZhUm, EC SiW Wæc Zhc ShBW LhghZi EFdc UmGh Uidhz

gMcS XiSc dHm LEAd-MjAX

¹⁵ Shchc GhEA-UhEac ZhUm BLhd LhBbW-XiScm MiFhBdh, "E LhBbW ZiW BCghÜh, Dch Mmdh Abhcm bhDA FcpW, Sjbi Abhcm Dc ThFi Zmfi bhDA FcE Wi?" ShBW FBdh, "MiED bhdiF, AXWm S MhWpW, Abi AXWhcm FS bhDA Fciz" SmC BLhd FBdh, "Sm Abhc bmeh-ZhBöhc chGhdi FcEz"

¹⁶ BLhd gicZhc ShWcm MiFhBdh, "LhBbW ZiW BCghÜh, Sjbi Abhcm bhDA FcE Wi?" XiScm FBdh, "MiED bhdiF, AXWm S MhWpW, Abi AXWhcm FS bhDA Fciz" BLhd FBdh, "Sm Abhc bmehc Xhd UmGh-gjWh FcEz"

¹⁷ ZhUm ShBW SiLch Zhc MiFhBdh, “E LhBbW ZiW BCghÛh, ghLhC Abi Sjbhc bh-Dac bhWjf Wi?” BLhD SiLch Zhc MiFh-WiD XiSc bWm bWm FiLj UlGiS EBA FBdh, “bhdie, AXWm S gFdShC MhWpW, AXWm MhWpWC AXWm Abhc GjZ bhDac MWz” SmC BLhD FBdh, “Sm Abhc bmeh Xhdc chGhdi FcEz ¹⁸ Abi Sjbhcm ghLhC FBchb, Sjbhc MjAWFic fbD Sjbi WiMmC Sjbhc Fbc ZhÛia MmWE Gjfi EWE MhBShDz EBdm ZjehFic fbD Sjbhc AS ZhebB UiZhd, Ac EBÛ MWm Sjbhcm ZhÛia, Sjbi MmWE MhB-ShD KhE Wh, gWE dBA MhBZz” ¹⁹ Aèhc HCcZ MhBe EAc dhHi XiSecc bCS FidhW EBZ, EGhW ZjMhWiS HiA BLhD EC FTh FBdhz ZhUm ShBW XiSecm FBdh, “AE, Abhc dHm ThFEz”

²⁰ EC fbD XiScm GcmUi KhBA UmGdh, BLhc gC bhDac LhghZi Gcm Gcm ABchz EC LhghZiD FDUiW AHm GhWiS ZBA BLhc ZhD MjFiA FBLdh, “gjMjc, AXWhcm UlfbWc ASE Mm VchB UiZ, gm Fm?” ²¹ XiScm DWcm UmGiA BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, DW FiSh EBZ?” ²² BLhD XiSecm FBdh, “Abi MjUi KhB, Abi UlLchZhc UlWiAS Wh AEA XcMØ gm EWE cCF, Sm Sjbhc FiSh? Sjbi Abhc dHm ThFEz” ²³ DcdhHi CçS EFdc bhMm GZc cOi Hmd, EC LhghZi bcSh WhDz EBdm BLhD XiSecm BGhW FBLpW Whz ZcJ ShBW FBLdh, “Abi MjUi KhB, Abi gicZhc SfciY Wh AWh XcMØ gm EWE ThFCF, Sm Sjbhc FiSh?”

dmGF LhghZic fhÀi

²⁴ EC LhghZiD BSh gFd ZmXhcm fhÀi UiLpW Ac dmGLpWz Abch MhWi, ShW fhÀi ghLhz ²⁵ gMcS BLhD AcE ZCS Fhb FcLpWz BSh MjUi DF DF Fci dmGh EBS, Sm ES FiShZ EBS, BSh Aih UlWiABD Vcd Wh EWM |

XZiï Bõid fciY 5 Wæc LiXhch LhghZi Whbh SciFhc GmMbSE LhghZi EFd XciKiSi

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC LhghZi Whbh LiXhchc bhMm Abch XhBbj, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi Ac Cçs EFd AèhB XhF cjjc Zdm XDDh MmcjMhdmb OhCW, ZhUm ZcSbhW Yidiüw Umfc DgjÜia Ac fbcia DdhFh, gmfm DfiA Ac BCcjX bghUmfc ZCS MhHh EBA cjbhW ZhUfhBc chMVhWi cjb OhCW XcMØ ABA Fidh AèhB GjF-GZci SZdiH FcLpW, Ac Fidh EC gFd MhHhS WDA WDA BLhB MbhS MWbiLmz

EC LiXhchS ALm, SZdiH Fhbc LYcE ZhcBA LhghZi EFdm Ac gMcS BLhc Cçs EFdm FS Zmfj Mjddj-bLiZS XhBLpW, WiMc MhSi ThFi, aiW MhSi ThFi Ac WhWhW WbjWhc bjcSi-XjMhcic HmL ThFi EC UIG-bLiZS, Mmd-Mjddj, KhZjFc bhBc fBì FcLpWz ShE Shch SZdiH Fhb FcLpW Ac Aèh XhFm Shchcm ghbmfm FS Ze Ze fhBì FcLpW, Shchc bhMUi WhWhW WbjWhc FmchbSi MhBc EBLmz DcdhHi bhWjf Udm Udm ABA BbhW AWLmz

Abch EC LiXhchc 1 cJfj 8 ADASE XhBbj, gMcS BLhD LhghZi EFdem FBch, “XhF cjjc Sjbch CXcm FhBb EBA ghcdm Sjbch HhBZi Zd XhBZhd, EC Zdm MmcjMhdmb, Aih DgjÜia Ac fbcia DdhFh, Ac UlWiAc gmf fibhWh XcMØ Abhc fhÀi EBZhDz”

dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbD

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LhghZi Whbh LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS djf (c:)z XZiï Bõid fciY ThFi MhWh Mhd, gMcS djFc Xmfh ALid gmFibi QhÀcz ShBW gMcS BLhc LhghZi gMcS XhCdjLc GmMbSE cBA WhWhW Umfc WhWhW MhSic HmLm Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FcShz gMcS BLh UlWiA ThFi ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjbbhW 30 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch FiShZ AFhem dmGh EBLmz EC LhghZi Whbh LiXhch Ebd gMcS djFc dmGh UlB Wæc LiXhch, Dc AHm ShBW Ad-djF Whbc LiXhch dmGLdhz

DcbhMm ALm,

- (F) gMcS BLhc ZmgmîE YicS MhEA 1:1-11 ADAS
- (G) MmcjMhdmb BLhDB MbhSc MWb 1:12-5:42
- (H) DgjÜia Ac fbcia DdhFhS BLhDB MbhS 6-12 cJfj
- (I) gMcS XhCdjLc (ch:) XDdh SZdiHi LYc 13:1-15:35 ADAS
- (K) gMcS XhCdjLc UlAch SZdiHi LYc 15:36-18:28
- (L) gMcS XhCdjLc SiW Wæc LYc 19:1-21:14
- (M) ZÜi ghdSm gMcS XhCdjL 21:15-28:31

gMcS BLhc ZmgmîE YicS MhEA

(1:1-11)

¹bghbhBÜ TiEYidhL, gMcS BLhcm ZmgmîE Sjdia WmEAc AH XcMØ ShBW MmSh Shdib UiLpW Ac MmSh MmSh FcLpW B gFdShC Abi AHc FiShZE dmGLiz ² Mm LhghZi EFdcm ShBW ZhLiA dBLdh, ShWcm Sjdia WmEAc AHm XhF cjjc Üia Dche HmLm ELiES FchB HmLpWz ³ ShW SFdiY FhBbc ZhUm ShBW MmW MiÜh ALpW BOhc ZCS FiLibc Adhbs UmGh-BLpWz Khèif UiW Vci ShBW LhghZi EFdcm UmGh Üia Aèhc ZhUfhBc ZifDD ZhSKiS FcLpWz ⁴ BLhd Shch gÀdc dHm DGhWE fciF EBA EC gjFjB Uidh, “Sjbch MmcjMhdmb ThFi MhBE Wh, Abhc HhBZi ZhYc EAUH Fch Mm UhWh FTH Sjbch AHm Abhc HmLm gjWL, Dc dhHi EWE Zhc KhEz ⁵ gMcS DgiAD S XhWic bhMm SCZhc HjLd FchBSh, EBdm Zmf Umci EBS WhD AèhD Sjbchcm XhF cjjc Üia HjLd FchBZhz”

⁶ Shch gÀd DGhWE Udh EBA BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, B fbD FiSh Zwi BLchBd EFdc ASE chBì YicS AWZh Wi?” ⁷ BLhd MjAX Uidh, “Mm EÀ Zh MbhWh Abhc HhBZi ZhYo ShW WiMc DGSiAcE chGLpW, BSh Sjbch MhWhc Hcm WhBz ⁸ EBdm XhF cjjc Sjbchc CXcm FhBb EBA ghcdm Sjbch HhBZi Zd XhBZhd, EC Zdm MmcjMhdmb, Aih DgjÜia Ac fbcia DdhFh, Ac UlWiAc gmf fibhWh XcMØ Abhc fhÀi EBZhDz” ⁹ EC bhSc ZhUmC LhghZi EFdc KCGc LhbWm BLhcm Sjdia WmEA Ebd, Ac ShBW bmIc OjFchc AeE EBHmdhz ¹⁰ BLh MmZdh ALbhWE Cpich B fbD LhghZi EFdm KCG Wh YichBA ALbhWc ZhD KhBcBdh, EC fbD Vdh FhXe YiÜh UlBMW ZmOh bhWjf Shchc FhÜhs CZhBA ¹¹ FBdh, “E Hhdidc bhWjf Efd, BGhWE CZhBA ALbhWc ZhD KhBciL FmWm? Mhem Sjbchc HmL ThFi Sjdia WmEA Ebd, EC BLhcm MmdhGhW Sjbch ZmgmîE MhBSm UmGdhD, EC dhGhW ShBW YiciAE ABZhz”

MmcjMhdmb BLhDB MbhSc MWb

(1:12-5:42)

WDA LhghZi XLÜ Fch

¹² EC LhghZi EFd MDSjW Whbc XheE ThFi MmcjMhdmbE YiciA ABdhz B Xhe MmcjMhdmb OhCW TWm Tjeh UlcBz ¹³ OhCWE YiciA Shch Mm Icc CXcc ShdS cBSH gC IcE Hmdhz Shch EBdh XiSc, ghÜhw, BAFjZ, AÜtiAL, YidiY, TjbbhL, ZeTdbD Ac bTi, AdYic XjA BAFjZ, bjÀimjDh LhBbW, Ac BAFjZc XjA BgjUhz ¹⁴ IcE ghbhBA gFdm bidia GhL Uidm Üia FchS cBdh, Dche dHm ALdh BbhWUhc ZmOiw, BLhc bh bciEb Ac ShW ahBAPwz

¹⁵ gC fbD DFUiW XiScm EWjbbW DF-f ZifMW bjbW EfdC bhMm CZhBA FBdh, ¹⁶ “ahB Efd, BLhem Mmch VchS ABLid Shchcm XT KiWhBA WiLid BgJU, Shc ZmX-hcm ZCS AHm UHuC WZic bjGE XhF cJgm MmSh FBLdh, XhF Fhdhbc B FTh Xjch EAc UcFhc ALidz ¹⁷ gm S AbchcC DFMW ALid, Ac Abchc dHm SciFhc GmMbSc dhHi ShcmE LhghZi gifhZm XLÜ Fch EBLidz” ¹⁸ EC WhX-hFi Fhbc OmFh UiA gm DFMch Mbi dBLid, Ac EC MbiWE CXBS EBA XeiA Shc XmO YhOIA AS-ae ZhcBdz ¹⁹ MmcjMhdmhc gFd bhWfm BSh gJWLid, DcdhHi gFdm EC MbiWcm QhFpW ‘AFmdUhbh’ Zh dCc MbiWz

XiScm AC E FBdh, ²⁰ “EC FTh XZiï MZJc fciYE ALm:

Shc Zfs GhWh Ghdi cCF,
gWE cEAc FmC Wh ThFCFz
Shc HUi ACf MWm XhCFz

²¹⁻²² DcdhHi DgiAD MmZdh SCZhc HJLd FchBSh gC fbD ThFi, BLhem Abchc HmL TWm SjdIA WmEAc AH XcMØ, MSUiW BLh Abchc dHm Kdh-Yich FcLidh, ESUiW Mmch Abchc Ude ALid, Dchc bhM TWm BLh MmW bjcUh ThFi MiÜh EBA CPLpW, Dc fhÄi gifhZm EBÜ ACf MWcm Abch LhghZi EFdc Ude ghchWi dhHZz”

²³ SmC Shch EC UIBMWcm CZh FchBdh, BCLjY Zhcfhäh, ShW AcF Whb BCLsJL; Ac bhSiALz ²⁴⁻²⁵ ZhUm Shch UIA Fcdh, “E bhZjU, SjbI gFdc Uide GZc MhWE, BgJUhd S Shc WiMc MhHhS MhEAc dhHi GmMbS Ac LhghZi XuC Fhb ZhU UidhBLm, BgJUhc ZUDh B UIBMWc bhMm SjbI Fhcm XLÜ FcE Abchem KiWhBA UmEz” ²⁶ gmfm Shch UIBMWc Whbm dOchi bhcdm bhSiALc Whb CPd; SmC bhSiAL EC DHhcE MW LhghZic dHm MJH EBDhz

2

Cçs EFdm XhF cJgJ XhBdh

¹ XÖhbfn BÜc UiW Shch gFd DF Mh-HhS Udh ALdhz ² EC fbD ALbhW ThFi SJYhWc dhGhW DF AEAM Ebd, Shch Mm IeE ZEAS ALdh B AEAMm AiH Ic aciHmdz ³ Shch UmGdh, AHjBwC djÄhc dhGhW FiShc OjFchBW ABLm, Ac B djÄhw Shch gFdc CXcm ABA ZBdz ⁴ SmC Shch gFdm XhF cJgm Fhbid Ebdh, Ac cJgJ HhBzi Zdm Shch AdH AdH ahfhd bhSSh dhHdz

⁵ B fbD UIWiAc gAd Umfc XcmMHhc BgJUi Efd MmcjMhdmEb ALdhz ⁶ B AEAMc dHm dHmC Shch ABA aie Fcièh Ac ZmAGd EBH-mdh, FhcW Dchem MhMic WiMc ahfhd bhS-FTh bhSSm UmGdhz ⁷ UmGiA Shch ShBjz EBA bhSh-bhSi Fcdh, “EC Mmch bh-Sch Dch gFdc FiSh Hhdidc bhWjF WhD Wi? ⁸ MjUi ED Sm Abch Fidh MhMic WiMc ahfnc Zjdi Dchc HmL ThFi gJWchb? ⁹ Abch S

XhcTiE, bhUiE, BdhbiE, Ac bmfXShbiAc Zh-fiÜh, DgJUiA, FhähUFiA, XØ, ALiA, ¹⁰ YcjHiA, XhbYkdiA Ac bife Umfc bhWfmE; diZiAc FjciWi DdhFhc bhWfm, BWE JchS ABLpW ECdh cjbhW EFDm, ¹¹ Mmch BgJUi MhSi Zh BgJUi Vcöbc bhWjF, Ac ÄisiE, AcZi, Abch gFdmC S MhMic WiMc ahfhd Aehc FJUcSi Fhbc FTh Dchc bjG ThFi gJWchb!” ¹² EC dhGhW Shch ShBjz Ac ZmAGd ZWiA DFm-EBÜD MiFhBdh, “Dc bhWi FiSh?” ¹³ Ac ZhFi EFdm PhOöth FciA Fpd, “Dch S bU GhBA bhSdhbi Fcmcl”

gMcS XiScC ZDAW

¹⁴ BSh gJUiA XiScm EC DHhcE MW LhghZic dHm CZhBA Mjcm Mjcm Shchcm FBdh, “E BgJUi Efd Ac MmcjMhdmhc ZhfiÜh Efd, AXWhch MhWiA chGCÄh Ac bW UiA Abch ZDAW gJWCÄhz ¹⁵ AXWhch bWE Fcch Dch bhShd EBHmLm, Wh, ALdm PiF WhD, EGW S Ghdi fFhd WDOh ZhMmez ¹⁶ BOh S EC IOWh Mhc ZmXchem Wzi MjDdm FBLdh:

¹⁷ Aèhd YcbhBch,
AGmci MbhWhS ECdh IOZ,
Abi Abch cJgJ gÄdc bhMm ZmMibj;
SmC Sjbchc XJA-XjeiØm WZic dhGhW Zh-SjWi bhS bhSZh,
Sjbchc MJAW Efdm HhBzi AdhbSc UmGh XhBZH,
bjcÄi Efdm GJAZ UmGZhz

¹⁸ EC fbD Abhc ZÜh-zhÜic CXcm

Abhc cJgJ ZmMibj,
Shch WZic dhGhW Egi FBZhz

¹⁹ Abi CXcm ALbhWE ZCS FmchbSi UmGhBbj,
Ac Sdm UIWiAS ZCS WifhWh IOhBbj,
dC, AHjBW Ac Fhdh-Vjhb UmGhBbjz

²⁰ bhZjUc B bghW Ac GhL UiW ABZhc AHm, fJcJM AUhbc EBMiZ,

KhÜ dCc dhGhW EBMiZz

²¹ Ac ECdhW EBZ,

MmFjWj bhWfm bhZjUc Whbm Qh-Fidm,
gm WhMhS ghLid FcZz

²² E ZWi BLchBd Efd, gJWCÄh, WhLhcSc BLhc bhMUIA Aèhd ShW FJUcSi Ac FmchbSi Fhb FchBA, AXWhBØc HmLm XcbhW FcLpW, ShBWC BLhem XhPhBLdh, Ac BSh S AXWhchE MhWpWz ²³ Aèh, MmBW AHmC MhWpW Ac YDLhdhE FciA chGLpW, BL-hcm AXWhBØc ASE fXiZhc Ac AXWhch Zm-UiW EfdC ASHwM ShWcm UIG-Fic LdiZE UiA FhSd FcLpWz ²⁴ EBdm Aèhd bCSc AMhZ ThFi ShWcm GhdhL FciA MiÜh FcLpW, FhcW bCSc GmbSh ALid Wh ShWcm FZMh Fchcz ²⁵ UhcUmE ShW FTh FBLpW:

Abi ghbmfh bjWiZcm Abhc LhbWm UmGShb,

ShBW Abhc QhBW HhdhS ALpW,
 Abi MhWj Elic Wh EBz
 26 DcdhHi Abhc Uid Gjfi ED,
 Abhc bjG ThFi YkcSi ZhcED,
 Abhc FhDA EC Afhd MiSh cBZ,
 27 FhcW Sjbi Abhc MhWcm
 XhShdE YhdhBA TBShD WhD,
 Sjbhc XhF ZÜhc fcidcm
 XKh-Hdh EBSm UiShD WhDz
 28 Sjbi AbhcM MiÜhnic XT MhWhBLz
 Sjbhc UiUhcc bhMm ALm XjchXjc Ykc-
 Siz

29 ahB EFd, EC bghW-ZhY UhCUc ZmXhcm
 Abi AXWhchcm Gjdh-Gjdi FBchb, ShBW
 bhch HmLpW, ShWcm UHYW Fch EBLm,
 Ac ShW FDZc ABME EGhWE ALmz ³⁰ ShBW
 DFMW Wzi ALdh Ac ShBW MhWSh, Aèhd
 FLb FciA B EAUh FcLpW MmW, ShWC
 EAcfc DFMWcm ShW HUIS ZEABZhz
 31 DcdhHi AH TWm UmGiAc ShBW Aèhc
 EAUh Fch ZhUfh, bhWi Ad-bLic bjcuTh Fi
 MiÜh EBA CPhc ZmXhcm EC FTh FBLdh,
 DWcm XhShdE YhdhBA TEA EBS WhD, DW
 FhDAE XKS WhDz ³² Aèhd EC BLhcmC MiÜh
 FciA SjDLidh, Abch GAd Dc fHäiz ³³ Aèhc
 QhBwC SÇE ZBZhc ShÀs ShWcmC UmEA
 EBLm, HhBzi ZhYc EAUh Fch XhF cjgj
 ShBWC XhBLdh, Ac EGW AXWhch MmSh
 UmGch Ac gjWch BSh ShBWC FcLpWz
 34 UhCU S WiMm ZmgmîE ghbhBLpW Wh,
 EBDm ShBW FBLpW:

bhZjUm Abhc bjWiZcm FBdh,
 Sjbi Abhc QhBW HhdhS ZE,
 35 Abi Sjbhc UlfbW EFdcm
 Sjbhc XhEc SdhS YhdhWi XcMØ ZEz

36 DcdhHi gAd ZwI BLchBdm EC FTh ahdh
 Fci MhWCÀh, AXWhch MmWcm LdiZE
 HhTiLdh, Aèhd EC BLhcmC bhdiF Ac Ad-bLi
 UIBE SÇ UiLpWz”

³⁷ BSh gjWiA bhWfc Uide Lmd ghbhBd,
 Shch XiSc Ac LhghZi EFdcm MiFhBd, “ah-
 BApWcm, Abch FiSh FcShb?” ³⁸ XiScM MjAX
 Uidh, “bW YichCÀh, AXWhch gFdm HjWhc
 bhYic dhHi BLh Ad-bLic Whbm SCZhc HjLd
 FeCÀh, SmC AXWhch UhW gifhZm XhF
 cjgj XhBZhz ³⁹ B EAUh AXWhBØc dhHi,
 AXWhBØc AEdhUc dhHi, Mmch UlcB ALm
 Shchc dhHi, MS bhWfcm Abch bhZjU Aèhd
 ShW GhL ZÜh EBZhc dhHi UhES UiZh Shch
 gÀdc dhHiz”

⁴⁰ AcE ZCSh FBA XiScm gjfiAc Ac biWS
 Fci FBdh, “B MbhWhc WhYchhW EFdc HmL
 ThFi AXWhBØc MhW ZhKhCÀhz”

bjbiW EFdc Khd-KdW

⁴¹ ShW ZDAW gjWiA Mmch BbhW AWdh
 Shch SCZhc HjLd Fedh, EWjbbW SiW AMhc
 bhWjf BUiW CçS EFdc dHm fciF EBdhz
 42 Shch LhghZi EFdc Shdib gjWh, Shchc

dHm fciF EBA Ad-bLic bmMZhWi GhEA, Ac
 ULA FchS ghbmFh FhBb cBShz

⁴³ SmC gFdm QchBS FhcW LhghZi EFdm
 ZCS FmchbSi Ac bjMmMh Fhb UmGhB-
 Shz ⁴⁴ gAd BbhWUhc EFd DGHWE cBSh Ac
 MhcMic UcFhci LhbhWh EW ThFi WiShz
⁴⁵ Shchc Mbi-Mbh VW-UcDs ZmLiA Mhc
 Mmdh UcFhc ECdh ZhOIA UiShz ⁴⁶ Shch
 XcSmF UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE DGHWE bidSh,
 Ac Gjfi EBA DfdHm fcd bWm Ice ICE HiA
 GhWh-XiWh FcShz ⁴⁷ Shch Aèhc ShciY FchS
 cBSh Ac gAd bhWfc bgäsc bhWjf EBdhz
 Mmch WhMhS ghLid FcSh, Aèhd ShchcmE
 AWiA UiWm UiWm Dchc dHm fciF FcShz

3

dojeh gFiccm fiYh Fch

¹ DFUiW ALc EÄc WbhMc dhHi XiSc
 Ac ghÜhw ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE MhEAS ALdh;
² bhWfm XcSmF UiW DFMW bhWfcm ZBA
 AWiA ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc ‘fjÜc’ Whbc HmBOc
 HmLm TBSh, gm MWbHS DOJEH-ASjc
 ALid, Mmch ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE MhBW Shchc
 HmLm aiF KhEAc dhHi Shcm giGhWE TEA
 EBSz ³ XiSc Ac ghÜhwcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE
 ghbhWiS UmGiA gm Shchc HmLm biWS-
 Fhli Fci aiF GjMidz ⁴ XiSc Ac ghÜhw Shc
 ZhD ViAW Vci KhBA FBdh, “Abchc ZhD
 KhEz” ⁵ SmC gm Shchc HmL ThFi FjØh
 XhEAc dhdKm ViAW Vci KhBcBdz ⁶ XiScm
 Shcm FBdh, “Abchc HmLm S fjW-h-cjXh
 FjØh WhB cmZh, EBDm MmSh ALm SjbhcM
 UhW FchbZ WhLhcSc BLh Ad-bLic Whbm
 AOiA MhEz” ⁷ FBA ghci ShBW Dc QhBW ASE
 VciA CKh Fedh, Ac dHm dHmC Shc XhE Ac
 HjLiS Zd AdBdz ⁸ gm YhdUi CPIA CZhBd Ac
 AOh fcej Fed, AOi AOi YhdhB YhdhB Aèhc
 ShciY FcSm FcSm Dchc dHm EBA ZhDSjd-
 bjFhÐLE ghbhBHmdz ⁹ gAd bhWfm Shcm
 AOHS Ac Aèhc ShciY FchS UmGiA ¹⁰ Dcm
 KiWidid, BHj UmGi EC bhWjf, MmHjD
 ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc fjÜc Whbc UcMhS ZBA aiF
 FcS! Shc ghds UmGiA bhWjf AKhWF ShBjz
 EBHmdz

ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE gMcS XiSc Ac ghÜhw

¹¹ EBDm DOJEH gFicm XiSc Ac ghÜhwC
 Gem EBA IjchD, bhWfm XiSc B Fhbm
 ShBjz EBA UCeiA LjdhBbhW Whbc ZhciÜhs
 ShW HmLm ABdz ¹² BSh UmGiA XiScm
 bhWfcm FBdh, “E Zwi BLchBd EFd, Dcm
 UmGiA AXWhch ShBjz EBHmdh FmWm?
 Abchc WiMc XichFi Zh XcmMHhcic HjWm
 Shcm Kdhc fÄi UiLi bWm FciA, FmWm
 Abchc ZhD ViAW Vci KhBcBL” ¹³ BZthgib,
 BLghF Ac BAFjZc Aèh, Abchc ZhY-UhUh
 EFdc Aèh, ShW AXW ZÜh BLhc jgibh MhBc
 FcLpW, MmWcm AXWhch UlfbWc ASE fXi
 UiLdhz Ac ghFib XidhSm MmZdh ShWcm
 Lhei UiSh Fci WiES FcLdh, B fbD AXWhch
 BLhcm UlcB gchB UiLpWz ¹⁴ AXWhch EC

XhF-XcmMHhc bhWfcm gchB Uia DFMW GjWicm LhehWic dhHi fjXhcif UiLpWz
 15 MmBW MiÜnHi UhW FcpW ShWcm AXWhch FhSd FcLpW, EBdm AèhD ShWcm bjcUh ThFi MiÜh FcLpW, Abch Dc fhÀiz 16 Ac ShW CXcm BbhW AWdH, EC Mm ZmOhcm AXWhch KiWch Ac UmGch, gC BLhc WhbC Shcm ZdAdh FcLmz BLhc bhMmUi MmSh BbhW XDUI ED, EC BbhWc ZdmC AXWhch gFdc LhbWm Shcm ahdh Fch EBLmz

17 “E ahB Efd, Abi EGW MhWi AXWhBØc bjcäi-fhdif EFdc dhGhW AXWhchE Wh-ZjMiA B Fhb FcidiLpWz 18 EBdm AèhD ShW Shbbb Whi EFdc bhMUi Ad-bLic SFdiYc ZmXhcm AZm MSSh MhWhBLpW, B gAdsh EC dhGhW Fci Xjch FcLpWz 19 DcdhHi AXWhch bW YichCÀh Ac Aèhc bjGi ECÀh, MhSm AXWhBØc HjWh Efd YkLiA LhY Fch EDz 20 Sm EC dhGhW EÀ ABZ, MmZdh bhZjUm gC BLhcm bhWi ShW XLÜ Fch Ad-bLicm ZmMiA AXWhBØcm ScShMh FcZhz 21 AèhD gFdShcm AHc ghdSE YichBZh, BSh ZCS UiW AHmC XhF Wzi EFdc MZhw Uia FBLpWz MSUiW ShW B EAUh Xjch Wh FcZh, ES UiW BLhe Zmgmic bhMm cBZh 22 bjLhD S FBLdh, ‘bhZjU AèhD Sjbchc dhHi Sjbchc WiMc bhWjf Efd ThFi Abhc dhGhW DF Wzi XDUI FcZh, ShBW Sjbchem MmSh FBZh, Sjbch B gFdShC Abd FciEz 23 MmHjD ShW FTh gjWS WhD, AèhD Dcm WiMc ZÜhc GhSh ThFi YkLiA YhdhB UiZhz” 24 Ac [ZhUfh UhÜc Abdc] fhbjD Whi ThFi fjcj Fci MS Wzi EFdm Fhdhb ZhShBLpW, Dch gFdmC B EÀc FTh FBLpWz 25 AXWhch S B Wzi EFdc EAcif, gC FhWjWcE EAcif MmSh AèhD AXWhBØc ZhY-UhUh EFdc dHm FhBb FcLidhz AèhD gMcS BZthgibcm FBLdh, ‘Sjbhc EAcife bhMmUi UlWiAc gÀd MhSiD ZcFS XhBZh” 26 gC EAcif, bhWi ShW GhL Hjdhb BLhcm, AèhD XDdhC AXWhBØc HmLm ZmMiLpW, MhSm ShBW AXWhchem Zm-UiWi Fhb Efd ThFi YichBA gchi ZcFS UmBWz”

4

gMcS XiSc Ac ghÜhwcm AOF Fch

1 XiSc Ac ghÜhwcm MmZdh bhWfcm ZDAW Fech EC fbd BbhB Efd, ZhDSjd-bjFhDc Ze UhcHh Ac LiðmFiA bMZc bhWjf AGShC Shchc HmLm ABDhz 2 XiSc Ac ghÜhwcm bhWfcm Shdib Uich Ac BLhc bhMUiAc bjcUh Efd gicZhc MiÜh EBA CPhc ZmXhcm SZdiH Fech UmGiA Shch GjZ WhchM EBLdhz 3 Shch XiSc Ac ghÜhwcm AOF Fcdh Ac ghBõh EBHmLid Fci Dchem ZhUc UiW XcMØ ZÜi Fci TBdhz 4 Mmch XiSec ZDAW gjWLidh Dchc bhMm ZCSm BbhW AWdh, SmC BbhWUhc ZmOhBØc XcibhW XhK AMhcc dhGhW EBDz

5 ZhUc UiW BgjUic WmSh Efd, bjcäi-fhdif Ac bCdhWh Efd DFDHm MmcjMhdmBE Udh EBDhz 6 giGhWE XcVhW BbhB ghWW, FhDAYh, BCgjÜh, LiFÜc Ac XcVhW Bbhbc Gmf-FjOjb EFdE AMic ALdhz 7 Shch XiSc Ac ghÜhwcm Shchc bhMGhWE CZh FchBA MiFhBdh, ‘Sjbch FjW Zdm Ac Fhc Whbm B Fhb FechD?” 8 SmC XiScm XhF cjgm Fhbid EBA Shchem FBdh, “E bjcäi LhDZhBW Ac Umfc Zjmjch Efd, 9 DFMW doJeh-ASjc bhWfc ahdhB FcLi Fci AXWhch ABM Abchem Mmch Fech, bhWjfhj Fidh ahdh EBdz 10 Sm AXWhch gFdm Ac Zwi BLchBd EfdmE gjWCÀh, WhLhcSc Blh Ad-bLic Whbm, MmWcm AXWhch LdiZe HhTiA FhSd FcLdh, MmWcm AèhD bjcUh ThFi MiÜh FcLpW, ShW ZdmC B bhWjfhj AXWhBØc LhbWm ahdh EBA CZhBLmz 11 ShBW gC Xhíc, MmShcm chM-bmîbc Efdm, bhWi AXWhch Ddhbi Fci ZhU UidhBLdh, XhF FiShZc FTh bhYif gC Xhíc ABM BAW FjWhc gfd ThFi Mcjci GjOi EBLmz 12 SchWic GmbSh Ac FmCcc HmLm WhB, FhcW ALbhWc Sdm Ac MbiWc CXcm ECdh Ac FjWj Whb UmEA EBLm Wh, MmW Whbm Abch cmghB XhBbjz”

13 XiSc Ac ghÜhwcm fhEF UmGiA, Dch MmW EfiAis fhbhBÜ bhWjf BSh MhWiA Shch ShBjz EBHmdh, Ac Dch BLhc dHm ALdh FciE KiWdhz 14 Mm ZmOh ahdh EBLid, gm Dchc dHm CZhBcBLm UmGiA Dchem Ac FjØh FEAc fhEF Ebd Whz 15 ZhUm bMdiL ThFi Dchem Zhcm MhEAc gjFjb Uia Shch gFdm Xchbif FchS ZBA 16 FBdh, “B bhWfcm dBA Abch FiSh FcShb? Dch S ZCS Ze DF Fm-chbSi Fhb FcLm Ac BSh S AiH MmcjMhdmbe gFdm MhWm, Ac Abch EBohcM Eðifhc Fc-Shb XhciAc Whz 17 EBdm bhWfc HmLm MhWj B FTh Ac MhWh-MhWi Wh ED, DcdhHi Dchem Qc UmGhBd ECE, MhSm B Mwc Whbm Shcm Ac FmCcc HmLm FjØh Wh FDz” 18 ZhUm Shch XiSc Ac ghÜhwcm gicZhc AWhBA EC gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbch BLhc Whbm Ac FjWjUiW DFUB FiEj FBE Wh, FjWjMhS WLiESE FciE Whz” 19 XiSc Ac ghÜhwcm Shchem MjAX Uidh, “Abch AXWhBØc gjFjb bhWShb, Wh Aèhc gjFjb bhWShb? Aèhc WMcE FjWgHW PiF, BSh AXWhchC ZiKhc FcCÀhz 20 Abch MmSh UmGLi Ac gjWLi, BSh Wh FBA S ThFShb Xhci Whz” 21 SmC Shch XiSc Ac ghÜhwcm AcE Qc UmGhBA Lhei Uidhz bhWfcm QchBA Shch Dchem FjWj fhMh UiSh Xhcdh Wh, FhcW MmSh IOlid BSh UmGiA gfd bhWfm Aèhc Xtffh FchS ALidz 22 Mm bhWjfhj FmchbSi Fhch bhMUi ahdh EBLid Shc ZDEF Khèif ZLcc ZmfI ALidz

SZdiH Fhbc fhEfc dhHi ULA

23 B ZiKhC ThFi Shchem Lhehc ZhUm XiSc Ac ghÜhw Shchc AXW bhWfc HmLm HmdhHi, HIA Ze BbhB Efdm Ac bjcäi-fhdif EfdmE

ShhcM MmSh MmSh FBLdh, BSh gAdsh MhWhBdhz ²⁴ BSh gjWhc ZhUm Shch gFdm DF Uidm Aèhc HmLm Mjcm Mjem ULA Fedh, "E bhdiF, Sjbi ALbhW, MbiW, UciA Ac BShc bhMm MSSh ALm gAdsh XDUh FcLz ²⁵ Sjbi Sjbhc Hjdhb, Abchc GhÜhwC ZhY UhCUc MZHW E XhF cjjc bhMUiA ECdh FBL,

gAd MhSiD FmWm Eiic EBA KièhBch?
FiEc dhHi bhWfm ZmgjUh YÜi FcmC?
²⁶ MhSc ZhUfh EFd CZhBd,
chMh EFd DGhWE Ebd,
bhdiFc ZicjDm Ac ShW Ad-bLic ZicjDmz

²⁷ Sjbhc XZiï Hjdhb BLh, MmWcm Sjbi Ad-bLi FciA UIWIAS XhPhBL, ShW ZicjDm chMh gmcjU Ac XØiE XidhS, EC fgcE E-BgjUi Ac ZWi BLchBdc dHm DGhWE EBLidz ²⁸ Sjbhc bcMi Ac Sjbhc FjUcSm MmSh IOhc dhHi Sjbi AHmC PiF Fci chGLidhd, Shch ECShC IOhBLmz ²⁹ EGW E bhdiF, Shch Abchcm Fidh Qc UmGhBch, Sjbi GIAd FcE, Sjbhc Hjdhb EFdcm ECdh ShAS UmE MhSm, XjchXjc fhEf FciA Sjbhc Fhdhb SZdiH FcShb Xhciz ³⁰ Zmbhci EFdc fiYhc dhHi Sjbhc AS bjZhcF ZhehB UmE, Ac Sjbhc XhF Hjdhb BLhc Whbm bjMmMh Ac FmchbSi UmGh-Wic SCYiF UmEz"

³¹ Shhc ULA Fchc ZhUm Mm MhHs Shch Udh EBLdh, gi MhHh FhXiA CPdz Ac Shch gFdm XhF cjjm Fhbid EBA fhEf FciA Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FchS cBdhz

BbhWUhc bgäs

³² Mmch Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWLidh, Shhc DF bW Ac DF Uid ALidz Shch DFMWmE WiMc VW-UcdScm WiMc FBA UhZi FcSh Wh, gAdsh gFdc Ucfhc bS GcK FcShz ³³ LhghZi EFdm GJz giçs FciA, gMcS BLhc bjCuh ThFi MiÜh EBA CPhe ZifDD SZdiH FcSh, Ac Shch gAdc CXcm Aèhc GhL cgbS ALidz ³⁴ Shhc bhMm FmC EahZi ALdh Wh, FhcW Mmchc MbiW Zh Zhei ALid Shch BSh gFdSh ZmKiA, ³⁵ LhghZi EFdc HmLm AWiA UhW FciDiSh, ZhUm Mhc Mmdh HcM Shem ECdh UmEA EBSz

³⁶ Ac BCLjY Whbm dmZic Zjfc DFMW bhWjf ALdh, ShW Zhei LhBXthL UiX, LhghZi EFdm ShWcm QhFiSh ZhcWhZhL, bhWi CSfng MJjHhEch, ³⁷ ShW DFMch MbiW ALid, ShWE ShW MbiWGhW ZmKiA OmFh AWiA LhghZi EFdc FUbE UhW Fedhz

5

EWWiE Ac fhYichc ZmBbhWic Yd

¹ EC fbd EWWiE Whbm DFMW bhWjf Ac Shc ZC fhYichD ShcheE DFMch MbiW ZmKidh, ² ZmKiA Shc ZCc MhWh bØmC MbiWc FiLj OmFh WiMc dhHi djFhBA, ZhFi OmFh LhghZi EFdc XhES Uidhz ³ SmC XiScm FBdh, "EWWiE, fDShWm FmbWm Sjbhc

Uidcm UGd Fed, Sjbi XhF cjjc HmLm Fidh biLh bhSdhD, Ac MbiW ZmKhc OmFh FiLj djFhB chGdhD? ⁴ ZmKhc AHm MbiWGhW FiSh Sjbhc ALid Wh Wi? Ac ZmKhc ZhUmE S B OmFh Sjbhc DGSIacE ALid, Sm FmWm Sjbhc aiScm BSh ghbhBd? Sjbi S bhWfc HmLm biLh bhSL Wh, Aèhc HmLmC biLh bhSdhDz" ⁵ BSh gjWhc dHm dHmC EWWiE bhOiS XeiA bciHmdz Ac Mmch B IOWh gjWd Shch gFdmC GJz QchBHmdz ⁶ ZhUm MjAW EFdm ABA Shcm FhYW YiÜhBA Zhcm WiA bhOi Uidhz

⁷ EwjbhW SiW IOh ZhUm Shc ZCE gWE Abd, Ebdm AHm FiSh IOLm ShB MhWS Whz ⁸ SmC XiScm ShBcm MiFhBdh, "Abchcm FE KhBW, Sjbch B MbiW ES OmFhd ZmK-iLdhD Wi?" ShB Fpd, "MiED ES OmFhDCz"

⁹ EC XiScm FBdh, "bhZjUc cjjcm XciÀh Fchc dhHi Sjbch FmWm DFbS Ebdhd?" UmGE, Mmch Sjbhc MhbhBcm UhYW FcLm Shch EGW Ucmhc LhbWm ABEC, Shch SjbhcME Zhcm dBA MhBZz" ¹⁰ dHm dHmC fhYich XiSc XhES XeiA bciHmd, Ac EC MjAW EFdm IcE ABA ShBcm bch UmGiA Zhcm WiA MhbhBc FhÜhs bhOi Uidhz ¹¹ SmC gAd MbhS, Ac MS bhWfm BSh gjWd, gFdmC GJz QchBdz

LhghZi EFdc FmchbSi Fhb

¹² LhghZi EFdc ASHwM bhWfc bhMm ZCS bjMmMh Ac FmchbSi WifhWh MhBc EBS, Shch gFdm DF Uid EBA ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc LjdhBbhWc ZheciÜS Udh EBSHz ¹³ MJUiE bhWfm ShhcM BIs FcSh, Sh-E Ac FmC Shhc dHm bifSm fhEf Fed Whz ¹⁴ Ac UiWm UiWm ZCS ZmOhBW-ZmOiØm BbhW AWiA Aèhc Ude ghbhWiS dhHdz ¹⁵ Ac bhWfm Zmbhci EFdcm Zhcm AWiA Xtc FhÜhD FhÜhD gjShBA Ac ZiLWh XhSiA ZEABA TBSh, MhSm XiScm Kdh-Yichc fbD EØs ShW LmZh GhWE Shch FmCcc CXcm XeoZ ¹⁶ Ac MmcjMhdmbc FhÜh-FhLhc HhCABW ThFi bhWfm Shhc Zmbhci EFdcm Ac MiWc ALc Adh bhWfcm dBA ABA aie MbhBS, Shch gAdc ahdh EBSz

gAd LhghZicm AOF Fch

¹⁷ BSh UmGiA XcVhW BbhB Ac ShW dHc LiDmFiA EFd BjfhD Mdi-Xjei CPdh, ¹⁸ Ac LhghZi EFdcm VciA cfFhci Mmde ghchBdhz ¹⁹ Ebdm chBSFj bhZjUc DFMW Yiciühd Mmde UlAc GjdiA ShhcM Zhcm AWiA FBdh, ²⁰ "Sjbch MhE, ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc CZhBA bhWfc HmLm WDA MiÜnHic FTH FEz" ²¹ BSh gjWiA Shch GJz fFhdM ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc ghbhBA bhWfcm WLiES FchS dhHdz BZhd XcVhW BbhB Ac ShW dHc gFdm ABA Umfc YSjA FbiØicm Ac ZWi BLchBdc bjcai EFdcm DGhWE Udh Fedh, Ac LhghZi EFdcm AWhc dhHi Mmd GhWhS bhWjf XhPhBdhz ²² Ebdm Shch HiA Dchcm Mmd GhWhS XhBdh Whz EC Shch YiciA

ABA GZc FBdh, ²³ “Abch UmGLi, Mmde Ucmh fĀ Fci dhHhBd, Ac ULAce ULAce XhchUhc CZhB cBLpW, EBdm ULAce GjdiA aiScm FmCccm XhBdhb Whz” ²⁴ BSh gjWiA ZhDSjd-bjFhDle Ze UhcHhd Ac Ze Bbhb EFdm ZmEFjY EBA KiØhs Xedh, Dc Yd FiSh EBZz ²⁵ DcbhMm FjWj DFMWm ABA Shchcm GZc Uid, “UmGCĀh, AXWhch Mm bhWfcm MmdE ghchBLdh, Shch ZhDSjd-bjFhDle CZhBA bhWfcm WLiES Fcmcz” ²⁶ SmC Ze UhcHhd ShW LiXhB Udcem dBA gWE HIA LhghZi EFdcm VciA AWdh, EBdm Mjc-MZcUi Fcdh Wh FhcW Shch QchBHmdh, bhWfm Shchcm XhfiUi bhcSh XhpcWz

²⁷ ZhUm LhghZi EFdcm AWiA Shch YSjA FbiOic LhbWm CZh FchBdh, Ac XcvhW BbhbM Dchcm MiFhBdh, ²⁸ “Abch Sjbchcm UehBA gjFjb UiLdhb, B Whbm FjWj WLiES Wh Fchc dhHi, Sh-E Aih MmcjMhdmb Mjei Sjbchc Shdibm acidiL, Ac EC MWc GjWc ahc Abchc CXcm YhdhBShD KhBchDz” ²⁹ SmC XiSc Ac ShW dHc LhghZi EFdm MjAX Uidh, “bhWfc gjFjb bhWch KhBSm Aèhc gjFjb bhWh S YeMz ³⁰ Abchc ZhY-UhUhc Aèhd gC BLhcm bjcUh ThFi MiÜh FcLpW, MmWcm AXWhch HhLE dOFhBA FhSd FcLdh, ³¹ Aèhd ShWcm SchWmAdh Ac ZhUfh ZhWhBA WiMc QhBW Hhdhs ZBZhc Bìs UhW FcLpW, MhSm ShBW Zwi BLchBd EFdcm SCZh Fchc fjMjH, Ac HjWhc bhYi UiSh XhpcWz ³² Abch B gFdShc fhAi, Ac Aèhd ShW WiMc gjFjb bhWch ZÜh EFdcm Mm XhF cjgj UiLpW, gC XhF cjgE Dc fhÄiz”

³³ BSh gjWiA Shch HjLhd AHjBW EBHmdh, Ac LhghZi EFdcm MhWm bhchc dhHi WiES Fcdhz ³⁴ EBdm EC bMdiL ThFi HbdiDd Whbm Ycifi bMZe DFMW bhWjf CZhBdh, ShBW DFMW WhbFch bCdhWh ALdh, gĀdm ShWcm Bìs FcS, ShBW LhghZi EFdcm Tjeh Zhcm WmEAc gjFjb Uidhz ³⁵ ZhUm ShBW YSjA FbiOic bhWfcm FBdh, “E Zwi BLchBd EFd, B bhWjf EFdcm Sjbch MmSh FcShD KhBchD B ZmXhcm gjfiAc EEz ³⁶ gjWE, EC FDUiW AHm TjUh Whbm DFMW bhWjf ABA GjZ Ze-bhWfi UmGhBLid, Ac EWjhhW KhBcf bhWjf Shc Ude ghbhBLidz Shcm GjW Fch Ebd, Ac Shc Udc gFd bhWjf KhBceZhd LiìHmLm, FmC Ude cBLm Whz ³⁷ ZhUm Hhdidc DgUh ABA Umfc bhWjf HWWhc ZLc, DFUd bhWfcm Shc Ude ghchBA YiSwH Gheh Fcd, gm-E bciHmd, Ac Shc dHc gĀde LiìHmLmz ³⁸ BSh UmGiA Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Sjbch B bhWjf EFdcm FjØh FciE Wh, Shchcm Lhei UmE, Shchc Fhb-Fhm Ac WiES MjUi bhWjf ThFi ED, Sm BSh DbWmC ZiWhf EBMiZz ³⁹ Ac MjUi Aèh ThFi ED, Sm Sjbch Shchcm ThbhBShD XhcShD WhD, Fi MhWi gmfm UmGh MhBZ MmW, SjbchC Aèhc ZicjÐm

MighU FechDz” HbdiDdc bhSm WmSh EFd chMi EBdh, ⁴⁰ Shch LhghZi EFdcm FhLhS AWhBA LiqdhUi bhcdh Ac FBdh, “Sjbch BLhc Whbm FjØh bhSiE Whz” gmfm Shchcm Lhei Uidhz

⁴¹ SmC LhghZi EFdm, BLhc Whbc dhHi ZmBìsi FhbhWic MjFh EBLpW HSiFm Gjfi EBA YkcSi Fci Fci bMdiL ThFi ZhcBA Hmdhz ⁴² LhghZi EFdm XcSmF UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhDle Ac ZheiD ZheiD HiA WLiES FcSh, Ac BLhc MmW Ad-bLi BGhW SZDih Fch ZhU UiSh Whz

**DgjUiA Ac fbcia DdhFhs
BLhDB Mbhs**

6

(6:1-12:25)

fhS MW GhUibUhc

¹ gi fbd Cçs EFdc XcibhW ZheSmC ALid, Ac Cçs EFdc bhMm MmSh BgjUi EFdm BCWhWi ahfhD bhSSh, Shch BZchWi ahfhD bhSch BgjUi EFdc dHm FhBìh FcSh dhHdh Shch Uif UmGhBdh, XcSmF UiW GhWi Zid-hWic fbd Shchc ehei ZmOiØm FjØh XhBW Whz ² SmC gC ZhcEMW LhghZid gFd CçScm DF MhHhS UdH FciA FBdh, “Abch Aèhc Fhd-hbc SZdiH ZhU Uia, GhWh-XiWhc ZmXhcm Zmì EAGhW PiF WhDz ³ EBdm ahB EFd, Sjbchc bhM ThFi ECdh fhSMW fjWhb Adh bhWfcm XLÜ Fce, Mmch XhF cjgm Ac gmF-bSm Xjch FhbiAZ ALm, Abch Shchc CXcm B Fhbc Miçh UidhBbjz ⁴ Ac Abch Fhdhbc GmMbS Ac ULA Fchc FhbE FhBb cBbjz”

⁵ SmC gĀd bhWjf fhØi EBdh, Shch XhF cjgj Ac BbhWm Fhbid iYhwcm XLÜ Fcdh, ShW dHm YidiY, YGc, WiFhWc, SibjW, XhchiWh Ac AØiEGiA OhCWc WDA BgjUi WiFjdHdem ZhLiA Widhz ⁶ ZhUm Shch EC fhS MWcm LhghZi EFdc HmLm dBA ABdm, LhghZi EFdm ULA FciA Shchc CXcm AS chGdhz

⁷ Ac Aèhc FhdhB LiĀh KhBceZhd XCLiHmd, SmC MmcjMhdmbE CçSc XcibhW GjZ MdUi Fci ZheS dhHd, BgjUi BbhB EFdc bhMmE ZCS MWm Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWdhz

gMcS iYhwC ghds

⁸ iYhw Aèhc cgbS Ac giçSm Fhbid EBA, bhWfc bhMm ZCS FmchbSi Ac bjMmMh Fhb FcSh dhHdhz ⁹ BgjUic Mm bLiUcm AMhU-EA Hjdhb EFdc bLiU QhFh EBS, gC bLiUc FDMW bhWjf, FjWj FjWj FjciWi, AdmFMhÜtiA, FidiFiA Ac ALiA Umfc Filj bhWfm iYhwC dHm FhBìh-scØF FchS dhHdhz ¹⁰ EBdm iYhwcm XhF cjgic Zdm GjZ AGdUhc bhWfc dhGhW Shchc dHm bhShD, Shch ShW dHm bhSiA FjdHBS XhcLid Whz ¹¹ SmC Shch FDMW ZhMm bhWfcm Ijf Uia EGhW giFhB Uid, “Sjbch FBE, Abch gjWLi EC ZmOhD gMcS bjLh Ac Aèhc ZicjÐm FjYkci bhS bhSmcz” ¹² ESh Fci Shch bhWfcm, bjcäi

EFdcm, Ac Adib fbhMcm ïYhWc ZicjDm ZiHehBd, Ac ShWcm MZcUiï Fci VciA Umfc YSjA FbiOic LhbWm ZiKhcE AWdz ¹³ Ac biLh fhAi EFdm FBdh, “EC ZmOhD ghbmfh bjLhc fciESc ZicjDm Ac EC XZiï bjFhbc ZicjDmE bhSmz ¹⁴ Abch gJWLi gm Fc, gC WhLhcSc BLhd B ZhDSjd-bjFhDL ahjHidiZ Ac bjLh WZiD Abchc dhHi Mm fciES TBA HmLpW, BSh ZÜdhBdiZz” ¹⁵ B fbD Mmch YSjA FbiOis ZEAS ALdh Shch gFdm ViAW Vci ïYhWc Zhd KhBA UmGdh, ShW bjG Yiciihc bjGc dhGhW EBHmLmz

7

gMcS ïYhWc AGmci ZDAW

¹ SmC XcVhW BbhbM ïYhWcm MiFhBdh, “BSh FiSh ghLhC Wi?” ² ïYhWm MjAX Uidh, “E ahB EFd, ZhZh EFd, gjWCÀh, Abchc bjd ZhY BZthgib MmZdh ghchW fgcE cEAc AHm bmfXShbiAS ALdh, gC fbD AèhD ShWcm UiUhc UiA FBLdh, ³ ‘Sjbi Sjbhc Umf Ac Gmf-FjOjb LheiA cEAWH UmE, Abi SjbhcM Mm Umf UmGhBbj gC UmfE MhEz’ ⁴ EC ShBW FdUiE EFdc ZhZid Umf ThFi ZhcBA, ghchW fgcE ZfS Fcdh; Ac ShW ZhYc bCSc ZhUm AèhD ShWcm gW ThFi B UmfE AWLpW, MmGhWE AXWhch EGW ZfS Fcchz ⁵ ShE AèhD BWE BZthgibcm ShW WiMc ZdSm FjOhc Uidh Wh, XhE TBZh MhHh GhWE Wh, EBdm AèhD ShW dHm EAUh Fcdh, ShWcm Ac ShW EAcif EFdcm EC MbiWc bhdiFhWh UiZh, MjUiE B fbD BZthgibc FjWj AEdhU EBLpW Wh ⁶ AèhD ShWcm FBdh, ‘Sjbhc AEdhU EFd ZiUmfe bjLhYic cBZh, bhWfm ShchcmUi Hjdhib FchBZh, Ac KhBcf ZcL Shche CXcm Mjdbj KdZz’ ⁷ AèhD DEGHWE FBdh, ‘Mm MhSiD ShchcmUi Hjdhib FchBZh, Abi gi MhSic ZiKhc YDLhdh Fcbj; ZhUm Shch gi Umf ThFi ZhcBA ABA, EC MhHhS Abhc DZHUS FcZhz’ ⁸ AèhD ShWcm bLdbhWi Fchc gjFjb Uidh; gmfm BZthgibc XjA BLghFc MWb Ebd, Ac ShBW AO UiWc UiW Shc bLdbhWi FchBdhZ ZhUm BLghFm BAFjZcm, Ac BAFjZm ShW XjApW ZhcE GhÜhw ZhcEMW ZhYc bLdbhWi FchBdhz ⁹ “gC GhÜhw ZhY EFdm Bjfh FciA BCLjYcm ZmKidhBdm, ShWcm bific UmfE WmEA Ebdz EBdm Aèh BCLjYc dhM dhM ALdh, ¹⁰ ShBW BCLjYcm gFd SFdiY ThFi gmYhMS Fcdh, bific ZhUfh YochCwC WmCE UDA Ac FhbiAZi UhW Fcdh; SmC YochCWm ShWcm bific ghFib Ac Aih chMZheic UmGh-gjWhc ahc Uidh ¹¹ ZhUm Xjch bific Ac FmWhW UmfE WiUhW UmGh Uid DcdhHi bhWfc GjZ UlcHSi EBLid, Ac Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdE GhWic EahZE Xedhz ¹² EBdm bific Yfd ALm gjWiA, BAFjZm Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdcm XDdh Zhc giGhWE XhPhBdhz ¹³ ZhUm ULLchZhcc Zhdh BCLjYo ShW ahBapWcm MhWhBdh ShBW Fm, Ac YochCWm BCLjYc XciZhcmm KiW XhBdhz

¹⁴ BCLjYo ShW ZhZh BAFjZ Ac WiMc Gmf-FjOjb bidhBA gÄdShD XKÍbc MWcm GZcUi AWhBdhz ¹⁵ BAFjZ bificE ABdh, gmfm ShBW Ac Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdE bhch Hmdhz ¹⁶ Shche dhf fiGibE AWiA FDZc UmEA Ebd, B FZcihW BZthgibm fiGib fgcg gbjcc GhÜhw HmL ThFi cJXhc OmFh UiA GciU FcLdhz

¹⁷ “BZthgibc HmLm AèhD MmSh EAUh FcLidh, gi EAUh XjcW EAc fbD MmZdh FhLhB Hmd, B fbD bificE Abchc bhWfc XcibhW ZCS EBHmLmz ¹⁸ gmfm bificE DF WDA ZhUfh EBdh, DBW BCLjYc ZmXhcm FjOh MhWsh Whz ¹⁹ gi ZhUfhD Abchc bhWfcm OHhBSh Ac Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdc CXcm GjZ Mjdbj FcSh, ShW WIES ALid Dche gjcJhpW MWbc ZhUmC MhSm Zhcm YhdhB UmEA ED, Ac Shch bci MhBWz ²⁰ gC fbD gMcS bjLhc MWb Ebd, Aèhc WMCE ShBW GjZ fjÜc ALdhz SiW bhf XcMØ ShBW ShW bh-ZhYc Zheis ALdhz ²¹ ZhUm ShWcm Zhcm YhdhB UmEA EBdm, YochCwC XjeiD ShWcm WiA WiMc XjA ZhWhBA XhdiA Ze Fcdhz ²² bjLh bifciD Bdid Ac AUZ-GhBLdSm Ze Ebdh, ShBW FThD Ac Fhbm giçSi ALdhz ²³ ZhUm bjLhc ZDEF MmZdh Khëif ZcL Ebd, EC ShW Uidc bhMm WiMc ZWi BLchBdi ahB EFdcm UmGh-gjWh Fchc GiAd Ebdz ²⁴ ShBW ZhcBA UmGdh, DFMW bifciD DF BLchBdic CXcm Mjdbj Fcme, ShBW gC BLchBdic fhBi FchS Hmdh, Ac bifciem FhSd FciA Dc Zudh dBdhz ²⁵ bjLhd bWm FcLidh ShW MhSic bhWfm ZjMZh MmW, AèhD ShWcm UiAc Shchcm Cðhc FcZh; EBdm Shch BSh ZjMdH Whz ²⁶ ZhUc UiW bjLhd ULBMW BLchBdicm bhBc FchS UmGiA, Shchcm bid-bif Fchc WiESm FBdh, ‘Ep Sjbch S ahB ahB, Sm Sjbch FmWm DFMW AC F MWc dHm bhch-bhci FcchD?’ ²⁷ EBdm Mm bhWfm ZhU ZmZghe FchS ALid, gm bjLhcm Pmdh bhci YhdhBA Fpd, ‘EZh, SjbhcM FmHiD Abchc CXcm fhdif Ac ghFib ZhWhBLm? ²⁸ FhBd Mmdh gC bifciem GjW FcL, AbhcEm Edh FcShD KhE Wi?’ ²⁹ BGhW gjWiAc bjLhd ahHiA bhUiAW UmfE HmdhHi, Ac giGhWE ShW ULB XjAc MWb Ebdz

³⁰ “ZhUm AcE Khëif ZcL Hjmci Hmdm, Sjc Xhec FhÜhs bcjajbiS, AHjBW MhdhBd Mjdhc bhM TWm DF Yiciihd bjLhcm UcfW Uidhz ³¹ bjLhd BSh UmGiA DÀmcm ShBjZ ZWiHmdh, Ac ahdh Fci UmGhc WiESm FhÜhs MhBch, EC fbD bhZjUc AEAM gjWdh, ³² ‘Abi Sjbhc ZhY-UhUc Aèh, BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZc AèhZ’ SmC bjLhd QchBA FhXh fjcj Fcdh, Ac ahdh Fci UmGhc fhEf XhBdh Whz ³³ bhZjUm ShWcm FBdh, ‘Sjbhc XhEc MjSh GjdidhE, FhcW Sjbi MmWE CZhBL BGhW XhF MhHhZ ³⁴ gjWE, Abi bific UmfE Abhc XtMh EFdc SFdiY UmGLi, Abi Shche AghMhici gjWLi, Shchcm Cðhc Fchc dhHi dhbiA ABLi, EGW Abi SjbhcM bific

Umfe Yics XhPhBbjz'

³⁵ "DBW gC bjLh, Mhcm BLchBdi EFdm EC FTH FBA Yics UiLid, Fm Sjbhcm fhdif Ac ghFib ZhWhBLm? ShWcmC Aèhc Mm Yiciihd Mjdhc bhMm UmGh UiLdh, gC Yiciihc AShWm ZWi BLchBdc fhdif Ac SchWmAdh ZhWhBA XhPhBdhz ³⁶ Ac EC bjLhDC bifcc Wid Ucia Ac bcjajbiS Khèif ZcL ZCS FmchbSi Ac bjMmMh Fhb Fcia, bife Umf ThFi BLchBdi EFdm Zhc Fci AWLdhz

³⁷ "DBW gC bjLh, MmBW ZWi BLchBdcM FBLdh, Aèhd Sjbchc dhHi Sjbchc WiMc bhWjf ThFi, Abhc dhGhW DFMW WZicm Zm-MiZhz ³⁸ EC bjLhC S bcjajbiS Abhc ZhY-UhUh ZWi BLchBdc dHm ALdhz Ac Mm Yiciihd Sjc XheE ZhSKiS FcLidh, EC bjLhc dHmC ShBW bhSiLdhz Ac Abchcm UiZhc dhHi MiUh-Fhdhb EC bjLhc HmLmC UmEA EBLidz

³⁹ "EBdm Abhc ZhY-UhUh EFdm bjLhc gjFjb bhWSh KhBdh Wh, Shch bjLhcm gchB TBA bWm bWm gicZhc bifcc ZhD WiES Fcia ghejWcm FBdh, ⁴⁰ Abchcm XT KiWhBA dBA MhEAc dhHi UmZSh ZhWhB UmCÀhz FhcW Mm bjLhD bife Umf ThFi Abchcm Zhc Fci AWLpW, ShW Ufh FiSh EBLm, Abch S MhWi Whz' ⁴¹ EC fbD Shch Hcjc ZhLjcc dhGhW DF bjcSi ZhWhBdh, Ac EC bjcSic Whbm Zdi Uidh, WiMc ASc ZhWhBd bjcSicm dBA Shch YkeSi-AbjU Fcdhz ⁴² EBdm Aèhd WhchM EBA Shchc dH Lhei Uidh, Ac Shchcm ALb-hWc KhW-fjcjM, Smchc XjMhS ZjehB Tbdh; Mmdh WZi EFdc FiShZE dmGLpW:

E BLchBd MhSi, bcjajbiS gi Khèif ZcL,
Sjbch Abhc Whbm FjWj Xfj FjczhWi
UiLdhD Wi?

⁴³ Wh, Sjbch S bjdF UmZShc bjcSi,
Ac ciYW UmZShc Smch ZhWhB FhÜE
dBA IjcLz

gC ULBE XjSjd S XjMh Fchc WiESm ZhWh-
BLdhD,

DcdhHi Abi Sjbchcm ZhZid Umfc gXhcE
ZWZhf Uibjz

⁴⁴ Sm fhghUS Shæc FhZh fciY bcjajbiS
Abhc ZhY-UhUhBØc HmLm ALidz ShBW
bjLhcm gjFjb UiLdh, Sjbi MmdhGhW Wffh
UmGdhD, EC dhGhW Fci Boh SiAc FcEz
⁴⁵ Abhc ZhY-UhUh EFdm gi FhZ fciY
XhBA, Shchc Abic BCLhc AShWm WiMc
dHm Fci Abhc B Umfe AWLidh, Shch
MmZdh gi Umfe ghbhLid B fbD Aèhd
Shchc LhbW ThFi giWc bhWfcm GmUhB
UiLdhz gi Shæj gMcS UhCUC Abd XcMØ EC
Umfe ALidz

⁴⁶ "UhCUM Aèhc cgbS ghLid FcLidh, Ac
BAFjZc Aèhc Whbm DGhW Ic ZhWhBZhc
AcMi FcLdhz ⁴⁷ EBdm gMcS LjdhBbhWm
ShW dhHi gi Ic ZhWhBLdhz ⁴⁸ Sh-E Aèhshdh
S bhWfc ASc ZhWhBd IcE ZFS FcpW Wh;
Mmdh WZid FBLpW, ⁴⁹ bhZjUm FpW,

Zmgmî Abhc SÇ,

Ulwia Abhc XhE TBZhc MhHh,
Sjbch Abhc dhHi FiMhS Ic ZhWhBZhd?
Abhc MichWic MhHh FjAB?

⁵⁰ B gÀdsh FiSh Abhc WiMc ASm
ZhWhBLi Wh Wi?

⁵¹ "E HheSmehc MhS! FhW Ac Uidc
bLdbhWi Wh FchBd MhS! Sjbch ghbmfh
XhF cjcj UAc ZÜ Fci TEZ Sjbchc ZhY-
UhUhBW Mmdh ALdh, SjbchE ECdh EBLz
⁵² Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhBØm FjW WZic CXcm
Mjdbj FcLpW Wh? Shch S gC WZi EFdm
FhSde FcLm, Mmch Ahm B UiWUhc MW
ABZhc FTH DdhW FcLpWz EC UiWUhc
MWcm EGW SjbchE UifbWc ASE fXiA FhSd
FchBLz ⁵³ Yiciih EFdc bhMUi WhMid EA
fciES Sjbchcm UmEA EBLid, EBdm BSh Abd
FcL Whz"

XDdh fgiU gMcS iYhW

⁵⁴ BSh gjWiAc Shch HjLhD AHjBW EBB-
mdh, Ac UhS Fiei-biei Fch Vcdhz ⁵⁵ EBdm
iYhWm XhF cjcj Fhbid EBA Zmgmî ZhD
ViAW Vci KhBA Aèhc fhW-SMèi UmGdh, Ac
BLhcm Aèhc QhBW ZhMjS CZh UmGdhz
⁵⁶ SmC ShBW FBdh "UmGCÀh, Abi UmGchb
Zmgmî Gjdh ALm, Ac BLh ZiW-AuB Aèhc
QhBwm CZh cBLpWz" ⁵⁷ Ac Shch FhWE
AJHjd Uia DFdHm KièhBA iYhWc CXcm Ceia
HiA Xedhz ⁵⁸ ShWcm OhWiA fgcc Zhcm WiA
Xhíc bhchS dhHdh; Ac ZhUi EFdm MhcMic
FhXe Gjdia fcd Whbc DF MjAWc XhEc
FhÜhs Tbdhz ⁵⁹ bhWfm MmZdh iYhWcm
Xhíc bhech, EC fbD ShBW Ula Fcia FBdh,
"E bhdiF BLh, Abhc cjcjcm Fzjd FcCÀhz"
⁶⁰ FBAC ShBW AOj Hhdh Uia Mjcm KièhBA
FBdh, "bhdiE, Dchc B HjWhcm Abde VciE
Whz" EGhW FBAC ShBW AGmci Ub Lhei
Uidhz

Ac Fcdm gWE iYhWc GjWc gjFjbc dHm
fhD Uidhz

8

MbhSc CXcm Mjdbj

¹ giUiW ThFi MmcmjMhdmbc MbhSc
CXcm GjZ Mjdbj-bLiZS Gheh EBd, DcdhHi
Ghdi LhghZi Efd ZhUm Ac gFdmC Dgjuia
Ac fbcia DdhFhc MhHhD MhHhD LiFi
Hmdhz ² FDMWm bidia AèchcBA bhWjf
iYhWcm UHYW Fcdh Ac ShW dhHi ZCS
AghMhci Fcdhz ³ EBdm Fcdm MbhScm
ZiWhf Fchc WiESm, IcE IcE ghbhBA
BbhWUhc ZmOhBW-ZmOiWcm ZÜi Fci
OhWiA LmLehBA Mmd GhWhS ghchWiS
dhHdhz

fbciAS gMcS YidiYc SZdiH

⁴ SmC Mmch KhBcEZhD LiFi HmLid, Shch
gÀd MhHhS Ijci Ijci BØidc GjF-GZci SZdiH
Fcdhz ⁵ Ac YidiY fbciaC DF fgcE HiA Ad-
bLic ZmXhcm SZdiH Fcdhz ⁶ bhWfm YidiYc

ZDAW gjWiA Ac ShW FmchbSi Fhb EFd UmGiA, ViAW Vci DF Uidm ShW WLiES gjWdhz 7 FhcW ZCSc HmL ThFi ajS EFd Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA LheIA Hmd, Ac ZCS EcUJ Zmbhci Ac doJeh EFd ahdh EBdhz 8 BSh UmGiA gi fgcc bhWjf GjZ Gjfi EBdhz

⁹EBdm giGhWE LhBbW Whbc DFMW bhWfm ZCS UiW Vci MhUl-OjWhc Fhb FcS, fbciAc bhWfcm VhÙh dhHhBA gm WiMcm DFMW Fhd Xic FBA UhZi FcSz ¹⁰Ac gjcj-Ze gFdm Shc FThc Uhb UiS, bhWfm FBS, Aèhc Mm FjUcScm GhL FjUcS FpW, B ZmOh Ebd gC GhL FjUcSi ZmOhz ¹¹bhWfmE Shc FTh bS Kds FhcW ZCS UiW Vci gm Shc MhUl-OjWh UmGhBA Shchem ShBljz ZhWhBLidz ¹²EBdm YidiYo MmZdh Aèhc ZhUfHb Ac BLh Ad-bLic ZmXhcm GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcdh, Ac bhWfm ShW SZdiHm BbhW AWdh, B fbD ZmOhBW-ZmOiØm ABA SCZhc HJLd Fcdh ¹³gC LhBbWE BbhW AWiA SCZhc HJLd FciA YidiYc Gcm Gcm cBdh, ZCS FmchbSi Ac Ze Ze FjUcSi Fhb ghLid Ec UmGiA ShBljz EBHmdhz

¹⁴MmcjMhdmcb LhghZi EFdm MmZdh gjWdh, fbciAc bhWjf EFdm Aèhc Fhdhbc CXcm BbhW AWLpW, Xc Shc Shch XiSc Ac ghÙhWcm Dhc HmLm XhPhBdhz ¹⁵XiSc Ac ghÙhW ABA Shchc dhHi UIA Fcdh, MhSm Shch XhF cJgj XhBWz ¹⁶FhcW EGWE Shchc CXcm XhF cJgj WhMid EBLm Wh, Shch Ghdi gMcS BLhc Whbm SCZhc HJLd FcLpWz ¹⁷XiSc Ac ghÙhWm Shchc CXcm AS chGdh, SmC Shch XhF cJgj XhBdhz ¹⁸Ac LhBbWm MmZdh UmGdh, LhghZi EFdc AS chGhc FhcWm XhF cJgj bidmc, EC ShBW OmFh AWiA Dhc HmLm Uia FBdh, ¹⁹"AbhcmE EC GmbSh UmCÀh, MhSm Abi FmCcc CXcm AS chGdm gm-E EC XhF cJgj XhDz" ²⁰XiScm Shcm FBdh, "Sjbhc cJXh Sjbhc dHmC Zi-whf ECB, Sjbi bWE FcL Aèhc UhW OmFhUi GciU Fch MhDz ²¹Abhc B FhbE Sjbhc FjWj ahH WhB, FhcW Aèhc WMcE Sjbhc Uid fcd WhDz ²²DecdhHi B WhMhBM Fhb ThFi Sjbhc Uid YichE Ac Aèhc HmLm biWS-FhÀi FcE, FiZh Sjbhc Uidc B WhMhBM GiAd ShBW bhY FcidiSh XhchpWz ²³Abi UmGchb, Sjbhc Uid diXfhD ach Ac Sjbi HJWhc bhMm ZÙi EBcBLz" ²⁴SmC LhBbWm FBdh, "AXWhch Aèhc HmLm Abhc dhHi UIA FcCÀh, MhSm AXWhch MmSh MmSh FBLpW BSh MhWj Abhc CXcm Wh ADz" ²⁵ZhUm XiSc Ac ghÙhWm bhdiFc Fhdhb SZdiH FciA MmcjMhdmcb YicS MhEAc XTE, fbciAc ZCS HhCS GjF-GZci SZdiH Fci Fci Hmdhz

gMcS YidiY Ac chM GhMhÓi

²⁶DFUiW Aèhc DF YicihD gMcS YidiYcm FBdh, "CPE, UCFWc Mm XT MmcjMhdmcb ThFi HhMh OhCWc Zhd HmLm gC XTm cEAWh UmEz" B XT ALid bcjajbiSz ²⁷SmC

YidiY CpiA gZhd cEAWh Uidh, MhBSm MhBSm XTE BTiEXiA Umfc FhÙhFi chWic DFMW Ze chM GhMhÓic dHm ShW bjdhFhS Ebd, gi GhMhÓi ALdh Wh-bcU, Ac chWic gAd VW-cSWc MiçhUhcZ Aèhc DZhUS-ZÙhNi Fchc dhHi DBW MmcjMhdmcb ABLdhz ²⁸ZhUm Zheis MhEAc Zhdh XTE ShW WiMc Ijehc Hheis ZBA BfhDA WZic FiShZ SidhES FchS ALdhz ²⁹EC fbD XhF cJgm YidiYcm FBdh, "EC Hheic FhÙhs MhE, Ac DW dHm dH VcEz" ³⁰SmC YidiYo UCeIA EC Hheic FhÙhs HiA gjWdh, DBW BfhDA WZic FiShZ SidhES Fch; YidiYo ShWcm MiFhBdh, "AXWm MmSh SidhES Fchc BShc bhWi ZjMch Wi?" ³¹gmBW FBdh, "FmC ZjMhBA Wh Uidm ZBA FmbWm ZjMbj?" EC ShBW YidiYcm Hheis CpiA ShW FhÙhs ZEAc dhHi biWS Fcdh ³²gmBW FiShZc Mm ADAS SidhES FchS ALdh, BSh Ebd,

MZE Fchc dhHi bmehcm Mmdh WmBW, bhchc WiESm ShWcm ECdh WmEA Ebd,

cjbh FhOchc LhbWm bmehc ZhBóh Mmdh WichB cd,

ECdh ShBWE MZhw Gjddh Whz

³³ShBW ZmBÿs EBdh,

ShWcm Zm-BWLhY Fch EBdz

ShW EAcifc FTh FmHiD FBS XhcZ?

ShW MhWcm UIWiA ThFi FheIA WmEA EBLidz

³⁴gC GhMhÓid YidiYcm FBdh, "FCÀh KhBW, WZiD Fhc ZmXhcm BSh FBLpW? WiMc ZmXhcm Wh Ac FmCcc?" ³⁵YidiYo MZhw GjdiA XhF Fhdhbc EC ADAS ThFi dBA BLhc GjF-GZci XcMØ ShW HmLm SZdiH Fcdh ³⁶⁻³⁷XTE MhBSm MhBSm Shch XhWiAdh DF MhHhS ABA XCLdh, SmC gi GhMhÓid FBdh, "EC UmGCÀh EWE XhWi ALm, Sm Abi SCZhc HJLd Fcm FjWj ZhWh ALm Wi?" ³⁸FBA ShBW Ijehc Hheic CZh Fchc gjFjb Uidh, YidiY Ac gC Wh-bcU GhMhÓi UIBEMW XhWiS dhbdh, Ac YidiYo ShWcm SCZhc HJLd FchBdhz ³⁹Shch MmZdh XhWi ThFi CpiA ABdh, EC fbD bhZjUc cJgm AGShC YidiYcm AEeo WidhHiz gi Wh-bcUm Ac YidiYcm UmGdh Wh, SmC ShBW YkeSi Fci Fci ShW WiMc XTm HmdhHiz ⁴⁰EBdm YidiYcm AfUIU OhCWE UmGh bidd; ShBW HhCD HhCD GjF-GZci SZdiH Fci Fci gmfm FpLciA fgcE Hmdhz

9

Mhdib fCdc Uid ZUdhWi

¹⁻²B fbDE Fcdm Ad-bLic CçS EFdcM FhSd FcSh Fci Qc UmGhWiS cBLpWz Ac Uhbme fgcc BgjUic bLiUhBØE UmEAc dhHi ShBW XcVhW Bbhbc HmL ThFi KiPi KhBdh, MS ZmOhBW-ZmOiW BLhc XTm KdpW,

ShhcM ZhÜia MmcjMhdmbE AWSh EC GmbSh XhEAc dhHi KiPi KhBdhz ³ XTE MhBSm MhBSm MmZdh Uhmé OhCWc FhÜhs ABdh, SmC AGShC ALbhW ThFi ShW KhBcE HhdhZhd Yc EBA KbFhBA CPdz ⁴ EC ShBW bhÖi XeiHmdh Ac HhBzi AEAM gjWdh, Fm MhWj ShWcm Fc, “fCd, fCd, FmWm Abhcm Mjdb FcchD?” ⁵ Fcdm MiFhBdh, “bhdiE, AXWm Fm?” ShBW FBdh, “Abi BLh, MmWcm Sjbi Mjdb FcchDz ⁶ Sjbi EGW CPiA fgcE MhE, Sjbi FiSh FcShD Sjbhcm MhWhBd EBZz” ⁷ EBdm Mmch fCdc dHm MhEAS ALdh ShCh KbFi Hmdh, Shch B AEAM PiFC gjWLidh, EBdm FmCcm UmGdh Whz ⁸ ZhUm fCdbhÖi ThFi CPdh, Ac KCG bmdia ghcdm Fjöhc UmGdh Wh; ShW dHc bhWfm ShWcm ASE Vcia Uhmé dBA Hmdhz ⁹ Fcdm SiW UiW Vci KCGm Fjöhc UmGdh Wh Ac FjWjMhS GhWh-XiWhE GhBdh Whz

¹⁰ Uhmé fgcE EWWiE Whbm DFMW bjiW ALdh, ¹¹ bhZjUm ShWcm UcfW UiA FBdh, “EWWiE!” ShBW MjAX Uidh, “bhdiE, ECWj Abiz” bhZjUm ShWcm FBdh, “fjMh Whbc Mm feF ALm, Sjbi gC feFm MhE, HiA gWc DgjUhc Zheis Shcf fgc fcd Whbc DFMW bhWfc ShéhF FeZz” ¹² gWE gm UIA Fcmc, Ac gm UcfW XhBLm, EWWiE Whbc DFMW bhWjf ABA Shc feid AshBA UiZ, SmC gm gicZhc KCGm UmGZz” ¹³ EWWiED FBdh, “bhdiE, Abi ZCS bhWfc HmLm B bhWjfhjc GhBLdS gjWLi, gm MmcjMhdmbE Sjbhc XhF ZÜh EFdc CXcm ZCS Mjdb FcLmz ¹⁴ Ac EC MhHhSE MS bhWfm Sjbhc XTm Kdm, Dchcm ZhÜia WmEAc GmbSh gm Ze Bbhb EFdc HmL ThFi XhBLmz” ¹⁵ EBdm bhdiFm ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbi MhE, FhcW E-BgjUi Efd, Shhc chMh Efd, Ac ZWi BLchBdc HmLm Abhc Whb SZdiHc dhHi Abi Shcm XLÜ FcLiz ¹⁶ Abi Shcm UmGhBbj, Abhc Whbc dhHi Shcm FS Mhdh-MWÜwh fBÌ Fch dhHZz” ¹⁷ SmC EWWiE ZhcBA gC Zheis HiA ghb-hBdh, Ac fCdc HScE AS UiA FBdh, “ahB fCd, EWE AEAc XTE MmBW Sjbhcm UcfW UiLpW ShBW gMcS BLh, ShBW Abhcm Xh-PhBLpW, MhSm Sjbi gicZhc KCGm UmGShD XhE Ac XhF cjgm Fhbid EEz” ¹⁸ Ac dHm dHmC ShW KCG ThFi bhLE-YBcc dhGhW FiSh XeiHmd, ShBW UmGSh Xhcdh Ac CPiA XhWiS HiA SCZhc HjLd Fcdh; ¹⁹ GhEA-UhEAc ZhUm feidE gicZhc Zd XhBdhz

Ac ShBW FiLjUiW UhméC ÇS EFdc dHm cBdhz ²⁰ Fedm Ac Umci Fedh Wh, ShBW MhHhD MhHhD BLiUhBÖE HiA SZdiH FchS dhHdh, gMcS BLhC Aèhc gC GhL bhDAc MW, BZWjèhz ²¹ Mmch ShW ZDAW gjWS Shch gFdmC ShBljz EBA bhSh-bhSi FcS, “DBW gC bhWjf WhD Wi MmBW Mm-cjMhdmbE BLhc ÇS EFcdm Mjdb FcSh? Ac EWE-E S EShc dhHiC ABLpW, Mmch BLhc XTm Kdm ShhcM ZhÜia Ze Bbhb EFdc

HmLm dBA MhBSH?” ²² EBdm fCd UiW UiW AcE gicS Adh EBdh, Ac UhméC BgjUi EFcdm dh-MjAX ZhWhBSH dhHdh, ShBW XcbhW UmGhBdh, EC BLhC gi Ad-bLiz

²³ Dc ZCS ZhUm BgjUi EFdm ShWcm bhchc dhHi Lèh-Xcbif Fcdh, ²⁴ Ac Fcdm B GZc XhBdhz Shch ShWcm bhchc dhHi fgcE ghbhWi ZhcEWic gAd UIAcE UiWm-chBSM KFiUhc ZEABdhz ²⁵ DFÜiW chBS ÇS EFdm fcdm ZDf ÖjFcic aiScm ghchBA, ZhC×ci EAcE GieFiZhd Xhc Fci Zhem dhh-bA Uidhz

gMcS fCd MmcjMhdmbE ABdh

²⁶ ZhUm ShBW MmcjMhdmbE ABA ÇS EFdc dHm fciF EBSh KhBdh; EBdm gAdm ShWcm QchBd, ShBW MmW ghLhC BbhW AWLpW Shch ZDhf Fedh Whz ²⁷ SmC ZhcWhZhLm ShWcm ASE Vcia LhghZi EFdc HmLm dBA Hmdh, Ac Uhmé MhEAc XTE Fidh ShBW Ad-bLic UiUhc XhBdh, Ac Fidh bhdiFm ShW dHm ZhSKiS Fedh, UhméE Fidh ShBW fhEf Fci BLhc Whbm SZdiH FcLpW gFdSh Dchcm MhWhBdhz ²⁸ ZhUm fCd MmcjMhdmbE Dchc dHm dHm cBSH, ShBW MmcjMhdmbc gFd MhHhS Ijcia YiciA fhEf Fci BLhc Whbm SZdiH FcShz ²⁹ ShBW BCWhWi ahfhD bhSch BgjUi EFdc dHm UiWi ZhSKiS Ac ScF FeSh; BgjUi EFdm ShWcm MhWm bhcidSh KhBdhz ³⁰ bjiW EFdm B GZc gjWiA ShWcm FpLcia fgcE dBA Hmdh, gW ThFi ShWcm Shcf fgcE XhPhB Uidhz ³¹ gi fbD DgjÜia, Hhdid Ac fbcia DdhFhc MbhS Efd fhÖic bhMm SpAc EBd, B MbhS Efd bhZjUc Qcm Ac XhF cjjc BfhchD Kdi Kdi ZCS XcibhWm Zhedz

gMcS XiSec LYc Ac FmchbSi

³² XiScm gAd MhHhS IjcSm IjcSm djDh HhCc bjiW EFdc HmLm ABA AMidhz ³³ gC HhCs EpWiE Whbm DFMW bhWjF ALid; gm EcUJ Zmbhcm AO Zcl Vei ZiLWhS XeWE ALidz ³⁴ XiScm Shcm UmGiA FBdh, “EpWiE, BLh Ad-bLi Sjbhcm ahdh Fedh, CPE, Sjbhc ZiLWh SjdidhEz” Ac dHm dHmC EpWiE CPiA CZhB Hmdz ³⁵ SmC djDh HhC Ac fhcjW DdhFhc gFd bhWfm EpWiEc ghds UmGiA Aèhc ZhD Yicdhz

³⁶ MhYh fgcE OhZiTh Whbm DFMW bjiW ZmÖi ALdh, BCWhWi ahfhD OhZiTh Whbc Ecöt UcFh, bhWi gciWi, ShBW gFd fbD ahdh Fhb FcSh Ac HciZcm fhBÌ FcShz ³⁷ ShBW Zmbhc Xeia bhch Hmdh, Ac bhWfm ShWcm HjLd UmEABA CXcc FjPhS WiA TBdhz ³⁸ MhYh fgc djDhC FhLhS ALid HSiFm, ÇS EFdm MmZdh gjWdh, XiSc djDhS ALpW, EC Shch UIBMW bhWfcm ShW HmLm XhPhBA biWS Fedh, “AXWm MdUi Fci Abhc HmLm ACÀhz” ³⁹ SmC XiSc Shhc dHm cEAWh Uidh, ShBW gWE MhEAc ZhUm Shch ShWcm CXcc FjPhS dBA Hmd, gFd ehei ZmÖiM XiSec KhBcEZhD

CZhBA FhÜw fjcj Fcdh Ac UcFh MiSh ThFSm MmSh FhXe-KjXe ZhWhBLdh, ESh XiScem UmGhBdhz ⁴⁰ XiScm Shch gÀdcm FjPh ThFi Zhc Fci UiA MhWj Xheia UIA Fcdh; ZhUm bch ZmOic dhfc ZhD YiciA FBdh, "OhZiTh, CPEZ" dHm dHm UcFd KCG Gjddh, Ac XiScem UmGiA CPiA ZBdhz ⁴¹ XiScm ShW ASE VciA CZh Fcdh, ZhUm gi ehei ZmOiW Ac bjbjW EFdcm QhFiA UmGhBdh, UcFh MiSh EBLpWz ⁴² B GZc MhYh fgcc gFd MhHhS CeiHmd Ac ZCS bhWfm Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWDhz ⁴³ XiSc ZCS UiW MhYh fgcE LhBbW Whbc DF Khbhcc Zheis cBdhz

10

LjZmUhc FcWidjL Ac gMcS XiSc UcfW

¹ FpLciA fgcE FcWidjL Whbm DFMW bhWjf, BShdi Whbc LiXhB UdC LjZmUhc ALdhz ² ShBW DFMW XcmMHhc bhWjf, ShW XciZhec gFdmE Aeèhc QchBSZh ShBW HciZ EFdcm ZCS OmFh-XDfh UhW-GDchS Ac ghbmfh Aeèc HmLm UIA FcShz ³ DFUiW EwjbhW SiWohc fbD ShBW DF LhY UcfW XhBdhz UmGdh, Aeèc DF YicihD ShW HmLm ABA QhFich, "FcWidjL!" ⁴ FcWidjLm QchBA gi Yicihc ZhD KhBA FBdh, "bhdiF, FCÀh, gjWchbz" YicihD ShWcm FBdh, "Sjbhc bJWhMhS Ac HcZ EFdcm UhWc FTh ZmgmîE XCLiLm Ac Aeèd Bsh FZjd FcLpWz ⁵ EGW Sjbj MhYh fgcE bhWjf XhPhE, Ac LhBbW CcYo XiScem Shèhf FchB AWhEz ⁶ DBW UciAc XhcE AcF LhBbWc Zheis ThFpW, gi LhBbWm Khbehc FhcZhc Femz" ⁷ Mm YicihD FcWidjLc dHm ZhSKiS FcLidh, ShBW MhEAc ZhUm FcWidjLm ShW Zheic UIBMW Fhbhdh Ac ShW fhBifhci DFMW XcmMHhc LiXhBcm QhF Uidhz ⁸ ShBW Dchcm gFdSh ZjMhB Uia MhYh fgcE XhPhBdhz

⁹ ZhUc UiW MmZdh gCbhWjf EFd MhBSm MhBSm MhYh fgcc FhLhS ABdh, B fbD ZmBd EwjbhW UIBYc, XiScm UIA Fchc dhHi gC fbD LhSE CPLpWz ¹⁰ ShW GjZ ajF dhHLid, SmC FjØh GhBS KhBdh Ac bhWfm GhWi SiAc Fchc, EC fbD Ijbm ShW CJHhWi Abdz ¹¹ EC ghDSE ShBW UmGdh, ALbhW GjdiHmLm Ac GjZ ZeKhDcc dhGhW DF KiMc KhBc FjWhS VciA UIWiAS dhhbB UmEA Ec; ¹² Ac B KhDcc bhMm UIWiAc gÀd MhSc Xfj, ZjFm Kdch MhWUhc Ac XhGiW ALmz ¹³ ZhUm ShBW EC AEAM gjWdh, Fm MhWj ShWcm Fc, XiSc, CPE, bhciA GhEz ¹⁴ XiScm FBdh, Wh, Wh, bhdiF, FjWjØmc Wh, Abi FjWj fbDC WhXhF Ac ghchb FjØh GhB Whz ¹⁵ ShBW gicZhc EC AEAM gjWdh, Aeèd MmSh ghhdh FcLpW, BShcm Sjbj ghchb FBE Whz ¹⁶ EcDh SiWZhc EAc ZhUm gC KhDcGhw ALbhWE Sjdia WidhHiz

¹⁷ XiScm Mm ZhSjWi UcfW UmGdh, Dc bhWi FiSh EBS Xhcm ShBW ViAW Fchc, EC fbD FcWidjLc XhPhBd gi bhWjf EFd

LhBbWc Zheic SjFhBA XhBA, Zheic UIAcc LhbWm ABA CZhBdhz ¹⁸ Shch QhFiA MiFhBdh, "LhBbW MmWcm XiSc FBA QhFpW, ShBW BGhWE ALpW Wi?" ¹⁹ XiScm gC UcfWc FTh KiØh Fchc, EC fbD XhF cjgm ShWcm FBdh, "UmGE, SiWMMW bhWfm Sjbhcm SjFhWiS ABLpWz ²⁰ Sjbj dhhbS dhbE Ac Shchc dHm cEAWh UmE, FjWj fUD FciE Wh, Shchcm AbiC XhPhBLiz" ²¹ SmC XiSc dhbia HiA Shchcm FBdh, "AXWhch Mhcm SjFhBch AbiC gmBW; FCÀh KhBW, FiShèhHi ABLpW?" ²² Shch FBdh, "fLiXhBc LjZmUhc FcWidjLm Aeèc Yicihc gjFjb XhBA Abchcm XhPhBLpW, ShBW DFMW XcmMHhc bhWjf, Aeèc gjFjb bhYiF KdpW, BgjUi EFdm ShWcm GjZ ShMib FcpWz YicihD ShWcm FBLpW, MhSm AXWhcm ShW Zheis WmEABA AXWhc WLiES gjWpWz" ²³ EC XiScm Shchcm aiScm QhFiA WiA, Shchc bmbhWUhc Fcdh

ZhUc UiW CPiA XiSc Shchc dHm cEAWh Uidh, Ac MhYh fgcc FDMW BbhWUhc ShW dHm Hmdhz ²⁴ Dc ZhUc UiW Shch FpLciAS XCLdh; EC fbD FcWidjLm ShW Gmf-FjOjb Ac ZÜl-zhÜZ EFdcm UdH FciA Shchc Zhc KhBchz ²⁵ Ac XiSc HiA MmZdh IcE ghb-hBdh, B fbD FcWidjLm ShW FhLhS HiA XhES Xeia LBMUh Fcdhz ²⁶ EBdm XiScm ShWcm Sjdia FBdh, "CPCÀh, Abi WiMmE S DFMW bhWjfz" ²⁷ ZhUm FcWidjLc dHm bhSi bhSi aiScm ghbhBA XiScm UmGdh, ZCS bhWjf UdH EBcBLmz ²⁸ EC ShBW FBdh, "AXWhch S MhWpW, DFMW BgjUi bhWfm FjWj E-BgjUic FhLhS MhEA Zh bidh-bifh Fch Abchc fciES WhMhBMZ EBdm Aeèd Abhcm UmGhBLpW MmW, FjWj bhWfm WhXhF Zh EXZiï FEA Abch dhHi WhMhBMz ²⁹ DcdhHi AXWhch MmZdh Abhcm GZc UiLpW, Sm Abi FjWj EbS Wh FciAC ABLiz EGW Abi AXWhchcm MiFhBchb, Abhcm FiShèhHi AWhBLpW?"

³⁰ FcWidjLm MjAX Uidh, "ABM ThFi KhBc UiW AHm EbW Zhdh bhWi SiWohc fbD Abi Abhc IcE UIA FchS ALdhb, EC fbD KbFhBd FhXe YiÜh DF ZmOh bhWjf Abhc LhbWm ABA CZhBdh, ³¹ ShBW FBdh, FcWidjL, Aeèd Sjbhc UIA FZjd FcLpWz Ac Sjbhc UhW-GDchSE FZjd FcLpWz ³² EGW Sjbj MhYh fgcE bhWjf XhPhE Ac LhBbW CcYo XiScem AWhEz ShBW UciAc XhcE LhBbW Whbc DF Khbehc FhcZhc Zheis ALpWz ³³ DcdhHi Abi MdUi Fci AXWhcm AWhS bhWjf XhPhBdhbz AXWm SfciY AWLpW UmGiA GjZ Gjfi EBdhbz EGW Abch gFd Aeèc LhbWm AMic ALi, Aeèd AXWhcm MmSh gjFjb FcLpW, Abch gÀdsh MhWbjz"

ZiVbcic Uide gMcS XiSc WLiESc Yd

³⁴ SmC XiScm MZhw GjdiA FBdh, "Abi EGW ghLhcc ZjMdhd, Aeèc WMcE gFdC gbhWz ³⁵ gFd MhSic bhMm Mmch ShWcm QchD Ac ShW gjFjb bhWiA Kdm, Shchcm

ShBW FZjd FcpWz ³⁶ AXWhch S MhWpW, ShBW Zwi BLchBdc HmLm Gfjc DGhW GZc MhWhBLpWz gMcS BLh Ad-bLi, MmBW gFdc bhdiF, ShW CLièhd fhØi XhEA MhDz ³⁷ bhWfc dhHi SCZhc HJLd Fch Mcjc, DgiAD BGhW SZdiH Fchc ZhUmC Hhdid ThFi Aih DgJuiA Mjei MmSh IOLid, BSh gFdShc AXWhch gjWLpWz ³⁸ Aèhd WhLhcSc BLhem XhF cjjg Ac FJUcSm Fidh GhL GdiYh ZhWhBLdh; ShBW ahdh Fhb Fci Fci LYc FcSh, Ac MiWm Vch Zmbhci EFdcem ahdh FcSh, Aèh XhF S ShW dHm ALdhz ³⁹ ShBW BgJui EFdc MbiWE Ac MmcjMhdmbE MmSh FcLidh, Abch BSh gFdShc fhAi; Ac bhWfm ShWcm HhLE dØFhBA bhcdz ⁴⁰ Aèhd ShWcm SiW UiW ZhUm MiUh Fci CPhBdh, Ac bhWfmE ShWcm UmGdhz ⁴¹ Sh-E gAdm ShWm UmGhc WLiz EBLm Wh, Ghdi Aèhd Mmchcm AHm XLÜ FcLidh, gC fhAi EFdcem, bhWi Abchcm UmGhBdh, Ac bjcUh ThFi ShBW MiUh EBA CPhc ZhUm Abch ShW dHm GhWh-XiWhe GhBLiz ⁴² ShBW Abchcm gjFjb UiLpW, Abch MhWj BgJui EFdc HmLm SZdiH Fci Ac fhAi UmB MmW, ShWcmC Aèhd MiUh Ac bjcUh EFdc ghFib ZhWhB XhPhBLpWz ⁴³ gFd WZiDE ShW ZmXhcm ECdh fhAi UiLpW MmW, Mmch ShW CXcm BbhW AWm, Shch gFdmC ShW Whbc CLièhd HjWhc bhYi XhDz”

⁴⁴ XiScm ZDAW Fch, B fbD Mmch ShW ZDAW gjWhS ALid, Shch gFdc CXcm AèhB XhF cjjg WhMid EBdz ⁴⁵ Ac XiSec dHm EBA bLdbhWi FchBd MmSh BbhWUhc EFd ABLdh, Shch BSh UmGiA KbfIA CPdh, FhcW E-BgJui EFdc CXcmE XhF cjjg ZcfiLpWz ⁴⁶ Shch UmGdh, EC E-BgJui EFdm WhWhW HhBZi ahfhD bhSich, Ac Aèhc ShciY Fchz ⁴⁷ SmC XiScm FBdh, “EC MmSh bhWfm Abchc dhGhW XhF cjjg ghLid FcLpW, Dch XhWiS SCZhc HJLd FcSm FiSh FmC ZhVh Uis XhcZ Wi?” ⁴⁸ ZhUm ShBW Dchcm BLh Ad-bLic Whbm SCZhc HJLd Fchc gjFjb Uidhz Ac Shch XiScem biWS Fedh, Shche HmLm FDGHW UiW cEAc dhHiz

11

MmcjMhdmbE gMcS XiSc

¹ ZhUm LhghZi EFdm Ac DgJuiA Midhc gAd bjiWi ahBAPØm gjWdh, E-BgJui EFdmE Aèhc Fhdhbc CXcm BbhW AWLpWz ² DcdhHi XiSc MmZdh MmcjMhdmbE ABdh, B fbD bLdbhWi FchBd BbhWUhc EFdm ShWm Ulfi fhBZi FciA FBdh, ³ “AXWm S bLdbhWi Wh FchBd bhWfc IcE ghbh-BLpW, Ac Shche dHm GhWhe GhBLpWz” ⁴ SmCXiScm XDDh ThFi MmSh MmSh IOLid, Shche HmLm DF DF Fci ZjMhBA FBdh, ⁵ “Abi MhYh fgcE Ula FchS ALdhb, EbW fbD XhF cjjg UcfW XhBdhb, Abi UmGdhb, ALbhW ThFi Ze KhDec dhGhW DGhW KiMc KhBc

FjWhS VciA Abhc HmLm dhhbBA UmEA EcZ ⁶ Abi VIAW Vci KhBA KiØhs XeiHmdhb, Ac UmGdhb, Dc bhMm gFd MhSc Xfj, XhGi, MJdi MhWjAc Ac ZjFm Kdch MhWUhc EFd ALpWz ⁷ ZhUm DF AEAM gjWdhb, XiSc, CPE, bhcia GhEz ⁸ Abi FBdhb, Wh, Wh bhdiF, FjWjbØmc Wh, WhXhF Zh ghchb FjØh Abi FjWjUiW bjGE UiLi Whz ⁹ ZhUm ULLchZhc ALbhW ThFi EC AEAM gjWdhb, Aèhd MmSh ghhdh FcLpW, Sjbi BShcm ghchb FBE Whz ¹⁰ ECdh SiWZhc FEAc ZhUm gFdSh ALbhWE Sji WmEA EBdz ¹¹ Ac Dc dHm dHmC, Abi Mm Zheis ALdhb EC Zheis ABA SiWmW bhWjf ghbhBd, Shchcm FpLcia ThFi XhPhBd EBLidz ¹² SmC XhF cjjm Abhcm FBdh, FjWj fUD Wh Fcia Shche dHm EBA MhEAc dhHiz Ac EC LDMW ahBE Abhc dHm HmLdhz ZhUm Abch EC E-BgJuiC Zheis ghbhBdhbz ¹³ ShBW Fidh ShW Zheis DFMW Yiciihc UcfW XhBLdh BSh Abchcm gjWhBdhz gC Yiciihd S ShWcm FBLdh, LhBbW CcYo XiScem AWhe dhHi MhYh fgcE bhWjf XhPhEz ¹⁴ gm Sjbhcm ECdh WLIES FcZ, MmSh bhWiA Sjbi Ac Sjbhc XciZhc gFdm WhMhS XhBZhDz ¹⁵ Ac Abi ZDAW fjcj Fchc ZhUm, XhF cjjg XDDh Mmdh Abchc CXcm ABLdh, DÀmcm ECdh Shche CXcmE ABdhz ¹⁶ ECHI Ad-bLic Shdib Abhc bWE Ebd, ShBW FBLdh, DgiAD SCZhc HJLd FchBLpW XhWiS, Ac Sjbhc HJLd EBZ XhF cjjmz ¹⁷ Sm ahB EFd, BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhd Aèhd Abchcm Mmdh UhW UiLpW, gC DFB UhW MmZdh ShchcmE Uidh, Sm Abi AcF MW Fm, Aèhcm Wh FcShb?” ¹⁸ BGhW gjWhc ZhUm DgJuiAc BbhWUhc EFdm Ac FjWj AXí Wh Fcia, Aèhc ShciY Fch Vcdh, Shch FBdh, “Sm Aèhd E-BgJui EFdcemE HjWh ThFi bW ZUdhBA, MiUnHi XhEAc SCYif UiLpWz”

AØIEGIAS XDdh BLhDB CXhVi

¹⁹ iyYhc bCSc IOWhc ZhUm MmSh BbhWUhc EFd Mjdjbc dhHi Lili HmLdh, Shch YpWiFiA, LhBXthL Ac AØIEGIA XcMØ HiA Ghdi BgJui EFdc HmLm Aèhc FhdhB SZdiH Fedhz ²⁰ EBdm Dchc bhMm FDMW ALdh LhBXthL UiX Ac FjciWi DdhFhc bhWjf, Dch AØIEGIAS HiA BCWhWi EFdc HmLmE gMcS BLhc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fedhz ²¹ Ac Aèhd ShW FjUcSi Zdm Shchem fhBì Fedh, SmC ZCS bhWjf BbhW AWiA ShW bjGi EBdhz ²² B GZc MmcjMhdmb Mbshc bjiWi EFdc FhWe Abd, GZc gjWiA Shch ZhcWhZLcm AØIEGIAS XhPhBdhz ²³ ShBW gWE XCLiA AØIEGIAS Aèhc bmgmCZhWi UmGiA GjZ Gjfi EBdh, Ac bhWfcm Afh Uish ThFdh, MhSm Shch Uidm-MhWm bhdiFc Whbm BbhWm bMZjS cpWz ²⁴ ZhcWhZL DFMW gF bhWjf, ShBW XhF cjjg Ac BbhWm Fhbid ALdhz Ac ZCS bhWjf bhdiFc bjGi YiciA ABLidz ²⁵ ZhUm ZhcWhZL fCdc Shèhfm

Shcf OhcWE Hmdh, ²⁶ Ac ShWcm XhBA A0IEGIAS dBA ABdhZ ZhcWhZhL Ac fcd Xjch DF ZcL gWE MbhSc dHm bidia ZCS bhWfcm Shdib Uidhz EC A0IEGIASC Ad-bLic CçS EFdem XDDh BLhDB Whbm QhFh EBdz ²⁷ EC fbD FDMW WZi MmcjMhdmB ThFi A0IEGIAS ABdhz ²⁸ Dchc bhMm AH-hZjL Whbc DF WZiD XhF cjgic MciAD Gheh EBA FBdh, Aih UIWiAB MjeiA DF ZmMjBSh WiUhW UmGh Uiz; ZhUfh FmdhUilc chMíc FhdE BGhW Xjch EBdz ²⁹ DedhHi bjbhW EFdm WiES Fcdh, DjjUiA Midhc BbhWUhc EFdc GmMbSc dhHi, Shch MhcMic GmbSh bhYiF fhBl XhPhBSz ³⁰ Ac WiES bhYiF FhbE ShCh Fedh, Shch ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdc ASHwM DjjUiAc MbhSc bjcai EFdc HmLm fhBì XhPhBdhz

12

gMcS BAFJZcm FhSd Ac XiScc GhdhL

¹ gi fbD chMh gmcjUm MbhSc FDMW bhWfcm VchB AWiA Mjddj Fcdhz ² ShBW ghÜhwc ahB BAFJZcm SdjAc Uia FhOididhz ³ DedhHi BgjUi EFd Gjfi EBLÆ XiScmE AOF Fcdhz ⁴ Ac ShWcm MmdE ghchBdh, MmdE-E Xhghch UmEAc dhHi KhBc MW Fci, KhBc Ud LiXhBcm gjFjb Uidhz gmcjUc WiES ALid AMhUi BÜc ZhUm XiScem bh-wfc LhbWm Zhc Fci ZiKhc FcZhZ ⁵ XiSc Mmd GhWhS ZÜi cBdh, EBdm MbhSc bh-wfm XiScc dhHi Uidm-MhWm Aèhc UcZhCE UIA FchS cBdhz

⁶ ZiKhcc dhHi MmUiW XiScem Zhcm AWhBSH, Dc AHc chBS ShBW UIBMW LiXhBc bhMGhWE UIBHmLh KmBWUi ZhÜh ghdSm IjbE ALdh, Ac Zhcm LiXhB EFdm UIAcE Xhghch Uichz ⁷ EbW fbD AGShC bhZjUc FDMW Yiciih gWE ABA CZhBdh, Ac Mmdc aiSc Ye EBHmdz YiciihD XiSce HScE Pmdh Uia ShWcm gMhH Fci FBdh, "MdUi CPEi!" SmC XiScc UIBE AS ThFi KmBW GjdiA XeiHmdz ⁸ ZhUm YiciihD ShWcm FBdh, "Sjbhc FbcE FhXe YiÜE Ac MjSh XhES UmEz" ShBW ECDh Fcdhz YiciihD FBdh, "Sjbhc KhDc HScE Uia Abhc Gcm Gcm AEz" ⁹ XiSc Yiciihc Gcm Gcm MmdGhWh ThFi ZhcB ABdh, EBdm YiciihD MmSh Fedh, BSh MmW ghLhccC Ec, BSh FjØhc XiScm ZjMSh Xhedh Wh, ShBW bWE Fedh BSh FjWj UcfW UmGchz ¹⁰ Shch XDDh Ac UIB Wæc XhchUhc Udem XhcEBA MmZdh fgcE ghbhBZhc djAc HmBOc HmLm ABdh, HmBO WiMm WiMmC GjdiHmdz Shch ZhcBA DF Heic gmF HhdhS ABA AMidh, Ac EC fbD Yiciih XiScc dH ThFi HmdhHiz ¹¹ SmC XiScc gjf EBD Ac ShBW FBdh, "EGW Abi ghLhccC ZjMdhb MmW, bhZjUm ShW Yiciihcm XhPhBA, gmcjUc AS ThFi Ac BgjUi EFdc ZU GhBf ThFi Abhcm gmYhMS FcLpWz" ¹² ShBW bWm bWm

BSh bhSi bhSi bciEbc Zheic bjGh Hmdh, B bciEb EBdh ghÜhw CcYo bhcfJLc bhZ EWE ZCS bhWjF UdH EBA UIA FchS ALdhz ¹³ XiScm HmBOE PkFh bhchc ZhUm cjUh Whbc DF ZhÜi ZmOiD HmBO GjdhS ABd; ¹⁴ Ac XiScc Hdhc fjc gjWiA Gjfid ShB HmBO Wh GjdiA UCEia HiA gFdc HmLm Fpd, XiSc Zhcm HmBOE CZhb cBLpWz ¹⁵ Shch BSh gjWiA gi ZmOicm FBdh, "Sjbhc bhTh GhchX EBLM Wi?" ZmOiD Shchc dHm WiAD Fcia Fpd, "Wh, ghLhC XiScc HdH gjWLi!" SmC gFdm FBdh, "Sm DBW bWm ED XiScc LjcSm FjWj Yiciihz" ¹⁶ BZhd XiScm HmBOE PkFhWis cBdhz EC Shch GjdiA XiScem UmGiA ShBljz EBHmdhz ¹⁷ XiScm ASUi Bfhch Uidh Shchcm WichB EAc dhHi, Ac MmdGhWh ThFi bhZjUm Fidh ShWcm Zhc Fci AWdh, ECSh gFdSh FBdhz ZhUm ShBW FBdh, "B GZcGhW Sjbch BAFJZ Ac ZhFi ahBAPØcmE MhWhBeZ" gmfm ShBW EW ThFi ZhcBA AcF MhHhS HmdhHiz ¹⁸ chBS XjAWic ZhUm XiSc FjAB Hmdh, B bhs dBA LiXhB EFdc bhMm Cdjidd XeiHmdz ¹⁹ gmcjUm ShWcm SjFhBA Wh XhEAD XhchUhc EFdem Mmch Fedh, Ac Shchcm MhWm bhchc gjFjb Uidh, ZhUm gmcjU WiMme DjjUiA Lheia FDUiWc dhHi FpLciAS HmdhHiz

chMh gmcjUc dhÜsi bCS

²⁰ gi fbD gmcjUm fjc Ac LiUWc bhWfc CXcm GjZ HjLh ALdhz EBdm chMh gmcjUc Umf ThFi Shche UmfE GhWic LhbhWh ABS Fci, gjWc gFd bhWfm FdFdm bidia gmcjUc HmLm ABdh, Shch chMhc gjSiZhC Icc Zmdhdì Whbc DF Ze Hjdhbcm AS Fcia chMhc dHm AXjf FchS ABdhz ²¹ Ac gmcjUm DFUiW PiF Fcia, giUiW ShW chM dmZhl YiÜia fiqghfWE ZBA Shche LhbWm ahfW UmEAS ALdhz ²² ShW FTh gjWiA Shch KièhBA FBdh, "BSh S bhWfc Zjdi WhD, FjWj UmZShc Zjdi!" ²³ Ac dhM dHm bhZjUc DF YiciihD ShWcm bhcdh, FhcW gmcjUm Aèhc BìS chGdh Whz SmC Ficbic GjchF ZWiA ShW Ub ZhcBdz

²⁴ EBdm Aèhc Fhdh gFdZhD AcE Zmf Liìid, Ac ZCS bhWfm BbhW AWdhz ²⁵ BZhd ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdc SZdiH Fhb fmf EAD Shch ghÜhw CcYo bhcfJLcm dHm dBA Mm-cjMhdmbe YicS Hmdhz

gMcS XhCdjLc XDDh SZdiHi LYc

13

(13:1-15:35)

gMcS ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdcM XhPhWi

¹ A0IEGIA MbhSE FDMW WZi Ac Cihu ALdh, Dchc Whb ZhcWhZhL, LhbhCW CcYo FhdhahB, FjciWi fgcc djFiAL, chMh gmcjUc GhSicc bhWjF bWgmb, Ac fCdz ² Dch MmZdh cjMh chGiA bhZjUc DZhUS

FchS ALdh, EC fbd XhF cjgm Dchcm FBdh, "ZhcWhZLh. Ac fCdcm Abi Mm Fhbc dhHi XLÜ FcLi, EC Fhbc dhHi Shchem AdH Fci UmZem"³ SmC Dch cjmH chGiA, gC ULBEMWc XcZm AS TBA UIA Fcia ZiUhd Uidhz

⁴ EC dhGhW Fci XhF cjgm ZhcWhZLh Ac fCdcm fidjFiAS XhPhB Uidh, Ac giGhW ThFi MhME Fcia Shch LhBXthL UixE Hmdhz⁵ Ac LhdhbiL HiA ghcdm Shch BgjUi EFdc bLi-UhBØE ghbhBA Aèhc Fhdh SZdiH Fcdhz Shchc Fhb Fchc dhHi ghÜhw CcYo bhcfJL Shchc dHm ALdhz⁶ Shch AiH UiX Ijcia ghcdm XhYkL OhCWE ABdh, Ac giWE Zc-Mifj Whbc DF BgjUi MhUlHicc dHm UmGh EBd, gm ALid a^x WZiz⁷⁻⁸ Hcc AcF Whb ALid Bdjhb, bhWi MhUlHicz gm EBd gi Umfc ghFib fmcHiE XhCdJLc Uli, EBdm gi ghFib ALdh DFMW AGdUhc bhWjf, ShBW Aèhc Fhdhb gjWhc dhHi ZhcWhZLh Ac fCdcm GZcUi AWhBdhz BdjhbD ghFibcm BbhW AWSm UiS Wh Fci ZhcWhZLh Ac fCdcm ZhVh Uidz⁹ Ac fCd, MmWcm XhCdJL FBAE QhFpW, ShBW XhF cjgm Fhbhd EBA Bdjhbhc ZhD ViAW Vci KhBA FBdh,¹⁰ "E BZdiLc ZhBòh, gfd bjbiWi Fhbc UlfbW, Sc aiScm gFd dhGhW Ld-KSjci Ac WhYcbhWiD ach, Sjb bhZjUc Lgi Xtcm Smeh Fchc YiFi ZhU UiSm WhD Wi?"¹¹ GjW, bhZjUc AS Sc ZicjDm dhHLmz Sjb AUh EBMiZm, Ac FDUiW fjciM UmGsm WhDz" dHm dHmC GJA Ac AUhBcm Shcm Hjcidid, Ac gm AS ZhehBA QhBWm-ZhCD FmCccm SjFhBd, Shcm ASE Vcia WmEAc dhHiz¹² BSh UmGiA gi gh-Fibm bhdiFc ZifDD Mm Shdib XhBdh, DSm ShBW ShBjz EBA BbhW AWdhz

XifiUiA UmfE SZdiH

¹³ ZhUm gMcS XhCdJL Ac ShW dHc gFdm XhYkL Lheia MhME Fci XhbyKdia Umfc XcHh fgcE XCLdhz Ac ghÜhw CcYo bhcfJLm Shchem TBA MmcmMhdmbE YicS HmdhHiz¹⁴ ZhUm Shch XcHh ThFi AHjABA XifiUiA Umfc AØIEGiA fgcE XCLdh Ac MjchZcm BgjUic bLiUE ghbhBA ZBdhz¹⁵ bjLhc fciES Ac WZi EFdc FiShZ ThFi SidhES Fch fmf EBdm, bMdiLc WmSh Efdm Shchem FBdh, "E ahBLhZ Efd, bhWfcm WLiESc dhHi FjØh ZDAW Fchc GiAd EBdm, FcÀhz"¹⁶ EC XhCdJLm CZhBA ASUi Bfhch Fci FBdh,

"E Zwi BLchBd Efd, Ac Aèhcm QchEch E-BgjUi Efd AXWhch gjWCÀhz¹⁷ EC BLchBd MhSic Aèhd Abchc ZhY-UhUh Efdcm XLÜ FcLdh, MmZdh Shch bife UmfE bjLhYicis ALdh, EC fbd Shchem bghW FcLidh, Ac ShW bgh FjUcSm Shchem giGhW ThFi Zhc Fci AWLidhz¹⁸ EWjhbW Khèif ZcL Vci ShBW bcjajbic bhMm gcjJhc bh-ZhYc dhGhW Shchc ZmaUZi LZc FcLdhz¹⁹ ZhUm ShBW FmWhW Umfc fhSoH MhSicm ZiWhf Fcia, ShW WiMc ZÜh Efdcm gC UmfhBØc bhdiFhWh UhW Fcdhz EC dhGhW EWjhbW

KhBef XBØhf ZcL HjMci Hmdz²⁰ gmfm fh-bjDd WZic Abd XcMØ Aèhd FDMW Abic ZmMiLdhz²¹ EBdm bhWfm DFMW ZhUfh KhBdz SmC Aèhd Khèif ZLcc dhHi ZiW-BAbiW Zjfc Fife Xja Shdjscm ZhUfh Zh-WHbdhz²² ZhUm Aèhd Shdjscm gchBA gMcS UhCUcm Shchc ZhUfh ZhWhBdhz ShBW UhCUc ZmXhcm FBdh, 'Abi BALc XJA UhCUcm XhBLi, gm Abhc bWc bs bhWjzf Abhc gFd bcMi Abd FcZz'²³ Aèhd ShW EAUH bhYiF EC bhWfc EAcif ThFi DFMW SchWmAdh, bhWi gMcS BLhcm Zwi BLchBd Efdc HmLm AMic FcLidh;²⁴ EC BLh AEAC AHm gAd Zwi BLchBdc HmLm gMcS DgiAD SZdiH FcLidh, 'HjWh ThFi Uid YichBA ghci bhWfm SCZhc HjLd Fch UcFhcz'²⁵ Ac DgiAD ShW SZdiH Fhbc AGmc FhdE FBdh, 'Sjbch FiSh bWE FcE, Abi Fm? Abi S gi EAUH Fch Ad-bLi WhD; ShBW Abhc ZhUm SfcYi AWchz ShW XhEc MjShc YiSh Gjdhc dhGE Abi WhDz'

²⁶ "Sm E ahBapW, BZthgibc EAcif Efd, Ac Aèhcm QchEch E-BgjUi Efd, Abch gÀdc HmLmC WhMhSc B Fhdhb WhMid EBLmz²⁷ MmcmMhdmbc bhWfm Ac Shchc WmSh Efdm BLhcm Wh KiWhD, Ac XcSmF MjchZcm WZi Efdc Mm ZDAW SidhES ED DESh Wh ZjMhd, Shch BLhcm Ulfi fhBZi Fcia gC FTh Efd Xjch Fcdhz²⁸ Ac MhWm bhchc dhGFjWjUlf Wh XhBdmE Shch ghFib XidhSc HmLm UhZi MhWhBdh, ShWcm MhWm bhchc dhHiz²⁹ ShW ZifDD ALbhWi FiShZ EfdE MmSh dmGh ALid, BSh gFdSh Xjch Eac ZhUm Shch ShWcm HhLE dOFhBd ghds ThFi, bhWi LdiZ ThFi dhhbBA UHYW Fcdz³⁰ EBdm Aèhd ShWcm bjcUh ThFi MiÜh Fci Sjddhz³¹ Ac Hhdid ThFi Mmch ShW dHm MmcmMhdmbE ABLdh, Shchc HmLm ShBW ZCS UiW Vci UmGh Uidh; DchC EGW Abchc HmLm ShW ZmXhcm fhÀi Uichz³² Ac Abchc ZhY-UhUh Efdc HmLm Aèhd MmSh EAUH FcLidh, Abch AXWhBØc HmLm gC GjF-GZci MhWhBchb,³³ Aèhd BLhcm bjcUh ThFi MiÜh Fcia Shchc EAcif Efd, bhWi Abchc HmLm ShW EAUH Xjch FcLpW, Ac B ZmXhcm MZjc FiShZc ULch cJfJŠ ECdh dmGh ALm:

Sjbi Abhc Xjs,
ABM ThFi Abi EBdhb
Sjbhc HhBzi ZhYz

³⁴ Aèhd MmW ShWcm bjcUh ThFi MiÜh FcLpW, Ac ShBW MmW FjWjUiWE GD EBSH WhD, B ZmXhcm Aèhd FBLpW:

Abi UhCUc HmLm Mm XhF EAUH Efd FcLi,
BSh Abi Sjbchcm UhW Fcbjz

³⁵ ShBW MZjc fciYc AcF ADASE FBLpW:

Sjbi WiMc XhF ZÜhcm GD EBSm UiShD WhDz

³⁶ UhCU S gi Abdc bhWfc bhMm Aèhc GiAd-
Gjfi Xjch Fchc ZhUm BòmFhd Fcdh, Ac ShW
bD-bjcäi EFdc HmLm ShWcm UhYW Fchc
ZhUm GD EBHmdh, ³⁷ EBdm Aèhd MmWcm
bjcUh ThFi MiÛh FcLpW, DBW S GD EBLpW
Whz ³⁸ DcdhHi Abhc ahB Efd, AXWhchE
MhWiA chGCÀh, EC BLhc bhMUiAC HjWh
ThFi bhYi XhEAc FTh AXWhBØc HmLm
SZdiH Fch Ecz ³⁹ AXWhch bjLhc feiESc
CLièhd HjWhc fhMh ThFi cmghB XhBLpW
Wh, EBdm MmFjWj MWm BLhc CXcm
BbhW AWdm, ShW CLièhd gm HjWhc fhMh
ThFi cmghB XhDz ⁴⁰ DcdhHi AXWhchE gj-
fiAc ECÀh, MhSm WSi EFdc FiShZe MmSh
ZDAW Fch EBLm, Bzh MhWj AXWhBØc
CXcm Wh Iom:

⁴¹ Sjbch Mmch Aèhcm dBA PhOðoh FcE,
Sjbch GiAd FcE,
Sjbch KbFhBA CPE Ac ZiWhf EE;
FhcW Sjbchc AbDEC Abi ECdh DF Fhb Fcbj,
Mm Fhbc FTh FmC Sjbchc HmLm FB-
dme,
Sjbch FjWjbØmC Ziðhf FcShD WhDz”

⁴² XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhL bLiU ThFi
MhEAc Zhdh bhWfm Shchcm biWS Fci
FBdh, ZhUc MjçhZhcM Shch B ZmXhcm AcE
ZDAW Fchc dhHiz ⁴³ bLiU ThFi bhWjF EFd
ZhcBA MhEAc ZhUm, ZCS BgjUi Ac BgjUi
Vcòb bhWch XcmMHhc EFdm XhCdJL Ac
ZhcWhZhLc Gem Gcm Hmdhz Dch XhCdJL
Ac ZhcWhZhLc dHm ZhSKis Fcdh, Shch
Dchcm CSfhg Uidh, Dch Aèhc cgbSc CXcm
FhBb cBSh Fciz

⁴⁴ ZhUc MjçhZhcM OhcWc bhWjF Udm
Udm Aèhc Fhdhb gjWhc dhHi ABdhz
⁴⁵ EBdm ES bhWfc aie UmGiA BgjUi EFdm
BjfhD aci Hmdh, Ac XhCdJLm MmSh ZDAW
Fedh Shch Dc WiÛh HhBA ShW ZicjViSh
Fedhz ⁴⁶ SmC XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLm
fhEf FciA MjAX Uidh, “Aèhc Fhdhb XDdh
AXWhBØc HmLm SZdiH Fch Ucfhc ALid;
EBdm AXWhch MmZdh BSh PmdiA gchB
Uich, Ac AGmci MiÛnHi FhbhB Fch Ucfhc
bWE Fcch Wh, Mm AbchE E-BgjUi EFdc ZhD
WMc YichBèhbz ⁴⁷ FhcW bhZjUm Abchcm
ECdh gjFjb FcLpW,

Abi Sjbhcm E-BgjUi EFdc HmLm
Wjc gifhZm ZmMiLi,
MhSm Sjbi UlWiAc gmf fibhWh XcMØ
WhMhSc CLièh EEz”

⁴⁸ E-BgjUi EFdm BSh gjWiA Gjfi EBdh
Ac bhdiFc Fhdhbc ShciY Fedh; Ac MS
bhWfcm Aèhd AGmci MiÛnHi ghLide dhHi
XLÙ Fci chGLidh, Shch BbhW AWdhz
⁴⁹ bhdiFc Fhdhb gi Umfc gFd MhHhS
XCLi Hmdz ⁵⁰ EBdm BgjUi EFdm Shchc
XcmMHhc GhÛhwi ZmOiØcm Ac OhcWc Ze
Ze bjçäi EFdc CLFhBA Uid Shch XhCdJL

Ac ZhcWhZhLc CXcm Mjdhb FchBA, Shchc
fibhWh ThFi GmUHA Zhc Fci Uidz ⁵¹ SmC
XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLm gi bhWfc Zicjðm
Shchc XhEc VjBd NheiA YhdhBA BFWiE
OhcWE HmdhHiz ⁵² Ac giWc Cçs Efd GjfiD
Ac XhF cjgm XjchXjc Fhbid EBdhz

14

BFWiE OhcWE SZdiH

¹ BFWiE OhcWE ABAE EC dhGhW XhCdJL
Ac ZhcWhZhL BgjUic bLiUE HiA ghbbBdh,
ghbbBA Shch EbW dhGhW SZdiH Fcdh,
BSh gjWiA ZCS BgjUi Ac E-BgjUi EFdm
BbhW AWdhz ² EBdm MmSh BgjUiD BbhW
AWdh Wh, Shch E-BgjUi EFdc CLFhB Uia,
bjbiW EFdc ZhD ZiHehBdhz ³ XhCdJL Ac
ZhcWhZhL gi OhcWE ZCS UiW cBdh, Shch
fhEf FciA bhdiFc ZmXhcm SZdiH Fedhz Ac
bhdiFmE ShW cgbSc Fhdhbc XÀm XhCdJL
Ac ZhcWhZhLc bhMUi, ZCS bjMmMh Ac
FmchbSi Efd MhBc FchBdhz ⁴ ZhUm Aiñ
OhcWc bhWjF ULB Ud EBHmd, DF Ud BgjUi
EFdc XÀm, AcF Ud LghZi EFdc XÀmz
⁵ EBdm BgjUi Ac E-BgjUi FiLj bhWfm Shchc
WmSh EFdc dHm bidia, ZhcWhZhL Ac
XhCdJLcm bhBc-VBc Ac Xhïc bhchc YUi
Fedhz ⁶ XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLm BSh Omc
XhBA djFhDWia umhc djiffh Ac UcZi fgcE,
Ac Dc FhÛh-FhLhs ahHia cBdh; ⁷ Shch gWE
BØidc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fedhz

⁸ djiffh OhcWE DFMW bhWjF ZEAS ThFS,
Shc XhES FjWj Zd ALid Wh, gm bh'c XmO
ThFiC dofeh, FjWjUiWE AOS XhcLm Whz
⁹ gm XhCdJLc ZDAW gjWhS ALid; XhCdJLm
Shc ZhD ViAW Fci KhBdh, Ac ahdh EAc
dhHi Shc BbhW ALm ZjMiA, ¹⁰ Shcm Mjcm
QhFUi FBdh, “Sjbhc XhES acUi fiUH EBA
CZhE!” SmC dHm dHmC bhWjFhj YhdUi
CPiA AOS dhHdz ¹¹ XhCdJLc B FmchbSi
UmGiA bhWfm djFhDWia ahfhD KièhBA
Fpd, “UmZSh EFdm bhWfc Ljcs VciA Abchc
HmLm dhbiA ABLpW!” ¹² Ac bhWfm
ZhcWhZhLc Whb Uid ‘MiCL UmZ’ Ac
XhCdJL Ze ZDAW Fcch HSiFm, ShW Whb
Uid ‘ghcbi UmZ’z ¹³ fgcc ZhBch bjd HmBoc
FhÛhs MiCL UmZShc bÛcc ZhZW PhFjcm
ZiLhd Ac bhdh dBA Abd, FhcW gi PhFjcm
Ac gÀd bhWfm XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLc
WiESm Xfj Zdi UiS KhBdz ¹⁴ EBdm LghZi
ZhcWhZhLc Ac XhCdJLm BSh gjWiA Zm-
Fchc ZWiA MhcMic YiÛc FhXe LieiA UceiA
bhWfc HmLm Hmdh, Ac Mjcm KièhBA
FBdh, ¹⁵ “E LhZ Efd, AXWhch FmWm BSh
Fcch? Abch S Ghdi AXWhBØc dhGhWC
UlGi-fjGi bhWjF, Abch AXWhBØc HmLm EC
GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcchb, MhSm B Efhc gFdSh
ZhU Uia MiÛh Aèhc ZhD YicpW, MmBW
ALbhW-MbiW, Ucia Ac DcbhMm MSSh
ALm gÀdsh XDUh FcLpWz ¹⁶ AHc Abdc gFd
MhSicm ShBW MhcMic BÈhbs XTm KdSm

UiLpW; ¹⁷ Sh-E ShBW ghbmfh WiMcm MhBc FcLpW, ShBW ALbhW ThFi bml UiA, fbd bs Yfd UhW FciA ShW bmgmcZhWi UmGhBLpW, AXWhB0c XmO ach GhWi Ac Uidc Achb MjHhBLpWz” ¹⁸ B bhS Efd bhShc ZhUmE ZCS Fi FciA Dchc Xfj Zdi UmEA ZÜ FchBdhz

WhWhW OhCWE SZdiH

¹⁹ ZhUm A0iEGiA Ac BFWiE ThFi FDMW BgjUi ABA, XhCdjLc ZicjDm bhWfcm CLFhBA UiA ShWcm Xhfc bhcd, Ac ShBW bciHmLpW bWm FciA, OhCWE Zhcm LmLehBA dBA Hmdz ²⁰ Ebdm bjbiW Efd ShW KhBcEZhd DFdHm Udh EAc ZhUm, ShBW CpiA OhCWE YiciA Hmdhz ZhUc UiW ShBW ZhcWhZhLc dHm EBA UcZi fgcE HmdhHiz ²¹ UcZiS HiA ghcdm gWE Gjf-GZci SZdiH FciA XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhLm ZCS bhWfcm BbhWUhc ZhWhBdh, ZhUm Shch djfih, BFWiE Ac A0iEGiAS YicS Hmdh; ²² gWE HiA Shch bjbiW Efdc BbhWi Zd ZhehBA Shchem BbhWm bmZjS cEAc dhHi ShHiU Uidh, Shch FBdh, ZCS UlG-SFdiYc XT XhCEBA Abch AeHC ZhUfhBS ghbhWi dhHZz; ²³ Shch MbhScm KhhdWic dhHi XcSmF MbhSc bjcai-Fbioi ZhWhBdhz Ac Mm bhdiFc CXcm Shch BbhW AWLpW, DW Whbm cjMh chGiA UJA FciA EC BLhc ASE Dchcm fXiA Uidhz ²⁴ ZhUm XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhLm XifiUiA Umfc aiScmUi XhbYkdiA Umfe Hmdhz ²⁵ Shch XcHh fgcE AeHC Fhdhb SZdiH FciA A0jdia MhM IhOE Hmdh; ²⁶ A0jdia ThFi MhME CpiA A0iEGiAS YicS Abdhz Shch B LYcE MmSh Fhb Efd B0hb FcLidh, B Fhbc dhHi Shchem EC A0iEGiA ThFiC AeHC cgbSc gmYhMSE fXi UmEA EBLidz ²⁷ A0iEGiAS XCLiA MbhSc gFdcm DGhWE Udh Fcdh, Ac AeHD Shchc B OhCWE Shchc dHm cBA MmSh MmSh Fhb Efd FcLpW, Ac ShBW Fidh E-BgjUi EFdc bhMm BbhW AWhc UlAc Gjdia UiLpW, B gAdsh MhWhBdhz ²⁸ gmfm Shch bjbiW EFdc dHm giGhWE ZCS UiW cBdhz

15

MmcjMhdmB ZpPFC YDLhdh

¹ DgjUiA ThFi FDMW bhWjf A0iEGiAS ABdh Ac BbhWUhc EFdcM EC Shdib giFhWiS dhHdh, “bjLhc fcieS bhYif Sjbchc bLdbhWi FchBd Wh EBdm, FjWjB0mc HjWh ThFi WhMhS XhBSHD WhDz” ² Bsh dBA gMcS XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhLc dHm EC bhWjf EFdc GjZ FTh FhOhFhOi EBdz ZhUm Pif Ebd, XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhL A0iEGiAc FDMW BbhWUhcM dHm dBA MmcjMhdmB MhB0c, HiA Shch LhghZi Ac MbhSc bjcai EFdc dHm B ZifDD ZhSKiS FcZhz ³ A0iEGiAc MbhSm Shchc MhEAc ZÜzi FciUidh, YpWiFiA Ac fbcia DdhFhc aiScmUi MhBsm MhBsm XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhLm

bhWfcm MhWhBdh E-BgjUi Efd Fidh AeHC ZhD Yicmc, Bsh gjWiA Shch GjZ Gfji EBdhz ⁴ XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhL MmcjMhdmB EABA XCLhc ZhUm MbhSc bhWfcm, LhghZi Ac bjcai EFdmE Shchem bhDac WMcm FZjd Fcdh Ac Shchc CLiehD AeHD MmSh Fhb FcLpW, Bsh gFdc HmLm MhWhBdhz ⁵ EC fbd Yicfi Udc FDMW BbhWUhcM CZhBA FBdh, “E-BgjUi EFdc bLdbhWi FchWi Mejc, Ac Shch MhWj gMcS bjLhc fcieSE Abd Fcm, DcdhHi Shchem gjFjb UmEA ECFz”

⁶ SmC B ZifDc YDLhdh Fchc dhHi LhghZi Efd Ac MbhSc bjcai Efd DF MhHhS Udh EBdhz ⁷ ZCS ZhSKiS ZhUm gMcS XiScm CZhBA FBdh, “ahBapW Efd, AXWhch S Mh-WpW, ZCS UiW AHm AXWhB0c bhM ThFiC AeHD Abhcm XLÜ Fci WiLpW, MhSm E-BgjUi EFdmE Abhc bjG ThFi GjF-GZci gjWiA BbhW AWpWz” ⁸ AeHD S gFdc Uidc GZc Mh-WpW, Sm ShBW Abchem MmdhGhW XhF cjjg UhW FcLpW, E-BgjUi EFdcM Ecdh XhF cjjg UhW FciA UmGhBLpW, ShchE WhMhS ghLid FcLm ⁹ ShBW Abchc Ac Shchc bhMm AdhUh Fj0h chGLpW Wh, FhcW Shch BbhW AWLpW Fci, Shchc Uide LhY FcidiLpWz ¹⁰ Sm Abchc ZhY-UhU EFdm Zh AbchE Mm ach ZBSbh Xhcli Wh, gi ahc E-BgjUi CçS EFdc FhÜE Sjdia UiA, FmWm AXWhch AeH XhFcm XciAh Fchc? ¹¹ Abch S bWE Fci, gMcS BLhc bmgmcZh-Wid Abch Mmdh HjWh ThFi bhYi XhBLi, ShchE ECdh bhYi XhBLpWz”

¹² SmC gAd WichB EBHmdh; XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhLc MciAD AeHD E-BgjUic bhMm MmSh bjMmMh Ac FmchbSi Fhb Efd Fch-BLpW, Shchc bjG ThFi Esh gjWdzhz ¹³ Shchc ZDAW fmf EAc ZhUm BAFjZm FBdh, “ah-BLhz Efd, gjWCàh, ¹⁴ AeHD ShW WiMc ZÜh EAc dhHi E-BgjUi Efd ThFi DFUD bhWfcm XLÜ Fci WiA UmGhBLpW, E-BgjUi EFdc ZhDE ShW GiAd ALm, Ac EC FThC LhBbW-XiScm EGW ZDAW FcLpWz” ¹⁵ B ZDAWc dHm WZi EFdc FhdhbcE bid ALm; Mmdh dmGh ALm,

¹⁶ DcZhUm Abi ABA UhCUC Xei MhEA Ic gicZhc SiAc Fcbj, MmSh ZiWhf EBHmLm BSh gicZhc HhTibj, gicZhc WDA FciA ZhWhBbj, ¹⁷ MhSm ZhFi gFd bhWfcm bhZjUc Shèhf FcpW, Ac MS E-BgjUic Whb Abch ZÜhc GhShS dmGh ALm, ShchE Shèhf FcpWz bhZjUmC EC Fhdhb FBch, ¹⁸ Bsh ZCS UiW AH ThFiC ShW bhdbj ALidz”

¹⁹ BAFjZm AcE FBdh, “Sm Abhc YDLhdh Ebd, E-BgjUi ThFi Mmch AeHC XTi Ec, Shchem Abch FjWj UlG UiShb WhDz

20 Shchc HmLm Ghdi EC gjFjbGhW dmGiA MhWhB UmB, Shch MhWj UmZShc Whbc gÀd Fhb ThFi, MiWhc Fhb ThFi, Ac Hdh OiXiA bhch MhWUhc Hj GhEA Ac dC GhEA ThFi UlcB cpWz²¹ B gjFjb EFd Shchcm MhWhWiGhW ahdh, FhcW bjLd MmSh Shdib UiLpW, BSh ZCS MbhWh ThFi XcSmF OhCWE bhWfm SZdiH Fech, Ac ShBW MmSh dmGiA TBA HmLpW, BSh S XcSmF MjchZcm bLiUhBØE SidhES Fch Ecz”

²² SmC LhghZi EFd, MbhSc bjçäi EFd, Ac MbhSc gFd Ab bhWfm DFbS Ebdh, Shchc WiMc bhM ThFi FDMWcm XLÜ FciA XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZLc dHm AØIEGIAS XhPhB UiZhz EC Shch LidhL Ac DgJUh CeYo Zchfhäh Whbc EC ULB bjçäim XLÜ Fcdhz

²³ Shchc ASE EC KiPi dmGiA XhPhBdh: “AØIEGIa, fciA Ac FidiFiAc E-BgjUi bjbjW ahBapØc HmLm, LhghZi EFdm, MbhSc bjçäi EFdm, Ac bjbjW EFdm B Lhdhb MhWhBchbz²⁴ Abch gjWdhb MmW, Abchc bhM ThFi FDMW bhWjf HiA Shchc MZhuWU AXWhchem Eiic ZhWhBA XcmrfhWi Fchc; EBdm Abch S Shchem BdH Fhbc FjWj gjFjb UiLi Whz²⁵ DcdhHi Abch gFdm DFbS EBA FDMWcm XLÜ FciA, Abchc bhDac bhWjf ZhcWhZL Ac XhCdJLc dHm Fci Shchem AXWhBØc HmLm XhPhBdhb,²⁶ ZhcWhZL Ac XhCdJL S Abchc gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Whbc dhHi bchc MjFh EBHmLdhz²⁷ Abch DgJUh Ac LidhLcmE XhPhBdhb, Shch BSh bjGm bjGmE MhWhBZh²⁸ XhF cjg Ac Abch bidia EOhC ahdh bWE Fcdhb MmW, EC Mcjci Shdib EFd Lheh Ac FjWj ahc AXWhBØc CXcm Wh HLhBz²⁹ Sm AXWhch UmZShc Whbc bhWh FjWj GhWi, dC, Ac Hdh OiXiA bhch MhWUhc Hj GhBZh Wh, Ac MiWhc Fhb ThFi UlcB cBZh; BSh ThFi gmYhMS cBdm AXWhBØc ahdhB EBZz BSi, ALLhdhbj AdhBFjzb”

³⁰ ZhUm Shch ZiUhD dBA AØIEGIAS Abdh, giWE Shch MbhSc bhWfcm DGhWE UdH Fci KiPiGhW fbMhB Uidhz³¹ bhWfm KiPiGhW XeiA b fhØc WLiES gjWiA Gjfi Ebdhz³² DgJUh Ac LidhL, Dch UlBEMW WZi ALdh, Dch giWc bjbjW EFdcm ZCS dhGhW EAMWLiES FciA CSfng Uidh Ac Shchc BbhWi Zd bMzjS Fcdhz³³⁻³⁴ gWE ZhÀh FDUiW cEAc ZhUm, Mmch Shchem XhPhBLdh Dchc HmLm gicZhc YieS ABSH Fci, AØIEGIa bjbjW EFdcm Lhdhb MhWhBA ZiUhD dBdhz³⁵ EBdm XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZL AØIEGIAS cBHmdh, Shch giWE AcE ZCSd dHm bhdiFc Fhdhbc Shdib Ac GjF-GZci SZdiH FchS cBdhz

gMcS XhCdJLc ULAch SZdiHi LYc

(15:36-18:23)

XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZLc Ebid

³⁶ FDUiW ZhUm XhCdJLm ZhcWhZLcm FBdh, “Abch MmSh MhHhBØE AHm bhdiFc Fhdhb SZdiH FcLdhb, AE, gC MhHhBØE gicZhc HiA UmGh Fciz UmGiA AB ahBapØc ghd-gFiFS FiShz”³⁷ SmC ZhcWhZLc GiAd Ebd, ghÜhw CeYo bhCFJLcm dHm dBA MhBSh; ³⁸ EBdm XhCdJLm DWcm dHm WmEA ahdh bWE Fcdh Wh, FhcW bhCFJLm AHm XhbYkdiAS Shchem YhdhBA HmLdhHi, Shchc dHm Fhb Fch ZhU UidhBLdhz³⁹ DcdhHi XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZLc bhMm bSc Ebid EBHmd DcUhd Shch MhcMic XTm AdH EBHmdhz ZhcWhZLm bhCFJLcm dBA MhME Fci LhBXthL UiXe Hmdh; ⁴⁰ Ac XhCdJLm LidhLcm XLÜ FciA, AØIEGIa bjbjW EFdc MciAd bhZjUc cgbSc ASE fxH EBA cEAWh Uidhz⁴¹ ShBW fciA Ac FidiFiAc bhMmUi cEAWh FciA XTm XTm MbhS EFdcm AcE bMzjS Fcdhz

16

UcZi Ac djfñ OhCWE gMcS XhCdJL

¹ gMcS XhCdJL XDdh UcZi Ac ZhUm djfñ OhCWE HiA AMidhz djfñs SibTi Whbm DFMW Çs ALdh, ShW bh BbhWUhc, bh S BgjUi MhSc, EBdm ZhY BCWhWi MhScz² djfñ Ac BFWiE OhCWc gFd BbhWUhcM SibTic ZCS ShciY FcShz³ XhCdJLm SibTicm dHm WiSh Fci GiAd Fcdh; ShBW SibTicm bLdbhWi FchBdh, FhcW gi MhHhBØc BgjUi EFdm MhWSh SibTic ZhY EBdh BCWhWi MhSc bhWjz⁴ MmcmMhdm MbhSc LhghZi Ac bjçäi EFdm MmSh gjFjb UiLdh, Shch OhCWm OhCWm LYc Fci BSh bjbjW EFdc ASE fbMhBdh Ac bhWhc ShHiU Uidhz⁵ ECdh MbhSc bjbjW EFdc BbhW bMzjS Ebd, Ac UiWm UiWm Shchc XcibhW AcE Zheidz

bhFiUWiAS gMcS XhCdJL

⁶ XhF cjgm gMcS XhCdJL Ac ShW dHc gFdcM ALIA UmfE Fhdhb SZdiH FcSm bhWh Fcdh, SmC Shch YcJHiA Ac HhdhSiA UmfE aiScmUi XhcEBA Hmdhz⁷ HiA bjbjAc fibhWhS ABA ghcdm ZiTjWiA UmfE MhBSH KhBdh, EBdm BLhc cjgm Shchem giGhWE MhBSm Uidh Wh, ⁸ DcUhd Shch bjbjA Umf YhdhBA ScjAL OhCWE Hmdhiz⁹ chBSc Zhdh XhCdJLm HhBzi DF UcfW XhBdh; ShBW UmGdh, bhFiUWiA UmfE DF ZmOhD CZhBA ShWcm biWS Fci FBch, “bhFiUWiAS XhcEBA ABA Abchem fhBi FcCÀhz”¹⁰ ShBW B Adhbs UmGhc ZhUmC Abch bhFiUWiAS MhEAc dhHi SiAc EBdhb, Abch ZjMdhb, bhFiUWiAc bhWfc HmLm GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc dhHi Aèdh Abchem XhPhBchz

¹¹ EC Abch ScjAL Lheia MhME Fci fjMh LhbTthFi UiXe Hmdhb, giW ThFi ZhUc UiW WiAXdi OhCWE HiA AMidhz¹² WiAXdi ThFi Abch YidiXi OhCWE Hmdhbz BOH Ebd bhFiUWiAc gFd ThFi Ze OhCW, BWE

cjbhW chMhc bhWjF ZFS FeShz Abch
 FDUIW EWE cBdhbz ¹³ DF MjchZhcM Abch
 OhCWc ZhBch HhJhc XhcE Hmdhb, bWE
 Fcdhb, giGhWE BgJUi Vcöbc UIA Fchc FjWj
 MhHh ALmz giWE HiA Abch ZmOiØc
 DF Ud UmGiA Shhc dHm bhSE ZDbhzb
¹⁴ Ac Dchc bhMm TjASich OhCWc djUiA
 Whbc E-BgJUi AèhchBA DF ZmOi bhWjF
 ALdh, DBW ZhBJHWi cJhc GhÜhwi FhXec
 FhcZhc FcShz ShBW Abchc ZDAW gjWhS
 ALdh, Ac bhZjUm ShW Uide UlAc GjdiA
 UidhBdh, MhSm ShBW XhCdjLc ZDAW
 Uid UiA gjWpWz ¹⁵ ShBW Ac ShW Icc
 gDm SCZhc HjLd FciA ghcdm ShBW biWS
 Fci FBdh, "AXWhch MjUi Abchcm bhdiFc
 CXcm BbhWUhc bWE FcpW, Sm Abhc Zhei
 GhWE ABA cCÀhz" FBA ShBW Mjcm MhSiA
 Abchcm ShW ZheiS WidhHiz

Mmd GhWhS AOF Ac HhBZI GhdhL XhEA

¹⁶ DFUIW Abch MmZdh gC UIA Fchc Mh-
 HhS MhEAS ALdhb, EC fbD MiÜhs fhVfi DF
 ZhÜi ZmOi AGShC Abchc LhbWm ABdz ShB
 ahBHÖH HWiA ShBc Hici EFdcm ZCS dha
 FchBSz ¹⁷ ShB Abchc Gcm Gcm ABA KièhBA
 Fpd, "B bhWjF HJBW CXcAdhc fmZF, Dch
 Sjbchcm SchWic XT UmGhB Uichz" ¹⁸ ShB
 ZCS UiW Vci BSh FcLid, DFUIW XhCdjLm
 ZicÄ EBA ShBc ZhD bjG YichBA gC MiWcm
 FBdh, "Abi BLh Ad-bLic Whbm Sjbhcm B
 gjFjb Uichb, Sjbi B ZmOic HmL ThFi ZhcBA
 MhEHi!" ac dHm dHmC gi MiW ZhcBA
 HmdHiz

¹⁹ EBdm ShBc bjWiZ EFdm Shhc dha
 YkehBHmd UmGiA, XhCdjL Ac LidhLcm
 VciA OhWiA fUcE dBA Hmdhz ²⁰ ZhUm
 ghFib EFdc HmLm fhMbH UIA FBdh, "B
 bhWjfhJBØm Abchc OhCWE ABA ZmThDA
 H×Hjd ZhehB Uilnz Dch S BgJUi Ac Abch
 EBdhb cjbhW bhWjFz ²¹ Dch EC MhSc
 FhDUH-FhWjWc FTh bhWfcm giFhBch,
 MmSh Fch Abchc dhHi Zm-ABWiz" ²² Ac
 giWc AcE bhWjF DFdHm Ud ZhÜiA XhCdjL
 Ac LidhLc ZicjViSh Fed, Smc ghFib EFdm
 Dchc FhXe-KjXe GjdiA LiqdHUi bhchc gjFjb
 Uidhz ²³ Ac GjZ ahdhOifm LiqdHUi bhciA
 Shchcm MmdE ghchB TBA, Mmdc EYifhccm
 gjFjb Uidh FehFei Xhghc UmEAc dhHiz
²⁴ Mmdc EYifhcm B gjFjb XhBA ghci Shchcm
 Mmdc aiSec FjPhS ghchB TBdh, Ac Shhc
 XhES Qh×h-Zmei dhHhBdhz

²⁵ Avh chBSFjc Zhdh XhCdjL Ac LidhLm
 Aèhc ghU-HMD HhBSm HhBSm UIA FchS
 ALdh, Mmdc FDEUi EFdm FhW XhSiA
 Shhc Hmd gjWdhz ²⁶ EC fbD AGShC Ze
 DF apLhd Ebd, AiH MmdGhWhe aiS FhXiA
 CPdz Mmdc gFd UlAc Ac FDEUi EFdc fiFd
 GjdiHmdz ²⁷ Smc Mmdc EYifhcc Ijb ahJd
 Ac Mmdc gFd UlAc Gjdh UmGiA ShW
 SdjAc Zhc FciA WiMm WiMm GjW EBMiSh
 KhBdh, ShBW bWE Fcdh, gFd FDEUi ahHiA

HmLpWHiz ²⁸ EC XhCdjLm UmGiA KièhBA
 FBdh, "Ub dE, Ub dE, WiMc GmSi FciE Wh,
 Abch gFdC BGhWE cBLiz" ²⁹ SmC EYifhcm
 DFMWcm Zhfi AWhc gjFjb UiA, ShBW
 UCehBA HiA aiScm ghbbBdh, Ac Qcc KjOm
 FhXi FhXi XhCdjL Ac LidhLc XhES Xedh;
³⁰ ZhUm XhCdjL Ac LidhLcm Zhcm AWiA
 MiFhBdh, "LhZ EFd, Abi FiSh Fcdm MhWm
 ZhKShb Xhcbj?" ³¹ Shch MjAX Uidh, "gMcS
 BLhc CXcm BbhW AWCÀh, SmC AXWm
 Ac AXWhc Zheic gFd MhWm ZhKZhz"
³² XhCdjL Ac LidhLm Mmdc EYifhcc Ac ShW
 Zheic gFdcM bhdiFc Fhdhb gjWhBdhz ³³ Ac
 gC chBS ShBW XhCdjL Ac LidhLcm dBA
 HiA Shhc fcidc FhOh-Kich VBA Uidh, ZhUm
 ShBW Ac ShW Zheic gFdm dHm dHm SCZhc
 HjLd Fcdhz ³⁴ Ac Shchcm ShW WiMc IcE
 WiA GhWh GhBSm Uidhz Zheic gFdm bidi
 Aèhc CXcm BbhW AWiA ZCS Gjfi EBdhz

³⁵ ZhUc UiW ZiAWm ghFib EFdm Xjdif
 XhPhBA MhWhBdh, B FDEUi EFdcm
 Lhei UmEz ³⁶ SmC Mmdc EYifhcc LhZm
 XhCdjLcm MhWhBdh, "ghFib EFdm gjFjb
 UiLpW AXWhchcm Lhei UiZhc dhHi, Sm
 AXWhch ZhcBA ACÀh Ac Lgi-LhdhbSm
 SfcYi WmCÀhz" ³⁷ XhCdjLm Shchcm FBdh,
 "Abch cjbhW bhWjF, Abchc FjWj ZiKhc
 Wh FciA gFdc LhbWm LiqdHUi bhLpW
 Ac MmdE ghchBLpWz EGW ghFib EFdm
 Abchcm djFhBA Lhei UiSh KhBch? BSH
 EBS WhD, Shch WiMm ABA Abchcm Zhc
 Fci WmCÀhz" ³⁸ Xjdifm HiA ghFib EFdcm
 EC FTh MhWhBdh, ghFib EFdm XhCdjL Ac
 LidhLcm cjbhW bhWjF gjWiA QchBHmdhz
³⁹ Shch XhCdjL Ac LidhLc HmLm ABA bhY
 KhBdh, Ac Shchcm Zhcm WiA OhCW ThFi
 gci MhEAc dhHi biWS Fedhz ⁴⁰ SmC Shch
 MmdGhWh ThFi ZhcBA ABA ZiZi djUiAc
 ZheiS ghbbBdhz giGhWE bjbW EFdc dHm
 UmGh-fhÀs FciA Shchcm CSfhg Uidh,
 ZhUm gW ThFi cEAWH EBdhz

17

TifdWiFi Ac ZicDA OhCWE LYc

¹ gMcS XhCdjL Ac LidhL AbYiXjdi Ac
 AXèjWiA OhCWc bhMmUi HiA TifdWiFiS
 ABdhz giWE BgJUi EFdc DGhW bLiU ALid;
² XhCdjL ShW WiEb bSc gi bLiUE Hmdh,
 Ac dhHh dhHh SiW MjchZhcM bhWfcm XhF
 Fhdhb ThFi ZjMhBdhz ³ ShBW ZjMhBdh
 Ac XcbhWE UmGhBdh, SFdiY fBi Fch Ac
 bjU ThFi MiUh EBA CPh Ad-bLic dhHi
 Mcjc ALidz ShBW FBdh, EC Mm BLhc FTh
 Abi AXWhchcm ZjMhBchb, DBWC Ad-bLiz
⁴ BSh gjWiA Dchc bhM ThFi FDMWm BbhW
 AWiA XhCdjL Ac LidhLc dHm fciF EBdhz
 ZCS AèhchBA BCWhWi ZmOhBW Ac GhÜhwi
 ZmOiWE Shhc dHm fciF EBdhz ⁵ EBdm
 BgJUi EFdm Bjfh FciA ZhMhci Hj×hbW AWiA
 Ud ZhWhBd Ac OhCWc bhMm Hjdbhd

dhHhB Uidz Shch MhLjWc Zheis ghbdh
 FciA XhCdJL Ac LidhLcm SjFhBA bhWfc
 LhbWm AWS KhBdz ⁶ EBdm Dchcm Wh
 XhBA Shch MhLjW Ac AcE FDMW bji-
 wcm OhWiA LmLehBA OhCWc fcUhc EFdc
 HmLm dBA Hmd, Ac Kièh Kièh Fpd,
 “EC ZmOhBØm Aih UlWiAc m d×a× FciA
 EGW EWE-E ABLmz ⁷ Ac EC MhLjWm Shc
 WiMc Zheis Dchcm bmbhWUhci FcLm; Dch
 gFdm Abchc ZhUfh FpLcc gjFjb Wh bhWiA
 FBch, ShBW Lheh BLh Whbm AcF MW
 ZhUfh ALpWz” ⁸ EC dhGhW bhS bhSiA Shch
 fcUhc EFdc Ac Ab bhWfcm CLdhBA Uidz
⁹ fcUhc EFdm MhLjW Ac ShW dHc gÀdc
 MhbhWS dBA MhbiWm Lhei Uidhz

¹⁰ chBS EAc ZhUm bjiW EFdm MdUi Fci
 XhCdJL Ac LidhLcm ZicDAS XhPhB Uidhz
 giGhWE HiA ghcdm Shch BgJUiC bLiUE
 ABdhz ¹¹ TifdWiFic BgJUi Efd ThFi ZicDA
 OhCWc BgJUi Efd ZCS Gjdh-bmdh ALdhz
 Shch Aèhc Fhdhb gjWiA GjZ HcMi EBA
 FZjd Fedh, Ac XhCdJLm MmSh Shdib Uich
 BSh ghLh Fi Wh UmGhc dhHi Shch Xc-
 SmF UiW ALbhWi FiShZ GjdiA bidhBShz
¹² Shchc bhM ThFi ZCS BgJUiD, Ac BCWhWi
 ThFiE ZCS GhÜhwi ZmOhBW-ZmOiØm BLhc
 CXcm BbhW AWDhz ¹³ EBdm TifdWiFic
 BgJUi EFdm MmZdh gjWd, XhCdJLm ZicDAS
 ABAE SZdiH Fcch, EC ShchE ZicDAS ABA
 giWc bhWfcm CLdhBA Hjdbhd dhHhBdz
¹⁴ BSh gjWiAc bjiW EFdm XhCdJLcm UciAc
 XhcE XhPhB Uidh, EBdm LidhL Ac SibTi
 ZicDASC cBdhz ¹⁵ XhCdJLcm dBA Mmch
 cEAWh EBLid, Shch ShWcm dBA ATiWiAS
 Hmdhz HiA ghcdm XhCdJLm Shchcm FBdh,
 LidhL Ac SibTicm GjZ MdUi Fci ShW HmLm
 XhPhWic dhHi, FBA Shchcm ZiUhD UidhB-
 dhz

ATiWiA OhCWE SZdiH

¹⁶ ATiWiAS ABA gMcS XhCdJLm MmZdh
 LidhL Ac SibTic dhHi Zhc KhBch, EC fbD
 ShBW UmGdh gi OhCWc bhMm bjcSiD ach,
 UmGiA ShW bWc bhMm GjZ Fi XhBdhz ¹⁷ EC
 ShBW BgJUi bLiUE HiA BgJUi Ac AèhchBA
 BCWhWi EFdc, Ac XcSiUiW ZhMhcE HiAE
 Mmchc dHm UmGh EBS, Shchc dHmE gMcS
 BLhc ZmXhcm ZhSKiS FcShz ¹⁸ SmC BYiFci
 Ac iþFi bSZhUc FDMW X×iSm ShW dHm
 ScóF dhHhBdh, Shch FDMWm FBdh, “B ZF-
 ZF FcchD FiSh giFhBS KhD?” Ac FmC FmC
 Fpd, “bWm FD gm FjWj ZiUmfi UmZShBØc
 FTh MhWhBS Khez” FhcW XhCdJLm gMcS
 BLh Ac bjcUh ThFi MiÜh EAc Gjf-GZcic FTh
 SZdiH FcLidhz ¹⁹ ZhUm Shch XhCdJLcm
 AWiA Acme-XhHc bMdiL WiA AMic Fedh,
 Ac ShWcm MiFhBdh, “EC MmSh WDA fiÀh
 AXWm FBch, BSh FiSh AbchcmE gjWhBZh
 Wi? ²⁰ AXWm S Filj AMHjZi bhS bhSich, Sm
 Abch MhWShb KhBchb De ALd bhWiGhW
 FiShz” ²¹ ATiWiA OhCWc bhWfm Ac giWE

cEch bjLhYic EFdmE Ghdi WDA WDA ZmX-
 hcc bhS bhSiA Zh gjWiA Shchc UiW FhOhB-
 Shz

²² SmC gMcS XhCdJLm Acme-XhHc
 bMdiLc bhMGhWE CZhBA FBdh, “E
 ATiWiAc bhWjf Efd, Abi UmGchb, AXWhch
 gFd FhbEC GjZ UmZSh aMpWz ²³ Abi
 MmZdh YhGhWiS HmLdhb, EC fbD
 AXWhBØc XjMhc gFdSh IjciA UmGdhb,
 Abi UmGdhb DF Xhicc bhMm dmGh ALm,
 ‘EKiWh UmZShc Whbm’ Sm gjWCAh,
 AXWhch Wh-KiWiA MmW XjMh Fcch,
 Abi ShW FThC AXWhBØc HmLm SZdiH
 Fcchbz ²⁴ Aèh XhE, MmBW B UlWiA Ac Dc
 bhMc gFdSh XDUh FcLpW, ShBW Zmgmi
 Ac UlWiAc bhdiE, ShBW S bhWfc ZhWhBd
 FjWj bÜicE ZfS FcpW Whz ²⁵ ShW FjWj
 EahZ WhB HSiFm bhWfc HmL ThFi FjWjSh
 WmEAcE Hcm WhB, ShBWC S gÀd bhWfc
 MhW, Ub, Ac gFdSh UhW FcpWz ²⁶ ShBW
 DFMW bhWjf ThFi gÀd MhSc bhWjf XDUh
 FcLpW, Aih UlWiAB Mjei ZfS Fcch dhHiz
 Shch FjW AbdE FjWhWE ZfS FcZ BOhe
 ShBW YDLhdh Fci UiLpWz ²⁷ Aèh B Fhb
 FcLpW MhSm bhWfm ShWcm Shèhf FcpW,
 Ac SjFhB SjFhB ShW UiUhc XhBWZc ETK
 ShBW Abch FmCcc HmL ThFi UlCb WhDz
²⁸ AXWhBØc FDMW FZiDe FBLpW, ‘ShW
 FjUcSmC Abchc MiÜhNi, HSi, Ac PhBz’ Ac,
 ‘AbchE ShW EAcifz’

²⁹ “Ac Abch MmZdh Aèhc EAcif, Sm Aèhc
 LjcScm bhWfc GiAd-bcMid ZhWhBd fjWh-
 cjXh Zh Xhicc bjcSi bWE Fch Abchc dhHi
 CKiS WhDz ³⁰ AHc MbhWhc bhWfm BSh
 MhWSh Wh HSiFm AèhD BShcm Fljc bWE
 FcLpW Wh, EBdm EGW ShBW gFd MhHhc
 gÀd bhWfcm bW ZUDhBA SCZh Fcch dhHi
 gjFjb Uichz ³¹ ShBW S ECdh DF UiWE PiF
 FcLpW, MmUiW ShW XLÜc gÀhwi bhWfc
 ASHwM UiW-UlWiAc gF ZiKhc FchBZhZ BO-
 hem DFiW Fcch dhHi ShBW gC bhWfcm
 bjcUh ThFi MiÜh FciA Dc XcbhWE UmGh-
 BLpWz”

³² bjcUh Efd gicZhc MiÜh EBA CPZh
 BGhW gjWiA FmC FmC Afh-Afi Fed, Ac
 FmC FmC Fpd, “AXWhc B ZmXhcGhW Abch
 AcFZhc gjWbjz” ³³ EC dhGhW Fci XhCd-
 jLm gi bMdiL ThFi CPiA HmdhHiz ³⁴ EBdm
 FmC FmC ShW dHm DFbS Ebdh Ac Bb-
 hWE AWDhz Dchc bhMm UiEWjLiE Whbm
 Acme-XhHc DFmW bmaèhc, Uhbhcil Whbc
 DFMW ZmOi bhWjf Ac AcE FDMWm BbhW
 AWDhz

18

FciØ OhCWE gMcS XhCdJL

¹ ZhUm gMcS XhCdJL ATiWiA LheiA FciØ
 OhCWE ABdhz ² giWE ABA ghcdm AFid
 Whbc DFMW BgJUiC dHm ShW UmGh EBdz

DW Zhei XØ UmfE, cjbhW ZhUfh Fmd-
hULlM BgJUi EFdcM cjb ThFi gci MhEAc
gJfJb UiLdh HSiFm, AFidM ShW ZC YiL-
Fidhcm dHm dBA Tjeh FDUiW AHm BShdi
ThFi FciØS ABLdhZ XhCdJL Shchc FhÜhs
Hmdhz ³ ShBWE Shchc dhGhW Shæj Zh-
WhWic Fhb FcSh HSiFm ShBW Shchc dHm
cBA EC FhbE dhHdhz ⁴ XcSmF MjçhZhcM
XhCdJL BgJUi bLiUE HiA BLhc ZmXhcM Zh-
SKiS FcSh, ShBW BCWhWi Ac BgJUi EFdcM
BbhW AWhc dhHi ShHiU UiShz

⁵ gMcS LidhL Ac SibTi bhFiUWiA ThFi
ABA ghcdm, XhCdJLm Ghdi AeHC Fhdhbc
SZdiH FcShz ShBW BgJUi EFdcM ZjMhBSh,
gMcS BLhc EBdh Ad-bLi bhWi AeHC GhL
XLÜ Fch MWZ ⁶ EBdm BgJUi EFdcM MmZdh
XhCdJLc ZicJViSh Ac ZUWhb HhEAS
dhHdh, B fbD ShBW WiMc dmZhlc VjBd
NheiA YhdhBA FBdh, "AXWhBØc dC Uhd
AXWhBØc bhThSc cCFz Abi Abhc UhDBí
ThFi GhdhL XhBdhbz EGW ThFi E-BgJUi
EFdc bjGh XT Vcdhzb" ⁷ FBA ghci gW
ThFi SiSiE-BCLsJL Whbc DFMW AeHCBA
bhWfc ZheiS Hmdhz DW Zhei ALid bLiUc
dHmz ⁸ bLiUc bjSèi FiciXE LhZ Ac ShW
Zheic gFdm bhdiFc CXcm BbhW AWdhz Ac
XhCdJLc ZDAW gjWiA FciØE EFdc bhMm
ZCSm BbhW AWiA SCZhc HJLd Fcdhz
⁹ chBSc Zhdh bhZjUm XhCdJLcm UcfW UiA
FBdh, "QchBE Wh, SZdiH KhdhBA MhE,
bjG Zj FciE Whz ¹⁰ Abi Sjbhc dHm dHm
ALi, FmC SjbhcM ghbdh FciA Sjbhc GmSi
FcS WhDz FhcW B OhCWE Abhc ZCS XtMh
ALpWz" ¹¹ EC XhCdJL Ume ZcL Vci gWE cBA
bhWfcm AeHC Fhdh Shdib UidhZ

¹² ZhUm HhdiEW MmZdh HtiL Umfc gh-
Fib ALdh, EC fbD BgJUi EFd DFdHm bidiA
XhCdJLcm VciA ZiKhc FchWic dhHi chM
UcZhcE WiA FBdh, ¹³ "EC ZmOhD Abchc
fciEsc gjFjbc CdOh Shdib UiA Fc, AbchE
ECdh AeHC DZhUS FcShbz" ¹⁴ EBdm XhCd-
jLm MmZdh MZhwZÜi UiSh KhBdh, EC
fbD HhdiEWm BgJUi EFdcM FBdh, "E BgJUi
EFD, BOh MjUi FjWj EBÜhd Zh Ulfc Fhb
EBS Sm Sjbhc Whdif Abi gjWdh EWmz
¹⁵ EBdm BOh MmZdh FjWj GhL Zjdi Zh
Whb Zh Sjbhc FciEsc YicFh, Sm BSh ZifD-
AfD Sjbhc YDLhdh FeidhE, BSh bhSc dhHi
Abi ZiKhc FcShb KhB Whz" ¹⁶ FBA ghci
ShBW AUhdS ThFi BShcm Zhc Fei UidhB-
dhz ¹⁷ SmC bhWfm BgJUi bLiUc GhÜib LjLi-
Wcm VciA AUhdSc LhbWm bhBc-VBc Fcdhz
EBdm HhdiEWm BbjGh YiciAC KhBdh Whz

SZdiHi LYc gmfm gicZhc AØIEGias

¹⁸ XhCdJL AcE ZCS UiW FciØS cEAc ZhUm,
bjbiW EFdc HmL ThFi ZiUhd dBA ficia
UmfE MhBSh Fci FiqÁia Whbc MhM IhOE
ABdh, AFid Ac YiLFidhE ShW dHm ABdhz
XhCdJLc DF bhÜS ALid Fci EWE ABA ShW
bhThe KjD FhbhBA MhME CPdhz ¹⁹ ZhUm

BYiL OhCWE ABA XhCdJLm gi ULBEMWcm
EWE TBA, ShBW bLiUE ghbhBA BgJUi EFdc
dHm gMcS BLhc ZmXhcM ZhSKiS Fedhz
²⁰ BgJUi EFdm ShWcm FDUiW Shchc HmLm
cEAc dhHi biWS FedmE, ShBW chMi EBdh
Whz ²¹ ShBW Dchc HmL ThFi ZiUhd dBA
FBdh, "BWFhèh, Abi gicZhc ABbjz" FBA
ShBW BYiL ThFi MhME Fci cEAWH EBH-
mdhz

²² Ac FpLciAS ABA ghcdm MhM ThFi
dhbiA MmcmMhdmbE Hmdh, HiA MbhSc
bhWfc dHm bjdhFhS FciA gW ThFi AØIEGias
ABdhz ²³ AØIEGias FDUiW FhOhWic ZhUm
giGhW ThFi cEAWH UiA, HhdhSiA Ac YcjHiA
UmfE MhHhD MhHhD Ijcia bjiW EFdc Bb-
hWi Zd bMzjS Fcdhz

gMcS AXèLc SZdiH Fhb

²⁴ Dc bhMm AXèL Whbc DFMW
BgJUi BYiL OhCWE ABdhz ShW Zhei
AdmFMhÜtia OhCWE, ShBW fjÜc Fci EAM
FcpW, Ac ALbhWi FiShZe GJz ahdh ZjMpWz
²⁵ bhdiFc SciFhc BdiBE ShW ALid, ShBW
cjgm Hcb EBA gMcS BLhc ZmXhcM Lgi-
fjD EAM WLIEs FcSh Ac Shdib UiShz EBdm
ShBW Ghdi gMcS DgiAc SciFhc SCZhc HJLd
Lheh Ac FjWj SCZhc HJLdc FTh MhWSh
Whz ²⁶ ShBW GJz giçs FciA bLiUE HiA EAM
FcShz YiLFidh Ac AFidM ShW EAM gjWiA
ShWcm Shchc ZheiS Uhes Uidh, Ac AeHC
chih AcE ahdh Fci ZjMhBA Uidhz ²⁷ ZhUm
AXèL MmZdh HtiL UmfE MhBS KhBdh, B
fbD BbhWjhc EFdm ShWcm CSfhg Uidh, Ac
ShWcm FJZd FcSh Fci Cçs EFdc HmLm KiPiE
Uidhz SmC ShBW HiA HtiLE AMic EBdh, Ac
AeHC cgbSm Mmch BbhW AWLidh Shchc
ZCS YhDUH EBdz ²⁸ Ac gMcS BLhc MmW
Ad-bLi, EC FTh S ShBW XhF FiShZ ThFi
XcbhW UmGhBA, bhWfc LhbWm giçs Fci
BgJUi EFdcM DÀmcm dh-MjAX ZhWhBdhz

gMcS XhCdJLc SiW Wæc LYc

19

(19:1-21:14)

BYiL OhCWE gMcS XhCdJL

¹ AXèL MmZdh FciØS ALdh, EC fbD gMcS
XhCdJL ALiA Umfc bhMmUi BYiL OhCWE
ABdhz giGhWE FDMW Cçs dHm UmGh
EAD, ² ShBW Dchcm MiFhBdh, "AXWhch
BbhW AWhc fbD FiSh XhF cjgj ghLid FcLdh
Wi?" Shch MjAX Uidh, "XhF cjgj AcFSh
FiSh, BSh S Abch gjWLic Whz" ³ XhCdJLm
Shchcm FBdh, "Sm AXWhch FjW SciFhd
SCZhc HJLd FcLdh?" Shch FBdh, "DgiA WZic
SciFhdz" ⁴ EC ShBW FBdh, "HjWh ThFi
bW ZudhBdm Mm HJLd FchBd ED, EOhC
EBd gMcS DgiAc SciFhc HJLd, EBdm DgiAD
S Shdib UiLdh, ShW ZhUm MmBW SfciY
AWch, bhWj gMcS BLhc CXcmE BbhW AWh
dhHZz" ⁵ B WLIEs gjWhc ZhUm Shch gMcS
BLhc Whbm SCZhc HJLd Fedhz ⁶ ZhUm

XhCdjLm Shchc CXcm AS chGdm Shch XhF
cggj XhBdh, SmC Dch WhWhW HhBZi ahfhD
bhSidh Ac XichFi bhS bhSh Vedhz ⁷ Dch
gFdm bidia EWjbbhW ZhcE MW ALdhz

⁸ ZhUm ShBw BgjUic bLiUE HiA DF
dhHhcm SiW bhf giçS FciA SZdih Fedh,
Aèhc ZhUfhBc ZmXhcm MjÄi-scöF UmGhBA
Shchcm ZjMhBdhz ⁹ Dchc bhMm FDMWc
Uid Wh-gjbbhc EAD Shch BbhW Awdh
Wh, Shch gFdc HmLm BLhc SciFhc HiZS
HhBSHz SmC XhCdjLm Dchc HmL ThFi gciA
CçS EFdc AdHhBA ShW dHm chGdh, Ac
XcSmF UIW SjchÛ Whbc DF CihUc OJHiS
HiA Shchcm Shdid Uidhz ¹⁰ ECdh UIB
ZLc HjMchc ZhUm ALiA Umf BgjUi Ac
BCWhWi, gÀdc FhWEC bhZjUc Fhdh XCLI
Hmdz

¹¹ Aèhd gMcS XhCdjLc ASHwM AKhWF
FmchbSi Fhb MhBc FchBdhz ¹² gmfm
ECdHE Ebd MmW, ShW HSc FhXe Zh
HhbLh GhWE FjWj Zmbhci bhWfc FhLhS
WidmC Zmbhc ahhd EBmIS, Ac MiW-ajSmE
Zmbhci LheiA ahHiShz ¹³ DcbhMm FDMW
Ijcia YhGhBA GhEch BgjUi SHZMhSi bjèhDE
gMcS BLhc Whb dBA MiW-ajS LhehBS
KhBd, Shch ECdh FBS, "XhCdjLm MmW
Whbm SZdih FcpW, gC BLhc ULAB Uia,
Abi Sjbchcm ZhcBA MhEAc gjFjb Uichbz"
¹⁴ Dchc bhMm éizh Whbc DFMW BgjUi
XcVhW Bbhbc fhS XjADE ECdh FcSz ¹⁵ SmC
DFUiW ajSm Shchcm MjAX Uid, "Abi
BLhcmE KiWi, XhCdjLcmE KiWi, EBdm
Sjbch Fm?" ¹⁶ FBAC Mm ZmOhcm ajSm
VcLid gi ZmOhD Shchc CXcm Yhd Uia XeiA
bhBc-VBc FciA Shch fhSE MWcm AchBdz
bhBcm Shchc fcid LieiA-ZieiA MGB EBHmd,
Shch dmbOh EBA B Zhei ThFi ahHidhz ¹⁷ B
GZc MmZdh BYiLc BgjUi Ac BCWhWi EFdm
MhWdh, Sm Shch gAdm QchB Hmdh, Ac
KhBcEZHd gMcS BLhc Whbc bgjbbh MhBc
EBdz ¹⁸ Mmch gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW
AWLid, Dch ZCSm ABA ghci Gjdh-bmdh Fci
Shchc ZhU Fhbc FTh ðiFhc Ac MhBc Fedhz
¹⁹ Ac Mmch MhUl-OjWhc Fhb FeS, Shchc
bhMmE ZCSm Shchc MhUl-OjWhc ZBABW
AWiA Udh Fci gFdc LhbWm MhdhBdidhz
B ZBABÖc Uhb gifhZ FciA UmGh Hmd
XBÖhf AMhc cjXhc UiWhcz ²⁰ EC dhGhW Fci
bhdiFc Fhdhb ZCS Zheid Ac bhWfc bhMm
GjZ Fhb Fedz

²¹ BSh Iohc ZhUm XhCdjLm bWm bWm
WiES Fedh, ShBW bhFiUWiA Ac HtiL EBA
MmcmMhdmbE MhBSHi, ShBW FBdh,
"MmcmMhdmb MhEAc ZhUm Abi cjb
OhCWE-E MhEA Mcjz" ²² ZhUm ShBw
SibTi Ac BchilL Whbc ShW UIBE GhÜibcm
bhFiUWiAS XhPhBA, WiMm AcE FDUiW
ALiA UmfE cBdhz

²³ EC fbD BLhc SciFhc ZifD dBA ZCS H×Hjd
dhHdz ²⁴ FhcW UibiiH Whbm DFMW Zh-
WiAD AcrmBiL UmZic bÜicc WbjWhD cjX-

hUi gcej gcej bÜic ZhWhBS, AcE ZCS Zh-
WiADE EC Fhb FciA ZCS dha FcSz ²⁵ gm
EC ZhWiA EFdc Ac Shchc dHi EFdcME
DGhWE Udh FciA Fpd, "ahB EFd, Sjbch S
MhWchD, B FhcZhc ThFi Abch ahhd dha Xh-
Bchbz ²⁶ EBdm Sjbch UmGchD Ac gjWchDE,
XhCdjL Whbc EC ZmOhD Ghdi Abchc BY-
iLEc WhD, FBsm Hmdm Aih ALiA Mjei ZCS
bhWfcm FBLm Ac DFiw FchBLm, Asc Zh-
WhBd UmZ-UmZi EFd Zjdm FjWj UmZShC
WhDz ²⁷ DedhHi EGW Qc Fcmc, Ghdi Abchc
FhcZhcc ZUWhb EBZ Bdh WhD, EBdm
bghUmZi AcrmBiLc bÜicE ZmFhbh EBmIZ,
Ac ALiA UmfE gÀd bhWfm Ac ghch UI-
WiABD bidia MmW XjMh Fcm, ShBWE
WiMc BIs AchBzhz"

²⁸ BSh gjWiA Shch HjLhd AHjBW
EBA Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA FBdh, "BYiLiAc
AcrmBiL UmZi, MiÜhZhu!" ²⁹ dHm dHm
Aih OhCWE H×Hjd dhHiHmd; bhWfm
bhFiUWiAc HCL Ac AciihFjL Whbc XhCdjLc
dHc ULBmWcm VciA, DfdHm Xhd ZhÜiA
UCehBA imQiAbE dBA Hmdhz ³⁰ gMcS
XhCdjL EC aiec LhbWm MhBSH KhBdh,
EBdm bjbiiW EFdm ShWcm AOFhBèh
³¹ ALiA UmfE fcFhCi EYifhcc bhMm FDMW
ALdh XhCdjLc Uli, Dch GZciAUi ShWcm
MhWhBdh, ShBW gi aiec LhbWm HiA
WiMc bLiZS QhFiA AWSh Whz ³² aiec
bhMm bhWfm GjZ Kièh-Kièi Ac HmBWMhb
dhHhBdhz Zmfic ahH bhWfm MhWSHc Wh
BWE FiSh EBLm, Shch DFMWm DFdhGhW,
AcF MWm AcF dhGhW bhSidhz ³³ SmC
FDMW BgjUiD LiFÜc Whbc DFMWm
LhbWm Pmdia Uid ahfW UiZhc dhHiz
ShBW ASUi Bfhch Uidh, MhSm bhWjF
WichB EBA ShW ZÄish gjWpWz ³⁴ EBdm
bhWfm MmZdh ZjMdh, DWWE BgjUi, SmC
Shch AcE Mjcm Mjcm Ewjbbh UIB IÖh
Vci KièhBA FBdh, "BYiLiAc AcrmBiL UmZi,
MiÜhZhu!" ³⁵ gmfm OhCWE KmAchbWm
bhWfcm WichB FchBA FBdh, "E BYiLiA EFd,
FCÀh KhBW, FjW bhWjfhjD Wh MhWm
MmW, B BYiL OhCW Ebd bghW AcrmBiL
UmZic bÜic Ac ALbhW ThFi ShW MmSh
bjcSi dhbS XeLm Dc cBÀh FcWmAdh?
³⁶ Ac B ghLh FTh FmC MmZdh G×hBS XhC
WhD, Sm ZmZjShc dhGhW FjWj Fhb Wh
FciA Sjbch WichB EEz ³⁷ EC bhWfm S Abchc
bÜicE KjcIE FcLm Wh, Abchc UmZic FjWj
ZUWhbE Fcmc Wh, Sh-E Sjbch Dchcm VciA
AWLz ³⁸ Sm gjWE, UibiiH Ac Shc dHc ZhWiA
EFdc MjUi FjWj Whdif ThFm, Sm AUhdS S
Gjdh ALm, ghFib EFdE ALpW, Shch gWE
HiA MhcMic bhbdh-bFDbh FcFz ³⁹ EBdm
Sjbchc Ac FjWj UhZi-UhEA ThFdm BSh
WiEb bhYiF bMdiLE ZBA biO-bhO Fch EBZz
⁴⁰ ALdm ABMFjc B HmBWMhb dhHhWic
dhHi Abchc CXcmC Uif XeS Xhcm, B H×Hjd
dhHhWic FjWj FhcW UmGhBSbh XhcShb

WhDz” 41 EGhW FBA ShBW bMdIL ahJHI Uidhz

20

bhFiUWiA Ac HtiL UmfE ULAch LYc

1 HmBWMhb fmf EAc ZhUm gMcS XhCd-
lJm bjbIW EFdcm GZcUi AWhBdh, Shch
ABA ghcdm ShBW Shchcm CSfng UiA, Lgi-
LhdhbSm ZiUhD dBA bhFiUWiAS MbSh
Fci cEAWh EBdhz 2 bhFiUWiAc bhMmUi
MhBSm MbShm bjbIW EFdcm ZCS CSfng
UiA, HtiL UmfE ABA AMidhz 3 EWE ABA
SiW bhfcEAc ZhUm MmZdh MhME Fci fciA
UmfE MbSh KhBdh, Ec fbd BgJUi EFdm
ShW ZiXAm Fj-bSdZ Fcm gjWiA, ShBW bh-
FiUWiAc bhMmUi MbSh Fci WiES Fedhz
4 Ac ZicDA OhCWc XjLc XjA LjXhSL, Tifd-
WiFi Ac iifhJL Ac LiFjÜL, UcZi fgcc HCL,
SibTi, Ac ALiA UmfE SjGiF Ac SYib, Dch gAd
XhCdJLc dHm Hmdhz 5 Dch AHm EBA ScjAL
OhCWE HiA Abchc dhHi Zhc KhEAS ALdhz
6 ZhUm Ghbic Lheh cJoiC BU fmf EBHmdm
Abch MhME Fci YidiXi ThFi cEAWh UiA,
XhK UiW ZhUm ScjAL ABA Shchc dHm bid-
dhh, EWE fhSUiW cBdhbz

gMcS XhCdJLm DF bjcUhcm MiÜh Fch

7 ghšhc XDdh UiW BLhc bmMZhWi
GhEAc dhHi Abch DGHWE Udh EBdm,
XhCdJLc ZhUc UiW MbShHi Fci bhM chBS
XcmØ bjbIW EFdc HmLm EAM Fedhz 8 Abch
CXcc Shdhc Mm IcE ZBLdhh giGhWE ZCS
Zhfi ALidz 9 Ac CSjG Whbc DF MjAW XjA
GieFic CXcm ZEAS ALid, XhCdJLm ZCS
fbd Vci EAM Fchd gm gjWi gjWi IjhbH
HmLid, AGShc gm SiW Shdh ThFi dhhS
Xeihmdz SmC bhWfm Shcm bch ghdSm
Sjddhz 10 XhCdJLc dhhS dhbiA XjAc CXcm
FhBS EBA ABØh Fci VciA FBdh, “Sjbch dBid
FeiE Wh, Shc aiScm S MhW ALmz” 11 ZhUm
ShBW gicZhc CXcc ShdhS HiA bmMZhWi
GhBdh, GhBA ghcdm YMc XcmØ ZhSKiS
FciA ZiUhD dBdhz 12 Dc bhMm EC XjAcm
bhWfm MiSh ghdSm Zheis WiA Mhc Xc
WhB Gjfi EBdhz

13 Abch AHm HiA MhME Fci ALjL IhOc
Zhd cEAWh EBdhb, bWE Fedhb XhCdJLcm
gW ThFi Sjbjz FhcW ShBW GiAd FcLdh
AOiA giGhWE HiA CPSHz 14 ALjL ABA ShBW
Abchc dHm bidhc ZhUm, Abch ShWcm
MhME SjdIA biSjdiWiS ABdhbz 15 ZhUc UiW
Abch MhM GjdiA giGhW ThFi cEAWh EBA
GiEL UiXc FhÜhs ABdhb; Dc ZhUc UiW
Abch LhbJL UIXE cBdhb, Shc ZhUc UiW HiA
Abch bidiSh IhoE aieidhbz 16 ALiA UmfE
XhCdJLm Umci Fchc GiAd Wh EAD ShBW
bWm bWm PiF FcLdh, BYiLE Wh ghbhBA Dc
HhdhZhd MbBZhHi, ShBW MdUi Fci Mm-
cjMhdmbE HiA ghci XØhbfi BU gWE AUhD
FcSh KhBdhz

BYiL MbhSE AGmci ZDAW

17 bidiSh ThFi XhCdJLm GZciA XhPhBA
BYiLc MbShc bjcai EFdcm AWhBdhz
18 Shch ABA XCLhc ZhUm XhCdJLm FBdh,
“AXWhch S MhWpW, ALiA UmfE ABA
ghcdm Abi XDdh UiW ThFiC Fidh AXWhBØc
dHm fbd FhOhBLiz 19 BgJUi EFdc ZCS
MhSc Fj-Xchbif ThFi, Shchc XhShBd YÜic
bhMmE Abi XjchXjc Wcb Uidm, KCGc XhWi
YhdhBA bhZjÜc Hjdhbi FcLiz 20 AXWhchc
YhDUh EBZ Bdh FjWj ShdibC Wh djFhBA
XjchXjc MhWhBLi, Gjdh-bmdh bMdILe Ac
IcE IcE HiA Shdib ÜiSmE Wh FcLi Whz
21 BgJUi Ac BCWhWic HmLm SZdiH FciA
ZjMhBLi, Shchc HjWhc bW ZUDhBA Aèhc
XTi EBSh, Ac Abchc bhdiF gMcS BLhc CXcm
BbhW AWSHz 22 Ac EGW XhF cjcjc gjFjbZÜi
EBA Abi MmcjMhdmbE MbChcb, giGhWE
Abhc FjW Ufh EBZ, MhWi Whz 23 Ghdi
EC GZcGhW MhWi, XhF cjm gAd OhCWE
Abhcm EC FTh MhWhBch, SFdiY Ac Mmd
GhOh Abhc dhHi Zhc Khcz 24 EBdmE Abhc
WiMc MhWc XcJA Fci Wh, Abhc MhWcm
ES bjèzhw bWE Fci Whz Abi BchUh Fch
XTc gmF PiFhWh XcmØ UCehBSbh KhBchbz
Aèhc cgbSc GjF-GZcic SZdiH Ac GmMbSc EC
Mm ahc gMcS BLhc HmL ThFi XhBLi, Dc
BØhb UiSh KhBchbz 25 EGW Abi DEGHWE
MhWi, AXWhch Mmchc bhMm Abi Aèhc
ZhUfhBc FTh SZdiH Fchcb, EC AXWhBØc
dHmE Ac FjWjUiW UmGh EBS WhDz
26 DcdhHi Abi ABM AXWhBØc HmLm EC
MZhWZÜi Uiichb, gAdc dCc Uhd ThFi Abi
GhdhLz 27 Abi Aèh XhFc gFd dhGhW bcMic
FTh AXWhBØc HmLm ZDAW FcSm GemUi
HmLi Whz 28 AXWhch MhcMic ZmXhcm
gjfiAc ECÀhz XhF cjm AXWhchcm Mmchc
KhdFUhc ZhWhBLpW, Shchc ZmXhcm
gjfiAc ECÀhz Aèhd ShW WiMc MWcmUi
Mmchcm GciU FcLpW, gi MbShcm XjchXjc
UmGh-gjWh FcÀh, Mmdh chGhdm Shc
bmehc Xhdc UmGh-gjWh Fcm, BbhB EBA
AXWhchE ECdh FcCÀhz 29 Abi MhWi, Abi
MhEAc ZhUm Sjbchc bhMm XhHdh Zhic
LjcSc bhWjF ABA ghbhBZh, Shch WicUD
EBA Xhdc ZCS GmSi FcZhz 30 Ac AXWhBØc
WiMc bhM ThFiE FmC FmC bjbIW EFdcm
Shc Gem WmEAc dhHi, ghLh Shdibcm
biLh FBA WDA Shdib Zhc FcZz 31 DcdhHi
AXWhchc gmHh cCÀh, Ac bWE chGZh,
Abi SiW ZcL VciA chBS-UiW KCGc XhWi
YhdhBA AXWhchcm gjfiAc FcSm Ub dBLi
Whz 32 EGW Aèh Ac ShW cgbSc Fhdhbc
MighD Abi AXWhchcm fXidhbz Aèhc B
Fhdhbm AXWhchcm HeiA SjdZ Ac ShW
XhF ZÜh EFdc dhHi EAUh Fch Zmgmü
bØide XCLhB UiZz 33 Abi S FmCcc fjWh-
cjXh Zh FhXe-KjXec ZhD dhdK FcLi Whz
34 AXWhch WiMmC S MhWpW, Abhc Ac
Abhc dHi EFdc EahZ biOhWic dhHi Abi
UIBE ASm Fhb FcLiz 35 Abi gFd dhGhW Fhbc

bhMm WbjWh UmGhBLi, EC dhGhW Fhb FciA UlcZd EFdcm fhBì Fch Mcjcz gMcS BLhc Shdibcm bWE chGE, ShBW WiMm ZhShBLpW, WmEAc KhBSm UmEA VBÛz”

³⁶EGhW FBA ghcdm, XhCdjLm AOj HheIA gFdc dHm ULA Fedhz ³⁷ZhUm MbhSc gFdm bidiA GJz FhÛw FhÛidh, Ac XhCdjLcm ABÒh Fci VeiA gjJHh Uidhz ³⁸GhL Fci XhCdjLc EC FThc dhHi Zmfì FhÛidh, ShBW FBLdh, ShW bjG Shch Ac UmGSh WhDz ZhUm Shch ShW dHm EBA HiA MhME Sjdia Uidhz

21

MmcjMhdmbE AGmci LYc

¹BYiLc MbhSc bjcäi EFdc HmL ThFi Zi-UhD dBA, MhM GjdiA ghci Abch fjMh XTm FjL Whbc UiXE ABdhb, ZhUc UiW Abch cjUL UiXE ABdhb, gW ThFi XhShch Whbc OhcWE Hmdhbz ²gWE HiA ghcdm Yp-WiFIAS MhEch DGhW MhM XhBdhb, Abch gC MhMm cEAWh Uidhbz ³Ac MmZdh Lh-BXthL Uix UmGdhb, EC fbD UiXc QhBW HhdhZhd HiA Abch fciA Umfc fjc OhcWE ABA dhbdhbz giGhWE MhMc bhd-LhbhWh dhbhB Uidz ⁴gWc bjiWiW EFdcm SjFhBA ghci Abch fhS UiW Shchc HmLm cBdhb; Shch XhF cjjc bhCYsm XhCdjLcm biWS Fedh, ShBW MhWj MmcjMhdmbE Wh MhBWz ⁵BWE FDUiW FhOhWic ZhUm Abch gicZhc cEAWh EBdhb, SmC Shch gÄdm ZC-ZhBóh dBA OhcWc Zhem ABA Abchem AHjAB Uidhz ZhUm UciAc XhcE Abch AOj HheIA ULA Fedhbz ⁶ULA ZhUm MhcMic XTm ZiUhD dBA Abch MhME CPdhb, Ac Shch WiMc Zheis Hmdhiz

⁷fjc ThFi cEAWh EBA Abch MhMc LYc fmf FciA SdibhBS AMidhb, gWc bjiWiW EFdcm ahdh-Zjch MiFhWic ZhUm Abch Shchc dHm DFUiW cBdhbz ⁸ZhUc UiW Abch ZiUhD dBA FpLciAS ABdhb, Ac SZdiH Fhbc ZjMjch YidiYe Zheis Hmdhbz DBW S MmcjMhdmbc gC fhS GhUibUhc DFMWz ⁹ShW KhBcMW AZiAsi XjeiW ALdh, Dch WZic dhGhW Egi FBShz ¹⁰ZhÀh FDUiW gWE cEAc ZhUm AHhZjL Whbc DFMW WZid DgUiA ThFi SfciiY Awdhz ¹¹ShBW ABA ghci XhCdjLc Fbce ShHh Gjdididh, Ac BOhUi WiMc AS-Xhe ZhÛiA FBdh, “XhF cjjm ECdh FBch, MmcjMhdmbc BgjUi EFdm EC FBcc ShHh Adhem ECdh ZhWzh, Ac E-BgjUi EFdc ASE fxiA UiZhz” ¹²Bsh gjWiA giWc bhWfm Ac AbchE XhCdjLcm ZCS biWS Fedhb, ShBW MhWj MmcjMhdmbE MhEA ZhU UidhBWz ¹³XhCdjLm FBdh, “Sjbjch BSh FiSh dhHhBdh? FhÛiA Abhc bW ahjHi UichD FmWm? gMcS BLhc dhHi Abi MmcjMhdmbE Ghdi ZÛi EAC WhD, bcSmE SiAc ALiz” ¹⁴ShWcm FTh gjWhBSbh Wh Xhcia Abch WichB EBHmdhb, Ac FBdhb, “bhZjUc bcMi FhBb ECFz”

ZÛi ghdSm gMcS XhCdjL

(21:15-28:31)

gMcS XhCdjL MmcjMhdmbE AOF

¹⁵ZhUm Abch bhd-LhbhWh HhBO ZhÛiA MmcjMhdmbE cEAWh Uidhbz ¹⁶FpLciA OhCWc FDMW bjiWiE Abchc dHm ABdh, Ac LhBXthL UiXc bmWhLW Whbc DFMW XjchWh BbhWUhc Zheis Abchem dBA Hmdhz DW Zheisc Abch cEAc FTh ALidz

¹⁷MmcjMhdmbE AEAc ZhUm bjiWiW EFdm Gjfi EBA Abchem Fzjd Fedhz ¹⁸ZhUc UiW XhCdjLm Abchem dBA gMcS BLhc ahB BAFjZc dHm bjdHfhs Fedhz giGhWE MbhSc bjcäi EFdc ABdhz ¹⁹XhCdjLm Dchem ahdh-Zjch MiFhBA ghcdm, ShW SZdiHc bhMUi Aeèd FidhW E-BgjUi EFdc bhMm UiWi Fhb ghLid FcLpW, BSh gFdSh DF DF Fci Shchc HmLm ZDAW Fedhz ²⁰BSh gjWiA bjcäi EFdm Aeèc ShciY Fedh Ac ShWcm FBdh, “ahB, Sjbi S UmGchD, AMhc AMhc BgjUiD gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWLpW, Ac Shch gFdmC gMcS bjLhc fciEScm Abd Fchc GiAd ALmz ²¹Ebdm Shch EC GZcE XhBLpW, E-BgjUi EFdc dHm MmSh BgjUi Efd ThFpW, Shchem Sjbi Shdib UiL bjLhc fciES ZhU UidhBSh Fci, Shch MhWj gjeiJhpØc bLdbhWi FchWi ZhU UidhBW Ac BgjUi EFdc cmEAME Wh bhWpWz ²²Sm FiSh Fch Mhd? Shch S WiKD gjWZh Sjbi ABLz ²³EGW Abch Sjbhcm Mmdh FB, Sjbi ECdh FcidhEz Abchc bhMm KhBcMW ZmOhBW ALpW, Shch DGhW bhÛs FcLpW; ²⁴Sjbi Shchem dHm dBA MhE, Shchc dHm HiA Sjbi Ac Shchc XhF-LhY EAc GcK Ac bhThc KjD FhbhWic XDfhE UidhEz SmC gFdm MhWzh, Sjbhc Whbm Shch MmSh GZc XhBLpW, BSh FjØhc WhD, ALdm Sjbi WiMmE bjLhc fciES Ac cmEAM bhWehdz ²⁵Ebdm MmSh E-BgjUi EFdm BbhW AWLpW, Shchem Abchc EC YDLhdh dmGiA MhWhB UiLi, UmZShc Whbm WiES Fch GhWi GhBSh Wh, dC GhBSh Wh Ac HdH OiXiA bhch FjWj MhWUhc Hji GhBSh Wh, FjWj MhSc MiWhc FhbE MhBSh Whz” ²⁶SmC XhCdjLm gC bhWjf EFdcm dHm dBA HiA, Shchc dHm WiMcmE XhF-LhY Fedhz ZhUc UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhØLE ghbhBdh, Ac Shchc XhF-LhY EAc dhHi Xfj FjczhWi FjWUiW UmEA EBZ, DE ShciG MhWhB Uidhz

²⁷XhF-LhY EAc WiEbc gi fhS UiW fmf Wh EBSmC, ALiA Umfc FDMW BgjUiD XhCdjLcm ZhDSjd-bjFhØLE UmGiA, bh-Wfcm CLFhB UiA ShWm Vcdhz ²⁸Shch KièhBA FBdh, “E Zwi BLchBd Efd, AHjAE! AiH UiWiAc bhWfc HmLm MmHjD Abchc MhSic, Abchc fciESc Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc ZiXÀm Shdib UiA Ijcm, EHj gC ZmOh! gm BCWhWi EFdcm EWE ghchBA B XhF MhHhGhWcmE WhXhF ZhWhBLmz” ²⁹Dc AHm S BYiLc SYibcm XhCdjLc dHm

OhCWE KÀcE UmGiA Shch bWm bWm fÜD
 FcLpW, XhCdjLm ShWcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE-
 E ghchBLpWz ³⁰ SmC Aîh OhCWE bhWjf Hcb
 EBHmdh, Ac DFdHm UCeIA ABA XhCdjLcm
 VciA ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL ThFi OhWiA Zhcm
 AWdh, ac dHm dHmC Dc UlaE FdZÜ Fcièzh
³¹ Shch XhCdjLcm bhcidis KhBdh, EBdm
 EC fbD cjbhW LiXhB EFdc XcVhWc HmLm
 GZc Hmd, Aîh MmcjMhdmcb bhMm CdBid
 dhHiHmLmz ³² dHm dHmC ShBW LjZmUhc
 Efd Ac LiXhB Ud dBA UCeIA Shchc HmLm
 ABdhz bhWfm LiXhB Ac LiXhBc XcVhWcm
 UmGiA XhCdjLcm bhBc-VBc Fch ZÜ Fcdhz
³³ Smc gi EYifhcm ABA XhCdjLcm AOF
 FciA UlBHmLh fFDui ZhÜhc gjFjb Uidh,
 ZhUm MiFhBdh, “B bhWjfHj Fm, gm FiSh
 UlF FcLm?” ³⁴ H×hjdc bhMm KièhBA FmC
 DFdhGhW, FmC FmC AcF dhGhW Fbdz
 EBdm ShBW ahdhbØm FjØh fbMiSh Wh
 Xhcia XhCdjLcm WiA FmÖWbmÖE ghchBA
 TEAc gjFjb Uidhz ³⁵ XhCdjL Lieic bjGE
 MhBSmC bhWfc AS ThFi ZhKhWic dhHi,
 LiXhB Efdm ShWcm CKh FciA ZBA WidhHiz
³⁶ bhWfm Gcm EBA biLid UiSh dhHdh,
 “EHjcm bhcidhE!”

³⁷ LiXhB Efdm ShWcm FmÖWbmÖE
 ghchB UiSh KhBch, EC fbD ShBW XcVhW
 EYifhcm BCWhWi ahfhD LEAd Fcdh, “Abi
 AXWhc HmLm FjØh bhSShb Xhcbj Wi?”
 EYifhcm FBdh, “Sjbi FiSh BCWhWi ahfh
 MhWE Wi? ³⁸ Sm Sjbi FiSh gC bifci ZmOh
 Wi, MmHjD FDUiW AHm dhebB FciA,
 KhBc AMhc fWîhfcim dHm dBA bejaiBiS
 HmLid?” ³⁹ XhCdjLm MjAX Uidh, “LhZ, Abi
 DFMW BgjUi, FidiFiAc Shcf fgcc bhWjf, Abi
 MmSh bWm FD BSh OhCWE bhWjf WhDz
 Abi AXWhcm biWS Fechb, UDA Fci bhWfc
 HmLm Abhcm bhShc fJmJH GhW UmCÁhz”
⁴⁰ ShBW fJmJH UmEAc ZhUm XhCdjLm Lieic
 CXcm CZhBA, bhWfcm WichB EAc dhHi
 ASUi Bfhch Uidh, Shch WichB EBA ghcdm
 ShBW BZchWi ahfhD FEAS dhHdhz

22

MmcjMhdmbe gMcS XhCdjLc MZhwZÜi

¹ XhCdjLm FBdh, “E ZhZh Efd, ahB Efd,
 Abi EGW Abhc WiMc MZhwZÜi Uichb,
 AXWhch gjWCÁhz” ² ShBW BZchWi ahfhD
 bhSch UmGiA bhWjf DÀmcm WichB EBH-
 mdhz EC ShBW FBdh,

³ “Abi DFMW BgjUiz FidiFiAc Shcf fgce
 Abhc MWb EBLm; EBdm EC MmcjMhdm
 OhCWE ABA Abi bhWjf EBLi, Aèhbh
 HbdiDdc XhEc FhÜhs ZBA Abi Abchc
 bd-bjcäi Efdc fciES Ac FhDUh-FhWjWc
 fjèAwH Shdib XhBLiz Ac ABM AXWhch
 Mmdh AèhEadhici UmGhBch, Abi WiMmE
 AHm ECdh AèhEadh ALdhbz ⁴ Abi BLhc
 XTi Efdcm MhW-XchW fXiA Mjddb Ac
 FhSd FcShb, ZmOhBW-ZmOiWcm ZhÜiA

WiA Mmd GhWhS ghchBSbbz ⁵ BSH S
 XcVhW Bbbh LhZ Ac Umfc YSjA FbiOic
 gÀd bd-bjcäi EfdmE ahdh Fci MhWpWz
 Abi Shchc HmL ThFi KiPi dBA, Uhbme
 fgcc Abchc ahBApWcm UiZhc dhHi cEAWH
 EBLdhbz gWE Mmch BLhc SciFhS ABLdh,
 Shchcm ZÜi FciA MmcjMhdmbe AWiA
 fhMh UmEAc dhHi gWE MhEAS ALdhbz
⁶ MhBSm MhBSm UhbmeC FhÜhs HiA
 ghcdm ZmBd UlBYc EBHmd, AGShC Abhc
 KhBcE HhdhZhd ALbhWi Yc KbFhBA CPdz
⁷ Abi bhOiS XeiHmdhb Ac gjWdhb, Abhcm
 FmC QhFiA FBch, fCd, fCd, Sjbi Abhcm
 FmWm SFdiY UichD? ⁸ Abi MiFhBdhb,
 gjMjc, AXWm Fm? ⁹ ShBW FBdh, Abi
 WhLhcSc BLh, MmWcm Sjbi SFdiY UichDz
⁹ Mmch Abhc dHm ALid Shch gFdmC B Yc
 EBLm Fci UmGdh, EBdm MmBW Abhc dHm
 ZhSKiS FcLidh, ShW Zjdi Shch gjWdh Whz
¹⁰ ZhUm Abi FBdhb, bhdiE, Sm Abi FiSh
 FcShb? ShBW FBdh, CPE, UhbmeE cEAWH
 UmE, Sjbhc MmSh MmSh Fchc Hcm ALm,
 BSH Sjbhc gWE MhWhbd EBZz ¹¹ Ac gi
 KbFhWiD Abhc KCG AUh EBHMLid HSiFm,
 Abhc dHi Efdm Abhc ASE VciA UhbmeC ZhD
 dBA cEAWH Uidhz

¹² “gWE EWWiE Whbc DFMW bhWjf
 ALdh, ShBW gMcS bjLhc fciES bhYif GJZ
 XcmMHhc bhWjFz giGhWc gFd BgjUic
 HmLm ShBW GjZ BiSi MWz ¹³ ShBW ABA
 Abhc FhLhS CZhBA FBdh, ahB fCd, Sjbhc
 UmGhc ShÀs YicS ACfz ac dHm dHmC Abi
 ShWcm UmGdhbz ¹⁴ EC ShBW FBdh, Abhc
 ZhY-UhUh Efdc Aèhd Sjbhc XLÜ FcLpW,
 Sjbi MhWj ShW bcMi MhWShD Xhc, Ac gC
 bhLjb ZÜh gMcS BLhcmE UmGShD Xhc, Ac
 ShW MZhwC ZjdiE gjWShD Xhcz ¹⁵ Sjbi ShW
 fhÀi EBZhd, MmSh MmSh UmGL Ac gjWL
 BSh gÀdsh Shbbh UIWiAcM MhWhBZhdz
¹⁶ EGW Ac Umci Fcdh FmWm? CPE, ShWm
 QhFE, Ac SCZhc HJLd FciA Sjbhc gFd HjWh
 VBA YhdhEz

¹⁷ “ZhUm Abi MmcjMhdmbe YicS ABA
 ghcdm DFUiW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc aiScm Ula
 FchS ALdhb, EC fbD CJHhWic ghdsE AGShC
 ShW UcfW XhBdhbz ¹⁸ Abi UmGdhb, ShBW
 Abhcm FBch, MdUi Fci CPE, EGWC Mm-
 cjMhdmB LheiA ZhcE, FhcW Abhc ZmXhcm
 Sjbhc bjGc FjWj fhAi Bwc bhWfm gjWS
 WhDz ¹⁹ Abi FBdhb, bhdiE, B gFd bhWfmC S
 MhWpW, Mmch Sjbhc CXcm BbhW AWSh,
 Dchem MmdE ghchWi Ac bhBe-VBc Fchc
 dhHi, Abi gAd bLiUhBØE MhBSbh; ²⁰ Sjbhc
 fhÀi iyhwcm MmZdh bhch EBLid, gi fbD Abi
 WiMm giGhWE CZhBA fhD UmEAS ALdhb,
 Ac Mmch ShWcm bhCLid, Abi Shchc FhX-
 KjXe Xhch UiLdhbz ²¹ SmC bhdiFm Abhcm
 FBdh, Sjbi cEAWH UmE, Abi UlcBc aiW MhSi
 Efdc HmLm SjbhcM ZmMibz”

²² bhWfm ES fbD Vci XhCdjLc ZDAW

gJWhS ALdh, ZhUm E-BgJUic Whb gjWiAC Shch KièhBA FBdh, “EHjcm UIWiA ThFi gchB UmE, BHJ ZhKiA cEAc MjFh WhD!”²³ bhWfm MmZdh KièhWi Vcdh Ac FhXe-KjXe YhdhBA, ALbhWE VjBd CehWiS dhHdh,²⁴ EC fbD XcVhW EYifhcm XhCd-jLcm FmÖwbmÖE dBA MhEAc gjFjb Uidh, Ac FBdh, “Dcm KhZjF bhciA Mmch FcE, FmWm bhWfm Shc ZicjDm BdH Kièh-Kièi Fcmcz”²⁵ XhCdJLcm MmZdh KhZjF bhch dhHi ZhÜidh, B fbD f-LiXhBc DF LjZmUhc giGhWE CZhS ALdh, SmC XhCdJLm ShWcm FBdh, “EGWE Mhcm Ulfi fhBZi Fch EBLm Wh, BdH DFMW cjbhW bhWfcm KHzjF bhch AXWhBØc dhHi PiF Ec Wi?”²⁶ BGhW gjWiA gi LjZmUhcM XcVhW EYifhccm HiA FBdh, “Lhc, AXWm BSh FiSh FchS dhHLpW? B ZmOh S cjbhW bhWjFz”²⁷ SmC ShBW XhCdJLc VhcE HiA MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW, Sjbi cjbhW Wi?” XhCdJLm FBdh, “MiEDz”²⁸ EYifhcm FBdh, “Abi ZCS OmFh-XDfh GcK FciA cjbhW LiOiMmW EAc fjMjH dBLiz” XhCdJLm FBdh, “Abi MWb fjimc cjbhWz”²⁹ BGhW gjWiAC Mm LiXhBD ShWcm Mmch FchS MhEAS ALdh, dHm dHmC Shch gw TWM gciA HmdhHiz Ac ShBW cjbhW bhWjF EBDmE ShWcm ZhÜidh Fci XcVhW EYifhcmE QchBHmdhZ³⁰ EBDm ZhUc UiW gicZhc XhCdJLcm MiFhBSh KhBdh, FiShc dhHi BgjUi EFdm ShWcm Ulf Uich, SmC XcVhW EYifhcm XhCdJLc ZhÜ Gjdi Uidh, Ze BbhE Efd Ac YSjA FbiOic gFdcM DGhWE Udh EAc gjFjb Uidh ZhUm XhCdJLcm dhbhBA Shch LhbWm AMic FcdhZ

23

¹ XhCdJLm YSjA FbiOic bhWfc ZhD ViAW Vci KhBA FBdh, “E ahBLhZ Efd, Abi S EGW XcMØ Abhc ZiZmf Xcièhc chGiA, Aèhc ZÜh gifhZm UhDBÍ AUhD Fcchbz”² BGhW gjWiA XcVhW BbhB EWWiED, XhCdJLc HhdhS Mmch CZhS ALid, Shchcm FBdh, “EHjc bjGE Ke bhceZ”³ SmC XhCdJLm ShWcm FBdh, “E aX, AèhD SjbhcmE Ke bhceZhc Sjbi fciEsc ABWm Abhc ZiKhc FchS ZBA, fci-Esc ZcGmdhY FciA Abhcm Ke bhce gjFjb UichD?”⁴ Mmch XhCdJLc FhÜhs CZhBLid, Shch ShWcm Fpd, “Sjbi Aèhc Ice XcVhW BbhB LhZcm ZmBİS FcchD Wi?”⁵ XhCdJLm FBdh, “ahB Efd, Abi S MhWi Wh DBW XcVhW BbhB Fciz AcWhD BdH Fdbh Wh EWm, Aèhc FhdhBc S dmGh ALm, Sjbhc WiMc MhSic bjcaïcm FjWj Hhdi UiE Whz”

⁶ XhCdJLm MmZdh ZjMdh gi bMdiLc FiLj bhWjF LiDmFia bMzc Ac FiLj Ebdh Ycifi bMzc, EC ShBW bMdiLc bhMm Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “E ahB Efd, Abi DFMW Ycifi Ac Ycific AEhdÜz bjCUh Efd gicZhc MiÜh EBA CPZh, EC bhSc dhHi EGW Abhc ZiKhc Fch EcZ”⁷ ShBW BGhW FEAc dHm dHmC Ycifi

Ac LiDmFia EFdc bhMm FhBİh dhHiHmd, bMdiLc bhMm UIB Ud EBHmdhZ⁸ FhcW LiDmFia EFdc DFiw Ebd, bjCUh Efd Ac MiÜh EBSH WhD, Yiciih Zh cjgi BSh FjWjSh WhBz EBDm Ycifi Efdm DFiw FcpW BSh gFdShC ALpWz⁹ B HxHjd ZCS Ze EBHmd, SmC Ycifi Udc FDMW bCdhWhD CZhBA ScFh-ScFi Fci FBdh, “Abch S B bhWfc FjWj Ulf UmGchb Whz FjWj cjgi Zh YiciihD S Shc dHm BdH ZhSKIŞ FcSh XhczWz”¹⁰ EC dhGhW Fci ZmThDA HxHjd dhHd, DcUhd XcVhW EYifhcm QchBHmdh, bhWfm XhCd-jLcm OjFch OjFch Fci LieldhBZh, EC ShBW LiXhB EFdcM gjFjb Uidh, Shch dhbiA HiA XhCdJLcm bhWfc HmL ThFi gchBA WiA FmÖwbmÖE ghchBdhz

¹¹ ZhUm chBSc Zhdh bhdiF BLhD XhCdJLc HmLm CZhBA FBdh, “gigŞ FcE, Abhc Whbm MmcjMhdmbE Mmdh fhAi UiL, cjb OhCWE-E ECdh fhAi UiSm EBZz”

gMcS XhCdJLcm bhchc feMWİ

¹² ZhUc UiW Ymcc EÀE BgjUi EFdm DF UhHhZhMi Fcdh, Shch FLB GhBA FBdh, XhCdJLcm bhchc AH XcMØ Shch UhWh-XhWi FjØh bjGE UiSh WhDz¹³ Khèif MWcE Zmf bhWjF DGhWE EBA B UhHhZhMic FLB GhBdhz¹⁴ Shch Ze BbhB Ac bjcaï EfdC HmLm HiA FBdh, “Abch FehFei FLB GhBLi, XhCdJLcm Wh bhch XcMØ UhWh-XhWi FjØh bjGE UiShb WhDz¹⁵ EGW AXWhch Ac YSjA FbiOic gFdm XcVhW EYifhcc HmLm EC AZUhc FcCÀh MmW, AXWhch AcE andhOiFm B ZiKhcc SUØ FcSh KhBch, EC CLièhd gm AXWhBØc HmLm AEAc AHmC, XTC bhMm Abch Shcm bhcidibjz”

¹⁶ EBDm XhCdJLc ahÈhd Shch B UhH-hZhMic GZc gjWiA, FmÖwbmÖE HiA XhCd-jLcm BSh MhWhBdhz¹⁷ SmC XhCdJLc f-LiXhBc DFMW LjZmUhcM AWhBA FBdh, “EC XjAHjcm XcVhW EYifhc LhZc HmLm dBA MhCÀh, gm ShWcm FiSh FBS ABLmz”¹⁸ EC gi LjZmUhcM Shcm dBA XcVhW EYifhcc HmLm HiA FBdh, “ZÜi XhCdJLm Abhcm AWhBA FBdh, EC XjAHjcm AXWhc HmLm dBA ABSb, gm AXWhc HmLm FiSh FBS Khcz”¹⁹ XcVhW EYifhcm Shc ASE VciA DF HhdhZhd dBA HiA FBdh, “Sjbi Abhcm FiSh FBSHd KhBchD?”²⁰ gm Fpd, “BgjUi EFdm WiES FclpW, Shch AXWhc HmLm EC AZUhc FcZh, XhCdJLc ZiKhc AcE andhOiFm SUØ Fchc dhHi AXWm MhWj LhbW FhBd ShWcm Umfc YSjA FbiOic LhbWm AMic FchBWz²¹ AXWm Shchc FThD chMi EBW Wh MhWj, Dch Khèif MWcE Zmf bhWfm djFhBA XhCdJLc dhHi Zhc KhBch, Shch FLB GhBLm, ShWcm Wh bhch XcMØ UhWh-XhWi FjØh bjGE UiS WhDz Shch EGW SiAc EBA XTE ZBLm, Ghdi AXWhc chMi EAc Zhc KhBchz”²² XcVhW EYifhcm Shcm EC gjFjb

Uia ZiUhd Uidh, “Sjbi Abhc HmLm B GZc FBL Fci FmCccm gjWhBE Whz”

gMcS XhCdjLcm FpLciAS XhPhWi

²³ ZhUm ShBW f-LiXhBc UIBMw LjZ-mUhccm AWhBA FBdh, “UIBf MW LiXhB, fBc MW IjehAdh LiXhB, Ac UIBf MW LjdYi Adh LiXhB ABM chBS WDOhS FpLciAS MhEAc dhHi SiAc FcEz ²⁴ Ac XhCdjLc dhHiE Ijeh ZÜû FcE, Shcm MhWj WichXUm Umfc XcVhW ghFib YidiÆc HmLm XCLhBd EDZ” ²⁵ FBA, ShBW EC KiPi dmGdh,

²⁶ “bhWWiE XcVhW ghFib LhZ, Abi Fmd-hUL djLiAL, AXWhcm Lhdhb MhWhBchbz ²⁷ BgJUi EFdm EC bhWjfhJcm Vcia MhWm bhciSh KhBLdh, Abi gjWdhb gm DFMW cjbhW bhWjf, gjWiA Abhc LiXhB Efd dBA HiA Shcm ZhKhBdhbz ²⁸ ZhUm Abi gjW-Shb KhBdhb bhWfm Shc FiSh Ulf XhBLpW, DcUhd Shcm WiA Shcch bMdiLE AMic Fcd-hbz ²⁹ SmC Abi ZjMdhb, Shcch fciESc FjWj YSjAc dhHi Dc CXcm Ulf Uich, EBdm MmdE ghchWi Zh MhWm bhchc MjFh FjWj Whdif XhBLi Whz ³⁰ Ac Abi gjWdhb, Shc ZicjÐm UhHhZhMi Fch Ec, SmC MdUi Fci Shcm AXWhc HmLm XhPhB Uidhbz Shc ZicjÐm Mmch Whdif UiLm, ShchemE FBLi, Shcch FjWj Whdif ThFdm AXWhc HmLm HiA gjWhBSHz”

³¹ LiXhB EFdm XcVhW EYifhcc gjFjb bhYif XhCdjLcm dBA chBSc Zhdh AØixhÿi OhCWE Hmdhz ³² ZhUc UiW IjehAdh LiXhB Efdc dHm XhCdjLcm ZiUhd Uia ZhFi LiXhB Efd FmÖwbmÖE IjciA ABdhz ³³ IjehAdh LiXhB EFdm KiPi Ac XhCdjLcm dBA FpLciAS XCLiA ghcdm Umfc XcVhW ghFibc ASE fbMhB Uidhz ³⁴ ShBW B KiPi XeiA XhCdjLcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FjW Umfc bhWjf?” XhCdjL FidiFiAc bhWjf BGhW gjWiA ShBW FBdh, ³⁵ “Sjbhcm Mmch Ulfmc Shch BGhWE ABA ghcdm, Abi Sjbhc MZhwZÜi; gjWbjz” ZhUm ShBW gjFjb Uidh, XhCdjLcm WiA chMh gmcjUc Zheic MmdE ghchWic dhHiz

24

AUhdsE gMcS XhCdjL

¹ XhK UiW ZhUm XcVhW Bbhb EWWiED FDMW BgJUi bjcai Ac ScSjE Whbc DFMW CFidcm dBA FpLciAS Hmdh, HiA XcVhW ghFibc AUhdSE gMcS XhCdjLc ZicjÐm Whdif UhGid Fcdhz ² XhCdjLcm AWiA AUhdSE AMic Fch Ebdz ZhUm CFid ScSjEð EC Whdif HhBdh,

“bhWWiE ghFib LhZ, AXWhc fhfWE cBA Abch ZCS UiW ThFi Ze fhØid ALiz AXWm AXWhc AGd-gmFbS Uia B MhSic ZCS ahdhB Fecz ³ DcdhHi Abch ghbmfh gFd MhHhS AXWhc HjWWhW HhBz ⁴ Abch AXWhc

bjèzhw fbD Wi FcShb KhBchb Wh, bmgm-cZhWi Fcia gjWdm, Abchc Whdif GhW ULB-KhBc FThD FBdibz ⁵ LhZ, Abch UmGLi, EC bhWjfhJ Ze DF AXU EBA AMiLmz gm WhLhch Whbc DF ZiVcbi Udc CihUz ghbmfh Ghdi ghJHhbh dhHhD, UlWiAc gFd BgJUi bhMm UdhUdi dhHhWiC Shc Fhbz ⁶⁻⁷ gm Abchc ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLcmE WhXhF ZhWhBS KhBLid, DcUhd Abch Shcm AOF FcLiz ⁸ Ac EC MmSh Whdif Uidhb, AXWm WiMm Shcm Mmch FcdmC BSh gFdSh ZhcBMiZz” ⁹ CFidc dHm EBA BgJUi EFdmE BSh gAdsh ghLh FBA fhD Uidhz

¹⁰ SmC XcVhW ghFib LhZm XhCdjLcm Bfhch Uidh, XhCdjLm FBdh, “LhZ, AXWm ZCS ZcL Vci B BgJUi MhSic ZiKhc Fcia ABch, BOh gjWiA Abi GjZ Gjfi EBA Abhc MZhwZÜi Uichbz ¹¹ AXWm ShEhf FcdmC Mh-Widizh, EGWE ZhcE UiW Eblm Wh, Abi DZhUS Fchc dhHi MmcjMhdmbE HmLdhbz ¹² EC Mmch Abhc ZmXhcm Whdif Uich, Shch FmC Abhcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE FjWj bh-wfc dhm ghJHhbh Shc UmGLpW Whz OhCWE FjWjGhWE Zh FjWj bLiUE-E bh-Wfcm CLFhBA UmEAS Abhcm XhBLpW Whz ¹³ EGW Shch Abhc MmSh Ulf UmGh-Bch, BShc FjWj XcbhWE Shch Uifh XhcSh WhDz ¹⁴ EBdm Abi AXWhc HmLm ðiFhc Fchb, Dch MmFOhcm ZiVcbi Ud FBch, gC BLh Ad-bLic SciFhd Abi Abhc bD-bjcai EFdc Aehc DZhUS Fciz SCchS FiShZc ZhShBd gFd gjFjb-AgFhb Ac Shbbh WZi EFdc FiShZcm Abi DFiW Fciz ¹⁵ Ac Dch MmdhW DFiW FcpW, Abie ECdh Aehc CXcm DFiW Fci, XcmMHhc Zh HjWhHhc gFdcM bcch ZhUm gicZhc MiÜh Fch EBZz ¹⁶ DcUhd Abi Aehc HmLm Ac bhWfc HmLmE ghbmfh Abhc ZiZmf Xcihc chGShb KhBz ¹⁷ ZCS ZcL ZhUm Abi MmcjMhdmbE HmLdhb, FjcZhWi UiShb Ac Abhc WiMc MhSic Heiz EFdc UmW-GDchS ZidhBSbh Fciz ¹⁸ Sm Abi XhF-LhY EBA MmZdh ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghbbBdhb, EC fbD Shch Abhcm UmGLpWz Abhc HmLm FjWj aieE EBLm Wh, Zh FjWj HxHjdE EBLm Whz ¹⁹ Ghdi ALiA Umfc FDMW BgJUi gWE ALdhz Abhc CXcm FjWj Whdif ThFdm gC BgJUi EFdm AXWhc HmLm ABA Whdif UiSh ALidz ²⁰ AcWhD EWE Mmch ABLpW DchC FCÀh, Abi MmZdh YSjA FbiOic LhbWm CZh-BLdhb, EC fbD Shch Abhc FiSh Ulf XhBLdh? ²¹ FjØhc Wh, Ghdi DGHw bhS Abi Mjcm Mjcm bhSiLdhb MmW, bjchU Efd gicZhc MiÜh EBA CPhc bjLdh dBA ABM AXWhBØc LhbWm Abhc ZiKhc Fch Ecz”

²² ghFib YidiÆm gMcS BLhc SciFhc ZmXhcm GjZ ahdh Fci MhWSh, DcUhd ShBW ZiKhc ZÜ Fcia FBdh, “LiXhBc XcVhW EYifhc djLiAL ABA ghcdm Abi Sjbhc ZiKhec YDLdh Fcbjz” ²³ ShBW f-LiXhBc LjZmUhccm gjFjb Uidh, “XhCdjLcm AOF chGE, EBdm Shcm bhDac Wmcm chGE,

Shc Gmf-FjOjbm Shc GmMbs Fchs ABdm ZhVh Uie Whz”

²⁴ FDUiW ZhUm YidiEm ShW BgJui ZC Utjfièhcm dHm dBA ABA XhCdjLcm GZcUi AWhBdh, Ac XhCdjLc bjG ThFi BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhc ZDAWI gjWdhz ²⁵ XhCdjLm MmZdh gF XTm Kdh, WiMcm UbhBA chGh, Ac ghfcc ZiKhcc FTH ZDAW Fedh, YidiEm BSh gjWiA QchBHmdhz QchBA FBdh, “Sjbi EGW MhEHl, fbd fjMjH EBdm Abi Sjbhcm GZcUi AWhBbjz” ²⁶ ShW bWm bWm ALid, XhCdjLm ShWcm FiLj Ijf UiZh, DecdhHi ShBW Zhcm Zhcm XhCdjLcm AWhBA HY FcShz ²⁷ Uib ZcL XhWic ZhUm XcFiE YiiL ABA YidiEm HUiS Zbdhz YidiEm BgJui EFdcM Gjfi FcSh Fci XhCdjLcm Mmde TBA HmdhHiz

25

AUhdSE gMcS XhCdjLc AXid

¹ B Umfe AEAc SiW UiW ZhUm YiiL FpLcia ThFi MmcjMhdmbE Hmdhz ² EC fbd Ze Bbbh Ac BgJui WmSh EFdm ShW HmLm ABA XhCdjLc ZmXhcm Whdif Uidhz Shch YiiLc HmLm GJz biWS-FhlI Fci FBdh, ³ ShBW MhWj bmgmZhwI Fci XhCdjLcm MmcjMhdmbE AWhBwZ Shch bSdz ALid, XhCdjLcm AWhc fbd XTc bhMm djFhBA cBA bhccidishz ⁴ ghFib YiiLm Shchem FBdh, “XhCdjLcm S FpLcia AOF chGh EBLm, Ac AbiE Gjz ShHUh Fci giGhWE MhBchbz ⁵ Sm Sjbchc bhM ThFi ZjMUhc FDMW Abhc dHm ABE, gm FjWj Ulf Fcdm Dc Whdif UiZhDz”

⁶ YiiL Shch dHm AO-Uf UiW cBA ghcdm FpLciaS HmdhHiz HIA ZhUc UiW ShBW AUhdSE ZBA, XhCdjLcm ShW LhbWm AMic Fchc gjFjb Uidhz ⁷ MmSh BgJui EFd MmcjMhdmb ThFi ABLdh, XhCdjL giWE AMic EAc ZhUm Shch ShWcm KhBcEZhd Zmcia CZhBA Gjz Ulfh-Ulfi Fedh, EBdm BShc FjWj XcbhW UiSh Xhcdh Whz ⁸ EC XhCdjLm WiMc MZhwZUii Uidh, “Abi S BgJui EFdc fcies, ZhDsjd-bjFhDL, Zh cjbhW ZhUfh FpLcc ZicjDm FjWj Ulf FcLi Whz” ⁹ EBdm YiiLm BgJui EFdcM Gjfi Fchc GiAd EAD ShBW XhCdjLcm MiFhBdh, “EC bhbdhc ZiKhc Abi MmcjMhdmbE FcShb KhBchb, Sjbi giGhWE MhBSm chMi AL Wi?” ¹⁰ XhCdjLm MjAX Uidh, “Abi S cjbhW AUhdSc LhbWm AMic EBLi, Ac EC AUhdSEC Abhc ZiKhc EAGhW Mcjz AXWm WiMmE ahdh Fci MhWpW, Abi BgJui EFdc dHm FjWj EBÜhd FcLi Whz ¹¹ Sh-E Abhc FjWj FLjc EBdm, bCSc fhMh XhEAc MjFh FjWj Ulf XhBdm, Abi bScm chMi ALiz EBdm Dch Abhc ZicjDm MmSh UlfUich, BSh MjUi ghLh Wh ED, Sm Abhem Shchc ASE Lhei UmEAc DGSiAc FmCcc WhBz DcUhd Abi ZhUfh FpLcc HmLm AXid Fcchbz” ¹² BGhW gjWiA YiiLm ShW CMic-WhMicc dHm Xchbif Fci

FBdh, “Sjbi MmZdh ZhUfhc HmLm AXid FcdhD, Sm ZhUfhc HmLmC MhBZhdZ”

chMh AHtiàc HmLm gMcS XhCdjLc MZhwZUii

¹³ FDUiW ZhUm BgJui EFdc chMh AHtià Ac ShW ZBW chWi ZcWiFiD, WDA ghFib YiiLcm Lhdhb MhWhWic dhHi FpLciaS ABdhz ¹⁴ Shch BGhWE FDUiW cBZh HSiFm, YiiLm XhCdjLc bhbdhc FTH chMhcm MhWhBdhz ShBW FBdh, “YidiEm DFMW bhWfcm Mmde TBA HmLpWz ¹⁵ Abi MmZdh MmcjMhdmbE HmLdhb, EC fbd gWc Ze Bbbh Ac BgJui bjcai EFdm EC ZmOhc ZicjDm Whdif Uia Shc fhMh KhBLpWz ¹⁶ Abi Shchem FBLdhb, Mhc ZicjDm Whdif UmEA ED, Ac Mmch B Whdif UmBW, gi ZhUi-ZizhUic bjGh-bjGi MZhwZUii Ac Mmch Wh EBdm, Afhbcim FjWj fhMh UmEAc DGSiAc cjbhW ABWE WhBz ¹⁷ SmC Shch gFd EWE ABA ghcdm, Abi ZhUc UiWC AUhdSE ZBA gC Afhbcim LhbWm AWhc gjFjb Uidhz ¹⁸ Mmch Shc ZicjDm Whdif UiLdh Shchc MZhwZUii gjWdhb, EBdm Abi Mmdh EWjbbhW FcLdhb, Bdh FjWj Whdif Shch UiLpW Whz ¹⁹ Ghdi Shchc WiMc Vcöbc FTh, Ac BLh Whbc FjWj DFMW bch bhWfc FTh, XhCdjLm DWcm MiÜh FBA UhZi Fcmc, ESh dBA Shch AUhdSE Whdif UiLmz ²⁰ Ac BSh Fidh ShèhFcShb, BGhW bhddj Wh EAD Abi Shcm MiFhBdhb, gm MmcjMhdmbE Hia B bhbdhc YDLhdh FcSm chMi ALm Wiz ²¹ gm chMi Wh EBA, AXid Fcia ZhUfhc chDc dhHi Zhc KhEAD, Abi Shcm ZhUfh FpLcc HmLm XhPhWic AH XcMØ AOF chGhc gjFjb UiLiz” ²² EC chMh AHtiàm YiiLcm FBdh, “Abi WiMm Shc MZhwZUii gjWSbh KhBz” YiiLm MjAX Uidh, “Sm FhBd gjWZhwMz”

²³ ZhUc UiW chMh AHtià Ac chWi ZcWiFi ZCS VjbVhb Fci ABdh, ShBW LiXhBc XcVhW EYifhc EFd, OhCwC HBÜ-bhbÜ bhWfcm dBA AUhdSE ghbbBdhz YiiLm gjFjb Uia XhCdjLcmE EWE AWhBdhz ²⁴ ZhUm YiiLm FBdh, “bghW chMh AHtià, Ac AUhdSE AMic HBÜ-bhbÜ LhZ EFd, AXWhch gFdm EC ZmKhecm UmGchz gFd BgJuiD bidia MmcjMhdmb Ac FpLciaS Abhc HmLm Shc ZiKhc KhBA biLid Uia FBLpW, Shcm Gsb FcEz ²⁵ EBdm Abi UmGdhb, bCSc fhMh UmEAc MjFh FjWj Ulf Shc WhBz Sh-E gm WiMm ZhUfhc HmLm AXid Fcdh, Abi Shcm ShW HmLm XhPhWic GiAd FcLiz ²⁶ EBdm bghW ZhUfhc HmLm dmGshb, Bdh FjWj Ulf XhBchb Wh HSiFm, Abi ftDme chMh AHtià Ac AXWhch gFdc LhbWm Shcm AMic FcLiz AXWhch Mmch Fcdm dmGhc MjFh FjØh XhBbj Fci bWE Fcchbz ²⁷ FhcW Abi bWE Fci, FjWj ZÜicm KhdhW UmEAc Zhdh Shc Ulf EFd MhWhWiGhW Mcjz”

26

chMhc LhbWm gMcS XhCdjLc MZhwZÜi

1 BgHW gjWiA chMh AHtiàm XhCdjLcm FBdh, "Sjbbhc MZhwZÜi: FEAc dhHi EWjbSi Uidhbz" SmC XhCdjLm AS Mje FciA WiMc MZhwZÜi FBdh, 2 "bhWWiE chMh WhbUhc, BgjUi EFdm Abhc ZicjDm MmSh Whdif UiLpW, BSh ZmXhcm ABM AXWhc HmLm Abhc MZhwZÜi: gjWhWic fMjH XhBA, Abi WiMcm ahBHóhbhw bWE Fcchbz 3 GhL Fci, BgjUi EFdc gFd dhGhW KhD-KdW Ac Shhc YiSWH Efd AXWhc MhWh ALmZ DcUhd AcM Fcchb, bmgmcZhWi Fci AXWm Abhc bhS GhWhpW gjWZhz

4 "gjcjbhW TWmC WiMc DdhFhS Abhc KhD-KdW Fidh ALid, ZhUm MmcejMhdmbE ABA FidhGhW KdLi, BSh S Shbhb BgjUi EFdm MhWpWz 5 Shch S ZCS UiW Vci AbhcM KiWpW HSiFm, Shch GiAd Fcdm B fhAi UiSh XhcZh, Abhc Vcöbc bhMm Ycifi Whbc Mm bCdZhuUi Ud ALm, Abi EC Ycifi SciFhD MiÜmHi FhOhBSbbz 6 AèhD Abhc bD-bjcäi EFdc HmLm MmSh EAUh FcLidh, gC EAUhd Abi acfh Fci, DcdhHi ABM Abhc ZiKhc Ecz 7 Abhc ZhcE GhÜhwc bhWfm chBS-UiW Uidm-MhWm DZhUSi FciA, gC EAUhc Yd UmGhc AfhS ALpWz chMh WhbUhc, gC Afhc dhHiC BgjUi EFdm AbhcM Ulfichz 8 AèhD bjcUhcM MiÜh FciA SjdPw, BgHW FmWm AXWhch Ziðhf FcSh XhcpW Wh?

9 "Abi S bWE FcShb, WhLhcSc BLh Whbc ZicjDm, gFd WbjWhc Fhb Fch Abhc dhHi YcMz 10 Ac MmcejMhdmbE Abi Edh FcLiEz Ze Bbbh EFdc EWjbSi dBA BLhc Ççs EFdem Abi MmdE ghchBSbbz Shchcm FhSd Fchc Zhdh Abi Shhc ZicjDm aJo UiShbz 11 Abi gFd bLiUhBöE HiA Zhcm Zhcm Shchcm fhMh UiShbz BLhc SciFh ThFi Shchcm YichBA, BLhc Whbm dhÜS UiSh Fci Shhc CXcm Mjc-Mjdbj FcShbz Dche CXcm Abhc ES HjlLh ALid MmW, Dchcm Mjdbj Fchc dhHi Abi Zhch Umfc OhCWE-E MhBSbbz

12 "ECdh DFZhc Ze Bbbh EFdc HmL ThFi GmbSh Ac gjFjbMhci dBA Abi UhbmeE MhEAS ALdhbz 13 Ac chMh WhbUhc, EC fbD ZmBd UIByc EBHmLmz AGShC UmGdhb, Abhc Ac Abhc dhE gFdc KhBCEZhD fjcjM ThFi AcE Zmfj YcAdh Dh cJfWi, ALbhW TWm Mdi CPdz 14 EC Abch gFd bhOis XeiHmdhb Ac Abi gjWdhb, BZchWi ahfhD FmC AbhcM FBch, fcd, fcd, Sjbi FmWm Abhc CXcm Mjdbj FcchD? KjGh YhBMWE dhT bhciA WiMc GmSi FcchD Wh Wi? 15 SmC Abi MiFhBdhb, bjWiZ, AXWm Fm? bjWiZm MjAX Uidh, Abi BLh, MmWcm Sjbi Mjdbj FcchDz 16 EGW CPE, XhES acUi

CZhEz Sjbi EGW MmSh UmGL Ac MmSh SjbbhcM UmGhBbj, BSh gFdShc fhAi Ac GmMbShhc ZhWhWic GiAdm, Abi WiMm SjbbhcM UmGh Uidhbz 17 Abi SjbbhcM E-BgjUi EFdc HmLm XhPhBac, Shhc Ac Sjbbhc WiMc MhSic AS ThFi Abi Sjbbhc ZhKhBbjz 18 Sjbi Shhc KCG GjdiA UiZhd, Shch MhWj AUhbc ThFi Wjcc ZhD, fDShWc UGD ThFi Aèhc ZhD YiciA ABW, Abhc CXcm BbhW AWiA HJWhc bhYi XhBA, XcmMHhc ZÜh EFdc bhMm ShhcE UhGid EBWz

19 "bhWWiE chMh WhbUhc, Zmgmüi B UcfWcm Abi YhdhBSbh Xhcdhb Whz 20 DcUhd XDDh UhbmeE bhWfc HmLm, ZhUm MmcejMhdmbE, DgjUiA Midhc gFd MhHhS Ac E-BgjUi EFdc HmLmE SZdiH Fcdhbz Shchcm FBdhb, SCZh FciA Aèhc ZhD YicE, Ac EC dhGhW Abd FeE, MmSh UmGiA XchhW bidm Sjbbhc ghLhc SCZh FcLz 21 EC FhcWm BgjUi EFdm ZhDSjd-bjFhðLE VciA AbhcM bhciDiSh KhBLpWz 22 EBdm Aèhc fhBïD Abi EGW XcmØ OiFiA ALi, Ac gjcZe gFdc LhbWm CZhBA fhAiE Uichbz gMcS bjLhd Ac Shbbh WZi EFdm MmSh IOiz Fci ZhShBA HmLpW, BSch Zhch Abi Fjòhc FBchb Whz 23 Dch FBLpW, Ad-bLiD SFdiY fbï FcZh, ShBWC XDdh bjeUh ThFi MiÜh EBA CpiA ghci ShW WiMc MhSi, Ac E-BgjUi EFdc HmLmE Wjcc SciFhc FTh SZdiH FcZhz"

24 XhCdjLm MmZdh EC dhGhW MZhwZÜi Uich, AGShC YiLm ShWcm Mjcm VhbFi bhci FBdh, "XhCdjL, Sjbi S XhHd EBHmLz Sjbi ZCS dmGh-Xeh FcL, EC dmGh-XehD SjbbhcM XhHd ZhWhBdiLmz"

25 XhCdjLm MjAX Uidh, "Mi Wh, ghFib LhZ, Abi XhHd WhDz Abi S gF Ac MjAic bhS bhSchbz 26 chMh WhbUhcM S BSh gAdShc MhWpW, Ac Abi giçs FciA ShW LhbWm Gjdh-bmdh bhSichbz Abi XjchXjc MhWi, BSh gAdShc chMh WhbUhc bhdjb ALm, BSh S FjWj AUhcic bhMm djFhBA IOLm Whz 27 "Sm bhWWiE chMh WhbUhc, AXWm FiSh WZi EFdem DFiw FcpW Wi? Abi S MhWi, AXWmE FcpWz" 28 EC AHtiàm FBdh, "Sjbi FiSh ES MdUi AbhcME Ad-bLic SciFhS WiShDHi KhBchD Wi?"

29 XhCdjLm FBdh, "Abi Aèhc HmLm EC ULA Fcchb, MdUi ECF Zh UmciD ECF, Ghdi AXWm WhD, MS bhWm Abhc ABMFjc B MZhwZÜi gjWch, Dch gAdc Abhc dhGhW ZWiMhCÀzh Ghdi EC fïFd ZhU UIAz"

30 SmC chMh, Umfc XcVhW ghFib, chWi ZcWiFi Ac Shhc dhM AUhdSc gFd bhWjF CZhB Hmdhz 31 ZhUm Shch ZhcEWic XTm DFm-EBÜm FBdh, "B ZmKhehD S bCSc fhMh Zh Mmd GhOhc MjFh Fjòhc FcLm Whz" 32 chMh AHtiàm YiLcm FBdh, "gm MjUi ZhUfhc HmLm AXid Wh FcS, Sm Shcm EGW Ghdl UmEA Hmd EWmz"

27

gMcS XhCdjL cjb OhCWc bjGh cEAWh

¹ ghFibc YDLhdh bhYiF MhME FciA Abchcm BShdi UmfE XhPhWic fhD ABdm, XhCdjL Ac AcE FDMW FDEUicm MjdiE Whbc DFMW f-LiXhBc LjZmUhc ASE fbMhB Uidhz MjdiE ALdh ZhUfh FpLcc AXW LiXhB Udc DFMW LjZmUhc ² ZhUm Abch AUthbjIIE IhOc ECdh DF MhME EBA cEAWh Uidhb, MmGhW ALiA Umfc ZCS MhM IhOE MhEAc dhHi MjBS Fch EBLmz Ac bhFiUWiA Umfc TifdWiFi OhCWc AciihFjL Abchc dHm ALdhz ³ ZhUc UiW Abchc MhM HiA LiUWE aiedz LjZmUhc MjdiED XhCdjLc dHm GjZ ahdh ZmZgch Fcdhz ShBW ShW Uli EFdc HmLm HiA, WiMc Mcjci HcM FjdhWic BMhMS Uidhz ⁴ ZhUm gi MhHh ThFi gicZhc MhMLhed, Ac Abchc CdOhbjGh ZhShf UmEAD, Abch LhBXthL UiXc MmZhd ZhShf ALid Wh gZhdUi Hmdhbz ⁵ HiA FidiFiA Ac XhbYkdiAc LhbWc fhHc XhcEBA djFiA Umfc bjch OhCWE ABA AMidhbz ⁶ LjZmUhcM giGhWE BShdi UmfE MhEch, AdmFMhÜtiAc DGhW MhMXhBA, gC MhME Fci Abchcm dBA cEAWH Uidhz ⁷ Abchc MhMGhW GjZ AiM AiM KdiA ZCS UiW ZhUm Fi Fci AiU OhCWc FhÜhs ABA AMid, EBdm ZhShfc dhHi Abch Ac fgMm AHJABShb Xhcdhb Whz SmC Abch Fc ZhShfmUi LhdjbWhe FhÜhzhD HiA AiSi UiXc AEeoUi MhEAS dhHdhbz ⁸ Ac UciAc Xhcc FhÜhzhD Fi FciA MhBSm MhBSm, 'fjÜc dJHcGhWh' Whbc DF gjc MhM IhOE ABdhb, Dc FhÜhs ALid dhLmA OhCWz

⁹ EC dhGhW ZCS UiW HjMci Hmd, cjMhc BUc UiW fmfEBA Tjeh Tjeh fiS ABLmz B fd MhMm LYc Fch GjZ ZiXUz SmC XhCdjLm MhMc bhWfcm Xchbif Uidhz ¹⁰ ShBW FBdh, "LhZ Efd, Abi UmGchb, B LYc Abchc ZCS bLiZS Ac GmSi EBZz BSh Ghdi MhM Zh bhd-LhbhWhc WhD, Abchc MhWcE GmSi EBZz" ¹¹ EBdm LjZmUhcM XhCdjLc FTH Wh bh-WiA, MhMc bhdiF Ac FmPiwc FTH gjWdhz ¹² Ac B dJHcGhWhS fiSc UiWe cBSm fjZiVh EBS WhD HSiFm, Zmfic ahH bhWfm giW ThFi MhEAc dhHi Xchbif Uidhz Shch KhBdh FjWjBØm YiWiÆ IhOE XCLiA fiSc UiW FhO-hBSHz B IhO ALid AiSi UiXE, Dc Cfc-xóib Ac UAiw-xóib UiF Gjdh ALidz

UciAc SjYhWm ZmUifh MhM

¹³ ZhUm MmZhd AiM AiM UCFWc ZhShf Khdj Ebd, EC Shch bWE Fcdh, Shch Mmdh Afh FcLdh Edhc EBLmz DcUhd Shch MhMc djHc GjdiA AiSi UiXc HhdhZhd cEAWh Uidz ¹⁴ EBdm Tjeh ZhUmC gi XhcE ThFi BAW-FjWi Whbc GjZ ZmMjBSH DF SjYhW Abdz ¹⁵ Abchc MhM SjYhWc bhMm Xed, SjYhWc Pmdh bjFhZidh FcShb Wh Xhcia, MhMcm ZhShfc Shdm Shdm ahOiEd Uidhbz ¹⁶ ZhUm FCUh Whbc DF gjc UiXc AEeoUi HiA, MhMc

dHc ZhcFi WhEGhWcm Abch ZCS Fi Fci ahJHh ThFi ZhKhBdhbz ¹⁷ bhWfm WhEcm OhWiA WiA MhMc CXcm Sjddh, Ac MhMc SÁhBWcm Uei UiA Ue Fci ZhÜidh, MhSm SjY-hWm Wh ahJHmz ZhUm LjciS Dhbc fhHcc KcE MhM dhHiMiZhc Qcm, Xhd dhbBA MhMcm DbWm ZhShf ahOiEdm Lhei Uidhbz ¹⁸ SjYhWm MhMcm EbW dhGhW Heh-Hei fjc Fcd, DcUhd Shch ZhUc UiW MhMc bhd-LhbhWh XhWiS YhdhB Uidhz ¹⁹ SiW UiWc UiW Shch WiMc Asm MhMc fhM-fcÖhbE XhWiS YhdhB Uidhz ²⁰ ZCS UiW ThFi KhÜ-fjcM FjW MiWif BSh Wh UmGhd, Ac SjYhWc Mjc GjZ Zmf EAD, Abch MhWm ZhKhc Afh Lhei Uidhbz

²¹ MhMc bhWjf ZCS UiW Vci CXhf cEAD XhCdjLm CZhBA Shchcm FBdh, "E ahBLhZ Efd, Abch FTH gjWiA AiSi UiX ThFi MhMGh-Wcm Wh Lhedm, B bLiZS Ac GmSi ThFi AXWhch ZhKdh EwMz ²² EBdm EGW Abi AXWhchcm EC Xchbif Uiich, AXWhch bWc bhMm Zd chGCÁh, Abch FmC MhWm bc-Shb WhD, Ghdi MhMGhW ZiWhf EBMiZz ²³ Abi Mm AeHC DZhUS-ZÜnHi Fci, gC AeHC DF YiciihD HS chBS Abhc FhÜhs CZhBA FBLpW, ²⁴ XhCdjL, QchBE Wh, ZhUfh FpLcc LhbWm Sjbhc CZhWi dhHZz Ac B MhME Fci Mmch Sjbhc dHm EBA MhBch, AeHD Sjbhc GhSiem bmgmcZhWi FciA Dch gÁdc MhW ZhKhBLpWz ²⁵ Sm LhZ Efd, AXWhch bWc bhMm Zd chGCÁh Abi DFiW Fci, AeHD Abchcm Mmdh FBLpW, EdhC EBZz ²⁶ EBdm Abch FjWj UiXc CXcm HiA Xebjz"

MhM Zjei Hmd

²⁷ EC dhGhW Fci Abch AUtiA fhHcc CXcmUi MhEAS cBdhb, ZhUm SjYhWc KCD UiWc UiW AVh chBSFjc Zhdh WhBA Efdm AUhm Fcdh, Shch Xhcc FhÜhs ABLpWz ²⁸ Shch XhWi bhXiA UmGdh Ghdi AfI AS HBW ALm, Tjeh ZhUm gicZhc bhXiA UmGdh, fhBO AS ALmz ²⁹ DcUhd Kcc Xhícc bhMm HiA MhM VhÁh dhHhc Qcm, Shch MhMc GcmUi KhBcHmLh djHc YhdhBA, fjcMc Yc UmGhc dhHi Ula FchS ZBdhz ³⁰ WhBA Efdm MhM ThFi ahHiA MhEAc bSdz Fci, LhbWc HdBc Tjeh AhM djHc YhdhWic FTH FBA, MhMc ZhcFi WhEcm UciAS dhbBdhz ³¹ SmC XhCdjLm LjZmUhcM Ac LiXhB Efdcm FBdh, "WhBA Efd MhM ThFi ahHi Hmdm AXWhch gFd bhch MbBzhz" ³² BGhW gjWiA LiXhB Efdm WhEc Uei FhOi Uidh, SmC WhE XhWiS ahfiA HmdHiz

³³ XShZhdh XhCdjLm gFdcM biWS Fcdh FjØh GhEAc dhHi, ShBW FBdh, "ABM KCDUiW Vci FiSh EBZ Wh EBZ EC KiØhd AXWhch FjØh GhBLpW Whz ³⁴ Abi AXWhchcm biWS Fcchb, FjØh GhCÁh MhW ZhKhBSm EBdm S AXWhch GhBSm EBZz UmGZhWm, AXWhBØc bhThc DFLh

KjdcE GmSi EBS WhDz”³⁵ BGhW FBA ghci XhCdjLm Shch gFdc LhbWm cJOi AWiA Aèhc fjFcia MhWhBA, cJOi LieiA GhEAS dhHdhz³⁶ SmC gFdm bWc bhMm Zd XhBA GhWi GhBdhz³⁷ B MhMc bhMm Abch gFdm bidia UIBf LiÉÍbc MW ALdhbz³⁸ gFdm XmO acia GhEAc ZhUm MhMc ahc FbhWic dhHi gAd Hb UciAS YhdhB Uidhz

³⁹ ZiAW EBA ghcdm Shch KiWdh Wh, B MhHh ALdm FjW MhHhz Ebdm ECdh DF ZhG UmGh Hmd, B ZhGc Kc ZhjdD achz UmGiA Shch Xchbif Fedh, Xhcdm MhMcm WiA gC KcE Sjdidishz⁴⁰ SmC Shch djHchBW FhOia UciAS YhdhB Uidh, Ac Fh×hcic ZpPhc UeiWE FhOi Uidhz ZhUm Shhc ahOieDm LhbWc Xhd OhJHhBA gC ZhdjC Kcc bjGh Hmdhzb⁴¹ Ebdm MhM Sdm djFhBd FjØhs AOFi Hmdz Ac LhbW Hhdh AOFi MhEAD, Gcc HdBS RoCc Zhei dhHiA ahJHh Vedz⁴² SmC LiXhB EFdm Xchbif Fedh ZÜi EFdem bhcidish, AcWhD FmC FmC ghSchBA ahHiMiS Xhcmz⁴³ Ebdm f-LiXhBc LjZmUhcM XhCdjLcm ZhKhWic GiAdm LiXhB EFdc B Xchbif bhWdh Whz ShBW gjFjb Uidh, Mmch ghShc MhWm, Shch AHm MhM ThFi YhdhBA XeiA gjFWhs PCPFz⁴⁴ Ac ghShc Wh MhWch EFdm MhMc SÅh Zh AcE FjØhs Vcia gjFWhs XhcECFz EC dhGhW gFdm gjFWhs CPIA MhW ZhKhBdhz

28

bhdOh UiXE ghYc Fhbe

¹ Abch gmYhMSm XhcE CPIa ghcdm MhWdhb, B UiXc Whb Ebd bhdOhz² giWc bhWfm Abchc dHm GjZ ahdh-bhWfi Fedh, bmf Ac fis ALid Fci Shch AHjBW MhdhBA Abchem QhFia WiA GhSic-MSW Fedhz³ DcbhMm XhCdjLm DF AOH gjFWH dhFei SjFhBA Udh Fci AWia AHjWic bhMm UmEAc ZhUm, AHjWic SmMm DF FhdWhH ZhcBA ghci XhCdjLc ASE Fhbe bhci Vedz⁴ FhdWhHm XhCdjLc ASE FhbeUi doFi cBLm UmGiA, giWc bhWfm bhShbhSi dhHhBdh, “B bhWjfhJ WiKD FjWj GjWi, UciAc AS ThFi gm ZhKiHmdmE WiAD-UmZShD Shcm ZhKSm Uidh Whz”⁵ Ebdm XhCdjLm AS Nneh Uia FhdWhHcm AHjBWE YhdhB Uidh, Ac ShW FjWj GmSi Ebd Whz⁶ bhWfm bWm bWm Zhc KhEAS ALid, XhCdjLc HSc YkdiMiZ, Zh ShBW AGShc bhOis XeiA bciMiZhz ZCS fbd Zhc KhBA ghcdm ShW FjWj ZiXU EBLm Wh UmGiA, Shchc bS ZUdhBA FBdh, “DBW S FjWj UmZShz”

⁷ B MhHhc FhÜhs gC UiXc XjZdiE Whbc DF GhÜhwi bhWfc MbiUhci ALidz ShBW Abchem ShW Zheis Uhes Uidh Ac SiWUiW Vci Abchem GjZ GhSic-MSW Fedhz⁸ EC fbd XjZdiEc ZhY ShX Ac Fhbei Zmbhcm ZiLWhS YhdhBd ALdhz XhCdjLm aiScm ghbhBA ShW FhÜhs ZBA Uia Fedh, ShW HScE AShb

UiA Zmbhc fiYh Fedhz⁹ BSh UmGiA ghci gi UiXc MS Zmbhci ALdh, ShchE ABA ahdh Ebdhz¹⁰ Shch Abchem ZCS dhGhW BiS Fedh, ZiUhd Zhdh MhM Lhehc AHm Abchc Ucfhci gFd KiM MjHhBA MhME AWia acia Uidhz

chMVhWi cjb OhCWE gMcS XhCdjL

¹¹ SiW bhf ZhUm Abch AdmFMhÜtiAc DF MhME Fci cEAWh Uidhzb B MhMGhW EC UiXE cBA fiSc UiW FhOhBLid, Dc LhbWc HdB GjUiA Mje UmZShc bjeSi dhHhBd ALidz¹² ZhUm Abch LjchFjfe ABA SiW UiW cBdhzb¹³ giGhW ThFi cEAWH Uia Ijci Ijci BSHdic ciMiES ABdhzb ZhUc UiW UCFWc ZhShf Lhed, SmC UilCh UiW Abch XjSiEdi MhM IhoE ABdhzb¹⁴ giWE FDMW bjiWiWe dHm bjdhFhS Ebd, Shch biWS-FhÜi FchD Shchc dHm DF ghßh cBdhzb ESh Fci Fci Abch cjb OhCWE ABA AMidhzb¹⁵ cjbcb jbiWi EFdm Abch AEAc GZc gjWLDh, Shch Abchc dHm bjdhFhS FcSh Fci FjWj FjWj MWm AaieC ZhMhc, FmC FmC SiW-fchBGhWhc HhC XcmØ AHjAB ABdhz Dchem UmGiA XhCdjLm Aèhc fjFcia AUHD Fedh, Ac Uidc bhMm ZCS Zd XhBdhz

¹⁶ Abch cjbE AEAc ZhUm XhCdjLm ShW WiMc XLÜ bhYiF cBZhc EWjSi XhBdhz Ghdi DFMW LiXhBD ShWm Xhch UiSz

ZÜi ghdsM cjb OhCWE SZdiH

¹⁷ SiWUiW ZhUm XhCdjLm BgjUi EFdc Ze Ze bjcaicm Udh Fcia DGHWE FchBdhz Shch Udh EBA ghcdm ShBW FBdh, “E ah-BLhz Efd, MjUiE Abi WiMc MhSc Zh bD-bjcaic ZhShBd WiEb-FhWjWc CdOh FjØhc FcLi Wh, Sh-E MmciMhdmb ThFi Abchem AOF Fcia, cjbhW EFdc ASE fbMhBd EBLmz¹⁸ cjbhW EFdm Abchem Mmch Fcia bCSc fhMh UmEAc MjFh FjWj Ulf Wh XhEAD, Abchem ghDLi UidhBSH KhBLdhz¹⁹ Ebdm BgjUi EFdm ZhVh UmEAD WicjXhD EBA Abi ZhUfhc HmLm AXid FcLiz Sh-E Abi Abhc WiMc MhSc CXcm FjWj dhGhW Ulf UiShb KhBLi Whz²⁰ Sm LhZ Efd, Shhbz Zwi BLchBdc Uide bhMm Mm Afh ALm, gC Afhc dhHiC Abchem B fiFd YiÜhbd EBLm, DcdhHiC Abi AXWhBØc dHm bjdhFhS Ac Zh-SkiS FcShb KhBchbz”²¹ Shch FBdh, “Abch S AXWhc ZmXhcm DgjUiA ThFi FjWj KiPi XhBLi Whz Ac MmSh BgjUi ahBapW gW ThFi ABLpW, ShchE AXWhc Whbm FjWj Whdif UiLpW Wh, Zh Zjch FjØh FBLpWE Whz²² Ebdm Abch AXWhc bjG ThFi bShbs gjWSHb KhBchbz FhcW Abch MhWi, gFd MhHhc bhWfmC B SciFhc ZiXÅm bhSpWz”

²³ XhCdjLc dHm gicZhc bjdhFhS Fchc dhHiD FhSciG PiF Fedhz gC UiW Shchc dHm AcE ZCS bhWjf XhCdjLc Ice ABdhz XhCdjLm YMc ThFi ghBØh XcmØ ghchUiW Aèhc ZhUfhBc FTh Shchc HmLm ahJHiA ZDAW Fedhz gMcS bjLhc SChS FiShZ Ac WZi

EFdc FiShZc ADAS UmGhBA, BLhc ZmX-
hcm Shchc UidE DFiW MWbhBSh KhBdhz
24 ShW ZDAW gjWiA FjWj FjWj MWm BbhW
AWdh, Ac FjWj FjWj MWm BSh DFiW Fcdh
Whz 25 ZDAW gjWhc ZhUm Shchc bhMm
bSc Ebid EBHmd, Shch giGhW ThFi Zi-
Uhd EBSH KhBdhz MhEAc AHm XhCdJLm
Shchcm Ghdi EC WLiESGhW Fcdh, "XhF
cjgm gMcS BfhDA WZic MciAD AXWhBØc
ZhY-UhUh EFdcm EC FThGhW PiFC FBLdh,

26 EC bhWjf EFdc FhLhs HiA FE,
Sjbch FhWm gjWdmE FjØh ZjMShD
WhD,

KCGm UmGdmE FjØh KiWShD WhDz

27 FhcW BSh bhWfc Uid Efhe EBHmLm,
Shchc FhWE Shdh dhHiHmLm,
Shch MhcMic KCG bjMi ZBcBLmz

MhSm KCGm Wh UmGm,

FhWm Wh gjWm,

Uid UiA Wh ZjMm,

FiMhWj Shch SCZh FciA,

Abhc ZhD YiciMhBW,

Ac Abi Shchc fiYh FcidhBz

28-29 DcdhHi AXWhchE MhWiA chGCÀh,
EGW ThFi AèhB WhMhSc GjF-GZci E-BgjUi
EFdc HmLm MhWhBd EBZ, Shch BSh GjF
EBA gjWZhz"

30 gMcS XhCdJL Xjch UIB ZcL Vci ShW
WiMc aheh Fch ZhfhS cBdhz Ac MS bh-
Wjf ShW HmLm ABSH Shchcm FZjd FciA,

31 XjchXjc giçS Fci Aèhc ZhUfhBc FTh SZdiH
FcShz Ac bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic ZmXhcm ZiWh
ZhVhD Gjdh-bmdh Shdib UiSh|

**XZiï Bõid fciY 6 Wæc LiXhch
Ad-cjhhW
XciKiSi**

ALbhWi FiShZ XZiï Bõid fciYc XDdh gifh bhWi, XDdh XhK LiXhchc bhMm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic MWb, ShW Fhb-FhM, Shdib, ShW bCS, bCSc ZhUc MiÛnHic ZDAWiz ShW LhghZi EFdc Fhb-FhM, Ac gC MbhWhc Mbhs EFdc FiLj BSighfz

Ac Bõid fciYc ULLch gifh EBd, KiPic AFhcm dmGh ZhUc 21 LiXhchz EGWhBW Xedm Abch ZJMSbh Xhcbj, gC Abdc BLhDB Mbhs EFdc ghd-gFiFS, Khd-KdW, Shchc BbhW Ac UIWiAZi AKhc-ZmZgch FidhGhW ALidz EC Ad-cjhhW LiXhch EBd, B gifhc gFd XDdh LiXhch, BGhW ZCS bjèzhwz

EC LiXhchc dmGF gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJL (ch):z gMcS BLhD UIWiA ThFi Zmgmÿ SfcY WmEAc EWjbbW 25 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch dmGLPwz BGhW dmGhc AHm ShbW FjWjUiW cjb OhCWE HmLpW Whz EGW ShW GiAd EBd, WhWhW UmfE SZdiH Fci Fci, cjb OhCWE MbSh, ZhUm EW ThFi fõxmW UmfE MbBzhz DcdhHi cjb OhCWc BLhDB CS EFdcM ShW LYcc FTh MhWhBchz DcdHm ZCS Mcjci Shdib Ac WLiES MhWhBchz

B LiXhchc 1-8 cJfJc bhMm ShW Shdibc GjZ HjcJxjcw WLiES ALm, GhL Fci gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWdm bhWjf FmbWm Aèhc UcZhcE Zm-FLjc GhdhL gifhZm HBÛ ED, Ac Aèhc UmEA XhF cJg XhBa 1:17 ADASE dmGh ALm, "BbhWc ZdmC Zm-FLjc GhdhL EA MWc MhW ZhKiZz"

9-11 cJfJc dmGh ALm, gMcS bjLhc (A:) fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb XjchXjc bhWsm EXhcH EAD ZWi BLchBd MhSi Aèhc WhYcbhW ZWiHmLm, Ac EC fciESc CXcm acfh FchD Shch gMcS BLhc GjF-GZciem Ddhbi FcLmz ALdm EC GjF-GZci CXcm BbhW AWdmC gmf-bmf Shchc MhW ZhKiZz

ZhUm 12-16 cJfJc ALm, Aèhc UcZhcE FZjd FjczhWi gifhZm Fidh WiMcm fXi UmEA Mhd, Ac Mbhs bhWfc dhHi Zhiz MiÛnHic Khd-KdWc Shdib, Umfc chMh Zh fcFhec dHm bjbW EFdc fâcf FidhGhW EBZ, ESh WhWhW ZmXhcm MjÄi-ScôFc WbjWhD EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz

DcbhMm ALm,

- (F) Aèhc UcZhcE bhWjf Fidh Zm-FLjc GhdhL EBW 1-8 cJfJ
(G) fciESm EXhcH EBdmE, ZWi BLchBdc gmf cÄh BbhWm 9-11 cJfJ
(H) BLhDB bjbW EFdc Khd-KdW 12-16 cJfJ

**Aèhc UcZhcE bhWjf Fidh
Zm-FLjc GhdhL EBW**

(1:1-8:39)

bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic GjF-GZci

¹ Abi XhCdJL S gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Hjd-hbz cjbhW ZhUfhBC chMVhWi cjb OhCWc bjbW EFdc HmLm EC LgiYhGhW dmGchbz Aèh XhFm Abhcm XLÛ FciA AWLpW Ad-bLic LhghZi EAc dhHi Ac ShW ZhShBd GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc dhHiz ² Aèhd ShW WZi EFdc bhMUI XhF FiShZc bhMm EC GjF-GZci FTh AHmC EAUh FcLpWz ³⁻⁴ EC GjF-GZci EBd ShW GhL bhDAC MW BLh Ad-bLic ZmXhcmz ShBWC Abhc bhdiFz cÄbhjfc LidLidhD ShbW EBdh gMcS UhCU WZic AEdhU, Ac Aèhb XhF cJgjc FjUcSiD bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA BZWjèh gifhZm Mbhc EBLpWz ⁵ ShW Whb CMidh Fchc dhHi, ShW bhMUIc Abch Aèhc WiAbS Ac LhghZi XU XhBLi, MhSm gFd MhSic bhWfm BbhW AWiA Aèhc ZhBD EBA Kdmz ⁶ EC bhWfc bhMm SjbchE ALz Aèhd S Sjbchcm UhES FciA AWLpW, BLh Ad-bLic AXW MW EAc dhHiz

⁷ Sm EC cjb OhCWE Aèhc MS bhDAC ZÛh Efd ALpW, Aèhd ShW XhF ZÛh EAc dhHi Mmchcm UhES FciA AWLpW, Sjbch gFdc HmLm Abi EC KiPiGhW dmGchbz Abchc HhBzi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Sjbchcm cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcÄhz

⁸ Abi XDdhC FBchb, Sjbchc bMJzS BbhWc FTh Aih UIWiAbc bhMm cOihmLm Fci, Abi BLh Ad-bLic Whbm Abhc Aèhc fjFciA AUhd Fchbz ⁹ Aèhc GhL bhDAC MW BZWjèh ZmXhcm GjF-GZci SZdiH FciA, Abi Uidm-MhWm Aèhc DZHUc Fchbz DF Aèhc fhÄi ALpW, Abi XcSmF Zhc bjWhMhSc fbD Sjbchc FTh BAU Fciz ¹⁰ Abi ghbmfh EC FTh bhHich, ESUiW ZhUm EBdmE Aèhc bcMiD MmFjWj bØm Abi MhWj Sjbchc HmLm ABShb Xhciz ¹¹ Abi Sjbchc dHm UmGh FcShb KhBchb, MhSm cJghWi FjWj WiAbS UIA Sjbchcm ZdzhW FcShb Xhciz ¹² bhWi, Abhc BbhW UmGiA Sjbch gFdm Ac Sjbchc BbhW UmGiA Abi WiMmE Csfng XhBz

¹³ E ahApW gjWE, Abi ZCS Zhc Sjbchc HmLm ABShb KhBLi, EBdm Zhc Zhc ZhVh ABLmz WhWhW MhHs HIA aiW MhSic HmLm SZdiH FciA Mmdh Yd XhBLi, Sjbchc HmLmE Edh Yd UmGhc Afhd ABShb KhBchb ¹⁴ aUt BCWhWi MhSi Zh E-aUt ZcZe MhSi, fiÄis Zh EfiÄis, gFdc dhHiC S Abhc DF gbhW Uhd ahc ALmz ¹⁵ DcdhHi Sjbchc Mmch cjb OhCWE ZfS FchD, Abi Abhc fhBD bhYiF Sjbchc HmLmE GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc dhHi GAdiz

¹⁶ FhcW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic ZmXhcm GjF-GZci SZdiH FcSm Abi FjWj fcb bWE Fci Wh, EC GjF-GZci gjWiA Mmch BbhW AWm, Shchc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi BSh EBd Aèhb

Zdz XDdh Zwi BLchBdc dhHi Mmch DF Aèh bhWpW, ZhUm Zm-UiW aiW MhSi EFdc dhHiz ¹⁷ EC Gjf-GZcic bhMmC S ZhShBd EBLm, AèhD Fidh bhWfcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL gifhZm FZjd FcpWz Ghdi BbhWc bhMuic bhWfcm ACAd ThFi AGmc XcMØ Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fch EDz Mmdh FiShZE dmGh ALm, “BbhWc ZdmC Zm-FLjc GhdhL EA MWc MhW ZhKizZ”

gFd bhWjfc WhYcbhW

¹⁸ bhWfm WiMc WhYcbhWi UiA AèhB gFcm djFhBA chGmz Shhc WhYcbhWi Ac Aèhc ZhD Qc-GY Wh ThFhD ALbhW ThFi Shhc CXcm HMZ WhMid EDz ¹⁹ Aèhc ZmXhcm MSGhW ZjMhc ShAs ALm BSh bhWfc HmLm Xciéhc, AèhD WiMmC S BSh MhBc FcLpWz ²⁰ ShW MmSh HjWhHjW bhWfc A-UmGh, bhWi ShW KicFhdiW GmbSh Ac AèhB ðahZ, BSh UlWiA XDUH EAc AH ThFiC Xciéhc YkOiA CPLmz ShW XDUH Fch MiWif UmGdmC bhWfm BSh ZjMS Xhcmz DcdhHiC ShWcm KiWi Wh FBA FjWj bhWfm ZhWh UmGhWic CXhD WhBz ²¹ Aèhc ZmXhcm ESSh MhWhc ZhUmE bhWfm ShWcm Aèh ahZiA ShW DZHU-S-ÛNiH Ac fjFjc-HjMhci Wh FchD, Shhc ZiKhc-ZiZmf Efhc EBHmLm Ac ZmAGd bW AÛhBc EBHmLmz ²² MjUiE Shch WiMcm AGDuhc bWE FcpW, ALdm Shch ZmAGdz ²³ Shch KicFhdiW MiÛh Aèhc DZHU ZhU UiA EihDb bhWjf, Xfj-XhGi, Ac ZjFm Kdch MhWUhc bjcSi ZhWhBA EShc XjMh FcLm, Aèhc XhEWh HCcZ-bgibh EShcm UiLmz

²⁴ DcdhHi Aèh XhFmE Shhc Uidc ZU GhBf bhYiF, Shchem WYcSi Fhbc ASE Lhei UiLpW, EShc Uhd Shch DfM-EBÛc dHm ZUhbBfi-ZmBÛsi Fcmcz ²⁵ Shch Aèhc gFcm ZhU UiA biLhcm XLÛ FcLmz XDUH Fech Aèhcm ZhU UiA, ShW XDUH Fch MiWifc XjMh FcLmz EBdm MjHm MjHm KicFhd gFd ShciY DFbhÿ XDUH Fech AèhcZ AbiWz

²⁶ bhWfm EdhGhW WYcSi Fhb Fcm Um-GiA, AèhDE Shchem EC ZU GhBfc ASE fXi UiLpWz EShc ZmOiØme MhbhBc dHm bidh-bifh ZhU UiA EBÛ ZmOiØc dHm GZiLi Fhb FcLmz ²⁷ ECdh ZmOhBØme ZmOiØc dHm bidh-bifh ZhU UiA EBÛ ZmOhc dHm bidh-bifhc dhHi XhHd EBHmLm, ZmOhBØm ZmOhBØc dHm GZiLi Fhb FcLmz DcdhHi Shch XcSmFc MiÛNiS MhcMic ZU Fhbc fhMh XhBchz ²⁸ bhWfm Shc Uid ThFi Aèh XhFcm bhWmc Wh UmGiA, AèhDE Shchem Edh ZU GhBfc GZiLi Uidc ASE Lhei UiLpW, DcdhHi Shch Esh FchS cDz ²⁹ Shch gFd Wb-jWhc WhYcbhWi, ZU Fhb, dja-dhdK, Bjfh-WiÛh, GjW-GhchXi, bhch-bhci, Ld-KSjci Ac FhWh-FhWi Fchc dhHi CihUz ³⁰ Shch bh-Wfc HiZS HhD, Ac Aèhcm IiÛhDz Shch ZU-biMhMi, EgfFhci, ZehB-ZmOhHici Ac WDA

WDA WhYcbhWic VhÛhD ThFmz Shch bh-ZhYcE EZhBDz ³¹ WmFi-ZUi ZjMhc AGD WhB, EAUh GmdhYFhci, XhfhW, BShc UidE FjWj UDA-bhDA WhBz ³² Shch S Aèhc B ZiKhc FTh ahdd FciC MhWm, Mmch Bd-hGhW Fhb Fcm, Shhc fhMh EBZ bCSZ BGhW MhWiAE, Shch Ghdi WiMm BSh Fcm Wh, ZhFi Mmch BdH Fhb Fcm, Shhc XÀmE fhD UmDz

2

bhWfc HjWhc ZiKhc

¹ DcdhHiC FBchb, E bhWjf MhSi, Sjbi S EBÛ MWcm Ulfi fhBzi FchD, BSh ZiKhc Sjbi giFdhD Fidh? Sjbhc MjAX UiZhc FjWj XT ALm Wi? FhcW Sjbi WiMm Mm EXchV FchD, EC DFB EXchVm Sjbi AcF MWcm Ulfi FBchDz Sm B Ulfi Sjbhc CXcmE Xeoc Wh Wi? ² Abch S MhWi, Mmch BdH GhW EXchV Fcm, AèhD gF BWLhY bhYiF Shhc XhEWh fhMh UiZhz ³ E bhWjf MhSi, Mm Fhb Sjbi WiMmE FcE, EC DFB Fhbc dhHi Sjbi AcF MWcm Ulfi fhBzi FcE, Sm FmbWm ZjMdhD, Sjbi Aèhc fhMh ThFi cmghB XhBdiZhD? ⁴ Sjbi S Aèh XhFc Efmf bmgmcZhWi, ShW Vpÿ-fAi Ac LZChhcim Ddhbi FchDz ShW bmgmcZh-WiD SjbhcM Ghdi SCZh Fchc XTm OhWiA WmD, BGhW YhCcidL Wi?

⁵ EBdm Sjbhc XhfhW Uid Ac SCZh Wh Fchc bWahZc dhHi, Sjbhc CXcm Aèhc HMZ UdH Fci TBchD, AèhD MmUiW HMZ MhBc FcZh, gF ZiKhc FcZh, gC UiWc dhHi fhMh UdH FchDz ⁶ ShBW XcSmF bhWfcm MhcMic Fhbc Yd UiZhz ⁷ Mmch Vpÿ VciA WmF Fhbc bhMuI AèhB ShciY, BÛs, Ac GDgiW MiÛNiH Shèf Fcm, AèhD ShchemC AGmci MiÛNiH UhW FcZhz ⁸ EBdm Mmch WiMc GhBfc Zfm Kdm, AèhB gFc ZicjDm cD, WhYcbhWic XÀm ThFm, Shhc CXcm AèhB UlG-bLiZS, HMZ Ac dhÛS ABZ ⁹ XcSmF WhYcbhWc CXcm BSh ABZ, XDdh Zwi BLchBdc CXcm, ZhUm aiW MhSic CXcmz ¹⁰ EBdm Mmch WmF Fhb Fcm, Shch XcSmFm ShciY, BÛs Ac fhØi XhBZz XDdh Zwi BLchBdm, ZhUm aiW MhSiD XhBZhz ¹¹ Aèhc UcZhcE S XÀXhSic FjWj FhcZhc WhB, gFdC gbhWz

¹² fciESc ZhBcm cBA MmSh bhWfm HjWh FcLm, Shch ZiWhfE EBZh fciES Lheh, Ac fciESc aiScm cBA Mmch HjWh Fcm, EC fciES bhYiFC Shhc ZiKhc EBZz ¹³ MmSh bh-wfm fciESc ZDAW Ghdi gjWm, Aèhc WMcE S Shch Zm-FLjc WhD, EBdm Mmch fciES Abd Fcm, ShchC Ghdi Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ EBZhz ¹⁴ aiW MhSi EFdm AèhB FjWj fciES Wh XhBdmE, Shch MmZdh DbWmC fciES bhYiF KdpW, Ec fD Shhc ZiZmFC fciES ZWiMhDz ¹⁵ DSm UmGh MhD, fciES bhYiF MmSh Fch Mcjc, BSh Shhc Uidc ZiZmFc bhMm dmGh ALmz Shhc ZiZmFm Shhc Fhbc fhAi UmD, FjWj FjWj fD Shhc

ZiZmFm Shchcm Ulfi fhBZi Fcm, Ac FjWj FjWj fbd Shchc XÅmE fhd UmDz ¹⁶ Sm Aèhd MmUiW BLh Ad-bLic bhMUI gFd bhWfc djFhBd Abdc ZiKhc FcZh, gC UiWC BSh MhBc EBZz Ac Abi EGW Mm GjF-GZci SZdiH FciAc, EC bhYiFc ZiKhc EBZz

ZWi BLchBd Ac fciES

¹⁷ Sjbi MmZdh WiMc XciKD UichD ZWi BLchBd FBA, Sjbi gMcS bjLhc fciESc CXcm acfh FchD Ac Aèhc bhDac ZÙh FBA ZehB UmGhBchDz ¹⁸ Sm Aèhd Sjbhc HmL ThFi FiSh Afh FcpW, Sjbi FiSh FcShD, BGhW S Sjbi MhWEC, fciES ThFi Sjbi BShc Shdib XhBLz ¹⁹ Sjbi bWm bWm FBchD, Abi S AUhcm XT UmGhBac, AUhcis MmSh ALpW, BShc HmLm Abi Wjcc cfwiz ²⁰ ZmAGdcm gmUhdES FciAc, gcejhpwcm Shdib UiAcz Sjbi ZjMchD, fciESc aiScm gF Ac AGd-ZjDi ALmz ²¹ BSh GjZ ahdh FTh, EBdm Sjbi MmZdh EBÛ bhWfcm giFhBchD, Sm WiMme BSh giFE Wh FmWm? Sjbi bhWfcm FBchD, Kjci FciE Wh, EBdm Sjbi WiMmC Kjci FchD Wh Wi? ²² bhWfcm FBchD, MiWh FciE Wh, EBdm Sjbi WiMm FjWj MiWh FchD Wh Wi? Sjbi S UmZ-UmZic bjcSicm IiÛhBchD, gicZhc WiMmC bjcSic bUiccm dJO-SchM FchD Wh Wi? ²³ Mm fciES dBA Sjbi ZehB FchD, B fciESc CdOh KdiA Sjbi WiMmC Aèhcm EfchW FchD Wh Wi? ²⁴ Aèhc FhdhbE ALm, “Sjbhc KhD-KdW UmGiA aiW MhSi EFdm Aèhc Whbcm ZmBis Fcmcz”

²⁵ gjWE, Sjbi MjUi fciES bhWiA KdE, Sm bLdbhWi Fhb FchWic Uhb ALm, Ac fciES bhYif Wh Kddm, bLdbhWi Fhb FchBdmE MmSh, Wh FchBdmE Eshz Aèhc WMcE Sjbi bLdbhWi Wh FchBd Zm-UiWc dhGhWz ²⁶ EGW bLdbhWi Wh FchBAE MjUi FmC fciES bhWiA Kdm, Sm Aèhd Shcm bLdbhWi FchBd FBA fbMiSh WhD Wi? ²⁷ Ac bLdbhWi Wh FchBd bhWfm MmZdh fciES bhWiA Kdm, Sm diGiS fciES XhBA Ac bLdbhWi FchBAE MjUi Sjbi Dc CdOh KdE, ShBdm gC bLdbhWi Wh FchBd ZmOhD SjbhcM UlfiS WhD Wi?

²⁸ ZifDOh ZjMchD Wi? Ghdi Whbm ZWi BLchBd EBdmC FmC ALD ZWi BLchBd WhDz fcide EJH FhOia bLdbhWi FchBdmE S, ALD bLdbhWi ED Whz ²⁹ EBdm bW ThFi Mmch ZWi BLchBd, ShchC ALD ZWi BLchBdz BSh FjWj diGiS ABW-FhWjWc ZmXhc WhD, Uide aiSc cghWi ZmXhcZ Uide bLdbhWiC EBd ALD bLdbhWiz MHSc bhWfm Dchc ShciY Wh FedmE, Aèhd ShciY FcpWz

3

¹ Sm BdhGhW ZmXhc EBdm, ZWi BLchBd EAD ZheSi FjWj dha ALm Wi? bLdbhWi Fhb FchWis FjWj YhDUH ALm Wi? ² WióD

ALmz ZCS WbjWhc YhDUH ALmz XDdh YhDUH: Aèh XhFm ShW gÁd Fhdhb WhMhd FcLpW ZWi BLchBdc HmLmz ³ EZBfs Shchc FjWj FjWj MWm ZmBbhWi FcLm, DSm FiSh EBLm? Shch ZmBbhWi FcdmE Aèh XhFm FjWj Shchc dhGhW ZmBbhWi FcZh Wi? ⁴ WhCMjZièh! gFd bhWfm biLh bhSdmE Aèh S ghbmfh gF ThFpWz XZiï MZjc fciYE ALm:

DcZhUmE XcbhW bidZ Sjbhc MZhw fPiE, Sjbhc XÅm chD MhBZz

⁵ UIWIAZi bhWfm FBS Xhcm, Abchc Wh-gF Fhbm MmZdh AcE Xcièhc ZjMh Mhd Aèh XhF FS gF, Sm Abchc Wh-gFm ShW HCCZ EAc ZhUmE ShBW Abchcm fhMh Uidm BSh ShW EBÛhd? WhCMjZièh? ⁶ Aèhd MjUi gF BWLhY Wh FcpW, Sm ShBW Fidh Aih MHSc ZiKhc FcZh? ⁷ Shch FpW, “Abhc biLh bhSc bhMUiC ZjMh Mhd, Aèh XhF gF-BWLhYFhciz Ac Abchc biLh bhSm MmZdh Aèhc HCCZ-ShciY ED, Sm ShBW Abchcm HjWhHhc fhBZi FcpW FmWm?” ⁸ BGhW GjZ fjÛc MjÁiz DcdhHi Abch FBSbh Wi, “AE, Abch WhYcbhWi FchS cB, MhSm EC WhY-cbhWic bhMUI ahdh Yd bidm?” FjWj FjWj bhWfm Abchc ZUWhb HhBA FpW, AbchE Zjdm Edh Shdib UmBz BShD Shchc XhEWh fhMh XhBZhz

Aèhc UcZhcE gFd bhWjfc Ulfi

⁹ EGW Abch FiSh FBSbh? ZWi BLchBd gifhZm Abchc ghds FiSh aiW MhSi ThFi ahdh Wi? WióD Whz AHmC Abch FBLi, ZWi BLchBd Ac aiW MhSi gFdC HjWhc Hjdhhz ¹⁰ Aèhc FhdhbE ALm,

Zm-FLjc ZdSm FmC WhB, DFMWE WhB;

¹¹ AGDUhc DFMWE WhB,

FmC Aèhc Shèhf Fcm Whz

¹² gFd bhWjfc Zm-XTi EBHmLm, gFd DFdHm WhYcbhW EBHmLm, WmF Fhb Fcm Bdh FmC WhB, DFMWE WhBz

¹³ Shchc bjG S XKH dhfc Gjdh FDZcc dhGhW, Shchc Miam Ld-KSjci bhSm, Ac PkOc Sdm ALm, ghYc Zifz

¹⁴ Shchc Hdhc bhMm ZUUIA Ac Siifh bhS-FThD ach,

¹⁵ GjW-GhchXic dhHi Shchc XhE AH-jAbd,

¹⁶ Shchc XTE Ghdi ZiWhf Ac AghMhciz

¹⁷ fhØic XT Shch KiWm Wh,

¹⁸ Shchc Uid ThFi Aèhc Qc-GY gciHmLmz

¹⁹ Abch MhWi, gMcS bjLhc fciES Shchc dhHiC, Mmchc HmLm EC fciES UmEA EBLmz MhSm Ghdi aiW MhSi WhD, fciES XhEch ZWi BLchBdE, bhWi Aih MHSc FmC FjØh bhSiZhc fjMjH WhB, FZC Aèhc ZiKhc

UheE XeoZ²⁰ FhcW fciES Abd FcdmC, AèhD bhWfcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FciDZh, BdH FjØh WhDz EBdm fciESc bhMUiC bhWjf HjWhc ZmXhcm gjfiAc EDz

bhWjf Fidh Zm-FLjc gifhZm HBÛ EBW

²¹ EGW S Aèh XhFm XT ZhShB UiLpW, fciES LheE ShBW Fidh bhWfcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL gifhZm HBÛ FcpWz AHm ShBW SCchS fciY Ac Wzi EFdc FiShZE EC ZmXhcm Bfhch UiLpWz²² EC XT Ebd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm Mmch BbhW AWm, EC BbhWc bhMUiC AèhD Shchcm Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ FcpWz B ZmXhcm Zwi BLchBd ECF Zh aiW MhSi ECF gFdC DF gbhWz²³ FhcW, gFdmC HjWh FcLm, Aèhc fhW-SMèis gbbhWic fhbcT FmCcc WhBz²⁴ Ebdm BLh Ad-bLiD bhWfcm HjWhc AS ThFi ZhKhWic ZmZih FcLpW, ShBW Aèhc cgbSc UhW gifhZm bhWfcm Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ Fchc XT FcLpWz²⁵ Mmch ShW CXcm BbhW AWm, Ad-bLiD Shchc dhHi WiMc dCcm FYchc FjczhWi UiA Aèh XhFcm Gjfi FcLpWz EC WbjWhD AèhD UmGhBLpW, MjUiE ShW WiMc LZcHhcc dhHi bhWfc XjchWh HjWhc fhMh UiSm UmcI Fech, SmZc ShBW gF-BWLhYFhciz²⁶ Ac EGW ShBW BSh UmGhBLpW, MhSm XcbhW ED, ShBW WiMm gF-BWLhYFhci Ac Mmch Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AwpW, Shchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FcpWz

²⁷ DcZUmE bhWfm ZehB UmGhWic FjØh ALm Wi? Wh, FjØhc WhBz FmWm WhB? bhWfm fciES bhWm Fci Shc ZehB Fchc FjØh WhB Wi? Wh, ALd FTH Ebd, BbhWc bhMm ZehB Fchc MhHh WhBz²⁸ Abch MhWi, AèhD bhWfcm Shc BbhWc dhHiC Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FcpW, fciES bhWhc dhHi WhDz

²⁹ Sm Aèh Ghdi Zwi BLchBdc Wi, aiW MhSic dhHiE WhD Wi? WiòD, ShBW aiW MhSicE Aèhz³⁰ FhcW Aèh S DFMWCz ShBW Zwi BLchBdcM Mmdh BbhWc bhMUi Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ FcpW, Edh aiW MhSi EFdcME Fczh³¹ EGW FE KhBW, BbhWc dhHi Abch fciES ZhSid Fecbh Wi? Wh, bjOmC Wh! ZcJ Abch fciEScm bMzJS FciAcz

4

gMcS BZthgib (A:) ThFi Shdib

¹ Sm Abchc GhUhwc bjd ZhY gMcS BZthgibc MiÛnhic ZmXhcm FiSh FBSbh? ShBW FiSh XhBdh? ² fciES bhWhc dhHiC MjUi ShWcm Zm-FLjc FBA HWh ED, Sm ShBW WiMc ZehB UmGhBSh XhchpW, EBdm Aèhc UcZhcE S WhDz³ FhcW Aèhc FhdhBE ALm, "BZthgibm Aèhc CXcm BbhW AWhD, AèhD ShWcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fedhz"⁴ FhbhdH Fhb FciA Mm ZmSW XhD, BFOh FjWj UhW WhD, BFOh Shc XhEWh bMjciz⁵ Ebdm FjWj bhWfm MjUi WiMc Abdc CXcm acfn Wh FciA, Ghdi ShW CXcm

BbhW AWm, MmBW HjWhHhccm Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ FcpW, Sm Shc BbhWc dhHi gm GhdhL Xhdz⁶ Ac WiM Abd Lheh Aèh XhFm Mhcm Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ FcLpW, gMcS UhCUMe Shcm WmF-FXhdi FBLpWz XZiï MZjc fciYE ShBW FBch,

⁷ WmF-FXhdi ShchC, Mmchc WhYcbhWicm bhY Fch EBLm,

bhZjU-bCdhd Mmchc HjWhcm Ac gifhZE VcSh WhDz

⁸ WmF-FXhdi gC MW, Mhc HjWhcm AèhD Shc Abd-Wbh ThFi FhOi UiLpWz

⁹ Sm WmF-FXhdi Ghdi ShchcmC FEA EBLm Wi, Mmchc bLdbhWi Fhb FchBd EBLm? bLdbhWi Wh FchBd bhWfcmE FEA EBLm Wh Wi? ED, ShchcmE WmF-FXhdi FEA EBLmz FhcW Aèhc FhdhBE XhBLi, gMcS BZthgibc BbhWc dhHiC, AèhD ShWcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fedhz

¹⁰ FjW fbD Fedh? bLdbhWi FchWic AHm, Wh ZhUm? WiòD, bLdbhWi FchWic AHmC EBLdhz¹¹ bLdbhWi Fhb FchWic AHmC AèhD ShWcm BbhWc dhHi Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ FcLdh, Ac bLdbhWi Fhb FchWi ALid Dc XcbhW Zh WifhWhz D ThFi ZjMh MhD, bLdbhWi Wh UidmE, Ghdi BbhWc dhHi Mmchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA Vch ED, Shchc bjd ZhY EBdh gMcS BZthgibz¹² bLdbhWi FchWic AHm gMcS BZthgibc BbhW MmdhGhW ALid, bLdbhWi FchBA MS bhWfm EC BbhWm Kdm, ShchcE bjd ZhY EBdh EC BZthgibz

BbhWc ZdmC AèhB EAUH XjcW

¹³ Aèh XhFm EAUH FcLdh, gMcS BZthgibc Ac ShW GhUhwcM B UIWiAc UGdUhci UiZhz fciES bhWhc dhHi B EAUH Fch EBLm Wh, ZcJ BZthgibc BbhWc dhHiC ShWcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FciA EC EAUH FcLdh¹⁴ fciES bhWiA FmC MjUi UGdUhci XhBdhD, Sm S BbhW ZmFhbh ZwiMhD Ac Aèhc EAUhcE FjWj Uhb cD Whz¹⁵ fciESm S Aèhc HMZ dhhdDz ALd FTH Ebd, MmGhWE fciES WhB, BWE fciES aJhc FThe WhBz

¹⁶ DcdhHi B EAUH Ghdi bhWfc BbhWc bhMUi Xjch Fch ED, MhSm BOh Aèhc cgbSc UhW gifhZm cDz Sm BZthgibc GhUhwc HmLm Mm EAUH Fch EBLm, BGhW WiòD Xjch Fch EBZz Ghdi fciES bhWch EFdc dhHiC XjcW Fch EBS WhD, Mmch BZthgibc BbhWc dHm fciF, Shchc dhHiE B EAUH Xjch Fch EDz¹⁷ Aèhc FhdhBE Mmdh dmGh ALm, "Abi Sjbhcm ZCS MhSic bjd ZhY ZhWhBdhbz"¹⁸ EC gifhZm Aèhc WMcE BZthgib EBdh Abch gFdc bjd ZhYz MmBW bchcm MiÛnhI UmBW Ac MmSh EAc WhD, ESH EABSh XhchpW, gC Aèhc CXcm ShBW BbhW AWLdhz

¹⁸ EC BZthgibm MmZdh AEdhU XhEAc FjWj Afh Fchc FTh WhD, gC fbDE ShBW Aèhc CXcm acfh FciA BbhWm bMZJS cBLpWz AèhD ShWcm FBLdh, “Sjhbhc GhÙhwcm Abi ALbhWc Smchc dhGhW ZmgifhZ Fcbjz” Ac EC FThc CXcm ShBW BbhW AWdhz ¹⁹ DF-f ZLc ZDEfE BZthgibm MjUiE ZjMLidh, gjcjÍh MWb UmEAc GmbSh Ac ShW WhB, ShW ZiZi LhDchcE gjcjÍh EAc ZDEf fmf EBHmLm, SmZC ShW BbhW bMZJS Alidz ²⁰ Aèhc EAUhc ZmXhcm ShW bWE FjWj fUD ABLM Wh, ZcJ ShBW BbhWm AcE bMZJS EBA Aèhc ShciY Fcdhz ²¹ BZthgibm XjchXjc DFiW Fcdh, AèhD Mm EAUh FcLpW, BSh Xjch Fchc GmbShE ShW ALmz ²² EC FhcWmC ShW BbhWc dhHi ShWcm Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ Fch EBLidz ²³ “Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ Fch EBLid,” BGhW Ghdi BZthgibc dhHi dmGh EBLm Wh, ²⁴ Abchc dhHiE dmGh EBLmz BbhWc dhHiC AèhD Abchcm Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ FcZh, FhcW Mm AèhD Abchc bhdiF BLhcm bjcUh ThFi MiÙh FcLdh, Abch ShW CXcmC BbhW AWLiz ²⁵ Abchc HjWhc FYch gifhZm EC BLhcm bCSc ASE Sjdi UmEA EBLid, Ac Abchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fchc dhHi ShWcm bjcUh ThFi MiÙh Fch EBLidz

5

Zm-FLjc GhdhL ZWia Gjfi Fch

¹ BbhWc bhMUI Abchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fch EBLm, HSiFm bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLiehD Aèh XhF Ac Abchc bhMm fj-fâcf ZEABD EBLmz ² EC Mm cgbSc Sdm Abch ALi, Ad-bLiD Abchcm B MhHhS AWIA XCLhL-BLpWz DcdhHi Aèhc bgibh XhEAc AfhD Abchc bW EGW Wióis Gjfid aci HmLmz ³ Ghdi BGhW WhD, Abch UIG-Fic bhMmE Gjfi-Zhfi Fchbz FhcW ULG-Fid LZc AWm, ⁴ LZcm bmEA Ydm, EC bmaED Afh-acfh AWm, ⁵ Ac EC Afh-acfh ZmFhbh MhD Whz FhcW AèhD Abchcm Mm XhF cjjg UiLpW, B XhF cjjm Abchc Uide bhMm Aèhb bgäs MWbhdz

⁶ Abch S FbMjc-dhKhc ALdhb, fPiF fbDD Abchc dhGhW HjWhHccm ZhKhWic dhHi, Ad-bLiD WiMc MhW FjcZhWi Uidhz ⁷ FjWj XcmMHhc bhWfc dhHi fhVhcWS FmC MhW UidhBS KhD Wh, Sh-E GjZ ahdh MWc dhHi AGSh FmC UidmE UidhBS Xhcmz ⁸ EBdm Abch HjWhHhc ghdsMmC Ad-bLiD Abchc dhHi WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UiLpWz EGhW ThFi XcbhW bidm, AèhD Abchcm FS bhDA FepWz

⁹ Ac Ad-bLic FjcZhWic CLiehD MmZdh Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ EBLi, Sm EGW Ad-bLic bhMUI Abch Aèhc fhMh ThFiE cmghB XhBbj, Boh S fjèAwH Wióisz ¹⁰ Abch AHm Aèhc UlfbW ALdhb, gC fbD ShW GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèhc bCSc CLiehD, ShW dHm Abchc

bidW EBLmz Sm S Ad-bLic MiÙh EBA CPhc bhMUI EGW AcE Zmfi Wióis, Abch WhMhS XhBbjz ¹¹ Ghdi BGhW WhD, Mhc CLiehD EC bidW EBLm, Abchc bhdiF EC BLh Ad-bLic bhMUI EGW Aèhc Whbm Gjfi-ZhfiE Fchbz

gMcS AUB (A:) Ac Ad-bLic SjdWh

¹² DFMW bhWfc bhMUI UlWiABS HjWh ABA ghbhBLid, Ac EC HjWhc bhMUI bCSE ABLidz ZhUm gFd bhWfmc HjWh FcLm, DcdhHi gFdc dhHiC bCS ABA AMiLmz ¹³ gMcS bjLhc fciES WhMide AHmE UlWiABS HjWh ALidz EBdm fciES ALid Wh HSiFm HjWhcm gifhZE Vch EBS Whz ¹⁴ Sh-E ZhZh AUb ThFi bjLh WZic Abd XcMØ Mmch AUbc dhGhW fchfci Aèhc gjFjbcM ahJHiLm Wh, Shchc CXcmE bCSm ZmOhHici FcLmz

Sm FjWj FjWj FhcWm ZhZh AUbc dHm, ZhUm SfcY AWH EC Ad-bLicE bid ALidz ¹⁵ EBdm ZhZh AUbc WhYcbhWi Ac Aèhc cgbSc UhWc bhMm ZCS SYhS ALmz gC DFMWc WhYcbhWic UhD ZCSc dhHi bCS ABd Ac AcF MW, bhWi BLh Ad-bLic bmgm-cZhWic bhMUI Mm cgbSi UhW Abd, Aèhc B cgbS AcE ZCS Zmfi Zhei Hmdz ¹⁶ Ac DFMW bhWfc HjWhD Mmdh Yd UmGh Hmd, Aèhc cgbSc UhW S BdhGhW WhDz Ghdi DFMW bhWfc HjWhc dhHi ZCS bhWfcm Ulfi fhBZi Fch EBLmz EBdm ZCS Zmfi XcibhWm HjWh Fchc ZhUmE Aèhc EC cgbSm ZCS MWcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fch EBLmz ¹⁷ DFMW bhWfc HjWhc dhHi MmZdh bCSm Abchc CXcm ZmOhHici FcLm, Sm UlLch AcF MW, bhWi BLh Ad-bLic bhMUI Abch Mmch Aèhc cgbSm Zm-FLjc GhdhL gifhZm HBÛ EBLi, AbchE Edh FS Zmfi Wióis EBA Aèhb MiÙhNi XhBA gFdSc CXcm chMÍ Fcbjz

¹⁸ ALD FTh Ebd, DFMW bhWfc HjWhc dhHi Mmdh gFd bhWfcm Ulfi fhBZi Fch EBLm, ECdh DFOh WmF Fhbc bhMUI gFd bhWfcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ EAc fjMjH UmEA EBLmz EC fjMjHc Yd Ebd AGmci MiÙhHiz ¹⁹ MmbW VcE, DFMW bhWfc EZhbðShc dhHi ZCS bhWjF HjWhHhc EBLpWz ECdh DFMW bhWfc ZhBðShc dhHi ZCS bhWfcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fch EBLmz ²⁰ DcbhMm fciESc gjFjB-AgFhE WhMid EBHmd, MhSm B WhYcbhWic gifhZc XcibhW AcE Zhei MhDz EBdm WhYcbhWi MmWE Zheid, BWE Aèhc cgbS AcE ZCS ZheiHmdz ²¹ B cgbS Zheid, MhSm bCSc bhMUI AHm HjWhD Mmdh ZmOhHici FcLid, EGW Zm-FLjc GhdhL EAc bhMUI Aèhc cgbSm ECdh chMÍ Fcmz Ac ESch Yd gifhZm Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLiehD AGmci MiÙhNi XhBz

6

HjWhc MiÙhNi fmf, WDA MiÙhnic fjcj

¹ Sm EGW Abch Edh FBSbh Wi, Abchc CXcm MhSm Aèhc cgbS AcE Zheo, DcdhHi

Abch AcE HjWh FchS cB? ² WhCMjZièh, bjOmC Wh! HjWhc ZhZSm Abch S bciHmLi, Sm B bjcUh ghdSm EGW Ac FmbWm HjWhc FhbE cBShb? ³ ABÈh, Abch MS MWm Ad-bLic Whbm SCZhc HJLd FcLi, Abch S ShW bcSc dHmE fcif EBLz ⁴ EC HJLdc FhdE Abchcm S Ad-bLic dHm FDZc UmEA EBLmz Ac HhbZi ZhY AèhD ShW bgh FjUcSm Ad-bLicm Mmdh FDZc ThFi MiÜh Fci SjdLpW, PiF ECdh AbchE MhWj WDA MiÜnHiD UiW FhOhBz ⁵ Ac Abch MmZdh Ad-bLic bCSE fcif EBLi, Sm ShBW Mmdh bjcUh ThFi MiÜh EBA CPLpW, Edh AbchE ShW MiÜh EAc dHm fcif cBbjz ⁶ Abch BGhW MhWi, Abchc fcide ZU GhBfcm ZmFhbh Fche WiESm Abchc XjchW 'Abi' cm Ad-bLic dHm LdiZc CXcm bhcia YhdhBd EBLm, MhSm Abch Ac HjWhc Hjdhb Wh cBz ⁷ FhcW Mhc bCS EBMhd, gm S HjWhc FZMh ThFi GhdhL XhBdiLmz ⁸ Sm Ad-bLic dHm MmZdh Abchc bcW EBLm, EGW Abchc BbhW EBD, ShW dHm MiÜnHiE XhBbjz

⁹ Abch MhWi, Ad-bLi bjcUh ThFi MiÜh EBA CPiLpW Fci ShW Ac bCS EBS WhDz bcSc FjWj GmbSh ShW CXcm WhBz ¹⁰ ALdm ShW Mm bCS EBLm, BSh S HjWhc GmbSh ZiWhf Fchc dhHi Ghdi DFZhc EBLmz Ac EGW ShW Mm MiÜnHi ALm, BSh S Aèhc bgibhc dhHi MiÜh ALpWz ¹¹ PiF ECdh, SjbchE bWE FciE, HjWhc GmbShc ZmXhcm Sjbchc bcW EBHmLm, EGW Ghdi BLh Ad-bLic Whbm Aèhc bgibhc dhHi MiÜh ALz

¹² DcdhHi bCSc MjFh Sjbchc B fcide CXcm HjWhcm FjWj dhGhW ZmOhici FcSm UiE Wh, fcidcm ZU GhBfc ASE fxi UiE Whz ¹³ fcide FjWj EJHcm ZU Fhbc ASiAc ZhWhBE Whz ZcJ WiMcm bjcUh ThFi MiÜh EA MW bWE Fcia XjchXjci Aèhc ASE fxi UmE, fcide gFd EJHcm WmF Fhbc ASiAc gifhZm Aèhc Whbm ZidhB UmEz ¹⁴ Sjbch S HjWhc Hjdhb WhD, fciESc AEShDE WhD, Ghdi Aèhc cgbSc Sdm ALz

¹⁵ Sm EGW FiSh FcShb? fciESc AESh ThFi Lheh XhBA, Aèhc cgbSc AEShD ALi Fci, Abch Ghdi HjWh FcShb Wi? WhCMjZièh, bjOmC Wh! ¹⁶ Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi, Sjbch MmZdh WiMcm FmCcc ASE fxi UiA Shc gjFjb bhYiF KdE, Sm DbWmC S Shc Hjdhb ZWIMhEz EdhGhW Sjbch gDS HjWhc Hjdhb ZWiA bcZhd, AcWhD Aèhc Hjdhb ZWiA WmF Fhb FcZhdZ ¹⁷ Aèh XhFc fjFjc, AHm MjUiE Sjbch HjWhc Hjdhb ALdhD, Sh-E BLhDB SciFhc Shdib XhBA ghci, Uidm-MhWm BShc Afif EBLz ¹⁸ HjWhc Hjdhb ThFi Lheh XhBA, WmF Fhbc Hjdhb EBLz

¹⁹ ahBApWcm, Sjbchc AGdc Fbmjci Um-GIA Abi Sjbchc dHm bhWjf ZjdiD bhSichb, AHm Mmdh Sjbchc fcide EJHcm WhXhFi Ac ZU GhBfc Hjdhb ZhWhBLdhD, EGWE

PiF ECdh, XhF-XZiï MiÜnHi FhOhWic dhHi, MhcMic EJHcm WmF Fhbc HjdhbIS fxi UmEz

²⁰ Sjbch MmZdh HjWhc Hjdhb ALdhD, B fbd S WmF Fhbc UhD-UhDBÍ ThFi AMhU ALdhDz ²¹ Ahc ZU Fhb-FhMc FTh bWE Ebdm EGW Sjbchc fcb dhHm, Sm FE KhBW, BSh Fhbm Sjbchc FiSh dha EBS? BShc gmF Yd S bcWz ²² Ebdm EGW Sjbch HjWhc Hjdhb ThFi AMhU EBA, Aèhc Xtc Hjdhb ZWiA XhF-XZiï MiÜnHi FhOhBchD, Dc gmF Yd S AGmci MiÜnHiz ²³ ALdm HjWhc bmjci Ebd bCS, Ebdm Aèhc cgbSc UhW EbdHi Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD AGmci MiÜnHiz

7

fciESc Hjdhb ThFi GhdhL

¹ Sm E ahB Efd, gMcS bjLhc fciESc ZifD S Sjbchc MhWhc ALmz Sh-E Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi, fciESc UhZi-UhEA bhWfc CXcm ZEABD ThFm, Ghdi MiÜh ThFh XcmØz ² Mmdh, MhbhB MSUiW MiSh ALm, ESUiW Shc ZC Shc AEShD ZhÜh cD, Ac MhbhBc bCSc ZhUm Shc ZC B ZhÜW ThFi GhdhL XhDz ³ Ac MhbhB MiSh ThFsm ZC MjUi ULLch ZmOhc HmLm ghJHh ZD, ShBcm S MiWhFjc gifhZm HWh EdZ Ebdm MhbhBc bCSc ZhUm ShB MhbhBc ZhÜW ThFi ABW bhYiF GhdhL XhD, DcZhUm ShB EBÛ MWc HmLm ZiA ZBdm MiWhFjc WhDz

⁴ ahBApWcm, PiF EC dhGhWC, Ad-bLic fcide bCSc bhMUi fciESc ZhÜW ThFi Sjbchc bCS EBHmLm Fci, EGW Sjbch EBÛ MWc ZhÜWE MhBshD Xhc, Ac EC EBÛ MW EBdh, bjcUh ThFi MiÜh EA gC BLh Ad-bLi, MhSm Abchc MiÜnHiS Aèhc Whbm WmF Xtc Yd Vcmz ⁵ AHm MmZdh Abch fcide bcMiD Kd-Shb, EC fbd fciESm Abchc bhMc HjWhc ZU GhBfcm GjKhBA gmHh FcS, EC FhcWm Abchc fcide EJH Efdm bCSc XTi HjWhc Yd VcSz ⁶ Sm AHm Abch Mm fciESc ZhÜWE ALdhb, BSh ThFi Abchc bCS EBHmLm, EGW Abch B fciESc ZhÜW ThFi GhdhL XhBLiz DcdhHi Abch Ac gi diGiS fciESc Hjdhb WhD, Ghdi AèhB XhF cjgm WDA MiÜnHic Hjdhb FciZ

fciESm HjWhcm gMhH Fcm

⁷ EGW Abch Edh FBSbh Xhci Wi, fciESmC HjWh FchD? WhCMjZièh, bjOmC Wh! ALD FTh Ebd, fciES Wh ThFdm S Abi ZjMShb Xhcdhb Wh Ewm, HjWh Fi MiWifz fciESm MjUi Wh FBS, dja-dhdK FciE Wh, Sm dhdk Fcdm FiSh ED, BSh Abch ZjMdhb Wh EWmz ⁸ Ac EC gjFjbc fjMjH ZjMiA Abhc aiScM HjWh ghbhBA, gFd WbjWhc dja-dhdK MWb UiLmz fciES Wh ThFdm S HjWhE bchc dhGhW KjXKhX cDz ⁹ Abhc MiÜnHiS fciEScm ahdhbØm KiWhc AHm Abi S MiSh ALdhb, Ebdm EC gjFjb MhWhc dHm dHmC HjWh gmHh Ebd, Ac Abhc bCS

EBdz ¹⁰ ZjMchD Wi, Mm fciESm Abi MiÜnHi XhEAc FTh, gC fciESm Abhc dhHi bcW dBA ABdz ¹¹ fciESc EC gjFjbc fjmJh XhBA HjWhD Abhcm OHid, EC gjFjbc ZdmC HjWhD Abhc MhW Fheia Widz

¹² EBdm BGhW S ghLh, bjLh WZic UmEA fciES XZiï, Dc gjFjbc-AgFhbE XZiï, BSh fpiF Ac ahdh MiWifz ¹³ Sm EC ahdh MiWifmC FiSh Abhc bcW Awd Wi? WhCmJZieh, bjOmC WhD! Zcj HjWhDc BSh FcLm, gm ahdh MiWif UiA Abhcm bhciA ghci XcbhW UmGhBd, HjWh S HjWhz Ac EC gjFjbc-AgFhbmC ZjMh MhD, HjWh Ebd bi Ze MHBÜz

Uide dHm fcide dheB

¹⁴ Abch S MhWi, fciES EbdHi cjghWi MHSc, EBdm Abi Ebdhb cÄ-bhJfc MHSc, Abi fcide bcMic ZhÜWE ThFhd HjWhc Hjdhb EBLiz ¹⁵ Abi WiMmC S ZjMi Wh, Abi FiSh Fhb Fciz ALdm Abi MmSh FcShb KhB, BSh Wh Fcia, MmShcm IiÜhb EShC Fciz ¹⁶ Ac MmSh FcShb KhB Wh, Edh HjWhc Fhb MmZdh Fci, Sm Abi DbWmC ðifhc FciAc, fciES ALdmE ahdh MiWifz ¹⁷ BSh ThFi ZjMh MhD, Abi WiMm Bdh FciAc Wh, EBdm Abhc bhMm Mm HjWhD Zfs Fcm, gm-C Abhcm UiA BSh FchDz ¹⁸ Ac Abi S ZjMiAc, Abhc dCc bhMm, bhWi fcide GhBfc bhMm ahdh FjWj MiWiFc WhBz Abi WmF Fhb Fchc GiAd ThFdmE, Abhc fhbcTD FjdhD Whz ¹⁹ FhcW Abi MmSh WmF Fhb FcShb KhB, BSh FcShb Xhci Wh, EBdm Mm Zu Fhb FcShb KhB Wh, EShC Fciz ²⁰ Sm MmSh FcShb KhB Wh, EShC MmZdh Fci, Dc bhWi Ebd BSh Abi Fci Wh, Zcj Mm HjWhD Abhc bhMm Zfs Fcm, gm-C BSh FchDz

²¹ EGW Abhc WiMc aiScmC UmGiAc, DFOh Zu ciXjD Fhb Fcmc, Abi WmF Fhb FchS dhHdm, Zu Fhb DbWmC ABA AMi MhDz ²² ALdm Abhc Uide GhBLds bhYiF Abi Aèhb gjFjbc-AgFhbm Gjfi EBz ²³ EBdm Abhc fcide EjhC bhMm UilCh AcF GhBLdSm Fhb Fcmc, Abhc Uidm WmF Fhbc XLÜ FcdmE, EC Zu GhBLdSm Abhc Uide dHm MjD Fcia, Abhcm Shc Hjdhbis ZhÜia chGrz ²⁴ Abhc Ze Zu WLiZi! Abhc fcide EC Zu GhBLds, MmHiD Abhcm bCSc XTm OhWm, Shc AS ThFi Fm Abhcm ZhKhBZ? ²⁵ Aèhc fjFjc, Abhc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD Shc AS ThFi Abhcm ZhKhBLpW! EGW Wióis ZjMh MhD, Uide UiF ThFi Abi Aèhb fciESc Hjdhbis Fci, EBdm fcide bcMic UiF ThFi Abi HjWhc GhBLdSc Hjdhbis Fciz

8

Aèhb XhF cjjg XhEAc Yd

¹ Sm EC ShdiB ThFi Abch ZjMi, BLh Ad-bLic Mmch AXW MW Zwi HmLpW, EGW Shchcm Ac Ulfi fhBzi Fch EBS WhDz ² HjWh Ac bCSc AS ThFi Abhcm GhdhL Fch EBLm,

MiÜnHi UmEch cjjg BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD GhdhL FcLpWz ³ cÄ-bhJfc fcide Zu GhBfc dhHi fciESm Abhcm ZhKhBS XhcLm Wh, Ac fciESm MmSh FcS XhcLm Wh, AèhD S WiMmC BSh FcLpWz ShBW ShW WiMc GhL bhDac MW BZjWjShcm Abhc dhGhW HjWhHhc bhWfc LjcsM XhPhBdh, HjWhc GmbShcm ZiWhf Fchc dhHiz Ac EC bhDac MWc MhW FcjZhwic bhMUi HjWhc ZiKhc Fcia Shc GmbShcm ZhSid Fci Uidhz ⁴ ShBW Abhc XÄ dBA BSh Fcdh, Abch Mmch cÄ-bhJfc fcide GhBfm Wh KdiA cjjg Zfm Kdi, EC Abhc dhHi fciESc UhZi-UhEA AUhd Fedhz

⁵ fcide Zu GhBfc AEShD MmSh bhWjf KdpW, Shchc bWE Zu GhBfc ZhD GiAdi ThFm, Ac Mmch XhF cjjg AEShD, Shchc bW S XhF cjjg Gjfi bhYiF KdSm GiAdi cDz ⁶ fcide Zu GhBf Mm Fhbc GiAdi, BShc Yd Ebd bcW, EBdm XhF cjjg GiAdm Kdhc Yd Ebd MiÜnHi Ac fhØiz ⁷ Mm MWc bW fcide Zu GhBfc ZhD GiAdi, B bW S Aèhc UlfbW, gm Aèhb fciES bhWsm chMi WhD, bhWS XhcmE Whz ⁸ DcdhHiC MmSh bhWjf fcide Zu GhBfc AEShD KdpW, Shch Aèhcm Gjfi FcSh XhpcpW Whz

⁹ EBdm Sjbchc Uide MmZdh Aèhc cjjg Zfs FcpW, Sm Sjbch S fcide Zu GhBfc AEShD WhD, Zcj XhF cjjg AEShDz ALd FTh Ebd, Ad-bLic cjjg Mhc bhMm WhB, gm Ad-bLic WhDz ¹⁰ Ac ghLCh MjUi Ad-bLi Sjbchc bhMm ThFpW, Sm HjWhc Yd gifhZm Sjbchc fcid bcch XTi EBdmE, XhF cjjg Yd gifhZm Sjbch S MiÜhz AèhD S Sjbchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÜ FcLpWz ¹¹ Ac gC BLhcm MmBW bjcuH ThFi MiÜh FcLpW, EC Aèhc cjjg MmZdh Sjbchc Uide Zfs FcpW, Sm ShW EC cjjg Zdm bCSc AEShD ThFh Sjbchc fcide-cmE MiÜnHi UhW FcZhz

¹² DcdhHi E ahB Efd, fcide Zu GhBfc HmLm Abch Ac Pmfhs WhD, EC Zu GhBfc EViWm KdhcE Mcjc WhDz ¹³ EGW fcide Zu GhBfc AEShD Kddm S Sjbch KicFhdc dhHi bcZhd, EBdm XhF cjjg Zdm fcide gFd WhYcbhWicm ZiWhf Fcièm KicFhd MiÜh cBZhdz ¹⁴ FhcW Aèhc cjjg Zdm Mmch Kdm, Shchc Aèhc AEdhUz ¹⁵ Sjbch S Hjdhbic cjjg XhBL Wh, Sm Ac QchBSHd FmWm? Sjbch Ghdi gC Aèhc cjjg XhBL, MmBW Sjbchcm AEdhU EAc DGSiAc UiLpWz DcdhHiC Aèh XhFcm Abch cjjgWi Aäh, XZiï ZhZh FBA QhFi ¹⁶ Abhc Uide bhMc Aèhb XhF cjjgE Edh fhAi UiA FBch, Abch Aèhc AEdhUz ¹⁷ Abch MmZdh AEdhU, Sm Abch bCcfi ZhO XhBbjz Ad-bLiD Aèhc HmL ThFi bCcfi ZhO XhBZh, Ac ShW dHm AbchE XhBbjz Ghdi Abch ShW dHm UlG-Fi fBi Fcdm, ShW dHm HCcZ-bgibhcE ahH XhBbjz

Abch FjW dhGhW ZhO XhBbj

¹⁸ ahBapWcm, Abch ZhUm Mm bgibh XhBbj, BShc SjdWhD EGWFjc B UlG-Fi

FjØhc WhD, BSh S Abi MhWiz¹⁹ gC fbD
 ABdm UmGh MhBZ Fm Fm ShW ALd
 AEdhU, Dchem UmGhc dhHiC Aèhc XDUh
 Fch gFdShD MhWm-XchWm Zhc KhBchz
²⁰ FhcW ShW XDUh Fch gFdShC EGW Efhc
 EBHmLmz BSh FjWj WiMm WiMm Efhc
 EBHmLm Wi? Wh, Zcj AèhDc Shchem gC
 XTm Lhei UiLpWz EBdm DcdHm ShBW EC
 AfhE UiLpW, ²¹ DFUiW BSh gFdSh ZiWhfc
 AS ThFi GhdhL EBA, Aèhc AEdhU EFdc
 ðhviwsh Ac HccZc ahHi EBS XhcZz²² EGW
 XcMØ UmGiAc, gjcjñh XDUhc FhdE bh'D
 Mmdh ZjF YhOhBA Kièhbw, ShW XDUh
 Fch gFdShDC Edh AghMhci Fci KièhBchz
²³ Ghdi BGhW WhD, AbchE gC Mm bgibh
 ZhUm XhBbj, Dc XDdh Fiñi gifhZm AèhB
 XhF cjcjcm EGW XhBLi, XhBA ZhFi Fiñic
 dhHi AbchE Edh KièhBacZ Ac gC Fiñi XhEAc
 UiWc dhHi Zhc KhBac, Mm UiW Abchem
 Aèhc AEdhU gifhZm MhBc Fch EBz, bhWi
 Mm UiW Abchc feidcm ZiWhfc AS ThFi
 GhdhL Fch EBz²⁴ Abch GhdhL EAc EC
 Afh XhBLi, BbhW AWhc FhdEz Sm MmSh
 MiWif bhWfm UmGidhD, BSh UmGhc dhHi
 gm Ac Afh Fcm Wh, MmSh UmGh EBHmLm,
 BShcm UmGhc Afh Ac FmWm FcS?²⁵ EBdm
 Wh UmGh MiWifcm UmGhc dhHi Abch Vpñ
 VciA Zhc KhBz

²⁶ BSh Lleh Abchc FbMjcic fbD S XhF
 cjcjcm Abchem fhBñ FcpWz Uia Fche FhdE
 Abch FiSh KhBShb, BSh S Abch MhWi
 Whz EBdm bjGUi MmSh FEAc fhBØ WhB,
 Uidc FhÜwc dHm XhF cjcjcm WiMmC Abchc
 XÀ EBA, BShc dhHi biWSi FcpWz²⁷ FhcW
 MmBW bhWfc Uidc ShèhF FcpW, ShBW S
 XhF cjcjc FThE ZjMpWz XhF cjcjcm Aèhc
 bcMi bhYiF ShW XhF ZÜh EFdc dhHi biWSi
 FcpWz

²⁸ Abch MhWi, AèhcM Mmch bgäs
 FcpW, bhWi AèhD ShW WiMc bcMi bhYiF
 Mmchem UhES UiLpW, Shchc ahdhBc
 dhHi gFdShD DFdHm Fhb Fcmcz²⁹ AèhD
 Mmchem AH ThFiC ShW WiMc dhHi XLÜ
 Fci chGLidh, Shchem ShW GhL bhDAC
 MW BLhc dhGhW EAc dhHiC XLÜ FcLidh,
 MhSm EC BLh BZWjèhc, Dch gFdc Ze ahB
 EBWz³⁰ ShBW AHm Mmchem XLÜ FcLidh,
 ShchemC UhES UidhZ Ac Mmchem UhES
 Uidh, Shchem Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÜ
 Fedh, Ac Mmchem Zm-FLjc HBÜ Fedh,
 Shchem ShW WiMc HCCz-bgibhE UhW
 Fedhz

Aèhc bgäsC Zd-fÄi

³¹ EGW BSh ZmXhcm Abch FiSh FBSbh?
 ðDEj Aèh XhF MmZdh Abchc XÀm, Sm
 Abchc ZiXÀm FmHj dhHS?³² Abch gFdcM
 ZhKhWic dhHi, AèhD MmZdh ShW GhL bh-
 DAC MW BZWjèhcM ZidhB UiSmE WhchM
 EBdh Wh, ShWcm bCSc ASE fXi Uidh, Sm
 EC bhDAC MWc dHm gFdShC Abchem UhW

FcSh WhD Wi? ³³ Ac AèhD ShW WiMc dhHi
 Mmchem XLÜ FcLpW, Dchc ZicjDm Whdif
 UiZhc fhBØ Fhc? AèhD WiMmC Shchem
 Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÜ FcLpWz³⁴ Sm
 Shchem FmHjD Ulfis? Mmchem dhHi gC BLh
 Ad-bLic bCS EBLm, bCS ZHUm MiÜh FciE
 SjdH EBLm, ShBW EGW Aèh XhFc QhBW
 Hhdhc SÇE ZBA, Abchc dhHi biWS-Fhñi FchS
 ALpWz³⁵ DcdhHi BdH FjWj MiWif ALm Wi,
 MmShD Abchem Ad-bLic bgäs ThFi AdH
 FcS? Mjdbj-WicMhSW, Mhdh-MWiWh, bWc
 Fi, GhEA-YiÜhc EahZ, ZiXU-AXU Zh UlfbWc
 SdjAc?³⁶ XZiñ Mzjc fciYE ALm,

Sjbhc Whbc dhHi

Abchem gc-ghbmfh GjW Fch Ecz
 bhWfc KGjS Abch EBdhb Zdic XhPhz

³⁷ Wh, BdH FjØhc WhBz FhcW Mm BLhD
 Abchem ES bgäs FcLpW, ShW Zdm Abch
 BSh gFdShSC XjchXjc MpB EBacZ³⁸ Sm
 Abi BGhW ahdhbØmc MhWi, MiÜñHi Zh
 bCS, Yiciñh Zh BZDiLc FjWj Kmdh, EGW
 Zh aZifSc FjWjShDC, FjWj dhGhW fÄiDC,
³⁹ ALbhWc Zh XhShdc Zh XDUh EA FjWj
 MiWifmC Abchem Aèhc bgäs ThFi AdH FcS
 XhcS WhDz ShW EC bgäs S Abchc bhdiF BLh
 Ad-bLic CLièhD XhBLiz

fciESm EXhcH EBdME, Zwi BLchBdc gmF cÄh BbhWm

9

(9:1-11:36)

Aèhc XLÜ Ac EXLÜ

¹ Abi Ad-bLicm fhÄi chGiA, DÀmcm ghLh
 FTh FBchb, Abch ZiZmFmE XhF cjcjc dHm
 EBA EC fhÄi Umcz² Zwi BLchBdc dhHi
 Abhc Ze AYlJL Ac fibhgiW Fi dhHmcz³
 ghDcm ghD, Abi dhÜSic FhShcE HiA Ad-
 bLic HmL ThFi gchBd EBAE MjUi, Abch
 MhSic ahBapW Zwi BLchBdcM ZhKhBShb
 XhcShbz⁴ AèhD S Zwi BLchBdcM ShW
 WiMc AEdhUc DGSiAc UiLpW, ShW fhW-
 SMèi UmGhBLpW, ShW dHm bidWc CLièh
 Efd FhBb FcLpW, fciES WhMid FcLpW,
 ShW DZhUS-ZÜñHic fjMjH Fci UiLpW Ac
 ZCS dhGhW EAUhE FcLpWz⁵ gMcS BZthgib,
 BLghF Ac BAFjZ Wzi ALdh Zwi BLchBdc
 bjd bjcäiz ZhUm BLh Ad-bLiE S cÄ-bhJfc ZhD
 ThFi Dche GhÜhwec MWb dBLpW, DBW
 gFdShc CXcAdh, MjHm MjHm KicFhd ShW
 ShciY ECFz AbiWz

⁶ gjWE, Aèhc EAUh Efd EGW MmW
 ZmFhbb EBHmLm, BdH FjØh WhDz FhcW
 Zwi BLchBdc bhMm MWb Ebd FciC, Dch
 gFd S ALd Zwi BLchBd WhDz⁷ gMcS
 BZthgibc GhÜhw FciC Shch MmW ShW ALd
 AEdhU, BdH FjØh WhDz Zcj FiShZE dmGh
 ALm, "Sjbhc XjA BLghFc GhÜhwcmC Sjbhc

GhÛhw FBA HWh EBZz”⁸ bhWi BLchBd MhSic bhMm MWb EBLm HSiFmC bWE FciE Wh, Sjbch Aèhc AEdhU ZWiHmLz Ghdi Aèhc EAUh bhYiF Mmch AEdhU ZWLm, ShchcmC BZthgibc GhÛhw gifhZm HBÛ Fch EBZz

⁹ ZjMchD Wi, AèhD S gMcS BZthgibc HmLm EC EAUh FcLdh, “LhbWc ZLc EC KhÛE Abi YiciA ABbj, EC fbD Sjbhc ZiZi LhDchc FjE DF XjA ThFZz”¹⁰ Ac EC XjA EBdh, Abchc XjcZ-Xjcfj gMcS BLghFz Ghdi BGhW WhD, EC BLghFc ZiZi cmZmFhc XmOc MjEc XjApW DFB ZhYc AEdhU EBdmE,¹¹⁻¹² Dch bh’c XmOE ThFh ghDsm MmZdh ahdh-Zjch FiEj FcLpW Wh, gC fbD AèhD cmZmFhcM FBLdh, “Sjbhc Ze XjA S gjc XjAc Hjdhb EBZz” EW ThFi ZjMh MhD, AèhD ShW bjWfh Xjch Fchc GiAdm bhWfcm XLÛ FcpW, FmCcc Abdc ZhD Wh KhBA, ShW WiMc XLÛ bhYiF ZhLiA WmBWz¹³ DcdhHiC XhF FiShZE dmGh ALm, “Abi S BAFjZcm bgäs FcLi, EBdm Shc ahB Bfcm chGLiz”

¹⁴ Sm EGW Abch FBSbh Wi, AèhDE EZiKhc FcpW? WhCMjZièh, bjOmC Wh! ¹⁵ AèhD gMcS bjLhcm FBLdh, “Abi Mhcm Gjfi UDA Fcbj, Ac Mhcm Gjfi cgb Fcbjz”¹⁶ EW ThFi ZjMh MhD, cgbS S FmCcc KmihD Zh BèhD bidm Wh, Ghdi Aèhc bmgmcZhWi ThFiC bidmz¹⁷ ALbhWi FiShZc ADASE ALm, AèhD YochCWcm FBLdh, “Abi Sjbhcm ZUfh Zh-WhBLi, MhSm Sjbhc bhMUi gFdm Abhc didh-Gmdh UmGiA, ghU UlWiABS Abhc Whb MhBc EDz”¹⁸ Sm UmGh MhD, AèhD ShW WiMc Gjfi bhYiF FmCccm UDA FcpW, Ac FmCcc Uidcm XhfhW ZhWhBWz

Aèhc HMZ Ac cgbS

¹⁹ EGW Sjbch Abhcm MiFhBShD Xhc, “Aèhc bcMic ZhBch MmZdh FmC Fjòh FcS Xhcm Wh, Sm AèhD FmWm bhWfc Ulf-SicjOi HWpW?”²⁰ B LEAdc fjMh MjAX EBd, Aèhc CXcm bhShc Sjbj Fm? FmC MjUi FjWj MiWif ZhWhD, Sm Shc ZhWhBd MiWifm MiFhBS XhcZ Wi, Abhcm FmWm Bdh Zh-WhBdhD?²¹ DF bhOi ThFi Fjbhcm WhWhW MhSc MiWif ZhWhBS Xhcm Wh Wi? BShc FjWjOh BìSi FhbE Ac FjWjOh fhVhcW FhbE dhHmz

²² PiF EdhGhW, AèhD ShW dhÛS Ac FjUcSi GmbSh UmGhBSh KhBLdh, Ac Mmchc CXcm B dhÛS RhdiSh KhBLdh, Dchc XhEWh ALID Ghdi ZiWhfi HMZ, Sh-E Shbc ZCS Ze LZc FciA Shchc BSh fBì Fcdhz²³ ShBW BSh fBì Fcdh, FhcW AcFZhc WiMc FjUcSi fhW-SMèic FTH MhWhBSh KhBdhz Ac Mmchcm UDA FcLpW, Dchcm ShBW AHm ThFiC MjBS FciA chGLidh, ShW fhW-SMèi UmGhWic GiAdmz²⁴ ALdm AbchC EBdhh gC UDac MWz Abchcm ShBW Ghdi ZWi BLchBdc bhM ThFiC Uhes Uia AWLpW Wh,

EBÛ MhSic bhM ThFiE S AWLpWz²⁵ gMcS gjLiA WZic LgiYhS AèhD FBLpW,

MmSh bhWjF Abhc XtMh WhD,
ShchcmE Abhc WiMc XtMh ZhWhBbjz
Ac Mmch Abhc bhDac bhWjF ALid Wh,
ShchcmE bhDac bhWjF FBA QhFbjz

²⁶ Mm MbiWE FEA EBLid,
Sjbch Abhc XtMh WhD,

gC MbiWEC Shchcm

MiUh Aèhc AEdhU FEA EBZz

²⁷ EBdm ZWi BLchBdc ZmXhcm gMcS BfhDA WZid FBLdh,

HWhc Zhdh MjUiE Shch UciAc Kcc Zhdj
dhGhW ZmgifhZ,
SmZC Shchc bhMc GjZ gjc DF EJD
GhdhL XhBZhz

²⁸ bhZjU bCdhD MHSc XhEWh Mm fhMh
MjBS FcLpW,
EC fjèAwh fhMh GjZ MdUiC UiZhZ

²⁹ gMcS BfhDA WZid AcE ZhShBLpW, “Aèh chäjD AdhbiWm MjUi Abchc dhHi FiLj bh-Wfcm MiUh Wh chGSh, Sm Abchc Ufh S dhÛSi LhUlB Ac Abjch OhCwC dhGhW Ebd EWmz”

ZWi BLchBd Zm-XTi EAc FhcW

³⁰ Sm Abch EC FThC Fbbj, aiW MhSi EFdm MjUiE Aèhc XcmMHhc ZÛh EAc Kmih FcLm Wh, SmZC BbhW AWhc bhMUi Shch Aèhc UcZhcE XcmMHhc ZWiHmLmz³¹ Ac ZWi BLchBdm Ghdi fciES bhWiA XcmMHhc ZWS KhBLid, EBdm fciES bhWS XhcLm Whz³² ABÈh, Shch FmWm XhcLm Wh? Shch BbhWc CXcm acfh Wh FciA, Ghdi Fhb-FhMc Abdc CXcm acfh FcLm, DcdhHi Xh-cLm Whz bhWfm Mm XhíE Cih GhBW, ShchE EC XhíE Cih GhBLpWz³³ B ZmXhcm ALbhWi FiShZE dmGh ALm,

gjWE, Abi MmcjMhdmBE Edh DF XhíC ZE-ABLi,

Mm XhíE bhWfm Cih GhBA XeZz

EBdm Mm MWm ShW CXcm BbhW AWZ,
gm FjWjBòmc fcbiUh EBS WhDz

10

¹ Sm E ahB Efd, ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Abhc Uide EC YciAU ALm, Abi Aèhc UcZhcE ULA FciAc, Shch MhWj WhMhS XhBWz² Shbc ZmXhcm Abi EGhWC FBchb, Shchc bWc bhMm Aèhc DfFi ALm, EBdm Shch MhWm Wh, Aèhc UcZhcE FmbWm XcmMHhc ZWh MhDz³ Aèhc UcZhcE Zm-FLjc GhdhL EAc XT Wh MhWhD, Shch B XTcm bhWLMè Wh, Shch Ghdi fciES Abd FciA XcmMHhc ZWS KhDz⁴ EC fciESc gFd UhZi-UhEA Ad-bLiD S AUhD FcidLpW, DcdhHi ShW CXcm Mmch

BbhW AWm, Aèhc UcZhcE Shhcem Zm-FLjc
GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fch EDz

AèhB WhMhSc ZmZìh gFdc dhHi

⁵ fciES Abd FciA Aèhc UcZhcE XcmMHhc
EAc ZmXhem, gMcS bjLhD SCchS FiShZE
dmGLpW, “Mmch fciES bhWS KhD, Shch
XjchXjc bhWdm ZhKiZz” ⁶ Ac BbhWc Zdm
bhWjf Fidh Aèhc UcZhcE XcmMHhc ZWm B
ZmXhem Aèhc FhdhbE dmGh ALm, “bWm
bWm FBE Wh, Fm HiA ALbhWE CPiS?”
Dc bhWi Ebd, gWE CpiA Ad-bLicm dhh-
hBA AWSz ⁷ Zh BGhWE FBE Wh, “Fm HiA
XhShdE dhsS?” Dc bhWi Ebd, gWE dhiA
Ad-bLicm FDZc ThFi SjdiA AWSz ⁸ Wh
Bdh Fjòh WhD, FhcW dmGh ALm, “ALdm
Aèhc Fhdhb S Sjbhc GjZ VhcE ALm, BSh
Sjbhc bjGE Ac Sjbhc UidE ALmz” Ac Abch
MmSh SZdiH Fcchb, BShC S gC Fhdhbz
⁹ EGW Sjbi MjUi bjGm òiFhc FcE gMcS BLhC
bhdiF, Ac Uidm DFiW FcE, Aèhd ShWcm
bjcUh ThFi Miùh FcLpW, Sm Sjbi AGmc Xh-
BZhDz ¹⁰ FhcW Uidm BbhW AWdm Aèhd
bhWfcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FcpW, Ac
bjGm òiFhc Fcdm Aèhd WhMhS UhW FcpWz
¹¹ Aèhc Fhdhbm ZhShD, “Mm MWm ShW
CXcm BbhW AWZ, gm FjWjòmc fcbiùh
EBS WhDz” ¹² Zwi BLchBd ECF Zh aiW
MhSi ECE, Dche bhMm FjWj SYhS WhB,
FhcW gFdc bhdiF S DFMWz Mm bhWfm
Aèhc Whb dD, Aèhd Shcm ZCS bmgmcZhWi
FcpWz ¹³ Aèhc Fhdhbm S FD, “MmFjWj bh-
Wfm bhZjUc Whbm QhFidm, gm WhMhS
ghLid FcZz”

¹⁴ EBdm MhW CXcm Shch BbhWc AWLm
Wh, ShWcm Fidh QhFiZ? Ac MhW ZmX-
hem Shch gjWLmC Wh, ShW CXcm BbhW
AWZ Fidh? SZdiH Fcch Wh ThFdm, Shch
gjWZ Fidh? ¹⁵ Ac SZdiHE FmC Wh Xh-
PhBdm, Shch Fidh SZdiHE MhBZ? Mmdh
Aèhc FhdhbE ZhShBd EBLm, “VBÛ Shche
XhE GhWhpW, Mmch AOi AOi GjF-GZci
SZdiH FcpWz” ¹⁶ EBdm gFd bhWfm S B GjF-
GZcim FhWE PhB UmD Whz gMcS BfhDA
WZiD FBLpW, “E bhZjU, Abche SZdiH gjWiA
Fm BbhW AWLm?” ¹⁷ Sm UmGh Mhc, Aèhc
Fhdhb gjWdm BbhW AD, EC Fhdhb Ebd, Ad-
blC ZmXhem SZdiH

¹⁸ EBdm Abi FBchb, Zwi BLchBd EFdm B
Fhdhb gjWLm Wh Wi? WióD gjWLmz XhF
Fhdhbm FD,

Shche AEAM S

ghch UIWiABS Liìi HmLm,

Liìi HmLm Shche bhS-FTh,

UIWiAc DF bhTh ThFi AcF bhTh XcMØz

¹⁹ Abi gicZhc FBchb, Zwi BLchBdm gC
Fhdhb ZjMLpW Wh Wi? WióD ZjMLpW,
Aèhd S gMcS bjLh WZic bhMUi Shhcem
FBLpW,

Abi Zm-MhSicm UiA

giqfh XDUh FchBbj,
AcF DFOh MhSicm UiA
Sjbche HjLh SjdhBbjz

²⁰ ZhUm BfhDA WZiD GjZ fhEf FciA B ADASE
FBLpW,

Abhc Mmch Shèhf FcLm Wh,
ShchC AbhcM XhBLmz
Abhc HmLm Mmch Fjòh KhBLm Wh,
Shhcem Abi UiUhc UiLiz

²¹ EBdm Zwi BLchBdc ZmXhem ShBW
FBch,

Abi AS ZhehBA QhFichb,
ghch UiW Vci UIBE ASm QhFichb,
WhYcbhW Ac XhfhW DF MhSicm QhFichbz

11

*Zm-XTi Zwi BLchBdmE gmf-bmf
WhMhS XhBZh*

¹ DcdhHi Abi EGW MiFhBchb, Aèhd FjWj
ShW AXW ZÛh Zwi BLchBdc dH Lhei
UiLpW Wi? WióD Wh! FhcW Abi WiMme
S DFMW Zwi BLchBd Ac gMcS BZthgibc
ZjfVc, ZiW-BABiW GhÛhwc bhWjzf ² Aèhd
XDdh ThFi ShW Mm XtMhcm XLÛ FciA
AdH FcLidh, ShBW S Dche dH LheLpW
Whz gMcS BdiAL WZic ZmXhem Aèhc Fhd-
hbE FiSh ALm, BSh Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi?
ShBW S Zwi BLchBdc ZicjDm Aèhc UcZhcE
EC Whdif UiLdh, ³ “E bhZjU, BShD Sjbhc
Wzi EFdcM FhSd FcLm, Sjbhc FjZWhi
GhWhpWE ahJHidiLmz Ghdi AbiC ZhKiA
cBLi, EGW Shch Abch MhWGHWE WiShHi
KhBchz” ⁴ SmC Aèhd ShWcm FiSh MjAX
UiLdh bWE ALm Wi? ShBW FBLdh, “E
BdiAL, Abi S fhS AMhc bhWfcm Abhc
WiMc dhHi AdH FciA chGLi, Dch S B ZhAd
UmZshcm XcWhb FcLm Whz”

⁵ PiF EdhGhW, Aèhd cgb FciA Zwi
BLchBdc DFOh Ejfcm EGWE AdH Fci
chGLpWz ⁶ Ac Aèhd MmZdh cgb FciA Dhcem
AdH FcLpW, Sm BSh FjWj WmF Abdc Yd
WhDz Abdc Yd Ebdm S Ac cgbS FEA Ebd Wh
EWmz ⁷ Sm ZjMh MhD, Zwi BLchBdm fciES
Abd FciA MmSh XhBSh KhBLdh, BSh Shch
XhBLpW Whz Ghdi Aèhc XLÛ Fch MWm
XhBLpWz EBdm ZhFi gFdc Uid XhfhW
ZwiHmLmz ⁸ Mmdh Aèhc Fhdhbm FBLm,

Aèhd Shche Uidcm ZmCfi IjBE YhdhBLpW,
Shche KCG ThFSmE UmGm Wh,
FhW ThFdmE gjWm Whz
ABM XcMØ EC ghDSE ALmz

⁹ Edh gMcS UhCU WZiDE FBch,

Shche VjbVhb Fci GhEA-UhEAC

fiFhcc Mhd Ac YhÛ ZwiMhCFz

BSh Shchc ZiXUc FhcW ECF,
 ZU Fhbc fhMh ZWiMhCFz
 10 Shchc KCG AUh EBMhCF MhSm Wh
 UmGm,
 Sjbi Shchc Fbecm ghbmfh HjMh Fci
 chGiEz

¹¹ Sm Zwi BLchBd Efd KicFhdc dhHi EC
 ZiXUc YhUE cBZ Wi? WióD Whz Zej Shchc
 WhYcbhWiD aiW MhSi EFdc dhHi WhMhSc
 UlAc GjdiHmdz AèhD KhBdh, BSh UmGiA
 Shchc Uide MhWj Mhdh XDUh ED, FhcW
 aiW MhSiD WhMhS XhBdichz ¹² EghW ThFi
 ZjMh Mhd, Shchc WhYcbhWic dhHi MHSc
 bhWfc ZCS YhDUh EBLm, Ac Shchc Gm-
 SiD MmZdh aiW MhSiC dha Ebd, Sm Shch
 MmZdh Aèhc WhMhSc UhES FZjd FcZh, EC
 fbD aiW MhSi EFdm AcE FS Zmfi cgb Xh-
 BZh

aiW MhSi EFdc WhMhS

¹³ E aiW MhSi Efd, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb,
 gjWE, Sjbchc HmLmC Abhcm LhghZi
 gifhZm XhPhBd EBLm Fci, Abi Abhc Fhbc
 GjZ Uhb Uichbz ¹⁴ FhcW, EC Fhb UmGhBA
 Abhc WiMc MhSi Zwi BLchBdc Uide FjWj
 Mhdh XDUh FcShb Xhci, Ac EC MhdhD
 Shchc bhMc Filj bhWfc MhW ZhKhBSbh
 Xhcz ¹⁵ Shch UlCb gci MhEAD MmZdh
 MHSc bhWfc dHm Aèhc bidW Ebd, Sm
 Shchcm MmZdh gicZhc PhB UiZh gC fbD
 FjW ghdS EBZ? BSh bch bhWjf MiSh Eac
 dhGhW Whd Wi? ¹⁶ VcE, Aèhc Whbm
 ZidhWic cJoiC bjd GhB MjUi XZií ED, Sm
 S ZhWhBd cJoiE XZiíZ HhLc bjd Me XZií
 EBdm, Dc Qhd-XhdHe WióD XZiíZ PiF Edh,
 Zwi BLchBdc bjd ZhY gMcS BZthgib MmZdh
 XZií, Sm Zwi BLchBdE XZiíZ

¹⁷ Ac bWm FcE, HhLc Filj Qhd-Xhdh FhOh
 Ebd, ZhUm EC FhOh MhHhS Sjbhc dhGhW
 Mjdi MDSjW HhLc Filj Qhd Fdb UIA Mjeh
 UmEA Ebd, Sm Sjbi WióD bjd HhL ThFiC
 cf XhBchDz ¹⁸ EGW Sjbie WiMcm gC FhOia
 YhdhBd Qhd ThFi Ze bWE FciE Wh, BAU
 chGiE, Sjbi bjd HhLcm OifhB chGL Wh, Zej
 bjd HhLmC Sjbhcm OifhBA chGLmz

¹⁹ Sjbi BGhW FBSd Xhc, "Abhcm Mjeh
 UiZh dhHiC S AHc Qhd-XhdhBW FhOh
 EBLidz" ²⁰ BGhW PiF ALm, EBdm BbhW
 Wh AWhc FhcWmC S Shchcm FhOia Yhd-
 hBd EBLm, Ac BbhW AWhd Sjbhcm gWE
 dhHhBd EBLmz Sm Sjbie ZmOhHici Wh
 UmGhBA Aèhcm QchEz ²¹ bWE chGiE, AèhD
 MmZdh bjd Qhd-XhdhcmC cmghB UiLpW
 Wh, Sm Sjbie Fdbc Qhdcm FjWj cmghB UiZh
 Wi?

²² DcdhHiC KiØh FciA UmGE, Aèh XhF FS
 UDAd Ac FS XhfhWz Mmch Zm-XTm YhOí
 HmLpW Shchc dhHi ShBW XhfhW, Ac Sjbhc
 ZhD ShBW UDAdj, MjUi Sjbie ShW UDAc
 bhMm cE, Wh cBdm SjbhcmE Edh FhOia
 YhdhB UiZh ²³ Ac gC Zwi BLchBdmE MjUi

gicZhc BbhW AWpW, Sm ShchcmE ShBW
 bjd HhLc dHm Mjeh UiZh, AèhD S Bdh Mjeh
 UiSh XhchpWz ²⁴ ALdm S Sjbi ALdhD Mjdi
 MDSjW HhLc Qhd, Sjbhcm MmZdh gW ThFi
 FhOia AWiA bhdiFhWh ZhHhWc MDSjW
 HhLc dHm AKhWF ghdSm Mjeh dhHhBd
 EBLmz Sm KiØh FcE, Mmch EC HhLc ALD
 Qhd, Shchcm bjd HhLc dHm dhHhWi FS
 fjMhz

Aèhc UDA gFdc CXcm

²⁵ E ahB Efd, Sjbch MhSm WiMm WiMm
 AGdUhc Wh ZWE, DcdhHi DFOh ZhSjWi
 ZmXhc Abi Sjbchcm giFhB UmBz gjWE, aiW
 MhSi EFdc WhMhS XhEAc fjGh Xjch Wh EA
 XcMØ ZCS Zwi BLchBdc Uid XhfhW ghdSm
 cBZ ²⁶ gmfm EdhC gFd Zwi BLchBdm
 WhMhS ghLid FcZh, Mmdh ALbhWi FiShZE
 ALm,

SchWmAdhD SfciY AWZh

MmcjMhdmbc LiEW Xhe ThFi,

ShBW BAFjZ WZic GhÙhW ThFi

WhYcbhWi GmUhb UiZh

²⁷ Abi EdhC Shchc HjWhcm gchBdiBj

BOh S Abhc UmEA EAUhz

²⁸ gjWE, Sjbchc ahdhBc dhHi GjF-GZcic ZmX-
 hcm Shch S EGW Aèhc UlfbW, EBdm AèhB
 XLÜc ZmXhcm ZhY-UhUhc LidLidhD Shch
 EBdh Aèhc bgäsc bhWjz ²⁹ FhcW AèhD
 ShW cgbSc UhW-UÀiwh Ac ShW UhESc
 FTh FjWjBØmc bS ZUdhBW Whz ³⁰ Mmdh
 SjbchE DF fbD WhYcbhW ALdhD, EBdm
 EGW Zwi BLchBdm WhYcbhWi FchD Sjbch
 ShW bmgmcZhWi XhBL, ³¹ PiF Ec dhGhW,
 Sjbch bmgmcZhWi XhEAD Shch EGW WhY-
 cbhWi FcmC, MhSm ShchE Edh bmgm-
 cZhWi XhBWz ³² Ac Aèhc bjWfH Ebd, ShBW
 MhSm gFdc ZhD bmgmcZhWi UmGhBSH
 XhchpW, Eshc dhHi gFdcM WhYcbhWic
 bhMm ZÜi FcLpWz

³³ ZjmchD Wi, Aèhc ah×hc FS Ze! ShW
 AGd-gmFbS FS HBW! ShW ZiZmF-ZiKhc
 Zjmhc EfhBD, ShW Fhb-FhM Efd Shèhf Fci
 Zjmh Mhd Whz ³⁴ Mmdh FiShZE ALm,

FhcW bhZjUc bW KiWhc fhBD Fhc ALm?

ShWcm Xchbif UiZhch dhG Fm ALm?

³⁵ Fm AHm Aèhcm FjØh UidhBS XhcLm,

Mm FhcWm ShBW Shc HmLm
 UmWhUhc ALpW?

³⁶ ALdm gFdShC S ShW HmL ThFi, ShW
 bhMUiC AD, ShW WiMc dhHi XDUh FcLpWz
 MjHm MjHm KicFhd ShW ShciY ECFz
 AbiWz

BLhDB bjbjW EFdc KhD-KdW

12

(12:1-16:27)

Aèhc Whbm MiÙh FjcZhWi

¹ DcdhHi E ahB Efd, AèhD Sjbchcm Edh bmgmcZhWi FchD, Abi Sjbchcm GhL biWSi FciAc, Sjbch MhcMic fcidcm Aèhc ASE fXi UmE, BdH MiÙh XZiï FjczhWi Aèhc UcZhcE FZjd ED, EFOhC EBZ Sjbchc Lgi-fjD DZhUSz ² Ac EC GhchX MbhWhc ShdE XeiE Wh, Zcj WiMc Uidc ahZ ZudhBA WDA bhWjf EEZ SmC Sjbch Aèhc bcMi ZjMZhDz ShW bcMi S ahdh Ac XjchXjc WiGjS, Edh Fcdm ShBW Gjfi EBWz

³ Shdib UiZhc dhHi AèhD Abhcm Mm GhL WiAbs UiLpW, EC WiAbSc Zdm Abi Sjbch XcSmF MWcm FBchb, WiMcm MS-GhW Ze bWE Fch CKiS, Dc KhBSm Zmfi bWE FciE Whz AèhD Mhcm MSGhW Bb-hWi Zd UiLpW, gm MhWj WiMcm Dc ThFi Zmfi FjØh bWE Wh Fcmz ⁴ GiAd chGiE, Abch gFdc fcidE ZCS EJH ALm, gFd EJHD S DFdhGhW Fhb Fcm Whz ⁵ PiF EC dhGhW, bjiWi gifhZm Abch ZCS MW EBdmE, Ad-bLic dHm fcif EBA Ghdi DF fcid EBLiz DFB fcidE EJH HSiFm Abchc DfM-EBÙm bid ALmz ⁶ Aèhc cgbSm Abch WhWhW MWM WhWhW dhGhW WiAbs XhBLi, EC WiAbs MjUi HhBZi Egi MhWhWic ZmXhcm ED, Sm Abchc BbhW bhYif Edi-ACdiAc dhGhW Egi FBSm ThFiz ⁷ FmC MjUi GmMbs Fchc WiAbs Xhd, Sm GmMbs FcCFz Ac Shdib UiZhc WiAbs Mm XhBLm, gm Shdib Um-CFz ⁸ CSfhg UiZhc WiAbs Mm XhBLm, gm bhWfcm CSfhg UmCFz UhW Fchc WiAbs Mm XhBLm, gm GhdiL WiESm UhW Fc-CFz bjcaIAWh Fchc WiAbs Mm XhBLm, gm Uidm-MhWm gFdSh KhdhCFz bhWfcm fhBì Fchc WiAbs Mm XhBLm, gm Gjfi bWm fhBì FcCFz

bjbiWi KhD-KdW

⁹ bhDA-bgäSc bhMm FjWj GhU bifhBE Whz GhchXicm IiÙhE, ahdhBc Afif EEz ¹⁰ DfM-EBÙcm AXW ahBc dhGhW Uidm-MhWm bhDA FcE, WiM ThFi EBÙcm Zmfi Uhb UmEz ¹¹ GmMbs FhbE UlcZd EBE Wh, cjjgcm Hcb chGE, bhdiFc Hjdhib FchS cEz ¹² LhbWc Xjcejhc Afhd ghbmfh Gjfi-Zhfi FcE, UIG-bLiZSE LZc FcE, ge-ghbmfh bjWhMhS FchS cEz ¹³ Aèhc XhF ZÙh EFdc EahZE fhBì FcEz bmbhWUhci FcSm GiAdi EEz

¹⁴ Sjbchc CXcm Mmch Mjddj Fcm, Shchc dhHi WmF Ula FciE, ZU Ula Uie Whz ¹⁵ Mmch Gjfi-Zhfi Fcmc, Shchc dHm Gjfi FcE, Mmch FhÙmc Shchc dHm EBA FhÙEz ¹⁶ Sjbch DfM-EBÙm ahB ahB EBA cEz Zed-jFi ahZ Wh UmGhBA, fhVhcW bhWfc dHm bidi-bifi KdEz WiMc Xisi UmGhBE Whz ¹⁷ GhchXic ZUdh gifhZm FmCec GhchXi FciE Wh, gFd bhWfcm MmShcm ahdh bWE FcpW, Sjbch KiØh-ahZWh FciA EShC FcEz ¹⁸ Sjbchc ScYThFi MSGhW fæz gFd bhWfc dHm fhØiD ZFS FcEz

¹⁹ E bhDac ahB Efd, Sjbch FmCcc ZUdh dBE Wh, BSh Aèhc ASE Lhei UmE, ZUdh UmEA ShW Fhbz Aèhc FhdhBE ALm, “WhY-cbhWic fhMh UiZhc DGSiAc Ghdi AbhcC ALm, Mhc Mmdh XhEWh Abi Shcm Edh ZUdh Uibj, BGhW Abi bhZjUm FbChbz”

²⁰ Zcj FiShZm FD, “Sjbch UlfbWc XmOE ajG dhHdm, Shcm GhWi UmEz XiALm Vedm Shcm XhWi UmEz Edh Fcdm S Sjbi Shc bhThc CXcm MhdhBd Ajchc OjFci TBhdZz”

²¹ GhchXic HmLm FjWjØmc Acie Wh, Zcj ahdhcm UiA GhchXicm AchEz

13

chMhc gjFjb bhWiA KdE

¹ XcSmF bhWfm Umfc chMhcm bhWiA KdCF, FhcW Aèhc bcMi Lheh FmC chMí Xhd Wh, chMh EFdcM S AèhDC HUIS ZEABWz

² DcdhHi Mm bhWfm Umfc chMhc UlfbWi Fcm, gm ALdm Aèhb gjFjbc UlfbWi Fcmz BdH Fhb MmShD FcpW, Shch S WiMc CXcm HMZ QhFiA AWPwZ ³ Ac ahdh Fhb Fchc MWM S chMhcm QchWic FjØh WhB, EBdm Fj-Fhb Fchc MWC dhHi FPiW ZiXUZ Sm Sjbch FiSh WicaDD cBSHD KhE Wi? ShBdm ahdh XTm AOE, SmC chMhd Sjbchc ShciY FcZhz ⁴ chMhd S Sjbchc ahdhBc dhHiC Aèhc GhUib gifhZm Fhb FcpWz EBdm Sjbch Mmch Fj-Fhb FcE, Sjbchc dhHi ZiXU ALmz ShBW GhbGh FmCccm bhcpW Wh, EBdm Fj-Fhb Fcchcm Aèhc GhUib gifhZm PiFC fhMh UmBWz ⁵ Sm Ghdi fhMhc Qcm WhD, Zcj MhcMic ZiZmFc ZiKhcmE chMhc gjFjb bhWh Mcjcz

⁶ EShc dhHiC S Sjbch GhMWWh UmE, FhcW GhMWWh SjdiA GcK Fchc bhMUi Shch Aèhc GmMbs Fcchz ⁷ EGW Mhc Mmdh XhEWh, Shcm Edh UmEz MmWcm GhMWWh UiZhc FTh, DWcm GhMWWh UmE; MmWcm bhjfd UiZhc FTh, DWcm bhjfd UmE; MmWcm BìS Fchc FTh, DWm BìS FcE; MmWcm ShMib Fchc FTh, DWm ShMib FcEz

DfM-EBÙm bhDA FcE

⁸ Ghdi bhDac ciW Lheh UlLch FjWj ZmXhcm FmCcc HmLm ciWi EBE Whz MhWE Wi, Mm bhWfm EBÙ MWcm bhDA Fcm, gm S fciEsc gjFjb-AgFhb fjèAWh AUhD FcLmz ⁹ Mmdh fciEsc gjFjb ALm, “MiWh FciE Wh, GjW FciE Wh, Kjci FciE Wh, dja-dhdK FciE Wh,” Zh B dhGhW AcE MS gjFjb ALm, B gFd gjFjbcm DGHWE Fci FEA EBLm, “Sjbchc Ac-Yicm WiMc dhGhW bhDA FcEz” ¹⁰ Ac bhDA ThFdm FmC Ac-Yicm GmSi FcS Xhcm Wh, DcdhHi bhDA Fcdm XjchXjc fciEsc bhWh EBMhdZ

¹¹ Sm ahB Efd, EGWFjc MbhWhc ghds S Sjbch MhWEC, DcdhHi Zjmi-gjWi KdEz Sjbch Ijb ThFi gMhH EAC fbD EBHmLm, FhcW Abch Mm fbD BbhW AWLidhb, gC ghds ThFie Abch WhMhS EGW AcE Vhce

ABĕmz¹² chBS XjABA ghci ZiAW EBMhc; EGW MdUi AE, Abch AUhcic ZU Fhb LheiA Wjcc mdZL dhHhB, AèhB ASiAc YiÜidhBz¹³ gp-gjèh Fci bU GhBA Ohd EA, MiWh-ZUBhBfi Zh bWHeh Kdh, Bfjh Ac FhBih-YLhu ZhU UiA, AE, Abch UiWc Ycm Kdch bhWfc dhGhW Kdz¹⁴ YiÜc dmZLc dhGhW Sjbch bhdiF BLh Ad-bLicm XjchXjc YiÜidhEz fcide ZU GhBf biOhWic KiØh DAmcm ZhU UmEz

14

BbhWm FbMjc ahBcm bhDA FcE

¹ Sjbchc bhMc Mm ahB BbhWm FbMjc, ShcmE AXW gifhZm fbME, Shc XLÜ-EXLÜ dBA ScFh-ScFi FciE Whz² ZjMchD Wi, DFMWm bWE Fcm, gm gFd MhSc GhWi GhBS XhcZ, EBdm FbMjc BbhWUhc MWm Ghdi Wichbif GhDz³ Sm bhL-bhjF GhEch MWm Ec Wichbif GhEch MWcm MhWj Wh LiehDz Ac Wichbif GhEchDE MhWj bhL-bhjF GhEchcm Wh Ulfm, FhcW AèhD S ULBE-MWcmC WiMc FBA FZjd FcLpWz⁴ Ac Sjbhcm FmHiD GmbSh Uid, AcF ZmOhc Hjd-hbc ZiKhc FcShD? gm PiF XTm ALm, Wh ajd XTm ALm BGhW S Shc bjWiZm ZjMZhz ALdm S gm PiF XTmC cBZ, bhdiFmC Shcm PiF XTm chGSh XhcZ

⁵ FjWj FjWj bhWfm bWE FcpW, fhVhcW UiW ThFi FjWj GhL UiWc YMidS Zmfiz Ac FmC FmC gFd UiWcmC DfhdGhW bWE Fcmz Sm B ZmXhcm Fm FiSh FcS Wh FcS, BSh MhWj Shc Uid ThFi XjchXjc fhD UmDz⁶ Mm bhWfm FjWj GhL UiWcm bhWm, gm S bhdiF BLhcm Gjfi Fche WiESmC BSh bhWmz Mm MWm gFd MhSc GhWi GhD, gm-E S bhdiFcm Gjfi Fche WiESmC GhD, gm Aèhc fjFcia AUhD Fcia GhD, Ac Mm MWm gFdSh GhD Wh, gm-E bhdiFcm Gjfi Fche WiESm GhD Wh, gm-E Aèhc fjFcia AUhD Fcmz⁷ Abchc bhMc FjWj ZÜhc WiMc dhHi WiMm MiÜh cD Wh, Ac WiMc dhHi bcmE Whz⁸ FhcW Abch MmZdh MiÜh cB, Ghdi bhdiFc dhHiC MiÜh cB, Ac MmZdh bcW ED, Ghdi bhdiFc dhHiC bcW EDz Sm Abch MiÜh cBdmE MmSh, bedmE ESh, Abch S bhdiF BLhcZ⁹ bhdiF Ad-bLiE S bhch HmLdh Ac gicZhc MiÜh EBA CPLpW, MhSm ShBW MiÜh Ac bjeUw ULBE Udc bhdiF ZWpWz¹⁰ Sm Sjbj FmWm Sjbhc ahBc Gjs SjFhBchD? Shcm FmWm LiehBchD? Aèhc ZiKhc LhbWm S Abch gFdC CZhBbjz¹¹ Mmdh Aèhc FhdhBE ALm,

bhZjUm FBch, Abch Whbc FLb GhBA FBAC, gFdmC Abch LhbWm ABA LBMUh FcZ, XcSmF bjGmC ðiFhc FcZ, AbiC Aèhz

¹² EWE UmGh Mhd, Aèhc UcZhcE Abch XcSmFmC MhcMic Fhbc gifhZ UiSm EBZz¹³ Sm AE, EGW ThFi Abch DFm-EBÜc Gjs Vch

ZÜ Fci, Ac WiES Fci, BdH FjWj Fhb FcShb WhD, Mm Fhbm AcF ahBc BbhWc GmSi EBZ, Zh Shcm HjWhc XTm WiZz

¹⁴ bhdiF BLhc CçS EAD Abi ahdbØmC MhWi Ac ZjMi, DbWm S FjWj MiWifc WhMhBM WhD, Ebdm FmC MjUi BShcm WhMhBM bWE Fcm, Sm Shc dhHiC BSh WhMhBMz¹⁵ MjUi Sjbhc FjWj GhWic dhHi AcF ahBD bWE UIG Xhd, Sm S Sjbj Shcm bgäs FcchD Whz Mm ahBcm ZhKhWic dhHi Ad-bLiD bCS FZjd Fedh, FjWj GhWic dhHi B ahBc fcZWhf FciE Whz¹⁶ Sjbj MmShcm XLÜ FcE, BShc dhHi ULlch MWm MhWj Sjbhcm Wh WiÜhdz¹⁷ Aèhc ZhUfhB S Ghdi GhWh-XiWhc dhHi WhD, Zcj Aèhb Xhf cjgm UmEA XcmMHhci, fhØi Ac Gjfi-Zhfc ZmXhcZ¹⁸ EC WbjWhD Mmch Ad-bLic GmMbs Fcm, Dchc CXcm Aèh Gjfi ThFpW, Ac bhWfmE ahdh XhBWz

¹⁹ DcdhHi AE, Abch Edh Fhb Fci, Mm Fhbm fhØi FhBb ED, Mm Fhbm DFm-EBÜcm HeiA SjdShb Xhciz²⁰ Ac FjWj dhGhW GhWic dhHi Aèhc Fhbc ZiWhf Wh Fci, GhWic MjFh gFdShC S ghhdz EBdm Sjbj FjWj DF Zifmf GhWi GhEAD MjUi ULlch bhWfc BbhWE Fi dhHm, Sm BSh GHEA Sjbhc dhHi MhBM WhDz²¹ Zifmf FjWj Hji Zh fchZ GhEA, Mm Fhbm Sjbhc ahBD bWE UIG Xhd, BbhWm ZhVh Xhd, BdH FjWj Fhb Fch Sjbhc dhHi PiF WhDz²² Sjbhc Uide DFiWcm, Ghdi Sjbj Ac Sjbhc Aèhc bhMm chGEZ WmF-FXhdi S gC MW, Mm MWm ahdh bWE Fcia FjWj Fhb Fcia ghcdm, Shc bWE GjSGjsi AD Whz²³ Ebdm bWE GjSGjsi dBA MjUi gm FjØh GhD, Sm S gm Ulfiz FhcW gm MmSh GhBLm, BSh Shc ZiZmFc EXLÜ, Ac ZiZmFc CdOh FhbC Ebd HjWhz

15

bhWfc ahdb Fchc Kmih FcE

¹ DcdhHi Abch Mmchc BbhW bMzJS ALm, Abch Ghdi WiMc Gjfic ZhD Wh KhBA, Abchc FbMjc bSfAi bWh BbhWUhc ahBAP-wcmE MhWj fBi Fciz² ESh ahBAPØcm HeiA Sjdhc WiESm, XcSmFmC Shhc ah-hBc dhHi Shhc bWc XLÜcm MhWj Gjfc chGiz³ Ad-bLiDE S ShW WiMcm Gjfi FcLpW Wh, Zej XZii MZjc fciYE ALm, "E bhZju, Sjbhcm Mmch ZmBis FcLm, Shhc EC gFd ZmBis Abch CXcm ABLmz"⁴ Sm AHc ALbhWi FiShZE MSSh dmGh EBLm, BSh S AbchcmC Shdib UiZhc dhHi dmGh EBLm, MhSm ESh UmGiA Abchc LZc Ac fhØwh AD, Ac Afh-acfh XhBz

⁵ EGW LZc Ac fhØwh UmEch Aèhd BLh Ad-bLic XTm Kdch dhHi, Sjbch gFdc bW DF FcCÀhz⁶ SmC Sjbch DF bWm Ac DF bjGm, Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic HhBzi ZhY Aèhc ShciY FcShD XhcZhdz

gFdc dhHi Ad-bLic SficiY

7 DcdhHiC E ahB Efd, Ad-bLiD Mmdh Sjbchcm AXW FcLidh, Sjbche Edh DFm-EBŪcm AXW FcidhE, MhSm Aèhc HCcZ EDz 8 bWE chGiE, AèhD ZWi BLchBdc bjd bjçäi EFdc dHm MS EAUh FcLdh, EShc gFiFSi XcbhW Fchc dhHi Ad-bLi ABA ZWi BLchBdc GmMbsHhc EBdhz 9 Ac aiW MhSiC HmLmE ABdh, MhSm DchE Aèhc cgbS UmGiA ShW ShciY Fcmz B ZmXhcm MZjc fciYE AHmC FEA EBLm,

DcdhHiC Abi aiW MhSi EFdc bhMm Sjbhc ShciY Fcbj
Shchc bhMm Sjbhc HJWHhW HhBbjz

10 Ac SCchS fciYE FEA EBLm,

E UIWiAc gFd MhSiC bhWjf,
Aèhc AXW XtMh ZWi BLchBdc dHm bidiA,
SjbchE ShW ShciY FcEz

11 gicZhc MZjc fciYE FEA EBLm,

UIWiAc gFd MhSiD bhZjUc ShciY FcE,
gFd bhWfcm ShW HJWHhW HhEz

12 Ac gMcS BfhDA WZiD dmGLpW,

MmBW ZhUfh UhCU ZiW-BALc GhŪhwc bjd GjOi,
gFd MhSiC CXcm ZhUfhB Fchc dhHi DBW ABZh,
ShW CXcmC ThFz gFd bhWfc Afh-acfhz

13 Sm Uide bhMm Afh UmEch AèhD BbhWc Zdm, Sjbchcm gFd dhGhW Gjfi-Zhfi Ac fhŌic bhMm ghZj-QkZj GhEACàhz SmC AèhB XhF cjcjc FjŪcSiD Sjbchc Afh-acfh ZhBA XeZz

gMcS XhCdjLc SZdiH Fhbc WiEb-fjĭ

14 E ahB Efd, Sjbchc ZmXhcm Abi XjchXjc ZjMchb, Sjbche Uid GhW Wmf WiESm ach Ac Lgi-fjD BbhWi AGd ALm, MhSm DFm-EBŪcm Xchbif UiShD Xhez 15 Sh-E FBDFOh ZmXhcm Abi Sjbchem bWE FchB Uichb, AèhD Abhcm EC WiAbS UilPw Fci, Abi fhEf Fci Sjbchc HmLm dmGiAc, 16 BLh Ad-bLic GhUib gifhZm AèhD Abhcm Sjbchc dhGhW aiW MhSi EFdc HmLm XhPhBLpWz DcdhHiC ShW UmEA GjF-GZci SZdiHc bhMUi Abi BbhBsic Fhb FciAc, MhSm EC aiW MhSi EFd Aèhc XhF cjcjc XZiĭ EBA ShW UcZhcE FZjd Eac MjFh FcjZhWi EBWz

17 Aèh XhFc dhHi Abi Mm GmMbS FciAc, EC Fhbc FhcWm BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi Abhc ZehB UmGhWic DGSiAc ALmz 18 Ad-bLiD Abhc bhMUi Mm Fhb ghLid Fech, Dc Zh-Bcm FjŌh bhSiZhc fhEf Abhc WhBz ShBW Abhc bjGc FTh, Abhc Fhb-FhM, 19 FmchbSibjMmMh Ac AèhB XhF cjcjc FjŪcSi Zdm aiW MhSi EFdcMUi Aèhc Hjdhibi FchBLpWz DcdhHiC Abi Ad-bLic GjF-GZciM MmcjMhdmb

ThFi BdjciFh XcmŌ gFd MhHhc bhMm XjchXjc SZdiH FcLiz 20 Sm Mm MhHhS FjWjUiW Ad-bLic GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch EBLm Wh, gC MhHhS SZdiH FchC Abhc MiŪnHic bjd Fhb bWE Fciz Abi KhB Wh ACF MWc Hheh GjŌic CXcm ac FciA Ic ZhWhBshbz 21 Mmdh Aèhc FhdhBE ALm,

ShW FTh Mmchc HmLm MhWhBd EBLm Wh
EGW Shch BSh UmGZh,
ShW ZmXhcm AHm Mmch gjWLpW Wh
Shch EGW ZjMZh

gMcS XhCdjLc cjb OhCWE MhEAc GiAd

22 Sm EC FhcWm Abi ZCS Zhc Sjbchc HmLm MhEAc XTm ZhVh XhBLiz 23 EBŪ MhHhS Abhc Fhb fmf Wh EAD MhEA ZŪ EBHmLm, EBdm EGW S BSh MhHhS Abhc SZdiH Fhb fmf, FjWj MhHhc ZhU cBLm Whz ALdm ZCS ZLc VciC Abhc GiAd ALid Sjbchc HmLm MhBSHb, 24 DcdhHi EGW fŌxmW UmfE MhEAc FhdE Abi Sjbchc HmLm MhB-Shb KhBchbz Abi Afh Fchcb, gWE MhEAc fbD Sjbchc dHm UmGh EBZ, Ac Gjfi-Zhfi FciA FDGhW UiW Sjbchc dHm FhOhBbjz ZhUm fŌxmWE MhEAc dhHi SjbchC Abhc ZmZih FciA UiZhDz 25 EBdm EGW Abi Aèhc XhF ZŪh EFdc bhMm cidiY ZhŌiZhc dhHi MmcjMhdmb OhCWE MhBchbz 26 giWE EahZ-EWOWc bhMm Aèhc Mm ZŪh Efd ALpW, Shchc HmLm ZhŌiA UiZhc dhHi bhFiUWiA Ac HtiL UmfE MbhS Efdm Filj fhBĭ SjdLpWz 27 Shch GjZ Gjfi EBA BSH SjdLpWz MhWE Wi, B MbhSc ahB-ZBW Efd MmcjMhdmb OhCWc Aèhc XhF ZŪh EFdc HmLm ciWi ALpWz FhcW AèhB Zh-SjWi WiAbSc ZhŌ MmZdh ZWi BLchBdc bhMUi aiW MhSiD XhBLpW, Sm aiW MhSiC dhHiE Mcjc EBd, ZWi BLchBdcM UIWiAZi ZmXhcm fhD-fhBĭ Fchz 28 Abhc EC cidiY ZhŌh HiA ghci Abi MmZdh WiŌis Ebbj, BSh XjchXjc Shchc ASE XCLi HmLm, EC fbD Abi Sjbchc HmLm ABA fŌxmW UmfE MhB-bjz 29 Abi ZjMiAc, Abi MmZdh Sjbchc HmLm ABbj, EC fbD Ad-bLic fjèAwh cgb-WiAbS dBA ABbjz

30 E ahB Efd, Aèhc XhF cjcjc bgàSm Ac Abhc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic Whbm Abi Sjbchcm GhL biWSi FciAc, Abhc dHm EBA SjbchE Abhc dhHi Aèhc UcZhcE UA-bjWhMhSc MighU KhdhEz 31 UIA FciE, DgjUiA MidhS BLhDB SciFhc ZicjVi bhWfc AS ThFi Abi MhWj cmghB XhB, Ac Abhc AWh B cidiY GhWhpW MhWj MmcjMhdmb OhCWE Aèhc XhF ZŪh EFdm fbMpWz 32 SmC Abi Gjfi bWm Sjbchc HmLm MhBSHb Xhcbj, Sjbchc dHm Achb-ADDf Fcbj, BWfhèhz 33 fhŌi UmEch Aèh XhF Sjbchc dHm dHm cCàhz AbiWz

16

bjbiW EFdcm Lhdhb MhWhWi

¹ Sm EGW Abhc ZBW YpZi ZiZicm Xh-PhBchb, ShBW Ebdh FiQÁia OhCWc BLhDB MbhSc GhUib, ShW ZmXhcm FBAC, ² Aèhc ZÜh EFdcm Mmdh AXW Fch Mcjc, bhdif BLhc Whbm DWcmE Edh AXW bWE FciEz ShBW S Abhcm Ac AcE ZCS bhWfcm fhBÌ FcLpW, DcdhHi MmFjWjZmXhcm fhBÌ KhBdm, Sjbch ShWcm fhBÌ FciEz

³ Abhc dHm EBA Ad-bLic dhHi Mmch Fhb FcLpW, EC YlFidh Ac AFidcm Abhc Lhdhb MhWhBEz ⁴ Abhc MhW ZhkWhic dhHi, Shch WiMcm bCSc ASE fXi UiLdhz Ghdi Abi WhD, aiW MhSic bhMc gFd MbhSC Shchc HmLm ciWiz ⁵ EGW Shchc Zheic MbhSE ABA Mmch fciF EBW, Dch gFdcM Abhc Lhdhb MhWhBEz Sjcéc ALiA DdhFhS gFd XDdh MmBW Ad-bLicm FZjd FcLdh, gC AXi-WiSjL ahBcm Lhdhb MhWhBE, DBW Abhc bhDac bhWjz ⁶ Ac gC bciEb ZiZicm Lhdhb MhWhBE, MmBW Sjbchc dhHi ZCS bmWS FcLpWz ⁷ Abhc WiMc MhSic bhWjF AUtwiFjL Ac MjWiAcME Lhdhb MhWhBE, Dch S Abhc dHm EBA Mmd GhOILpWz Ad-bLic LhgZi EFdc HmLm Dch GJZ BÌsi MW, Dch Abhc AHm BbhW AWLpWz

⁸ Abhc bhDac bjbiW ahB AbYidjLcm Lhdhb MhWhBEz ⁹ Abhc dHc SZdiHFhci CcZhW ahBcm, Ac Abhc bhDac Uli fhGiLcmE Lhdhb FBEz ¹⁰ Ad-bLic XciÀhs Xhf Fch LiXhB AYidiL ahBcmE Lhdhb UiEz ahB AciihZjdc Zheic gAdcm Lhdhb MhWhBEz ¹¹ Abhc MhSic ahB gmcjUWcm Lhdhb UiEz begjb WhFiLjLc Zheic Mmch bhdif BLhc CçS EBLpW, ShchcmE Lhdhb MhWhBEz

¹² SjcYhWh Ac SjcYhLh ZiZicmE Lhdhb UiEz EC ZmOiØm bhdif BLhc dhHi Ze bmWS Fcchz bhDac ZBW YhcLiAcME Lhdhb FBE, bhdifc dhHi ShBWE ZCS bmWS FcLpWz ¹³ bhdif BLhc XLÜc bhWjF cCY ahBcm Lhdhb UiE, ShW AçhcmE Lhdhb FBE, B ZmOi S AbhcE bhz ¹⁴ LiqFichS, YidiHjW, ghcbiL, YhScjZ, gmcbbL Ac Shchc dHm MS BbhWUhc ZÜh ALpW, Dch gFdcM Lhdhb MhWhBEz ¹⁵ ahB YidhHi, MjdiA ZiZi, WiciAL Ac ShW ZBWcm, Ac EdiâhLcm Lhdhb FBE, Aèhc MS ZÜh Shchc dHm ALpW Dch gFdcM Lhdhb UiEz ¹⁶ gjWE, Sjbch DFm-EBÜm XZií HdhHdi FciEz Ad-bLic gFd MbhSc ahB-ZwiØm Sjbchcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz

gMcS XhCdjLc (ch:) ZiUhDB WLiES

¹⁷ E ahB Efd, Sjbchcm biWS Fci FBchb, AHm MmSh Shdib XhBL, EC Shdibc CdOh Shdib UiA MmHjBØm UdhUdi Ac ZhVh-ZiIwC MWb UmBW, EShc ZhD WMc chGiE, Sjbch BShc HmL ThFi gciA cBEz ¹⁸ FhcW BShD Abhc bhdif Ad-bLic Hjdhibi Wh FciA, Shchc XmOc Hjdhibi Fcmz biPh biPh bhS

bhSiA Ac Smd bhdif FciA fcd-fjMh bhWfcm Zm-XTi ZhWhDz ¹⁹ Ac Sjbch MmW Aèhc gjFjb bhYiF KdchD, BSH S gFdmC MhWm, B GZc gjWiA AbiE GJZ Gjfi EBLiz Sm Abi KhBchb, Sjbch WmF XTm Fhbid EE, ZU XT ThFi ZhKiA cEz ²⁰ fhØi UmEch Aèhd BZdiL-fdShWcm GJZ MdUi Fci Sjbchc XhEc Sdm YhdhB XifhBZhz

Abhc bhdif BLh Ad-bLic cgb-WiAbS Sjbchc CXcm Mhci cCFz

²¹ Abhc dHm GjF-GZci SZdiH FcpW Mm SibTi ahB, DBW Sjbchcm Lhdhb MhWh-Bchz Abhc MhSi ahB djFiAL, MhLjW Ac LjXhSLME Sjbchcm Lhdhb FBchz

²² gMcS XhCdjLc Zjdi gjWiA Abi ScSiCL bgcicm dmGchb, bhdif BLhc Whbm AbiE Sjbchcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz

²³⁻²⁴ Abi XhCdjL Ac MbhSc gFdcM MmBW bmbhWUhci FcpW, gC HCL ahBD Sjbchcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz EC OhCWc fcFhci Fm-fiAc BchihL ahBD Ac bjbiW ahB FjAsjLm Sjbchcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz

²⁵ Ad-ghbUldièh, Abi XhCdjLm BLh Ad-bLic ZmXhcm Mm GjF-GZci SZdiH Fci, Aèh XhFc GmbSh ALm EC GjF-GZci CLièhd Sjbchcm BbhWm Tic chGZc bWE chGiE, ZCS MbhWh Vci Aèhd ShW B ZhSjWi bjWfhc FTH djFhB chGLidh, ²⁶ EBdm EGW BSH UIWiAc gFd MhSic HmLm MbC EcZ KicFhdiW MiÜh Aèhc gjFjbm, AhC MbhWhc WZi EFdm MmSh dmGiA chGLidh, ESh MbC Ec, MhSm Shch Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWiA Aèh XhFc ZhBØ EBWz DcdhHi EC GjF-GZci EGW SZdiH Fch EcZ ²⁷ ShBWC DFbhí Aèh, ShBWC AGdUhc, MjHm MjHm KicFhd BLh Ad-bLic bhMUI ShW ShciY ECFz AbiW |

XZiï Bõid fciY 7 Wæc LiXhch XDdh FciØiA XciKiSi

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC LiXhch Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJLm (ch:) KiPic AFhcm dmGLpWz BGhW Ebd FciØ MbhSc HmLm ShW dmGh XDdh LgiYhz EWjbbW Fch ED, gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcyI WmEAc 20 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

cjbhW ZhUfhBc aiScm HtiL Umfc chMvhWi FciØ ALid FhD-FhcZhc dhHi Whbi-Uhbi OhCWz B OhCWE ZCS ZmfhZhMi fg WhWhW WbjWhc MiWhc Fhb ALidz

LhghZi gMcS XhCdJLm UilchZhc SZdiHi LYcc FhdE XDdhC EC OhCWE SfcyI AWLidh (LhghZi Whbh 18 cjFj UmGCÀh)z ShBW FciØ OhCW ThFi YiciA AEAc SiW ZLc ZhUm MmZdh BYiL OhCWE SZdiH FchS ABDh, EC fbd FciØ MbhSc bjçai EFdm GZc Uidh, MbhSc bhMm WhWhW WbjWhc H×Hjd Ac ajd Shdibm aci HmLmz

MbhSc DZhus-ZÛnHic bhMm Dch HhBZi ahfnd bhShcm ZCS Uhb Uichz SmC gMcS XhCdJLm Shchcm Xchbif Uidh XichFi bhS bhShc dhHiz EC ULBE WiAbS AèhXhF cjgic UhW, Sh-E XichFi bhS bhShcm ShBW Zmfj Uhb UilpW, FhcW EC bhSm bhWfm AèhB bjWfh, gmUhdES Ac gjfiAci XhDz

AcE GZc XhBdh, BbhWUhc EFdc bhMm GjZ Zmfj UdhUdi, MiWhc Fhb, bhbdh-bFBbh, ZiftiqGdh, bU GhEA, Ac a×hbi Kdmcz ShBW EC MHBÛ Fhb-FhMem, gMcS bjLhc (A:) MbhWhc WhYcbhW Zwi BLchBdc dHm SjdWh FcLpW (10 cjFj UmGCÀh)z Shchcm SCZh Fchc Xchbif UiA EC bjèzhw KiPi dmGLpW, MhSm BbhWUhc EFdm HjWhc Fhb Lheia, Aèhc Qc-GYo XhF-XZiï MiÛnHic XTm YiciA ABW, Ac Shch XZiï bgâSc Afif EBWz bgâSc Ebd gFd ThFi Ze VWz

DcbhMm ALm,

- (F) Lhdhb MhWhWi 1:1-9 ADAS
 (G) Aèhc MbhSc Uhd-UhDBï 1:10-4:21
 (H) bhWfc MCZW Ac XciZhc Shdib 5-7 cjFj
 (I) BLhDB bjiW Ac UmZ-UmZic XjMh 8:1-11:1 ADAS
 (K) MbhSE Aèhc DZhus-ZÛnHi 11:2-14:40
 (L) bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA CPh 15 cjFj
 (M) ZiUhdB Xchbif Ac Ula 16 cjFj

Lhdhb MhWhWi

¹ Abi XhCdJL, Aèh XhFc bcMid Aèh UhES XhBA gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZi EBLiz Abi Ac Abhc bjiW ahB LjLiWm, ² FciØ OhCWc Aèhc MbhSc bhWfc HmLm, bhWi Sjbchc HmLm dmGchbz gMcS BLh

Ad-bLic SciFh FZjd FchD AèhD Sjbchcm XhF-XZiï FcLpW Ac ShW AXW ZÛh EBZhc dhHi UhES UilpWz Sjbchc HmLm Ac EBÛhBÛ MhHhc MS bhWfm Abchc gMcS BLh Ad-bLicm bhdiF EBA bhWpW, Shch gFdc HmLm Abch EC KiPiGhW dmGchbz ShBW ShchcE bhdiF, AbchcE bhdiFz

³ Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchcm cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

⁴ Abi ghbmfh Sjbchc dhHi Abhc Aèhc UczhcE fjFcia AUhd Fci, FhcW BLh Ad-bLic SciFh FZjd FchD Sjbchc Aèhc cgbSc Sdm ABLz ⁵ EC cgbS Ebd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dHm fciF EBA Sjbch gFd WbjWhD bhS-FTh bhSh Ac AGd-Bdibm VWi EBLz ⁶ EGW UmGh Mhc, Ad-bLic ZmXhcm Abch MmSh Shdib UiLdhb, BSh Sjbchc UidE HhTiA chGLz ⁷ Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD UilchZhc SfcyI AWhc dhHi Sjbch Zhc KhBchD, DcbhMm Aèhc UmEA ZhSjWi GmbShc MmFjWj WiAbS XhBSm Sjbchc EahZ Ec Whz ⁸ Abi MhWi, Abchc gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchcm AGmc XcMØ BbhWm bMzJz chGZh, MhSm ShBW ABZhc AH XcMØ Sjbch XjchXjc WiGjS cBZhDz ⁹ Aèh XhF S gf Ac GhØi, ShBW Mmdh FpW Edh Edz ShBW Sjbchcm UhES UilpW, Sjbch MhWj ShW GhL bhDac MW BLh BZWjèhc dHm GhSic-fâcf chGE, DBWC Ad-bLi, Abchc bhdiFz

Aèhc MbhSc Uhd-UhDBï (1:10-4:21)

MbhSc bhMm UdhUdi

¹⁰ Sm ahB Efd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic EBA Abi Sjbchcm Mje ASm biWS FciAc, Sjbch gFd DF EEz Sjbchc bhMm FjWj UdhUdi Wh cCF, DF bW Ac DF bS EEz ¹¹ gjWE, FjdjA ZiZic Zheic bhWfc HmL ThFi MhWdhb, Sjbchc bhMm FhBÛh-YLhU Kdmcz ¹² Abi gjWdhb, Sjbchc bhMm FmC FD, "Abi XhCdJLc Udc," FmC FD, "Abi AXèLc Udc," FmC FD, "Abi XiSc Udc," Ac FmC FD, "Abi Ad-bLic Udc"

¹³ Sm FE KhBW, Ad-bLicm FiSh ZhOh-ZhØi Fch EBHmLm Wi? Abi XhCdJLem Sjbchc dhHi LdiZE dOFhBA bhch EBLm Wi? Sjbch FiSh Abhc Whbm SCZhc HJLd FcL Wi?

¹⁴ Abi Aèhc UczhcE fjFcia MhWhB, Ghdi FiciFXE Ac HCL Lheh, Uilch FjWj bhWfcm Abi SCZhc HJLd FchBLi Whz ¹⁵ MhSm FmC FBS Wh Xhcm, Sjbch Abhc Whbm SCZhc HJLd FcLz ¹⁶ AiiYhw ahBc XciZhc bhWfcmE Abi SCZhc HJLd FchBLi, DLheh Ac FjWj bhWfcm HJLd FchBLi FciA Abhc bWE Ec Whz ¹⁷ Ad-bLiD S Abhcm SCZhc HJLd FchWic dhHi XhPhBLpW Wh, Ghdi GjF-GZci SZdiHc dhHiC XhPhBLpWz Ac EC GjF-GZciE FjWj AGdUhci X×isi ahZ-ajHID SZdiH FchS Xh-PhBLpW Wh, MhSm LdiZc CXcm Ad-bLic FjcZhWi EA ZmFhbh Wh ZWmz

Ad-bLic AèhB AGd Ac Zd

¹⁸ Mhch HMZi XTmUi UCehc, Ad-bLic LdiZc CXcc FjcZhWi Shchc HmLm S Ghdi ZmAGdi bWE ED, EBdm Abch Mhch WhMhSc XTm UCehBchb, Abchc HmLm BSh Ebd AèhB Zd¹⁹ ALbhWi FiShZE dmGh ALm, “Abi AGdUhc EFdc AGdcm ZmFhbh Fcbj, Ac ZjDibhw EFdc ZjDicm ZiYd Fcbjz”

²⁰ Sm EC AGdUhc Efd FjAB? Adib EFdc Zh FjAB? Ac EC MbhWhs ScF Fchc GmbSh Mhc ALm, gm EGW FjAB? UlWiAZi AGd S Ghdi ZmAGdi, BSh AèhDC UmGhBchz ²¹ AèhD ShW WiMc AGd UiA YDLhdh FcLpW, MhSm UlWiAD MhWj Shc AGd UiA ShWcm KiWs Wh Xhcmz DcdhHi ZmAGdi EC GjF-GZci SZdiHc bhMUi AèhD bjiWi EFdc MhW ZhKhBSh KhBdhz ²² BgJui EFdm Ghdi FmchbSi Fhb UmGSh KhBW, BCWhWi EFdm AGdc Shèhf FcpW, ²³ EBdm Abch SZdiH Fci LdiZc CXcm FjcZhWi EA Ad-bLic FThz BSh Ebd Zwi BLchBdc HmLm DFOh Zm-UiWi Fhb Ac aiW MhSi EFdm bWE FcpW ZmAGdi Fhbz ²⁴ EBdm Zwi BLchBd ECÀh Zh BCWhWi ECÀh, Aèhc UhESi ZUh EFdc HmLm EC Ad-bLic EBdh AèhB AGd Ac AèhB Zdz ²⁵ AèhB ZmAGdi bhWfc AGd ThFi ZCS Ze AGdUhc, Ac AèhB FbMjci bhWfc fÀi ThFi ZCS fZdz

²⁶ ahB Efd, Ki0h Fci UmGE, Sjbchcm MmZdh UhES UmEA EBLid, gi fbD Sjbch FidhGhW ALdhDz Sjbchc bhMc ZCS MWC bhWfc KGjS AGdUhc, GmbShZhW Zh Whbi-Uhbi Zjfc ALdhD Whz ²⁷ EBdm UlWiAD MmShcm ZmAGdi FBA bWE Fcm AèhD EShcmC XLÙ FcLpW, MhSm UlWiAc AGdUhc EFdm fcb XhBWz Ac UlWiAD MmShcm FbMjc bWE Fcm, AèhD EShcm XLÙ FcLpW, MhSm UlWiAc ZdZhW gFdSh fcbiUh EBWz ²⁸ UlWiAc bhWfm MmShcm GjZ SjÈ bWE Fcm, UlWiAc ZjFjS MmShc FjWj Uhb WhB, AèhD EShcmC XLÙ FcLpW, MhSm UlWiAc KGjS MmSh Whbi-Uhbi, BSh Zm-Uhbi EBMhDz ²⁹ ShBW BShcm XLÙ FcLpW, MhSm UlWiAc FjWj bhWfm ShW LhbWm ZehB UmGhWic fjMjH Wh XhBWz ³⁰ Ac Sjbch Mmch BLH Ad-bLic AXW MW ZWL, BSh S Aèh ThFiC EBLmz Ad-bLic EBdh Abchc HmLm Aèhc UmEA AGd, XhF-XcmMHhci, XZiSh Ac AMhUic GjOiz ³¹ DcdhHi ALbhWi FiShZE dmGh ALm, “Mm bhWfm ZehB Fcm, gm bhZjUcm dBAC ZehB FcCFz”

2

¹ ahB Efd, Aèhc UmEA GjF-GZci Sjbchc HmLm SZdiH FchS HiA Abi S fjÙc fjÙc ahfhD bhSiLi Wh, Zh Ze FjWj Adib-Cdhhbc dhGhW ZDAW FcLi Whz ² Abi bWm bWm PiF FcLdhb, Sjbchc dHm ThFhc FhdE Abi Ghdi EC BLh Ad-bLic ZiDD bhSibj, Mm BLhcm LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA bhch EBLm, BSh

Lheh Ac Fj0h bhSShb WhDz ³ Abi MmZdh Sjbchc dHm cBShb, EC fbD WiMcm Fb-Mjc bWE FcShb Ac QchBA FhXiShbz ⁴ Abhc SZdiH Ac Abhc ZDAWc bhMm bhWfc bW Mp Fchc bS FjWj AGd-gmFbS Ac MjÀi ALid Wh, Ghdi AèhB XhF cjjg Ac FjUcSi Zd UmGh HmLidz ⁵ Abi KhBdhb, Sjbchc BbhW bhWfc AGd-Bdibc CXcm acfh Wh FciA, Ghdi AèhB Zdc CXcm acfh Fcmz

AèhB XhF cjjg UmEA AGd

⁶ Sh-E Mmch BbhWm Fhbid, Shchc HmLm Abch AGdc bhS bhSiz EBdm EC AGd S B MHSc WhD Zh MHSc WmSh EFdc dhGhWE WhD, Shch S ZcZhu EAc XTiz ⁷ ALdm Abch Ghdi AèhB AGd-gmFbSc ZhSjWi HjXW ZmXhcm bhSiz EC ZhSjWi ZmXhc S UlWiA XDUH Fchc AHmC AèhD ShW WiMc bcMiD PiF FciA chGLpW, MhSm Abch ShW HCCzc ahHi EBz ⁸ EBdm EC MHSc WmSh EFdm BSh ZjMch Whz BSh ZjMdm Shch, gC HCCzc VW Abchc bhdiF BLhcm LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA bhcd Wh EWmz

⁹ EBdm Abch MhWi, Aèhc Fhdhbm FD,

Mhch Aèhcm bgäs FcpW,
Shchc dhHi ShBW MmSh chGLpW,
BSh FmC KCGm UmGLm Wh, FhWmE gjWLM Wh,
Uide bhMm FjWjUiW Ki0hE FcLm Whz

¹⁰ BSh EGW ShW XhF cjjg bhMUi Abchc HmLm MhBc FcLpWz XhF cjjg EMhWh Fj0hc WhB, ShBW Aèhc gFd ZhSjWi ZmXhcE MhWpWz ¹¹ bhWfc bhMm Edh FmC ALm Wi, Mmch DFMWm AcF MwC bWc GZc MhWpWz? Ghdi WiMc cjmC Shc bWc GZc MhWmz PiF EC dhGhW, Aèhc XhF cjjg Lheh ULch FmC ShW HhBzi ZmXhc MhWm Whz ¹² Ac Abch S UlWiAZi cjjg XhBLi Wh, Zej Aèhc ScY ThFi ShW cjjg XhBLi, DcdhHi ShW UmEA WiAbS Efd Abch KiWiz ¹³ Ac EC WiAbSc ZmXhcmC Abch FB, BSh FEAc fbD Abch bhWfc AGd ZmZgch Fci Wh, Ghdi XhF cjjg bhMUi Shdih XhBA FBz cjjg Wi gFiFScm MhBc Fchc dhHi, Abch cjjgWi bhS bhSiz ¹⁴ Mm bhWjf cjjgWi bWahZc WhD, AèhB XhF cjjg bhMUi MmSh bidm gm BShcm Fzjd Fcm Wh, FhcW Shc HmLm BSh ZmFhbhz BSh ZmXhc gm ZjMmE Wh, FhcW BSh cjjgWi MHSc ZmXhc, Ghdi cjjgUi MhKhB Fch MhDz ¹⁵ Mm MwC bhMm XhF cjjg ALm, gm gÀdsh MhKhB FciA UmGm, Shcm FmC MhKhB FcS Xhcm Whz ¹⁶ Mmdh Aèhc FhdhBE ALm,

bhZjUc bW FmHiD ZjMS XhcLm,
ShWcm Xchbif UiZhc fhBØ Fhc?

EBdm Ad-bLic bW Abchc Uide ThFhD, Abch BSh ZjMchbz

3

SZdiH Fhb Ebd AèhB GmMbs

¹ ahB Efd, cighWiF MWC dHm Mmd-
hGhW bhSh CKiS, Abi Sjbchc dHm Bd
bhSShb XhcLi Whz ZcJ UIWiAZi bhWfc
dHm Mmdh bhSh CKiS, Sjbchc dHm EdhC
bhSiLiz Sjbch S BLhDB SciFhS DÀmcm
gjcjÍhpØc dhGhW, DcdhHiC ECdh bhSidhzb
² XDdh Abi Sjbchem fÀ GhWi Wh UiA Ghdi
UIV GhZbLdhh, gi fbD fÀ GhWi GhEAc
MjFh ALdhD Wh, Ac ES UiW ZhUmE Sjbch
B ZmXhcm gjcJÍh cBLz ³ FhcW Sjbch EGWE
UIWiAZi cÀ-bhJfm KdchDz Sjbchc bhMm
EGWE Bjfh, FhBìh-YLhU dhHhBdC ALmz
Sm Sjbch cÀ-bhJfc Zfm cBL Wh Wi? ⁴ Sjbchc
bhMm FmC MmZdh FD, gm XhCdJLc Udc,
FmC FD AXèLc Udc, Sm Sjbch UIWiAZi
bhWfc dhGhW WhD Wi?

⁵ AXèL Fm? Ac XhCdJLc Zh Fm? Abch S
fhhbBÙ GmMbsFhci, Abchc bhMUi Sjbch
BbhWc XTM ABLz AèhDC Abchcm MhcMic
B UhDBÍ UiLpWz ⁶ Abi ZiL dhHhBLi, AXèLm
XhWi UiLpW, Ac AèhD BShcm Ze FcLpWz
⁷ DcdhHi MmBW ZiL dhHhBW Ac MmBW
XhWi UmBW, Dch ALdm FjØhc WhD, Ebdm
MmBW BShcm Ze Fci SjdPw, ShBWC gÀdshz
⁸ ZiL dhHhEch Ac XhWi UmEchc DFB
Cðmfz Dch XcSmFm MhcMic bmWS bhYiF
Fhbc Yd XhBZhz ⁹ Ebdm Abch UIBEMWmC
Aèhc Fhb FciAcz

Sjbch AèhcC GmS, ShW ZhWhBd ZidQiqz
¹⁰ Aèhc HmL ThFi Mm GhL cgbS Abi XhBLi,
EC cgbSc ZdmC Abi AGdUhc chM-bmicic
dhGhW BAW GjOi HheLiz Ac EC GjOic CXcm
EBÙ MWm ZidQiq ZhWhBchz Ebdm Fm
Fidh ZhWhBch, B ZmXhcm Shch gjfi Ac ECFz
¹¹ Mm BAW GjOi AHmC Hheh EBHmLm,
bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiC Ebdh gC GjOi, BFOh ZhU
UiA Ac FjWj WDA GjOi FmC HheS XhcS
WhDz ¹² EGW B GjOic CXcm fjWh, cjXh,
Uhbi Xhíc, dhFei Ac LW UiA FmC MjUi Ic Zh-
WhD, ¹³ Sm Fm Fidh ZhWhBLpW, BSh ahdh
Fci UmGh MhBZz cjM ghfcc UiW BSh MhBc
EBZ, gC UiW EÈi-XciÀhc bhMUi BSh Gjd-
bmdh EBZz ¹⁴ MmBW MmSh ZhWhBLpW,
BSh MjUi OiFiA cD, Sm DBW Xjcjèhc XhBZhz
¹⁵ Ebdm BSh Mdi Hmdm Xjcjèhc ThFi ZhU
XeZ, Sh-E Shc WiMc MhW ZhKiZz Shcm
UmGdm ZjMh MhBZ, gm AHjBWC bhMUi
Xhei UiA ABLmz

¹⁶ Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, Sjbch EbdhD Aèhc
FhZh Ic, Sjbchc bhMm ShW Xhf cjg ZfS
FcpW? ¹⁷ FmC MjUi Aèhc FhZh Ic ZiWhf Fcm,
Sm AèhDE Shcm ZiWhf FcZhz FhcW ShW
ThFhc Ic Ebd XZií, Ac SjbchC EbdhD gC Icz

¹⁸ Sjbch FmC WiMcm YhFi UiE Whz
Sjbchc bhMc FmC MjUi UIWiAc AGd-Bdibm
WiMcm AGdUhc bWE Fcm, Sm gm ZmAGd
ZWCF MhSm ALd AGdUhc EBS Xhcmz

¹⁹ FhcW B MHSc AGd-ZjÐi, Aèhc WMcE
Ghdi ZmAGdiz ALbhWi FiShZE ALm, “AèhD
AGdUhc EFdcM Shchc KhdhFiS VepWz”
²⁰ AcF ADASE ALm, “AGdUhc EFdc gFd
KiØhc ZmFhbh, BSh S bhZjUm MhWpWz”

²¹ DcdhHi Abhc FTH Ebd, gÀdshc S Sjbchc,
Sm Sjbch FjWj bhWfcM dBA ZehB FciE Whz
²² XhCdJL, AXèL, XiSc, B UIWiA, MiÛnHi,
bCS, ZcSbhW, aZiFS, gÀdshc Sjbchcz ²³ Sjbch
EBdhD Ad-bLic, Ac Ad-bLi Ebdh AèhcZ

4

Ad-bLic LhghZic MiÛnHic WbjWh

¹ Abchcm UmGiA bhWfm ZjMCE, Abch
Ad-bLic GhUib, AèhB ZhSjWi ah×hcc
GhMhÓiz ² Ac Mmchc CXcm ah×hcc
GhMhÓic ahc UmEA ED, Shch S XcbhW
UmGhWi dhHZ, Shch gF-ghdhz ³ Sm Abi
gF-ghdh Fi Wh B ZiKhc Sjbch FcE Zh
AUhdSmC FcCF, DSM Abhc FjØh MhD AD
Whz Abi S Abhc WiMc ZiKhc Fci Whz
⁴ Abhc bW fhUh EbdmE XcbhW Fch Mch Wh
Abi WicUlfz Sm bhdiF BLhDC Abhc ZiKhc
FcZhz ⁵ DcdhHi fPiF fbDec AH XcMØ, bhWi
bhdiF BLh gicZhc Wh AEA XcMØ Sjbch FjWj
ZiKhc FciE Whz AUhbcE MmSh djFhBd ALm,
ShBW ABA BShcm YeE AWZh Ac bhWfc
Uidc HjXW WiES Efd MhBc FcZhz gC fbD
Aèhc HmL ThFi gFdm MhcMic XhEWh ShciY
XhBZhz

⁶ ahB Efd, Sjbchc ahdhBc dhHi Abi Abhc
WiMc Ac AXèLc CUhgCW UiA Sjbchcm FB-
dhb, MhSm Sjbch Abchc HmL ThFi EC
Shdib WmE, ALbhWi FiShZE MmSh dmGh
ALm, BShc Zhcm MhEA PiF WhDz Sm Sjbch
DFMWcm TBA AcmFMWcm dBA ZehB FciE
Whz ⁷ FmC MhWj bWE Wh Fcm Sjbi AdhUh
FjØh ZwiHmLz Sjbch WiMc DbW FjW VW
ALm, MmSh Sjbi Aèhc HmL ThFi dièh XhBL
Wh? Ac BSH MjUi dièh XhBA ThFE, Sm dièh
XhBL Wh FBA ZmOhici FcchD FmWm?

⁸ Sjbchcm UmGiA S bWE Ec, Sjbch AHmC
gÀdsh XhBA VWi EBHmL, Abchcm ZhU
UiAC Sjbch ZhUfh ZwiHmL! Sjbch ghLhcc
ZhUfh Ebdm ahdhC EBS, AbchE Sjbchc
dHm ZhUfh EBSh XhcShbz ⁹ MjÐ-ZÙi
EFdcM bhciidZhc WiESm, MjÐc ZiMp biLidc
Gcc FhShcE Mhchcm chGh ED, Abhc bWE
ED AèhD Abchc dhGhW LhghZi EfdcmE
Edh gFdc Gcm chGLpWz Abch Afi MHSc
HmLm, gFd bhWfc HmLm, Ac Yiciih Efdc
HmLmE Shbfc WhDEF ZwiHmLiz ¹⁰ Abch
S Ad-bLic dhHi ZmAGd EBLi, Ac Sjbch
Zjdm Ad-bLic Whbm AGdUhc ZwiHmLz
Abch FbMjc, Sjbch ZdZWh, Sjbch Zjdm Bìsi
ZwiHmL, Abch S FjWj Bìs WhBz ¹¹ Abch
EGWE XmOc ajFm, XhWic XiALm, FhXe-
KjXec EahZm Fi FciAc, Zhei-Ic WhB Fci
ZpSdc dhGhW cBAc Ac bhBc-VBc GhBAcz
¹² ghbmfn WiMc ASm bmWS Fci GhBAcz

bhWfc HhBd-bÙ gjWiAE, Shchc ahdhB KhBAC, Mjdbj-WicMhSW, gjbFi-VhbFicm LZc FciAcz ¹³ ZUWhb-HiZs fBl Fci Fci, Wcb fjcm Shchcm ZjMhBACz EGW XcMØ Abch Aih MHSc GhLchc dhGhW, gFdShc HmLmC MBØhd ZWiHmLiz

¹⁴ gjWE, Sjbchcm fcb UmEAc WiESm BSh dmGchb Wh, Ghdi Abhc bhDAC AEdhU gifhZm gjfAc Fchc dhHi dmGchbz ¹⁵ bWE chGiE, Ad-bLic ZmXhcm Shdib UmEAc dhHi Sjbchc AMhc AMhc CihU ThFSh XhcpW, EBdm Sjbchc ZhY S ES MW WhDz GjF-GZci SZdiHc bhMUi BLhDB MiÙnHiS Dfbbi AbiC EBdhb Sjbchc ZhYz ¹⁶ EGW Abi Sjbchcm biWi Fcia FBAC, Abi Mmdh Kdi, SjbchE Edh KdeZ ¹⁷ EC WiESm Abi SibTicm Sjbchc HmLm XhPhBdhb, bhdiFc Whbm DBW S Abhc bhDAC gF-ghdhd XjSz bhdiF BLh Ad-bLicm Abi Fidh bhWiA KdiAc, Ac gFd Mh-Hhc gFd MbhSE Fidh Shdib UiAc, BSh ShbW bWE FcbU UiZhZ

¹⁸ Sjbchc bhMc FmC FmC bWE FcmC, Abi Ac Sjbchc HmLm ABSbh WhD, DcdhHi Shch ZehB-ZmOhHici UmGhBchz ¹⁹ BWFhèh Abi GjZ MdUic ABbjz MmShD ZehB-ZmOhHici UmGhBch, Shchc bhS gjWhS WhD, Ghdi Shchc bjd GmbSh UmGhS ABbjz ²⁰ Aèhc ZhUfhB S bhS-FThc ZmXhc WhD, BSh EBd FjUcSi GmbShc ZmXhcz ²¹ Sjbchc BÈh FiSh? Abi Sjbchc HmLm FiSh dBA ABSbh? Liqdh dBA Wi, Wh bhDA-bbSh Ac Wcb biMhM?

bhWfc MCZW Ac XciZhec Shdib

5

(5:1-7:40)

WhYcbhW GZiL EFdc ZiKhc

¹ Abi gjWchb, Sjbchc bhMm MmdhGhW MHBÙ MiWhc Fhb Kdmc, Bdh Fhb ZiVcbi EFdmE Fcm Whz Sjbchc bhMc DF MWm Whc ghSW bhcmE Zcc dhGhW chGLmz ² DcZhUmE Sjbchc ZehB FcE Fidh? BShc dhHi Sjbchc YhWh bhjJh Mcjc Wh Wi? Ac MmHiD BSh FcLm, Shcm MbhS ThFi Zhc Fci UmEA CkS Wh Wi? ³ Abi f-icidm Sjbchc bhMm Wh ThFdmE cjgm S Sjbchc dHm ALi, DcdhHi MmHiD BSh FcLm, LhbWm ThFh ZiKhcic dhGhW AbiE AHmC Shc ZiKhc Fcia chGLiz ⁴ Ahhc ZiKhc EBd, Sjbchc bhdiF BLhc Whbm DF MhHhS Udh EE, EC fbd AbiE cjgm Sjbchc dHm cBbj Ac bhdiF BLhc ZdfAIE Abchc dHm ThFZz ⁵ Ac EC WhYcbhWc fcicdm ZiWhf Fchc dhHi fdShWc ASE UidhBsm EBZ, MhSm bhdiF BLh ABZhc FhdE Shc cjgm WhMhS XhdZ

⁶ ahBapWcm, ZehB Fch Sjbchc dhHi PiF WhDz MhWE Wh Wi, bDUhc GhBc Ze HhbdhcmE Tjeh Ghbicm YkdhBdhD? ⁷ Sm Sjbchc Uid ThFiE gC XjchW Ghbicc ahZ YhdhB UmE, MhSm Ghbic Lheh bDUhc GhB ZWE, Ac ALdmC S Sjbchc Ghbic Lheh MWz AMhUi

BUc FjcZhWic bmehc ZhBóhc dhGhW Abchc dhHi Ad-bLicmE FjcZhWi UmEA EBLmz MhWE S, gC BUE gFd dhGhW Ghbic chGh ghchbz ⁸ DcdhHi AE, AbchE gC XjchW Ghbic, bhWi Bjfh Ac GhchXicm ZhU UidhB, Dc ZUdh Ghbic Lheh cjoI, bhWi gF Ac fhUh Uidm BU AUhd Fciz

⁹ Abi AHm Sjbchcm dmGLdhb, Sjbchc WhYcbhW GZiL EFdc dHm fj VciE Whz ¹⁰ Abi FBchb Wh, B MHSc GZiL bhWjf, djai, UGdZhM Ac UmZ-UmZic XjMh Fchc fjHE DÀmcm Lhei UiShDz Bdh EBdm S Sjbchc MHSc Zhcm AcE FjWjGhWE MhB-SmHi EBZz ¹¹ EBdm Abi Ghdi EghW FBSbh KhBchb, FmC MjUi WiMcm bjbhW FBA UhZi Fcm, Ac gm MiWhFjc, djai, UmZ-UmZic XjMhci, HiZS HhEch, bUGjc, Zh Kjc-QhFhBS ED, Sm Shc fj VciE Wh, Shc dHm GhWh-XiWhE GHBE Whz

¹²⁻¹³ gjWE, Abhc Edh PmFh XeLm Wi, BLhc SciFhc ZhBcc bhWfc ZiKhc FcShb? BShc ZiKhc Aèhc FcZhZ EBdm SciFhc aiSecc bhWfc ZiKhc Fch Sjbchc Fhb Wh Wi? SCChS FiShZE ALm, “gC WhYcbhWcm Sjbchc fbhM ThFi Zhc Fci UmEz”

6

bhbdb-bFDhc ZmXhcm gjfAc

¹ Sjbchc FmCcc MjUi FjWj BbhWUhc ahBc ZiXAm Whdih ThFm, Sm Aèhc XhF ZÙh EFdc HmLm Wh HiA, gm FjW fhEfM ZhBch bhWfc HmLm ZiKhc KhD? ² Sjbchc MhWE Wh Wi, EC XhF ZÙh EFdmC Aih MHSc ZiKhc FcZh? Ac Aih MHSc ZiKhc FcSm Xhcdm EC bhbjdi ZmXhce YDLhdh FcShD Xhc Wh Wi? ³ Sjbchc MhWE Wh Wi, Abch Yiciih EFdcE ZiKhc Fcbj? Sm UiWiAc ZmXhc S FjØhc WhD! ⁴ Sjbchc MmZdh EC dhGhW ZiKhc-AKhec Mcjc ED, EC fbd MbhSc ZhBch bhWfcM FmWm ZiKhc fhdiF ZhWhE? ⁵ Abi S Sjbchcm fcb UmEAc dhHiC dmGchb, Sjbchc bhMm Bdh AGdUhc fhdiF DFMWE WhB Wi, MmBw Sjbchc WiMc bhMc H+Hjd biO-bhO FcSh XhcpW? ⁶ Abi UmGchb, ZiKhec bMdiLE ZBAE Sjbchc ahBD ahBD FhBlh FcchDz Sh-E AZhc E-BbhWUhc LhbWm! ⁷ ALdm Sjbchc ahBD ahBD EC Mmdh ZiKhc fhdiF KhdhBchD, BShD S Sjbchc WiMc GmSi Ecz Sjbchc BSh fBi FcE Wh FmWm Zh WiMm WiMm OHh GhE Wh FmWm? ⁸ ZcJ Sjbchc WiMmC S EBUhd FcchD, bhWfcM OHichD, Ac BSh WiMc ahBc dHmC FcchD!

⁹ ALdm Sjbchc MhWE Wh Wi, Aèhc ZhUfhBS WhYcbhW GZiL EFdc FjWj PhB WhBz Sm Sjbchc ajd KiØh Ulc ECF, MmSh bhWfc ðahZ GhchX, MmShD MiWh FcpW, bjcsixjMh FcpW, HhOJA WhKhBw, fbFhbi, ¹⁰ Kjeci, dja-dhdKi, bUGjc, HiZS HhEch Ac UGdZhM, BSh bhWfm S Aèhc ZhUfhBS PhB XhBSh WhDz ¹¹ Sjbchc bhMc FjWj FjWj MWE AHm Edh ALdhD, EBdm bhdiF

BLh Ad-bLhc CLièhD Ac Abchc Aèhc cjgm Sjbchcm VBA LhY FcLm, Sjbchcm XZiï Fch EBLm Ac Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÜ Fch EBLmz

gFd WbjWhc MiWh ThFi gjfAc

¹² FjWj FjWj bhWfm FpW, “Abhc dhHi Fj0hc ghchb WhD, gÀdshc MhBMz” EBdm gÀdsh MmW bhWfc dhHi CXFhci, Bdh Ki0h PiF WhDz Abhc dhHi gÀdsh MhBM EbdmE, Abi Fj0hc Hjdhb EBSbh WhDz ¹³ FmC FmC FpW, “XmOc dhHi GhWi Ac GhWic dhHi XmO UmEA EBLmz” GJz fjÜc FTh, EBdm AèhD S B ULBEShc ZiWhf FciDiZhz bWE chGiE, fcid S MiWh Fchc dhHi WhD Zcj bhdiF BLhc dhHiC, Ac bhdiF BLh fcidc dhHiz ¹⁴ AèhD ShW FjUcSi Zdm bhdiF BLhcm bjcUh ThFi MiÜh FcLpW, Ac EC Zdm AbchcmE MiÜh FcZhz ¹⁵ Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, Sjbchc fcid Ebd Ad-bLic fcidc EJH? Sm Ad-bLic fcidcm Abi ZUbhf ZmOic fcidc dHm bidhBSbh Wi? WhCMjZièh, FjWjb0mC Wh! ¹⁶ Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi, Mm ZmOhD ZUbhfZmOic dHm bidh-bifh Fcm, Shc fcid S EC ZmOic dHm DGhWE bidihMdZ Mmdh XZiï SCchS fciYE dmGh ALm, “Shch ULBEMW DF fcid EBZhz” ¹⁷ EBdm Mm MW bhdiF BLhc dHm bidihMd, gm ShW dHm cjmE DF EBMhDz

¹⁸ ahBAPwcm, Sjbch gFd MhSc MiWh ThFi MhW ZhKhEz bhWfm ZhU-ZhFi MS HjWh Fcm, BSh fcidc Zhem Fcm, EBdm MmHiD MiWh Fcm, gm Shc WiMc fcidc Zicj0m HjWh Fcmz ¹⁹ Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi, Sjbchc fcid Ebd AèhB XhF cjcjc FhZh Ic, EC cjcjm Sjbch Aèhc HmL ThFi XhBL, DBW Sjbchc UidE Zfs FcpWz Sjbhc fcid S Sjbhc WiMc fâU WhDz ²⁰ ZCS Uhb UiA Sjbhcm GciU Fch EBLmz DcdhHi Sjbhc fcidcm Aèhc HCCz FhbE dhHhEz

7

Zia-fhUic ZmXhcm Shdib

¹ ahBAPwcm, Sjbch MmSh YSjA MhWhc dhHi Abhc HmLm dmGL, EGW EC ZmXhcm FBchbz Sjbchc FTh PiF ALm, bhWfc dhHi ahdh Fhb Ebd Zia-fhUi Wh Fchz ² EBdm fbhMc ghds UmGiA Abi FBchb, MiWh ThFi ZhKiZhc dhHi XcSmF ZmOhB0c ZC ThFdm ahdh, Ac XcSmF ZmOi0cE Mhbhb ThFdm ahdhz ³ gFd MhbhBD Shc ZCc XhEWh gF AUhD FcCF, Ac ZCDE Edh MhbhBc XhEWh AUhD FcCFz ⁴ ZCc fcid S ShBc WiMc WhD, ShBc MhbhBez EdhGhW MhbhBc fcidE Shc WiMc WhD, Shc ZCc ⁵ MhbhB-ZCD DFm-EBÜcm Wichf FciE Wh, Ghdi GhL FjWj ULA-bjWhMhSc dhHi ULBEMWm Xchbif FciA FiLj fbD AdhUh cBShD Xhez ZhUm gicZhc bidihMiE, MhSm fcidc GhBfc dhHi fDShWm Sjbchcm HjWhc XTm OhWhc fjMjH Wh XhDz ⁶ Sm B ZmXhcm Abi Sjbchcm FjWj

gjFjb Uichb Wh, Ghdi BMhMS Uichbz ⁷ Sh-E Abhc bWc Afh Ebd, gFd bhWjF Abhc dhGhW AZiAsi cCF! EBdm Aèhc HmL ThFi S DFE bhWfm DFE WbjWhc cgb-WiAbS XhBLpWz

⁸ Sm ehei ZmOi0cm Ac ZC bch ZmOhB0cm Abi Xchbif Uichb, Shch MjUi Abhc dhGhW cBSH XhcpW, Sm ahdhz ⁹ EBdm WiMcm fhbdhBSm Wh Xhcdm Shch ZiA-fhUi FcCFz FhcW fcidc GhBfm MdiA-XjeiA bch ThFi ZiA-fhUi FchC ahdhz

¹⁰ Ac MhbhB-ZCcm Abi EC gjFjb Uichb, ZCD MhWj ShBc Mhbhb LheiA Wh MhDz B gjFjb Ghdi Abi Uichb Wh, 0EJ bhdiFmC Uichz ¹¹ Ac MjUi ShB gciA MhDHi, Sm ULlch ZiA Wh ZCF, Zcj MhbhBc HmLm YiciA ACfZ Edh FjWj MhbhBDE Shc ZCcm ShdhF Wh UmCFz

¹² EGW MmSh FBchb, BSH S fchfci bhdiFci gjFjb WhD, ShW XAm Abi FBchb, FjWj bjbiW ahBc ZC MjUi BLhDB SciFh Wh EBW Ac ShBW MhbhBc dHm fjfhc FcSh KhBW, Sm MhbhBD ShWcm ShdhF Wh UmCFz ¹³ EC dhGhW FjWj ZmOi bhWfc MhbhBE MjUi BLhDB SciFhc Wh EBW, Ac MhbhB ShW dHm cBSH KhBW, Sm ZCD B MhbhBcm ShdhF Wh UmCFz ¹⁴ FhcW EC ZCc CLièhD AèhD ShBc MhbhBcm XhF-XZiï FcLpW Ac EC MhbhBc CLièhD Shc ZCcmE XhF-XZiï FcLpWz Bdh Wh EBdm Sjbchc gjcjh0pW S WhXhF Ebd EwMz ALdm S AèhD EGW ShchcmE XhF-XZiï bWE FcpWz ¹⁵ EBdm BLhDB SciFhc ZhBch gC ZC Zh MhbhB MjUi DbWmC AdH EBMiSh KhBW, Sm EBSH XhcZhz Bdh ghdsM gC bjbiW ahB Zh ZBW ZiAc FjWj ZhÜwc bhMm ThFpW Whz ZjMchD Wi, Abch fh0id cEAc dhHi AèhD Abchcm UhES UiLpWz ¹⁶ E ZC Efd, Sjbi Fidh ZjMhd, Sjbhc MhbhBc MhW Sjbi ZhKhBSHD XhShD WhD? E MhbhB Efd, Sjbic Zh Fidh ZjMhd, Sjbhc ZCc MhW Sjbi ZhKhBSHD XhShD WhD?

¹⁷ MhB ECF, bhdiF BLhD Mhcm Mmdh chGLpW, AèhD Mhcm Mmdh UhES UiLpW, gm Edh KdCFz gFd BLhDB MhbScm Abi EC DFB gjFjb UiAcz ¹⁸ Mmdh, bLdbhWi Fhb FchBd FjWj bhWfm BLhDB SciFh FZjd Fcdm gm Shc EC bLdbhWicm E0ifhc Wh FcCF, Ac bLdbhWi Wh FchBd FjWj bhWfm BLhDB SciFh FZjd Fcdm, gm bLdbhWi Wh FcCFz ¹⁹ bLdbhWi Fhb FchWi Zh Wh FchWi BSH FjWj Ze ZmXhc WhD, Aèhc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWhC Ebd ALD FThz ²⁰ AèhD Mhcm Mm ghdsM UhES UiLpW, gm EC ghdsM ThFCFz ²¹ BLhDB SciFhS ABZhc FhdE Sjbi Hjdhb ALdhD Wi? Sm BShc dhHi ZmMhc EBE Wh, Ac 0hviw EBSM Xhcdm 0hviw EEZ ²² Hjdhibi Fch ghdsM bhdiF BLhD Mhcm UhES Fci AWLpW, gm S ShW UcZhcE 0hviw EBHmLmz Ac 0hviw ghds ThFi Mhcm UhES Fci AWLpW, gm S Ad-bLic Hjdhb ZWIHmLmz ²³ ahBAPwcm,

Sjbcem ZCS UhbUi GciU Fch EBLm, DcdhHi bhWfc Hjdhb ZWIE Whz ²⁴ AèhD Mhcm Mm ghdSm UhES UilPw, Aèhc UcZhcE gm EdhC cCFz

²⁵ EGW Abi AZiASi Xjei0c bJLdhc ZmX-hcm FBchbz B ZmXhcm bhdiFc HmL ThFi Abi fehfei FjWj gjFjb XhBLi Wh, EBdm Aèhc cgbSm gF-ghdhd cBA Abi Abhc bShbS MhWhBchbz ²⁶ EC AGmci MbhWhS Mmdh bLiZS ABA AMiLm, Abhc bWm Ec Sjbch MmBW Mmdh AL, EdhC cEz ²⁷ Sjbhc MjUi ZC ThFm, Sm ShBcm ShdhF UiE Wh, Ac ZC Wh ThFdm ZiA-fhUi FchSE dhHiE Whz ²⁸ EBdm ZiA Fcdm FjWj HjWh EBS WhD, Ac FjWj AZiASi Xjei ZiA ZBdm ShBcE HjWh EBS WhDz Ghdi MHSE Shche Fi ZheiZ, EC Fi ThFi Abi Sjbchem ZhKhBshb KhBchbz

²⁹ ahB Efd, Abi FBShb KhBchb, bhdiF BLhd GjZ MdUi SfcY AWch, Zmfi Umci WhDz DcdhHi EGW ThFi ECdh bWE FciE, Mmchc ZC-ZhB0h ALm, bWE FciE ZC-ZhB0h WhBz ³⁰ Mmch ULG-bLiZE ALpW, Shch bWm FcCÀh FjWj ULG-bLiZS WhB, Mmch Gjfi-Zhfi Fech, Shch bWm FcCÀh FjWj Gjfi-Zhfi WhB, Ac Mhch GciU-ZiFi Fcmc, ShchE bWm FcCÀh, BSh bhdc CXcm Shche FjWj UhZi-UhEA WhBz ³¹ Mmch MHS-ffhc dBA Zmî, Shche ahZ MhWj XjchXjc fffhci Wh ED, FhcW aZc ZhMhc S fhjH EBMhcz

³² Abi KhBchb, Sjbchem gFd WbjWhc Ki0h-ahZwh ThFi gchB chGShbc FhcW AZi-ASi ZmOhB0m Ki0h FcpW bhdiFc ZmX-hcm, Fidh bhdiF-bCdhcm Gjfi chGh MhDz ³³ EBdm ZiASi bhWfm Ki0h FcpW fffhcc ZmXhcm, Fidh Icc ZC-ZhB0hcm Gjfi chGh MhD, ³⁴ DcdhHi Shche bW Ul-OhWhS Xei MhDz ECdh AZiASi ZmOi Ac Xjei0m Ki0h FcpW bhdiFc ZmXhcm, Fidh bhdiF-bCdhcm Gjfi chGh MhD, MhSm Shche fcid Ac bW Xhf-XZiî ThFmz EBdm ZiASi ZmOi0m Ki0h FcpW fffhcc ZmXhcm, Fidh MhbhBcm Gjfi chGh MhDz ³⁵ ZjMchD Wi, EC Shdib Efd S Sjbche ahdhBc dhHi FBchbz Abi Sjbche Hdhs FjWj Yhf dhHhBshb KhBchb Wh, Ghdi FBShb KhBchb, Sjbch WmF XTm KdE Ac Uidm-MhWm bhdiF-bCdhc Afif EEz

³⁶ FjWj bhWfm MjUi bWE Fcm, gm Shc AZiASi Xjeic Uhd-UHDBi AUhd Fcmc Wh, Xjeic ZiAc ZDEF XhcEBMhc Fci, gm Xjeicm ZiA UmEA Mcjc bWE Fcm, Sm Shc Gjfi bhYiF Xjeicm ZiA UmCFz DSm FjWj HjWh EBS WhDz ³⁷ EBdm Mm bhWfc bW Tic ALm, Mhc bWE FjWj Efh0i WhB, gm Shc WiMc bWcm fhbdhBA Fhb Fcm, B bhWfm MjUi bWm Fcm Shc Xjeic ZiA-fhUi Mcjc WhD, Sm gm PiF FhbC Fcmcz ³⁸ EGW ZjMh Mhc, Mm MWm Shc Xjeicm ZiA-fhUi Umd, gm WmF Fhb Fcm Ac Mm MWm Shc Xjeicm AZiASi ghdSm chGm, gm AcE Zmfi WmF Fhb Fcmz

³⁹ MhbhB MSUiW Mi0h ThFpW, ESUiW ZC MhbhBc Zh0we ThFpWz EBdm MhbhB

bhch Hmdm ZCD GhdhL XhBW, Ac WiMc XLÜ bhYiF BLhDB SciFhc MmFjWj MWC HmLm ZiA ZBSH XhchWz ⁴⁰ Sh-E Abi bWE Fci, ShBW ehei ghdSm cBdmC AcE ahdhz Abi ZjMchb, Abi EC gÀdsh AèhB cJgc Zdm FBchbz

BLhDB bjbW Ac UmZ-UmZic XjMh

8

(8:1-11:1)

UmZShc Whbc XfhU GhEA

¹ gjWE, EGW Abi UmZShc Whbm ZidhB UmEA XfhUc bJLdhc FTh FBchbz Abch S MhWi, Abch gFdc AGD-ZjDi ALmz EBdm AGdm ZehB Zheo, Ac bgäSm bhWjf Heoz ² FmC MjUi WiMcm fiAW bWE Fcm, Sm MSGhW fiAW EA Mcjc, ESGhW S EBLm Whz ³ EBdm Mm MWm Aèhcm bgäs Fcm, Aèh XhFm S Shcm KiWpWz ⁴ Sm UmZShc Whbm ZidhB UmEA XfhUc ZmXhcm FBchb, Abch MhWi, UmZSh ZdSm B MHSE Fj0hc WhB, DF Aèh Lheh UlLch Fj0hc WhBz ⁵ ALbhWE Zh MbiWE MmFjWj MhHhS, UmZ-UmZi Whbm MjUi Fj0h ThFiA ThFm, Sm ZCS UmZSh Ac ZCS bjWiZ ALpWz ⁶ EBdm Abche MhWh bSm Ghdi DF Aèh ALpW, ShBWC Abchc HhBzi ZhYz ShW ASm gÀdsh XDuh EBLm, ShW dhHiC Abch ZhKiA ALiz PiF ECdh Abchc bhdiFE Ghdi DFMW, ShW Whb Blh Ad-bLiz ShW CLièhD gÀdsh XDuh EBLm, Abch Ghdi ShW dhHiC OiFiA ALiz ⁷ Bsh ZjMhc AGd S gFd bhWfc WhBz FjWj FjWj MWm AHm UmZShcm aMWh Fcs, DcdhHi Shch EGW UmZShc Whbm ZidhB UmEA XfhU GhBdm, Shche ZiZmFc FbMj-ciD Shcm FdJFi ZhWhDz ⁸ ALdm FjWj Wb-jWhc GhWic ZdmC Abch Aèhc UcZhcE FZjd EB Whz GhWi Wh GhBdmE Abchc BbhWc GmSi ED Wh, Ac GhBdmE FjWj dha ED Whz

⁹ EBdm gjfiAc cBE, Sjbchc EC 0hviwsh FjWjb0mc MhWj FbMjc BbhWUhec dhHi HjWhc FhcW Wh EDz ¹⁰ Sjbhc S AGD-ZiZmF ALm, EBdm Mhc ZiZmF FbMjc, gm MjUi Sjbchem UmZShc bUice ZBA XfhU GhEAS UmGm, Sm gm-E EC XfhU GhBS WhD Wi? ¹¹ Ac EC FbMjc ahBcm ZhKhWic dhHiC S Ad-bLiD MhW FjcZhWi UlLdh, EGW Sjbhc EC AGdm Shc BbhWc fcZWfh EcZ ¹² EdhGhW Sjbch MmZdh Sjbchc bjbW ahBAP0c dHm HjWhc Fhb FcE, Shche FbMjc ZiZmFcm ULG UmE, EC FbD Sjbch Ad-bLic Zicj0mc HjWh FcEz ¹³ DcdhHi Abi FBchb, GhWh-XiWhc FhcWm MjUi Abchc ahBc BbhWc GmSi ED, Sm Shcm HjWh ThFi ZhKhWic dhHi Abi Hji GhEAe DÀmcm ZhU UidhBbjz

9

LhgzE Fdc EViFhc

¹ ahBAPwcm, Abi FiSh dhvIW WhD Wi? Abi FjWj LghZi WhD Wi? Abi FjWj Abchc bhdif BLhcm UmGLi Wh Wi? bhdifc dhHi Abi Mm SZdiH Fhb FcLi, BShc Yd Sjbch WhD Wi? ² EBŪ FmC Abhcm LghZi FBA Wh bhWdmE Sjbch S bhWZhd, Abhc LghZi Fhbc fid-Khæe SjbchC, FhcW Abhc bhMUI Sjbch ShW CçS EBLz

³ Sm Abhc LghZi XU dBA Mmch fŪD FcpW, Shch Abhc EC MjAX gjWCÀhz ⁴ Abi Ac LghZi ZhcWhZlM FiSh GhWh-XiWhc ZmSW XhBZhc EViFhc WhB Wi? ⁵ bjbIW FjWj ZBWcm fhUi Fhc EViFhc Abchc WhD Wi? EBŪ LghZi EFdm, bhdif BLhc ah-BAPØm Ac LghZi XiScm Mmdh MhcMic ZiZicm dBA LYcE MhBW, AbchE Edh Xhci Wh Wi? ⁶ Ghdi Abi Ac ZhcWhZlM C WiMc ASm FhbhB FciA GhBShb Wi? ⁷ WiMc HhOoic OmFh ahJHiA FmC LiXhBc KhFci Fcm Wi? Mm Hicim Ydc ZhHhW Fcm, gm BShc Yd GhD Wh Wi? Mm chGhdm Xfj Xhd chGm, gm BShc UIV GhD Wh Wi? ⁸ Abi S Ghdi bhWjf AGdm bhSiAc Wh, bjLh WZic fciESmE Edh FBLmz ⁹ fciESE ALm, “VhW bbeh UmEAc fbD Hcjc bjGE gjYi dhH-hBE Whz” Sm Aèhd Ghdi Hcjc FThC KiØh FcpW Wi? ¹⁰ ShBW ALdm Abchc FThC FBLpW, BGhW ghLh WhD Wi? Wiód, BSh Abchc dhHiC dmGh EBLid, FhcW MmBW GmS FcpW Ac MmBW VhW bbeh UmBW, Yfdc ZhO XhEAc AfhdC Shche BSh Fch CK-iSz ¹¹ Sm Abch MmCec Sjbchc bhMm cgh-WiF ZiKi cjBLi, ECdh MjUi Sjbchc HmL ThFi UIWiAZi GhWi-XhWi MjHhB, Sm Zmfi FjØh Wichb Wi? ¹² Ac EC ZmXhcm MjUi Sjbchc CXcm EBŪ bhWfc UhZi GhOm, Sm Abch AcE Zmfi UhZi GhOhBSbh Xhci Wh Wi? EBDm Abch BdH UhZi Wh GhOhBA fBi FciAc, MhSm Ad-bLic ZmXhcm GjF-GZci SZdiH FhbE Abch FmCec XTc FhOh Wh EbZ

¹³ Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, XZií ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE Mmch Fhb FcpW, Shch EGhW ThFiC GhWh-XiWh XhBW, Ac FjczHw GhWhS Mmch Fhb FcpW, Shch EC FjczH-wic bhd ThFi ZhO XhBWz ¹⁴ PiF EdhGhW bhdif BLhc gjFjb ALm, Mhch GjF-GZci SZdiH FcpW, Shch MhWj EC Fhbc CLièhd GhEA-YiŪh XhBWz ¹⁵ EBDm Abi S Dc FjØhc WiLi Whz Ac EGW SjbchcmE BSh dmGiAc Wh, Abhc dhHi EShc ZmZih FcShD Fcic EGW Abhc EC ZehBcm MjUi FmC ZmFhbh ZhWhBdhD, Sm Abhc bci MhEAC ahdhz ¹⁶ Abi Mm GjF-GZci SZdiH FciAc, DSm Abhc ZehB UmGhWic FjØh WhD, BSh Abhc dhHi YcMz SZdiH Wh Fcdm Abhc CXcm dhŪs XeCf! ¹⁷ EBDm Abi MjUi Gjfi bWm SZdiH Fci, Sm S Abhc Xjcéhc ALm, Ac MjUi WiMc GjfiD Wh-E Fci, Sm bhd-ifc UmEA MiçhUhc gifhZm S FciAcz ¹⁸ EGW Abhc B Fhbc Xjcéhc FiSh? B Xjcéhc EBD, GjF-GZci SZdiH FciA ghci XhEWh ZmSW

WmB Wh, ZiWh XDfhD SZdiH FchC Abhc ZmSWz

¹⁹ Abi MjUiE FjWj ZmOhc Hjdhb WhD, SmZC ZCS bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi WiMcm gFdc Hjdhb ZhWhBA chGLiz ²⁰ BgjUi EFdc bW Mp Fchc dhHi BgjUi fbhME Abi BgjUic dhGhW EBLiz Abi S bjLh WZic fciESc EViWm WhD, EBDm Mhch ShW fciES bhWm, Shchem Mp Fchc dhHi Abi Shchc dhGhW EBLiz ²¹ Ac Mhch fciESc ZhBch, Shchem Mp Fchc dhHi Abi fciESc ZhBch bhWfc dhGhW EBLiz ALdm Abi Aèhc UmEA fciESc Zhem WhD, Ad-bLic fciESc EViWm ALiz ²² Mmch FbMjc, Shchc HmLm Abi FbMjcc dhGhW EBLi, ShchemE Mp Fchc dhHiz ZmXhc EBD, MmFjWj bØm FilJ bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi Abi gFd fbhMc bW MjHhB KdiAcz ²³ Ghdi GjF-GZci dhHiC Abi BSh FciAc, MhSm Dc cgbSc ahHi Ebz

²⁴ Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, UCec GmdhS CPiA gFdmC UCehD, EBDm Xjcéhc Ghdi DFMWmC XhdZ EGW Sjbch ECdh UCehE MhSm Xjcéhc XhEz ²⁵ UCec GmdhS UCehBA ghci bhWfm Edh DF bhdh Xhd, Mm bhdh ZhUm Wi EBMhd, Ac EC bhdh XhEAc dhHi Dch ZCS FPiW WiEb-FhWjWE bh-Wmz EBDm Abch S ALd EÀD bhdh XhEAc dhHi BSh Fcchbz ²⁶ DcdhHi CÐmfs Lleh Abi UCehBchb Whz MmSh ZmOhBØm ZhShfc dHm Fidh-Fidi FcpW, Abi S BShc dhGhW WhDz ²⁷ Zcj Abi WiMc fcidcm Fi Uia Hjdhb dhGhW chGLi, MhSm EBŪc HmLm GjF-GZci SZdiH FciA ghci, Xjcéhc ThFi WiMm ZhU Wh Xeiz

10

ZWi BLchBdc BSighfThFi gifAc

¹ ahB EFd, Abi KhBchb, bcjajbic bhMm Abchc bD-bjcæi EFdc IOWh Sjbchc bWE cCFz Dch gFd S HhBZi bmIc KhFhc Sdm cBSH, gFdm XhED AOiA Wid UciA XhcEBA HmLdhz ² gFdmC gC bmIc KhFh Ac Wid UciAc bhMm gMcS bjLhc SciFhD XhF HjLd FcLdhz ³ Shch Aèhc UmEA DFB dhGhW Hh-BZi GhWi GhBLpW, ⁴ DFB dhGhW HhBZi XhWiE GhBLpW, gFdm Edh DF FjUcSi Xhfc ThFi XhWi GhBSH, Mm Xhfc Shch dHm dHm cBS, EC Xhfc EBDh Ad-bLiz ⁵ Sh-E Dh Zmfic ahH bhWfc CXcm Aèh XhF Gjfi ALdh Whz DedhHiC Shche dhf bcjajbic bhMm Xei cBdz

⁶ BSh IOWh EBD Abchc Shdibc dhHi DF BSighf, MhSm ESh UmGiA Abch gifAc EB Ac Shchc dhGhW Fj-XTc Afif Wh Ebz ⁷ Shchc bhMm FmC FmC Mmdh bjcSiXjMh FcLid, Sjbch BdH FciE Whz SCShs fciYE ALm, “gFd bhWjf GhWiS ZBdh, ZhUm Shch GhEA-UhEA FciA ghci, gp-gjèh Fci WhK-HhW, YkcSi-AbjU FchS dhHdhz” ⁸ AcFZhc Shchc bhMc ZCS MWM MiWh FchD, DFB UiWm SmBf AMhc bhWjf bhch HmLdhz Sm

Abch MhWj EdhGhW MiWh ThFi ZhKiA cBz
 9 Shchc bhMc ZCSm bhdiF-bCdhcm XciAh
 FchS dhHiA ghYc Fhbe GhBA bclPwZ Abch
 MhWj ShWcm BdH XciAh Wh Feiz 10 Shchc
 bhMc ZCSm Wh-Gjf EBA ZFh-MFh FchD,
 Aèhc HMZc YicihD Shchcm ZiWhf FcLpWz
 DcdhHi Sjbch BdH FciE Whz

11 Shchc CXcm BSh IOiLid WifhWh
 gifhZm, MhSm ESh UmGiA Abch gifhAc EBz
 Abch Mmch EC AGmci MbhWhc bhWjf,
 EC dmGh XeiA Abch MhWj fhZVhWm cBz
 12 DcdhHi FjWj bhWfm MjUi bWE Fcm,
 gm bMZjS ALm, Sm gm gifhAc cCF MhSm
 Shc BbhW Wh Admz 13 bhWfc MiUnHiS
 MmdhGhW XciAh AD, EShc ZhBch WDA
 FjWj XciAh S Sjbch CXcm Ec Whz Aèh
 XhF S gF-gdhhd, ShBW Sjbchcm fbÌc EsiciA
 FjWj XciAhS YhdhBSh WhD, Zcj XciAh ThFi
 ZhKiZhc XTE ZhShB UiZh, MhSm Sjbch BSh
 fbÌ FcShD Xhcz

14 E bhDac Ulí Efd, DcdhHi Abi Sjbchcm
 FBchb, UmZ-UmZic XjMh ThFi MhW
 ZhKhEz 15 Sjbchcm AGdUhc MhWiAc Abi
 FBchb, Abi MmSh FBchb Sjbch BSh MhKhB-
 ZhKhB FciA UmGEz 16 Ad-bLic bmmZWhic
 fbD, fjFciA AUhD FciA XiAdh ThFi Abch Mm
 fcZS GhB, BShc bhMUi Abch Ad-bLic dCc
 dHm fcif EB Wh Wi? Ac Mm cjoI LieiA GhB,
 B GhWic bhMUi ShiW fcidc dHm fcif EB Wh
 Wi? 17 Abch gFdm MmZdh DF cjoI ZhOia
 GhB, Sm ZjMh MhD, Abch ZCS MW EBdmE
 Abch Ghdi DF feidz

18 gjWE, ZWi BLchBdc ghds Ki0h FcE,
 Shchc MmSh bhWfm FjcZhWic Hjí GhBW,
 Shch gC FjcZhWi GhWhc gFd FhbE-E fciF
 EBMhBW Wh Wi? 19 Ac Abi FjWj FBchb
 Wi, UmZShc Whbc XfhUcm gifhZE Vch
 MhD, Zh EC UmZShcm gifhZE Vch MhD?
 20 Wh, bjOmC Whz Sh-E ZiVcbi EFdm MS
 WbjWhc Zdi UmBW, BSh UmE-UhWZ, ajS-
 YocSc WhbmC UmBW, Aèhc Whbm WhDz
 Sm Abi KhB Wh, EC ajS-YocSc dHm Sjbchc
 FjWj GhSic-Ulii cCFz 21 gjWE, bhdiF BLhc
 bmmZWhi Ac ajS-YocSc bmmZWhi, B UIBE
 FhbE fcif EA Sjbchc dhHi Pf WhDz bhdiFc
 XiAdh Ac ajSc XiAdh, UIBESH ThFi DFdHm
 GhEA PiF WhDz 22 Sm Abch FiSh FciAc,
 Abch bhdiF BLhc Uide AHjBW dhHhBShb
 Wi? ShW dHm dhehB FciA MiSShb Xhcbj
 Wi?

GhWh-XiWhc ZmXhcm gifhAc

23 bWE Ec Wi, Abi S AHm FBli, FjWj
 FjWj MWm FpW, "Abhc dhHi Fj0hc ghchb
 WhD, gAdShc MhBMz" Ebdm gAdsh MmW
 bhWfc dhHi CXfhci, BdH Ki0h S PiF WhDz
 MjUiE Dch FpW, gAdShc ghhd, Ebdm gFd-
 ShD S bhWfc BbhW Zhehd Whz 24 Sm FjWj
 MWmC WiMc dhcT dBA XhHd EBE Wh, Zcj
 EBÚc ahdhB Fchc Kmih FcEz 25 ZhMhc-AOE
 MmFjWj Hji ZiFi Ebdm BSh GhBE, WiMc

ZiZmFcm fh0i chGhc dhHi FjWj fUD FciE
 Whz 26 XZií MZjc fciYo S FD, "B MHS Ac
 MHSc gAdshc bhZjUcz"

27 DcdhHi Abchc SciFhc ZhBec FjWj
 bhWfm MjUi Sjbchcm UhES UmBW, Ac
 Sjbch MhBShD KhE, Sm ZiZmFcm Phxh
 chGhc dhHi FjWj fUD Wh FciA MmSh
 LhbWm UmBW EShC GhBEz 28 Ebdm FmC
 MjUi Sjbchcm MhWhB UmD, B GhWi FjWj
 UmZShc Whbc XfhU, Sm Mm MWm BGhW
 FBLm, Shc ahdhBc dhHi Ac ZiZmFc Achbc
 dhHi BSh GhBE Whz 29 Abi S Sjbchc ZiZmFc
 FTh FBchb Wh, gCUILch bhWfc ZiZmFc FTh
 FBchbz FhcW EBÚ bhWfc ZiZmF-ZiKhc,
 Abhc BÈh-EWiÈhc dhvWShS FmWm WhF
 HdhBS? 30 Abi MjUi Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA
 GhWh-XiWh GhB, Sm Mm GhWic dhHi
 fjFciA AUhD Fcdhb, EC GhWic dhHi Ac
 ZUWhb EBS FmWm?

31 DcdhHi Sjbch GhWh-XiWh FcE Zh
 MmShC FcE Wh FmWm, gFdShC Aèhc
 HCcZc WiESm FciEz 32 Zwi BLchBd Zh
 aiW MhSi, Zh Aèhc MbhSc FjWj bhWfc XTC
 FhOh ZWiE Whz 33 Abi Mmdh gFd WbjWhc
 bhWfcm gFd ZmXhcm GjF chGhc Kmih Fci,
 SjbchE ECdh FciEz Abi S WiMc dhcTc Ki0h
 Fci Wh, fZ bhWfc ahdhBc Kmih Fci, MhSm
 Shch WhMhS ghLid FcpWz

11

1 Sm Abi Mmdh Ad-bLic dhGhW KdiAc,
 SjbchE ECdh Aèhc dhGhW KdEz

MbhSE Aèhc DZhUS-ZÜnHi (11:2-14:40)

WiEb bhWiA DZhUS FcE

2 E ahB Efd, Sjbch Abhc UmEA Shdib
 bWE chGiA KdchD, Ac gFd ZmXhcmC Ab-
 hcm BAU chGchD, DcdhHi Abi Sjbchc ShciY
 FciAcz 3 Sm Abi KhBchb, Sjbch EGhW ZjME,
 Ad-bLic EBdh gFd ZmOhB0c bhTh, ZMO-
 hBW EBdh ZmOi0c bhTh, Ac Aèh XhF EBdh
 Ad-bLic bhThz 4 DZhUS-ZÜnHic fbD Mm
 ZmOhD bhTh HjciA ULA-bjWhMhS Fcm, Zh
 XichFi bhSm, gm S Shc bhThcm Efghw
 Fcmz 5 EdhGhW Mm ZmOiD bhTh Wh Hj-
 ciA ULA-bjWhMhS Fcm, Zh XichFi bhSm,
 EC ZmOiDE ShBc bhThe Efghw Fcm, ShB
 bhTh Fhbhd ZmOi0c dhGhW ZWiMhDz
 6 FjWj ZmOiD MjUi bhTh Wh Hjcm, Sm
 ShBc KjD FhbhBdhCFz Ebdm ZmOi0c KjD
 FhbhWi fcbe ZifD bWE Ebdm, ShBc bhTh
 HjciA chGCFz 7 DZhUS-ZÜnHic fbD bhTh Hj-
 ciA chGh ZmOhB0c dhHi PiF WhD, Aèhd S
 ZmOhB0cm ShW WiMc LjcSm XDUh FcLpW
 Ac ZmOhB0c bhMUiC Aèhc bgibh MhBc
 ED, Ebdm ZmOi0c bhMUi ZmOhB0c bgibh
 MhBc EDz 8 XDdh ZmOh bhWjf ZhZh AUb S
 ZmOi ThFi XDUh EBLpW Wh, Ebdm XDdh
 ZmOi bhWjf bhB gHEA Wi0d ZmOh ThFiC
 XDUh EBLpWz 9 Ac ZmOi0c dhHi ZmOhBW

XDUh EBLpW Wh, Zcj ZmOhB0c dhHiC ZmOiW XDUh EBLpWz ¹⁰ EC Shdib bhYiF Yiciih EFdc FTh GiAd chGiA, ShZmUhci bhWhc WifhWh gifhZm gFd ZmOi0m bhTh Hjcia chGh Mcjcz ¹¹ Sh-E bhdiF BLhc SciFhc ZmOi bhWfm Icc ZmOhc CXcm acfh FcpW, Ac ZmOhDE Edh ZmOic CXcm acfh FcpWz ¹² FhcW, XDdh ZmOh Aub ThFi MjUiE XDdh ZmOi bhB ghEA XDUh, Sh-E ZmOiW ThFiC gicZhc ZmOhB0c MWb EDz ALdm gAdShc S Aèhc XDUhz

¹³ Sjbch WiMmC ZiKhc Fci UmGE, bhThS FhXe Wh UiA FjWj ZmOiD ULA-bjWhMhS Fch PiF Wi? ¹⁴ Ac fbhMc ghd-Khd ThFiC S ZjMh Mhd, ZmOhB0c bhThS dhæh Kjd chGh fcbc ZmXhc, ¹⁵ EBdm ZmOi0m dhæh Kjd chGdm Shchc fjWhb Zheo Wh Wi? WiMcm Hjcia chGhc dhHiC S Shch B dhæh Kjd XhBLpWz ¹⁶ Sm BSh dBA FmC ScF-ZiScF Fcdm, Abhc Xciéhc MjAX Ebd, BSh Lheh ULLch FjWj WiEb Abchc bhMm WhB Ac Aèhc MbhSc bhMmE WhBz

BLh Ad-bLic bmMZhWic ZmXhcm

¹⁷ EGW Abi Mm ZmXhcm Xchbif UiShb KhBchb, B ZmXhcm S Sjbch bjOmC ShciY XhEAc MjFh WhDz Sjbch MbhSE Mmdh fciF EE, BShD Sjbchc FjWj YhDUH ED Wh, Zcj GmSi EDz ¹⁸ Abi gjWiAc, Sjbch MmZdh MbhSE fciF EE, EC fbd Sjbchc bhMm UdhUdi ThFm, Ac BSh FiLj Abi ZiðhfE FciZ ¹⁹ ALdm S Sjbchc bhMm bSc Ebid ThFZc, MhSm Sjbchc bhMc GhOi WiGjS bhWfc XciKD bidmz ²⁰ gjWE, Sjbch MmZdh DGhWE bidia DZhUS-ZÜnHi FcE, EC fbd S Ad-bLic bmMZhWic WiESm GhWi ZidhWi ED Whz ²¹ FhcW Sjbch DFMWm AcF MWc ZhD GiAd Wh FciAC GhWi GhBdhEz Sjbchc DFMWc XmOE ajF ThFm, Ac AcF MW GhBA Ohd EBMhDz ²² GhWh-XiWh GhBZhc dhHi Sjbchc FjWj Ic-Zhei WhB Wi? Sjbch BÈh FciA Aèhc MbhScm Ddhbi Fchd Wi? Ac Mmchc GhWic Fj0h WhB, Shchcm fcb UichD Wi? EGW Abi Ac FiSh FBShb? Sjbchc ShciY FcShb Wi? WhCMjZièh!

²³ ALdm Abi bhdiF BLhc HmL ThFi Mm Shdib XhBLi, EC ShdibC Abi Sjbchcm UiLiz bhdiF BLhcm Mm chBS UlfbWc ASE VchB UmEA EBLid, gC chBS ShBW GhWic cJoi ASE dBDh, ²⁴ Ac Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fbdh, ZhUm EC cJoi OjFchBA FBdh, “BSh S Abhc fcid, EC fcid Sjbchc dhHi ZidhB UmEA Ec, Sm Abhcm bWE chGhc dhHi ECdh FciEz” ²⁵ Edh GhEAc ZhUm ShBW fcZSc XiAdh dBA FBdh, “Abhc dCc MciAD Aèhc dHm bidWc Mm WDA CLièh FhBb EBZ, EC XiAdh Ebd Dc WifhWhz Sjbch EC XiAdh ThFi GhEAc fbd Abhcm BAU Fchc dhHi ghbmhf Edh FciEz” ²⁶ Sm Sjbch MSZhc EC cJoi GhBZhd Ac EC XiAdhc fcZS GhBZhd, bhdiF BLh gicZhc Wh AEA Xcm0 ESZhc ShW bCSc FTh DdhW FchdZ

²⁷ DcdhHi Ghb-GmAdi FciA FmC MjUi B cJoi GhD Ac XiAdhc fcZS GhD, Sm gm bhdiF BLhc fcid Ac dCc Zicj0m HjWh FciA Ulfi ZWimhDz ²⁸ EC cJoi GhBZhc AHm Ac XiAdhc fcZS GhBZhc AHm, bhWfm WiMcm MhKhB Fci UmGCFz ²⁹ FhcW BSh GhEAc fbd gm MjUi bhdiF BLhc fcidc ZmXhcm Wh ZjMm, Sm BSh GhBA gm WiMc CXcm HMZ QhFiA AWmz ³⁰ EShc dhHiC Sjbchc bhMc ZCS bhWjf FbMjc Ac Zmbhci ALpW, DbWFi FmC FmC bcLpWz ³¹ Abch WiMc ZiKhc WiMm Fcièh, bhdiFc ASc ZiKhc ThFi cmghB XhBbjz ³² EBdm bhdiFw MmZdh Abchc ZiKhc FcpW, EC fbd ShBW Abchcm fhfW FcpW, MhSm UIWiAc gFdc dHm AGmchSc UiW Abchcm Ulfi fhBZi Fch Wh EDz

³³ DcdhHi E ahB Efd, Sjbch MmZdh bmMZhWi GhEAc dhHi DGhWE Udh EE, EC fbd DFM-EBÜc ZhD GiAd FciEz ³⁴ DFMWc MjUi XmOE ajF dhHiMhd, Sm gm Zhei ThFi GhBA ACF, MhSm Sjbch DGhWE EAD FjWj fhMh Wh XhEz Sm Abi MmZdh Sjbch HmLm ABbj, EC fbd ZhU-ZhFi ZmXhcm WLIES Fcbjz

12

AèhB XhF cjgic WhWhW dhGhW WiAbS

¹ E ahB Efd, Abi KhBchb AèhB XhF cjgic UhW-WiAbSc ZmXhcm Sjbchc Fj0hc EMhWh Wh cCFz ² Sjbchc MhWh ALm, AHm MmZdh Sjbchc Aèhc DZhUS FcShD Wh, gC fbd Sjbchcm EdhGhW UmZ-UmZic ZhD OhWiA WmEA EBS, MmShD Fj0h bhSiS Xhcm Whz ³ EBdm Abi Sjbchcm MhWh-Bchb, Aèhc cjgic Zdm bhSdm FjWj bhWfm BGhW FD Wh, “BLhc CXcm dhÜs XcCFz” Ac AèhB XhF cjgic Zd Lheh FmC FBS-E Xhcm Wh, “gMcS BLhc bhdiFz”

⁴ EC DFB XhF cjgic WhWhW WbjWhc UhW-WiAbS ALmz ⁵ Abch WhWhW WiEbm DFB bhdiFc GmMbS FciZ ⁶ Abch XcSmF MWcm WhWhW WbjWhc Fhb-Fhm UmEA EBLm, EBdm Aèh XhF S DFMWC, ShBW WhWhW CXhDD Abchc bhMm Fhb FcpWz ⁷ gFdc YhDUhc dhHi EC XhF cjgic DFE MWc bhMm DFE WbjWhD MbBc EBWz ⁸ EC XhF cjgic Zdm FjWj FjWj Wmcm HiAW-Zjðic bhS bhSh, Ac FmCccm AGDhUci bhS bhShc WiAbS UmEA EDz ⁹ DFMWm EC cjgic Zdm HhBZi acfh XhBW, Ac EC cjgic Zdm ULLch MWm Zmbhchcm ahdh Fchc GmbSh XhBW, ¹⁰ FmC FmC FmchbSi Fhb Fchc GmbSh, FmC FmC XichFi bhShc GmbSh, FmC FmC ZhU-ahdh cJg Efd Ac MiW-ajScm KiWhc GmbSh, FmC FmC WhWhW WbjWhc HhBZi ahfhD bhShc GmbSh Ac FmC FmC BShc bhWi ZjMhBA UiZhc GmbSh XhBWz ¹¹ BSh gFd Fhb S EC DFB XhF cJgm FcpWz EC UhW-WiAbS Efd ShW WiMc Gjfi bhYiF XcSmF bjbiWcm ZhOia UmBWz

DF fcidc bhMm ZCS EJH

¹²E ahBapW Efd, DF fcide Mmdh ZCS EJH ThFm, Edh ZCS EJH bidia Dfd fcid ED, Ad-bliE S PiF EdhGhWz ¹³Abch ZWi BLchBd EB Zh aiW MhSi EB, AMhU Zh Hjdhh EB, EC DFB XhF cjgm gFdc SciFhZÜi EBLm DF fcid EAc dhHiz gFdmC S EC DFB XhF cjjj XhBLiz

¹⁴FjWj bhWfc fcidcm Ghdi DF EJH UiA Zh-WhBd EBLm Wh, Zcj ZCS EJH Mjeh UmEA EBLmz ¹⁵EGW XhED MjUi FD, "Abhc Whb S AS WhD, Sm Abi fcidec EJH-E WhD," DcdhHi XhE MmW fcidec EJH WhD, BGhW S PiF WhDz ¹⁶ECdh FhWm MjUi FD, "Abhc Whb S KCG WhD, Sm Abi fcidec EJH-E WhD," DcdhHi FhW MmW fcidec EJH WhD, BGhW S PiF WhDz ¹⁷bhWfc Aih fcidC MjUi KCG EBMiS, Sm gjWzhc GmbSh FB XhBd EwM? Ac MjUi fhch fcidC FhW EBMiS, Sm ImchW gjJHiZhc GmbSh FB cBd EwM? ¹⁸Sm AèhD ShW GiAd-Gjfi bhYiF fcidec WhWhW EJHcm DF DF Fci ghMhBLpWz ¹⁹gFd EJH MjUi DFDhGhW EBMiS, ShBdm fcidec FjW ghds Ebd EwM? ²⁰fcidec ZCS EJH ALm, Sh-E fcid S DFOhCz

²¹KCGm AScm FBS Xhcm Wh, "Sjhbcm Abhc UcFhc WhB," Ac bhThD UlBE XhEcm FBS Xhcm Wh, "Sjhbcm Abhc UcFhc WhBz" ²²ALdm fcidec Mm EJHcm FbMjc bWE ED, EHjBWC Zmfi UcFhciz ²³fcidec Mm fcbe EJHcm Abch gjej-bjcc bWE Fci, BShcm Abch Zmfi Uhb UmB, bhWi Mm EJHcm Zhem UmGhWi MhD Wh, BShcm Abch BìS FciA HjciA chGiz ²⁴EBdm Mm EJHcm Zhem UmGhWi MhD, BShcm HjciA chGhc UcFhc ED Whz ALdm AèhD EC gjej-bjcc Ac FbMjc EJHcm Zmfi BìS UiA, gFd EJHcm Mjeh dhHhBA DF fcid ZhWhBLpW, ²⁵MhSm fcid ahHh-ahHi Wh ED, Zcj DF EJHD AcF EJHcm WiMc dhGhW bWE Fcmz ²⁶fcidec DF EJHc MjUi Fi ED, Sm fhch fcidm Fi XhD, Ac DF EJHm BìS XhBdm, Aih fcidm Gjfi-Zhfi Fcmz

²⁷Sm SjbchC EBdhD Ad-bLic fcid, Sjbch DFE MW EC fcidec DFE EJHz ²⁸MhWE Wi, AèhD S MbhSc aiScm XDDh LghZi, ZhUm XichFi bhS bhSch, ZhUm Cìhu Efd ZEABd FcLpWz DczhUm ZEABd FcLpW Mmch FmchbSi Fhb Fech, Zmbhc ahdh Fech, fhBì-fghDSh Fech, BLhDB MbhScm KhdhEch Ac WhWhW HhBzi ahfhD bhSch MWz ²⁹Sm Dch gFdmC FjWj LghZi XU XhBLpW Wi? gFdmC XichFi bhSpW Wi? gFdc Cìhu Wi? Ac gFdm FjWj FmchbSi Fhb Fchc GmbSh XhBLpW Wi? ³⁰gFdm FjWj Zmbhc fiYh FcSh XhcpW Wi? gFdmC HhBzi ahfhD bhSpW Wi? gFdmC BShc bhWi ZjmhBA UiSh XhcpW Wi? WióD Whz ³¹Sh-E Abi FBchb, Sjbch gFd ThFi Uhbi WiAbs Efd XhEAc dhHi Afif EEz

Ac GiAd FcE, EGW Abi Sjbchcm AcE ahdh DGhW XT UmGhBchbz

13

bgäsc Ebd gFd ThFi Ze VW

¹Abi MjUi MHSc bhWjF Zh ALbhWi Yi-cũhc HhBzi ahfhD bhSi, Ac Abhc aiScm FjWj bgäs Wh ThFm, Sm S Abi Mjcm Mjcm ZhMhBd XiSdc iÖi Zh NWNW Fch FcShdc dhGhW EBHmLiz ²Abhc MjUi XichFi bh-Sizhc GmbSh ThFm, gFd ZhSjWi ZmXhc ZjMi, gFd WbjWhc AGD-ZjDiD Fhbid EB, Ac Abhc BbhWi ZdUi CKh XhcmE DF MhHh ThFi AcF MhHhS gchBdiShb Xhci, EBdm Abhc Uide FjWj bgäs Wh ThFm, Sm Aèhc WMcE Abi FjØhc WhDz ³Abhc gFd VW-LhbhWh MjUi HciZ-ULGicm ZidhB UmB, Db-WFi Abhc fcidecm MjUi MhdhWic dhHi UhW FcidhB, Ac Abhc aiScm MjUi bgäs Wh ThFm, Sm FjWj YhDUh WhBz

⁴bgäs gFd fbD LZc Fcm, UDA-bhDA Fcm, Bjfh Fcm Wh, ZehB Fcm Wh, EgJFhc Fcm Wh, ⁵Zhu ZmZghc Fcm Wh, WiMc ØhcTc Kmih Fcm Wh, chH-HjLh Fcm Wh, FmC FjWj GmSi Fcdm bWE chGm Wh, ⁶WhYcbhWiS Gjfi ED Wh, Zcj gFiFSiD Gjfi Fcmz ⁷bgäsM gAdsh fbì Fcm, gFdSh ZiØhf Fcm, gFd ZmXhcm bWc bhMm Afh MjHhD Ac gFd ZmXhcm LZc FciA Vpì Vcmz

⁸gjWE, gFd XichFi bhS DFUiW YkehB-Miz, WhWhW ahfhe fmf EBmiz Ac AGdUhcc AGde YkehBmiz, EBdm bgäs FjWj fbD YkehD Whz ⁹Sm EGW Abch S FjWjShC fjèAwh MhWi Wh, XichFi bhSE fjèAwh FB-Shb Xhci Whz ¹⁰EBdm Abch MhWi, fjèAwh EAc fbD MmZdh ABZ, EC fbD ZhJHh-Kjch gFdSh YkehBMizZ

¹¹Abi MmZdh gjej ALdhb, EC fbD gjejhc dhGhW bhSiShb, gjejhc dhGhW KiØh-ahZwh FcShb, Ac gjejhc dhGhW ZiKhc-ZiZmKWh FcShbz EBdm EGW S Ze EBHmLi, DcdhHi gjejhc dhGhW AKhc-ZmZgch ZhU UidhBLiz ¹²EGW S Abch NhXfh ADWhc bhMm gFdSh Xciéhc UmGchb Wh, ZhUm gC fjèAwh EAc fbD ABdm Abch gFdSh LhbWh-LhbWi UmGbjz EGW Abi gAdsh XjchXjc MhWi Wh, gC fbD ABdm Abi gFdSh XjchXjc MhWbj, AèhD Abhcm Mmdh XjchXjc KiWpW, Edh AbiE gFdSh MhWbjz

¹³ZjmchD Wi, BbhW, Afh, Ac bgäs, EC SiWE VW gc-ghbmfh cBZ, BShc bhMm bgäsc gFd ThFi Zez

14

XichFi bhS Ac HhBzi ahfhD bhSc SYhS

¹DcdhHi E ahB Efd, SjbchE bgäsc dhHi Afif EE, XhF cjjc UmEA UhW-WiAbSc dhHi GiAdi EE, gHL Fci XichFi bhSiZhc GmbSh XhBSm GiAdi EEz ²FhcW Mm bhWfm Hh-Bzi FjWj ahfhD bhSm, gm BSh bhWfc dHm bhSmc Wh, Aèhc dHmC bhSmcz Shc bhSc ahfh FjWj bhWfm ZjmM Wh, gm Ghdi XhF cjjc Zdm ZhSjWi Zjdi FDz ³EBdm MmBW

XichFi bhSpW, DBW bhWfc HmLmC bhSpW, DW bhSm bhWfc MiUnHicm HeiA Sjdm, bhWfc UidE Afh Ac fh0Wh MjHhDz⁴ Sm Mm MWm HhBZi ahfhD bhSm, gm Ghdi WiMcm HeiA Sjdm, EBdm MmBW XichFi bhSpW, DBW S Aèhc MbhScm HeiA SjdPwz⁵ DcdhHi Abi KhBchb, Sjbch gFdmC HhBZi ahfhD bhSE, EBdm AcE ZmfI KhBchb, Sjbch gFdm XichFi bhS bhSEz bWE chGiE, FjWj bhWfm MjUi HhBZi ahfhD bhSm, Ac bhSc ZhUm MbhSc bhWfc HmLm HeiA Sjdhc dhHi Ullch FmC BShc bhWi ZjMhBA Wh Umd, Sm gC MmBW XichFi bhSpW DBWC Zez

⁶ ahBAPwcm, Abi MjUi Sjbchc HmLm ABA Ghdi HhBZi FjWj ahfhD bhSi, EBdm Dc bhMUi Aèhc ZhSjWi bjWfnc FTh, AGd-gmFbSc FTh, XichFi FjWj bhS Zh FiShZi WLiES Wh MhWhB, Sm AbhcmUi Sjbchc FjWj YhDUh EBZ Wi? ⁷ bWm FeE, Zhfi, fhciUh, Ac MmSh ZhBD-ZhMWhc aiScm FjWj MhW WhB, BSh MjUi HhWc fPiF fjc-Shd Wh bhWiA ZhMm, Sm EC ZhMWhS FiSh ZhMmc, bhWfm BSh FmbWm ZjMZ?⁸ MjDs MhEAc dhHi YcMi fiqHhD MjUi Xicièhc AEAM Wh Umd, Sm FjWj LiXhB cmQI EBZ Wi? ⁹ EdhGhW Sjbi MmZdh EmhWh ahfhD bhSE, Sm Sjbi FiSh FBchD, Shch FmbWm ZjMZ? Sjbhc B bhS Ghdi ZhShfc dHm bhSchD Wi? ¹⁰ B UIWiAs WhWhW MhSc Zjdi ALm, BSh FjWjOhC bhWi Lheh WhDz¹¹ Ac Abi MjUi EC Zjdi Wh ZjMi, Sm Mm MWm bhSich, ShW HmLm S Abi ZiUmfi bhWfc dhGhW, Ac ShBWE Abhc HmLm ZiUmfiZ¹² BGhW S Sjbchc ZmdhDE PiFz Sjbch MmZdh XhF cjjc UmEA UhW-WiAbSc dhHi GiAdi EBchD, Sm Mm WiAbS UIA MbhScm HeiA SjdH MhD, EC WiAbS XhEAc dhHiC ZmfI Kmih FciEz

¹³ DcdhHi Mm bhWfm HhBZi ahfhD bhSm, gm Aèhc HmLm bhJHCF, MhSm BShc bhWi ZjMhBA UiS Xhcmz¹⁴ Abi MjUi HhBZi ahfhD UIA Fci, Sm ALdm Abhc cjjm UIA Fcmc, Abhc WiMc bWm Fj0h Fcmc Whz¹⁵ EGW Abi FiSh FeShb? Abi cjjj UIA UIA FeShb, Ac ZjDi UIAE FeShbz Abi cjjj UIA HiS-Hmd HhBj, ZjDi UIAE HiS-Hmd HhBjz¹⁶ Ac Sjbi MjUi Ghdi cjjj UIA fjFciA AUhD FeE, Sm bMdiLc bhWfm Fidh AbiW FBS? Shch S ZjMmcc Wh Sjbi FiSh FBchD, Shch S EkiWh MWc dhGhW cBdhz¹⁷ Sjbi gDS PiF ahZmC fjFciA AUhD Fchcd, EBdm EC bhWfcm S HeiA SjdH Ec Whz

¹⁸ Abi Aèh XhFc fjFciA AUhD Fci, FhcW Abi HhBZi ahfhD Sjbchc KhBSm ZCS ZmfI bhSiz¹⁹ Sh-E MbhSc bhgYidc bhMm HhBZi ahfhD AMhc AMhc FThec Zudh, bhWfc Shdibe dhHi Abi AGd GhOhBA Ghdi XhKGhW FTh Fbbjz

²⁰ ahBAPwcm, Sjbchc AGd-ZjDi gjcJhc dhGhW Wh EBA ZDEé bhWfc dhGhW ECFz EBdm Bfjh-WiUhc ZmXhcm Sjbchc

bW bhLjb ZhBóhc dhGhW ECFz²¹ ALbhWi FiShZE ALm,

EkiWh ahfhD bhSch bhWjfiU,
ZiUmfi bhWfc bjGuI,

Abi EC MhSic dHm bhSibjz
Sh-E Abhc bh Shch gjWS WhD,
BGhW Abi bhZjUm FBchbz

²² Sm ZjMh MhD, HhBZi ahfhD bhSh BbhWUhc EFdc dhHi FjWj WifhWh WhD, Zcj E-BbhWUhc EFdc dhHi BSh DFOh WifhWhz Ac XichFi bhS bhSh E-BbhWUhc dhHi S WifhWh WhD, EBdm BbhWUhc dhHi S BSh DFOh WifhWhz

²³ MbhSc gFd bhWjf DF MhHhS bidhc ZhUm, gFdm MjUi DfdHm HhBZi ahfhD bhSm, Ac EC fbd MbhSc ZhBcc Zh E-BbhWUhc FjWj bhWjf BWE AD, Sm Shch Sjbchcm XhHd FBZh Wh Wi? ²⁴ Ac gFdm MjUi XichFi bhSpW, EbW fbd FjWj E-BbhWUhc ABA BWE ghhbD, Sm EC gFdc bhSc bhMUi gm Shc WiMc HjWhc ghds ZjMidiz, EC bhS gjWhD Shc WiMc ZiKhc WiMm FeZz²⁵ Shc bWc djFhBd ZifD Gjdh-bmdh EBZ, SmC gm LBMUhS XeiA Aèhc HCCz-ShciY FciA FBZ, "AXWhcchc bhMm Wi0D Aèh XhF AMic ALPwz"

BlhDB MbhSc WiEb-FhWjW bhWh

²⁶ ahBAPwcm, FiSh EBS? Sjbch MmZdh DF MhHhS MbhSE Udh EE, EC fbd FmC HiS-HMd HhBW, FmC WLiES FcpW, FmC ZhSjWi ZmXhcm FpW, FmC HhBZi ahfhD bhSpW, Ac FmC BShc bhWi ZjMhBA UmBWz Sm MmBW MmShC FcpW Wh FmWm, BSh MhWj MbhScm HeiA Sjdhc WiESm Edz²⁷ FmC MjUi HhBZi ahfhD Fj0h bhSm, Sm DFEMW Fci UlB-SiWMWm bhSCF Ac DFMWm BShc bhWi ZjMhBA UmCFz²⁸ bhWi ZjMhB UiZhc FmC Wh ThFdm, Shch MbhSE KjXXkX ThFCF, Ghdi WiMm WiMm Aèhc dHm bhSCFz²⁹ Ac XichFi bhSch EFdm Edh UlB-SiWMWm bhSCF Ac ZhFi gFdm MhKhB-ZhKhB FeCFz³⁰ EBdm MbhSE Mmch ZEAS ALPw, Shch FmCcc HmLm MjUi FjWj Egi Zh ZhSjWi GZc WhMid ED, Sm MmBW ZDAW Fcch, ShBw WichB EBMhCÀhz³¹ EdhGhW Sjbch gFdmC DF DF Fci XichFi bhSiE, MhSm gjWch EFdm Shdib Ac CSfng XhDz³² XichFi bhSchc cjjj S Shchc WiMc Zfm ThFm, ³³ Aèh XhFm Wi0D Hjdbhd XLÜ FcpW Wh, Zcj fh0i XLÜ FcpWz

³⁴ Aèhc XhF ZÜh EFdc gFd MbhSc WiEb-FhWjW Ebd, MbhSc bhMm ZmOi bhWjF WichB cEA CKiS, HY-fy Fch Shchc dhHi PiF WhDz fciES WiEb bhYif Shch EViWSh bhWCFz³⁵ Shch FjWj Shdib MhWhc GiAdi EBdm ZheiS HIA WiMc MhbhBc HmL ThFi MhWCFz FhcW MbhSc bhMm ZmOi0m HY-fy Fch fcbz

³⁶ ABĒh FE KhBW, Aèhc Fhdhb FjWj Sjbchc HmL ThFi ZhcBLm Wi? Ghdi Sjbchc HmLmC ABLm Wi? ³⁷ bWE chGiE, FjWj bhWfm MjUi WiMcm Xic-UcZmf Zh ZhSjWi GmbShAdh bWE Fcm, Sm gm BGhW ZjMidhCf, Abi Sjbchc HmLm MmSh dmGdhb, BSh gÀdShc bhdiF BLhc gjFjbz ³⁸ Ac FmC BSh Wh bhWdm, ShcmE bhBŪ Fch EBS WhDz

³⁹ DcdhHi E ahB Efd, Sjbch XichFi bhS bhSiZhc dhHi GiAdi EE, Ac HhBZi ahfhd bhSiSmE ZhVh UiE Whz ⁴⁰ Sh-E MbhSc gFd FhbC XjchXjc AUZ-FhDUh Ac WiEb-FhWjW bhWiA Fch Mcjcz

bjcUh ThFi MiŪh EBA CPh

15

(15:1-58)

BLh Ad-bLi bjcUh ThFi MiŪh EBLpW

¹ E bjiW ahB Efd, Abi AHm Mm GjF-GZci SZdiH FcLidhb, gC FTH EGW BAU FchB Uichbz Sjbch S BSh Fzjd FcLdhD Ac BbhWm OiFiAE cBLz ² Abi Mm Fhdhb SZdiH FcLi, BSh MjUi Sjbch bMzjs Fci VciA chGE, Sm EC GjF-GZcic bhMUi WhMhS XhBchD, Ac Wh XhBdm Sjbchc BbhW AWhc ZmFhbhz ³ ALdm Abi WiMm Mm Shdib XhBLi, EC Shdibcm GjZ Mcjci bWE FciA SjbchemE Mh-WhBLiz Aèhc Fhdhb bhYif Abchc HjWhc bhYic dhHi Ad-bLiD WiMc MhW FjczhWi UiLpWz ⁴ ShWcm UhYW Fch EBLid, Ac Aèhc Fhdhb bhYif bCSc SiW UiWc UiW ShBW bjcUh ThFi MiŪh EBLpWz ⁵ MiŪh EAc ZhUm ShBW XDdh LghZi XiScem, ZhUm ShW gC ZhcEMW LghZiem UmGh UiLpWz ⁶ DcZhUm ShBW DfdHm XhKfcE Zmfj bjiW ahBcm UmGh UiLpWz Dchc bhMm FmC FmC bhch HmdmE, EGWE Zmfic ahH MiŪh ALpWz ⁷ DcZhUm ShW ahB BAFjZcm, ZhUm gFd LghZiem UmGh UiLpWz ⁸ Ac Abi S gFdc gmfc Nkdi-Nheh Xjs, EC AbhcmE ShBW UmGh UiLpWz ⁹ LghZi EFdc bhMm AbiC gFd ThFi WHBŪ, Abi S LghZi FBA XciKd UiZhc dhG WhD, AHm Abi Aèhc MbhSc CXcm MjdiB FcShbz

¹⁰ Ebdm EGW Abi Mmdh EBLi, BSh Aèhc cgbSmC EBLiz Abhc CXcm ShW B cgbS ZmFhbh HmLm Wh, Abi EBŪ LghZi Efd ThFi Zmfj bmWS FcLiz B bmWS S Abi WiMm WiMm FcShh XhCLi Wh, Zcj Aèhc cgbSmC BSh FchBLmz ¹¹ DcdhHi Abi Zh EBŪ FjWj LghZid MmBWC SZdiH Fci Wh FmWm, Abch EC DFB ZmXhcmC SZdiH FciAc, BSh gjWiA SjbchE BbhW AWLz

Abch bcW ZhUm MiŪh EBbj

¹² Sm Ad-bLicm bjcUh ThFi MiŪh Fch EBLm FBA MmZdh SZdiH Fch ED, ShBdm Sjbchc bhMc FmC FmC FmbWm FD, bh-Wjf bciHmdm Ac MiŪh EBSH WhD? ¹³ bcW

ZhUm MiŪh EBA CPSm Wh Xhcdm S, Ad-bLiE MiŪh EBLpW Whz ¹⁴ Ac Ad-bLi MiŪh EBA Wh CPdm S Abchc SZdiHE ZmFhbh Ac Sjbchc BbhW AWhe ZmFhbhz ¹⁵ DhWFi EGhWE ZjMh Mhc MmW, Aèhc ZmXhcm Abch MmSh SZdiH FciAc BSh biLh, FhcW Abchc SZdiH Ebd, Aèhd Ad-bLicm bjcUh ThFi MiŪh FcLpWz Ebdm bjcUh EFdcM MjUi MiŪh Fch Wh ED, Sm S ShBW Ad-bLicmE MiŪh FcLpW Whz ¹⁶ Ac bjcUh Efd MjUi MiŪh EBA Wh CppW, Sm S Ad-bLiE MiŪh EBA CPLpW Whz ¹⁷ Ad-bLicm MjUi MiŪh Fch Wh EBAC ThFm, Sm S Sjbchc BbhW ZmFhbh, Ac Sjbch EGWE HjWhc bhMm ghZj-QkZj GhBchDz ¹⁸ ShBdm Ad-bLic SciFhc Mmchc bCS EBHmLm, ShchE S ZiWhf EBHmLpWz ¹⁹ Ad-bLic CXcm Abchc Mm Afh, B Afh MjUi Ghdi EC UIWiAZi MiŪnHic dhHi ED, Sm S gFd ThFi AbchcC Zmfj ZU WLizZ

²⁰ Ebdm ALd Fth Ebd, Ad-bLicm S ghLhc bjcUh ThFi MiŪh Fch EBLmz ShBWC XDdh Yfd, bjcUh ThFi MS MWcm MiŪh Fch EBZ, Dchc bhMm ShWcmC XDdh MiŪh Fch EBLmz ²¹ ZjMchD Wi, DFMW bhWfc bhMUi Mmdh bCS ABLm, Edh MiŪh EBA CPhE DFMW bhWfc bhMUi ABLmz ²² ZhZh AUbc AEdhU gifhZm gFd bhWfc Mmdh bcW ED, Ad-bLic Cçs gifhZm ECdh gFdcM MiŪh Fch EBZz ²³ Ebdm Dc bhMm Fth ALm, Aèhd ShW bcMi bhYif VhXm VhXm gFdSh FchBZhZ GmSE ThFi XDdh SjdH Yfdc dhGhW XDdh VhXE Ad-bLicm MiŪh Fch EBLm, ZhUm ShBW UiLchZhc SfciY AWhc FhdE ShW Cçs EFdcme MiŪh Fch EBZz ²⁴ DcZhUm FiAbSc FhdE Ad-bLiD UIWiAZi gFd fhfW, EViFhc Ac GmbShcm ZiWhf FciA HhBZi ZhY Aèhc ASE ZhUfthb fbMhBZhZ ²⁵ FhcW, Aèhd MS fbD XcMØ Ad-bLic gFd UlfbWcm ShW XhEc SdhS Wh YhdhBW, ES fbD XcMØ ShBW ZhUfthb FcSm EBZz ²⁶ Ac fmf UlfbW bcScmE ShBW ZiWhf FcZhZ ²⁷ XZiif Mzjc fcieiY ALm, “ShBW gÀdShcm Ad-bLic XhEc SdhS chGLpWz” Sm ZjMh Mhd, gÀdShcm Ad-bLic EViWm chGhc bhWi Ebd, Aèhd ShW WiMcm ZhU chGiA EBŪ gFdShcmC Ad-bLic Sdm chGLpWz ²⁸ Ac gÀdsh ShW EViWm ABA ghcdm, gÀdshcm dBA EC GhL bhDAC MW BZWjèhE Aèhc XhFc EViW EBZhz MhSm MmBW gFdSh ShW EViWm chGLidh, gC Aèh XhFC gÀdshc CXcAdh EBWz

²⁹ ABĒh VcE, bjcUh EFdc dhHi Mmch SCZhc HJLd Fcmc, bjcUh EFdcM MjUi FjWjUiWc MiŪh Fch Wh ED, Sm Dchc YhDUh FiSh? ³⁰ Ac Abch LghZi EFdE FmWm IØhd IØhd ZiXUc bjGh-bjGi EBAC? ³¹ ED, ahB Efd, Abi S XcSmF UiWC bcSc bjGh-bjGi EBAc! Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic

Whbm Sjbchcm dBA Mm ZehB UmGhB, EC ZehBc dhHic Abi Sjbchcm BSh MhWhBchbz ³² BYiL OhcWE Mjdi MhWjAc Xhdc dHm Abi Mm dhehB FcLi, BSh MjUi Ghdi UlWiAZi WiESm FciA ThFi, Sm Abhc FjWj dha EBLm Wi? bjcUh EFdcm MjUi MiÜh Fch Wh ED, Sm AE, Edh FB, "AE, GhE-UhE YkcsI FcE, FhBd S Wióis bcW EBZz" ³³ ahBAPwcm, Sjbch ajd FciE Wh, Edh DF LiemG ALm, "Fj-fjHiD ahdh bhWfcmE WhOhBdhDz" ³⁴ DcdhHi Sjbch ZU Wifh ThFi gMhH EE, Ac HjWh FciE Whz Sjbchc bhMc FmC FmC S ØDEJ AehcmC KiWm Wh, BSh Ze fcbz ZmXhcz

³⁵ FjWj FjWj bhWfm MiFhBS Xhcm, "bjcUh Efd FmbWm MiÜh EBZ?" Shchc fcid HPW FidhGhW EBZ?" ³⁶ ghDcm ZmAGd! Sjbch WiMc GmSc bhMm Mm ZiKi ZhBW FcE, B ZiKi Wh bcdm S Kmch Cpm Whz ³⁷ Ac Sjbch ZhBW Fch ZiKi ThFi Mm Kmch ZhcED, Sjbi S B Kmch ZhBW FcE Wh, Sjbi Ghdi ZiKi ZhBW FcE VhW Zh EBÜ FjWj Yfdc, EHJ bciAC Kmch ZhcEDz ³⁸ ZhUm AèhD ShW bcMi bhYif BShc Ljcs-AFhc HPW FcpWz ShbW XcSmF ZiLcmC Shc MhS bhYif Kmche Ljcs-AFhc UmBWz ³⁹ ZjME Wh Wi, gFd MhWUhc Hji S DF fbhW WhDz bhWfc Hji DFdhGhW, Xfjc DFdhGhW, XhGic DFdhGhW Ac bhLc AcF dhGhWz ⁴⁰ ECdh ALbhWE-E ZCS WbjWhc fcid ALm, UlWiASE ZCS fcid ALm, Sh-E Zmgmii fcid SmM DFdhGhW, Ac UlWiAZi fcid SmM AcF dhGhWz ⁴¹ fjcjMc SmM DFdhGhW, KhÜc SmM AcF dhGhW Ac Smchc SmM ULch dhGhWz DbWFi DF Smch ThFi AcF Smchc SmME AdhUhz

⁴² bcW ZhUm MiÜh EBA CPHe EC dhGhWz dhf bhOi Uia ghcdm XKiMhD, EBdm EC dhfcm MmZdh MiÜh Fch EBZ, BSh Ac XKS WhDz ⁴³ Efçhwi ghdSm bhOi UmEA ED, fçhwi ghdSm SjdH EBZz bhOi UmEA ED Ul-cZd ghdSm, Ac SjdH EBZ ZdzHw ghdSmz ⁴⁴ bhOi UmEA ED cÄ-bhjf fcid, EBdm SjdH EBZ cjghWiF fcid cÄ-bhjf fcid MmZdh ALm, Sm S cjghWiF fcid ALmz ⁴⁵ Mmdh ZhZh AUbc ZmXhcm XZiI SCchS fciE ALm, "EC XDdh AUb MiÜh MhWUhc Ebdhz" Sm fmf AUb, MmBW Ad-bLi, ShBW FiSh EBdh? ShBW S Ebdh MiÜnHi UmEch cjgz ⁴⁶ EBdm cjghWiF Mm fcid, BGhW S XDdh ED Wh, XDdh ED cÄ-bhjf fcid, ZhUm ED cjghWiF fcidz ⁴⁷ Mmdh XDdh AUb bhOi ThFi ABdh, ZhUm ULch AUb, Ad-bLi ABdh Zmgmii ThFiz ⁴⁸ MHSc bhWjf Ebdh EC bhOic Zh-WhBd bhWfc dhGhW, Ac Zmgmii bhWjf Ebdh gC Zmgmii MW Ad-bLic dhGhWz ⁴⁹ Sm ZhZh AUbc dhGhW Abch Mmdh bhOic FhDac Ljcs XhBLi, PiF ECdh gC Zmgmii MWc dhGhW Zmgmii LjcsE XhBbjz

⁵⁰ ahBAPwcm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, cÄ-bhjf FjWj fcid Aèhc ZhUfhBc EViFhc Xhd

Whz MmShc ZiWhf ALm, BSh FjWjBØmc KicidB ZWm Whz ⁵¹ Sm Abi Sjbchcm DFOh ZhSjWi FTh MhWhBchb, MhWE Wi, Abch gFdc S bCS EBS WhD, EBdm gFdc Ljcs ZudiMiZ ⁵² FiAbSc FhdE DF bjgçösc bhMm, Kgjc XdFm, fiqHhS Yk UmEAc dHm dHmC Abch ZudiMibjz EC fiqHh ZhMiA ghcdm, gFd bjcUh Edh LjcsM MiÜh EBZh, MmSh FjWjUiW ZiWhf EBS WhD, Ac AbchE gC LjcsM ZudiMibjz ⁵³ DcdhHi Mm fcid ZiWhf EBMhD, BShD Edh Ljcs XhBSm EBZ, MmSh FjWjUiW XKiS WhD, Ac MmSh bciMiZ, BShD Edh Ljcs XhBSm EBZ, MmSh FjWjUiW bcS WhDz ⁵⁴ Ac Mm fcid XKiMhD, B fcidm MmZdh KicidB Ljcs XhBZ, Mm fcidc bCS ED, BShD MmZdh KicFhdiW MiÜnHi XhBZ, gC fbD Aèhc Fhdhbc EC dmGh YdiZ,

bCSc ZiWhf EBA Mp ABLmz

⁵⁵ E bCS, Sc Mp FjAB?

bCScm, Sc Zif UhS FjAB?

⁵⁶ bCSc Zif UhS Ebd HjWh, Ac HjWhcm GmbSh MjHhD bjLh Wzic fciEsz ⁵⁷ EBdm Aèh XhFc fjFciA AUhd Fci, Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLiehD ShBW Abchcm Mp UhW FcpWz

⁵⁸ Sm, E Abhc bhDac ahBAPw, Sjbch BbhWm bMzJS EE, MhSm FjØhd Sjbchcm AdhbS Wh Xhcmz bhdiFc GmMbSc dhHi WiMcm gc-ghbmfh XjchXjc ZidhB UmE, Sjbch S MhWE, ShW dhHi bmWS Fcdm B bmWS FjWjBØmc ZmFhbh MhD Whz

ZiUhDB Xchbif Ac ULA

16

(16:1-24)

cidiY KhÜh Sjdhc ZmXhcm

¹ E ahB Efd, Aèhc XhF ZÜh EFdcm fhBic dhHi KhÜh Sjdhc ZmXhcm Abi EGW FBchbz HhdhSiA Umfc BLhDB Mbhs EFdcm Abi Mmdh gjFjb UiLi, Sjbche ECdh FcEz ² Sjbch XcSmF MWm MhcMic SCYiF EwjMhDB ghßhc XDdh UiW FilJ OmFh-XDfh UdH FcE, MhSm Abi MmZdh ABbj, EC fbD FjWj KhÜh SjdH Wh dhHmz ³ Abi ABA ghcdm Sjbchc UdH Fch EC UhW-GDchS MmcejMhdmbE dBA MhEAc dhHi, Sjbch Mmchcm XLÜ FcZhd, Abi KiPi Uia Shchcm XhPhBbjz ⁴ Ac Sjbch MjUi bWE FcE AbiE MhEA Mcjc, Sm Shch Abhc dHm EBA MhBZhz

gMcS XhCdJLm FciØ LYcc WiES

⁵ Abhc GiAd Ebd bhFiUWiA EBA ABShb, DcdhHi Abi bhFiUWiA Umfc aiScmUi Sjbchc HmLm ABbjz ⁶ ABA gDS Tjeh FDUiW Sjbchc HmLm cBbj Zh AiH fiSFhd Sjbchc HmLmC FhOhBbj, MhSm Abi MmWEC MhB Wh FmWm SjbchC Abhcm EC LYcc dhHi gFdSh MjBS-MhBS FciA UiZhDz ⁷ XTc FjObc dhGhW Abi Ghdi XTmUi MhEAc FhdE

Sjbchc dHm UmGh FcShb KhB Wh, Abi
KhBchb, Aèhc bcMi EBdm ZhÀh FDUiW
Sjbchc dHm ThFbjz ⁸ EBdm XØhBfh BU
XcMØ Abi EC BYiL OhCWEC cBbj, ⁹ FhcW
Abhc LhbWm ECdh Ze DFOh fjmJH ALm, B
fjmJHm Ze ahdh Yd bidmz Sh-E ZCS bhWfm
BShc ZicjViSh Fecz

¹⁰ GiAd chGiE, SibTi ahB Sjbchc EWE
ABdm ShBW MhWj fhØiD-WicaDD cBSH
XhcpWz MhWE S, Abi Mmdh bhdiFc
GmMbS FciAc, ShBWE PiF ECdh Fecz
¹¹ DcdhHi FmC MhWj ShWcm Ddhbi Wh
Fcmz ZhUm ShBW Mmdh Abhc HmLm
ABSh XhcpW, ECdh fhØi bS ShWcm AHjABA
UiEz Abi S ShW dhHi Zhc KhBAC, Afh Fci
ahBAPØc dHm ShBWE ABZhZ

¹² Ac AXèL ahBc ZmXhcm FBchb, ShWcm
ZCS biWS FcLdhb, ahBAPØc dHm EBA EGW
Sjbchc HmLm MhBSh, Sh-E FjWj bØmc chMi
EBdh Whz Sm fbD-fjmJH EBdm ZhUm Mh-
BZhWmz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb

¹³ ahBAPWcm, Sjbch gFd gjfiAc EE,
BbhWm bMZjS EE, fhEfi ahZ UmGhE Ac
ZdZhW EEz ¹⁴ Sjbch MSShC FcE, bgäsc fgiS
FciEz

¹⁵ Ac Sjbchc S MhWh ALm, Aih HtiL Umfc
bhMm AiŕYhw ahBc XciZhcC EBdh XDdh
BbhWUhcZ Aèhc XhF ZÜh EFdc GmMbSc
dhHi Shch WiMcm fXi UiLpWz ¹⁶ DcdhHi
biWS FciAc, BdhGhW bhWfcm Sjbch Bÿsc
fgiS aMiE, AcE MS MWm Edh GmMbS FcpW,
Aèhc Whbm bmWS FcpW, ShchcmE Edh
aMiEz ¹⁷ EC AiŕYhw ahB, YhSjWhS ahB Ac
AFiF ahB ABLpW UmGiA Abi GjZ Gjfi EBLi,
Dch AEAD Sjbchc EahZ XjcW EBLmz ¹⁸ Dch
Abhc Ac Sjbchc Uide Achb UiLpWz Sjbch EC
dhGhW bhWfcm GhL Bÿs FciEz

¹⁹ Sjcéc ALiA Umfc MbhSc bhWfm
Sjbchcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz AFid Ac
YiLFidh, Ac Shchc Icc MbhSc bhWfm bhdiFc
bgäsc fgiS Sjbchcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz
²⁰ gFd bjbW ahBAPØm Sjbchcm Lhdhb
MhWhBchz Sjbch DFm-EBÜm XZiï HdhHdi
FciEz

²¹ Abi XhCdjLm WiMc ASm EC Lhdhbc
FTh dmGdhbz ²² bhdiF BLhcm MjUi FmC
bgäs Wh Fcm, Sm Shc CXcm dhÛs XeCFz
bhchWh Th! bhWi, E Abhc bhdiF, SficiY
AWCÀh! ²³ bhdiF BLhc cgbS Sjbchc CXcm
Mhci cCFz ²⁴ Sjbch gFdc dhHi Abhc BLhDB
bgäs cBdz AbiW|

XZiï Bõid fciY 8 Wæc LiXhch UllCh FciØiA XciKiSi

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC LiXhch Aèh XhFc gFjfbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdjLm (ch:) KiPic AFhcm bhGLpWz BGhW Ebd FciØ MbhSc HmLm ShW dmGh UllCh LgiYhz EWjbbW Fch ED, gMcS BLhD ZmgmiE SfciiY WmEAc 21 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

FciØ MbhSc dHm MmZdh gMcS XhCdjLc fâcF ahdh ALid Wh, EC fbD ShBW MbhSc HmLm B KiPi dmGLidh XhCdjLc LhghZi XU dBA FciØ MbhSc FDMVc FdmWfm GjZ ZicViSh FcLidz EC LiXhchc bhMm ShBW BShc MjAX UllpWz

gMcS XhCdjLc dmGh EC LgiYhc bhMUi ShWcm AcE ahdh Fci KiWh MhDz dmGFm ShW bWc FTh, AèhB GjF-GZci SZdiHc ZmXhcm ShW CSfng, Ulg-bLiZSc FTh, Ac XDdh BLhD MbhSc bhMm OmFh-XDfhc EahZc fbD DFm-EBÜm Fidh fhBi FcLpW, BSh EC LiXhchc bhMm dmGLpWz B LiXhchc bhMm CèmG Fch ALiA UmfEGWFjc Sjé Umfc aiScm, Ac bhFiUWiA EGWFjc HtiL Umfc aiScmz gC fbD BSh ðhviw Umf ALidz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) ajbiFh 1:1-11 ADAS

(G) FciØ MbhSc dHm gMcS XhCdjLc fâcF 1:12-7:16

(H) DgJUiAc BLhDB BbhWUhc EFdc dhHi UhW 8-9 cJFj

(I) LhghZi gifhZm gMcS XhCdjLc EViFhc 10-13 cJFj

ajbiFh

(1:1-11)

Lhdhb MhWhWi

¹ Abi XhCdjL, Aèh XhFc bcMi bhYiF gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiz FciØ OhCWC BLhDB MbhSc Ac AiH HtiL Umfc bhMm Aèh MS XhF ZÜh Efd Zfs FcpW, Dchc HmLm Abi Ac Abchc bjbW ahB SibTiD EC LgiYhGhW dmGchbz

² Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD AXWhch gFdc CXcm cgbS Ac fhØi WhMid FcCàhz

ZjM UmEAc bhdiF Aèh

³ Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFc ShciY ECFz ShBWC cgbhWjc cgib Aèh, gÀdc Uide ZjM UmEch Aèhz ⁴ gFd MhS Ulg-bLiZSc fbD ShBW Abchcm ZjM UmBW, MhSm ShW HmL ThFi ZjM XhBA, EBÜc Ulg-bLiZSc fbD AbchE Shchem ZjM UiShb Xhciz ⁵ Ad-bLic dhGhW Abch Mmdh ZCS Ulg-bLiZS fbI FciAc, ECdh ShW CLièhD ZCS ZjM-fhØiE XhBacZ ⁶ Abch Mm Ulg-bLiZS fbI

Fci, BSh S Sjbchc bWc fhØwh Ac WhMhSc dhHiC FciZ Sjbchcm ZjM UmEAc WiESmC AèhD Abchcm ZjM UmBWz Sjbch MmZdh Abchc dhGhW Ulg-bLiZSE XeZhD, EC fbD Abchc UmEA ZjM bhYiF Sjbchc Ficm fbI FcSm fhBi FcZz ⁷ Sjbchc CXcm Abchc bMZJS DFiW ALm, Sjbch Mmdh Abchc Ulg-bLiZSE fciF AL, ECdh Aèhc UmEA ZjM-fhØwhc bh-MmE fciF ALz

⁸ Sjéc ALiA UmfE Abch Mm bLiZSE XeLdhh, ESh Sjbchcm MhWhBShb KhBz giWE ThFSm Abchc CXcm Mm AMhZ ABLid, EC AMhZ Edh bhchf ALid, DcdhHi Abch MhWc bhDA Lhei UiLdhhz ⁹ bWE FcLdhh, Abch Wióis bhch MhBjz Sm Abchc B ghds EBLid, MhSm Abch WiMc CXcm acfh Wh FciA, Mm AèhD bjcUhcM MiÜH Fci SjdpW, EC Aèhc CXcm acfh FciZ ¹⁰ DF ZmMjBSh bCSc AS ThFi ShBW Abchcm ZhKhBLpW, Ac EGWE ZhKhBchz Abch ShW CXcm acfh FcShb Xhci, ShBW ghbmfhC Abchcm EdhGhW ZhKhBZhz ¹¹ SjbchE ULA-bjWhMhS FciA Abchcm fhBi FcchD, DcdhHi ZCS MWC UlaC GhSicm Abch Mm cgb XhBLi, EShc Yd UmGiA ZCSm Aèhc fJFciA AUhD FcZhz

FciØ MbhSc dHm gMcS XhCdjLc fâcF

(1:12-7:16)

gMcS XhCdjLc LYcc Umci

¹² Abch MmSh dBA HccZ FciAc, Abchc ZiZmFmE Edh FD, Aèhc UmEA XZiï Ac fcd bW dBA gFd bhWfc bhMm MiÜnHi FhOhBLi, GhL Fci Sjbchc bhMmC FhOhBLiz B MiÜnHi Abch UiWiAZi AGd-gmFbSm WhD, Ghdi Aèhc cgbSc Zdm FhOhBLiz ¹³ Abch S Sjbchc HmLm djFhB-KhXhB FjWjSh dm-GiAc Wh, Sjbch Mm dmGh XechD Ac ZjM-chD, Ghdi EC ZmXhcmC dmGiAcZ Ac Aff FciAc, Sjbch ghbmfhC Edh ZjMhS cbZhdz ¹⁴ ALdm Abchc ZmXhcm Sjbch Tjeh FiLj MhWiAc, Abchcm dBA Mmdh ZehB FcchD, bhdiF BLhD SfciiY AWhc fbD Sjbchcm dBA AbchE Edh ZehB Fcbjz

¹⁵ Ac EC FThc CXcm acfh FciA Abi GjZ GiAdi EBLdhh, Abi AEA-MhEAc XTE UL-BEZhC Sjbchc HmLm MhBbj, Hmdm Sjbch ULBEZhC cgb-WiAbS XhBZhdz ¹⁶ Abi bWE FcLdhh, bhFiUWiAS MhEAc XTM Sjbchc dHm UmGh Fcbj Ac gW ThFi gicZhc Sjbchc HmLm ABbj, MhSm DgJUiA MidhS MhEAc FhdE Sjbch Abchcm AHJABA UmEz ¹⁷ Ebdm Abi Wh AEAD Sjbch bWE FcchD Wi, Abi BSh RJ FcLdhh? MHSc bhWfm Mmdh DFZhc FD “ED, ED” AcFZhc FD “Wh, Wh”, AbiE Edh Wi?

¹⁸ Aèh XhF S gF Ac GhOi, BGhW Mmdh ghLh, ECdh DEGHWE ghLh, Sjbchc HmLm Abchc MZhw DFZhc “ED” Ac AcFZhc “Wh” ED Whz ¹⁹ Abi, LidhL, Ac ahB SibTiD Sjbchc HmLm Mhc FTh SZdiH FcLi, gC BLh Ad-bLiC

EBdh Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, ShBW DFZhc “ED” Ac DFZhc “Wh” WhD, ShBW S gFd fbDC “EDz”²⁰ Aèh XhFc gFd EAUhCS Ad-bLic bhMUi Xjch EDz DcdhHi bjWhMhSc fbD Aèhc HCcZc dhHi Ad-bLic Whbc CLièhD Abch “AbiW” bhWi “ED” FBZ²¹ Ac Ad-bLic dhHi Abchcm Ac Sjbchcm MmBW bMZjS Fci OiFhB chGLpW, ShW Whb Aèh ShBWC Abchcm GmdhYsi UiLpWz²² ShW WiMc VW gifhZm Abchcm fid-Khàe bhciA chGLpW, Ac ShBW MmSh Abchcm UiZhc EAUh FcLpW, BShc XDDh Fiù gifhZm Abch Uide bhMm Aèhb XhF cjjg UhW FcLpWz

²³ Abi Aèhcm fhÀi chGiA Abch MiÛnHic FLb GhBA FBchb, Sjbche ZhD UDA-bhDA ThFhD Sjbchcm ZhKhWic GiAdm Abi FciØ OhCWE MhEA ZÛ chGLiz²⁴ Abch WiMc Sjbchc BbhWc bhdiF bWE Fcchb Wh, Zcj Sjbchcm Gjfi-Zhfid chGhc dhHi Sjbchc dHm cBA Fhb Fcchbz FhcW Sjbch BbhWm bMZjS ALz

2

¹ DcdhHi bWm bWm PiF Fcdhb, Sjbchc bWE UIG UmEAc dhHi Abi Ac Sjbchc HmLm MhBShb WhDz² FhcW Abi Sjbchcm UIG Uidm Abhcm Gjfi FcZ Fm? Ac Abi Mhchcm UIG Uibj, EC Sjbch Lheh Abhcm Gjfi Fchc Ac S FmC WhBz³ Abhc Bdh dmGhc FhcW Ebd, Abi MmZdh MhBbj, EC fbD Mmch Abhcm Gjfi Fchc FTh, Shchc HmL ThFi MhWj FjWj UIG Wh XhBz Sjbchc CXcm Abhc B Ziðhf ALm, Abi MmShS Gjfi Ebbj, SjbchE BShS Gjfi EBZDz⁴ Abhc bWE Ze UIG dBA, KGjc XhWi YhdhBA AHm Sjbchc HmLm dmGLd-hbz ALdm Abi Sjbchcm UIG UmEAc dhHi dmGLi Wh, Zcj Sjbchc dhHi Abhc Mm FS bgàs, EGhW MhWhWic dhHiC dmGLiz

EXchVicm bhY Fch

⁵ Abhcm MjUi FmC UIG UiA ThFm, Sm gm Ghdi Abhcm WhD, Tjeh EBdmE Sjbch gFdcM UIG UiLmz⁶ Sjbch Zmfic ahH MWM bidiA Shcm Mm fhMh UiL, EShC Shc dhHi MTmiz⁷ EGW Sjbch Shcm bhY Fci UidhE, Shcm ZjM UmE, MhSm Zmfì UIGm gm FhSc Wh EDz⁸ DedhHi GhL Fci Sjbchcm FBchb, Sjbch MmW Shcm bhDA FcE, BSh XcbhW Fci UmGhEz⁹ Abi XciÀh Fci UmGShb KhBLdhb, Sjbch gFd ZmXhcm ZhBD AL Fi Wh, DcdhHiC Abi Sjbchc HmLm dmGLiz¹⁰ Sjbch MjUi FjWj ZmXhcm FmCcm bhY Fci UidhE, Sm AbiE Shcm bhY Fci UmBz Ac ghLhC MjUi Abi FjØh bhY FciA ThFi, Sm Ad-bLic LhbWm Sjbchc dhHiC FciAc,¹¹ MhSm fdShWm Abhcm VjFh Uis Wh Xhcmz Shc Fj-bSdZc FTh S Abchc EMhWh WhDz

Ad-bLicm KiWhC S ImchWc dhGhW

¹² Abi ScjAL OhCWE Ad-bLic ZmXhcm GjF-GZci SZdiH FchS HiA UmGdhb, gWE Fhb Fchc dhHi bhdiFm Abhcm DFOh fjMjH Fci UiLpWz¹³ EBdm Abhc BbhWuCh ahB

SiShLcm gWE Wh XhEAD Abhc bWE GjZ EfhØi ALidz DcdhHi ScjAL OhCWE bhWfc HmL ThFi ZiUhD dBA bhFiUWiAs Hmdhb-Hiz

¹⁴ EBdm Abch Aèhc fjFciA MhWhB, ShBW Abchcm ghbmfh Ad-bLic ZiMpEc bgh Ykc-Sic biLidc dHm KhdhBchz Ad-bLicm KiWhS DF ImchWc dhGhWz AèhD ShW Mp-MhìhD EC ImchW Abchc bhMUi gFd MhHhS Liìhb UmBWz¹⁵ Mmch WhMhS ghLid Fcch Ac Mmch ZiWhf EBch, EC UlBE Udc dhHi Abch EBdhb Ad-bLic DF ImchW, EC ImchWcm Ad-bLiD Aèhc UcZhc FjczWhWc dhGhW fxIA Uichz¹⁶ Mmch ZiWhf EBMhc, Shchc HmLm Abchc ImchW Ebd bchc HÜ, Mhc Yd Ebd Wióis bcWz Ac Mmch WhMhS ghLid Fcch, Shchc HmLm Abch EBdhb MiÛnHic ImchW, Dc Yd Ebd AGmchSc MiÛnHiz B ES Ze WmF Fhb Fchc dhG FjW MW?¹⁷ WiMc dhac dhHi Mmdh ZCS MWm Aèhc Fhdhb dBA ZmZfh Fcm, Abch S BShc dhGhW WhDz Abch Zcj Aèhc XhPhBd MW gifhZm fcd bWm Ad-bLic Whbm Aèhcm AMic-WhMic chGiA SZdiH FciAcz

3

Aèhc dHm bidWc WDA DF CLièhc GhUiB

¹ Sjbch FiSh bWE FcE, Abch BSh FBA gicZhc Abchc WiMc fjWhb HhEAS dhHLi Wi? FjWj FjWj bhWfc Mmdh EBÜc HmL ThFi LWU WmEA dhHm, AbchE EdhGhW Sjbchc HmLm Zh Sjbch ThFi LWU XhEA dhHZ Wi? Wh, bjOmC Whz² Sjbchc Whb S Abchc Uide bhMm dmGh ALm, SjbchC EBdhD Abchc LWUz Ac EC LWUc FTh S gFdmC MhWm Ac gFdmC XeoZ³ BGhW S Xcièhc SjMh MhD, Ad-bLic dmGh LWU EBdhD SjbchcC, SjbchC Abchc bmWSc Ydz B LWU S FjWj Fhdi-Fdb UiA dmGh EBLm Wh, Ghdi Aèhc XhF cjjg UiA dmGh EBLmz BGhW S Sjc XheE XhEA fciESc dhGhW FjWj Xhícc CXcm dmGh WhD, Zcj bhWfc Uide bhMmC dmGh EBLmz

⁴ EC ZmXhcm Ad-bLic CLièhD Aèhc UcZhcE Abchc XjchXjc WióDesh ALm,⁵ Sh-E Abch Mm WiMc HjWm gFdSh FciDShb Xhcbj, Bdh FjWj FTh WhDz B GmMbSi HjW S Ghdi Aèhc HmL ThFi XhBz⁶ Aèhc dHm bidWc WDA CLièhc FTh MhWhWic dhHi, ShBWC Abchcm B GmMbSi HjW UhW FcLpWz B CLièh S EÀcm EÀcm fciES bhWic ZmXhc WhD, Zcj XhF cjjg XciKhdWhD Uide BbhW-AFiUhc ZmXhez FhcW EÀcm bCS, Ac cjjg MiÛnHiz

⁷ Xhícc CXcm dmGh fciESi Mm GmMbSm bcW AD, EC fciES WhMide fbD S Aèhc bgibh MhBc EBLidz EC fbD gMcS bjLhc KmghchE Aèhc bgibhD WjchWi EBHmLidz ShW bjGc WjchWi LjcS MjUiE Aím Aím Fbi MhEA VcLid, SmZC Zwì BLchBd EFdm ShW Kmghchc ZhD KhEAc ShÀS EBLm Whz⁸ EC

fciESc GmMbSi Yd MjUi ES bgibhAdh ED, Sm XhF cjjc GmMbSi Yd FS Zmfi bgibhAdh! ⁹ EC Mm EÀci fciESm bhWfcm Ulfi fhBZi Fcm, Shc GmMbSi Fhb MjUi ES bgibhAdh ED, Sm Mm GmMbSm Zm-FLjc GhdlL FBA HBÜ Fcm, B GmMbS S AcE FS Zmfi bgibhAdh! ¹⁰ ZjMchD Wi, AHm MmSh bgibhAdh ALid, EGW BShc FjWj bgibh WhB FBdmC Kdm, Shc SjdWhD EGWFjc WDA GmMbSc bgibh ZCS Zmfiz ¹¹ Mm WjchWic SmM Fbh VcLid, BSh MmZdh ES bgibhAdh, Sm MmSh KicFhd cBZ, BSh S AcE FS Zmfi bgibhAdh!

¹² Abchc bWE EdhGhW Afh ALm HSiFmC Abch Gjdh-Gjdi bhSiz ¹³ AbchS gMcS bjLhc dhGhW WhD, ShBw XcÜh UiA ShW bjG HjciA TBLdh, MhSm ShW bjGc Fbi MhEA WjchWi LjcS ZWi BLchBdm Wh UmGpWz ¹⁴ EBdm Shche Uid XhfhW EBHmLidz Ac EGWE SCchS fciYE dmGh, Aèhc dHm bidWc gC XjchWh CLièhc FTh SidhES Fedm, Shche Uidc bhMm XcUh ThFmz Ghdi BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWdm EC XcUh gci MhDz ¹⁵ Ac EGW XcmØ gMcS bjLhc SCchS fciY SidhES Fchc fbD ZWi BLchBd EFdc Uid XcUh UiA Hjch ThFmz ¹⁶ Shche bhMm FmC MmZdh bhdiFc CXcm BbhW AWm, EC fbD gC XcUh gci MhDz ¹⁷ EC bhdiF Ebdh XhF cjjc, Ac bhdiFc cjjc MmWE ALm, EWEC ðhviWsh ALmz ¹⁸ ADWhc LhbWm Mmdh XcUh Lheh bjG fchfci UmGh MhD, ECdh Abch gFdC Ad-bLic WjchWi bgibh UmGi UmGi AcE Zmfi bgibhAdh ZWiA ShW dhGhW bgibhAdh EBchbz Abchc bhdiF BLh, bhWi XhF cjjc FjÜcSi ZdmC Bdh Ecz

4

bhOic ZhfWE chGh VW

¹ EC FhcWm, Aèhd bmgmcZhWi FciA EC WDA GmMbSi Fhbc UhdBÜ Abchc ASE UiLpW Fci, Abch Wichf EB Whz ² SZdiH FhbE bhWfm djFhBA MmSh Zm-ghDabi FcpW, BSh Abch bjOmC Fci Whz Abch FjWj FhbE Ld-KSjci Fci Wh, Aèhc FhdhBE amMhd bifhB Whz Zcj gF FThcm Gjdh-bmdh FBA gFd bhWfc HmLm Ac Aèhc UcZhcE Abchem MBHÖH gifhZm XcbhW Fciz ³ Abchc GjF-GZci MjUi djFhBd ThFm, Sm dhÜSi XTm Mmch MhBch, Shche HmLmC djFhBd ThFmz ⁴ EC MhCS UmZSh BZdiLm E-BbhWUhc EFdc Uidcm AUh ZhWhBdiLm, MhSm Shch GjF-GZcic Wjc Wh UmGmz EC GjF-GZcic bhMuI Ad-bLic HcCz MhBc EBLm, Ac EC Ad-bLic EBdh Aèhc EZiFd LjcSz ⁵ Abch S WiMc ZmXhem SZdiH Fchb Wh, Ghdi BLh Ad-bLicm SZdiH Fchb, ShBWC bhdiF, ShW dhHiC Abch Sjbchc Hjdhb ZWLiz ⁶ Abch BSh SZdiH Fchb, FhcW Mm Aèhd FBLpW, "AUhBc ThFi Yc ECE", gC Aèh XhFm ShW Wjc Abchc Uide MhdhBLpW, MhSm Ad-bLic Kmghchc bhMm Aèhc Wjcc bgibh MhBc EDz

⁷ AèhB EC Wjcc VW S bhOic ZhfWE chGh EBLm, EC ZhfW EBDhb AbchCz bhOic ZhfWE chGh EBLm, MhSm bhWfm ZjMS Xhem EC FjÜcSi bgfhAi Abchc WiMc HmL ThFi ABLm Wh, Zcj Aèhc HmL ThFiC ABLmz ⁸ gFdZhd ThFi Abchc CXcm ZCS dhGhW KhX ABdmE, Abch Kjcchc EBLi Whz Abch ZmÜifh dhHdmE XjchXjc Wichf EBLi Whz ⁹ Abchc CXcm Mjdbj Fch EBdmE Aèhd S Abchc dH LheLpW Whz bhOis YhdhBA ALhedmE Abch ZiWhf EBLi Whz ¹⁰ ghbmfh bhdiF BLhc bCSc UIG-Fic WifhWh Abchc fciDE dBA IjciAc, MhSm Abchc fciDE bhMm ShW MiÜnHiE UmGh MhDz ¹¹ Ac Abch MS fbD ZhKiA ALi, bhdiF BLhc dhHi Abchem S gc-ghbmfhC bCSc ASE Sjdi UmEA Ec, MhSm EC bCSc EViW fciDE ShW MiÜnHi MhBc EDz ¹² EC WbjWhD Abchc bhMm Fhb FcmC bCSm, Ac Sjbchc bhMm Fhb FcmC MiÜnHiDz

¹³ XZiï MZjc fciYE ALm, "Abi BbhW AWLi HSiFmC FBdhbz" EC DFB BbhWc ahHi EBA AbchE Edh FBZ ¹⁴ FhcW Abch MhWi, Mm Aèhd bhdiF BLhcm MiÜh FcLdh, gC Aèhd ShW dHm AbchemE MiÜh FcZh, Ac Abchc dHm Fci SjbchemE ShW LhbWm AMic FcZh ¹⁵ BSh gFdSh Sjbchc ahdhBc dhHiC EBLm, MhSm bhWfc CXcm Aèhc Mm cgbS WhMid EBLm, gC cgbSc GhSicm ZCSm AcE Zmfi Fci Aèhc fjFciA AUhd Fcm Ac Aèhc HCcZ EDz

BbhWm MiÜnHi FhOhWi

¹⁶ DedhHi Abch Wichf EB Whz MjUiE Abchc cÄ-bhjfc fciD GD EBMhc, SmZC Abchc cjjc UiW UiW ShMh EBA CPmez ¹⁷ EGW Abch Mm FDUiWc dhHi fhbhÜ Fi FciAc, B Fic ZUDh Abch KicFhdc dhHi EYkcØ fhW-bgibh dha Fcbjz ¹⁸ KCGUi MmSh UmGh MhD, Abch S BShc ZhD KhBchb Wh, Zcj MmSh UmGh MhD Wh, EShc ZhD KhBchbz KCGm MmSh UmGh MhD, BSh S Tjeh FDUiWc, EBdm MmSh UmGh MhD Wh, BSh KicFhdez

5

¹ Abch MhWi, Abch B UIWiAZi Mm Qoch-IcE Zfs Fci, bhWi Mm FbMjc fciD dBA ALi, BGhW MjUi ZiWhfE EBMhD, SmZC Aèhc UmEA DGhW Ic Abchc ALmz B Ic FjWj bhWfc ASc ZhWhBd WhD, BGhW S ghbmfh ZmgmïE ALmz ² EC Qoch-IcE Zfs Fch ghdsM Abch dhæh Fci Ub YhdhBac Ac Uidm-MhWm Afh FciAc, MhSm Zmgmï gC WDA Icc bhMm Abchem Hjch EDz ³ Sh-E FTh EBD, EC Qoch-Ic ahJHhc ZhUm Abchem MhWj dmbOh UmGh Wh MhDz ⁴ EC Qoch-IcE cBA ahc-ZjNh ZBSm ZBSm Abch AghMhci FciAcz DcZhUmE Abch cÄ-bhjfc B Qoch-Ic LheShb KhB Wh, Sh-E ahdh Icc dhHi Zhc KhBchb, MhSm EGWFjc EC bCSc EViW Qoch-Ic YhdhBA, KicFhd MiÜh ThFhc MjFh Ic XhBz

⁵ EShc dhHiC AèhD Abchcm MjBS FcLpW Ac BShc ZhDWhb gifhZm Abchcm XhF cjjg UHW FcLpWz

⁶ DcUhd Abchc fhEfc FjWj FbSi WhBz Abch S ZjMidiLi, MSUiW EC cĀ-bhjfc fcid dBA ZFS Fcbj, ESUiW Abch bhdiFc HmL ThFi gchBd cBbjz ⁷ Abch S KGc UmGh Fj0hc acfhD Kdi Wh, Ghdi BbhWc ZdmC Kdiz ⁸ ALdm Abchc aiSc ach fhEf ALm, Ac Abch cĀ-bhjfc fcidE cEA ThFi bhdiFc dHm ZfS FchGhWC ahdh bWE Fciz ⁹ DcdhHi Abch fcidc bhMm ThFi Zh Wh ThFi, Abchc WiES EBD bhdiFcm Gjfi Fchz ¹⁰ FhcW Ad-bLic AUhdSE Abch gFdmC CZhWi dhHZ, MhSm UIWIAZi EC fcidm Abch MS WbjWhc ZhU-ahdh Fhb FcLi, EC Fhbc ZUdh XhBz

Aèhc dHm bidWc GjF-GZci SZdiH

¹¹ Abch S Aèh XhFcm QchBA Kdi, DcdhHi bhWfcm ZjMhWic Kmih Fcchbz Abchc ZmXhc S Aèhc UcZhcE Xciéhc, Afh Fci Sjbchc HmLmE Edh Xciéhc ALiz ¹² BGhW FBA Abch gicZhc WiMc ShciY HhBchb Wh, Zcj Abchcm dBA Sjbchc ZehBc FhcW MhWh-Bchbz Sm MmSh bhWfcm aiSc Wh UmGiA, Ghdi bhWfc ZhcHhdh dBA ZehB Fcm, Sjbch Shchcm DFOh MjAX UiShD Xhcz ¹³ Abch MjUi XhHd Eb, Sm Aèhc XhHd EBLi, Ac MjUi bhTh ahdh ThFm, Sm Sjbchc dhHiC ahdh ALmz ¹⁴ Ad-bLic bgāSm Abchcm Xjf bh-WhBA KhdhDz Abch Wióis ZjMLi, gFdc ScY ThFi DFMWc bCS EBLid, DcdhHi gFdc bCS EBLmz ¹⁵ ShBW gFdc dhHi bhch HmLdh, MhSm Mmch MiÛh ALpW, Shch MhWj Ac WiMc dhHi Wh ZhKpWz Zcj Shchc dhHi MmBW bhch HmLdh Ac gicZhc MiÛh EBLdh, ShW dhHiC Shch ZhKpWz

¹⁶ DcdhHi EGW ThFi Abch Ac bhWfc Zh-Bec LjeS UmGiA ZiKhc Fci Whz Abch S AHm Ad-bLicm EdhGhW bWE FcLdhb, EBdm EGW Ac Bdh Fci Whz ¹⁷ FmC MjUi Ad-bLic SciFh Fzjd Fcm, Sm gm WDA XDÜh EBdz Shc XjchW gFdSh YkLiA ghci DĀmcm WDA ZWiHmdz ¹⁸ BSh S Aèh ThFiC Edz ShBW Ad-bLic CLièhD ShW dHm Abchc bidW IO-hBLpW, Ac Abchcm EC GmMbS UHDBÍ UiLpW, ZhU-ZhFi gFd bhWfcm ShW dHm bidhB UiShbz ¹⁹ Dc bhWi EBD, AèhD bhWfc HjWhc ZhD Wh KhBA, Ad-bLic CLièhD ShW dHm bhWfc bidW IOhBLpWz Ac EC bidWc GjF-GZci SZdiHc UHDBÍ Abchcm UiLpWz

²⁰ DcdhHiC Abch Ad-bLic WhBZ gifhZm ShW XĀm bhSichbz ALdm AèhDC Abchc bh-MUi bhWfcm biWSi Fcchz Ac Ad-bLic XĀm AbchE biWS Fcchb, Sjbch Aèhc dHm bidiS EEz ²¹ gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD S FjWj HjWh-WhYcbhWi FcLpW Whz EBdm Abch gFdc HjWhc fhMh AèhD ShW FHÛE Sjdi Uidh, MhSm ShW CXcm BbhW AWhc bhMUi AèhD XZiShD Abch XcmMHhc gifhZm FZjd EBz

6

¹ Aèhc GhUib gifhZm Abch EC biWS FciAc, Sjbch MmZdh Aèhc cgbS XhBL, Sm BFOhcm ZiYd EBSm UiE Whz ² XhF FhdhbE AèhD ZhShBLpW,

Abi fPiF fbDD Sjbhc AcMi gjWLi,
WhMhS XhEAc UiW Sjbhcm fhBí FcLiz

gjWE, EGWC fPiF fbD, EGWC WhMhS XhEAc UiWz

gMcS XhCdjLc GmMbS Fhbc ghds

³ Ad-bLic Whbm Abch Mm SZdiH Fci, EC SZdiHc ZUWhb Wh EAc dhHi Abch Bdh FjWj Fhb Fci Wh, Mm Fhbm bhWfc bWE ZhVh Adz ⁴ Zcj gFd ZmXhcm Abch XcbhW UmGhBchb, Abch Aèhc GmMbSFhciz ZCS ULG-Fi, Mjdbj-bLIZS, Ac ZiXU-AXU fbí FciA BShc XcbhW Uichbz ⁵ Abchcm ZCS Zhc bhBc-Vbc Fch EBLm, ZCS Zhc Mmde ghchWi EBLm, ZCS UHJHh-ghJHhb Abchc CXcmUi HmLm, ZCS bmWS FcLi, Wh IjhbBA chBS FhOhBLi Ac CXhf-GhXhf cBLiz ⁶ BSh Lheh Abchc XhF-XcmMHhc MiÛhNi, AGd-ZjDi, LZChci, UDA-bhDA, Uide XhF cjjg, GhOi bgās, ⁷ gF FTH FEA Ac Aèhc FjUcSi Zd, UIBE ASm XcmMHhc AsiAc ZmZghc FciAcz ⁸ bhWfm Abchcm Uhb UmCF Zh Wh UmCF, Abchc fjWhb HhCF Zh ZUWhb HhCF, BShD Abchc MhD AD Whz bhWfm FBch, Abch Zjdm OH, ALdm S Abch gF XTm Kdiz ⁹ bhWfm FpW, Abchcm KiWpW Wh, SmZC gFdm Abchcm KiWmz Abch bchc dhG EBHmdmE ZhKiA ALiz Abchcm bhBc-Vbc Fch Ec, EBdm MhWm bhch Ec Whz ¹⁰ ZCS ULGc bhMmE Abch ghbmfh Gjfi-Zhfi ALiz Abch WiMm HciZ EBAE ZCScm VWi ZhWhBLiz Abchc S Fj0hc WhB, SmZC gĀdshc bhdiFz EC dhGhW Abch XcbhW FcLi, Abch Aèhc GmMbSFhciz

¹¹ E Fci0 MbhSc bjbiW ahB Efd, Sjbchc HmLm S GjdH-bmdhc bhSiLi, Sjbchc dhHi Abchc bW CMhe Fci UiLiz ¹² Abchc Uid Sjbchc dhHi GjdiA chGLi, EBdm Sjbchc Uid Abchc dhHi ZÜ Fci TBLz ¹³ Sm Abch AedhU gifhZm Sjbchcm FBchb, Abch Mmdh Sjbchc dhHi Uid GjdiA chGLi, SjbchE Edh Abchc dhHi Sjbchc Uid GhW GjdiA UmEz

ZiVcbic dHm FjOjbiSh FciE Wh

¹⁴ Sjbch ZiVcbi bhWfc dHm Gmfi-FjOjbiSh FciE Whz XcmMHhc dHm WhYcbhWc bid FjAB? Aèhc Wjcc dHm AÛhc FjWj GhSic ALm Wi? ¹⁵ BZdiLc dHm Ad-bLic FjWj GhSic ALm Wi? bjbiWc dHm ZiVcbi fcif EBZ Fidh? ¹⁶ MhWE S, XhF FhdhbE AèhD FBch,

Abi Shchc aiScm Zfs Fcbj,
Shchc dHmC Kdh-Yich Fcbjz
Abi EbjJ Shchc Aèh,
Shch EBZh Abhc XtMhz

Sm AbchC Ebdhb MiÙh Aèhc Zfs GhWhz
Aèhc FhZh Icc aiScm bjcsic FjWj MhHh ALm
Wi? ¹⁷ XhF FhdhbE AcE ZhShBLpW,

DedhHi Sjbch ZiVcbic HmL ThFi gcE,
Shchc HmL ThFi AdH cE,
WhXhF FjWj MiWif LBE Wh,
SmC Abi Sjbchcm FZjd Fcbjz
¹⁸ Abi Ebbj Sjbchc HhBZi ZhY,
Sjbch EBZhd Abhc AEdhU,
BGhW Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBchbz

7

¹ E bhDac ahB Efd, EC EAUh Efd S Abchc
dhHiC Fch EBLm, Sm AE Abch fcide Ac Uide
WhXhFi Ulc FciA WiMcm XhF-LhY Fci, Ac
Aèhc Qc-GYo XjchXjc XhF-XZiÙ MiÙnHic XTm
Kdiz

SCZh Fchc ZhUm Gjft-Zhfi

² ahB Efd, Abch S FjWj bhWfc dHm
EBÙhd FcLi Wh, FmCcc GmSiE FcLi Wh
Ac FmCccm OHhBLiE Whz DedhHi Abchcm
Sjbchc Uide bhMm PhB UmEz ³ Sjbchem
UlfiZhc dhHi BGhW FBchb Whz Abi AHmC
FBLi, Sjbch S Abchc MhWc MhW FbDMhc
OjFch, Abch bedme DFDhm bcbj, ZhKdmE
DFdHm ZhKbjz ⁴ Sjbchc CXcm Abi GjZ acfh
Fci, Sjbchem dBA ZehB Feiz DedhHi ES Ulg-
blizSc bhMm cBAE Abhc MhWE fh0i ALid,
Abch bW Gjfi-Zhfid achz

⁵ gjWE, EC bhFiUWiAS ABAE Abchc fcide
FjWj fjG XhBLi Wh, gFdZhd ThFiC Abch Fi
XhBLi, ZhBcm ALid HxHjd Ac MhWc aiScm
ALid Qc-GYz ⁶ Ebdm Aèh XhF, MmBW UIGi
MWcm ZjM UmBW, ShBW Abchcm ZjM
UiZhc dhHi SiShL ahBcm EWE AWhBdhz
⁷ Ghdi BGhW WhD, SiShL ahBD Sjbchc HmL
ThFi Mm ZjM XhBLhd, EC ZjMm ShBW
Abchcm EZjM Uidhz ShBW Sjbchc bWc Dffi,
Sjbchc FhÙh-Fh0ic FTh MhWhBdh, Abhc
ZmXhcm Sjbch Zjdm GjZ AHtgiz EC gFdSh
gjWiA Abi GjZ Gjfi EBLiz

⁸ ahBapWcm, Abhc AhC KiPic bhMm
MjUiE Sjbchem Ulg UiLdhb, SmZC Abhc
bWE FjWj Fi WhBz Abi MmZdh ZjMdhb,
EC KiPiD Sjbchc bWc bhMm Tjeh FDUiW
Ulg UiLm, EC fbd AbiE FiLj Ulg UHBLdhb,
⁹ Ebdm EGW Abi Gjftz Sjbchem Ulg UmEAD
Gjfi EBLi Wh, Zcj Ulg XhBA Sjbch SCZh FcL
UmGiA Gjfi EBLiz EC Ulg XhBLdhD Sjbch
Aèhc bcMiD, MhSm Abchc Umeh Sjbchc FjWj
GmSi Wh Edz ¹⁰ Aèhc UhEA bWc Fid bh-
Wfm SCZh FcpW, Ac MhW ZhKhBWz Sm
EC Fid S Ulg WhZb Ebdm UIWiAZi bWc
Fid bhWfc bcW Awmz ¹¹ Sjbch ZjMchD
Wi, Aèhc UmEA bWc Fid Sjbchc FS ahdhB
FcLm, Sjbchem WhYcbhWi ThFi ZhKhBLm,
HjWhc ZhD Sjbchc iÙh MWbhBLm, bWm
bWm FS Qc QchBL, Aèhc ZhD FS AHjABL,
WhYcbhWi Fhbc ZiKhc FcLz EC ZmXhcm

Sjbch gFd b0mc XcbhW UiL, Sjbch WiGjSz
¹² Abi MjUiE EC KiPi dmGLidhb, Ebdm Mm
bhWfm EBÙhd FcLm Zh Mhc CXcm EBÙhd
Fch EBLm Shc dhHi WhD, Zcj Aèhc UcZhcE
MhSm Sjbchc EC ghdsGhW MhBc ED MmW,
Sjbch ghLc Abchcm bgäs FcE, ESchc dhHiC
dmGLiz ¹³ DcdhHi Abch ZjME XhBLiz

EC ZjM XhBA Ac ahB SiShLc Gjfi UmGiA
Abch AcE Zmfi Gjfi EBLi, FhcW Sjbch
gFdc HmL ThFi ShBW GjZ Achb XhBLpWz
¹⁴ ALdm Abi Sjbchem dBA ShW HmLm ZehB
FcLdhb, DSm FjWj fcbiÙhE EBLi Whz Sjbchc
HmLm Abchc ZhShBd gFd FTh Mmdh
ghLh ALid, ECdh Sjbchem dBA Abchc ZehB
FchGhWE ShW HmLm ghLh XcbhW EBLmz
¹⁵ Sjbch gFdm Mmdh ShW WLiES bhWL,
bWc Qc-GYo FhXi FhXi ShWcm FZjd FcL,
EGhW bWE EAD Sjbchc ZhD ShW bhDA GjZ
Zmfi ZheiLmz ¹⁶ Ac AbiE GjZ Gjfi, Sjbchc
CXcm Abi EGW XjchXjc acfh FcShb Xhciz

DgJUiAc BLhDB BbhWUhc EFdc dhHi UhW

8

(8:1-9:15)

bhFiUWiA Umfc MbhsEFdc UhW-GDchs

¹ ahB Efd, Abi Sjbchem MhWhBchb
bhFiUWiA Umfc Mbhs Efdm Aèhc HmL
ThFi FS WiAbs XhBLpWz ² MjUiE ZCS
Ulg-bLizS UiA Shchem XciAh Fch EBLid,
Shch GjZ HciZ ghDM ALdh, SmZC Shchc
bWc bhMm ZCS YkeSi ALid, Shch Gjdh
ASm Aèhc Whbm UhW-GDchs FcLpWz
³ Abi Shchc XAm FBchb, Shch Gjfi EBA
WiMc SCYiF bhYif, DbWfi SCYif ThFi
AcE ZmfiE UhW FcLpWz ⁴ Ac GjZ GiAdi
EBA Abchcm biWS FcLidh, MhSm Aèhc
Mm ZÙh Efd EahZe bhMm ALpW, Dchcm
EahZ ThFi ZhKhWic dhHi Shch fcif EBSh
XhchpWz ⁵ Abch MSGhW Afh FcLdhb, Shch
Dc KhBSmE Zmfi UhW FcLpWz Ghdi BGhW
WhD, Shch XDdh WiMcm bhdiF BLhc ASE
fXiLpW, ZhUm Aèhc bcMiD Abchc HmLmE
fxh EBLpWz ⁶ Bsh UmGiA Abch SiShL
ahBcm GjZ biWS FcLdhb, UhW-GDchs
Fchc Mm Fhb ShBW Sjbchc bhMm Khdj
FcLpW, Bsh MhWj fmfE FcpWz ⁷ Sjbch
Mmdh gFd ZmXhcmC AHjABd AL, Sjbchc
fZd BbhW, FTh-ZhcSh, AGd-gmFbS, bWc
Dffi, Ac Abchc ZhD Mmdh GjZ bhDA-bgäs
ALm, PiF EC dhGhW UhW-GDchs Fchc
WmF Abde MhWj Sjbchc bhMm ZhBA Xeoz

⁸ Bsh dmGiA Abi Sjbchem FjWj gjFjb
Uichb Wh, Ghdi XciAh Fci UmGchb, Dcd-
hHi EBÙ bjiWiW Efdc WmF Fhbc DfFic FTh
MhWhBchbz UmGi, Sjbchc bgäs FSGhW
WiGjSz ⁹ Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic cgb-
WiAbSc FTh S Sjbch MhWEC, ShBW S Aèhb
VWm VWi ALdh, Ebdm Sjbchc dhHi HciZ
Zwdh, MhSm ShBW HciZ ZWhc FhcWm

Sjbc h VWi EBShD Xhcz ¹⁰ Sm Abi Sjbchcm Xchbif Uichb, BSh bhWdm Sjbchc ahdhB EBZ, Sjbch GjZ Gjfi EBA HS ZLc UhW-GDchS Sjdhs dhHLidhd, ¹¹ EGW EC Fhb fmf FcEz bWc Mm DfFi dBA Sjbch B Fhb fjcj FcLidhd, ECdh DfFi MhcMic SCYiF bhYiF UhW-GDchS UiA BSh fmf FcEz ¹² UhW-GDchS UiZhc WiES Fcdm, Aèhd S WiES bhYiF FZjd FcpW, Sm SCYiF ThFdm UmE, Wh ThFdm WhBz

¹³ ahBAPwcm, Abi KhBchb Wh, EBÛ bh-Wfm Achb FcFc Ac Sjbch Fi FcE, Zcj Sjbch gFdc ghds DFdhGhW ECF, EGhWc Afh Fcchbz ¹⁴ Sjbchc MmSh VW-UCds EGW ZheSi ALm, EShD Shchc EahZ biOhCF, Ac Shchc MmZdh Zmfi EBZ, EC fbD Shche Sjbchc EahZ biOhBZhz EdhGhW gFdc ghds DFB dhGhW ECFz ¹⁵ Mmdh SCchS fciYE ALm, "MmBW Zmfi SjFhBLdh ShWE Zmfi EBLm Wh, Ac MmBW Tjeh SjFhBLdh ShWE Fb EBLm Whz"

UhW-GDchS ZhOiZhc FhdE gjfiAci

¹⁶ gjWE, Abi Aèhc fjFcia AUhd Fci, Abhc bWc bhMm Sjbchc Zhd Mmdh GiAd ALm, Aèhd EC DFB dhGhW GiAd UhW FcLpW ahB SiShLc bhMmEz ¹⁷ ShBW Abchc EWjcv bhWiA Sjbchc HmLm MhBch, Ac ALd FTh EBD ShBW WiMmC Gjfi EBA MhBchz ¹⁸ ShW dHm Fci Abch gC ahBcmE XhPhBac, GjGZci SZdiHc dhHi gFd MbhSmC B ahBc ShciY FcpWz ¹⁹ MbhSc bhWfm Ghdi ShW ShciY FcLm Wh, Abchc dHm EBA UhW-GDchS dBA MhBZhc dhHi ShchC ShWcm XLÛ FcLmz Sm bhdiF BLhc HccZc dhHi, Ac EBÛ bjbW EFdcM fhBì Fchc dhHi, Abch EC UhW-GDchS WiZhc ZmZih FcLiz ²⁰ Abch GjZ gjfiAc EBA KdiAc, MhSm Ze AFhcc EC cidiY ZidhWic ZhUm FmC Abchc ZUWhb Fchc fjMjH Wh Xhdz ²¹ bWE chGiE, Abch Ghdi bhdiF BLhc HmLm WhD, bhWfc LhbWmE gF-ghdhdi cEAc Kmih FciAcz

²² Ac Dchc dHm Fci Abch AcF ahBcm Xh-PhBchb, DWcm Abch ZCS Zhc ZCS dhGhW XciÀh FciA UmGLi, ShW GjZ DfFi ALmz EGW UmGchb, ShBW Sjbchcm GjZ Ziðhf FcpW, DcdhHi Sjbchc ZhD ShW DfFi AcE ZheiLmz ²³ EGW SiShL ahBc ZmXhcm Abi FBchb, DBW S Abhc dHm cpW, Ac Sjbchc dhHi Fhb FcpWz ZhU-ZhFi gFd ahBAP0c ZmXhcm FBchb, gFd MbhSc bhWfm XLÛ FciA Shchcm XhPhBch, Shchc bhMUi Ad-bLic HccZ EDz ²⁴ DcdhHi FBchb, Sjbchc aiSec bgàs, Ac Sjbchcm dBA Abch Mm ZehB-ZmOhHici UmGhB, BShc XcbhW UmGhBEz Smc gFd MbhSc bhWfm ZjMZh, Sjbch Fmz

9

UhW-GDchSc ZmXhcm WLies

¹ ahBAPwcm, Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdcM fhBìc dhHi UhW-GDchS Sjdhc Mm Fhb Kdmc, BSh ZmXhcm S Sjbchcm Fj0h dmGhc Mcje

WhDz ² EC ZmXhcm Sjbchc bWc GiAd S Abhc MhWh ALmz bhFiUWiAc bhWfc HmLm Abi Sjbchc fjWhb HhBA FBchb, HtiL Umfc bhWjf bhWi Sjbch, HS ZLc ThFiC UhW-GDchS dBA MjBS ALz Sjbchc B DfFi UmGiA, bhFiUWiAc ZCS bhWjf gMhH EBLpWz ³ DcdhHi Abi EC ahBAPwcm XhPhBchb, MhSm Sjbchcm dBA Abch Mm ZehB UmGhB, Shch HiA WiMc KCGm BSh UmGiA XcbhW XhBWz Sm Abi Mmdh ZehB FcLi Sjbchc EdhGhW MjBS cBEz ⁴ AcWhD Abhc dHm EBA bhFiUWiAc FjWj ahBAPW HiA MjUi UmGpW Sjbch MjBS WhD, Sm Sjbchc CXcm ES Ze acft Fcdh, Abch fcb XhBbj Ac Sjbchc fcbiÛh EBZhdz ⁵ DcdhHi EC bjbW EFdcM EWjcv Fcdhb, Shch MhWj Abhc AHM Sjbchc HmLm MhBWz cidiY Fhbc dhHi UhW-GDchS UiZhc Mm EAUH FcLidhd, Shch HiA EHjBW MjBS FchS fhBì FcZhz Sm Sjbchc HmL ThFi Mjc-MZcUi FciA Fj0h AUhd Fch EBS WhD, Ghdi bWc Gjfid UmEA UhW-GDchS WmEA EBZZ

⁶ GiAd chGiE, Mm Hicim Tjeh Fci Mhdh ZhBW UmD, gm Tjeh Yfd UhBZ, Ac Mm Hicim Zmf Fci Mhdh ZhBW UmD, gm Zmf Fci Yfd UhBZz ⁷ Sm Sjbchc Edh XcSmFm MhcMic WiES bhYiF UhW-GDchS UmEz bWc bhMm Fi dBA Zh UmEA dhHZ Fci UiE Whz FhcW Uidc Gjfid UhW Fcdm, Aèhd bhDA FcpWz ⁸ Aèhd Sjbchcm gFd dhGhW cgb-ZcFS UiSh XhpcWz B GmbSh ShW ALm, MhSm Sjbchc UcFhci gFdSh ghmfmh Sjbchc HmLm ThFm, Ac WmF Fhbc dhHi Gjdh ASm BSh ZidhBShD Xhcz ⁹ Mmdh XZiì MZjc fciYE ALm,

gm S Gjdh ASm ZidhB UiLm,
HciZ EFdcM UhW FcLm,
Shc XcmMHhci KicFhd ihDBZ

¹⁰ bWE chGiE, Hicic dhHi MmBW ZiL MjHhBA UmBW, Ac GhBZhc dhHi MmBW UhWh-XhWi MjHhBA UmBW, ShBW SjbchcmE ZiL MjHhB UiZh, BShS ZcFS UiZh, Sjbchc WmF Fhbc Yfd ZCS Zehb UiZh ¹¹ EC dhGhW Sjbchc FgFð0m VWi EBZhd, Ac Gjdh ASm UhW-GDchS ZidhBZhd, SmC Abchc bhMUi Aèhc fjFjc-HjMhc AUhd EBZZ

¹² EC cidiY Fhbm Ghdi Aèhc ZÛh EFdc EahZE fhBì EBS WhD, Zcj ZCS MWc ScY ThFi Aèhc fjFjc-HjMhcE ZhBA Xeozc ¹³ Sjbch Ad-bLic GjF-GZcic CXMjÀ EC GmMbs FcL UmGiA, Shch Aèhc fjFjc-HjMhc AUhd FcZhz Sjbch UIBE ASm UhW-GDchS ZidhWiD, bh-FiUWiAc bhWfm Ac ZhFi gFdmC Aèhc HccZ FcZhz ¹⁴ Sjbch UhW-GDchS UmEAD Aèhc HmL ThFi EC Mm AKhWF WiAbs XhBL, ESh UmGiA Shch Sjbchc dhHi Uidm-MhWm ULa FcZhz ¹⁵ Aèhc Mm UhWc FTh bjGui FBA YkehWic fhB0 WhB, gC UhWc dhHi ShW ShciY ECFz

LhghZi gifhZm gMcS XhCdJLc

EViFhc

10

(10:1-13:14)

Aèhc GmMbSE gMcS XhCdJL

¹ E bjbiW ahBAPw, Ad-bLic Wcb Ac UDAJ ahZc FTh BAU FciA, Abi XhCdJLm Sjbchcm biWS FciAc, bhWfm FpW, Abi MmZdh Sjbchc dHm cB, EC fbD Abi Zjdm QchB QchB ThFi, Ac gciA HiA ghcdm fhEfi EBMhBz ² Sm Mmch bWE Fcm, Abch UIWiAZi bhWfc dhGhW MiÛnHi FhOhBAC, Shchc dHm MS-GhW fhEfUmGhWi UcFhc, Abi KhBchb, Abi AEAc ZhUm MhWj ESGhW fhEf UmGhWi Wh dhHmz ³ Abch MjUiE cÃ-bhJfc bhWjf, EBdm Abch Mm dhehB Fcchb, BSh S FjWj cÃ-bhJfc dhehB WhDz ⁴ UIWiAZi LiXhBD MmSh Efi-ffí UiA dhehB FcpW, Abch S BSh UiA dhehB Fci Wh, AèhB Zdm Abchc Efi-ffíD Xhec CXcc ZhJFhcE ahJHidS Xhcmz ⁵ Abchc EfiUi bhWfc ZhWjAO MjÁi ZiWhf Fci, Ac Aèhcm KiWhc XTm MS dhGhW ZhVh-ZiIWD Uidcm AOFhBA chGm, BShcmE ZiWhf Feiz bhWfc bWc gFd Fj-KiØhcm GmUhBA ghci Ad-bLic Sdm Awíz ⁶ Sm Sjbch MmZdh fjèaWh ZhBÐ EBA ShW Sdm ABZhd, gC fbD MmSh EZhBÐ cBZh, BShcm fhMh UiZhc dhHi Abch MjBS Ebbjz

⁷ Sjbch S Ghdi Abchc ZhBcc LjcS UmGLZ FjWj bhWfm MjUi WiMcm Ad-bLic Cçs bWE Fcm, Sm Shc KiØh Fch Mcjc, gm MhW Cçs, AbchE S ShW Cçsz ⁸ ALdm bhdiF BLhd Abchcm Mm EViFhc UiLpW, B ZmXhcm Abi Filj ZehB UmGhBdmE S fcbiÛh EBSbh WhDz FhcW B EViFhcE CÐmfs Ebd, Sjbchcm HeiA Sjdj, FjWj GmSi Fch WhDz ⁹ Abhc B dmGh XeiA bWE FciE Wh, Abi KiPi UiA Sjbchcm C UmGhBchbz ¹⁰ FjWj FjWj bhWfm bhSpW, “ShW dmGh KiPiØm Uide QoÁh bhcm, BSh fÁifhdi KiPi, EBdm ShBW FhÛhs ABdm UmGh Mhd, ShWz FbMjc Ac EAM-WLiESE bjOmC Hcb WhDz” ¹¹ Esh bhWfcm MhWhWic dhHi FBchb, Abch UlcB ThFi KiPic bhMUi MmSh dmGchb, LhbWm ABdm PiF Edhc Fcbjz

¹² Sjbchc bhMc FjWj FjWj MWm Shc WiMc ShciY HhDz Shchc dHm S Abchc SjdWh Kdm Wh, Zh Shchc Udc fUBfs EB-SmE fhEf Fci Whz Shch S WiMm WiMm MmSh ahdh bWE FcpW, ESchc dHmC Shchc SjdWh FcpW, EShUiC ZiKhc FcpW, ZjMchD Wi, BSh FS Ze Açf! ¹³ gjWE, Abchc MS-GhW ZehB Fch CKiS, Dc Zmfi FcShb WhD, Zcj AèhD Abchc Fhbc Mm fibhWh PiF Fci UiLpW, Abch Dc aiScm cBAC ZehB Fcbj, B fibhWhc aiScm SjbchE ALz ¹⁴ DcdhHi Abch MmZdh Sjbchc HmLm HmLdhb, EC fbD fibhc Zhch S HmLi Whz Sjbchc HmLm S gFd XDDh AbchC Ad-bLic GjF-GZci SZdiH FchS

HmLdhbz ¹⁵ DLheh Xcc Fhb dBA Abch HCcZ FciAc Wh, BSh Fcdm fibhc Zhch Ebd EWMz Abch Afh FciAc, Sjbchc BbhWi Zd Zhehc dHm dHm Sjbchc bhMm AcE ZCS Fhb FcShb Xhcbjz ¹⁶ gC fbD Sjbchc HmL ThFi AcE Ulcc UmfhBØE HiA GjF-GZci SZdiH FcShb Xhcbjz SmC FjWj bhWfm FBS Xhcs WhD, Xcc Fhb dBA Abch ZehB FciAcz ¹⁷ EBdm Aèhc Fhd-hbE ALm, “Mm bhWfm ZehB Fcm, gm bhdiF-bCdhcm dBA ZehB FcCFz” ¹⁸ FhcW WiMc fjWhb WiMm HhBdmC XcbhW ED Wh gm ahdh bhWjf, Zcj bhdiF-bCdhD Mhc fjWhb HhBW, gm-C ahdh gifhZm XcbhW EDz

11

a× LhghZi ThFi gjfAc

¹ E bjbiW ahB Efd, Abi KhBchb, Abch Tjeh ZmAGdi Sjbch fbÌ FcE, Ac ghLhc Sjbch Abchcm fbÌ FcchDEz ² AèhB DFfic MhdhD Abhc Uide Sjbchc dhHi DF Mhdh XDUh EBLmz Sm Abi DFMW Wfhc dHm Sjbchc ZiAc bhS-FTh PiF Fci chGLi, DW Whb Ad-bLiz Abi KhBchb, fSi FBWh gifhZm Sjbchcm ShW ASE fbMhB UiShbz ³ EBdm Abi QchBAC, gC ghYo Mmdh Fj-ZjÐi UiA ZiZi ghEacm Zm-XTm WiLidHi, EdhGhW SjbchcmE Ad-bLic HmL ThFi gchBdis Xhcm, gm Sjbchc Uide GhOi ahZAc bWc WifhWh AdhBdiZz ⁴ FhcW Abch Mm BLhc ZmXhcm SZdiH FcLi, EBÛ MWm MmZdh ShWcm Lheh ULLch FjWj BLhc FTh SZdiH Fcm, Sjbch BSh bhWchDz Ac Sjbch Mm XhF cjjg XhBL, EC XhF cjjg Lheh ULLch FjWj cjjg XhBdm, Zh Mm GjF-GZci Sjbch bhWchD, B GjF-GZci Lheh ULLch FjWj GjF-GZci gjWdm, GjZ Gjfi EBAC bh-WidichDz ⁵ EBdm Abi bWE Fci Wh, gC Whb-QhFi LhghZi Ud ThFi Abi FjWj bØmC gjez ⁶ Abi MjUiE GjZ biPh biPh fcm EAM FcShb Xhci Wh, SmZC Abhc S AGd-ZjÐic FbSi WhD, BSh S Abi gFd WbjWhD gFd ghdSm Sjbchcm UmGhBLiz

⁷ Sjbchc CÛsi UmGhWic dhHi Abi ZiWh ZmSWm Aèhc UmEA GjF-GZci SZdiH FciA WiMcm WiKh FcLi, BSh FjWj XhX FcLi Wi? ⁸ Sjbchc GmMhSc dhHi Abi EBÛ Mbhs EFdc HmL ThFi fhBÌ AWLi, FBSm Hmdm Shchcm djOiA AWLiz ⁹ Sjbchc HmLm cEAc FhdE Abi MmZdh EahZE Xedhb, gC fbDE Abi FmCcc ZjNh EBLi Whz FhcW bhFiUWiA ThFi MmSh ahBAPw ABLdh, Shch Abchcm fhBÌ FcLpWz Sm FjWj ghdSmC Abi Sjbchc ZjNh EBLi Wh, EBSbhE WhDz ¹⁰ Ad-bLic Mm gFiFSi Abhc aiScm ALm EC gFc ZdmC Abi FBchb, AiH HtiL Umfc FjWj MhHhSC Abhc B ZmOhHici FmC ZÛ FcS Xhcs WhDz ¹¹ Abi Bdh bhShc FhcW Fish? Abi Sjbchcm bhDA Fci Wh Wi? DF AèhDC MhWpW, Abi Sjbchcm FS bhDA Fciz

¹² WiMc ZehB-ZmOhHici UmGhBA MmHjBW Abchc gbhWi EBSh KhBW,

BShD MhWj B fjmJH Wh XhBW, ESHe dhHi Abi MmGhW FchS ALi, BGhW FchS cBbjCz ¹³ ALdm S BSh EBDh a× LhghZi Ac OH FhbdbBWz Shch WiMcm Ad-bLic LhghZi UmGhBS Fci WiMc Ljcs ZUdidhZ ¹⁴ Dsm ShBjz EAc FjØh WhD, BZdiLmE S WiMcm Wjcc Yicih UmGhWic dhHi Shc Ljcs ZudhDz ¹⁵ DcdhHi MmHjBØm BZdiLc GmMbs FcpW, ShchE MjUi WiMc Ljcs ZUdhBA UmGhBW Shch Wmf Fhb Fcch, Sm ShBjz EAc FiSh ALm? Shch Fhbc Yd Shch AGmchSE XhBZz

*LhghZi Fhbc dhHi gMcS XhCdjLc Mjdbj-
Fi*

¹⁶ Abi AcFZhc FBchb, Abhcm MhWj FmC XhHd bWE Wh Fcmz Ac MjUi Bdh bWE FcidhE, Sm Abhcm DF XhHd gifhZmC fbMidhE, MhSm AbiE Tjeh ZehB Fchc fjmJH XhBz ¹⁷ Abi EGW MmSh FBchb, BSh bhdiF BLhc gjFjbm FBchb Wh, Ghdi WiMc ZehB UmGhWiS HiA XhHdhbi Fcchbz ¹⁸ ZCS MWM MmZdh UlWiAZi Zifd dBA ZehB UmGhBch, Sm Abi FmWm UmGhBSHb Wh? ¹⁹ Sjbch S Zmfi AGDÜhc, DcdhHi ZmAGd EFdcm GjF Uidm fbI FcEz ²⁰ Ghdi BGhW WhD, MmC MjUi Sjbchcm WiMc Hjdhb ZhWhBA chGm, Sjbchcm Shc ðiFhc ZhWhBdhD, YhÜE YhdhD, Sjbchc CXcm CihUi Fcm Zh Sjbchc HhdE Ke bhcm, Sh-E S Sjbch Gjfi EBA fbI FcchDz ²¹ EBdm Abi Gjz fcbiÜh EBA ðiFhc FciAc, BSh ZmXhcm Sjbchc HmLm Abch Ze FbMjc ALdhb, Bdh WmShHici FcShb XhcLi Whz

EBÜ bhWfm MmSh dBA ZehB Fchc fhEf XhD, AbhcE fhEf ALm BSh ZmXhcm ZehB UmGhWic, Abi Ghdi XhHdc dhGhW BSh bhSichbz ²² MmShD ZehB-ZmOhHici UmGhBW, Shch FiSh BZchWi MhSic Wi? AbiE S Shchc dhGhWz Shch Zwi BLchBd MhSic Wi? AbiE Edhz Shch gMcS BZthgibc AEdhU Wi? AbiE Sz ²³ Shch Ad-bLic GmMbsFhci Wi? Abi AcE Ze GmMbsFhciz bWE chGiE, Abi XhHdc dhGhW bhSichbz Abi Ad-bLic GmMbsE dhHiA Shch ThFi ZCS Zmfi bmWS FcLiz ZCS Zhc Mmd GhOLi, ZCS Zhc bhBc-VBc GhBLi, Ac ZCS Zhc bcSc bjFhZidh EBLiz ²⁴ BgjUi EFdm Abhcm XhKZhc Ulchc bhCLpW, XcSmF Zhc CWjKhëifoh Fci Ulchc GhBLiz ²⁵ SiWZhc Abhcm LiqdhUi bhch EBLmz DFZhc Abhcm FhJFe bhch EBLmz SiWZhc Abhc MhM QkZi HmLid, Ac DF UiW fd chBS UciAc XhWiS ahfhBd ALdhbz ²⁶ Abi ZCS Umf LYc FcLiz ZhW-XhWic ASE, Kjc-QhFhBsc ASE, WiMc MhSic ASE Ac aiW MhSic ASE Abi bLiZSE XeLiz DLheh OhCWE, bcjajbiS, UciAS, Ac a× bjiWiW EFdc ASE-E Abi bLiZSE XeLiz ²⁷ EC UIG-bLiZSc bhMmE MhWm-XchWm bmWS FcLi, ZCS chBS CMhHci FcLi, GhWi-XhWic dhHi Fi XhBLi, ZCS CXhf-GhXhf cBLi, fiS Ac

FhXe-KjXec EahZmE Fi XhBLiz ²⁸ BSh Lhehe Ad-bLic MhS EFdc dhHi Abi XcSmF UiW KiØh Fciz ²⁹ FmC FbMjc EBdm Abi WiMmE Shc FbMjcc ahHi Eb Wh Wi? FjWj Fj-fJHic ShdE XeiA FmC HJWhc XTm HmdmHi, Abi EfhØi Fci Wh Wi?

³⁰ Abi MjUi ZehB UmGhBSHb KhB, Sm EC FbMjci dBAC ZehB Fcbjz ³¹ Abchc Aèh XhF Ac bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic HhBZi ZhY, MmBW ghbmfh HCcZ XhEAc dhG, ShBW WiMmC MhWpW, Abi FjØhc biLh bhSchb Whz ³² Uhméc ZhUfh AciShc ghFib LhZm Abhcm Vchc dhHi Uhméc OhCWE Xhch UmEAc gjFjz UiLdhz ³³ EBdm OhCWC ZhC×cic EAdc bhMm Mm GieFi ALid, bjiWiW ahBAPØm DF OjFciS Fci EC GieFi ZhDUi Abhcm bhOis dhbhb UiLdh, EC WbjWhD Abi ShW AS ThFi ahHiLiz

12

gMcS XhCdjLc GhL UcfW

¹ Sm Abhc AcE FiLj ZehB Fch Ucfhc, B ZehBD FjWj YhDUh WhB, EBdm bhdiF BLhD Mm UcfW UmGhBLpW Ac MmSh MhWhBLpW, BSh EGW FBchbz ² gMcS BLhc DFMW GhUibcm Abi KiWi, EGW ThFi KCØ ZLc AHm bmchM fciYc dhHi ShWcm ZmgmîE SjdiA WmEA EBLidz ShBW MhÜhsjd-YocUCLE Hmdh, B fbD ShBW f-cidm HmLpW Fi Wh MhWi Wh, Ghdi AèhDC MhWpWz ³ Sm DWcm Abi KiWi, EBdm ShWm f-cidm WmEA EBLm Fi Wh Abi MhWi Wh, Ghdi Aèh XhFm MhWpWz ⁴ bmchM fciYe WiA ghcdm ShW dhM ZCS ZhSkis Fch EBLm, BSh ZhSkis bhWfcm gjWhWi PiF WhDz ⁵ ECdh bhWfcm dBA Abi ZehB Fcbjz Abhc WiMcm dBA FjWj ZehB WhD, Ghdi Abhc FbMjcc dhHi ZehB Fcbjz ⁶ EC ZehB UmGhBSm KhBdmE, Abi FjWj ZmAGdi FcShb WhD, Ghdi ghLh bhS bhSi-bjz Sh-E Abi ZehB UmGhWi ZhU UidhBdhb, FiMhWj Abhc Fhb-Fhm UmGiA Zh Abhc bjGc MZhwZÜi gjWiA, bhWfm EGW Abhcm MSGhW bWE FcpW, Dc KhBSm Zmfi bWE FcidhBWz

⁷ AèhD Abhcm ES ZhSjWi ZmXhc MhWh-Wid Abhc UidE MhWj EglFhc Wh AD, EC WiESm ShBW Abhc fcidE DFOh ciXj Uidh, Abhcm Fi UiZhc dhHi, EC ciXj Ebd BZdiLc Kmdhz ⁸ bhdiF BLhc UcZhcE Abi SiWZhc AcM FcLdhb, EC ciXjHj Abhc HmL ThFi gchBA WiShHz ⁹ EBdm ShBW MjAX Uidh, "Abhc cgbSC Sjbhc ZCSsh, Abhc Zd-fÄi bidm Ghdi FbMjcc ghdSmz" DcdhHi Abhc FbMjcc ZmXhcm Abi Gjfi bWmC ZehB Fcbj, MhSm Ad-bLic EC Zd-fÄi Abhc bhMm ZFS Fcmz ¹⁰ Sm Ad-bLic Whbc dhHi WhWhW dhGhW FbMjci, ZmBlSi, EahZ-EWOW, Mjdbj-bLiZS, Ac ZmYhWhS Xedme Abi Gjfi Ebz FhcW FbMjcc ghdSmC Abi ZdZhw EBz

FciØ MbhSc dhHi KiØh-ahzWh

¹¹ Abi XhHd EBLi PiFC, EBdm Sjbchc Abhcm XhHd EBSm ZhBÐ FcLz Sjbchc CKIS ALid Abhc ShciY Fchz Abi MjUiE GjZ fhVhcW bhWjF, SmZC Sjbchc gC Whb-QhFi LghgZi Ud ThFi FjWjB0mC gjeJ WhDz ¹² Abi WiMcm DFMW gF LghgZi gifhZm XcbhW FcLi, ZCS fBi FciA Sjbchc bhMm WhWhW WbjWhc FmchbSi Fhb, FjUcSi WifhWh Ac bjMmMh UmGhBLiz ¹³ ABËh FE KhBW, EBÛ Mbhs EFD ThFi Sjbch FjWjB0m gjeJ Wi? ED, Ghdi DFOh ZmXhcm gjeJ AL, BSh Ebd, Abi Sjbchc HmLm ZjNh EBLi Whz B ajdc dhHi Abhcm bhYi UmEz

¹⁴ gJWE, Abi Sjbchc HmLm MhEAc dhHi EC SiW Wæc Zhc MjBS Ebdhb, Sm Abi FjWj ZjNh EBSbh WhD, Sjbchc HmLm FjWj VW-LhbhWh KhBchb Wh, Ghdi Sjbchcm KhBchbz bh-ZhYc dhHi VW-LhbhWh Mb-hWi S AEdhUc YcM WhD, Zcj bh-ZhYc CKiS Ebd AEdhUc dhHi VW Mbhwiz ¹⁵ Sm Abi GjZ Gjfi EBAC Sjbchc dhHi Abhc gFdSh GcK Fcbj, Abhc WiMcmE ZidhB Uibjz Abi MmZdh Sjbchcm Zmf Fci bhDA-xgËs FciAc, Sm Sjbch FmWm Abhcm Fb bhDA Fecdh?

¹⁶ MhB ECf, Abi Sjbchc CXcm ZjNh EBLi Wh, AcWhD FmC FBdis Xhcm, Abi KhdhFi FciA Sjbchcm VjFh Uiliz ¹⁷ Ac Sjbchc HmLm Abi Mmchcm XhPhBLdhh, DchcmUi Sjbchcm OHhBLi Wi? ¹⁸ SiShL ah-Bcm Abi biWS Fedhb Sjbchc HmLm MhEAc dhHi, ShW dHm gC ahBcmE XhPhBdhbz Sm EC SiShLm Sjbchcm OHiLpW Wi? Abi Ac SiShL, Abch UIBEMWm S DFB cJgm Ac DFB WiESm Fhb Feiz ¹⁹ ABËh, Sjbch bWE Fecdh Wi, EC KiPi dmGiA Abch WiMc Ulf FhOhBchb? Wh, BGhW PiF WhD, E Ulí EFD, Abch Ad-bLic GhUib gifhZm Aèh XhFcm AMic-WhMic chGiA dmGchb, Sjbchcm HeiA Sjdhc WiESmC BSh FBchbz

²⁰ ALdm Abhc GjZ Qc Fcmc, Abi MmZdh Sjbchc HmLm ABbj, ABA ghci Sjbchcm Mmdh UmGShb KhBchb, Sjbch MjUi Bd-hGhW MjBS Wh EE, Ac Sjbchc Abhc Mm cJX UmGShD KhE Wh, Abi MjUi gC cJX UmGhWi dhHmz Zh ABA UmGi Sjbchc bhMm FhBÏh-YLhU, Bjfh-WiÛh, chH-HjLh, UdhuDi, Xcc ZUWhb HhEA, HiZS HhEA, ZehB-ZmOhHici Ac Hjdhd ALmz ²¹ Abhc aiScm Qc Fcmc, Abi AcFZhc MmZdh Sjbchc HmLm ABbj, EC fbD Abhc AèhD Wi Sjbchc LhbWm Abhcm fcbiÛh ZhWhBdhW, MmSh bhWfm HjWh FcLpW, MmShD WhXhFi Fhb, MiWh, Ac ZUbhbfi FciA SCZh FcLm Wh, ESchem Um-GiA Wi Abi bWc bhMm Fi XhBz

13

Fci0 MbhScm AGmci gjfiAci

¹ ahBAPWcm, Abi EC SiW Wæc Zhc Sjbchc HmLm ABchbz MhWE S, Aèhc FhdhbE ALm, "UIB Zh SiW MW bhWfm DFB dhGhW fhAi Uidm EC ZmXhc ghLh XcbhW EDz"

² Sm Abi MmZdh UilchZhc Sjbchc HmLm HmLdhh, gC LYcc AHm Mmch HjWh-FLjci FcLid, Abi Shchcm Ac ZhU-ZhFi gFdcM gj-fiAc Fci UilDhhbz Ac EGW Abi WiMm AMic Wh EBdmE Shchcm Edh gjfiAc Fci Uichb, Abi AcFZhc ABdm Shch FmC cmghB XhBSH WhDz ³ Sjbch Zjdm XcbhW KhBchD, Abhc bjG UiA Ad-bLiD bhSich Wiz ALdm Ad-bLi S Sjbchc ZmXhcm FjWjB0mC FbMjC WhD, ShW WiMc Zd-fAi Sjbchc bhMm AMic ALmz ⁴ MjUiE ShWcm FbMjC ghdsM LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA MhWm bhch EBLid, Sh-E Aèhc FjUcSi Zdm ShBW EGW MiÛh ALpWz Ac AbchE Edh ShW dhGhW FbMjC ALi, EBdm ShW dHm MiÛh cEAD AèhB FjUcSi Zdm Sjbchc HmLm ABA bjFhZidh EBBjz

⁵ Sjbch WiMcm MhKhB Fci UmGE, Ad-bLic CXcm ghLhcc BbhW ALm Wi? Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi, BLh Ad-bLi Sjbchc Uide ALpWz GiAd chGiE, MhKhB FchS HiA MhWj Sjbchc bhMm amMhd Wh bidmz ⁶ Ac Abi Afh Fci Sjbch ZjMZhd, Abch S GhOi gifhZm XcbhW EBHMLiz ⁷ Abch Aèhc UcZhcE bjWhMhS Fecbh, Sjbch gFd dhGhW ZU Fhb ThFi ZhKiA cEz Abch WiMc XcmMHhcic XcbhW UmGhWic dhHi BGhW FBchb Whz Ac bhWfm Abchcm XcmMHhc bWE Wh FcdmE, Sjbch ghbmfh WmF Fhb FchS cEz ⁸ Abchc GmbSh Ebd gFc XÂM, Wh-gFc XÂM Abchc FjWj Zd WhBz ⁹ Sm Abch MmZdh FbMjC Ac Sjbch ZdZhW, BSh UmGdm Abch GjfiZ Abch ULA FciAc, Sjbch SCZh FciA ghci XjchXjc GhOi EEz ¹⁰ DcdhHi Abi Sjbchc HmL ThFi UlcB cBA BSh dmGchb, MhSm Sjbchc LhbWm ABA ghcdm bhdiF BLhc UmEA GmbSh GhOhBA FOj ZmZghc Fch Wh dhHmz bhdiFm Abhcm B GmbSh UiLpW Sjbchcm HeiA Sjdhc dhHi, GmSi Fche dhHi WhDz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb Ac ULA

¹¹ E ahB EFD, gmf-bmf FBchb, Sjbch Gjfi-Zhfi FcE, WiMcm Fhbid ZhWhE, DFM-EBÛcm WLIES FcE, DFB bWahZm cE, fh0iD ZfS FcEz SmC fh0ic Ac bgäsc AèhE Sjbchc dHm dHm cBZhz

¹² Sjbch DFM-EBÛm Xzií HdhHdi FciEz ¹³ Aèhc gFd XhF ZÛhd Sjbchcm Lhdhb Mh-WhBchz

¹⁴ bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic cgbS, Aèh XhFc bgäs, Ac XhF cJgc GhSic-MSW Sjbch gFdc Uide cCFz AbiW |

XZiï Bõid fciY 9 Wæc LiXhch Ad-HhdhSiA XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJLm (ch): KiPic AFhcm EC LiXhch dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD Zmgmïe SfcïY WmEAc EWjbbW 16 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz gMcS XhCdJL ZcSbbW Sjcé Umfc HhdhSiA DdhFhS HiA SZdiH Fcdh, Ghdi gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWdmC WhMhS bidmz Ebdm ShBW gW ThFi MhEAc ZhUm FDMW BgjUi bCdhWh ABA Fbdh, Ghdi BbhW AWdmC WhMhS bidm Wh, DcdHm BgjUi Vcòb bhYiF bjLh WZic fciESE bhWSm EBZz Shchc EC a>hbi Shdib ThFi ZhKhWic dhHi ShBW EC XDHhb dmGdhz

ShBW ZjMhBch, Aèhc EAUh Fch Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWdmC WhMhS XhEA MhD, WhMhSc dhHi bjLhc fciES Abd Fchc Mcjc WhDz Ebdm WhMhSc Yd Ebd fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb bhYiF Kdhz

EC MbhWhc BgjUi Ac EBÛ MhSic bhMm FjWj ZWi-ZWh ALid Whz BgjUi Efdm bWm FcSh Ghdi ShchC Aèhc bhDac MhSi, Shch Lheh ZhU-ZhFi gFd bhWjfc Zm-UiW Ac WhYcbhWz Ebdm gMcS XhCdJLm FBch, Wh, BgjUi Zh EBÛ MhSi Dch gFdC WhY-cbhW, FjWj bhWfC ShAs WhB fjeAwh fciES Abd Fch, DcdhHi gFdC dhÛSi ZWiHmLmz Sm BLh Ad-bLi Lheh ZhKhc FjWj XT WhBz

DcbhMm ALm,

- (F) AèhB GjF-GZci Ghdi DFOhC 1:1-10 ADAS
- (G) gMcS XhCdJL Fidh LhghZi Ebdh 1:11-2:21
- (H) fciES Wh cgbS? 3-4 cJf
- (I) bjbïW EFdc dhvïwsh 5 cJf
- (K) DFm-EBÛc ALhW FcE 6 cJf

AèhB GjF-GZci Ghdi DFOhC

¹ Abi XhCdJL, BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiz Abi FjWj bhWfc gjFjb-Xchbifm Zh FjWj bhWfc CLièhD LhghZi EBli Whz Ghdi BLh Ad-bLi Ac Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh, MmBW Ad-bLicm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh Fci SjdLpW, Dchc HmL ThFiC GmdhYSi XhBLiz ² Abi Ac Abhc dHc gFd bjbïW ahBAPØm bida, HhdhSiA Umfc BLhDB MbhS EfdC HmLm EC LgiYhGhW dmGchbz

³ Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchcm cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz ⁴ Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFc bjWfhd, gC BLhD Abchc HjWhc bhYic dhHi WiMc XZiï MhW FjczhWi UiLpW, MhSm EC GhchX Mb-hWhc AS ThFi Abchcm ZhKhBSh XhcpWz ⁵ Aèh XhFc ShciY gc-ghbmfn Mhci cCFz AbiWz

⁶ Abi Ze ShBljz EBHmLi, Ad-bLic cgbm MmBW QhFiA AWiA Sjbchcm WiMc ZÛh ZhWhBLpW, ShWm Lheia Sjbch Fidh ES MdUi AcF WbjWhc GjF-GZci ZhD YiciHmd-hDz ⁷ ALdm S BSh FjWj GjF-GZci WhDz Ebdm FDMW bhWjF ALm, MmShD Sjbchc BbhW dBA GmBe GmdhBch, Shch Ad-bLic GjF-GZciem CdOh-XhdOh FcidSh KhBchz ⁸ gjWE, Abch Mm GjF-GZci Sjbchc HmLm SZdiH FcLi, EC GjF-GZci Lheh Uilch FjWj GjF-GZci MjUi Sjbchc HmLm SZdiH Fch ED, BSh MjUi Abch WiMmC Fci, Zh ALbhWi FjWj YicihD ABA FcpW, Sm EHjc CXcm dhÛS XeCFz ⁹ Abi Ahm MmbWm FBLi, EGW gicZc ECdh FBchb, AhC Mm GjF-GZci Sjbch bhWL, BSh Lheh Uilch FjWj GjF-GZci FmC Sjbchc HmLm SZdiH Fcdm, EHjc CXcm dhÛS XeCFz

¹⁰ BSh FciA Abi Fhc HmL ThFi ShciY XhB-Shb KhBAC, FjWj bhWfc HmL ThFi Wh Aèhc HmL ThFi? Abi FjWj bhWfcm GjF Fchc Kmih FciAc Wi? Abi MjUi EGWE bhWfcm GjF Fchc Kmih FcShb, Sm Abi Ad-bLic GhUib Ebdhb Wh EWmz

gMcS XhCdJL Fidh LhghZi Ebdh

¹¹ E ahBLhZ Efd, AXWhch MhWiA chGCÀh, Abi Mm GjF-GZci SZdiH FcLi, BSh S FjWj bhWfc ZhWhBd bSZhU WhDz ¹² Abi BSh FjWj bhWfc HmL ThFi XhBLi Wh, FmC Abhcm BSh giFhBLmE Whz Ghdi BLh Ad-bLiD WiMm Abhc HmLm BSh MhBc FcLpWz

¹³ Abi Ahm MmZdh BgjUi Vcòb bhW-Shb, gC fbD Abhc KhD-KdW Fidh ALid BSh S Sjbch gjWLz Abi Aèhc MbhS Efdcm FS Zmfï Mjdb FcShb, Ac Bshcm ZiWhf Fchc KmihS ALdhb, DESH Sjbch MhWEZ ¹⁴ Abhc ZhY-UhUhc HmL ThFi XhEA fch-cljbs bh-WhSE Abi GJZ GiAdi ALdhbz DcUhD Abhc ZDEfi BgjUi EFdc bhMm Aèh-zieh FchS Abi ZCS AHJABd ALdhbz ¹⁵ Ebdm AèhD S Abhc bh'c XmOE ThFSmC Abhcm XLÛ FcLpW, ShBWC WiMc cgbSm Abhcm UhES UiLpWz ShW bjWfh ALid, ¹⁶ Abi ShW GhL bhDac MWc UiUhc XhBA, EBÛhÛ MhSic HmLm GjF-GZci SZdiH Fciz Sm EC UiUhc XhBAE Abi FjWj AUb MhSc dHm Xchbif FcLi Whz ¹⁷ Ac Abhc AhC FjWj LhghZic dHm bjdHfHs Fchc dhHi Abi MmcjMhdm bOHC GhWE-E HmLi Whz Zcj Abi AcZ Umfc HmLdhbHi, HiA Ijci-Yici gicZhc Uhbme OhCWE ABLiz

¹⁸ Dc SiW ZcL ZhUm LhghZi XiSec dHm bjdHfHs Fchc WiESm MmcjMhdm HmLdhb, HiA ShW EWE Xwc UiW ALdhbz ¹⁹ EC fbD gMcS BLhc ahB LhghZi BAFJZ Lheh, Uilch FjWj LhghZic dHm Abhc UmGh EBLm Whz ²⁰ DF Aèh fhÀi ALpW, Abi EC MmSh dmGdhb, Dc DFOh gcYE biLh WhDz bWE chGZh, EC GjF-GZci S FjWj bhWfc HmL

ThFi XhBLi Wh, Ghdi BLh Ad-bLiD WiMm
Abhc HmLm MhBc FcLpWz

²¹ ZhUm Abi ficiA Ac FidiFiA Umfc ZCS
MhHhS HmLdhhz ²² EC fbD DgJUiA Midhc
BLhDB Mbhs EFdmE AbhcM KiWSh Whz
²³ Shch Ghdi EC GZc gjWLidh, "AHm Mm
ZmOhD Abhc CXcm Mjdbj FcS, Ac BLhc
Whbcm UlWiA ThFi SjeidiS KhBLid, EGW
gC ZmOhD Ad-bLic BbhWc GjF-GZci SZdiH
Fcmcz" ²⁴ Abi BbhW AWiA Zudi MhEAD,
Shch Aèhc fjFjc-ShciY FcShz

2

MbhSm gMcS XhCdJLcm FZjd Fcdh

¹ KCĐ ZcL ZhUm ZhcWhZhLc dHm EBA
Abi gicZhc MmcjMhdmb Hmdhb, EC fbD
SiShLcmE dHm Widhzbz ² Aèhb gjFjbm Abi
gWE Hmdhzbz HiA gWc ahBAPWcm FBdhb,
EBÛhbÛ MhSiC HmLm Abi FjW GjF-GZci
SZdiH Fciz EBdm MbShc bjcai EFdc BSh
WichdhD FBdhb, Abhc KiØh ALid, Abhc
ES UCec Fhb MhSm ZmFhbh Wh MhDz
³ Abhc dhC ahB SiShL E-BgJUi EBdmE,
ShW bLdbhWi Fhb FchWic dhHi Dch FjWj
KhX UiLm Whz ⁴ ALdm BbhWUhc Udc
aiScm FDMW bjWhYiF ghbhWiD Edh EBdz
BLh Ad-bLic CçS ZWHD Abch Mm dhviwsh
XhBLi, EShc Gjs Vchc dhHiC Dch ghb-
BLid, MhSm Abchcm bjLhc fciESc HjdhhBiS
chGS Xhcmz ⁵ EBdm Abch DF XdFc dhHiE
Shchc HjdhhBi bhWdhb Wh, MhSm GjF-GZci
gFiFSi Sjbcch HmLm FhBb cDz

⁶ Ac MbhSc Whb-QhFi MW EFdc dHm Abi
bhSidhb, Dch MmBWC EBW Wh FmWm,
BSHD Abhc FjØhc MhD AD Wh, Aèhd S
bjG KhBA bLdbhWi FcpW Whz Dch S
AbhcM WDA FjØh UiLpW Wh, ⁷ Zcj Shch
ZjMididh, BgJUi fbhMc HmLm GjF-GZci
SZdiHE XiScem Mmdh UhDBi UmEA EBLid,
EC dhGhW EBÛhbÛ MhSiC HmLm SZdiHc
UhDBi AbhcM UmEA EBLmz ⁸ Shch EghW
UmGdh, BgJUi EFdc HmLm LhghZi-FhbE
XiScem MmBW KhdhBLpW, gC AèhdC
EBÛhbÛ MhSiC bhMm LhghZi-FhbE AbhcM
KhdhBLpWz ⁹ EghW UmGiA MbhSc HBÛ-
hbBjÛ bjcai, bhWi BAFjZ, XiSc Ac ghÛWm
ZjMididh, Aèhc ScY TWm Abi GhL cgbS
XhBLiz SmC ShchE Abhc dHm DFbS ALpW
EGhW UmGhBSh Fci, Abhc Ac ZhcWhZhLc
dHm Shchc AS bidhBdhz Ac EC bhSm chMi
EBdh, Abch SZdiH Fcbj EBÛhbÛ MhSiC
HmLm, EBdm Shch SZdiH FcZh BgJUi fbhMc
HmLmz ¹⁰ Shch Ghdi DGhW AZUhc Fcdh,
Abch MhWj MbhSc Hciz EFdc ZhD GiAd
chGiz ALdm AbhcE Edh Fchc GjZ BÈh ALidz

gMcS XhCdJL Ac XiScm Ebid

¹¹ ZhUm XiSc AØiEGiA OhCWE ABdhz
DcbhMm ShBW DF Ze EBÛhd FchD Abi ShW
bjGc LhbWmC AXfi MhWhBdhz ¹² EC fbD
BgJUi ThFi bjiW EA DFUD bhWfm YSjA

UiSh, EBÛhbÛ MhSi ThFi Mmch BLhc CçS
ED, Shchc bLdbhWi Fhb FchWi Mcjcz EC
YSjA Udc FiLj bhWjf LhghZi BAFjZc HmL
ThFi ABZhc AHm XiScm EBÛ MhSiC dHm
bidh-bifh Fci GhWh-UhWh GhBSz BOh
S GjZ ahdhz EBdm Dch AEAD Dhc Qcm
ShBW EC ahdh Fhb ZÛ Fcièh EFOhC Ze
EBÛhdz ¹³ AØiEGiAc AcE ZCS BgJUi bjiWmE
XiSc dHm EC a×hbis fhibid EBdhz gmf-bmf
ZhcWhZLE Shchc dHm ajd XTm Xhe Uid-
hBdhz

¹⁴ EBdm Abi MmZdh UmGdhb, GjF-GZci
gFiFSc dHm Shchc Fhb-FhM bidmc Wh, EC
gFdc LhbWm XiScem FBdhb, "AXWm BgJUi
EBAE MjUi BgJUi WiEb ZhU UiA EBÛ MhSiC
dhGhW KdpW, Sm EBÛ MhSiCm FmWm
EGW BgJUi WiEb bhWhc ShHiU Uich?
¹⁵ AXWm-Abi UIBEMWC S BgJUi, WhYcbhW
E-BgJUi Fjde MWbiLi Whz ¹⁶ DcZhUmE S
Abch MhWi, bjLhc fciES Abd FcdmE Aèhd
bhWfcm UiWUhc FBA FZjd FcpW Wh, Ghdi
BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWdmC UiWUhc
FBA FZjd FcpWz DcUhdC Abch ShW CXcm
BbhW AWLi, MhSm fciESc Abdm WhD,
EBdm Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWHD Abchcm
UiWUhc FBA FZjd FcpWz FhcW fciES Abd
FcdmE FjWj bhWfcm UiWUhc FBA HWH
EBS WhDz

¹⁷ EBdm EGW Abch Ad-bLic SciFhD
UiWUhc ZWShb KhBchb Fci, BgJUi fchc
WiEb-FhWjW ZhU UidhBLiz DSm MjUi
FjWj FjWj MWm Abchcm WhYcbhW FpW,
Sm FiSh ZjMh MhD, Ad-bLiD FjWj HjWhc
GmMbS FcpW Wi? WhCMjZièh, WiKD Whz
¹⁸ Abi WiMm MmSh ZhU UidhBLi, ESh
MjUi gicZhc Fci, Sm S WiMmC WiMcm Ulfi
XcbhW FciAcz ¹⁹ fciESc WiEbM fciESc ASEc
Abhc bCS EBHmLm, MhSm Aèhc ShciYc
dhHi Abi MiÛh cBz ²⁰ Sm VcidhE, Abchcm Ad-
bLic dHm HhLE dOFhBA FhSd Fch EBLmz
Abi Ac MiÛh WhD, Abhc FhDac bhMm Ad-
bLic MiÛh ALpWz EC FhDAD EGW Mm
MiÛnHi FhOhBchb, BOh Aèhc GhL bhDAC
MWc CXcm BbhWc Zdm FhOhBchb ShBW
Abchcm bgas FciA, Abchcm SchWic dhHi
WiMc MhW FjZhw WiLpWz ²¹ Aèh XhFc
B cgbS Abi ZiYd EBSm UiShb WhDz fciES
Abd FciA MjUi bhWjf UiWUhc ZWiMiS, Sm
Ad-bLi GhbGh FjZhw WiEBdh Wi?

3

fciES Wh cgbS?

¹ E ZmAGd HhdhSi Efd, Sjbcchcm FmHiD
MhUl FcLm? Sjbcch HmLm S GjdH-bmdh
Ac LhY-LYh SZdiH Fch EBLm, BLh Ad-bLicm
HhLE dOFhBA FhSd Fch EBLidz ² Sm EGW
Abi Ghdi EC FThGhW MhWShb KhBchb,
Sjbcch Mm XhF cjg XhBL, BOh FiSh bjLhc
fciES Abd FciA XhBL Wi? Wh GjF-GZci
gjWiA BbhW AWHD XhBL? ³ Sjbcch FjWj Edh

ZmAGd Wi? XhF cjjc Zdm WDA MiŪnHi fjcj FciA, EGW WiMc Zdm FhbiAZ EBShD KhBchD? ⁴ Sm GhbGh ES ULG-Fi FcdhD Wi? Abi Afh Fci Sjbchc B Fi bjOmC ZmgjUh HmLm Whz ⁵ ABĒh, AèhD S Sjbchcm XhF cjjj UhW FcLpW, Ac Sjbchc bhMm ZCS FmchbSi FhbE FcLpWz Sm FE KHbW, ShW fciES bhWhD ShBW BSh Fcdh Wi? Wh GjF-GZci gjWiA Sjbch BbhW AWhD BSh FcLpW?

⁶ BZthgib WZic ZmXhcGhW UmGE, Aèhc FhdhbE ALm, “BZthgibm Aèhc EAUHd BbhW AWhD, AèhD ShWcm UiWUhc FBA FZjd Fcdhz” ⁷ DcUhd SjbchE fbMidhE, Mmch BbhW AWm, ShchC BZthgibc ALd AEdhUz ⁸ ALbhWi FiShZm FcHZE AHmC ZhShBd EBLm, Aèhc CXcm BbhW AWdmC S ShBW EBŪhbŪ MhSicm UiWUhc FBA FZjd FcpWz BZthgibc HmLm EC ADASC GjF-GZci AHmC MhWhBd EBLId, “Sjbhc CLĒhd UIWiAc Shhbh MhSiD ZcFS XhBZhz” ⁹ Sm ZjMh MhD, Aèhc EAUHd BbhW AWhD BZthgibm Mmdh ZcFS XhBLpW, ShW ZhUm Mmch BbhW AWZh ShchE Edh ZcFS XhBZhz

¹⁰ ALbhWi FiShZm FD, “Mm bhWfm fciESc FiShZE dmGh Shhbh gjFjb-AgFhb Abd Wh Fcm, gm dhŪsiz” EW ThFi ZjMh MhD, Mmch fciES bhWhc CXcm acfh Fcm, Shch gfDc CXcmC B dhŪS ALmz ¹¹ Aèhc Fhdhbm ZhShD, “UiWUhc FBA Mhcm FZjd Fch ED, gm Shc BbhWc MciAD MiŪnHi XhBZz” DcUhd ZjMh MhD, fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWdmE AèhD FmCccm UiWUhc FBA FZjd FcpW Whz ¹² EBdm fciESm FD, “fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb bhYiF Mm bhWjf Kdm, gm fciESc bhMUiC MiŪnHi FhOhBzF” Sm S ZjMh MhD, fciESm BbhWc CXcm acfh Fcm Whz ¹³ fciESc ZcGmdhY FchD Abchc CXcm Mm dhŪS ALId, EC dhŪS Ad-bLiD ShW WiMc FhŪE WiA Abchcm AMhU FcLpWz Aèhc FhdhbE S ALm, “HhLE dOFhBA Mhcm FhSd Fch ED, gm dhŪsiz” ¹⁴ AèhD BZthgib WZicm Mm ZcFS UhW FcLpW, BLh Ad-bLic MciAD EC ZcFS MhSm EBŪ MhSi EFdmE XhBW, Ac AbchE MhSm BbhWc bhMUi EAUH Fch gC XhF cjjj XhB, EShc UhDc Ad-bLiD B dhŪS WiMc FhŪE WiLpWz

fciES Ac EAUh

¹⁵ E ahB Efd, Abi UIWiAZi FThUi ZjMhB Uichbz UIB XĀ bhWfc bhMm MmZdh FjWj KjĀi XhFh-XjĀ EBMhD, EC KjĀi DF XĀD Ac ZhSid FcS Xhcm Wh, Zh Dc bhMm WDA FjŌh dhHhBS-E Xhcm Whz ¹⁶ Sm BZthgib WZi Ac ShW AEdhUc dHm AèhD Mm EAUH FcLdh, Aèhc FhdhbE S FEA EBLm Wh, “AEdhU Efdc dHm” bhWi ZCS AEdhUc dHmz Zcj FEA EBLm Ghdi “Sjbhc AEdhUc dHm” bhWi DF AEdhUc dHm, Ac EC AEdhUc EBdh Ad-bLiz ¹⁷ Abi FBShb KhBchb, AèhD BZthgibc AbdE EAUhc bhMUi Mm WiEb ZEABd FcLdh, Dc KhBcf Sif ZcL ZhUm

fciES UmEA EBLidz EC fciES AEAD AHc gC EAUhc WiEb S ZhSid FcS Xhcm Whz Sm S ShW EAUh Mhci cBdz ¹⁸ Ac Aèhc ZcFS XhEA MjUi fciES Abdc CXcm Wicac FcS, Sm EAUhc CXcm Wicac cBd Wh EwMz EBdm AèhD EAUhc bhMUiC BZthgibcm ZcFS UhW FcLdhz

¹⁹ Sm FBZh, fciES FmWm UmEA EBLid? bhWfm HjWhc Fhb Wh LlehD, Aèhc ScY ThFi EAUhc dHm fciESE fhbid FcLdhz Ac BZthgibc Mm AEdhUc ZmXhcm AèhD EAUH FcLdh, EC MWm SfcYi Wh AWh XcMØ B fciES ZEABd ALidz Aèhc Yicihc MciAD bjLh WZic HmLm B fciES WhMid EBLidz EC bjLhC ALdh Aèh Ac bhWfc bhMm fhYh-DASfci, bhWi bhMc bhWjz ²⁰ EBdm Ghdi DFXĀ ThFdm S bhMc bhWfc Mcjg ALid Wh; Ac Aèh S DFMWCz ShBW BZthgibc dHm EAUhc FhdE FjWj bhMc MW dhHLM Whz

²¹ Sm fciES FjWj Aèhc EAUH EFdc CdOh Wi? WiKD Whz AèhD MjUi EC dhGhW fciES UhW FcSh, MmShD AGmci MiŪnHi bidm, Sm fciES bhWiAc bhWjf Aèhc UdzHc FZjd EBHmd EWmz ²² EBdm ALbhWi FiShZm ZhShD, Shhbh bhWjfc HjWhc FZMhD ZŪi, Shch MhWj BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWiA, BbhWc MciAD EAUH Fch gC ZcFS XhBZz

²³ BbhW AEAc AHm fciESm Abchcm Xhch UiLidz BbhW MhBc Wh EA XcMØ EC fciESmC Abchcm ZhŪiA chGLdz ²⁴ DcUhd ZjMh MhD, Ad-bLic HmLm XCLhWc AHm EC fciESmC ESUiW Abchcm KhdhBLm, MhSm BbhWc MciAD Abchcm UiWUhc FBA FZjd Fch Edz ²⁵ EBdm EGW BbhW FhBb EAD, Abch Ac KhdFUhc fciESc Sdja WhDz

Aèhc Wjcc AEdhU

²⁶ BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhD Sjbch gĀd EGW Aèhc AEdhU ZWiHmLz ²⁷ Sjbch Mhch Ad-bLic SciFh FZjd FcL, Sjbch S YiŪc WDA FhXec dhGhW Ad-bLic aiScm ghbhBHmLz ²⁸ BgjUi Ac E-BgjUi, Hjdhb Ac AMhU, ZmOiW Ac ZmOhBØc bhMm EGW FjWj SYhS WhBz BLh Ad-bLic dHm bifi MhEAD Sjbch gfDc S DF EBHmLz ²⁹ Sjbch MmZdh Ad-bLic MW EBHmL, Sm S BZthgibc AEdhUE EBL, Ac AèhD BZthgibcm MmSh UiZh Fci EAUH FcLdh, SjbchE EShc ahHi ZWiHmLz

4

¹ ALdm Abi ZjMhBSbh KhBchb, ZhYc gFd VW-LhbhWhS AEdhUc DGSiAc ThFdmE, gm MSUiW WhZhdif cD ESUiW AEdhU Ac Hjdhb bhMm FjWj SYhS bidm Whz ² Shc ZhYo Mm fbDEc Fh EliES Fci MhBW, ES-UiW gm Shc bjcai Zh MiçhUhcc AEShD cBSm Edz ³ EC dhGhW AbchE MmZdh WhZhdif ALdhb, gC fbd UIWiAc WhWhW KhD-KdWc Hjdhb ALdhbz ⁴ EBdm fbd Xjch EBA ghcdm, AèhD ShW GhL bhDac MWcm ZmMidhz ShBW DFMW WmF AEcSc XmØe MWB

dBA, fciESe gjFjb-AgFhb bhYiF MiÜnHi FhOhBdhz ⁵ MhSm fciESe AEShD ThFh bhWfcm AMhU FcSh XhepW, Ac AbchcmE Aèhc AEdhU ZWhc DGSiAc UmBwz ⁶ DeUhd Sjbch Aèhc AEdhU ZWimhEAD Sjbche Uide ZfS Fchc dhHi, AèhD ShW GhL bhDac MWC cjjcm ZmMiLpWz Sjbche Uide EC cjjm S Aèh XhFcm Aäh FBA QhFpWz ⁷ HSiFmC Sjbch Hjdhb cBL Wh, AEdhU ZWiHmL; Ac AEdhUcm AèhD MmSh UmEAc EAUH FcLidh, EGW Sjbch DEShc bhdiFhWhE XhBLz

BbhWm bMzjS Ac GhOi EE

⁸ AHm Sjbch MmZdh Aèh XhFcm KiW-ShD Wh, gC fbD Sjbch MmShc Hjdhibi FcShD, BHjBW S ALdm FjWj UmZShC WhDz ⁹ EBdm EGW S Aèhcm KiWL; ALdm AèhDC ShW WiMc XciKD UiLpWz Sm Sjbch Fidh gicZhc UIWIAzi gC FbMjc Ac ZhSid KhD-KdWc ZhD YiciMichD? AcFZhc EShc Hjdhb ZWShD KhBchD Wi? ¹⁰ Sjbch gicZhc EbjF Ac SbjF UiW, bhf, ciSj Ac ZLccm bhWchDz ¹¹ DcUhd Abhc Qc FcmC, Sjbche Sdm Abhc ES bmWS Wi bhOi EBMhDz

¹² E ahB Efd, Abi Sjbchcm biWS FciAc, Abi Mmdh Sjbche dhGhW EBHmLi, Sjbche E DhAbhc dhGhW Eez Sjbch S ESUIW Abhc FjWj GmSi FeL Whz ¹³ Sjbche MhWh ALm, Abhc fciE Zmbhc EAD, Abi Sjbche HmLm XDDh Zhc GjF-GZci SZdiHc fjmJh XhBLd-hbz ¹⁴ Abhc Zmbhcc Uhd Sjbche Fi EBdmE, Sjbch S IiW Zh Ddh FciA Abhcm Yhd-hBL Whz Zcj Aèhc FjWj Yiciih Zh BLh Ad-bLicm MmdhGhW FZjd FcShD, EC dhGhW AbhcmE FZjd FeLz ¹⁵ EBdm EGW Sjbche Uide gi DfFi Hmd FjAB? Abi S Sjbche ZmXhcm EGhWC FBShb Xhci, gC fbD Xhcdm Sjbch WiMc FbDmH GjdiA Abhcm UidhB-dhd EWmz ¹⁶ Sm Sjbche HmLm gF FTh bhShD, Abi EGW UlfbW EBHmdhb Wi?

¹⁷ gjWE, EC MmHjBØm Sjbche GjM-GZc dBch, EHjBW S ZU WiESm ABchz Shch KhBW, Sjbchcm Abhc ZhD TWm YichBA, Shchc Afif ZhWhBSHz ¹⁸ ahdh WiESm Edh Fedm YhDUh Ebd EWmz EBdm Abi MmZdh Sjbche LhbWm AB, Ghdi EC fbD WhD, WmF WiESm gc-ghbmhf GjM-GZc dEA ahdhz ¹⁹ E Abhc XiAch AEdhU Efd, Sjbch MSUIW Ad-bLic dhGhW Wh ZWL, ESUIW Abi gicZhc Sjbche dhHi gjcJh XDuhc Zifc dhGhW LOYO Fchbz ²⁰ Abhc bWm Khc, EC XDhhd dmGh ZhU Uia EGWC Abi WiMm Sjbche HmLm ABA, Ph×h bhThD ZhSKiS FcShbz Sm Sjbchcm dBA FiSh FcShb FjØh ZjMchb Whz

ZiZi LhDch Ac ZhÜi ghMmch ThFi Shdib

²¹ Sjbch Mmch bjLhc fciESe Hjdhibi FcShD KhE, Sjbch FE KhBW, fciESm MmSh FD BSh Sjbche FhWE ghhbD Wh Wi? ²² Aèhc Fhdhbm ZhShD, BZthgib WZic UIB XjA ALdh, XDDh XjA ZhÜi ZmOi ghMmchc ScYh Ac

UILch XjA ALD Øhviw ZiZi LhDchc ScYhZ ²³ ZhÜi ZmOic ScYh XjAc MWb EBLid UI-WiAc WiEbm, EBdm ALD Øhviw ZiZic XjAc MWb EBLid Aèh XhFc EAUhd FjUcSi Zdmz

²⁴ B bhSc bhWi Ebd, EC UIB ZmOi Ebdh UIBoh WiEbZ DF WiEb Sjc Xhe TWm ABLm, BOhD Shc GmMbs Fchc bhWfcm Hjdhibic XTm OhWm; DBW Ebdh ZhÜi ghMmchz ²⁵ EC ghMmch bhWi AcZ Umfc Sjc Xhez Ac ghMmch Ebdh EC MHSc MmcejMhdmh OhCWc DF WbjWh, MmcejMhdmh OhCWm S Shc XjA-XjeiWcm dBA ZhÜi ZWLmz ²⁶ EBdm ALbhWi Mm MmcejMhdmh, DBW S Øhviw; DBWC Abhc bhZ ²⁷ ALbhWi FiShZm FD, “E WiAEdhUi ZmOi, Mhc FjWj gjcJh EBLm Wh, Sjbi Gjfic Hmd HhEz gjcJh XDuhc Zifm Mhem VcLm Wh, Sjbi Hdh YhOhBA Mjcm Mjcm Hmd HhEz MhbhBc Icc ZCc KhBSmE, Mhc FmC WhB ShBc ZCS ZmfI AEdhU EBZhz”

²⁸ ahB Efd, DcUhdC Sjbche MWb EBLm Aèhc EAUhc BLghFc dhGhWz ²⁹ EBdm gC fbD UIWiAc WiEbm Mhc MWb EBLid, gm Mjdbj FcS EC MWcm, MmBw MWb bDLpW Aèhc XhF cjjc Zdm; Ac EGWE ECdh Mjdbj EcZ ³⁰ DcUhd UmGE, Aèhc Fhdhbm FD, “ZhÜicm Ac ShBc XjAcM Zhei TWm GmUhb UmE; ZhÜic ScYh XjAd FjWjBØmC ALd ZiZic XjAc dHm, VW-LhbhWhc ZhO XhBS WhDz” ³¹ Sm E ahB Efd, EC ADASm ZjMh MhD, Abch ZhÜic AEdhU WhD, Abch S ALD Øhviw ZiZic Icc AEdhUz

5

bjbiW Efdc Øhviwsh

¹ E bjbiW Efd, Ad-bLiD Abhcm Øhviw FcLpW, Øhviw ghdsM cEAc dhHiZ DcUhd Sjbche ØhviwShcm VciA chGE, Hjdhibic dhHhb Ac YiÜie Whz

² gjWE, Abi XhCdJLm Sjbchcm FBchb, Sjbch MjUi EGWE bLdbhWi Fhb FchE, Sm Ad-bLic FjWj UhbC S Sjbche HmLm WhBz ³ Abi gFdc HmLm gicZhc EGhW FBchb, Mm MWcm bLdbhWi FchBd ED, Shc CXcm Ycm EBMhD fciESe Shhbh gjFjb-AgFhb bhWhz ⁴ Sjbch Mhch fciES Ad-bLic UiWUhc ZW-ShD KhBchD, Sjbch S Ad-bLic HmL TWm AdH EBHmL, Aèhc cgbS TWm gciHmLz ⁵ EBdm Abhcm UiWUhc FBA FZjd Fch EBZ, BbhWm EC WiKDESh XhBA XhF cjjc Zdm Abch Zhc KhBchbz ⁶ BLh Ad-bLic CçS ZWiA ghcdm bLdbhWi Fhb FchBdmE MmSh, Wh FchBdmE EShz Zcj bgäsc bhMUi Mm BbhW MhBc ED, EC BbhWC Ebd ALdz

⁷ Sjbch S ahdh XTm Kdhs ALdhD; Sm EC gF XTm KdSm Sjbchcm FmHiD ZhVh Uid? ⁸ gjWE, Sjbch EGW Mm bSZhU bhWchD, Mm AèhD Sjbchcm XLÜ Fci AWLpW, B bSZhU S ShW ZhShBd XT WhDz ⁹ MhWE Wi, DF YkOh KmWhD FJ ZhdSi UlVcm

ZcZHu FcidhDz ¹⁰ Sm Sjbchc ZmXhem Abi bhdiFc UcZhcE EC acfh Fci, Sjbch ULlch FjWj bSZhUE MhBShD WhDz EBdm MmHiD Sjbchcm LhShc, gm Mm-C ED Wh FmWm, Shc XhEWWh fhMh gm XhBzZ

¹¹ E ahB Efd, Abi MjUi EGWE EGhW FB, bhWfm bLdbhWi Fhb FchWiMjc, Sm Abhc CXcm FmWm EGWE Mjdbj Ec? Sm UIG-Fic LdiZc CXcm Ad-bLic bCSc FTh gjWdm MmShD bjG djFhBW, Shchc bjG djFhWi S ZÜ EBHmd EWMz ¹² DcUhD Abi KhBchb, Sjbchc Uide MmShD H×Hjd dhHhBLpW, EHjBØm Shchc Aih WYL FhOia YhdhB Um-CFz

HjWhc Hjdhibi LheE, XhF cjgm GhOi EE

¹³ E ahB Efd, AèhD Sjbchcm XLÜ FciA AWLpW AMhU Eac dhHiz EBdm AMhU ZWiA Sjbchc Uide HjWhc GhBf XjchWiS dhHiE Wh, ZcJ Uide bgäSm DFm-EBÜc GmMbs FcEz ¹⁴ FhcW Aih fciEScm CDGhWE FciA FEA EBLm, "Sjbhc Aci-Ycicm WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciEz" ¹⁵ EBdm Sjbch MjUi DFm-EBÜm FhBìh-YLhU Ac cmfh-cmfì FcE, Sm gjfiAc EBMhe! BSh Fcdm S Sjbch DFm-EBÜcm ZiWhf FcidiZhdz

¹⁶ gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, XhF cjgc Zdm MiÜnHi FhOhE, SmC Uide EC GhBf biOhWic GiAd EBS WhDz ¹⁷ EC GhBfm MmSh FD, BSh S XhF cjgc ZiXÄm, Ac XhF cjgm MmSh FpW BSh ZU GhBfc ZiXÄmz ZU GhBf Ac XhF cjgc Dch DFm-EBÜc ZicjVi, DcUhD WmF Fhbc WiES FciAE Sjbch BSh Xjch FcE Whz ¹⁸ Ac Sjbch MjUi XhF cjgc Zdm MiÜnHi FhOhE, Sm Sjbch fciESc Hjdhib WhDz

¹⁹ Uide ZU GhBfc Fhb-FhM S Gjdh-bmdhC KiWh Mhd, BSh EBdHi MiWh, WhXhFi, ZUbhbfi, ²⁰ UmZsh XjMh, MhUl-OjWh, Ulf-bWi, FhBìh-YLhU, dja-dhdK, HJLh, WiM-bSdZi, Ebid, UdhUdi, ²¹ Bjfh, bhSdhbi, gp-gjèh Fci ZìhSi Fch, Ac EC WbjWhc AcE ZCS Fhbz Sm Abi AHm Mmdh gjfiAc FcLdhh, EGW gicZhc ECdh FBchb, Uide EC ZU GhBfc Hjdhibi Mmch Fcm, Aèhc ZhUfhBS Shchc FjWj PhB WhBz

²² EBdm XhF cjgm Kdh MiÜnHic Yd EBd bgäs, Gjfi-Zhfi, fhØi, LZc Fch, UDAdj ahZ, ahdh-bhWfi Fch, gF-gdhdi cEA, ²³ Wcb EA Ac WiMcm fhbdhBA chGhz EC WmF Fhbc ZicjVi FjWjMhS ABW WhBz ²⁴ Ac BLh Ad-bLic AXW CçSm S, MhcMic ciXjcm, Uide gFd ZU GhBf fjðh BLh Ad-bLic LdiZE FDZc UidhBLmz ²⁵ EGW Abch MjUi DFiW Fci XhF cjgc MciAD WDA MiÜnHi XhBLi, Sm AE, Abch XhF cjgc MiçhD MiÜnHi FhOhBz ²⁶ Abch ZmgjUh ZehB-ZmOhHici ZhU UmB, DFm-EBÜcm LhShWi Ac Bjfh-Bjfi DÄmcm Lhei UmBz

6

DFm-EBÜc ALhW FcE

¹ E ahB Efd, Mbhc FmC MjUi AGSh FjWj HjWhc YhÜE XeiMhD, Sm Sjbch Mmch XhF cjgm MiÜnHi FhOhBchD, Sjbch Shcm SjdiA AWiEz Ac GJz Wcb Uidm B Fhb FciE, WiMc ZmXhemE gjfiAc cBE, MhSm WiMmE YhÜE Wh XeEz ² Sjbch DFm-EBÜc ahc ZE, SmC Ad-bLic WiEb XjchXjc bhWh EBZz ³ FjØh Wh ZWiAE Mm bhWfm WiMc ZehB-ZhghUlci UmGhd, gm S WiMmC WiMcm OHhdz ⁴ Sm XcSmF bhWfm MhcMic Abd-GhBLds XciAh FcCFz SmC EBÜc dHm WiMc SjdWh Wh FciA, Shc WiMc Fhbc dhHi ZehB Fcs XhcZz ⁵ XcSmF MWmC WiMc HhBO WiMm ZEz

⁶ gjWE, Mm MWcm Aèhc Fhdhb gjFhBd ED, gm Shc CihUc ahdhBc dhHi GmMbs Fc-CFz

⁷ ahB Efd, Sjbch Zm-XTi ZWiE Wh, Aèhc dHm S PhOöoh-bfFch Kdm Whz MmBW Mmdh GmS FcZhd, DBW Edh Yfd XhBZhdz ⁸ Uide EC ZU GhBfcm GjF Fchc dhHi GmS Fcdm, B GmS ThFi HMZ bidZz EBdm XhF cjgc GjF chGhc dhHi GmS Fcdm, B XhF cjgi ThFi AGmci MiÜnHi bidZz ⁹ WmF Fhb FchS dhHi Abch MhWj Wichf Wh Ebz ghbmfm dhHiA cBdm PiF fbDD Dc Yfd XhB-bjz ¹⁰ fjMjH XhBdmC Abch MhWj gFd bh-Wfc, GhL Fci Aèhc XciZhc bhWfc ALhW FciZ

AGmci WLiES

¹¹ UmGchD Wi, FS bjOh bjOh gcYo Abi WiMc ASm Sjbchc HmLm dmGLi! ¹² MmHjBØm Shchc WiMc ahdh-bhWfi MhBc Fcs KhD, EShD Sjbchcm bLdbhWi Fhb FchWic dhHi ShHiU Umez Ad-bLic LdiZc dhHi MhSm Shchc CXcm FjWj Mjdbj Wh ED, Mjdbj ThFi ZhKhc dhHi Shch BSh Fcmcz ¹³ gjWE, bLdbhWi Fhb MmShD FchBLpW, EShDE S fciESc ZcGmdhY FcpWz EBdm DcZhuME Shch Sjbchcm bLdbhWi FchBS KhD, MhSm Shch ZehB FciA FBS Xhem SjbchE Shchc Ude ALZ ¹⁴ EBdm Abi FBchb, Ghdi BLh Ad-bLic LdiZ Lheh ULlch FjWj ZmXhemC Abi ZehB Fci Whz EC LdiZc bhMuic B UIWiA Abhc HmLm bciHmLm, Ac AbiE UIWiAc KGJS bciHmLiz ¹⁵ DcUhD bLdbhWi Fhb FchBdmE MmSh, Wh FchBdmE EShz Ad-bLic MciAD gicZhc WDA XDuh EAC Ebd ALd ZmXhez ¹⁶ Ac EC BbhWm Mmch MiÜnHi FhOhD, bhWi GhOi Aèhc ZÜhcm, ShBW cgb Ac fhØi UhW FcCÄhz ¹⁷ gmf-bmf FBchb, gMcS BLhc dhHi bhBc GhBA FS WbjWhc MGB Abhc WiMc fciDE dBA KÄc UiAcz Sm Abhc FmC UIG UIE Whz

¹⁸ ahB Efd, Abchc bjWiZ BLh Ad-bLic cgbS Sjbchc Uide FhBb cCFz AbiW|

XZiï Bõid fciY 10 Wæc LiXhch Ad-BYiLiA XciKiSi

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC LiXhch Aèhc gjfjbm dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJL (ch:)z gMcS BLhD Zmgmîr SfcîY WmEAc EWjbbW 27 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FchD ShBW EC fbD Mmd GhWhS ZÜi ALdhz

BYiL OhCWE ZFS Fcch gMcS BLhc CçScm CSfhg UiZhc dhHi ShBW KiPic AFhcm EC LgiYh dmGLpWz ShBW AHm EC OhCWE SiW ZLc cBA MbhS SiAc FcLpWz EW ThFi ZiUhD Zhdh ShBW FBLdh, "bWE chGZh, Abi SiW ZcL VciA chBS-UiW KCGc XhWi Yhd-hBA AXWhchcm gjfiAc FcSm Ub dBLi Whz" (LhghZi Whbh 20:31)

EC LgiYhc bjd ZDAW Ebd, Aèh XhFc ZhSjWi bjWfh MhBc EAz dmGFm FBch, Aèhc EAUh Fch Ad-bLic bhMUï gC ZhSjWi bjWfh EGW MhBc EBLmz Ad-bLiD SfcîY AWhc AHm Ghdi ZWi BLchBd MhSi ALid Aèhc GhL XtMh, EBdm ShBW ABA ghci UIWiAc Shbhb MhSic dHm Aèh XhFc bidW IOhBLpWz ShW WiMc MhW FjczhWi UiA gFdcm DF fbhW EViFhc XhEAc XT Fci UilpWz EC LgiYhc bhMm XhF-XZiï MiÛnHi FhOhWi Ac BZdiLc Zicjðm Mjð Fchc FThe MhWhBd EBLmz

DcbhMm ALm,

- (F) Lhdhb, ULA Ac fjFciA 1 cJfJ
- (G) gMcS BLhc CLièhD Aèhc WDA XtMh 2-3 cJfJ
- (H) Aèhc Wjcm WDA MiÛnHi FhOhE 4:1-6:9 ADAS
- (I) AèhB ASIACUi BZdiLc dHm Mjð FcE 6:9-24

¹ Abi XhCdJL, Aèh XhFc bcMi bhYiF gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiz BYiL OhCWC bhMm Ad-bLic SciFhc XhF ZÜh Ac bjiW EFdc HmLm Abi XhCdJLm EC LgiYhGhW dmGchbz ² Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD AXWhch gFdc CXcm cgbS Ac fhØi WhMid FcCÀhz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic bhMmC cgbS

³ Aèh XhFc ShciY ECF, ShBWC BLh Ad-bLic Aèh Ac ShW HhBZi ZhY, Ac EC gMcS BLhC Abchc bhdiFz Aèh XhFm S Ad-bLic CLièhD ALbhWc XcSmF WbjWhc FcjW S cgbS Abchcm UhW FcLpWz ⁴ Aèh XhFc UczhcE Abch MhSm XhF-XZiï Ac WiGjS EBSbh Xhci, EC GiAdm ShBW B UIWiA XDUhC AHmC, WiMc bhDA-bgÀsm Ad-bLic CLièhD Abchcm XLÜ FcLpWz ⁵ AèhD ShW WiMc bcMi Ac WiMc GjfiD AHmC PiF FciA chGLpW, MhSm BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD Abchcm ShW AXW AEduH gifhZm FZjd FcZhZ ⁶ AèhD BSH FcLpW, MhSm ShW GhL bhDac MW BLhc

CLièhD Abchcm MS XcibhWm cgbS Ac bgibh UhW FcLpW, EShD ShW ShciY EDz

⁷ Ad-bLic XZiï FjcZhWic CLièhD ShW dCc ZUdh Abch HjWhc fhMh ThFi GhdhL XhBLi, Abch EC bhYi XhBLi, BSh S Aèh XhFc GhL cgbS ⁸ EC cgbS S AèhD ShW GhL AGd-gmFbSm Abchc CXcm RhdiA UilpWz ⁹ ShBW AHm ThFi MmdhGhW GiAd FcLdh, Ad-bLic bhMUï MmSh Fchc WiES FcLidh, EC GiAd-Gjfic gAd ZhSjWi ZmXhc ShBW Abchcm MhWhBLpWz ¹⁰ ShBW S AHmC EGhW PiF FciA chGLidh, MhSm fbD Xjch EBA ghcdm, ShW AXW bcMi bhYiF ALbhW-MbiWc gÀdshcm DGhWE FciA, Ad-bLic AEShd AWZhZ ¹¹ AèhD ShW WiMc AGd-BWLhY UiA WiMc bcMi bhYiF gFd Fhb FcpWz ShW bjWfh bhYiF ShBW AHmC MmSh PiF FciA chGLidh, gC bjWfh bhYiF ShBW AbchcmE XLÜ FcLpW Ad-bLic CLièhD ShW GhL ZÜh EAc dhHiz ¹² DcdhHi Abch Mmch AH ThFiC Ad-bLic CXcm acfh FcShb, EC Abchc bhMUïC MhSm Aèhc HccZ-bgibhc ShciY ED, EC GiAdmC ShBW Abchcm XLÜ FcLpWz

¹³ Ac AXWhchE Aèhc gF Fhdhb, bhWi WhMhSc GjF-GZci XhBA Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWLpWz Ad-bLic CçS EAD Aèh XhFm ShW EAUh Fch XhF cjjg UiA AXWhBØcm fid-Khàe bhclpWz ¹⁴ Sm MmSh bhWfcm Aèh XhFm ShW WiMc fàU FBA QhFiLpW, Dchcm ShBW DFOh EViFhc UiZhc EAUh FcLpWz DedhHi MSUiW XcmØ Dch XjchXjc GhdhL Wh EBLpW, ESUiW XcmØ EC EViFhc XDDh Fiïi gifhZm Dchcm XhF cjjg UhW FcLpWz Ac EC gÀdshc bhMUï Aèhc HccZ-bgibhc ShciY EBZz

gMcS XhCdJL ffFciA Ac bjWhMhS

¹⁵ Sm gMcS BLhc CXcm AXWhch BbhW AWLpW Ac Aèhc gFd ZÜhcmC AXWhch bhDA-bgÀs Fcch, EC GZc Abi MmZdh gjWdhb, ¹⁶ gjWhc ZhU ThFiC, Abi AXWhchc dhHi Aèhc UczhcE fjFciA AUhD Fch FjWj fbDE ZÜ FcLi Whz Abi MmZdh bjWhMhS Fci, B fbD AXWhBØc FTh YhCci Whz ¹⁷ Abi Aèhc UczhcE AcM Fci, Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic AèhD, Mhdhd Ac fhW Adh HhBZi ZhYo AXWhBØcm cjghWi AGd Ac ZjMhc GmbSh UmCÀhz SmC AXWhch AcE ahdhbØm ShWcm KiWZhz ¹⁸ Abi AcE bjWhMhS FciAc, AXWhchc Uidc KCG Gjdi MhCE, SmC AèhB UhES XhBA AXWhchc Uidc bhMm Mm DfFi XDUh EBLm ESh AcE ahdhbØm ZjMZhZ DcdHm DEGHWE ZjMSH XhcZh, Aèhc UczhcE ShW XhF ZÜh Efd FS Ze fãliz ¹⁹ Ac Abch Mmch ShW CXcm BbhW AWLi, Abchc Uidc bhMm FS Ze fãid Fhb Fcmcz B fãi Ebd, ShW FjUcSc bgfhãiz ²⁰ EC fãic ZdmC ShBW Ad-bLicm beh ThFi MiÛh FcLpW, Ac Zmgmic Acfm-AmibE ShW

QhBWc SÇE WiA ZEABLPWz ²¹ ALbhWc gÀd WbjWhc GmbSh, fhfW, fÀi, Ac ZhghUlci Mhchc ASE ALm, Dch gFdcM ShBW Ad-bLic Sdm chGLPwZ Ac Mhcm Mm WhbmC QhFh ED Wh FmWm, BSh B MHSc ECF Zh AGmci MHSc ECF, gÀd Whbc CXcm BLh Ad-bLic Whbz ²² AèhD gÀdShcmC Ad-bLic AEShD chGLPwZ bhWfc bhTh Mmdh Shc fcide ZhUfh, Ad-bLicm Edh MbhSc bhTh, bhWi ZhUfh gifhZm ZEABd FcLpWz ²³ Ac B MbhS EBDHi Ad-bLic fcidz MmBW ALbhW-MbiWc gÀdShcm fjèAwh XjchXjc FcLpW, EC Ad-bLiD MbhScm XjchXjc FcpWz

2

bch MiÛnHi ThFi MiSh EA

¹ Sjbch S HJWh Ac WhYcbhWic bhMm bch ALdhDz ² MHSc ahZc bhMm XeiA SjbchE DF fbD gC WhYcbhWi Ac HjWhc XTm KdhYich FcShDz Mm ZU cjjg ALbhWc gFd ThFi fÀiAdh chMh, gC ZU cjjm WhYcbhW EFdc aiScm Fhb Fcm, Ac SjbchE gC ZU cjjc bjciU ALdhDz ³ Abch gFdmC DF fbD HjWhc ðahZc Hjdhb ZWiA, ESh WhYcbhW bhWfc dhGhW MiÛnHi FhOhBShbz EC ZU ðahZ ThFi Mm ZU Ghbf Abhchc UidE ABS, Abch Edh Fhb FcShbz Ac EC Fhb-FhMc dhHi gSh bhWfc dhGhW AbchE Aèhc HMZc dhG ALdhbz

⁴ Ebdm Aèh Xhf S cgbSc ahxhc; ShBW Abchcm GjZ Zmfj bhDA-bgàs FcpWz ⁵ DcdhHiC WhYcbhWi Fcia Abch MmZdh bch MiÛnHic bhMm ghZj-QkZj GhBLdhh, gC fbD Ad-bLic dHm ShBW Abchcm MiÛh Fcdhz Aèhc cgbSm Sjbch cmghB XhBLz ⁶ Abch Ad-bLic dHm ALi, DcdhHi AèhD Abchcm Ad-bLic dHm MiÛh Fcia, ShW dHm Fci Zmgmic aiScm ZEABLPwZ ⁷ ShBW BSh FcLpW, MhSm ShW bgh-bjèzhw cgbS Efd MjHm MjHm KicFhd UmGhBSh XhchpWz Ad-bLic CLièhD ShBW Abchcm Mm UDA FcLpW, EC UDac bhMUi ShW B cgbSc FTh MhBc EBLmz ⁸ Aèhc cgbSm BbhW AWhD Sjbch WhMhS XhBLz BSh Sjbchc WiMc FjWj Abdc Yd WhD, Ghdi Aèhc UmEA UhWz ⁹ BSh S FjWj WmF Fhbc ZUdh WhD, MhSm FmC FjWj dhGhW ZehB FcS Wh Xhcmz ¹⁰ Abch S Aèh Xhf Fc Asc XDuhz ShBW Ad-bLic CçS gifhZm Abchcm gicZhc WDA Fci XDuh FcLpW, MhSm Abch WmF Fhb Fciz EC WmF Fhb ShBW AHm ThFiC PiF Fcia chGLidh MhSm Abch Edh MiÛnHi FhOhBz

gMcS BLhc gFd CçS DF

¹¹ MWbHS ahZm Sjbch EBDhD ZiVcbi MhSic bhWjzf bhWfc AS Uia Mhchcm fcide bLdbhWi FchBd EBLm, Dch FBch, Sjbch Zjdm bLdbhWi FchBL Whz ¹² Sm bWE chGiE, AHm S Sjbch Ad-bLic HmL ThFi gchBd ALdhD; Sjbch ALdhD Aèhc XLÛ Fch ZWi BLchBdc ZhBcc bhWjzf AèhD ZWi BLchBdc dHm bidWc MS dhGhW CLièhc

EAUh FcLpW, BShc dHm Sjbchc S FjWj fâcF ALid Whz Sjbchc FjWj AfhE ALid Wh; Sjbch ALdhD B UlWiAs Aèh Lheh MhSiz ¹³ DF FThD, Sjbch Aèh ThFi UlcB ALdhDz Ebdm EGW BLh Ad-bLic CçS EAD, ShW FjczhWic dCc CLièhD Sjbchcm Aèhc AWh EBLmz

¹⁴ ShBWC Abchc fhØiz BLchBd MhSi Ac aiW MhSi, gÀdcm ShBW DF FcLpWz B UIBE MhSic bhMm UlfbWic Mm EAd ALid, B EAdcm ShBW ahJHiA Kjbhc FcLpWz ¹⁵ Ac LdiZc CXcm WiMc FhDAcm FjczhWi Uia, ShBW bjLh WZic fciEsc gFd gjFjb-AgFhb Ac ABW-FhWjWc GmbShcm ZhSid FcLpWz ShW Bdh Fchc FhcW Ebd, ShBW KhBdh, EC UIBESH Uia ShW WiMc WDA DF MhSi XDuh FcSh, MhSm EC MhSic bhMUi B UIBE Udc bhMm fhØi Edz ¹⁶ Ac ShBW KhBdh, LdiZc CXcm ShW WiMc MhW FjczhWic CLièhD, EC UIBE UdcM ShBW DGhWE Fcia Aèhc dHm bidW IOhBSHz DcdhHi EC UIBE Udc bhMm UlfbWic Mm ahZ ALid, B UlfbWicm ShBW DÀmZhcM biOhB UilpWz ¹⁷ Sjbch DF fbD Aèh ThFi UlcB ALdhD, Ac Zwi BLchBd Efd FhLmS ALdh, EGW ShBW ABA EC UIBE Udc HmLmC fhØic GjF-GZci SZdiH FcLpWz ¹⁸ Dc Udh ShW CLièhD Abch Uid Xhf cjjc bhMUi, Abchc Zmgmî ZhY Aèh Xhf UcZhcE AMic EBSbh Xhciz

¹⁹ DcdhHiC Sjbch EGW ZhBcc bhWjF WhD, aiW MhSiE WhDz ZcJ Aèhc GhL ZÛh EFdc dHm SjbchE Aèhc ZhUfhB Ac ShW XciZhc fUBfs ZWiHmLz ²⁰ LhghZi Ac Wzi Efd Ebdh ShW Icc GjOic, Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLi Ebdh bjd BAW GjOiz EC GjOic CXcmC Sjbchcm Heh EBLmz ²¹ Ad-bLic dHm Mjeh dhHhD, Aih Icc gFd Ejf DFdHm bidia DGhW XZiï Ic SiAc EBLmz ²² SjbchE ABA ShW dHm Mjeh dhHL, bhWi ShW CçS EBL, DcdhHi SjbchcmE DFdHm HeiA SjdH Ec, MhSm Xhf cjjc bhMUi B Icc bhMm Aèhc ZFS GhWh EDz

3

aiW MhSic dhHi gMcS XhCdjL

¹ EC FhcWm Abi XhCdjLm Aèhc UcZhcE UIA FciAcz Ac Sjbch Mhch aiW MhSi, Sjbchcm BLh Ad-bLic SciFhc UhES UmEAc dhHiC Abi EGW MmdE ZÛi EBLz ² Sjbch WiKD gjWL, AèhD Abchcm EC GhL UhDBí UilpW, ShW cgbScm Abi Sjbchc ASE XCLhB UisShbz ³ AèhD ShW WiMc ZhSjWi bjWfh Egic bhMUi Abchcm MhWhBLpW, Ac EC ZmXhcGhW Abi Sjbchc HmLm fjÀmXm dmGdhbz ⁴ BghW Xedm Sjbch ZjMZhD, Ad-bLic ZmXhcm EC ZhSjWi ZifD ZjMhc GmbSh Abchc ALmz ⁵ B ZhSjWi ZmXhcGhW LhghZi Ac Wzi Efdc HmLm Mmdh Xhf cjjc bhMUi EGW MhBc Ec, AHc MbhWh FjWj bhWfc HmLmC Bdh MhBc EBLm Whz ⁶ Ac B ZhSjWi ZmXhc Ebd, BØid fciYc GjF-GZcic bhMUi aiW MhSi EFde BLh Ad-bLic dHm DF EBA, Zwi BLchBdc dHm AèhB EViFhcE

fciF ED, gFd DF fcidE Ejf ED, DFB EAUhc UIAc ahHi EDz ⁷ Aèhd ShW bgh FjUcSc Zdm Abhcm cgbS UhW FcLpW, Ac Mmdh cgbS XhBLi, Edh GjF-GZci SZdiHc UhDBÍ AUhD Fcchz

⁸ Aèhc gÀd ZÙhc bhMm Abh ThFi gjcj Ac FmC WhB, Sh-E Ad-bLic Mm VVc FTh fjèAwh ZjMh MhD Wh, EC bjèzhw VVc GjF-GZci aiW MhSic HmLm SZdiHc UhDBÍ Abhc CXcm UiLpW, BOhC Aèhc cgbS ⁹ Ac ShW Zh-SjWi bjWfh Fidh FhbE dhHhBd MhD, BGhW MhBc Fchc ahcE ShBW Abhc CXcm UiLpWz MmBW ALbhW-MbiW gÀdsh XDUh FcLpW, gC Aèhd ESUiW VciA BSh ZhSjWi chGLidhz ¹⁰ ShBW BSh ZhSjWi chGhc FhcW Ebd, ALbhWc gFd chMh Ac GmbShAdh gFdc HmLm, Aèhc WhWhW WbjWhc AGd-gmFbS Ad-bLic MbhSc bhMUi EGW Gjdh-bmdh EDz ¹¹ ShW WiMc KicFhdc bjWfh bhYif BSh EBLm, Ac EC bjWfh-bcMi Abhc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi Xjch FcLpWz ¹² ShW dHm fciF EBA BbhWc Zdm, ZjFjs fhEf chGiA Aèhc LhbWm Abch AMic Eac DGSiAc XhBLiz ¹³ DcdhHi Abi Sjbchcm biWS FciAc, Abi ULG-bLIZs fbÍ FciAc UmGiA Sjbch Wichf EBE Whz BSh S Sjbchc dhHiC fbÍ FciAc, DcdhHi HCcZ FcEz

bjWiW EFdc dhHi bjWhMhS

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Sm ALbhW-MbiWc gFd MhWUhcmm MmBW XDUh FcLpW, Abi AOj Hheia gC Zh-SjWi ZhYc LhbWm bjWhMhSE ZBLiz ¹⁶ Abi UIA Fci, Aèhd MhWj ShW Efmf FjUcSc Zdm Sjbchcm EbW Zd-fÀi UmBW, MhSm XhF cjjc bhMUi Sjbchc Uid bMZjS ED, ¹⁷ Ac BbhWc CLiehD Ad-bLiD Sjbchc Uid XjchXjc UGd FcpWz Abi UIA Fci, Sjbch MhWj BLh Ad-bLic bgàsC bhMm XjchXjc QkZ UIA Tic cEz ¹⁸ SmC gFd XhF ZÙh EFdc dHm SjbchE ZjMZhD, Ad-bLic bgàsC FjWj Fjd-FiWhc WhB, FjWj fmf-fibh WhBz ¹⁹ EC Mm bgàs XjchXjc ZjMhc EfhBØ, Abi UIA FciAc, B bgàsCm MhWj Sjbch KiWE, KiWiA ghci SjbchE Aèhb gFd WbjWhc HjWhHjW ghLid FciA XjchXjc Fhbid EEz

²⁰ ALdm Aèhc Mm FjUcSi Zdm Abhc Uide bhMm Fhb Fcm, gC Zdc CLiehD Abhc KiØh-ahzwh Zh KhEA-XhEA ThFi AcE ZCS Zmfi Fhb ShBW FcSh XhcpWz ²¹ gMcS BLh Ad-bLic bhMUiA Ac MbhSc bhMUiAE MjH MjH Vci gc-ghbmfh Aèh XhFc ShciY ECFz AbiWz

4

DF cBAE WhWhW Fhb

¹ Abhc bhdiF Ad-bLic dhHi Abi MmdE ZÙi ALiz EC ZÙi ghdsM Abi Sjbchcm biWS FciAc, Mm Fhbc dhHi Aèhd Sjbchcm UhES UiLpW, Sjbch De CXMjÀ EBA KdEz ² Sjbchc AKhc-ZmZghc MhWj XjchXjc biPh Ac Wcb EDz XcSmFm LZc FcE Ac UidE bgàs chGiA DFM-EBÙcm fbÍ FcEz ³ Ad-bLic Mm fhØiD

Abchcm DGhWE Mjeh dhHhBLm, gC fhØic Zdm XhF cjjc UmEA DFSH cÀhc dhHi Uidm-MhWm Kmih FcEz ⁴ Aèhd Sjbchcm ShW XTm UhES UiLpW FciA Sjbchc bhMm Ghdi DGhW Afh ALm, Ghdi DF fcidE Ac DFMW XhF cjjc ALpWz ⁵ DF BbhW, DF SciFhZÙi Ac DFMW bhdiF ALpWz ⁶ gFdc Aèh Ghdi DFMW, bhWi Zmgmii ZhY DFMWC ALpWz ShBWC gFdc CXcm, gFdc bhMm, gFdc Uide ALpWz

⁷ EBdm Ad-bLiD Mmdh PiF FciA chGLpW, gC bhYif Abch XcSmFm GhL cgbS XhBLiz ⁸ DcdhHi MZjc fciYE dmGh ALm,

ShBW HiA MmZdh Zmgmii CPidh,
EC fbD ZÙi EFdcM ZhÙiA OhWiA Widh,
Ac ShW bhWfcm ZCS UhW Uidhz

⁹ Sm Zmgmii HiA CPidh, B ADAS ThFi ZjMh MhD Wh Wi, AHm ShBW UIWiAc Sdm dhhLidhz ¹⁰ Ac MmBW dhhLidh, ShBW gFdSh XjcW Fchc dhHi, ALbhW ThFi AcE CXcm HiA CpiLpWz ¹¹ ShBW bhWfcm EC UhW UiLpW, FDMWcm LhghZi, FDMWcm Wzi, FDMWcm GjF-GZci SZdiH, FDMWcm MbhSc Bhhb Ac CihU gifhZm ZEABD FcLpWz ¹² ShBW Bdh Fchc FhcW Ebd, Aèhc XhF ZÙh EFdm MhWj ShW DZHUS-ZÙnHi Fchc dhHi MjBS ED, Ac EC WbjWhD Ad-bLic fcid, MbhS gifhZm HeiA CPmz ¹³ ShW GiAd Ebd, Abch gFdm MhWj Aèhc GhL bhDac MW, BZWjehc CXcm BbhW AWiA, ShWcm ahdh Fci KiWiA DGhWE Ebz Ac Ad-bLi Mmdh gFd dhGhW HjWm XjchXjc ach, AbchE Edh gFd HjWm XjchXjc EBA Fhbid Ebz ¹⁴ SmC Abch Ac gjcIhc dhGhW cBSbh WhDz bhWfm fDShWi AGd GhOhBA Zm-XTm WiZhc dhHi bhWfcm Mm ajd Shdib UmD, EC ajd Shdibm MhWj Abchcm XhWic ACdh-MhCdh RoCc dhGhW UI-Uidh Wh ZhWhDz ¹⁵ Zcj Abchc Uidc bgàsM gF bhS bhSibj, gFd WbjWhD Ze EBA Ad-bLic dhGhW Ebbjz ShBWC S Aih fcidc bhThz ¹⁶ Aih fcidE Ebdh ZhWhBd EBLm, MhSm fcide gFd Ejh MhcMic MhHhS cBA bjd FhDac dHm Mjeh dhHhBd cDz XcSmF Ejh MmZdh PiF-PhF Fhb Fcm, EC fbD Aih fcidC bhThe Zdm Zheia CPm, Ac bgàsC bh-MUi WiMcm Heia Sjdzmz

XjchW MiÙnHi ZUdhE, WDA EE

¹⁷ DcdhHi Abi Abhc bhdiFc Whbm Sjbchcm gjfiAc Fci UiAc, aiW Vcòbc bhWfm Mmdh ZhMm KiØh FciA MiÙnHi FhOhBW, Sjbch Ac Bdh MiÙnHi FhOhBE Whz ¹⁸ Shchc Uid S AÙhbcc bhMm Xei cBLmz BShc Uid Hjbc, DcdhHiC Shch Aèhc ZmXcm FjØh KiWm Wh, FjØh KiWS KhDE Wh, DcdhHi Aèhc UmEA MiÙnHi ThFi Shch ZCS UlcBz ¹⁹ Shchc ZiZmf Efhe EBHmLm, EShc UhD gc-ghbmfh WhXhFi Fhbc VhÙh Fcm, Shch

WiMc MiÛnHicm dhHhb Lheh ZU GhBfc ASE
Lhei UiLmz

²⁰ EBdm Sjbch S Ad-bLic ZmXhem Bd-
hGhW Shdib XhBL Whz ²¹ Sjbch WióD ShW
ZmXhem gjWL, gjWiA ShW dHm fcif EBA,
ShW bhMm Mm gF ALm, EC gFc Shdib
XhBLz ²² ShW Shdib Ebd, YiÛc XjchW
FhXe bhWfm MmZdh DÀmcm YhdhB UmD,
EC dhGhW Sjbchc aiSec XjchW 'Abi'cm
DÀmZhcM YhdhB UmE, FhcW EC 'Abi'c ZU
GhBfm bhWfc MiÛnHicm ZcZHU FcidhDz
²³ Dc ZUdh Aèh XhFcm fjMjH UmE, ShBW
Sjbchc Uidcm WDA ghdSm HeiA SjdCÀh,
²⁴ ShW UmEA WDA 'Abi'cm WDA FhXec
dhGhW YiÛEz EC WDA 'Abi'cm ALd gF-
XcmMHhci Ac Xhf-XZiï FciA Aèhc LjcSm
Heh EBLmz

²⁵ DcdhHi Sjbch biLh bhSh ZhU UmE,
DFm-EBÛm ghLh bhSE, FhcW Abch gFdC
DFm-EBÛm bifiA ALiz ²⁶ chH-HjLh FcdmE
B chHc dhHi HjWh FciE Wh, fjcjM QkZhc
AHmC HjLhc FTh YhCcidhE, ²⁷ BZdiL-
fdShWcm FjWj fjMjH UiE Whz ²⁸ Kjem Shc
Kjci Fch ZhU UmCF, WiMc ASm ghhdXtM
bmWS FciA GhWh GfC, MhSm Shc GhEA-
YiÛhc ZhUmE HciZ-UlGicm UiZhc dhHi FiLj
Mbh cDz

²⁹ Sjbchc bjGUi MhWj ZhU FTh Wh ZhcED,
Zcj AcF MWc CXFhci Shdibc dhHi ahdh
bhS bhSiE, MhSm BSh gjWiA gjWch MWc
ahdhB EDz ³⁰ Sjbch Aèhc Xhf cjcjcm UlG
UiE Wh, AGmci WhMhSc AH XcMó EC cjcj
UiAC AèhD Sjbchcm fid-Khàe bhciA TBLpWz
³¹ gFd WbjWhc ZicAi ahZ, biMhM UmGhWi,
chH-HjLh, KièhBA FhBlh Fch, Hhdh-Hhdi,
Ac gFd WbjWhc Bjff-wiÛh Sjbchc HmL
ThFi gchBdhEz ³² Zcj Sjbch DFm-EBÛm UDA
FcE, EBÛc UlGm UlGi EE, Ad-bLic bhMUi
AèhD Mmdh Sjbchcm bhY FcLpW, SjbchE
Edh DFm-EBÛcm bhY FcEz

5

Aèhc Wjcm WDA MiÛnHi FhOhE

¹ Sjbch S Aèhc bhDAc AEdhU, Sm Xjs
Mmdh ZhYc dhGhW ED, SjbchE Edh EEz
² Ad-bLiD Mmdh Abchcm bgäs FcLpW,
SjbchE Edh bhDA-bgäsC XtM KdEz ShbW
Abchcm ZhKhBSh Fci WiMc MhWcm GjFZ-
DUhc FjczhWi gifhZm Aèhc Whbm ZidhB
UiLpWz

³ FjWj WbjWhc MiWh, WhXhFi Ac dja-
dhdKc FTh Sjbchc bhMm MhWj Wh gjWh
MhD, FhcW BSh Fhb Aèhc Xhf ZÛhc dhHi
PiF WhDz ⁴ Ac ZmghDA-ZmBiSic MmFjWj
bhS-FTh, AKhc-ZmZgch Zh GZiLi PhOóoh-
bfch MhWj Sjbchc bhMm Wh ED, BShD
Sjbchcm bhWhD Whz BShc Zudh Aèhc fjFjc-
HjMhc FcEz ⁵ Sjbch S MhWEC, MiWhFjc,
WhXhf Ac dhdKi bhWfm, Aèh Xhf Ac
Ad-bLic ZhUfhBc bhMm FjWj MhHh XhBS

WhDz BShD S DFdhGhW bjeSiXjMh Fcchz
⁶ gjfiAc cBE, biLh bhS bhSiA FmC MhWj
Sjbchcm Zm-XTm Wh WmD, Aèhc WhY-
cbhW ZWiA Mmch BSh ZU Fhb Fcm, Shchc
CXcm Aèhc HMZ dhbmz ⁷ Sjbch BdhGhW
bhWfc dHm bifiE Wh, ⁸ FhcW Sjbch AHm
AÛhcic bhMm ThFdmE EGW S Ad-bLic Cçs
ZWiA Wjcc XTE ABLz DcdhHi Aèhc Wjcm
Fhbid MWm Mmdh MiÛnHi FhOhWi CKiS,
Sjbch ECdh KdEz ⁹ Ac Wjcm Kdch Yd Ebd,
XcmMHhci, fSSh, gFd WbjWhc WmF Fhbz
¹⁰ DcdhHi Mm Fhbm bhdiF Gjfi EBW, Sjbch
MhKhB FciA EC Fhb FcEz ¹¹ AÛhbc MHSc
ZmYhDUh Fhbc dHm FjWj WbjWhc fâcf
chGiE Wh, Zcj Sjbch EShc UlF UmGhB UmEz
¹² bhWfm djFhBA MmSh Fhb FcpW, BSh
ZmXhem Fjòh bhShE fcbz ¹³ Wjcc bhMUi
UlF UmGhBA UidhBdm BSh MhBch EBMhD,
¹⁴ FhcW EC Wjcm cFdSh MhBc Fcmz Dcd-
hHi Lièmc ALm,

E Ijbc bhWjf, gMhH EE,
bch ThFi MiSh EE,
SmC Ad-bLic Wjcm,
WjchWi FciZh Sjbchcmz

¹⁵ Sjbch Kiòh-ahZwh Fci UmGE, Sjbchc KhD-
KdW FidhGhWz ZmAGdc dhGhW Wh KdiA,
AGdUhc dhGhW KdEz ¹⁶ WmF Fhb Fchc
Mm fjMjH Sjbchc ASE ALm, BSh fjèAwH
FhbE dhHhE, MhWE S EGWFjc MbhWh
GhchXz ¹⁷ DcdhHiC FBchb, Sjbch ZmAGd
ZWiE Wh, Zcj bhdiFc bcMicm ZjMEz ¹⁸ bUc
WifhD Ojd EBE Wh, BShD MiÛnHi Wi Fcid-
hDz Zcj XhXjC Xhf cjcjc Zfm cE, ¹⁹ Sjbch
ghbU, FhEadi Ac XZiï MZjc fciYc Hmd HhBA
DFm-EBÛm ZhSKiS FcE; Sjbchc Uidc aiScm
bhdiFc Whbm Hmd HhEz ²⁰ ghbmfn gFd
ZmXhem Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic Whbm
Zmgmì ZhY Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FcEz

MhbhB-ZCc ZmXhem Shdib

²¹ Ad-bLic BIs Ac Qcm Sjbch DFm-EBÛcm
Uid ThFi bhBÛ FcEz ²² Sjbch Mmch ZC
EBL, Sjbch Mmdh bhdiF BLhcm bhBÛ FcE,
EC dhGhW MhcMic MhbhBcm bhBÛ FcEz
²³ FhcW Ad-bLi Mmdh MbhSc, bhWi ShW
fcidc bhTh, MhbhBE Edh ZCc bhThz ALdm
Ad-bLic EC Aiñ fcidc SchWmAdhz ²⁴ Ac
MbhS Mmdh Ad-bLic MiçhD ALm, ECdh ZC
EFde gFd ZmXhem MhbhBc MiçhD cEA CK-
iSz

²⁵ Sjbch Mmch MhbhB EBL, gjWE, Ad-
bLiD Mmdh MbhScm bgäs FcLpW, PiF
EdhGhW SjbchE MhcMic ZCcm bgäs FciEz
ShbW S MbhSc dhHi ShW WiMc MhW
FjczhWi UiLpWz ²⁶ ShW GiAd Ebd, ShbW
MbhScm XZiï Fchc dhHi, ShW Fhdhbc
bhMUi bhWfcm SciFhc HjLd FchBA, ²⁷ Wjcc
bgibhD WiMc LhbWm AMic Fchz EC fbD
MbhSc bhMm FjWj FdJFc UhH, GjS Zh

Bdh FjØhc cBS WhD, BSh Xhf-XZiï Ac WiGjS EBZz ²⁸ DcdhHi MhbhBD Shc WiMc fcidcm Mmdh bhDA Fem, PiF Shc ZCcmE ECdh bhDA Fch YcMz WiMc ZCcm bhDA Fchc bhWi Ebd, WiMc fcidcm bhDA Fchz ²⁹ FmC S FjWj fbd Shc WiMc fcidcm iUÛhd Wh, gFdmC MhcMic fcidc acW-XjfW Fcmz DÅmcm EC dhGhW, Ad-bLiDe ShW MbhSc acW-XjfW MjHhBWz ³⁰ FhcW Abch ShW fcidc EJHz ³¹ Aèhc FhdhBE dmGh ALm, "DcdhHiC ZmOhBØm bh-ZhYcm Lheia ZCc dHm ThFZh, Shch UIBEMW DF fcid EBZhz" ³² BGhW Ebd ZCS Ze ZhSjWi ZmXhc, ALdm Abi S Ad-bLi Ac ShW MbhSc ZmXhcm FBchbz ³³ MhB ECF, Sjbch gFdmC MhcMic ZCcm WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciE, Ac ZC EFdmE MhcMic MhbhBcm BïS Fch Mejcz

6

bh-ZhY Ac AEdhUc ZmXhcm ShdiB

¹ E AEdhU Efd, bhdiFc bcMi bhYif Sjbchc bh-ZhYc FThbS KdiE, Ac Edh KdhOhC S CK-iSz ² Aèhc Fhdhbc XDDh gjFjb, Mm gjFjbc dHm Xjcejhc EAUh ALm, BOh Ebd, "Sjbhc bh-ZhYcm BïS FciEz ³ SmC Sjbhc ahdhB EBZ, Ac B UIWiAs Sjbhc ghDASi Zheiz" ⁴ Sm Sjbch Mmch gjcïhc ZhY EBL, SjbchE WiMc AEdhUcm LhShBE Wh, Zcj bhdiFc ShdiB Ac ftiqGdhc bhMUI Shchem bhWjf ZhWhEz

Hjdhb Ac bjWiZc dhHi ShdiB

⁵ Sjbch Mmch Hjdhb, Sjbch Ad-bLic Mmdh ZhBØ, ECdh Qc Ac ShMibm Uidm-MhWm Sjbch MHSc bjWiZc EFdc ZhBØ cBEz ⁶ Ghdi bhWfcm Gjfi Fchc WiESm bjWiZc LhbWm ZhBØ cBE Wh, Zcj Ad-bLic Hjdhb gifhZm Uidm-MhWm Aèhc bcMi bhYif KcdhD Fcia Sjbchc bjWiZc ZhBØcBEz ⁷ Sjbch BGhW bWE FciE Wh Mm, Sjbch bhWfc GmMbs Fchd, Zcj ALbhWi bhdiFc GmMbs Fchd bWE FciA, MHSc bjWiZc GmMbSE GiAdi EEz ⁸ bWE chGiE, bhdiFc HmL ThFi XcSmF bhWfm MhcMic WmF Fhbc Xjcejhc XhBZ, gm Hjdhb ECF Zh AMhU ECFz

⁹ Sjbch Mmch bjWiZ, SjbchE Sjbchc Hjdhb EFdc dHm ECdh ahdh ZmZgch FcEz Shchem Qc UmGhWi ZhU UmE, FhcW Sjbch S MhWE, Shch Zh Sjbch gFdcC bhdiF DFMW, ShBW ZmgmïE ALpW; ShW WMcE gFdc fbhWz

Aèhb ASiAcUi BZdiLc dHm MjD FcE

¹⁰ gmf-bmf FBchb, Sjbch ALbhWi bhdiFc dHm bidiA cBA ShW FjUcSi Zdm ZdAdh EEz ¹¹ MjDc dhHi Aèhc UmEA gFd WbjWhc ASiAc dhHhE, SmC BZdiLc gFd Ld-KSjic ZicjDm bMZjS EBA CZhBShD XhcZhDz ¹² Abchc EC MjD S FjWj bhWfc dHm WhD, BSh Ebd AÛhc MHSc gFd chMh Ac Shc GmbShAdh EFdc ZicjDm, AÛhc MHSc fÅiAdh ZU cjjg EFdc ZicjDm, Ac ALbhWc

BZdiL-fDSHW Udc ZicjDmz ¹³ Sm EC MjDc dhHi Sjbch Aèhc UmEA gFd WbjWhc ASiAc YiUidhE, MhSm BZdiLm MmZdh ghbdh FcZ EC fbd bMZjS EBA CZhBShD Xhc, Ac gmf-bmf Tic cBShD XhcZ ¹⁴ DcdhHi Aèhb gFiFSic ZmdO FbcE ZhÛE, Ac Zjf ZhKhWic dhHi XcmMHhcic Abd UiA Zjf HjciA chGE, ¹⁵ LiXhB EFdc dhGhW UIBE XhEE MjSh dhHhE, MhSm fhØic GjF-GZci SZdiHc dhHi MjBS ThFShD XhcZ ¹⁶ Ac LiXhB EFdm WiMcm ZhKhWic dhHi Mm Rhdh ZmZgch Fem, ECdh gFd fbd Sjbch BbhWc Rhdh ASE dE, EC Rhdh UiA BZdiLc gFd MhdhBd Sic WiahBShD XhcZhDz ¹⁷ bhThcm ZhKhWic dhHi Aèhc UmEA WhMhS LiXhBc FmXc dhGhW YiUidhEz Ac Xhf cjjg SdjAc bhWi, Aèhc FhdhbcM bMZjS Fci VcEz

¹⁸ Xhf cjjg Zdm Uidm-MhWm gc-ghbmfh bjWhMhS FcEz DcdhHi gMhH cBA gFd Xhf ZÛh EFdc dhHi fz fbd bjWhMhS FchS cBEz ¹⁹ Abch dhHiE ULA FciE, Abi FTh bhShc Zhdh MhWj Aèhd Abhc bjGc Zjdi MjHhB UmBW, MhSm SZdiH Fchc fbd Abi fhEf GhOhBA GjF-GZcic ALd ZhSjWi amU bhWfcm ZjMhB-Shb Xhciz ²⁰ EC GjF-GZci SZdiHc dhHi djAc KmBWUï ZhÛh ghdSmE Abi Ad-bLic WhBZ gifhZm Fhb Fchbz Sm Mmcd bhMm cBA MmdhGhW fhEf GhOhBA SZdiH Fch Meja, ULA FciE, Abi MhSm Edh FcShb Xhciz

ZiUhDB ULA

²¹ Abhc ghd-gFiFS FidhGhW Ac Abhc UiW-Fhd Fidh Mhc, BSh Abhc bhDAC Uli SjGiF ahBc HmL ThFi gjWZhDz DBW Abchc bhdiFc gF-ghdhd GmMbsFhciz ²² Abi ShWcm Sjbchc HmLm XhPhBdhb, Sjbch ShW bjG ThFi Abchc GZch-GZc gjWZhD, ShBW HiA Sjbchem CSfng UiZhz

²³ Abchc HhBzi ZhY Aèh XhfM Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD, bjbïW ahB EFdcM fhØi Ac Bb-hWi bhDA-bgåsm chGCÅhz ²⁴ Abchc gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dhHi Mhchc UidE GhOi bgåsm ALm, Dch gFdc CXcm Aèhc cgbS WhMid ECFz AbiW |

XZiï Bõid fciY 11 Wæc LiXhch Ad-YidiXiA XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC LiXhch KiPic AFhcm dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdjLm (ch:)z EWjbbW Fch ED, gMcS BLh ZmgmiE SfcY WmEac ZhUm 31-33 ZLcc bhMm BGhW dmGh EBLmz EC fbd gMcS XhCdjL cjb OhCWE ZhUfh FpLcc chMZheic Mmd Gh-WHS ZÜi ALdhz

EC LiXhch dmGhc FD ZLc AHm ShBW YidiXi OhCWE ABLdh gMcS BLhc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc dhHi, ABA ShBW MbhS FhBb Fcdh, BSh Ebd BCcjX bghUmfc gFd XDdh MbhS (LhghZi Whbb 16 cjFj UmGCÀh)z

BbhW AWhc ZhUm EC YidiXi MbhSc bhWjf GjZ HciZ Ac Mjddj-bLiZsc bhMm cBdmE, Shch EBÜ bjbiW EFdcm Ac gMcS XhCdjLcm OmFh-XDfh Uia fhBI FchD, ShBW Gjfi EBA Dchcm VBÜZhu MhWhBLpWz Shchc BbhWc Yd UmGiA ShBW Xchbif Uich, Shch MhWj gghbmfi AèhB Gjfi-ZhfiS cBA Ad-bLic dhGhW SiAHi Ac WiðhcT MiÜnHi FhOhBWz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb, fjFciA Ac Gjfi-Zhfc FTH 1:1-11 ADAS

(G) gMcS XhCdjLc WiMc ghdS 1:12-26

(H) gMcS BLhc SiAHc WbjWh 1:27-2:18

(I) UIBMw CihUcm XhPhWi 2:19-30

(K) UhUic bjLdh ZhU Uia Aèhc cjgm DZHUS FcE 3 cjFj

(L) UhW-GDchSc dhHi VBÜZhu 4 cjFj

¹ Abi XhCdjL Ac SibTi Ebdhb gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Hjdhbz EC YidiXi OhCWE FcH, Mm XhF ZÜh EFdm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWLpW Dchcm, Dchc CihU EFdcm Ac GhUibUhc EFdc HmLm dmGchbz

² Abhc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic cgbS Ac fhØi Sjbchc CXcm WhMid ECFz

YidiXi MbhSc dhHi bjWhMhs

³ Sjbchc FTH MSZhcC Abhc BAU ED, ES-ZhcC Abi Abhc Aèhc fjFciA AUHD Fciz ⁴ Abi MmZdh Sjbchc dhHi Uia Fci, Abhc bWE GjZ Gjfi dBA Uia Fciz ⁵ gMcS BLh Ad-bLic SZdiH Fhbc dhHi S Sjbchc XDdh ThFi EGW XcMØ Abhcm fhBI FchDz ⁶ Abi DFiw Fci, Mm AèhD Sjbchc Uide bhMm EC WmF Fhb fjcj FcLpW, Ad-bLiD ULLchZhc SfcY AWH XcMØ, EC AèhD B Fhb Xjch FcZhz

⁷ Sjbchc S Abhc bhDAC bhWjf, DcdhHi Sjbchc ZmXhcm Abhc bWc ahZ Edh EA CK-iSz Abi MmdE ZÜi ghdSm Zh GjF-GZcic gF FTH MmWEC SZdiH Fci Wh FmWm, Sjbchc

Abhc dHc cgbSc ahHiz ⁸ DF AèhD MhWpW, Ad-bLic bgäSm Abi Sjbchc dhHi FS Afifz

⁹ Abi Uia Fci, Sjbchc bgäs MhWj Fhbid ZiZmF Ac AGdm Uiw Uiw Zheoz ¹⁰ MhSm Sjbchc AGD FhOhBA ahdh ahdh ZmXhc EFD KiWZhd, Ac Ad-bLiD ULLchZhc SfcY AWHc AH XcMØ, ¹¹ ShWZdm Sjbchc WmF Fhb-Fhm FciA GhOi XTm WiGjS EBA cBZhdZ SmC Aèh XhFc HCcZ Ac ShciY MhBc EBZz

gMcS XhCdjLc WiMc ghdS

¹² E Abhc ahB EFD, Abi KhBchb Sjbchc MhWe, Abhc CXcm MmSh MmSh IOiLm, BShc dhHi ALdm GjF-GZci SZdiHc Fhb AcE ZheiHmLmz ¹³ DcdhHi EWC chMZheic LiXhB Efdm Ac ZhU-ZhFi bhWfmE Mh-WidiLpW, Abi S Ghdi Ad-bLic dhHiC Mmd GhOiAcz ¹⁴ Ac Abi MmdE ghhbWiD Abhc ZCS ahBapØm bhdiFc CXcm AcE Zmf Fci acfh Fch gjFLpW, Shch Qc-ad YhCciA Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiHc dhHi AcE fhEfi EBLpWz

¹⁵ Dchc bhMm FmC FmC Bjfh Ac Ud-hUdic WiESm Ad-bLic SZdiH FcmC, EBdm FmC FmC ahdh WiESm Fcmcz ¹⁶ Dchc Uide bgäsMc Ad-bLic SZdiH Fcmcz Shch Mh-WpW, GjF-GZcic XÀm bhShc dhHiC Abhcm AOF Fch EBLmz ¹⁷ EBdm Mmch WiMc Yh-DUh Fhbhwic dhHi Ad-bLic SZdiH Fcm, Dch S ahdh WiESm Fhb Fcm Whz Shch KhD, Abi MmdE ZÜi cB Ac Abhc Fj ZheCFz ¹⁸ EBdm BShD FiSh AD Mhd? ALD FTH Ebd, MmbWmC ED Wh FmWm, Ad-bLic Whb S SZdiH EcZ BSh VjFhZmic WiESm ECF Zh Lgi WiESmC ECFz Ac Esh UmGiAc Abi GjfiZ

Abhc B Gjfi FjWjUiW YkehBS WhDz ¹⁹ Abi S MhWi, Abhc CXcm MmSh IOiLm, BShc gmF Yd Ebd, Abi Wiilch XhBbjz Sjbchc Uia Ac BLh Ad-bLic cjcjZdm BSh EBZz ²⁰ Abhc Gjz bMZjS DFiw ALm, Abi FjWjbbØmc fcb XhBShb WhDz Abi XjchXjc fhEF FciA AHm Mmdh Ad-bLic HCcZ MhBc FcLi, Abi bci Zh ZhKi EGWE Edh MhBc EBZz ²¹ FheW Abhc dhHi MiÜnHi Ebdh Ad-bLi Ac bcW Ebd dhaz ²² EBdm Abi MjUi ZhKiA cB, Sm Abhc MiÜnHiS GjZ ahdh Fhb Fchc fjMjH EBZz DcdhHi Abi GjZMchb Wh, Abi FjW XT dBSshz ²³ UIBE XTmC Abhcm OhWmz Abhc BÈh Ebd, Abi bciA ghci Ad-bLic dHm cBShb, EGhWC Abhc dhHi ahdhz ²⁴ EBdm Sjbchc dhHi Abhc ZhKiA cEAGhW AcE Mcjciz ²⁵ Ac EC bWEZdm Abi ahdh Fci MhWi, Abi ZhKbj Ac Sjbchc dHm cBbj, MhSm Sjbchc BbhW AcE bMZjS EBA Sjbchc Gjfi Zheoz ²⁶ Abi Sjbchc bhMm gicZhc ABA ghcdm, Abhcm dBA Sjbchc BLh Ad-bLic Whbm GjZ Gjfi FcZhdZ

BLh Ad-bLic SciFhc MiÜnHi

²⁷ ALD ZmAXhc Ebd, Sjbchc MhcMic MiÜnHicm EC WbjWhD FhOhE, Mm MiÜnHi Ad-bLic GjF-GZcic dhGz SmC Abi WiMm ABA UmGi Zh UlcB ThFi gjWi, Abi ZjMbj,

SjbcH Uidm-MhWm bidia bMZjS ALZ Ac Gjf-GZcic bhMUI Mm BbhW XDUI ED, EC BbhWc dhHi gFdm bidia DF Uidm bmWS FcchDz ²⁸ MmShD Sjbchc ZicjViSh FcpW, FjWj ZmXhcmC Sjbch BShcm QchBE Whi SmC XcbhW EBMiZ, Shch ZiWhfc XTm MhBchHi Ac Sjbch cmghB XhBchDz B cmghB Ghdi Aèhc HmL ThFiC bidmz ²⁹ Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWL BOh Mmdh cgbS, ShW dhHi Mjdb-bLiZS fBi Fchc fJMjH XhBL BOhE Sjbchc dhHi cgbSz ³⁰ Sjbch AHm Abhcm Mmdh Fi FchS UmGL Ac EGWE MmSh Fic FTh gjWchD, SjbchE S EC dhGhW Fic bhMm XeiHmLz

2

gMcS BLhc SiAHc WbjWh

¹ Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWdm MmZdh acfh bidm, ShW bgäsM MmZdh fhöi bidm, Sjbchc dHm MmZdh XhF cjcj ahdh fäcF ALm, Ac Sjbchc Uide MmZdh bhDA-bbSh ALm, ² Sm Sjbch Abhc aiScC GjfiGhW XjchB-dhEz Sjbch gFd DF bWm Kde, Uidm-MhWm DF EE, Ac DFm-EBÜcm bgäs FcEz ³ WiMc dhac Afh Zh ZmOhHici UmGhWic dhHi Fjöh FciE Wh, Zcj WS EBA WiMc KhBSm EBÜcm Zmfi Uhb UmEz ⁴ Ghdi WiMc dhcTc KiÖh FciE Wh, Xcc FThE KiÖh FciEz ⁵ gMcS BLh Ad-bLic bW MmdhGhW ALid, Sjbchc bWE EdhGhW ZhWhBdhEz ⁶ ShBW ALdm AèhB LjcSm cBdmE, AèhB fiqghfW VciA chGhc dhHi dhdi ALdh Whz ⁷ Zcj Hjdhb ZWiA bhWjf gifhZm MWb dBA WiMcM gjcj ZhWhBdhz ⁸ ShBW bhWjf LjcSm cBA bCS XcMØ, UIG-Fic LdiZc CXcc bCS XcMØ ZhBØ cBA WiMcM WS Fedhz ⁹ DcdhHiC AèhD ShWcm Acfm-AMibE CPhBdh Ac Edh Bisi DF Whb Uidh, Mm Whb gFd ThFi fmchz ¹⁰ MhSm EC Whbc HjWm ALbhW-MbiW Ac XhShdc Shhbh MhWUhc BLhc LhbWm WS EBW, ¹¹ Ac HhBzi ZhY Aèh XhFc HCCzc dhHi ðifhc FcpW, BLh Ad-bLic bhdiFz

bjbiWEFd Wjcc dhGhW

¹² E Abhc bhDac ahB Efd, Sjbch S ghbmfnC Abhc gjFjb bhWiA ABchDz Sm Abi LhbWm ThFdm Mmdh bhWE, EGW Abhc AXcGmE Edh Sjbchc Uide Qc-Gyo WmF Abd FcEz EC Abdc bhMUI UmGhE, Sjbch HjWh ThFi WhMhS XhBdiLz ¹³ ZjmchD Wi, AèhD Sjbchc Uide bhMm Edh DF ahZ UhW FcLpW, BSh Abd Fcdm ShBW Gjfi EBW, EC Abd Fchc WiES Ac ShÄSE ShBW Sjbchcm UiLpWz

¹⁴ Sjbch FjWjMhS ScFh-ScFi Zh FhBih-YLhU Wh FciA gFd Fhb FcEz ¹⁵⁻¹⁶ MhSm fjèAwh XcmMHhc Ac WiGjS ZWE, Ac B MbhWhc GZIL WhYcbhW fbhMc bhMmE Sjbch Aèhc AEdhU gifhZm cEz ESh bhWfc LhbWm Aèhc XhF Fhdhb SZdiH FciA, EC UIWiASC Sjbch ALbhWc KhW-fjcjMc dhGhW KFKFh ZWiMhEz SmC Ad-bLi MmZdh ULLchZhc

SfciY AWZh, gC UiW Abi Zjf YkdhBA FB-Shb Xhcbj, Abhc ECbmWS Ac AOWi-GhOWi ZmFhbh HmLm Whz ¹⁷ gjWE, Mm BbhWc FjcZhWic bhMUI Sjbchc Aèhc DZHU S FcchD, Dc CXcm MjUI Abhc WiMc dCcm FjcZhWi gifhZm Rhdi UmEA ED, Sh-E Abi Gjfi ALi, Sjbchcm dBA Gjfi Fcchbz ¹⁸ PiF SjbchE Edh Gjfi EE, Abhc dHm Gjfi FcEz

ULBMW CihUcm XhPhWi

¹⁹ Abi Afh Fci, gMcS BLhc bcMi EBdm Abi SibTicm GjZ MdUI Fci Sjbchc HmLm XhPhBbj, SmC Sjbchc ghds MhWiA Abi fhöi EBbjz ²⁰ SibTic dhGhW Bdh Ac FmC Abhc HmLm Whb, MmBW Sjbchc dhHi KiÖh FcpWz ²¹ ZhFi gFdmC BLh Ad-bLic ZmXhcm KiÖh Wh FciA, Shch MhcMic VhÜhd ALpWz ²² EBdm SibTic ZmAXhc S Sjbch MhWE, XjSm Mmdh WiMc ZhYc dHm Fhb Fcm, ShBWE Edh Ad-bLic Gjf-GZci SZdiHC dhHi Abhc dHm bmWS FcLpWz ²³ DcdhHiC Abi Afh FciAc, Abhc Ufh FiSh EBZ, EGhW MhWhc ZhUmC Abi ShWcm XhPhBSbhZ ²⁴ EBdm Abi bhdiFc CXcm acfh Fci FBAC, Abi WiMmE GjZ MdUI Fci ABSbh Xhcbjz

²⁵ Ac Abi bWE FciAc, CLhBUcm Sjbchc HmLm XhPhWiGhW GjZ Mejcz Abhc GmMbs Fchc dhHi Sjbch ShWcm Abhc HmLm XhPhBLdhDz Abch DFdHm SZdiH Fci, BLh Ad-bLic dhHi MighU Fciz DBW Abhc BbhWUhc ahBz ²⁶ ShBWE Sjbchc dHm UmGh FcSh KhBch, Sjbch ShW Zmbhcc GZc gjWhD, ShBW XmcmfhWiS XeiHmLpW, DcdhHi Abi ShWcm XhPhBacZ ²⁷ ALdm ShBW GjZ Zmbhc ALdh, Zmbhem ShW Wh-ZhKhc ghds EBHmLidz EBdm AèhD ShWcm cgb FcLpWz Ghdi ShWcm WhD, ShBW ZhKi MhEAD AèhD AbhcME ZCS Ze cgb FcLpW, MhSm Abi DF Fic CXcm Ac FjWj Fi Wh XhBz

²⁸ DcdhHi Abi GjZ GiAdi EBA ShWcm Xh-PhBAC, MhSm ShWcm XhBA SjbchE Gjfi EE, Ac Abhc bWc KiÖhe gci MhEz ²⁹ Sm Aèhc ZÜh gifhZm XjchXjc Fjfi EBA ShWcm FZjd FciE, Ac Dchc dhGhW bhWfcm BIs FciEz ³⁰ Ad-bLic SZdiH FchS HiA ShBW behc XTi EBHmLdhz Abhc LhbWm Wh ThFdh Sjbch Mm Fhb FcShd XhcL Wh, EC Fhbc dhHi ShBW WiMc MhW UisMe chMi ALdhz

3

UhUic bjLdh ZhU UiA Aèhc cjgm DZhUS FcE

¹ E Abhc ahB Efd, gmf-bmf FBchb, bhdiFc Whbm Gjfi FcEz DF ZmXhc dBA Zhem Zhem dmGSm Abhc FjWj Fi EcWh, Sjbchcm ZhKhWic dhHiC Abi BSh Fcchbz ² gjWE, gC FjFcc Xhd ThFi, bhWi WhYcbhW Udc UhUic bjLdh ThFi gjfiAc cBEz BShD S Shchc fcidc FhOh-Kiche CXcmC acfh Fcmz ³ ALdm AbchC EBdhG Ghöi bLdbhWi FchBd bh-Wjf, Abch S BLh Ad-bLic Whbm HCCZ Fic,

Aèhc cjcjg Zdm ShW DZhUS Fci, fcidi FjWj DZhUSc CXcm acfh Fci Whz

⁴ ALdm FmC MjUi bWE Fcm, WiMc fcidi DZhUSc CXcm acfh Fchc MjÁi ALm, Sm gm ZjMidhCF, Shc KhBSm Abhc AcE Zmfí MjÁi ALmz AbiE BShc CXcm acfh FcShb Xhcdhb EWmz ⁵ MWbc AO UiWc UiWc Abhc bLdbhWi Fhb FchBd EBLidz Abi DFMW GhOi BZchWi, Abhc MWb EBLm S ZWi BLchBdc ZiW-BabiW Hjiisz gMcS bjLh WZic fciESc ZmXhcm Abi S Ycifi Mbhsz ⁶ fciES bhWhc ZmXhem FjWj bhWfm Abhc Gjs Zhc FeS XhcLm Whz Vcòbc ZmXhcm Abi GjZ Feh, Ad-bLic MbhsC CXcmE Abi Mjdbj FcShbz

⁷ EBDm EC Abd FchD Abhc MS YhDUh EBLid, EGW Ad-bLic dhHi Abi BShcm GmSi bWE Fciz ⁸ ALdm Abi Mhc dhHi B GmSi òifhc FciAc, DBWC Abhc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiz ShWcm MhWhc bhMmC gFd ThFi Ze YhDUh, ShW SjdWhD ZhU-ZhFi gÁdShcmC Abi GmSi bWE Fciz Abi MhSm Ad-bLicm XhB, Ac Abhcm MhSm Ad-bLic dHm DGhWe bidhBd UmGh MhD, EC WiESmC Abi BSh gÁdShcm bDdhc dhGhW gchBA YhdhBLiz ⁹ Sm fciES bhWhD Abi Mm XcmMHhc ZWiHmLi, BGhW WhD, Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AwhDC Aèhd Abhcm XcmMHhc gifhZm Fzjd FcLpWz B XcmMHhci Ghdi Aèh ThFiC bidm, BSh S BbhWc CXcm Wicac Fcmz Ad-bLic dHm bidhc ZhUmC Abhc EC ghds EBLmz ¹⁰ Sm Abi Ad-bLicm KiWShb KhB, Mm FjUcSi Zdm ShWcm bch ThFi MiÜh Fch EBLid, EC Zdcem KiWShb KhBz Abi ShW Ulg-bLiZSc ahHi EBSbh KhB, ShbW Mmdh WiMc MhW FjczhWi UiLdh, AbiE EC bCSE fcif EBSbh KhBz ¹¹ Ac MmFjWj dhGhW bcW ThFi MiÜh EASE fcif cBz

AGmchSc XTm KdE

¹² Sm Abi MmSh XhBSbh KhBchb, BSh Mm EGWC XhBdiLi, Zh XjchXjc FhbiAZ EBHmLi Bdh Fjòh WhDz gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD Mm WiESm Abhcm ZÜi FcLpW, EC WiES Xjch Fchc Abi UCehBchbz ¹³ ahB EFD, Abi bWE Fchb Wh, Abi BShc dhHhd XhBdiLiz Ebdm Gcc gFdSh YhdhBA Abi Uidm-MhWm LhbWmUi UCehBAcz ¹⁴ UCehB UCehB Kmih FciAc, BLh Ad-bLic MciAD Aèh XhFc Mm Zmgmüi UhES ALm, Xjcjéhc gifhZm EC Uh-E ghhbBSbh Xhciz

¹⁵ DcdhHi FBchb, Abch Mhch gMcS BLhc XTm ZCS AHjAB HmLi, Abchc WiESE EdhGhW EA Mcjcz Ac Sjbchc MjUi EBÜ FjWj WiES ThFm, Sm Aèhdc XT ZhShB UiZhWmz ¹⁶ MhB ECF, Abch MSGhW AHjABLi, EC dhGhW MiÜnHiE FhOhWi CKiSz

¹⁷ ahB EFD, Sjbch FidhW MiÜnHi FhOhB-ShD, BSh S Abi giFhBLiz Sjbch Abhc dhGhW KdE, Ac EC dhGhW Mhch Kdm, Shchem UmGiA giFEZ ¹⁸ Abi S ZCS Zhc Sjbchem

FBLi, Ac KGjc XhWi YhdhBA EGWE FBchb, BdhE ZCS MW ALm, Mmch Ad-bLic Ulg-Fic LdiZc UlfbWc dhGhW Kdmcz ¹⁹ Shchc FXhdE ALm ZiWhfz Shchc XmOC Shchc Aèhz UHycbhWi Fhb dBA Shch ZehB Fcm, Ghdi UiWiAc VhÜhd XhHdz ²⁰ Ebdm Abchc ALd Zhei S ZmgmüEz Abchc SchEch bhdiF, gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD gW ThFi SfciiY AWZhZ Abch ShW dhHi Uidm-MhWm Zhc KhBchbz ²¹ ShBW ABA Abchc EC Fbmjc FhDA ZUdhBA, ShW FhDac dhGhW GmbShAdh Wjcc FhDA UiZhz Mm FjUcSi Zdm ShBW gÁdSh FcSh XhchpW, gC ZdmC ShBW BSh FcZhz

4

¹ E Abhc bhDAC ahB EFD, Abi Sjbchcm UmGShb KhBz SjbchC Abhc Gjfi, Abhc MpEc bhdhz Abhc bhdiFc dHm Sjbch bMzJS EBA dhHiA cEz

gMcS XhCdjLc Xchbif

² E Abhc ZBW Lhdibh Ac LhBUh, Abi biWS Fci FBchb, DF bhdiFc GmMbSE dhHhBd AL Fci, Sjbch bidi-bifi DF bWm KdEz

³ E Abhc dHC ALd fJhI, Abi Sjbchem biWS Fchb, Sjbci EC ZmOiòcm fhBi FciEz Ad-bLic GjF-GZci SZdiH FhbE Dch Abhc dHm ZCS Fi FcLpWz FidibhW Ac EBÜhbÜ ahBapòc dHmE Fi FcLpWz Shchc Whb S Aèhc MiÜnHi GhShS dmGh ALmz

⁴ bhdiF BLhc Whbm Sjbch ghbmfh Gjfi-Zhfi FcEz Abi gicZhc FBchb, Gjfi-Zhfi FcEz ⁵ Sjbchc Wcb ZmZgch MhWj gFd bhWfc KGJS XeoX MhWE S, Abchc bhdiF GjZ MdUiC ABchz ⁶ FjWj ZmXhemC Sjbch XmcmfhW EBE Wh, Zcj bjWhMhS FcEz Sjbchc MSSh KhBZhc ALm, Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA ShW HmLm KhEz ⁷ SmC Aèhc UmEA Mm fhòic FTh bhWfm Kiòhe FcS Xhem Wh, BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi EC fhòic ABA Sjbchc Uid Ac bWcm cBÀh FcZz

⁸ E ahB EFD, Abi gmf-bmf FBchb, MmSh ghLh, MmSh CXMjÁ, gF, GhOi, fjÜc, Ac BìS XhEAc MjFh, bhWi MmSh ahhd Ac MmShD ShciY ED, EC dhGhW ZmXhem Sjbch GiAdi EEz ⁹ Sjbch Abhc HmL ThFi Mm Shdib XhBL, MmSh gjWL, MmSh UmGL, Ac MmSh Fzjd FcL ESh EGW Abd FcEz SmC fhòic UmEch AèhE Sjbchc dHm dHm cBZhz

UhW-GDchSc dhHi VBÜZhu

¹⁰ bhdiFm Abhc Gjfi AcE ZhehB Uidh, ZCS UiW ZhUm Sjbch Abhcm bWE FchDz Abhc dhHi S ghbmfhC Sjbch Kiòh FcL, Ebdm BSh UmGhWic fjMjH XhBL Whz ¹¹ FjWj EahZE XeiA Abi BGhW FBchb Wh, MmFjWj ghdsM cFòji cEAGhW Abi MhWiz ¹² EahZi Zh WzhZi ghdsM, CXhfi XmOm Zh ach XmOm, VWi Zh HciZic bhMm Fidh fòji cEA MhD, BSh Shdib Abi XhBLiz ¹³ ALdm MmBW Abhcm Zd-fÁi MjHhBA UmBW, ShW ZdmC Abi gÁdSh FcShb Xhciz ¹⁴ Sh-E

Sjbch Abhc Fïc dHm fciF EBA, GjZ ahdh Fhb
FcLz

¹⁵ E YidiXi MbhSc bjbïW EFD, Sjbch S
MhWE, Sjbch XDDh GjF-GZci XhEAc ZhUm
Abi MmZdh bhFiUWiA Umf ThFi HmLd-
hbHi, EC fbD Sjbch Lheh Ac FjWj MbhSmC
Abhc dHm FjWjMhS dmW-UmW FcLm Whz

¹⁶ Abi MmZdh TifdWiFi OhCWE ALdhh, EC
fbD Abhc EahZc FhdE Sjbch FDZhc fhBï Xh-
PhBLz ¹⁷ Abi Sjbchc HmL ThFi FjWj UhW-
UÀiwH KhBchb Wh, EBdm Sjbchc dhHi Edh
DF Yd Afh Fcchb, MmSh Sjbchc Abd-WbhS
Mbh cBZz

¹⁸ Abhc gFd XhEWhC Abi XhBdiLiz ALdm
Abhc MSGhW Mcjc, Dc KhBSmE Zmfi ALmz
CLhBU ahBc AS ThFi Sjbchc CXghc XhBA
EGW Abhc ZCS EBLmz EC CXghc S AèhB
GjfZDAdh, Aèhc UcZhcE FZjd EAc MjFh
FjcZhWiz Aèh XhF BShD Gjfi EBWz ¹⁹ Abhc
AèhD ShW WiMc HCcZc VW gifhZm, gMcS
BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD Sjbchc gFd EahZ Ulc
FcZhz ²⁰ MjHm MjHm gc-ghbmfh Abhc Hh-
BZi ZhY Aèh XhFc ShciY Mhci cCFz AbiWz

AGmci bjWhMhS Ac Lhdhb

²¹ gMcS BLh Ad-bLic SciFhc Aèhc gFd
ZÛhcm Abhc Lhdhb UiEz Abhc dHc gFd ah-
BApØm Sjbchcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz ²² Aèhc
MS XhF ZÛh B MhHhS ALpW, GhL Fci ZhUfh
FpLcc Zheic bjbïW EFDm Lhdhb MhWh-
Bchz

²³ gMcS BLh Ad-bLic cgbS Sjbchc Uide
ThFCFz AbiW |

Xziï Bōid fciY 12 Wæc LiXhch Ad-FèLiA XciKiSi

Xziï ALbhWi FiShZc EC Ad-FèLiA LiXhch, Aèh XhFc gFjFbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJLm (ch:) dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjhbW 27 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

gMcS XhCdJL WiMm FjWj fbD EC FèLi OhCWE HmLpW Wh, EBdm Aèhc Fhdhb gjWiA EC OhCWE ZCS bhWfm gMcS BLhc SciFh FzJd FcLpWz EC GZc gjWiA ShW bWE GjZ Gjfi ALidz DcbhMm ShBW GZc XhBdh, FèLi OhCWE FjWj FjWj CîhUm gMcS BLhc Whbm ajd Shdîb SZdiH Fcch, Shch ALd Shdîbc dHm Shchc bWHeh FiLj bSZhU, ciSi-cmEAME giFhBch, DcdhHi gMcS XhCdJLm bWE GjZ Fi XhBA KiPic WbjWhd EC LgiYh dmGdhz

ShW MhWhBdh, HjWh ThFi WhMhS XhEAc dhHi gC CîhU EFdc giFhBd Shdîbc FjWj Mcje WhDz Shch giFhBSH, Yicîih EFdc Whbm DZhUS Fch, bLdbhWi Fhb FchWi, WhWhW WbjWhc ghchb-ghdhd GhWic FTzh DcUhd dmGFm MhWhBdh, HjWh ThFi WhMhS XhEAc dhHi BSh CîhUc Shdîbc FjWj Mcje WhDz ShBW FèLiAc bjbiW EFdcm ZCS CSfhg MjHhBLpW, gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhWm bMZjS EAc dhîz

DcbhMm ALm,

- (F) gMcS XhCdJLc Lhdhb, fjFciA, bjWhMhS 1:1-14 ADAS
(G) Aèhc bcMi-bjWfhD Ad-bLic Fhb 1:15-2:19
(H) Ad-bLic bhMUiAc AGmci MiÛnHi 2:20-4:6
(I) AGmci bjWhMhS Ac Lhdhb 4:7-18

gMcS XhCdJLc Lhdhb, fjFciA Ac bjWhMhS

¹⁻² Abi XhCdJL, Aèh XhFc bcMiD gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiz FèLi OhCWE bhMm Ad-bLic SciFhc XhF ZÛh Ac bjbiW EFdc HmLm Abi Ac ahB SibTiD EC LgiY-hGhW dmGchbz Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Sjbchc CXcm cgbS Ac fhØi WhMid FcCÀhz

³⁻⁴ gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm Sjbchc BbhW Ac Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdcm bhDA Fchc FTh Abch gjWLiz DcdhHi MmZdhC Sjbchc dhHi ULA Fci, EC fbD Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFc fjFciA AUhd Fciz ⁵ Sjbchc AHm Mm GjF-GZci bhWi Aèhc gF Fhdhb XhBL, EC Fhdhb gjWiAc Sjbchc bWE DF Afh MWbiLmz EC Afh ThFiC Sjbchc BbhW Ac bhDA XDUh EBLmz Ac Sjbchc Afh FcchD Mm LhbhW XhBSHD, BSH S ZmgmîE chGh ALmz ⁶ B GjF-GZci UIWiAc gFdZhd

LiïiA ahdh YdAdh EBA UiW UiW Zheocz Mm UiW TWm Sjbch EC GjF-GZci Ac Aèhc cg-bSc ZmXhcm XjchXjc gjWL, EC UiW TWmC BSHD Sjbchc aiScmE XjchXjc Fhb Fcmcz ⁷ EC GjF-GZcic FTh Sjbchc Abch dHC bh-Dac ahB AZj-YhchLc HmLm gjWLz ShBW Sjbchc ScY ThFi Ad-bLic DFMW gF GmMb-SFhciz ⁸ XhF cjcjc Zdm Sjbchc Uide bhMm Mm bhDA XDUh EBLm, EC ZmXhcm AZj-YhchLm Abchcm MhWhBLpWz

⁹ DcdhHi Sjbchc ZmXhcm gjWhc ZhU ThFiC Abch ghbmfh Sjbchc dhHi ULA Fciz cjhWi Bdbi Ac ZjDi UiA Sjbch MhWj Aèhc bjWfh XjchXjc ZjMSHD XhcZ ¹⁰ Abch Aèhc UczhEc EC UIAc Fcchb, Sjbchc MhSm gFd ZmXhcm Ad-bLic bcMi MjHhBA Kde Ac ShW CXMjÀ CçSc dhGhW MiÛnHi FhOhEz gF Fhb Fci Fci YdZhW EE, Ac Aèh XhFcm AcE ahdh Fci KiWEZ ¹¹ Aèhd ShW bgh FjUcSi Zdm gFd WbjWhc Zd UiA Sjbchcm ZdZhW FcCÀhz Zhhd-bLiZSE Xedme Gjfi-Zhfi cBA LZc Fchc SCYif UmCÀhz ¹² Ac gFd fbD Zmgmî ZhY Aèh XhFc fjFciA MhWhEz Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdm Wjcc ZhUfhBS Mm EV-iFhc XhBZH, BShc ahHi EAc dhHi S ShBWC Sjbchcm CXMjÀ ZhWhBLpWz ¹³ ShBWC Abchcm AÛhBcc ZhUfhB ThFi Cðhc FciA, ShW GhL bhDac MWc ZhUfhBS AWLpWz ¹⁴ EC bhDac MWc CXcm BbhW AWHD Abch cmghB XhBLi, bhWi HjWh ThFi bhYi Xh-BLiz

Ad-bLic gÀdshc XcVhW

¹⁵ EC bhDac MWC EBdh, ZhSjWi Aèhc MhBci LjcS; gÀdshc XDUh Fchc AHm ShBW ALdh, Ac XDUh EA gÀdshc bhMm ShBWC XcVhWz ¹⁶ ALbhW-MbiWc bhMm UmGh Ac A-UmGh MSSh ALm, BSH ZhUfhB ECF Zh ZhghUlci, fhfW FiZh GmbSh ECF, gÀdshc ShW Asc XDUhz BSH S Ghdi ShW dhHiC XDUh Fch EBLmz ¹⁷ gÀdshc XDDh ShBW ALdh Ac ShW bhMUiAc gFdSh OiFia ALmz ¹⁸ ShBWC ShW fcide bhTh, bhWi MbhSc bhThz ShBWC gÀdshc XDDh, Ac ShBWC XDDh bjeU ThFi MiÛh EBLpW, MhSm gFd ZmXhcm ShBWC XcVhW EBSH XhpcWz ¹⁹ Aèhd KhBdh, ShW Aèhb HjWc gÀdsh MhWj Ad-bLic bhMm ThFmz ²⁰ Ac UIWiAS Zh ZmgmîE MmWEC ED Wh FmWm, EC Ad-bLic bhMUiA MhWj gÀdshc dHm ShW bidW EDz ShBW KhBdh, LdiZc CXcm Ad-bLic FjcZhWic dCc ZUdh fhØi FhBbc bhMUi EC bidW ECFz

²¹ Sjbchc S DF fbD Aèhc HmL ThFi UlcB ALdhD, Ac ShW ZmXhcm Sjbchc Uide Ulf-bWi ahZ ALidz BSH Sjbchc ZU Fhbc bhMUi MhBc EBLmz ²² EBdm Ad-bLic MhW FjcZh-Wic bhMUi Aèhd SjbchcmE ShW dHm bidW IOhBLpW, MhSm Sjbchcm XhF-Xziï, WiGjS Ac Wi-EXchVi ghDsm ShW LhbWm AMic

FcSh XhpcWz ²³ Sm Ad-bLic ZmXhcm GjF-GZci ThFi Mm Wióis Afh Sjbch XhBL, Ghdi EC Afhc CXcm BbhWm Tic cBE, BW ThFi deiE Whz Sjbch S MhWE, B GjF-GZci ghch UIWiAs SZdiH Fch EBLm, Abi XhCdJLE EC GjF-GZci SZdiHc GhUib EBLiz

MbhSc dhHi gMcS XhCdJLc Fhb

²⁴ Sjbchc dhHi Abi UIG-bLiZS fBi FchD GjZ AWÜ XhBchbz MhWE S, Ad-bLic fcid bhWi MbhSc dhHi ShW Mm UIG-bjLiZS EGWE ZhFi ALm, BSh EGW Abhc fcid UiA Xjch FciAcz ²⁵ Aèh XhFm ShW XZií Fhdhb Sjbchc HmLm XjchXjc SZdiH Fche ahc Abhcm UiLpW, HSiFmC Abi MbhSc DFMW GmMb-SFhci EBLiz ²⁶ Aèhc Fhdhbc Mm ZhSjWi ZmXhc Ahc MbhWhc bhWfc HmLm MjH MjH Vci djFhBd ALid, BSh EGW ShW XhF ZÜh EFdc HmLm MhBc Fch EBLmz ²⁷ Aèhd KhBLpW, aiW MhSi EFdc HmLmE ShW Zh-SjWi bjWfhc HCcZ Mm FiSh, BSh MmWj ShW gFd ZÜh EFdm MhWSh XhpcWz ALdm Ad-bLi Sjbchc Uide ALpW, HSiFm Sjbch HCcZ XhEAc Afh XhBLz ²⁸ Ac EC Ad-bLic ZmXhcm Abch SZdiH FciAc, Aèhc UmEA AGD-gmFbS UiA bhWfcm gjfiAc FciAc Ac Shdib UiAc MhSm Ad-bLic SciFhS XjchXjc Fhbid ghdSm Shchem Aèhc UcZhcE AMic FcShb Xhcz ²⁹ EC WIESm Aèhc Mm FjUcSi Zd Abhc bhMm Fhb Fcmc, EC FjUcSi ZdmC Abi Uidm-MhWm bmWS FciAcz

2

¹ Abi Sjbchcm MhWhBSbh KhBchb, Abi S Sjbchc dhHi, dhEUiFmA OhCwC MbhSc dhHi, Ac Mmch Abhcm UmGLm Wh Shhc dhHiE FS bmWS Fcchbz ² Abi KhBchb, Shchc Uide acfh XhBA bgásm DF ECFz Ac XjchXjc AGdm AGdUhc ZWiA Wióis ECFz SmC Aèhc djFhBd ZhSjWi amU ZjMZ, bhWi Ad-bLicm Shch KiWZz ³ Ad-bLic bhMmC gFd AGD-gmFbS djFhBd ALmz ⁴ Abi BSh FBdhb, MhSm FmC ZhWjAO bhS-FTh bhSiA Sjbchcm Zm-XTm WiS Wh Xhcmz ⁵ Abi f-fcidm Sjbchc bhMm Wh ThFdmE cjcjc Zdm PiFC Sjbchc bhMm AMic ALiz Sjbchc ahhd KhD-KdW Ac Ad-bLic CXcm bMZjS BbhW UmGiA Abhc Gjz ahhd dhHmzc

Ad-bLic bhMmC ALd MiÜnHi

⁶ BLh Ad-bLicm Sjbch bhdiF gifhZm Mmdh FZjd FcL, EC dhGhW ShW dHm cBA MiÜnHiE FhOhEz ⁷ Ad-bLic bhMm fjèAwh QkZ UiA Sjbchc MiÜnHicm HeiA SjDez Sjbch Shdib XhBA Mm BbhW AWL, EC BbhWm bMZjS cE Ac ghbmfh Aèh XhFc fjFciA AUhd FcEz

⁸ Sjbch gjfiAc cBE, FmC MhWj Sjbchcm bhWfc ZhWhBd bWHeh ShdibUi ZhÜiA Zm-XTm OhWiA WiS Wh Xhcmz Ad-bLic dHm B Shdibc FjWj bid WhB, BSh S bhWfc bWHeh cLjBS Ac UIWiAZi WhWhW AKhc-ZmZghc

CXcm acfh Fcmz ⁹ Aèhc gÀd dhGhW HjWh-HjW Ad-bLic FhDac aiScm ALmz ¹⁰ DcdhHi Ad-bLic dHm fciF EBA SjbchE gFd HjWm Fh-bid EBL, ShW AfW S gFd WbjWhc fhfWFhci Ac GmbShAdh gÀdShc CXcmz

¹¹ Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhD S Sjbchcm bLdbhWi Fhb FchBd EBLmz EC bLdbhWi FjWj bhWfc Asm FchBd EBLm Wh, Ad-bLiD WiMmC BSh FcLpW, bhWi Uide bhMm Mm ZU GhBf ALid, EC ZU GhBfcm Uid ThFi FhOia YhdhBLpWz ¹² SCZhc HJLdc bh-MUi Ad-bLic dHm SjbchcmE bhOi UmEA EBLid, Ac MmBW Ad-bLicm bjcuH ThFi MiÜh FcLpW, gC Aèhc FjUcSi Zdm BbhWc bhMUi SjbchcmE Ad-bLic dHm MiÜh Fch EBLmz ¹³ Sjbchc HjWh Ac Uide ZU GhBf Wh gchWiD bjcuH ALdhD, Ebdm Aèhd Sjbchcm Ad-bLic dHm MiÜh FcLpWz ShBW Abchc gFd HjWhc bhYi UiLpWz ¹⁴ Ac Abchc ZU Abd-Wbhc Mm Uid ALid, EC Ududcm gFd MhSc UhZi-UhEA fjðh YkLiA YhdhBLpWz dhFeiUi ZhWhBd Mm LdiZE BLhcm FhSd Fch EBLm, EC LdiZE B Ududcm XmcmH bhciA ZhSid FcLpWz ¹⁵ Ad-bLiD ZU fh-fWFhci Ac GmbShAdh gÀdc GmbShcm Zi-whf FcLpWz LdiZE ShW WiMc MhW FjcZh-Wic bhMUi Shchc CXcm MpB EBLpW Ac gFdc LhbWm Shchc bjG WiKh FcLpWz

WFd Shdibc ZmXhcm gjfiAc

¹⁶ DcdhHiC fiÜi-LGhs, XjMh-XtffU EhbZBfh-XjÜibh, BU Zh Mjçhzhcc WiEb-FhWjW dBA Sjbchcm Ulf Fchc DGSIac FmCcc WhBz ¹⁷ BSh S ALid, aZifSm MmSh ABZ EShc DFOH WbjWh bhí, Ebdm ALdSh S Ad-bLic bhMmC ALmz ¹⁸ Mmch WiMc fcidcm Fi UmEA Ac Yiciñ EFdc DZhUS Fchcm Mcjci bWE Fcm, Dch MhWj Sjbchcm XjçjéhcT ThFi gchBS Wh Xhcmz EC WbjWhc bhWfm MmSh UmGLm FBA GhbGh ZehB-ZmOhHici Fcm, Ac ESh dBA Ze Ze HY bhcm, ALdm Dchc EØc S Ghdi UIWiAZi KiØhd achz ¹⁹ ShThcm, bhWi BLh Ad-bLicm bMZjS Fci VciA chGm Wh, EC bhThe GmbShD Añ fcidc AQQi-bhjf Zd-fÁi XhBA DGhWE cD, Ac Aèhb Zdm Zheoz

²⁰ Ad-bLic dHm bhch HiA Sjbch MmZdh UIWiAZi gFd KhD-KdW ThFi gciA ABL, Sm gicZhc FmWm UIWiAZi bhWfc dhGhW UIWiAZi WiEb-WiSic Hjdhb EBchD? ²¹⁻²² gjWE, Mm MiWif ZmZgch FcSm FcSm ZcZü EBMhd, EC MiWifc ZmXhcm Edh WiEb ALm, BSh VciE Wh, LBE Wh, GhBE Whz BSh S Ghdi bhWfc bWHeh gjFjb Ac Shdibz ²³ FmbWm DZhUS Fch, WiMcm WiKh Fch, FmbWm WiMc fcidcm Fi UmEA, EC WiEb-WiSiD Esh giFhDz B WiEb-WiSi UmGdm bWE ED, BSh Gjz AGdc Fhb, Ebdm Uide ZU GhBfcm UbW Fche dhHi BShc FjWj Uhbc WhBz

3

Ad-bLic CçSc WDA MiÛnHi

¹ gjWE, Sjbch S Ad-bLic dHm bch ThFi MiÛh EBL, Ac Ad-bLi S ZmgmîE Aèhc QhBWc SÇE ZEAS ALpW, DcdhHi Sjbche ECdh Zmgmîi ZmXhc dBA AfIF EEZ ² UIWiAZi ZmXhcm AfIF Wh ZWiA, Zmgmîi ZmXhcm AfIF EEZ ³ Sjbch S bhch HmL, Sjbche MiÛnHi Ad-bLic dHm Aèhc UcZhcE djFhBd ALmz ⁴ MmBW Sjbche MiÛnHi, gC Ad-bLi MmZdh gFdc LhbWm MhBc EBZh, EC fbd Sjbche ShW bgibhc ahHi EBA ShW dHm MhBc EBZhDz

⁵ DcdhHi HjWhc MmSh ciXj EFd Sjbche MiÛnHiS ALm, BShcm DFUB ZiWhf FcidhEz BSH Ebd gAd WbjWhc MiWh, WhXhFi, ZU GhBf, Fj-KiØh, Ac dja-dhdK, B dja-dhdK EBd DFdhGhW bjcSiXjMhZ ⁶ Mhch Aèhc WhYcbhWi Fcm, EShc FhcWmC Shhc CXcm Aèhc HMZ dhbiA Adz ⁷ Sjbche AHm EC dhGhW WhYcbhWic bhMm MiÛnHi FhObSHdZ ⁸ EBdm EGW chH-HjLh, aiSci Ulf-bWi, Bjfh-WiÛh, Hhdh-Hhdi Ac GZiLi bhS-FTh Sjbche HmL ThFi gchBdhEz ⁹ DFm-EBÛm biLh bhSiE Wh, FhcW Sjbche MiÛnHiC XjchW 'Abi'cm Shc gFd Abd fJðh XjchW FhXec dhGhW YhdhB UiL, ¹⁰ Ac Aèhc UmEA WDA 'Abi'cm WDA FhXec dhGhW YiÛlZ EC WDA 'Abi' AcE WDA EBA Shc XDUh Fech bhdiFc dhGhW ZWmc, MhSm EC XDUh Fcchcm Sjbch XjchXjc KiWEz ¹¹ EC ghdSm BgiUi FiZch aiW MhSi, bLdbhWi Fhb FchBd Zh Wh FchBd, EfiÀis ZcZc, WiKh MhSi, Hjdhb Zh AMhU bhWfc bhMm FjWj SYhS WhBz Bsh gFdShc bhMm Ad-bLiC XcVhW, gFdc bhMmC ShBW ALpWz

¹² Sm Aèhd Mhchcm XLÛ Fcia ShW WiMc dhHi AdH FcLpW, ShW gC bhDac ZÛh gifhZm Sjbche Uide bhDA-bbSh, UDA, Wcb ZmZgch, Wcb ðahz Ac LZc UiA WiMcm ghMhEz ¹³ DFm-EBÛcm fBÌ FcE, FmCcc ZicJðm Sjbche FjWj Whdif ThFdm Shcm bhY Fci UmEz bhdiFm Mmdh Sjbchem bhY FcLpW, Sjbche ECdh DFm-EBÛm bhY Fch Mcjcz ¹⁴ Ac BSh gÀdShc dHm bhDA-bgàsUi WiMcm ghMhEz bgàsM S gFdcM XjchXjc DFdHm ZhÛiA chGmz ¹⁵ Ad-bLiD Mm fhØi UhW FcpW, EC fhØi Sjbche Uide cBA Sjbchem KhdhCFz DF fcid EBA fhØic bhMm cBSHD FciC S Sjbchem Uhes UmEA EBLm Sjbch fjFjc-HjMhc FchS cEz ¹⁶ Ad-bLic FhdhbcM Sjbche Uide bhMm XjchXjc Zfs FcSm UmEz Aèhc UmEA AGd GhOhBA DFm-EBÛcm Shdib Ac Xchbif UmEz Aèhc fjFcia AUhd Fchc bhMUI ShW Whbm ghbU, FhEadi Ac MZjc fciYc Hmd HhEz ¹⁷ Sjbch bjGuI MmSh bhSE Ac fcid UiA MSSh FcE, BSh gMcS BLhc Whbm FcE, ShW CLièh dBA HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFc fjFcia MhWhEz

XciZhc dhHi Xchbif

¹⁸ Sjbch Mmch ZC EBL, Sjbch XcSmFm MhcMic MhbhbC gjFjb bhWiA KdE, bhdiFc ZÛh gifhZm S Edh Kdh Mcjcz ¹⁹ Sjbch Mmch Mhbhb EBL, Sjbche MhcMic ZCcm bgàs FciE, ZCc dHm FOJ ZmZgch FciE Whz

²⁰ Sjbch Mmch XJA-Xjei, Sjbch gFd ZmXhcm bh-ZhYc ZhBð cBE, Bdh Kddm bhdiF Gjfi EBWz ²¹ Ac Sjbch Mmch ZhY EBL, Sjbch WiMc XJA-XjeiØc bWcm Siñh FciE Wh, MhSm Shhc bW Wh ahJHmz

²² Sjbch Mmch Hjdhb, Sjbch gFd ZmXhcm Sjbche MhSc bjWiZ EFdc ZhBð cBEz Shch LhbWm cBA MmZdh Sjbche Fhb-FhM UmGpW, Ghdi EC fbd Shchcm Gjfi chGhc Kmih Wh FciA, Zcj bhdiFc Qc-GY aiScm chGiA GhOi Uidm Shhc ZhBð cBEz ²³ Sjbch MmShC FcE Wh FmWm, Bsh bhWfc dhHi WhD, Zcj bhdiFcm Gjfi Fchc WiESm Uidm-MhWm FciEz ²⁴ bWE chGiE, bhdiFm ShW ZÛh EFdc dhHi MmSh chGLpW, BSH S Xjcéhc gifhZm ShW HmL ThFiC Sjbch XhBZhDz Sjbch S Ghdi gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GmMbS FechDz ²⁵ Ac Mm MWm WhYcbhWi Fcm, gm S Shc Fhbc Yd XhBZz bWE chGiE, bhdiFm FmCcc bjG KhBA ZiKhc FcpW Whz

4

¹ Sjbch Mmch bjWiZ, Sjbche Hjdhb EFdc dHm WiAD Ac gF BWLhY FciEz bWE chGiE, Zmgmic bhMm Sjbche DFmW bjWiZ ALpWz

AGmci Xchbif

² Sjbch bW UiA fjFcia AUhd Fcia UIA FchS cBEz ³ Abchc dhHiE UIA FciE, MhSm Aèhd Abchcm Ad-bLic ZmXhcm ZhSjWi gF Fhdhb SZdiH Fchc SCYiF UmBWz EC Zh-SjWi gF Fhdhbc dhHiC S Abchcm ZÛi Fch EBLmz ⁴ UIA FciE, bhWfcm Mmdh Xcièhc Fci ZjMhWi Mcje, Abi MhWj PiF ECdh ZjMhBSbh Xheiz ⁵ Ad-bLic SciFhc ZhBcc bhWfc dHm AGd GhOhBA KdiE, Ac SZdiH Fchc gAd fjMjH FhbE dhHhBEZ ⁶ Sjbche bjGc MZhW ghbmfb biPh Ac cfhd ECF, MhSm Fhcm Fidh MjAX UiShD, BSH Sjbch ZjMEz

AGmci bjWhMhS Ac Lhdhb

⁷ Abchc bhDac ahB, Ziðhi GhUib Ac bhdiFc GmMbSe Abchc dhC SZdiHFhci SjGiF ahBD, AbhE Ziðhis GZch-GZc Sjbchem Mh-WbZhz ⁸ ShW bhCYSm Abchc ghd-gFiFS MhWZhd, ShBW Sjbchem fhEf UiZch DcdhHi Abi ShWcm Sjbche HmL XhPhBdhb ⁹ SjGiF dHm Abchc bhDac BbhWUhc ahB EWiLibemE XhPhBdhbz DBW S SjbcheC DFmWz Shch BWc gFd GZc-AØc Sjbchem MhWhBZhz

¹⁰ Abchc dhC ZÛi ahB AciihfJl Ac ZhcWhZhLc FjOjb bhcfJlM E Sjbchem Lhdhb UiLpWz EC bhcfJlC ZmXhcm Sjbch S AH ThFiC GZc XhBL, ShBW MjUi Sjbche HmLm MhBW, Sm Gjfi bWm ShWcm FZjd

FciEz ¹¹ Ac BLh CcYo BCLsJlMe Sjbchem
 Lhdhb UilpWz Aèhc ZhUfhBc dhHi BgjUi
 EFdc bhMm Ghdi EC SiW MWmC Abhc dHm
 Fhb FcpW, Shch Abhcm ZCS fhEf UilpWz
¹² AZj-YhchLmE Sjbchem Lhdhb UilpW,
 ShBW S Sjbchc AXW bhWjf Ac BLh Ad-bLic
 Hjdhbz DBW ghbmfh Sjbchc dhHi Uidm-
 MhWm bjWhMhS Fcch, Sjbch MhSm Fhbid
 EE, Ac Aèhc bcMi-bjWfh ZjMiA bMZjS EBA
 CZhEz ¹³ ShW ZmXhcm Abi EC fhAi UiShb
 Xhci, Sjbchc dhHi Ac dhEUiFmA, giEchXdi
 OhCWc bhWfc dhHiE AZj-YhchLm GjZ
 bmWS FcpWz ¹⁴ Abchc bhDAc FZichM djF
 Ac ahB UibhLmE Sjbchem Lhdhb UilpWz

¹⁵ dhEUiFmA BbhWUhc ahB EFdcM, Ac
 WibjYh Ac ShW Zheic MbhSc gFdc HmLmE
 Lhdhb MhWhBEz ¹⁶ Sjbch EC KiPiGhW XeiA
 ghcdm dhEUiFmA MbhSc bhWfcm Xehc
 dhHi UiE Ac dhEUiFmA MbhScm ULLch Mm
 KiPi UmEA EBLm, EC KiPiE Sjbch XeiEz
¹⁷ AcGiXhLcm EGhW FBE, “bhdiFc GmMbSE
 Sjbchem Mm Fhb UmEA EBLm, EC Fhb fmf
 Fchc WiESm bW UiA Fhb FcEz”

¹⁸ Abi XhCdjLm WiMc ASm EC Lhdhbc
 FTh dmGdhbz bWE chGiE, Abi MmdE ZÛi
 ALiz AèhD Sjbch gFdc CXcm cgbS WhMid
 FcCÀhz AbiW |

XZiï Bõid fciY 13 Wæc LiXhch XDdh TifdWiFiA XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJL (ch:)z gMcS BLhD ZmgmïE SfcïY WmEAc EWjbbW 17 ZLc ZhUm TifdWiFi MbhSc HmLm EC XDdh Zhc KiPic AFhcm BGhW dmGh EBLmz TifdWiFi ALid bhFiUWiA Umfc chMVhWiz gMcS XhCdJL FBDF ghßh EC MhHhS ALdh, ShW dHm ALdh SibTi Whbc DF BbhWUhcZ EC OhCWE gMcS BLhc Cçs EFdc DF MbhS EBLid, gMcS SibTiD EC MbhSc UmGh-gjWh FcSh (LhghZi Whbh 17 cjFj UmGZh)z

Mjdbjc dhHi gMcS XhCdJL B MhHh ThFi gciA MhEAc ZhUm gMcS SibTiD EC MbhSc gh-d-gFiFS ShWcm MhWhBLpW, MhWiA ShBW B LgiYh dmGLpWz B LiXhchc 4 cjFj 14 ADASE ALm, "gMcS BLhD UULchZhc SfcïY AWdm, BLhc CXcm BbhW AWiA Mmchc bCS EBLm, Aèhd Shchcm EBLhc dHm bidW FciA ShW dHm WiZh" EShc dhHi Shchcm fhEf UmEA Ecz

DcbhMm ALm,

- (F) TifdWiFi MbhSc BbhW 1 cjFj
- (G) TifdWiFi OhCWE gMcS XhCdJL AHc LYc 2:1-16 ADAS
- (H) TifdWiFic bjbiWcm gicZhc UmGhc GiAd 2:17-3:13
- (I) fcidcm XZiï chGiA gjfiAc cE 4:1-12
- (K) Ad-bLi UULchZhc ABZhc gh-d-gFiFS 4:13-5:11
- (L) FjeiAbi ZhU UiA WmF Fhb FcE 5:12-28

¹ Abi XhCdJL, ahB LidhL Ac SibTiD TifdWiFi OhCWc MbhSc HmLm dmGchbz Sjbch Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic AXW MW EBLz Sjbchc CXcm cgbS Ac fhØi WhMid ECFz

TifdWiFi MbhSc BbhW

² Abch UIA Fchc Zhdh ghbmfh Sjbchc MbhSc gFdc Whb bWE FciA Aèhc fjFciA AUhd Fciz ³ BbhWc dhHi Sjbch Mm Fhb FcchD, bgäsc dhHi Sjbch Mm bmWS FcchD Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm Afh-acfh FciA Sjbch Mm LzC FcchD, BSh Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèhc UcZhc UIA Fchc fbD ghbmfh bWE Fciz

⁴ E ahB Efd, Aèhc bhDac ZUh Efd, Abch MhWi, Aèhc Sjbchcm XLÜ FcLpWz ⁵ Abchc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fhb S Sjbchc HmLm Ghdi bjGc FThc cBLm Wh, ZeJ AèhB Zd, XhF cjgj, Ac Wióis acfhc CXcm Khdj EBLmz Sjbchc ahdhBc dhHi Abch MmZdh Sjbchc dHm cBShb, EC fbD FidhW KdLi, BSh S Sjbch MhWECz ⁶ Sjbch ZCS Mjdbj-bLiZsc bhMmE XhF cjgjc UmEA Gjfid Abchc SZdiH FZjd FciA, Abchc Ac bhdiFc XTm KcdhZ ⁷ Ecdh Kdia Sjbch bhFiUWiA Ac HtiL Umfc bjbiW

EFdc HmLm DF WifhWh EBHmLz ⁸ bhdiFc Fhdhb Sjbchc bhMUi Ghdi bhFiUWiA Ac HtiL UmfEC Liñim Wh, ZeJ Aèhc CXcm Sjbchc BbhWc FTh gFd MhHhSC LiñiHmLmz B ZmXhcm Abch FjØh bhShc Mcjc WhDz ⁹ gFd bhWfmcS Abchcm Fbch, Sjbch FS AUc FciA Abchcm FZjd FcLidhD, Shch DEGHW FBch, Sjbch Fidh UmZ-UmZiØc XjMh ZhU UiA Aèhc XTiEBA, MiÜh gF Aèhc DZHUS FchS ABLz ¹⁰ Ac bjcuH EFdc bhM ThFi MmWcm MiÜh Fci SjdH EBLm, gC BLh UIWiAS AEAc Zhc KhBSHD Xhcz ShBW EBDh Aèhc GhL bh-Dac MW BZWjèh, Zmgmï ThFi dhbiA ABch, Aèhc Mm HMZ ABA dhbmc, B HMZ ThFi EC BLhD Abchcm ZhKhBZh

2

TifdWiFi OhCWE gMcS XhCdJLc AHc LYc

¹ ahB Efd, Sjbch S WiMmC MhWE, Sjbchc HmLm Abchc MhEAGhW ZmFhbh HmLm Whz ² Sjbch DEGHWE MhWE, De Ahm Abch YidiXi OhCWE Mjdbj-bLiZSE XelDhb Ac ZmBis EBLdhbz ZhUm Sjbchc EWE-EZCS ZhVh-WifmV FhOhBA Abch AèhB fhEfM fhEfi EBA Uidm-MhWm ShW GjF-GZci Gjdh-bmdh SZdiH FcLidhbz ³ Abchc UhES S FjWj ajd Shdib ThFi WhD, FjWj ZU WiESmE WhD Zh FjWj OHh-OHic WiESmE WhDz ⁴ Ghdi Aèhd Abchcm MBHØh bWE FciA Mmdh GjF-GZci SZdiHc UhDBI UiLpW, Abch Edhc SZdiH Fcchbz FjWj bhWfcm GjF Fchc WiESm Abch BSh FBchb Wh, Ghdi MmBW Abchc Uidcm MhKhB FciA UmGpW, gC Aèhc GjF Fchc dhHiC SZdiH Fcchbz ⁵ Sjbch S MhWE, Abch FjWj fbDC FmCcc HmLm Smd-bhdif FciA FTh bhSLi Wh, Ac FjWj dja-dhdKE XeiA VhÜhZhmïc FhbE FcLi Wh, DF Aèhc BShc fhÄiz ⁶ FjWj bhWfc HmL ThFi BIs XhBSm Afh FcLi Wh, Sjbchc HmL ThFiE Wh, Zh ZhBch bhWfc HmL ThFiE Whz Abch BÈh Fedm S Ad-bLic LhghZi gifhZm Sjbchc CXcm UhZi GhOhBSbh Xhcdhb EWmz ⁷ EBdm Dc Zudh, bh'D Mmdh WiMc gjcjlhpwcm MD-MSW FcpW, Sjbchc dHm ThFhc fbD AbchE Edh Wcb ZmZgchc FcLiz ⁸ Sjbchc dhHi GjZ Zmfì bhDA-bgäs EAD, Ghdi AèhB GjF-GZci SZdiH WhD, Abchc WiMc MhW UiSmE chMi ALdhbz MhWE S, Sjbch EBDhd GjZ bhDAC bhWjz

⁹ ahBAPwcm, ALdm S Abchc bmWS Ac AOWi-GhOWic FTh, WióD Sjbchc bWE ALmz AèhB GjF-GZci SZdiHc YhFm YhFm Abch UiWm-chBSm cMi-cjMHhc FcLi, MhSm Abchc GcKh-XhSi Sjbch FmCcc dhHi ZjñH Wh EDz ¹⁰ Ac Sjbch Mmch BbhW AWL, Sjbchc dHm S Abchc AKhc-ZmZgchc ALid XZiï, gF Ac WiGjSz SjbchC BShc fhÄi, Ac Aèh XhFE fhÄi ALpWz ¹¹ Sjbch S MhWE, ZhYo Mmdh WiMc XcSmF AEdhUcm CSfhg, fhØwh Ac bMzJS Xchbif UmBW, AbchE

Sjbch gFdcM ECdh Xchbif UiShb, ¹² MhSm Aèhc ZÜh gifhZm Sjbch CXMjÄ EBA KdEz Aèhd Sjbchcm UHES Uich, ShW WiMc ZhUfhB Ac HCCzC ahHi EAc dhHiz

¹³ bWE chGIE, Abch ghbmfh Aèhc fjFciA AUhd Fcchb, FhcW Abchc HmL ThFi Aèhc Fhdhb gjWiA Sjbch MmZdh BbhW AWLidhd, gC fbd FjWj bhWfc bjGc FTh WhD, ZcJ Aèhc Fhdhb gifhZmC Sjbch BSh FZjd FcLidhd, Ac ghLhC BSh Aèhc Fhdhbz Sjbch Mmch BbhW AWL, gC FhdhbmC Sjbchc Uide Fhb Femcz ¹⁴ ahB Efd, gMcS BLhc SciFhd Kdch Aèhc MS MbhS Efd DgJUiA MidhS ALm, Sjbchc ghd-gFiFS S Shchc dhGhWCz FhcW Aèhc Fhdh WiMc BgjUi MhSic ASE UIG-bLiZS XhBLpW, SjbchE ECdh WiMc MhSic bhWfc HmL ThFi UIG-bLiZS XhBLZ ¹⁵ bWE chGIE, BgjUi Efdm gMcS BLh Ac WZi EFdcM FhSd FcLid, Shch Abchc CXcmE Mjdjb FcLmz Sm Aèh XhF Shchc CXcm Gjfi WhD, gFd bhWfc dHmE Shchc UifbWi ahZ ALmz ¹⁶ Shch Abchcm WifmV Uich, MhSm ZiW-Vcbi bhWfc HmLm Abch Aèhb WhMhSc GjF-GZci SZdiH Wh Fciz EC dhGhW Shch MhcMic HjWhc ZjNh Ze Fecz DedhHi Shchc CXcm Aèhc Gheh HMZ dhhLmz

TifdWiFic bjbWcm gicZhc UmGhc GiAd

¹⁷ E ahB Efd, bWc UiF ThFi Wh EBdmE, fcide UiF ThFi S Abch Tjeh UiWc dhHi, Sjbchc HmL ThFi gchBd ALid DedhHi Abchc GjZ GiAd ALm, MhSm Sjbchc bjGGhW gicZhc UmGShb Xhciz ¹⁸ Abch gFdC, GhL Fci Abi XhCdjLm Zhc Kmh FcLi Sjbchc HmLm ABShbz EBdm fDShWm Abchcm AOFhBdiLmz ¹⁹ ghLhC Abchc bhdiF BLhd MmZdh SfcY AWZh, EC fbd ShW LhbWm Abchc Afh, AWÜ Ac HCCzC MpEc bhdh gifhZm FiSh XhBbj? BSh S SjbchC WhD Wi? ²⁰ ALdm SjbchC Abchc HCCz, SjbchC Abchc AWÜz

3

¹ ZhUm Abch MmZdh Ac fbÌ FcShb Xhcdhb Wh, EC fbd Abch WiES Fcdhb, Abch DFdhC ATiWiA OhCWE cBA, ² Abchc ahB SibTicm XhPhBbj, MhSm ShBW HiA Sjbchc BbhW bMZjS FcpW Ac bWc fhEF MjHhBWz ShBW S Ad-bLic GjF-GZcic SZdiH FhbE Aèhc GhUib, Abchc dHc ahB, ShWcm XhPhBdhd, ³ MhSm EC UIG-bLiZSc bhMmE Sjbch FmC GemUi Wh MhEz Sjbchc MhWh ALm, UIG-bLiZS Abchc CXcm PiFC ABZ, Ac BSh fbÌ Fch dhHZz ⁴ Abi AHm MmZdh Sjbchc dHm ALdhb, gC fbd Sjbchcm FBLi, UIG-bLiZS Abchc CXcm ABZC, Ac PiFC EdhGhW ABLmz ⁵ Sm Abi MmZdh Ac fbÌ FcShb Xhcdhb Wh, EC fbd Sjbchc BbhWc ghdS UmGhc dhHi SibTi ahBcm XhPhBdhdz Abchc bWE Qc ALid, FiMhWj fDShWm Sjbchcm

dhdK UmGhBLm Ac Abchc gFd bmWS ZmFhbh HmLmHiz

⁶ EBdm SibTi ahB Sjbchc HmL ThFi Yicia ABA Abchcm MhWhBLpW, Sjbchc BbhW Ac bhDA-bgäsc ghdS ZCS ahdz ShBW FBLpW, Sjbch ghbmfh bhDA-bgäsm Abchcm bWE FcE, Ac Abch Mmdh Sjbchcm UmGShb KhBchb, SjbchE ECdh Abchcm UmGhc Afh FcchDz ⁷ E ahB Efd, DedhHiC Sjbchc BbhWc bMZjSic FTh gjWiA, Abchc ES UIG-bLiZSc bhMmE Uide fhØi XhBLiz ⁸ Sjbch bhdiFc CXcm BbhWm bMZjS cBdmC, Abchc MiÜnHiGhW VBÜz ⁹ Sjbchcm dBA Aèhc UcZhcE Abch Mm Gjfi-Zhfi FciAc, BShc dhHi Abch Fidh Aèhc fjFciA MhWhBShb, MhWchb Whz ¹⁰ Abch bW Uia UiWm-chBSm ghbmfh ULA Fcchb, MhSm Sjbchc bjGGhW gicZhc UmGhc fjMjH XhB, Ac Sjbchc BbhWc ZhU-ZhFi gFdSh Xjch FcShb Xhciz

¹¹ Sm HhBzi ZhY Aèhd Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD MhWj Sjbchc HmLm MhEAc dhHi Abchcm fjMjH UmBWz ¹² Abch Mmdh Sjbchc ZhD bhDA-bgäsc bhMm QkZi HmLi, PiF ECdh bhdiF BLhd SjbchcmE DFm-EBÜm, Ac gFdC ZhD bhDA-bgäsm ghZj-QkZj GhEACÄhz ¹³ EC dhGhW ShBW Sjbchc Uid XjchXjc bMZjS FcCÄh, MhSm Abchc gMcS BLhd MmZdh ShW WiMc XhF ZÜh Efd dBA SfcY AWZh, EC fbd Abchc HhBzi ZhY Aèhc WMcE Sjbch XZiÄ Ac WiGjS cEz

4

fcidcm XZiÄ chGiA gjfiAc cE

¹ E ahBapW gjWE, Aèhcm Gjfi Fchc dhHi FmbWm MiÜnHi FhOhWi dhHm, B Shdib S Sjbch Abchc HmL ThFi AHmC XhBL Ac Sjbch Edh KdchDEz DcZUmE gMcS BLhc EBA Sjbchcm biWS FciAc Ac gjfiAc FciAc, Sjbch Mmdh KdchD, ECdh AcE Zmf Fci KdEz ² gMcS BLhc UmEA DGSiAcM Abch MmSh gjFjb UiLi, BSh S Sjbchc MhWh ALmz

³ ALdm Aèhd KhBch, Sjbch MhWj XhF-XZiÄ EE, bhWi gFd WbjWhc MiWh ThFi gciA cEz ⁴⁻⁵ Ac MmSh bhWfm Aèhcm KiWpW Wh, gC ZiW-Vcbic dhGhW fcide GhBfc Zfm Wh Kdia, Sjbch XcSmF MWm MhcMic fcidcm XhF-XZiÄ chGiA bhW-fchWm MiWh ThFi gjfiAc cEz ⁶ B ZmXhcm FmC MhWj WiMc ahBc dHm Hhðhci Wh Fcmz bWE chGIE, Abch AHmC Sjbchcm FBLi Ac gjfiAc FcLi, BSh WhYcbhWi Fcdm bhdiF BLhd fhMh UiZhz ⁷ Aèhd FjWj Abchcm UHES UiLpW Wi WhYcbhWic XTm Kdch dhHi? ShBW S Abchcm XhF-XZiÄ EBA Kdch dhHi FBLpWz ⁸ DedhHi MmHiD B Shdib bhWm Wh, gm Ghdi UiWiAc bhWfcm bhWm Wh BgHw WhD, gm ALdm gC AèhcmC bhWmc Wh, MmBW Sjbchcm XhF cjjj UhW FcLpWz

⁹ Sm ahBD ahBD Fidh bhDA-bgäs ThFh Mcjc, B ZmXhcm Sjbchcm FjØh dmGhc HcM WhB, FhcW Aèhd Sjbchcm giFhBLpW, DFm-EBÛm bhDA-bgäs FcShDz ¹⁰ Ac ghLhC Sjbch Aih bhFIUWiA Umfc ahB-ZBWcm ECdh bhDA FcchDz EBdm Abch GhL EWjcv EBd, Sjbchc B bgäs MhWj UiWm UiWm AcE Zheoz ¹¹ gjWE, Abch AHm Mmdh FBLi, EC FTh bhYif fhØid MiÛnHi FhOhE, Xcc FhBE WhF Wh HdhBA WiMm Fhb FciA GhEz ¹² SmC ZhBch bhWfc KGjs Sjbchc KhD-KdW aUt EBZ, Ac EBÛ MwE cjMic CXcm Sjbchc acfh Fch dhHS WhDz

Ad-bLi ULLchZhc ABZhc ghd-gFiFS

¹³ E ahB Efd, gjWE, bjcuH EfdC FjW ghdS EBZ, Abch KhBchb BSh Sjbch MhWE, MhSm bcW ZhUm FiSh EBZ BGhW Wh MhWhD Mmch Wichf EBMhD, Sjbchc bW MhWj BdhGhW Wh EDz ¹⁴ gjWE, Abch MmZdh DFiw Fci, gMcS BLhc bCS EBLid EBdm ShBW MiÛh EBA CPLpW, Sm DEGHWE DFiw Fci, gMcS BLhD ULLchZhc Sfcy AWdm BLhc CXcm BbhW AWiA Mmchc bCS EBLm, Aèhd ShchcmE BLhc dHm bidW FciA ShW dHm WiZhz ¹⁵ DcdhHi bhdiFc Fhdhb bhYif Sjbchcm FBchb, Abch Mmch MiÛh ALi Ac bhdiFm Sfcy AWhc AH XcmØ MiÛh cBbj, Abch FjWjBØmc gi bjcuH EfdC AHm MhBshb XhcShb WhDz ¹⁶ FhcW Aèhb figHhc AEAMC dHm dHm, XcVhW Yicihc QhFc dHm, bhdiF BLhD Mjcm ghCFUi gjFjb UiZh, ShBW WiMmC Zmgmì ThFi dhbiA ABZhc Ac Ad-bLic Cçs ZwiA Mmchc bCS EBHmLm, ShchC XDdh MiÛh EBA CPZhz ¹⁷ DcZhuM Abch Mmch UIWiAs MiÛh ThFbj, Abchc bhdiFc dHm bjdhFhS Fchc dhHi AbchcmE bmIc KhFhS Fci ALbhWE SjdiA WmEA EBZz EdhGhW Abch KicFhd bhdiFc dHm cBbjz ¹⁸ DcdhHi Sjbch ESh MhWhBA DF MWm AcF MWcm CSfhg UmEz

5

¹ ahBAPwcm, FjW MbhWhS FjW fbD FiSh IOiZ, BSh Sjbchc HmLm dmGhc Mcjc WhBz ² Sjbch WiMmC S ahdh Fci MhWE, chBS-Fjc Zhdh Mmdh AGShC Kjc AD, bhdiF BLh ABZhc UiWE PiF EdhC ABZz ³ B MHSc bh-Wfm MmZdh FBZh, "gFdSh fhØi EBHmLm, FjWj Qc-ad WhB," EC fbD, ZmOiØc gjcìh EAc ZmUWh Mmdh AGShC Vcm, ECdh ESh bhWfc fcZWhf AGShC EBZz Shch FjWjBØmc cmghB XhBS WhDz

⁴ ahB Efd, Sjbch FjWj AÛhcic bhMm Zfs FcchD Wi MmW, gC UiW AGShC Kjcc dhGhW Sjbchc CXcm ABS? ⁵ Sjbch gFdC S Aèhc Wjcc Ac UiWc Ycc bhWjfc Abch S AÛhcic Zh chBSc Zhdhc bhWjfc WhDz ⁶ DcdhHi AE, EBÛ bhWfc dhGhW Abch Wh IjhbBA Zcj gMhH cB Ac WiMcm fhbdhBA

chGiz ⁷ MhWE S, Mmch IjhbD, Shch chBSc ZhdhDC IjhbD Ac Mmch bUGjc, chBS EBdm Shch bU GhBA Ohd EDz ⁸ EBdm Abch S UiWc Ycc bhWjfc, DcdhHi WiMcm fhbdhBA chGiz Abchc ZjF ZhKhWic dhHi BbhW Ac bgäs Uia ZjF Hjci, Ac bhThcm ZhKhWic dhHi Aèhb WhMhSc Afhcm LiXhBc FmXc dhGhW bhThS dhHhBz ⁹ bWE chGiE, Aèhd Abchcm fhMh UiZhc dhHi QhFiA AWLpW Wh, Zcj Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLièhd WhMhS XhEAc dhHiC QhFiLpWz ¹⁰ Ac Ad-bLic bCS EBLm S Abchc dhHiC, MhSm Abch ZhKi Zh bci, ShW dHmC ghbmfh MiÛh cBz ¹¹ DcdhHiC Sjbch EGW Mmdh FcchD, ghbmfh Edh DFm-EBÛcm fhEf UmE Ac HeiA SjDz

FjeiAbi ZhU Uia WmF Fhb FcE

¹² Sm ahBAPw, Abch biWS FciA FBAC, Sjbchc dhHi Mmch AOWi-GhOWi GhOpW, bhdiFc EBA Sjbchcm KhdhBW Ac WLiES FcpW, Sjbch Dchcm BìS FciEz ¹³ Shch Mmch GmMhS Fchc, EShc ZhD KhBA Uidc bgäsM Shchcm GhL BìS UiEz Ac Sjbch DFm-EBÛm bidi-bifi cBEz ¹⁴ E ahB Efd, Sjbchcm EC WLiESGhW FciAc, MmSh bhWjfc FjeiA, Sjbch BShcm gjfAc Fci UmE, QchdjF MWcm fhEf UmE, FbMjc Efdcm fhBì FcE, Ac Vpì VciA gÀdcm fbì FcEz ¹⁵ GiAd chGiE, EBÛhdC ZUdh FmC MhWj EBÛhd Wh Fcmz Sjbch ghbmfh DFm-EBÛc, Ac gFdCc ahdhB Fchc Kmìh FciEz

¹⁶ gFd fbD Gjfi-Zhfi FchS cBE, ¹⁷ ghbmfh ULA-bjWhMhS FciE ¹⁸ Ac gFd ghdSE Aèhc fjFciA AUhd FciEz FhcW Edh XhFc GiAd Ebd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dHm BbhWm Sjbch EdhGhW KdEz ¹⁹ XhF cjgicm Uidc aiSc ThFi WiahBE Whz ²⁰ Ac Mmch Aèhc Edi gifhZm ZhSjWi FpW, Shchc FThcm Ddhbi FciE Wh, ²¹ Zcj gFdSh MhKhB Fci UmGiA, ahdhGhW aiScm ghchBEz ²² Ac gFd WbjWhc WhYcb-hWi ThFi gciA cBEz

²³ fhØi UmEch Aèhd WiMm Sjbchcm XjchXjc XhF-XZiì FcCÀh, Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD Sfcy AWhc FhdE Sjbchc Aih fcid, cjgi Ac Uidcm XjchXjc WiGjs chGCÀh ²⁴ Ac ShBW Wiòis EdhC FcZhz MhWE S, MmBW Sjbchcm UhES Fci AWLpW, ShW CXcm XjchXjc acfh Fch MhDz

²⁵ E ahBAPw, Abchc dhHi Uia FciEz ²⁶ Sjbch DFm-EBÛm XZiì HdhdHdi FciEz ²⁷ Abchc bhdiFc Whbm Abi Sjbchcm EC gjFjb UiAc, EC KiPiGhW XeiA MhWj gFd ahBAPØcm gjWhBd EDZ

²⁸ Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic cgbS Sjbchc dHm cCFz AbiW|

XZiï Bõid fciY 14 Wæc LiXhch ULLch TifdWiFIA XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJL (ch:)z gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjhbW 18 ZLc ZhUm TifdWiFi MbhSc HmLm KiPic AFhcm EC ULLch LiXhch dmGLpWz

Shhc CXcm Mm MhD-Mjdjb Kdmc, EC Mjdjbc bhMm fhØwh UiZhc dhHi Shhc HmLm dmGchz Ac FBch, MmSh CihUm FpW gMcS BLhD djFhB djFhB ULLchZhc SfcîY AWiA UlWiA Lhei HmLpWHi, EShc ajd Shdib ThFi MbhScm ZhKhEz AcE Xchbif Uiich, gMcS BLhD ULLchZhc MmZdh SfcîY AWZh, Dc Tjeh AHm UlfbW GhWm-UcMhdE ABZz DcdhHi ajd XT ThFi ZhKiA BbhWc bMZjSi Mcjcz

DchhMm ALm,

(F) bjiWc Xjçjêc Ac Zm-UiWc fhMh 1 *cjFj*
(G) GhWm-UcMhd ThFi gjfiAc 2:1-12
ADAS

(H) WhMhS XhBA BbhWm bMZjS cE 2:13-3:5

(I) Edf-FjeiAcm gjfiAc FcE 3:6-18

¹ Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dHm fciF, TifdWiFi OhCwC MbhSc HmLm Abi XhCdJL, ahB LidhL Ac SibTiD EC LgiYhGhW dmGchbz

² HhBZi ZhY AèhD Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchcm cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

bjiWc Xjçjêc Ac Zm-UiWc fhMh

³ ahB Efd, Abch ghbmfh Sjbchc dhHi Aèhc fjFcia AUhd Fch Mcjcz Sjbchc BbhWi Zd ZCS Zheoc Ac DFm-EBÚm bhDA-bgâse ZhBA Xeoc, DcdhHi Abch fjFcia AUhd Fch Ucfhcz ⁴ Abch S Aèhc MbhS EfdC LhbWm Sjbchcm dBA ZehB FciAc, FhcW ES Mjdjb-bLiZS Ac ULG-Fi XhBAE Sjbch LZc FcL Ac BbhWm OiFia cBLz

⁵ Sjbchcm MhSm Aèhc ZhUfhBc MBHØH FBA HWh ED, EShc dhHiC Sjbch ES ULG-bLiZS fbî FchD, BSh Ebd Aèhc gF-BWLhYc XchhW, ⁶ ShW gF-BWLhY Ebd, MmShD Sjbchcm Fi UmBW, ShBW BShcm Fi UiZhz ⁷⁻⁸ Ac Sjbch Mmch EGW Fi XhBchD, AèhD Abchc dHm SjbchcmE B Fi ThFi cmghB UiZhz gMcS BLhD MmZdh ShW fÁifhdi Yi-cîih Efd dBA, MhdhBd AHjWic Fj×dis EBA Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABZh, EC fbD ECdh EBZz MmSh bhWfm Aèhcm KiWm Wh Ac gMcS BLhc GjF-GZcic FTh bhWm Wh, AèhD BShcm Shhc XhEWh fhMh UiZhz ⁹ bhdiF BLhD MmZdh SfcîY AWZh, EC fbD Shchcm EbW fhMh UmEA EBZ, MhSm Shch ShW UiUhcC Ac bgh FjUcSic Zhcm XeiA gc-ghbmfh dhÚsi

fhMh XhBZz ¹⁰ gC UiW ShW WiMc XhF ZÙh Efd, Mmch ShW CXcm BbhW AWLm Shhc bhMUi, ShW HCcZ bgibh MbBc EBZz Dchc bhMm SjbchE AL, FhcW Abchc SZdiH gjWiA Sjbch BbhW AWLz

¹¹ DcdhHi Abch ghbmfh Sjbchc dhHi ULA Fci, Abchc AèhD MhWj Sjbchcm ShW UhESc MjFh bWE FcpW, ShW GmbShc Zdm Sjbchc gFd WmF Fhbc Afh XjcW FcpW, Ac BbhW AWiA ghci Sjbch MmSh Fhb FchD, B FhbE MhWj ShBW Xjch FcpWz ¹² SmC Abchc Aèh Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic cgbSc dhHi, Sjbchc bhMUi Abchc bhdiF BLhc HCcZ MbBc EBZ, Ac ShW bhMUi SjbchE HCcZ ahHi EBZhDz

2

GhWm-UcMhd ThFi gjfiAc

¹ E ahB Efd gjWE, Abchc gMcS BLh Ad-bLi S gicZhc ABZh, ABA Abch gFdcM DGhWE Udh FciA ShW HmLm WiZhz Sm EC ZmXhcm Sjbchcm biWS Fci FBchb, ² FmC MjUi ABA FD bhdiF BLhc UiW ABA ghcLm, gm FjWj HhBZi UcfW UmGLm, Zh Egi WhMid EBLm, Zh Abchc dmGh KiPi bWE FciAE Sjbch QchBA Eiic EBE Whz ³ FmC MhWj FjWjbØmc Sjbchcm OHia BbhW djoIS Wh Xhcmz FhcW gC UiW AEAc AHM Zmfic ahH bhWjf Aèh XhFc ZicjØm MhBZ, Shch Aèhc HmL ThFi UlcB gciMiZ, Ac UIMGi MW, gC WhYchhW GhWm-UcMhd ZhcBZz ⁴ ZhcBA "Aèhc Whbm" MSSh ALm, BSh gAdShc ZiXÀm Ac DZhUSi Fchc MjFh gAdShc ZiXÀm HiA, gm WiMcm Ze bWE FcZz gm EdhE FcZ, Aèhc DZhUS-GhWhS ZBA WiMcm Aèh FBA UhZi FcZz

⁵ Sm Abi MmZdh Sjbchc HmLm cBShb, gC fbD Abi B ZmXhcm bhSShb, BSh Sjbchc bWE Ec Wh Wi? ⁶ gC WhYchhW MhSm fbD Xjch EAc AHM ZhcBS Wh Xhcm, DcdhHi FiShD Shcm AOFhBA chGLm, BGhW S Sjbch MhWECz ⁷ Sjbch DEGHWE MhWE, gC WhYchhWc djFhBd Fhb-FhM EGWE Kdmcz EBdm MmBW Shcm AOFhBA chGch, ShBW gciA MhEAc AH XcMØ Shcm AOFhWiS cBZh ⁸ ShBW gci Hmdm gC WhYchhW GhWm-UcMhd ZhcBZz gMcS BLhD bjGUi Yk UiA Shcm ZiWhf FcZh, Ac ShW FjUcSi bgibhD AMic EBA Shc Zd-fÁicm Gsb FcZhz ⁹ gi GhWm-UcMhd MmZdh ABZ, Shc dHm cbZ fDShWi GmbShz EC fDShWi GmbShD gm gFd biLh FmchbSi Ac bjMmMh Fhb UmGh-BZz ¹⁰ Shc gFd WbjWhc ZmBbhWi GhOhBA ZmBbhW bhWfcm OHiZz BSh bhWjf ZiWhf EBMiZh, FhcW MhW ZhKhWic dhHi Shch AèhB gFcm XLÜ FcLm Wh, Ac FZjde FcLm Whz ¹¹ DcdhHi AèhD Shchcm fÁifhdi DF Fj-VhÙhs YhdhBZh, MhSm Shch biLh ZmXhccm DFiw Fcmz ¹² DSm AèhB gFc CXcm BbhW Wh AWiA MmShD WhYchhWicm XLÜ FcLpW, Shchcm FiAbSc UiW Ulfi fhBZi Fch EBZz

WhMhS XhBA BbhWm bMZjS cE

¹³ E ahB Efd, E bhdiF BLhc bhDac MW Efd, Sjbchc dhHi Abch gghbmfh Aèhc UcZhcE fjFcIA AUhD Fch UcFhc, AèhD S Sjbchcm XDdh ThFiC ZhLiA AdH FcLpW WhMhS XhEAc dhHiz Xhf cjj Uia Sjbchcm XZiï Fchc bhMUi, Ac AèhB GjF-GZcic gFc CXcm BbhW AWiA Sjbch WhMhS XhBLz ¹⁴ Abch Mm GjF-GZci SZdiH FcLi, Dc CLièhD WhMhS XhEAc dhHi AèhD Sjbchcm XLÛ FcLpW, MhSm Sjbch Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic bgibhS fciF EEZ ¹⁵ Sm E ahB Efd, Sjbch BbhWm Tic cE Ac bjGm bjGm Zh KiPic bhCYSm Abch Mm Shdib UiLi, BSh ahdhbØm bWE chGiEz

¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac ðDEJ BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchc Uide WmF CSfng UhW FcCÀh, gFd WbjWhc WmF Fhb Ac bhS-FThc bhMm Tic chGCÀhz ShBWC Abchcm bgäs FcLpW, ShBW cgb FciA KicFhdiW CSfng Ac Gjfi-Zhfic Afh UhW FcLpWz

3

¹ E ahB Efd, gmf-bmf FBchb, Abchc dhHi ULA FciE, gMcS BLhc GjF-GZci Sjbchc bhMm Mmdh MdUi MdUi LiïLiD, ECdh MhWj UiW UiW Liïhs cD Ac HCcZ XhEAS cDz ² Ac EC ULAGhWE FciE, Abch MhWj ZiZmF Lheh WhYchhW EFdc AS ThFi cmghB XhBz fz bhWjfS Ac BbhWUhc WhDz ³ EBdm bhdiF BLh S gF Ac GhOi, ShBWC Sjbchcm BbhWm Tic chGZh Ac fDShWc AS ThFi gghbmfh gmYhMS FcZhz ⁴ bhdiFc CXcm BbhW AWL Fci Sjbchc CXcm Abchc B DFiw ALm, Abch Mmdh gjFjb UiLi, Sjbch EC dhGhW Fhb FchD Ac FchS cBZhDEz ⁵ bhdiF BLhD MhWj Sjbchc Uidcm Aèhc bgäsC XTm Ac Ad-bLic LZcc XTm Khdj chGpWz

Edf-FjeiAcm gjfiAc FcE

⁶ ahB Efd, Abchc gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Whbm EC gjFjb Uichb, Sjbchc MbhSc FjWj BbhWUhc ahBD MjUi FjeiAbi Fcm Ac Abch MmSh Shdib UiLi, BSh Wh bhWm, Sm Shc dHm Kdh-Yich ZhU UidhEz ⁷ gjWE, Abchc dhGhW FmbWm KdShD, BSh S Sjbch MhWECz Abch MmZdh Sjbchc dHm cBShb, EC fbD S FjWjMhS FjeiAbi FcLi Wh, ⁸ bhHWH FjWj GhWi GhBLi Whz Abch UiWm-chBSm bmWS FciA cMi-cjMHhc FcLi, MhSm Sjbch FmCcc ZjNh Wh Ebz ⁹ EBdm Abch MmW Sjbchc HmL ThFi fhBi WiZhc EViFhc WhB, Bdh S WhD, Sh-E Abch Edh FciA UmGhBLi, MhSm SjbchE Abchc dhGhW KdEz ¹⁰ Sjbchc HmLm ThFhc FhdE Shdib UiLdhd, FjWj MWm MjUi Fhb FcS Wh KhD, Sm gm GhWiE ZhU UidhCFz ¹¹ Abch EGWE gjWchb, Sjbchc bhMm FmC FmC FjeiAbi Fcmc Ac FjWjMhS Fhb-FhM Fcmc Wh, ZcJ gghbmfh Xcc FiÈh HhBA UiW FhOhDz ¹² Sm Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic EBA BSh bhWfcm WLIES Ac gjFjb

UiAc, Shch MhWj fhØi EBA cMi-cjMHhc FciA GhD, Ac WiMc GhWi WiMm MjHhDz

¹³ ahBAPWcm, WmF FhbE gmchW EBE Whz ¹⁴ EC KiPic ahfhD dmGh Abchc Xchbif MjUi FmC Wh bhWm, Sm Shcm KiWiA chGE, Shc dHm Kdh-Yich ZhU UidhE, SmC gm fcbiUh EBZz ¹⁵ EBdm GiAd chGiE, Shcm UlfbW bWE FciE Wh, ZcJ ahB gifhZm gjfiAc FcEz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb

¹⁶ fhØi UmEch bhdiFm Sjbchcm gghbmfh gFd WbjWhc fhØi UhW FcCÀhz bhdiF BLh Sjbch gFdc dHm dHm cCÀhz

¹⁷ gjWE, B Lhdhbc FTh Abi XhCdjLm WiMc ASm dmGLiz EFOhC Abch XcSmF KiPic AdhbS, Abi EC WbjWhD KiPi dmGiz ¹⁸ Sjbch gFdc CXcm Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic cgbS Mhci cCFz AbiW |

XZii Bõid fciY 15 Wæc LiXhch XDdh SibTi XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdjLm (ch:) KiPic AFhcm EC LgiYh dmGLpWz EwjbhW Fch ED, gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc 27-28 ZLcc bhMm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

SibTi Whbm DFMW MjAW bhWjf ALdh, ShBW gMcS XhCdjLcm (ch:) SZdiH FhbE fhBî FeShz ShW bh ALdh Zwi BLchBd MhSic Ac ZhY ALdh BCWhWi MhSicz ShW Zhei ALid ALiA UmfE, BGhW EGWFjE Sjé Umfc aiScm (LhghZi Whhb 16-20 cFj UmGZh) dmGF gMcS XhCdjLm EC SibTic HmLm B LgiYhGhW dmGLpWz

ShW ZjMhBSh KhBch, Aèhc MbhSc bjbîW EFdc KhD-KdWc DFOh bhXFhPi ALm, Mbhs KhdhWi Ac MbhSc ShdibcE DFOh WiEb-WiSi ALmz MbhSc dhHi Mcjc EBD, ajd Shdib ThFi gjfiAc cEA, MBHôH bhWfc ASE Mbhs KhdhWic UhdBî UmEA, Ac MbhSc ZhOi bhWjf, GhL Fci ehei ZmOiOc ZmXhcm MbhSc Uhd-UhdBî ZhShBd EBLmz

EC LiXhchc 2 cFj 4-6 ADASE ALm, "Aèh XhFc GiAd Ebd, MhSm gFd bhWfm WhMhS XhBW, Ac Ad-bLic SciFhc gAdsh fjèAwh ZjMpWz B gFiFSi Ebd, Aèh Ghdi DFMW, Aèh Ac bhWfc bhMm fhYhDASFhci bhMc bhWjfE Ghdi DFMWC ALpW, DW Whb BLh Ad-bLi, DBWE bhWjfz UîWiAc gFd bhWfc MhWc ZUdh gifhZm, ShBW WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UîLpWz"

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) a× bjèhW ThFi MbhScm ZhKhE 1 cFj

(G) Mbhs KhdhWic WiEb-FhWjW 2-3 cFj

(H) GhOi GhUib EAc Xchbif 4 cFj

(I) bjbîW EFdc ZhD Uhd-UhdBî 5:1-6:2 ADAS

(K) KCG chGE Aèhc Acfc ZhD 6:3-21

¹ Abi XhCdjL S Abchc SchWmAdh Aèh XhF Ac Abchc Afh-acfh gMcS BLh Ad-bLic gjFjbm ShW LhghZi EBLiz ² bjbîW gifhZm Abhc GhL AEdhU, SibTic HmLm dmGchbz

HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbhcm cgbS, bmgmcZhWi Ac fhØi Uhw FcAzh

a× bjèhBØc ZmXhcm gjfiAc

³ E SibTi, Abi bhFiUWiA UmfE MhEAc Zhdh Sjbhcm FBLdhb, EGW gicZhc biWSi Fci FBchb, gjWE, Sjbî BYiL OhCWEC cE, cBA EWc Edh Filj bjèhBØcm gjFjb UmE, Shch MhWj bhWfcm Ac ajd Shdib Wh UmDz

⁴ Shchem FBE, Shch MhSm ZhWjAO FiÈh Ac dhæh dhæh GhUhw diic ZhD GiAdi Wh EBWz BShD S WhWhW WbjWhc UdhUdic MWb UmD, Aèhc Fhbc FjWj YhDUH ED

Wh, AèhB YhDUh bidm Ghdi BbhWc bhMUiz ⁵ Zcj fPiF Shdibc Yd Ebd, bhDA-bgäs, BSh S GhOi Uid, Xciéhc ZiZmF Ac ghLhcc BbhW ThFi XDUH Edz ⁶ EBdm Filj bhWfm BSh ZhU UiA ZhWjAO bhS-FThc ZhD bW UidhBLmz ⁷ Shch MjUiE WiMmC WiMc bhSc bhWi ZjMm Wh, Ac Mm ZmXhc dBA Ze Hdhd bhSmc, B ZmXhcmE ahdhbØm MhWm Wh, SmZC Shch bjLh WZic ZhShBd fciESc CîhU EBS KhDz

⁸ Abch MhWi, fciES ahdh MiWif, FmC MjUi PiF bS BSh FhbE dhHhDz ⁹ Abch S MhWi, B fciES FjWj XcmMHhc bhWfc dhHi UmEA EBLm Whz BGhW UmEA EBLm, MmShD Aèhc ABW bhWpW Wh, Aèhcm QchBW Wh, WhYcbhWi FcpW, HjWhHhc, GjWi, WhXhF Ac Zm-UiW, bh-ZhYc GjWi, ¹⁰⁻¹¹ MiWhFjc, fbFhbi, ZhÜi-Hjdhc FhcZhci, biLh bhSch, biLh fhAi UmEch, DF FTHD HjWhHm VWi Aèh XhF bghW GjF-GZic Shdibc ZicVi MmSh bhWjf, EShc dhHiC B fciES UmEA EBLmz Ac EC bghW GjF-GZic SZdiHc ahc ShBW Abhcm UhW FcLpWz

bmgmcZhWic dhHi fjFciA

¹² gMcS BLh Ad-bLi, MmBW Abchc bhdiF, ShBW Abhcm Zd MjHhBLpW, Abhcm gfghdh bWE FciA ShW FhbE ZEABD FcLpW, DcdHi Abi ShW UcZhc fjFciA MhWh-Bchbz ¹³ MjUiE Abi AHm Ad-bLic ZUWhb HhBSbh, ShW bhWfc CXcm Mjdb FcShb, ZU-biMhM UmGhBSbh Sh-E ShBW Abhcm cgbS UhW FcLpW, FhcW gC fbd Abi BbhW AWLidhb Whz ¹⁴ Abchc bjWiZm Abhcm FS Ze bmgmcZhWi FcLpW, BLh Ad-bLic SciFh FZjd Fcdm Mm BbhW Ac bgäs XDUH ED, BSh S Abhcm XjchXjc UhW FcLpWz

¹⁵ ALdm B FTH S gf-GhOi Ac fjèAwh bhWhc dhG, HjWhHhc EFdc MhW ZhKhWic dhHiC BLh Ad-bLiD B UIWiAS SfcîY AWLidhz EC HjWhHhcc bhMm AbiC XcVhWz ¹⁶ EShc dhHiC AèhD Abhcm UDA FcLpW, MhSm Abhc bS XcVhW HjWhHhcc bhMUî BLh Ad-bLiD ShW fibh Lheh LZChhci UmGhBSH XhpcW, Ac ShW CXcm BbhW AWhD Mmch Agmci MiÛmHi XhBZh, Shch MhWj Abhcm UmGiA AèhB XT ZjMpWz ¹⁷ MmBW KicFhdiW ZhUfh, MmBW WichFhc, DFbhî Aèh, MhW FjWj GD WhB, ShW BîS Ac HCCZ gc-gbhmfh Mhci cCFz AbiWz

¹⁸ E bhDac Xjs SibTi, Sjbhc ZmXhcm AHm MmSh ZhSjWi bhS bhSh EBLid, EC bhYiF Abi Sjbhcm biWS Fci FBchb, Sjbî BSh bWE chGiA Ad-bLic dhHi Uidm-MhWm dhehB FchS cEz ¹⁹ DcdHm WiMc BbhW Ac Xciéhc ZiZmFcm ZhKhBEZ FjWj FjWj bhWfm ZiZmFc Zjdi Wh bhWiA, WiMc BbhWcm Wi FcidiLmz ²⁰ B Ude ALpW, gjbiWhL Ac LiFÛcz DcdHi Abi Bshcm BZdiLc ASE

fXi UiLi, MhSm Shch ZjMSh XhepW, FjYkci
bhS bhSh PiF WhDz

2

UIA-bjWhMhSc WiEb-FhWjW

¹ Abi XDdhC MhWhBchb, XcSmf bhWfc
dhHi Sjbch Aèhc UcZhcE FhFjSi-biWsi, UIA-
bjWhMhS, YciAU MhWhE Ac fjFcia AUhD
FcEz ² EdhGhW chMh-ZhUfh Efd Ac CKh
XUc gFd EYifhcc dhHi bjWhMhS Fch Mcjc,
MhSm Abch Aèhc Qc-GY bWE chGiA, gF-
ghdhd XTm cBA, WichXUM fhØiD MiÜnHi
FhOhBSbh Xhciz ³ BSH S Abchc SchW-
mAdh Aèhc WMcE WmF Fhb, BSHD ShBW
Gjfi EBWz ⁴ Aèh XhFc GiAd Ebd, MhSm
gFd bhWfm WhMhS XhBW, Ac Ad-bLic
SciFhc gÀdsh fjèAWH ZjMpWz ⁵ B gFiFSi Ebd,
Aèh Ghdi DFMW, Aèh Ac bhWfc bhMm
fhYhDASfHci bhMc bhWjFè Ghdi DFMWC
ALpW, DW Whb BLh Ad-blI, DBWE bhWjFz
⁶ UIWiAc gFd bhWfc MhWc ZUdh gifhZm,
ShBW WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UiLpWz EC
ZmXhcm S Aèhc PiF Fch fbDD fhÀi UmEA
EBLmz ⁷ Ac EC fhÀi UiZhc dhHi AèhD Abhcm
SZdiH FhbE, LhghZi XUE ZEABD FcLpW,
ShBW Abhcm UhDBÍ UiLpW, aiW MhSic
HmLm BbhW Ac AèhB gFc CihU gifhZmz Abi
BSH gF bhS bhSiAc, biLh FjØh WhDz

⁸ Abi KhBchb, gFd MhHhc ZmOhBØm
Ghdil WiESm UIBE AS SjdiA bjWhMhS Fc-
CFz Shchc bWc bhMm FjWjMhS chH-HjLh
Zh FhBlh-YLhUc ahZ Wh cCFz

⁹ Abi DEGhWE KhBchb, ZmOiØm Shchc
ghDA-fcb chGiA fbhMc CXMjÀ ZmfmaUt
FhXe-KjXe YiÜcfz Shch MhWj WhWhW
WbjWhD Kjdc ZmWi ZdiA, fjWh-cjXh Ac
bWi-bjÀhc HDWh dhHhBA Ac Uhbi Uhbi
FhXe YiÜiA WiMcm Wh ghMhBWz ¹⁰ Zcj
Aèhc XcmMHhc ZhÜiD Mmdh WmF Fhbc
bhMm MiÜnHi FhOhWi CKhS, ShchE Edh
EBWz ¹¹ Fcrhc XjchXjc ZhBD cBA, Ac WichB-
MichB cBA Bdib FhbhB FcCÀhz ¹² CihUi
Fch Ac ZmOhBØc CXcm BjLØci Fche EV-
iFhc Abi FjWj ZmØicm UmB Whz Shch
WichB-MichB cEA Mcjcz ¹³ MhWE S, gFd
XDdh AUbcM Ac ZhUm ZiZi ghEAcM XDUH
Fch EBLidz ¹⁴ Aub S BZdiL-fDSHw VjFhS
XeLpW Wh, EBdm ghEA BZdiLc VjFhS XeiA
Aèhc gjFjbc ZcGmdhY FcLpWz ¹⁵ EGW MjUi
ZmOiØm Shchc ghDA-fcb chGiA BbhW, bgäs
Ac XhF-XZií EBA KdpW, Sm gcejh MWB
UmEAc bhMUi Shch cmghB XhBZh

3

MhSc KhdFUhc Ac GhUiB

¹ gjWE, ALd gF FTh Ebd, FmC MjUi
MbhSc KhdFUhc EBSH KhBW, Sm ShBW
S WmF Fhb Fhc GiAdi EBLpWz ² MbhSc
KhdFUhc bhWfc KGjS WiGjS EBSM EBZz

ShW Ghdi DF ZC EBZz ShBW WiMcm fhbd-
hBA chGZh, ShW ahdh AGd-ZjDi cBZ, ðahz
EBZ aUt, Ac bmbhWUhci FeSm ahdh Xh-
BZhzh bhWfcm Shdib UmEAc GmbSh ThFSm
EBZz ³ ShBW MhWj bUGjc Ac ZU-biMhMi
Wh EBW, Zcj ShW ðahz EBZ Wcb, ShBW
MhWj bhBc-UhJHh Fech Zh OmFh-XDfhc
dhdKi Wh EBWz ⁴ ShBW MhWj Pfif ahZm
ShW WiMc XciZhcc gÀdsh KhdbW, ShW
gcejhPw EBZh ZhBD Ac AUZ-FhDUh bh-
Wchz ⁵ Mm bhWfm Shc WiMc Ic fhbdhBS
Xhcm Wh, gm Aèhc MbhScm Fidh UmGh-
gjWh FcZ? ⁶ FjWj WDA BbhWUhc ahB
MbhSc KhdFUhc EA PiF WhD, Bdh Ebdm
ShBW gDS ZehB-ZmOhHicid ZghgUlci FcZh,
Ac BZdiLc dhHi PiF Fch fhMhc ahHi EBZzh
⁷ MbhSc ZhBcc bhWfc HmLm ShW fjWhb
ThFh UcFhc, MhSm AGSh FjWj ZUWhbc
ahHi Wh EBW Ac BZdiLc YhÜE Wh XepWz

⁸ Ecdh MbhSc GhUiB EFdE BliS Ac DF
FThc bhWjF EA Mcjcz Dch MhSm bUGjc Ac
ghchb dja-dhdKi Wh EBWz ⁹ Shch MhWj gF
ZiZmFm BLhDB BbhWc ZhSjWi ZmXhcm
bMZjS Fci UidE chGpWz ¹⁰ DcdhHi XDdh
Shchcm MhKhB Fci UmGh Mcjc, MhKhBS
MjUi Shch WiGjS EBW, Sm MbhSc GhUiB
EBSh XhcZh

¹¹ PiF EdhGhW ZmOi bhWjFè MhWj
BliS EBWz Dch bhWfc ZUWhb Wh HhBW,
WiMcm fhbdhBA chGpW, Ac gFd ZmXhcm
Zidhfi EBWz

¹² GhUiB LhZ Ghdi DF ZCAdh bhWjF
EBZh ShBW MhWj ahdhbØm ShW ZC XjA-
XjeiW Ac fjfhcc UmGh-gjWh FcpWz ¹³ Mm
GhUiBm ahdhbØm GmMhS FcpW, DBW
fjWhb XhBW, Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm
BbhW ThFhD ShW Uid fhEfm ach cDZ

BLhDB BbhWc ZhSjWi ZmXhc

¹⁴ E SibTi, Abi Afh Fchb GjZ MdUiC Sjbhc
HmLm ABSbhZ EGHw bWE FciA Sjbhcm
BSH dmGchbz ¹⁵ MjUi FjWj FhcWm Abhc
ABSm Umci EBMhD, Sm B dmGh Xedm
Sjbi ZjMZhd, Aèhc XciZhcc bhWfc KhD-KdW
Fidh EBZS B XciZhC S MiÜh Aèhc MbhS, AèhB
gFiFSc aiS Ac BAW GjOiz ¹⁶ BLhDB BbhWc
bhciYsi FS bghW, BSH S Eðifhc Fch MhD
Whz EC bhciYsi Ecdh MhBc Ebd,
ShBW bhWjF LjcSm MhBc Ebdh,
XhF cjm XcbhW Ebdh Zm-FLjc,
Yiciih EFdm ShW UcfW XhBdhz
ShW ZmXhcm gÀd MhSic HmLm SZdiH Fch
Ebd,

Aih UIWiAc bhWfm ShW CXcm BbhW
AWdh,
HCcZ-bgibhD ShWcm CXcm Sjdi WmEA
EBdz

4

a× ZpchHic Shdib ThFi gjfiAc

¹ E SibTi, AèhB XhF cjm Xciéhc Fci FBch, AGmci MbhWhS FiLj bhWjf BLhDB BbhW ThFi gciMiZ, Shch Wh-gF cjjg Ac MiW-ajSc Shdibc Afif EBZz ² MmSh ZmBbhW EFdc ZiZmF-ZjDi Effe EBHmLm, EShc a×hbiC UhD Edh EBZz ³ BShD bhWfcm FehFj gFjB UmBW ZiA-fhUi Wh Fchc dhHi, Ac FjWj FjWj GhWi GhBSmE WifmV FcpWz EBdm AèhD S B GhWi XDUHc FcLpW, Mmch BbhW AWLm, Mmch Aèhc gFcm MhWidiLm, Shch MhSm Aèhc fjFcia AUhD Fcia BSh GhBWz ⁴ Aèhc XDUH Fch gFd MiWifC ahdhz ghchb bWE Fcia FjWjSh ZhU UmeA PiF WhD, Zej Aèhc fjFcia AUhD Fcia GHEA MhDz ⁵ FhcW Aèhc Fhdhb Ac B bjWhMhSc bhMuI BSh XhF-XZií EBMhDz

gMcS BLhc GhOi GhUib EE

⁶ E SibTi, Sjbi MjUi EC Shdib Efd bjbIW ahBapWcm ZjmhBA UmE, Sm BLhDB BbhWcm Mm gF Ac Wicajd Shdib bhWiA KdchD, B ZmXhcm Sjbi XhFh-XjÁ EBA Ad-bLic DFMW CXMjÁ GhUib EBZhdz ⁷ Sjbi AMm-ZhMm FiÉh-FhgiWi ThFi gciA cBE, BSh S UhUi-WhWic FEA ZhWhBd FiÉhc dhGhWz DcdhHi BSh ZhU Uia Uide BbhWi ZmAb FchScz ⁸ fcide ZmAb Fcdm FjYh DUH ED, EBdm Uide BbhWi ZmAbm gAd ZhD ThFi YhDUH EDz DcbhMm S Ghdi B UlWiA WhD, AGmchSc AfhE ALmz ⁹ BSh S XjchXjc gF Ac GhOi, fjéAwh Fzjd Fchc dhGz ¹⁰ DcdhHiC Abch MhWm-XchWm BbhWc bmWS FciAc Ac GiAdi EBA Fhb FciAcz FhcW Abch S MiUh Aèhc CXcm acfh Feiz ShBWC gFd bhWfc SchWmAdh, GhL Fci Mmch ShW CXcm BbhW AWmz

¹¹ Sm SjbIE EC ZmXhcm gjFjB Ac Shdib UmEz ¹² Sjbi MjAW ZmOh bWE FciA FmC MhWj Sjbhcm Ddh Wh Fcm, DcdhHi bhS-FThD, Khd-KdWm, bgäsm, BbhWm Ac XhF-XZiíshD Sjbi bjbIW EFdc HmLm DFOh WifhWh ZWIMhEz ¹³ Ac Abi ABZhc AH XcMØ Sjbi bjbIW EFdc XhF Fhdhb SidhES Fch, fj-Xchbif UmEA, Ac Shdib UmEAS dhHhBd cBEz ¹⁴ bWE chGiE, MbhSc bjcai EFdm Sjbhc CXcm AS chGiA, WZic dhGhW HhBZi Zjdi bhSiA Sjbhcm GmdhYsi UiLpW, Sm Sjbi B WiAbScm DdhBi Fcie Whz ¹⁵ BSh ZmXhcm GiAdi EE, WiMcm EShc bhMm XjchXjc QkZhBA chGE, SmC gFdc KGjS XeZ Sjbi AHmUi AHjABchDz ¹⁶ Sjbhc WiMc ZmXhcm Ac Sjbhc Shdib ZmXhcm gfiAc cBEz SmC Sjbi WiMcm ZhKhBZhd, Ac Mmch Sjbhc ZDAW gjWZ, ShchcmE ZhKhBShD XhcZhdz

5

bjbiW EFdc ZhD UhD-UhDBí

¹ E SibTi, gjWE, FjWj bjcai bhWfc Ulf UmGhWiS HiA Feh ahfhD bhSiE Whz Shchc dHm WiMc ZhYc dhGhW ZmZghc FciEz

Ac MjAW EFdcM WiMc ahB bWE FciA gmUhDES FciEz ² bjcai ZmOiWcm WiMc bh Ac XjeiØcm ZBW bWE FciA, bWc ahZ XhF-XZií chGiA Shchcm gmUhDES FciEz

³ MmSh ehei ZmOiØc FmC WhB, Shchcm GjZ MSW Fci UmGh-gjWh FciEz ⁴ EBdm FjWj ehei ZmOiØc MjUi XjA-XjeiW Zh WhSi-WhSwi ThFpW, Sm Aèhc Qcm DchC MhWj XDdh MhcMic XciZhcc UmGh-gjWh FcmZ Ec WbjWhD Shchc bD-bjcai bhDA-bbShc ciW fjV FcSh XhcZh, Ac BSh Fhbm S Aèh Gjfi EBWz ⁵ Mm ehei ZmOiØc FmC WhB, Shch Ghdi Aèhc CXcm acfh chGiA, UiWm-chBSm ShW UczhcE bjWhMhS Ac FhÜh-Fhoi FchS cpWz ⁶ EBdm MmSh ehei ZmOiØm MmbWm bWm KhD DbWm KdpW, BSh S MiUh ghdSmc bchz ⁷ EC ZmXhcm gjFjB UmE, MhSm FmC Shchcm Ulfi FEAc fjMjH Wh Xhdz ⁸ Mm MWm AXW MWcm, GhL Fci WiMc XciZhcc bhWfc UmGh-gjWh Fcm Wh, gm ALdm BLhDB BbhWcmC Eðifhc Fcdz BHj S ZiVcbi ThFie ZhUz

⁹ DcdhHi ehei ZmOiØc Whbc dii Fchc Zhdh AHm UmGSm EBZ, B ZmOic ZDEF fhBO ZLc EBLm Wi, Ac MhbhBc ZhD ShBW XjchXjc gF-ghdhdi ALdh Whz ¹⁰ DLhec WmF Fhbc dhHi ShW FjWhb ThFsm EBZ, Ecm WmF Fhb Ebd, XjA-XjeiW bhWjf ZhWhWi, bmbh-WUhci Fch, Aèhc ZÜh EFdc XhE VEAwi, ULG-bLiZSi bhWfcm fhBi Fch, Ac gFd WbjWhc WmF FhbE fciF EAZ

¹¹ FjWj MjAW ehei ZmOic Whb B diie SjdiE Whz FhcW Shchc MCZwc dhHi fcide Hcbm MmZdh CShd-XhShd FcpW, EC fbD Ad-bLic ZhD Shchc Qc-ad Fhb Mhd, SmC Shch gicZhc ZiA ZBSh KhBWz ¹² DcdhHi Shch Aèhc dHc AHc EAUh aJH FcpW, WiMc CXcm HMZ QhFia AWpWz ¹³ Ac Shch ZheiD ZheiD AQQh bhcia Fjeia ZWIMhBwz Ghdi Fjeia WhD, MmSh bhS-FTh Shchc dhHi MhBM WhD, Esh ZhMm bhS-FThc bhSpW Ac Xcc HiZS HhEAS cpWz ¹⁴ DcdhHi Abi EC WLies FciAc, MjAW ehei ZmOiØm ZiA-fhUi FchC ahdh, Shch gjcjlhc bh ECF, WiMc fjfhcc UmGh-gjWh FcFc, Ac UlfbWcm FjWj dhGhW ZUWhb HhEAc fjMjH Wh UmCFz ¹⁵ FDMW ehei ZmOiW DcbhMmC S Zm-XTi ZWia fDShWc XTm Kdh-Yich Fchz

¹⁶ FjWj BLhDB BbhWUhc ZmOi bhWfc IcE MjUi ehei ZmOiW ThFpW, Sm EC ZmOiD MhWj Dchc UmGh-gjWh FcpWz Dchcm UmGh-gjWhc ahc MbhSc CXcm Wh UmEA ahdhz SmC MmSh ehei ZmOiW DFUB dhKhc, MbhSm Shchc UmGh-gjWh FcSm fjZiVh EBZz

¹⁷ MbhSc Mm XcVhW bjcai EFdm Mbh-Scm ahdhbØm KhdhBW, GhL Fci Mmch Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH Ac Shdib UmEAch dhHi bmWS FcpW, Shch QhZjd Bis XhEA Mcjcz ¹⁸ Aèhc Fhdhbe S ALm, "VhW bheh UmEAch fbD Hcjc bjGE gjYi dhHhBE Whz" AcF

ADASE ALm, “FhbhdH Gcd ZmSW XhEAc MBHôHz”¹⁹ bWE chGiE, ULB Zh SiW MW fhAic FTH Lheh, MbhSc bjeäic Zicjðm FjWj Whdif fbMiE Whz²⁰ EBdm Mm bjçäi EFdm HjWh FchS ThFpW, MbhSc bhWfc HmLm Shchc Ulf MhBc FciE, MhSm EBÛ gFdm QchBWz

²¹ gjWE, Aèh XhF, bhdiF BLh Ad-bLi, Ac Aèhc bhDAC Yiciih EFdcm fhAi chGiA Sjbhcm EC gjFjb Uichb, Sjbi WicXÀ cBA BSH Fhb FciE, FmCcmm Xc Zh AXW bWE FciE Whz²² KO Fci FmCcmm GmdhYsi Uia, FjWj XUE ZEABd FciE Whz EBÛ bhWfm MmZdh HjWhc Fhb Fcm, Sjbi Shchc dHm fciF EBE Wh, WiMcm WiGjS chGiEz

²³ Ac FDUiW ZhUm ZhUmC Sjbhc Zmbhc ED, DcdhHi Sjbi Ghdi XhWi GhBE Wh, Tjeh Tjeh AJHjcc fcZSE GhBE, SmC EMb EBZz

²⁴ GiAd chGiE, FjWj FjWj bhWfc HjWh Edh Xciéhc UmGh MhD, DcdhHi Shc ZiKhc AHmC EBMhDz Ac FjWj FjWj bhWfc HjWh ZhUm Vch XeoZ²⁵ EdhGhW WmF Fhb Xciéhc UmGh MhD, Ac FjWj WmF Fhb Xciéhc UmGh Wh HmdmE, BSH djFhBd cD Whz

6

¹ gjWE, Mm Hjdhb-ZhÛid bjWiZc Hjdhibi FcpW, Shch gFdmC MhcMic bjWiZcm BIsi MW bWE FcCF, MhSm FmC Aèhc Whbcm Zh Abchc Shdibcm GhchX FEAc fjMjH Wh XhdZ² Mm MWm BLhDB BbhWUhc FjWj bjWiZc Hjdhibi FcpW, DBW MhWj BbhWUhc ahB gifhZm ShW bjWiZcm Ddhibi Wh FcpW ZeJ AcE ahdh Fci ShW GmMhS FcpWz FhcW Hjdhib GmMhSm Mm bjWiZm CXFhc XhBch, ShBW S bhDAC BbhWUhc ahBz Sm ESh ZmXhcm Sjbi Shdib Ac gjFjb UmEz

ajd Shdib Ac ALd VW

³ FmC MjUi BSH ZhU Uia Uilch FjWj Shdib UmD, Ac Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic GhOi Shdib Ac Aèhc Qc-GYc Shdibcm Wh bhWm,

⁴ gm S biLh EgJFhci, gm FjØhc ZjMm Wh, bSamU Fch, ZmgjUh CYShbi Fch Shc DFOh Zmbhzc EShc FhcWm Bjfh-WiÛh, FhBih-YLhu, Fj-fÛD XDÜh EdZ⁵ Ac Efhe ZiZmFAdh bhWfc bhMm ghbmfh Hjdbhd dhHhBdC ThFmz BSH bhWfc bhMm AèhB gF WhBz Shch BLhDB BbhWcm UIWiAZi dhac CXhD bWE Fcmz

⁶ ALdm bWc SjjiD BLhDB BbhW bhYiF MiÛnHi FhOhBdm GjZ Zmfi dha EdZ⁷ Abch UIWiAS ABZhc FhdE S FjØhc dHm dBA ABLi Wh, Ac MhEAc FhdE-E FjØh WiShb XhcShb WhDz⁸ DcdhHi Ghdi GhWi-FhXe XhBdmC Abch Gjfi cBbjz⁹ EBdm UIWiAS Mmch VWi EBS KhD, Shch WhWhW Wb-jWhc XciÀhs Ac YhÛE Xeo, Shchc bWE GjZ ZU GhBf XDÜh ED, MmShD Shchc MiÛnHicm

fcZWWhc HhSe YhdhDz¹⁰ FhcW gFd Wb-jWhc ZU Fhbc MWb Ebd OmFh-XDfhc bh-Daz FjWj FjWj MW OmFh-XDfhc dhdkm BLhDB BbhW ThFi gciA HiA, WiMc CXcm Ze UIG-bLiZS QhFiA AWLmz

KCG chGE Aèhc Acfc ZhD

¹¹ EBdm Sjbi S Aèhc ZÛh, Sjbi BSH ZU Fhb ThFi gciA cEz Sjbi XhF-XcmMHhc MiÛnHi, Aèhc Qc-GY, BbhW, bgäs, LZc, Ac Wcb ðahZc ZhD GiAdi EEz¹² BbhWi dhehB FchS cEz AGmchSc Mm MiÛnHic dhHi Aèh XhFm Sjbhcm UhES UIlpW, gC MiÛnHicm Sjbi bMZjS Fci VcEz Sjbi S BbhWi fhAi UiLdhD ZCS bhWfc LhbWmz¹³ EGW Aèh XhFc Whbm, MmBW gAdshc MhW UmBW, Ac MmBW ghFib XØIE XidhSc LhbWm WiMc ZmXhcm gF fhAi UiLdh, gC BLh Ad-bLic WhbmE Sjbhcm EC biWsi Fcchb,¹⁴ Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLi MhBc EAc AH XcMØ Sjbi XjchXjc WiGjS Ac ZUWhb Lheh cBA gjFjb AUhD FcEz¹⁵ Ac HjWhhWm VWi gCAèh, MmBW DFbhÿ fbthO, ZhUfh EFdc ZhUfh Ac bhdiF EFdc bhdiF, ShBWC ShW CXMjÀ fbDD Ad-bLicm MhBc FcZhz¹⁶ Ghdi Aèh XhFcmC bCSm FZMh FcS Xhcm Whz ShBW Edh DF Wjcc YcE Zfs FcpW, giWE FjWj AUb MhBS Xhcm Whz FjWj AUbm FjWjUiW ShWcm UmGLmE Wh, UmGhc ShÀSe WhBz BIs Ac GmbSh KicFhd Ghdi ShWCz AbiWz

¹⁷ gjWE, EC UIWiAc VWi EFdcm gjFjb UmE, Shch MhWj ZehB Wh FcpW, Ac UIWiAZi EihDB VWc CXcm acfh Wh FciA, Aèhc CXcm acfh FcpWz Abchc ahdhBc dhHi ShBWC gFdSh Gjdh Asm UhW FcpWz¹⁸ Ac Shchcm FE, Shch MhWj EBÛc ahdhB Fcm, WmF Fhb FchS cD, bW GjdiA UhW-GDchS Fcm, Ac Shchc VW-UcdSc ZhO EBÛ bhWfcm UmDz¹⁹ SmC Shch WiMc dhHi DbW VW Mbh FcZ, MmSh aZifSm Shchc dhHi DGhW bMZjS aiSc dhGhW EBZz DSm ghLhcc MiÛnHicm Shch fÀ Fci VciA chGS XhcZz

²⁰ E SibTi, Sjbhc MiçhD Mm fâU UmEA EBLm, B fâU Sjbi ahdhbØm gmYhMS FcEz AMm-ZhMm AGdc ZmFhbh Ziðhc Zjdic UI-WLdh Shdib ThFi gciA cEz²¹ FjWj FjWj MW ESh ZmFhbh AGd UmGhWIS HiA, ALD BbhW ThFi Zm-XTm HmLmHiz

Aèh XhFm Sjbhcm cgbS UhW FcCÀhZ AbiW|

XZii Bōid fciY 16 Wæc LiXhch ULLch SibTi XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJLm (ch:) bCSc Tjeh AHM SciFhc fhHciU gMcS SibTic (c:) HmLm EC LgiYhGhW KiPic AFhcM dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmE SfcIY WmEAc EwJbhW 31 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

BLh Ad-bLic Gjf-GZci SZdiH FhbE ZCS UIG-Fi XhBSm XhBSm bjcai ZDEfE ShW fcid GJZ UlcZd EBHmLidz ZiVcbi cjbhW ZhUfhc Mmd GhWhS ZÜi ghdSm ShBW MmZdh WiMc HcUhW MhEAc dhHi Zhc KhBh, EC fbD ShBW BGhW dmGLpWz B LgiYhc 4 cJFj 7-8 ADASE ShBW FBLdh, "Abi S Ad-bLic dhHi MhWm-XchWm dhehB FcLi, AbhcM ZhShB UmEA Xtc gmf bhTh XcmØ UcehBLi, Abhc BbhW OiFhBA chGLiz Sm Abhc XcmMHhcic Xjcéhc S Mbh ALm, gC gF-BWLhYFhci bhdiFm cjm gmfci UiW AbhcM MDEc bhdh Xjcéhc UiZhc BSh Ghdi AbhcM WhD, MS bhWjf Afif EBA ShW dhHi Zhc KhBch, Shch gFdcM CUiZh"

Dc FBDF ZLc AHm EC gMcS SibTic HmLm ShBW "XDDh SibTi" Whbm AcF LgiYh dmGLidhz Ac EGW ShBW SibTicM biWSi MhWhBch AHc Shdib Efd bWE chGhc dhHiz EC LiXhchc 2 cJFj 15 ADASE ALm, "Sjbi Aèhc Gfji bhYif WiMcm XcmMHhc ghdSm ShW LhbWm AMic FcE, EC dhGhW Fhbhdh ZWE, Mm Fhbhdh Aèhc UcZhc fcb XhEAc FjWj FhcW WhBz Mm Fhbhdh fPiF ahZm gF Fhdhb Shdib UmBW, EC dhGhW EEz"

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) cJghWi AHjBW MhdhE 1 cJFj

(G) GhOi Cçsc MighU 2 cJFj

(H) AGmci MbhWhc WhYcbhWi 3:1-9 ADAS

(I) ZÜi XhCdJLc ELiES 3:10-4:22

¹ Abi XhCdJL S Aèh XhFc bcMiD gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZiz Ad-bLic CLièhD Aèhc EAUh Fch AGmci MiÜnHic FTH SZdiHc dhHi LhghZi XU XhBLiz ² Abi Abhc bhDac AEdhU SibTic HmLm dmGchbz

HhBzi ZhY AèhD Ac Abhc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD SjbhcM cgbS, bmgmcZhWi Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

cJghWi AHjBW MhdhE

³ E SibTi, gJWE, Abhc bD-bjcaiD Mmdh DF Aèhc DZhUS FcSh, AbiE ECdh Xciéhc ZiZmFm Aèhc DZhUS Fciz Abi UIA Fchc Zhdh UiWm-chBSm ghbmFh Sjbhc dhHi Aèhc fjFcIA AUhD Fciz ⁴ Sjbhc gC FhÜwc FTh bWE FcIA SjbhcM UmGhc dhHi bWm GJZ OhWmc, SjbhcM UmGdm Abhc aiSc GfjID aciMizZ ⁵ Abhc bWE ALm, Sjbhc UidGhW

gF BbhWm ach, Sjbhc WhWi djBL Ac Sjbhc Açh CWiFic aiScmE Edh gF BbhW ALidz Abi Wióis MhWi, Sjbhc aiScmE Edh BbhW ALmz ⁶ DcdhHi EGW SjbhcM bWE FchB Uichb, Abi Sjbhc fcide AS chGiA GmdhYsi UmEAD, AèhD SjbhcM Mm GhL WiAbS UhW FcLpW, B AHjBW MhdhBA SjdEz ⁷ AèhD S AbhcM aiSj-QchdjFc bWahZ UilpW Whz ZcJ Zd-fÀi, bhDA-bgäs Ac WiMcm fhbdhWic GmbSh UhW FcLpWz

⁸ DcdhHi Abhc bhdiF BLhc ZmXhcm fhÀi UiSm fcbhBE Wh, Ac ShW Whbc dhHi Abi MmW MmdE ZÜi ALi, AbhcM dBAE fcbhBE Whz ZcJ Aèhc UmEA Zdm Gjf-GZci SZdiHc FhbE Abhc dHm cBA UIG-Fi fbI FcEz ⁹ AèhD Abhc MhW ZhKhBLpW, Ac XhF-XZii EBA MiÜnHi FhOhWic dhHi Uhes UilpWz BSh S Abhc FjWj WmF Fhbc HjWm WhD, ZcJ ShW bcMi Ac cgbSc HjWmC FcLpWz AbhcM B cgbS UhW FcLpW S, UIWiA XDUh Fchc AHm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CLièhDz ¹⁰ Ac AèhD EGW EC cgbS MhBc FcLpW, Abhc SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLiD UIWiAS SfcIY AWhc bhMUiZ Ad-bLiD S bCSc GmbShcm Kjbhc FcLpW, ShW Gjf-GZcic bhMUi KicFhdiW WjchWi MiÜnHic XT Gjdh-bmdh FcLpWz

¹¹ EC Gjf-GZci SZdiHc dhHiC S AbhcM SZdiHFhci, LhghZi Ac CihU gifhZm ZE-ABd Fch EBLmz ¹² DcdhHiC Abi Edh UIG-Fi XhBAC, Sh-E Abi fcbiÜh WhDz FhcW Abi MhWi, Abi Fhc CXcm acfh FcLiz Abhc XjchXjc DFiW ALm, Abi ShW UcZhc MmSh Mbh FcLi, BShcm gmYhMSm chGhc GmbSh ShW ALm, Ad-bLiD UilchZhc SfcIY AWhc UiW XcmØ Bsh cbZZ ¹³ Sm Sjbi Abhc bjG ThFi MS Shdib gjWL, EC gF Shdibcm MhWc FZM bWE FcIA, Ad-bLic CXcc BbhW Ac bgäsM VciA chGEz ¹⁴ AèhD Mm LhbhWh gmYhMSm chGhc dhHi Sjbhc MichD UilpW, Abhc Uidc bhMc AèhB XhF cJgic Zdm Sjbi BShc gmYhMS FcEz

¹⁵ Sjbi S MhWE, Sjcéc ALiA DdhFhc gFd bhWjf Abhc HmL ThFi AdHi HmLpW, YkHidhL Ac ghbhHiWhLE Shchc dhM HmLpWHiz ¹⁶ ahB AWiLc XciZhec CXcm bhdiF BLhD cgb-ZcFS UmCÀhz DBW ZCS Zhc Abhc MhWE Achb UilpW, Abi MmdE ghbhBdmE ShBW FjWj fcb bWE FcLpW Whz ¹⁷ ShBW EC cjb OhCWE ABA ZCS Shèhf Fci AbhcM Zhc FcLpWz ¹⁸ Abi BYiL OhCWE ThFSm ShBW Fidh Abhc GmMbs FcLdh, Bsh S Sjbi ahdhØmC MhWEz bhdiF BLhD Edh FcCÀh, MhSm ShW SfcIY AWhc UiW DBW bmgmcZhWi XhBWz

2

GhOi Cçsc MighU

¹ E Abhc AEdhU SibTi, BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD XhEA cgbSm Sjbi ZdzhW EEz ² Ac ZCS fhÀic

LhbWm Abhc bjGc MmSh Shdib gjWL, EC Shdibcm EdhGhW gF-ghdhd bhWfc ASE UmE, Mmch EBŪ bhWfcmE Shdib UmEAc CXMjĀz ³ Sjbi BLh Ad-bLic GhOi LiXhB EBA UIG-Fis fciF EEz ⁴ Fhbh×hccm Gjfi chGhc dhHi MjDc FhdE FjWj LiXhB fjhcc bhDA-MhdE ghbhd Whz ⁵ EC dhGhW GmdhS dhHiA FmC MjUi WiEb bS Wh GmdhD, Sm MpEc bhdh gm XhD Whz ⁶ Ac Mm Hicim bmWS Fcm, Yfdc XDDh ZhO S gm-C XhD, BShC WiEbz ⁷ Sm Abi MmSh ZjMhBShb KhBchb, BSh KiØh Fci UmGE, bhdiF BLhD Sjbhcm BSh gFdSh ZjMhc AGd UiZh

⁸ BLh Ad-bLic XmXhcm Sjbi EGHw bWE chGiE, ShWcm bjCuh ThFi MiŪh Fch EBLid, ShBW EBdh ZhŪfh UhCU WZic ZjfVc, Abhc FEA GjF-GZci bhMmE BGhW ALmz ⁹ Ac EC GjF-GZci SZdiH FchDC Abi UIG-Fi Xh-BACz UhHi Afhbic dhGhW Abhcm ZŪi chGh EBLm, EBdm Aèhc Fhdhb S ZŪi EBLm Whz ¹⁰ Aèhd Mmchem XLŪ FciA AdH FcLpW, Shchc dhHi Abi gĀdSh fbŪ FciAc, MhSm Ad-bLic CLièd Shch WhMhS XhBW, dHm KicFhdiW HCCz-bgibhE XhBWz ¹¹ EC FTh S DFiW Fchc MBHØH,

Ad-bLic dHm MmZdh Abchc bcW EBLm, Sm Abch MiŪhE Ebbj ShW dHmz

¹² Abch LZc FciA fbŪ Fcdm, ShW dHm ZhUfhB Fcbjz

Ac ShWcm Eðifhc Fcdm S, ShBWE Abchem Eðifhc FcZhz

¹³ Abch ZmBbhW EBHmdmE, ShBW ghbmfh gF-ghdhdi cBWz

ShBW FjWjbØmc WiMcm Eðifhc FcSh XhchpW Whz

AMm-ZhMm ScôF ThFi gjfAc

¹⁴ E SibTi, Sjbi bjiWiW EFdcM Abhc EC ShdibGhW bWE FchB UmEz Aèhc LhbWm Shchem gjfAc FcE, MhSm AMm-ZhMm bhS dBA ScFh-ScFi Wh FcpW, BSh bhSc S FjWj Uhb WhB, BSh Mmch gjWm, Shchc feZWfh Edz ¹⁵ Sjbi Aèhc Gjfi bhYif WiMcm XcmMHhc ghdsM ShW LhbWm AMic FcE, EC dhGhW Fhbhd ZWE, Mm Fhbhd Aèhc UcZhc fcb XhEAc FjWj FchW WhBz Mm Fhbhd fPiF ahZm gF Fhdhb Shdib UmBW, EC dhGhW EEz ¹⁶ Aèhc ZicjVi AMm-ZhMm bhS ThFi UlcB cEz Bdh bhSm Aèhc ZhD bhWfc Qc-GY Fbh VcZz ¹⁷ Bdh AMm-ZhMm Shdib S XKh-lhc dhGhW KhBcEZhD Liimz B Ude ALm, gjiWhL Ac YidiShLz ¹⁸ BHjBW S Aèhb gF ThFi Fj-XTm HmLpWHiz BShD FpW, bjiWiW Efd Zjdm bjCuh ThFi MiŪh EBA ghCLpWz Edh AMm-ZhMm bhSiA Shch FjWj FjWj MwC BbhW Wi FcidiLmz ¹⁹ SmZC Aèhc ZhWhBd bmZjS aiS CZh cBLm, Dc CXcm fid-Khàec dhGhW EC FTh dmGh ALm, “bhdiFm MhWpW, Fm Fm ShW,” Ac “Mm

MWm Ad-bLicm bhdiF FBA ðifhc Fcm, gm gFd MhSc HjWh ThFi gchBd cCFz”

²⁰ E SibTi, MbiUhc Zheis S Ghdi fjWh-cjXhc MiWif ThFm Wh, dhFeic MiWif Ac bhOic Thd-ZhfWe ThFmz DcbhMm FjWjOh fçhwi FhbE Ac FjWjOh WiKh FhbE ZmZghc Edz ²¹ Sm MmSh bhWjf EC WiKh FhbC AfZhZc dhGhW, BShc HmL ThFi gciA ABA FmC MjUi WiMcm XhF-LhY Fcidhd, Sm gm fçhwi MiWif ZWiMhDz Shcm XZiĭ gifhZm AdhUh Fci chGh EBZz gm Shc bhdiFc FhbE dhHZ Ac gFd WbjWhc WmF FhbC dhHi MjBS ThFz ²² SibTi gjfAc EE, MCZWc ZU GhBf ThFi Sjbhc MhW ZhKhe, Ac Mmch GhL Uidm bhdiFc Whb dD, Shchc dHm fciF EBA XcmMHci, BbhW, bgâc Ac fhØic dhHi GiAdi EEz ²³ AMm-ZhMm ZmAGdi ScFh-ScFiS fhbid EBE Wh, Sjbhc MhWh ALm, BSHD Ghdi FhBĪh-YLhU ZhehDz ²⁴ bhdiF BLhc HjdhbM FhBĪh-YLhU Fch PiF WhD, DBW Zcj gFdc ZhD UDAd EBSm EBZ, DBW bhWfcm Shdib UmEAc GmbSh Ac LZc-fĀi ThFsm EBZz ²⁵ ShBW WiMc ZicjVi bh-WfcmE Wcb bWm ZjM UiZhZc EC Afhd Shdib UiZh, gDSZh Aèhd Shchem SCZh Fchc fjMjH UiZh, MhSm Shch Aèhb gFcm ahdhbØm Ki-WpWz ²⁶ SmC Shch KmSW XhBA BZdiLc YhŪe ThFi MhW ZhKhBZh, EC BZdiLm Shc Hjdhb ZhWhWic dhHi Dchem VcLidz

3

AGmci MbhWhc WhYcbhWi

¹ E SibTi, EC gjfAc GhWhpW bWE chGiE, AGmci MbhWhS Gjz bLiZSc UiW ABZz ² bhWjf ðhcTxC EBMiZ, OmFh-XDfhc dhKi, ZehB-ZmOhHici UmGhWi, bhWfcm Ddhbi Fch, UlcWhb HhEA, bh-ZhYc EZhBD, WibF-ghchbi FcZ Ac Aèhc WhYcbhWi FcZz ³ bhDA-bbSh FbiMiZ, FhBĪh-YLhU Fcdm AXjf FcS WhDz Xcc ZUWhb HhBZ, WiMcm fhbdhBS XhcS WhD, bhWjf EbbWjf EBMiZ Ac gFd WbjWhc WmF FhbC UlfbWi FcZz ⁴ bhWfcm ZmBbhWi, YkOhWi Ac ZmXcJa ahZ UmGhBZ, Aèhc Afif Wh EBA UIWiAZi Achb-ADDfc Afif EBZz ⁵ ZhBcc ahZ-LjcSm ZjMh MhBZ GjZ AèhEadh XhF-bjLèi, EBdm bjdS dmZHLVhci a×z Sm Sjbi BShc HmL ThFi gciA cBEZ

⁶ EShc bhMc FmC FmC VjFh UiA bhWfc IcE ghbbA Fb BbhWi ZmOiØcm Fj-XTm OhWmz BSh ZmOiØc bHM Ebd HjWhc ah×hc Shch WhWhW WbjWhc YkcSi-AbjŪc Zfm Kdmz ⁷ Shch ghbmfh Aèhb XTC Shdib gjWm, EBdm FjWjUiWE Aèhb gFiFS Shchc aiScm ghbhd Whz ⁸ bifce YochCwC MhUlHic-HjWiW MhŪi Ac MhæciD Mmdh bjLh WZic ZicjViSh FcLidh, PiF EC dhGhW EHjBØmE Aèhb gFc ZicjViSh Fcmz BShc ZiZmF XKi HmLm, Shchc aiScm BbhWc ahdhB WhBz ⁹ EBdm Shch Ac AHjABS

XhcS WhD, gC MhUIHic MhÛi Ac Mhæcic
ZmAGdi Mmdh gFdc HmLm Vch XeLid,
BShc ZmAGdiE Edh Vch XeZz

Aèhc FhdhC bjbWc GjchF

¹⁰ E SibTi, SjbI Abhc Shdib, Abhc KhD-
KdW, Abhc CðmfS, BbhW, LZcHci, bgäs, Ac
Abhc Vpİc FTh XjchXjc GiAd FcLz ¹¹ AØIEGIA,
BFWiE Ac djfİh OhCWE Abi FS Mjdbj-bLiZS
fbİ FcLi, BSh S SjbI MhWEz EBdm bhd-
iFm Abhcm cÀh FcLpWz ¹² ALdm Aèhc Qc-
GY aiScm chGiA, BLhDB BbhWUhc ZWiA
Mmch MiÛnHi FhOhBS KhD, Shch S Mjdbj-
bLiZSE XeZCz ¹³ EBdm a× Ac GZiL Efd UiW
UiW AcE GhchX EBZz Shch WiMmE Zm-
XTm KdZ, Ac AcF MWcmE Zm-XTi ZhWhBzZ
¹⁴ Sm SjbI MmSh Shdib XhBL, XhBA Uidm-
MhWm DFiW FcL, Dc CXcm Tic ThFe, FhcW
SjbI WiMm MhWE, B Shdib Fhc HmL ThFi
XhBLz ¹⁵ SjbI S gjcbhW TWmCAèhc Fhdhbc
Shdib XhBL, Ac EC FhdhbmC Sjbhcm BLh
Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhc CLièhD, WhMhS
ghLidc XT ZhShB UiZz ¹⁶ gjWE, Aèhc Fhdhbc
XcSmFOh gcY Aèhc HmL ThFiC ABLmz BSh
S Shdib, gjfAcI, gmUhdES, Ac gF MiÛnHi
HeiZhc GjchF, ¹⁷ MhSm Aèhc ZÛh Efd CXMjĀ
ZWiA gFd WmF Fhbc dhHi MjBS EBWz

4

ZÛi XhCdjLc ELiES

¹ Abi Aèh XhFcm fhÀi chGiA, Ac MmBW
Shhbh MiÛh-bjcUhc ZiKhc FcZh, gC Ad-
bLicm fhÀi chGiA, UIWiAs ShW UILchZhc
SfcYi AWh Ac ShW ZhUfhBc ULAB UiA Sjb-
hcm EC Feh gjFjb UiAcz ² SjbI Aèhc Fhdhb
SZdiH FcE, fbD-EfbD FjØh WhB, ghbmfh
SZdiH FcE, GJz ZmfI Vpİ VciA Shdib UmE
Ac bhWfc EXchV UmGhB UmE, Shchcm
gjfAc FcE Ac ZjMhEz ³ AHmUi Edh fbD
ABZ, MmZdh ghLh Shdib bhWfc fbİ EBS
WhD, ZcJ WiMc bWc GhBf XjchBSH Fci
Shch EdhGhW CİhV VcZh, MmShD Shchc
bW MjHhBA bWHeh Shdib UiZhz ⁴ Shch gF
Shdib ThFi bjG YichBA, bWHeh FiÈh-FhgiWic
Gcm UCehBZhz ⁵ EBdm SjbI gFd ZmXhcm
WiMcm fhbdhBA chGE, ULG-Fi fbİ FcE, Ad-
bLic ZmXhcm GjF-GZci SZdiH FchS cE, Aèhc
UmEA UhdBİ AUhd FcEz

⁶ Abhc bCSc UiW ABA AMi HmLm, Abhc
WiMc dCcm FjcZhWi gifhZm Rhdi UmEA
Ecz ⁷ Abi S Ad-bLic dhHi MhWm-XchWm
dhehB FcLi, Abhcm ZhShB UmEA XTc gmf
bhTh XcMØ UCehBLi, Abhc BbhW OiFhBA
chGLiz ⁸ Sm Abhc XcmMHhcic Xjcjèhc S
Mbh ALm, gC gF-BWLhYFhci bhdiFm cJM
ghfcc UiW Abhcm MpEc bhdh Xjcjèhc UiZhz
BSh Ghdi Abhcm WhD, MS bhWjf Afif EBA
ShW dhHi Zhc KhBch, Shch gFdcM UiZhz

AUhdSc bhMm fhBİ

⁹ E SibTi, SjbI Kmih KhdhBA MS MdUi
Xhc Abhc HmLm AEz ¹⁰ FhcW FiciLfmW
ahB HhdhSiA UmfE, SiShL ahB UhdbhSiA
UmfE HmLpWz Ac UibhL ahB UIWiAZi bh-
DAc VhÛhs XeiA, Abhcm LheiA tifdWiFi
OhCWE HmLpWHiz ¹¹ Ghdi djF ahB Abhc
HmLm ALpWz DcdhHi bhcfJL ahBcm dBA
SjbI MdUi AE, Abhc Fhb-FhME ShBW ZCS
fhBİ FcpWz ¹² SjiGf ahBcm Abi BYiLE Xh-
PhBLiz ¹³ Abi ABZhc fbD ScjAL OhCWE
FhcYkL ahBc HmLm, Abhc DGHW Khðc
TBA ABLi, SjbI ABZhc XTm EGhWsh AWiE,
Ac Abhc FiShZGhWhpW, ghL Fci Khbehc
CXcm dmGh FiShZGhWhpWE AWiEz

¹⁴ gjWE, Shbh-XiSdc Fhb Fcm Mm LiFÛc,
EHid Abhc ZCS GmSi FcLm, EBdm bhdiF
BLhd Shcm CXMjĀ Zudh UiZhz ¹⁵ Sm Shc
ZmXhcm SjbI gjfAc cBE, gm Fbc ZhÛiA
Abhc SZdiH Fhbc ZicViSh FcLidz

¹⁶ MhWE Wi, Abhcm XDDh Zhc MmZdh
AUhdSE WmEA Ebd, EC fbD FmC Abhcm
fhBİ FcLm Wh, gFdmC Abhcm LheiA
ahHiLmz Sh-E AèhD MhWj Shchc B
ZifDGhW gifhZE Wh VcpWz ¹⁷ Ghdi bhdiF
BLh Abhc XÀm CZhbDh, ShBW Abhcm Zd
MjHhBdhz DcdhHi Abi aiW MhSic LhbWm
fjèAwh GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc fjMjH XhBLi,
Shch gFdm BSh gjWLmz EC ZiKhcE Shchc
fiqgc bjGc GjchF EA ThFi AèhD Abhcm
ZhKhBLpWz ¹⁸ EC bhdiF BLhd gFd WbjWhc
ZU Fhb ThFiE Abhcm gmYhMsm chGZh
Ac Lgi-LhdhbSm Zmgmii ZhUfhBS Xhc
FcZhZ MjHm MjHm KicFhd ShW ShciY ECFz
AbiWz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb

¹⁹ Abhc bjbW ahB AFidcm, ShW ZiZi
YiLFidh Ac AWiL ahBc XciZhcmm Abhc
Lhdhb MhWhBEz ²⁰ BchihL ahB FciØ
OhCWE cBLpW, Ac SYibcm Zmbhc ghdSm
Abi bidiSh ZÛcE TBA ABLiz ²¹ Sm SjbI GJz
Kmih KhdhE, fiSc AHm ABZhc dhHiz ahB
AZjd, ZUiL, EdiWiL, ZBW FjdjUiA fg AcE gFd
ahB-ZBWm Sjbhcm Lhdhb UiLpWz

²² bhdiF BLh Sjbhc dHm dHm cCÀzh Aèhc
cgbS Sjbhc dHm ThFCFz AbiW |

Xziï Bõid fciY 17 Wæc LiXhch Ad-SiShL XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GhL LhghZi gMcS XhCdJL (ch:)z gMcS BLhD ZmgmïE SfcïY WmEAc ZhUm 26-28 ZLcc bhMm EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz EC fbD dmGFc bjçai ZDEfz SiShL Whbm DFMW MjAW bhWjf aiW-Vcõb ThFi Ad-bLic SciFh FZjd FcLidhz fbhMc HmLm ShW SmbW Zmfï Whb-QhF ALid Whz DBW gMcS XhCdJLcm Äisi UiXE SZdiH FhbE fhBï FcLpW, DcdhHi ShW ASE gC MbhSc Miçh UmEA EBLmz ZhUm dmGMFm Ad-SiShL Whbc EC LgiYh ShW HmLm dmGLpWz

dmGMFm FBch, Äisi UiXE ZFS Fcch WhY-cbhW fbhMc bhMm, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CçSc ðahZ-Kciï, KhD-KdW Fidh EA Mcjcz Ac MbhSc WhWhW WbjWhc Zh WhWhW ZDEfc bhWfcm Fidh Shdib UmEA MhdZ DL-heh, MbhSc bhM ThFi UdHÜdi, Bjfh-WiÜh, ZhMm ScF-ZiScF ZhUUiA, Aèhc Qc-GYo Aèhb cgbSm MiÜnHi FhOhWic Xchbif ALmz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb Ac ULA 1:1-4 ADAS

(G) Äisi UiXc MbhSc KhDFUhc WmEA 1:5-16

(H) MbhSc WhWhW bhWfç UhDBï 2 cjFj

(I) WmF Fhbc Xchbif Ac gjfiAci 3:1-11 ADAS

(K) ZiUhDB Lhdhb 3:12-15

¹ Abi XhCdJL S Aèh XhFc Hjdhb Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiz Abhc UhDBï EBD, Aèhc XLÜ Fch ZÜh Efdcm BbhWc XTm AWh, Ac Aèhcm bhWiA Kdhc bhMm Mm gFiFS ALm, EC gFiFScm KiWhB UmEAz

² Abi Ad-bLic GmMbs FciAc, AGmci MiÜnHi XhEAc Afhdz Mm Aèhd FjWj biLh bhSpW Wh, gC Aèhd B MiÜnHi UmEAc EAUh FcLpW, UlWiA XDuh EAc AHmCz ³ ShBW ShW Fhdhb fPiF fbDD MhBc FcLpW, Ac Abhc SchWmAdh Aèhc gjFjb bhYiF BSh SZdiH Fcch ahc Abhc ASE UmEA EBLmz

⁴ Abhc gC GhL AEdhU SiShLc HmLm dmGchb, Abch UlBEMWC DFB BbhWm Ad-bLic CçS EBLiz

Abhc HhBZi ZhY Aèhd Ac SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLiD cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcÄhz

Äisi UiXc MbhSc KhDFUhc WmEA

⁵ SiShL gjWE, Abi Sjbhcm EC Äisi UiXE TBA ABLi, MhSm MmSh Fhb EGWE ZhFi cBLm, Sjbï ESh XjchXjc AUHD FcEz Ac Abi Mmdh gjFjb UilDhb, PiF ECdh Sjbï XcSmF OhCWc MbhSc bjçai Efdcm FhbE ZEABd FcEz ⁶ bWE chGiE, Mm bjçai Efd ZUWhb Lheh WiGjS, Mmchc Ghdi DFMW ZC ALpW, Mmchc XJA-XjeiW BLhDB BbhWUhc, Mmchc

ZmXcJa ahZm MiÜnHi FhOhD Wh, Zcj bh-ZhYc ZhBD ALm, EC bjçaicm Sjbï ZEABd FcEz ⁷ Aèhb Fhbc MiçhUhci XhEAD MmFjWj KhDFUhc MhWj ZUWhb Lheh WiGjS EBWz ShBW MhWj ðpckKh, ZUchiH, WifhGjc, bhch-bhci Fcch Zh ghchb cjMi-cjMHhcc dhKi Wh EBWz ⁸ Dc ZUdh ShBW MhWj bmbhWUhci Fcch, WmF ahZc AfïF, gF-ghdhdi, Ac Aèhc ZhBD MW EBWz ShW ahdh ZiKhc-ZjDi ThFm, Ac WiMcm XjchXjc fhdhBA chGSh XhçpWz ⁹ Aèh XhFc Mm gF Fhdhb Shdib XhBLpW, ShBW BShcm bMZJS Fci VciA chGpW, Ac PiF EC dhGhW GhOi Shdib SZdiH FcSh XhçpWz DcdHm Mmch ShW ZiXàm ALm, Shhc ajd-ZmAGdiE VchB UmBWz

¹⁰ FhcW ZCS Zmfhbhd bhWjf ALpW, MmShD FmCccm bhWpW Wh, ZmFhbh bhS bhSpW, Ld-KSjci FcpWz MmShD bLdbhWi Fhb FchWic dhHi Mjch-Mjci FcpW, Abi GhL Fci EShc FThC FBchbz ¹¹ BShc bjG ZÜ Fch Mcjcz BShD Fj-XTm OmFh FhbhWic Afhd Edh Shdib UmBW, Mm Shdib UmEA Shhc dhHi PiF WhDz B Shdib UiA FjWj FjWj XciZhcmm ZiHehBdichz ¹² DcdhHi Shhc WiMc Umfc DFMW X×ism FBLpW, "Äisi UiXc bhWfm ghbmfm biLh bhSpW, BHjBW S Mjdi MhWjAcc dhGhW, FjeiA Ac XmOjAz" ¹³ BSh S DFÜb ghLh, DcdhHi Sjbï GjZ Hcb EBA Shhc ABZ UmGhBA UmE, MhSm Shhc BLhDB BbhW fjèAWh WiGjS EDz ¹⁴ BgJui EFdc ZhWhBd FiÈh-FhgiWi, Ac MmSh bhWjf Aèhb gFiFS ThFi Zm-XTm HmLmHi, Shch MhWj BShc gjFjb-CXUmF FhWE Wh dpWz

¹⁵ Mmchc Uid XhF-XZiï, Shhc HmLm gFdShC XZiïz EBdm Mmchc Uid WhXhFiD ach, Ac MmSh ZmBbhW, BShc HmLm FjØhc XZiï UhDz BShc bW Ac ZiZmf gFdShC ZcZhWz ¹⁶ Shch bjGUi UhZi FcpW Aèhcm bhWpW, EBDm Shhc Fhbc bhMUi ShWcm Eðifhc FcpWz BHjBW S WYcSi Ac EZhBDz BShcm FjWj ahdh FhbE dhHhB Mhd Whz

2

MbhSc WhWhW bhWfç UhDBï

¹ SiShL gjWE, Sjbï bhWfcm EdhGhW Shdib UmE, MhSm Sjbhc bhSc bhMm WiGjS gF Shdib ThFmz ² MbhSc bjçai ZmOhBWcm FE, Shch MhWj ghbmfm WiMcm fhbdhBA chGpW, Bïsi ZwpW, ahdh ZiKhc-ZiZmf GhOhBWz Shhc MhWj GhOi BbhW, bhDA-bgäs Ac LZc ThFmz

³ EdhGhW bjçai ZmOiØcmE FE, Shch MhWj XcmMHhc AUZ-FhDUh bhWiA KdpW Ac WmFic ahZ giFhBWz EBÜc ZUWhb HhEA, Zh WifhGjc ZWh Shhc dhHi PiF WhDz ⁴ SmC Shch MjAW XjeiØcm giFhBSh XhcZh, MhSm Shhc MhbhB Ac XJA-XjeiWcm bgäs FcpW, ⁵ WiMcm

fhdhBA chGpW, fSi cpW, ahdh fffhci EBW, UDAcj EBW, Ac MhbhBc ZhBÐ ThFpWz SmC Aèhc Fhdhbc ZUWhb Fchc fjmJH FmC XhBS WhDz

⁶ EdhGhW MjAW XjApØcmE CXUmf UmE, MhSm Shch WiMcm fhbdhBA chGpWz ⁷ Sjbi Shchc HmLm gFd WbjWhc WmF Fhbc WifhWh EEz gF WiESm Ac UhD-UhDBI dBA Shdib UmEz ⁸ FmC MhWj Sjbhc MZhwF FjWj Ulf Wh XhdZ Sjbhc ECdh KhD-KdW UmGiA UlfbW EFd fcbiÜh EBZh Ac Abchc ZUWhb Fchc FjWj Gjs XhBSH WhDz

⁹ Sjbi KhFc EFdc FE, Shch MhWj gAd ZmXhcm bjWiZc ZhBÐ cpW, bjWiZc bW MjHhBA KdpW, Shchc bjGc CXcm ZmaUZi bhS Wh bhSpWz ¹⁰ bjWiZc bhd-LhbhWh Kjci Wh FcpW, ZcJ WiMc gF-gdhdc XcbhW UmGhBA ghci, Abchc SchWmAdh Aèhc ZmXhcm Mm Shdib ALm, EC Shdibcm gAd WbjWhD fjÜc Fci ghMhBWz

¹¹ MhWE S, Aèhc Mm cgbSc CLièD gFdc WhMhS bidm, BSh EGW UIWiAS MhBc EBHmLmz ¹² EC cgbSmC Abchcm Shdib Uich, MhSm Abch Zm-UiWi Fhb-FhM ThFi Ac UIWiAc gFd ZU GhBf ThFi UlcB cBA, B MHSE WiMcm fhbdhBA chGi, Ac WmF XTm cBA XcmMHhc MiÜnHi FhOhBz ¹³ DcdHm Abchc Uide Xcb Afh XjWc dhHi Zhc KhB, AèhshdAc Ac SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLic fhW-bgibh MhBc EAc Gjfi-Zhfi XjWc dhHi Zhc KhBz ¹⁴ BLh Ad-bLiD S Abchcm ZhKhWic dhHi ShW WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UidhBLpW, MhSm gFd HjWh ThFi Abchcm GhdhL Fci AWSh XhchpW, Ac EC dhGhW DFUd bhWfcm XhF-XZii FcpW, Mmch Ghdi ShW WiMc EBZh, Mmch WmF Fhbc Afif EBZh

¹⁵ Sjbi XjchXjc Zd GhOhBA ESh ZmXhcm Shdib UmE, bhWfcm WLiES FcE Ac Shchc Ulf-FLjci UmGhBA UmEz Sjbhcm gmD Fchc fjmJH FmCccm UiE Whz

3

WmF Fhbc Xchbif Ac gjfiAc

¹ Aèhc ZÜh EFdc bWE FchB UmE, Shch MhWj Umfc chMh Ac fcFhci WiEbc EViWm cpW, Shch EZhBÐ Wh EBW, bhWfc gFd WbjWhc CXFhc Fchc dhHi MjBS ThFpWz ² Shch MhWj FmCcc ZUWhb Wh HhBW, FhBìh-YLhU Wh FcpW, ZcJ fhØ-fii cBA gFdc dHm Wcb ZmZgch FcpWz

³ AbchE AHm ZmAGd Ac WhYcbhW ALdhb, Zm-XTm KdShb, UIWiAZi Achb-ADDf Ac WhWhW WbjWhc ZU GhBfc Hjdhb ALdhbz EBÜ bhWfcm Bjfh FcShb, Shchc GmSi Fchc VhÜhd UiW FhOhBSHbz Ac WiMm IiÜhc MBHòH EbdmE DFm-EBÜcm IiÜhBSHbz ⁴ Ebdm Abchc SchWmAdh Aèhc cgbS Ac bgäs MmZdh MhBc Ebd, ⁵ EC fbD ShBW Abchcm cmghB Uidhz Abchc WiMc FjWj WmF Fhbc dhHi cmghB UiLpW Wh,

Ghdi ShW UDA-bhDAD UiLpWz XhF cjgm WDA MWb UiA, WDA ahZm XDUh FciA Abchc Uidcm Xcièhc FcLpWz Ac EdhGhWC ShBW Abchcm cmghB UiLpWz ⁶ Abchc SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLic bhMUj ShBW Gjdh ASm Abchc bhMm EC XhF cijg RhdiA UiLpWz ⁷ MhSm AGmci MiÜnHic Afh-acfh XhBA, AèhB gAdShc EViFhci EBz Aèhc cgbSm Abchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL gifhZm FZjd FchDC S Abch BSh XhBLiz ⁸ BGhW S XjchXjc ghLhz

Abi KhBAC, Sjbi EC ZmXhcm XjchXjc Mjc UmE, MhSm Aèhc CXcm Mmch BbhW AWLm, Shch WmF Fhb Fchc GiAdi EDz Bdh WmF Fhb Fch S gFdc dhHi ahdh Ac CXFhciz ⁹ Sh-E ZmEFjYc dhGhW ScFh-ScFi, MhS-Zjf dBA bhSh, FhBìh-YLhU, Ac fciES dBA FTh FhOhFhOi FciE Whz BShD S FjWj YhDUh ED Wh, BSh DÀmcm ZmFhbhz ¹⁰ Mm bhWfcm UdhUdi dhHd, Shcm XDdh DFZhc, ZhUm ULLchZhcE gjfiAc FciE, BShD MjÜi gm Wh ZUdm, Sm Shc dHm Kdh-Yich DÀmcm ZhU UidhBEz ¹¹ Sjbi S MhWEC, BSh bhWfc Uidc KiØh GjZ GhchX, gm HjWhHhcz gm DbWmC WiMc WhYcbhWic XcbhW UmDz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb

¹² SiShL gjWE, Abi AcòsibhL Zh SjGiF ahBcm Sjbhc HmLm XhPhBbj, Dch FmC Hmdm Sjbi GhL Fci Kmìh FciE WiFhXdi OhCWE ABA Abch dHm UmGh Fchc dhHiz Abi WiES FcLi, fiSc FDbhf EC WiFhXdis cB-bjz ¹³ CFid MBW LhZ Ac AXèL ahBc LYcc dhHi MSGhW Xhc fhBì FciE, MhSm Shchc FjWj EahZ Wh EDz ¹⁴ Abchc bhWfcm S giFhWi Mcjc, fbhMc ahdhBc dhHi Fidh WiMcm GhOhBd MhDz SmC Shch bhWfc Mcjci EahZ biOhBS XhcZ, Edh Shchc WiMc MiÜnHiE YdAdh EBZz

¹⁵ Abch dHc gFdm Sjbhcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhd Mmch Abchcm bhDA FcpW, Shchcm Abch Lhdhb UiEz

Aèhc cgbS Sjbhc gFdc CXcm FhBb cCFz AbiW|

Xziï Bõid fciY 18 Wæc LiXhch Ad-YidibW XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GhL LhghZi gMcS XhCdJLm (ch:) EC LiXhch dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmiE SfcY WmEAc EWjbbW 27 ZLc ZhUm BGhW KiPic AFhcm dmGh EBLmz

gMcS YidibW ALdh BLh Ad-bLic DFMW WhbFch CŞsz ShBW FèLi OhCWc BLhDB MbhSc DF MWz EWiLib Whbm ShW DF GciUh Hjdhb ALidz gMcS XhCdJL (ch:) MmZdh Mmde ZÛi ALdh, EC fbD EWiLib Shc bjWiZ YidibWc HmL ThFi ahHiA FjWj LjcSm XhCdJLc HmLm ABLidz gMcS XhCdJLc bhMUiAc EWiLib BLhDB BbhWUhc gifhZm XhCdJLc DFMW Zifmf GhUib EBLpWz Shch UÛBEMWm Xchbif Fcdh, EWiLib ShW bjWiZ YidibWc HmLm YiciA MhbZb, Ac ShW AHc ajd òifhc FciA bhY KhBZb gMcS XhCdJLm YidibWc HmLm EWjcv Fci dmGdh, ShBW MhWj ShW AHc Hjdhbcm Yics WmbW Ac EGW Ghdi Hjdhb gifhZm WhD, DFMW BLhDB ahB gifhZmE fbMiA WmbWz

EC LiXhchs UmGh MhD, Hjdhb Ac bjWiZc bhMm FjWj amUhamU Whb, gMcS BLhc CŞs EAc ZhUm gFdC DF fbhWz Ac MbhSc bjcai WmSh gMcS XhCdJLm fhVhcW bjbiW EFdc CXcm WmShHici, gjFjUhci Wh FciA Zcj WiMcm WiKh FciA MbhS Efd KhdhBchz ShW bhMm FjWj ZmOhHici Zh ZehB-ZhghUlci WhBz

DcbhMm ALm,

- (F) gMcS XhCdJLc Lhdhb 1:1-3 ADAS
(G) gMcS XhCdJLm YidibWc ShciY Fcdh 1:4-7
(H) EWiLibcm Yics WmEAc dhHi EWjcv 1:8-21
(I) gMcS XhCdJLc fmf FTh 1:22-25

gMcS XhCdJLc Lhdhb

¹ Abi XhCdJL, BLh Ad-bLic dhHi ZÛi ALiz Abi Ac Abchc ahB SibTiD, Abchc dhC SZdiH Fcch bhDac Uli YidibWc HmLm dmGchbZ
² ZBW AYiA, Abchc dhM BbhWc MjDh AcGiXhL Ac Sjbhc Zheic MbhSc gFdcM Lhdhb MhWhBchbZ

³ Abchc HhBzi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Sjbhc CXcm cgbS Ac fhØi Wh-Mid FcÀhz

gMcS XhCdJLm YidibWc ShciY Fcdh

⁴ Abi ghbmfh bjWhMhSc fbD Sjbhc FTh BAU FciA Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciZ ⁵ FhcW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm Sjbhc BbhW Ac XhF ZÛh EFdc ZhD Sjbhc bgâsc FTh Abi gjWLiz ⁶ Abi UIA Fci, bjbiW EFdc dhM Sjbhc

GhSic-fâcF AcE ZheCFz Sjbi S MhWE, Ad-bLic GhSicm Aèhd Abchcm FS ahdh ahdh WiAbs ZidhB UiLpWz 7 ahB, Sjbhc bgâs Um-GiA Abi GjZ Gjfi EBLi Ac CSfhg XhBLi, Sjbi S Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdc Uide Achb UiLz

EWiLibcm Yics WmEAc dhHi EWjcv

⁸ Sjbhc B ahZ UmGiA Abi Sjbhcm DGhW FTh FBSbh KhBchbZ Abi S Ad-bLic Whbm Sjbhcm gjFjb UiShb Xhcdhb EWm, Sjbhc Fhb Xjch Fcch dhHiz ⁹ Ebdm bgâsc Gh-Sicm gjFjb Wh UiA Sjbhcm biWS FciAcZ Abi XhCdJL EC bjcai ZDEFE Ad-bLic dhHi ZÛi ghdSm Sjbhc HmLm B biWSi FcchbZ ¹⁰ Abhc AEdhU EWiLibc dhHi AcMi MhWh-Bchb, Abi Mmde ZÛi ThFh ghdSm gm BbhW AWiA Abhc AEdhU ZWiHmLmz ¹¹ DF fbD Sjbhc HmLm gm ZmFhbh ALid, Ebdm EGW Abhc Ac Sjbhc HmLm gm ZCS FhbhEch ZWiHmLmz

¹² MhB ECF, Abhc MhWc ThFi Zmf bhDac EC bhWfcm Abi Sjbhc HmLm Yics XhPhBchbZ ¹³ Abi Shcm Abhc HmLm chGShb KhBLdhb, MhSm GjF-GZcic Uhd ZÛi ghdSm Sjbhc EBA gm Abhc GmMbs FcS Xhcmz ¹⁴ Ebdm Sjbhc BMhMS Lheh Abi FjØh Fcdhb Wh, MhSm Mjc FciA Sjbhc ahdh Fhb AUhd Fch Wh dhHmz Abi KhBchb, Sjbi WiM ThFic EC Fhb FcEz ¹⁵ Sjbi MhSm KicFhdc dhHi Shcm YiciA Xhe, EBS Xhcm EC FhcWmC gm Sjbhc HmL ThFi Tjeh UiWc dhHi gciA ALidz ¹⁶ Ebdm Sjbi EGW Shcm Ac Hjdhb gifhZm XhBShD WhD Zcj Hjdhb ThFi Ze, bhWi bhDac ahB gifhZm XhBZhd GhL Fci gm Abhc GjZ bhDac bhWjf, EGW Sjbhc HmLmE gm AcE bhDac, Ghdi cÀ-bhjfm WhD, BbhWUhc ahB gifhZm bhDacZ

¹⁷ DeUhd Sjbi MjUi Abhcm DFB BbhWc ahHi MhWE, Sm Abhcm Mmhd FZjd Fcch FTh, ShcmE Edh FZjd FciEz ¹⁸ gm MjUi Sjbhc FjWj GmSi FciA ThFm Ac Shc HmLm Sjbhc FjWj XhEWh ThFm, Sm bWE FciE, B XhEWh Sjbi Abhc HmLm XhEz ¹⁹ Abi XhCdJLm WiMc ASm dmGiA MhWhBchb, Sjbhc XhEWh Abi UidhBbjz ALdm Abi FB-Shb KhBchb Wh Mm, Sjbhc WiMc MhWc dhHiC Sjbi Abhc HmLm ciWi ALZ ²⁰ ahB YidibW, Aèhc EAim DGhW Fhb FcE, DFMW BbhWUhc ahB gifhZm Abhc MhWE Achb UmEz ²¹ Sjbi Abhc FTh chGZhd MhWiAc, Sjbhc HmLm EC KiPiGhW dmGdhbZ Abi bWE Fci, Abi MmSh Fcch dhHi FBchb, Dc ThFi Zmf Sjbi FcZhdZ

gMcS XhCdJLc fmf FTh

²² gjWE, AcE DGhW FTh FBchb, Sjbi Abhc dhHi bmbhWc FjPh PiF FciA chGiEz FhcW Abi Afh Fcchb, Sjbhc UlAc CLiehD Abhcm Sjbhc HmLm Yics UmEA EBZz

²³ Azj-YhchLm Sjbhcm Lhdhb UiLpW, ShBW BLh Ad-bLic dhHi Abhc dhM EBA ZÛi ALpWz ²⁴ Ac Abhc dhC SZdiHFci bhcfJL,

AciihFjL, UibhL Ac djFmE Sjbhcm Lhdhb
MhWhBchz
²⁵ Abchc gMcS BLh Ad-bLic cgbS Sjbchc
Uide FhBb cCFz AbiW |

XZiï Bõid fciY 19 Wæc LiXhch Ad-BZchWi XciKiSi

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC Ad-BZchWi LiXhch dmGLpW, Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LghZiDz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjbbhW 30-35 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz gMcS bjLhc (A:) CçS BgjUi Vcõbc MmSh bhWfm gMcS BLhc SciFh FZjd FcLidh, Shch WhWhW WbjWhc ZiXUE Xedh, EC ZiXUc dhHi Shchc bhMc FmC FmC gicZhc XjchWh Vcõbs YiciA MhBShHi KhBLpW, Dchcm CSfng UiZhc dhHi EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz

Abch MhWi, UIWiAc gFd Vcõbc DZhUS-GhWhc bhMm DFOh GhL XZiï MhHh Zh gmcmb fciY ThFm, Dc aiScm fhVhcW DZhUSFhci ghbhWi WifmVz ESh ThFi Abch ZjMi, Vcõb bhWiA Aèhc VhcE MhBZhc CXhD WhB, FjWjbØmc Aèhc GhL UiUhc bidm Whz ShW UiUhc bidm Ghdi gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CLièhd; Mmdh B LiXhchc 9 cjFj 24 ADASE ALm, "Ad-bLi S bhWfc ASc ZhWhBd FjWj XhF MhHhS ghbhBLpW Wh, ShBW Ghdi ALD ZmgmîE ghbhBLpW, MhSm Abchc WhMhSc dhHi Aèhc LhbWm EGW AMic EBSh XhchpWz" Ac 10 cjFj 19 ADASE ALm, "DcdhHiC E ahB EFd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dCc MciAd, Abch Zmgmî GhL XhF MhHhS ghbhWic fhEf XhBLiz"

DcbhMm ALm,

- (F) WZi Ac Yiciïh Efd ThFi BLh Ad-bLi bghW 1-2 cjFj
- (G) Ad-bLic MciADC Aèhc UmEA Achb 3:1-4:12 ADAS
- (H) gFd FjcZhWi ThFi Ad-bLic FjcZhWi bghW 4:13-7:28
- (I) Aèhc dHm bidWc WDA Ac KicFhdiW CLièh 8-10 cjFj
- (K) BbhWi ZjMjcHhW Ac Ad-bLic ZhD KhBA LhbWmUi UCeHB 11-13 cjFj

WZi Ac Yiciïh Efd ThFi BLh Ad-bLi bghW

(1:1-2:18)

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic FdibhSjèh

¹ Aèh XhFm AHc MbhWhS WhWhW Wb-jWhD WZi EFdc bhMUiA Abchc bD-bjcäi EFdc HmLm OjFch OjFch Fci Egi ZmMiLpW, ² EBdm EGW AGmci MbhWhS ABA ShBW Egicm bhWjf LjcSm fchfci ZmMiLpWz EC bhWjf EBdh Aèhc GhL bhDAC XjSc dhGhW, DW WhbC FdibhSjèh, bhWi Aèhc Egiz EC bhDAC XjS FdibhSjèhc ASEC ShBW gÀdshc bhdiFhWh UidhBLpW, DW CLièhd ALbhW-MbiW Ac gÀdsh XDUh EBLmz ³ DBWC EBdh Aèhc fhW-SMèic Wjc, ShW bhMUiAC Aèh XhFm WiMcm MhBc FcLpWz EC bhDAC XjS

FdibhSjèhc gjFjbc Zdm, Shhbh MHSc gÀdsh Kdmz ShBW UIWiAc bhWfc HjWhcm VBA LhY FciA, Acfm-AMibE Aèhc QhBWc SÇE SfcîY chGLpWz

Yiciïh Efd ThFi gMcS BLh bghW

⁴ BSh UmGiA Abch ZjMi, Aèhd ShWcm Yiciïh Efd ThFi AcE Zmfî bcSjZh Adh Whb UiLpW, Ac Mmdh Whb ECdh BÏSE UhW FcLpWz ⁵ Aèhd FjWjUiW FjWj Yiciïhcm BdH FTh FBLpW Wh,

Sjbi S Abhc XjS,
ABM AbiC Sjbhc ZhYc dhGhW EBdhbZ

Zh,
AbiC Shc ZhYc dhGhW Ebbj
Ac gm EBZ Abhc XjSjZ

⁶ ShBW MmZdh ShW GhL XcVhW XjScm UIWiAS ZmMidh, EC fbD Yiciïh Efdcm gjFjb Uidh,

E Yiciïh Efd, Sjbch DWcm LBMUH FcEz

⁷ Aèhd Yiciïh Efdc ZmXhcm FBch,

Yiciïh Efdcm ShBW ghEAc WbjWhD XDUh FcLpW,
WiMc GhUiB Efdcm AHjWic YkdFic dhGhW ZhWhBLpWz

⁸ EBdm EC XjSc ZmXhcm ShBW FBch,

BA-Ddhgi, Sjbhc SÇ gc-ghbmfh ZEABd cBZ, Sjbhc BWLhYC Ebd gf BWLhY,

⁹ Sjbi WhYchbWicm IÛhE Ac UiWUhcicm ahdh XhE,
DcdhHi AèhDE, Sjbhc Aèhd Sjbhcm GmdhYSi UiLpW,

Sjbhcm BÏsi HUi UhW FcLpW,
Sjbhc ahB-ZichUc ThFiE
Sjbhcm ZCS Zmfî Gjfi UiLpWz

¹⁰ Aèhd AcE FBch,

E bhdiE, SjbiC XDdh UIWiAc BAW Gjoi Hheil,
ALbhW EFde Sjbhc ASm XDUh FcLmz

¹¹ BSh gÀdsh ZiWhf EBMiZ,
EBdm Sjbi S ghbmfh ZEABd cBZhDz

BSh FhXec dhGhW XjchW EBMiZ,
¹² Sjbi BShcm KhDcc dhGhW ahBõ FciA TBZhD,
YiÛizhc FhXec dhGhW BSh gÀdsh ZUD-hBZhDz

EBdm Sjbi Mmdh AL, ECdhC cBZhD,
Sjbhc ghDASi FjWjUiWc YkchBS WhDz

¹³ Ac Aèhd FjWjUiW FjWj Yiciïhcm BdH FTh FBLpW Wh,

Sjbhc UlfbW Efdcm MSUiW Sjbhc XhEc SdhS Wh YhdhB,

ESU*i*W S*j*bi Abhc WiMc S*ç*c QhBW
HhdhS ZEz

¹⁴ Yiciih Efd S Ghdi GmMbs Fech c*g*j WhD
Wi? Mmch WhMhS ghLid FcZh, Shhc
CXFhc Fchc dhHiC Dchem ZmMh EBLmz

2

GiAdi EAc dhHi gjfAci

¹ Sm EC X*j*Sc ZmXhcm Abch MSSh
g*j*WLi, BSh G*j*Z GiAd FciA fbMh UcFhc,
AcWhD A*im* A*im* Abch B Shdib ThFi Zm-
XTm MhBShbHi Xhciz ² Yiciihc bh*c*YSm
ZhShBd Fhdhb MmZdh FhBb cBLm, Ac
Mmch B Fhdhbc CdOh KdLid, DchE Shhc
XhEWh fhMh XhBLm, ³ ShBdm AèhD ShW
GhL bmgmcZhWiD Abchc dhHi EGW Mm
WhMhSc XT SiAc FcLpW, B XTe CdOh Kddm
Abch F*j*W*j* ZhK*b*j Wi? EC WhMhSc FTh
S g*à*d XDdh bhdiF BLh WiMmC FBLpW,
Ac Mmch BSh g*j*WLiD ShchE X*j*chX*j*c LhY
FciA Abchcm FBLpW, BSh D*à*mZhc*m* ghLhz
⁴ Dchc dHm AèhD WiMmE WhWhW FiL*b*ic
F*j*UcSi AdhbS, FmchbS*c* Zd-Sh*à*S*u*i EC
WhMhSc X*à*m fh*à*i UiLpWz Ac WiMc bcMiD
XhF c*g*j*c* UmEA WhWhW WiAbS ZidhB
UiAE fh*à*i UiLpWz

*UIG-Fic bhMUI gMcS BLh WhMhSc
Fh*x*hci*

⁵ Sm Abch Mm ZhS*j*Wi ZhUfh*Bc* FTh
FB*Ac*, B ZhUfh*B* S AèhD F*j*W*j* Yiciihc MiçhD
chGLpW Whz ⁶ Zc*j* Aèhc Fhdhbc bhMm
DFMWm ZhShBLpW,

bhW*j*f AcFSh FiSh MmW S*j*bi Shchem BAU
FcE?

bhW*f*c AEdhUC Zh FiSh MmW S*j*bi
Shchem UmGh-g*j*Wh FcE?

⁷ S*j*bi S bhWfcm Yiciih ThFi Ghdi T*j*eh dhhbS
dhbHL,

HCCz Ac B*ì*sc bhdh S S*j*bi bhWfcmC
UhW FcLz

S*j*bhc XDUh g*à*dshc CXem Dchem B*ì*s UiL,

⁸ g*à*dshc Dchc XhEc SdhS, Dchc AEShD
chGLz

Sm AèhD g*à*dshcm Dchc AEShD AWhD,
Dchc GmbShc Zhcm Ac F*j*òhc cBLm Whz
EBdm EGWES g*à*dshcm Abchc WiMc AEShD
UmGchb Whz ⁹ Ghdi gC BLhcm UmGchb,
ShWcm Yiciih EFD ThFi T*j*eh dhhbS dhhbBd
EBLid, MhSm Aèhc cgbSm UIWiAc Shbhb
bhWfcm MhW ZhKhWic dhHi, ShW WiMc
MhW ZidhB UmBWz ghLhC ShBW G*j*Z Fi
XhBA WiMc MhW ZidhB UiA bhch HmLpW,
DcdhHiC UmGchb, AèhD ShWcm EC B*ì*s Ac
HCCzC bhdh YiUhBLpWz

¹⁰ ALdm g*à*dshc S Aèhc dhHi, ShBWC
g*à*dsh XDUh FcLpW, Ac ShW GiAd Ebd
ShW ZCS AEdhUE ShW fhW-b*g*ibhc ahHi

EBWz DcdhHiC Shhc WhMhSc Fh*x*hci
EC BLhcm UIG-Fi UiA Fhbid ZhWhBLpW,
MhSm DW dH VciA Dch ShW HmLm ABWz
¹¹ Sm Mm BLhD bhWfcm XhF-LhY FcpW
Ac Mmch XhF-LhY ZWpW, Dch g*à*c S DF
Aèhc XciZhc*c*z EShc UhD BLhD Dchem ahB
FBA QhFSm F*j*W*j* fcb XhBW Whz ¹² ShBW
FBLpW,

Abi Abhc ahBap*ø*c HmLm S*j*bhc Whb
SZdiH Fcb*j*,
fbhMc bhMm S*j*bhc ShciY-HMD HhBb*j*z

¹³ ShBW gicZhc FBLpW, Abi Aèhc CXcm acf*h*
Fc*b*z

Ac AcFZhc FBLpW,

UmGC*à*h, AbiE ALi Ac gC AEdhU EFD*e* EWE
ALpW,
Mmchcm AèhD Abhc ASE f*x*iA UiLpWz

¹⁴ ABÈh, Sm B AEdhU EFD S c*à*-bh*j*fc
bhW*j*f, HSiFm BLh WiMmE ECdh c*à*-bh*j*fc
FhDAD MWb dBDhz Ghdi EC FhD*Ac* bC*S*c
CLièhD, bC*S*c GmbShc bhdiF gC BZdiLcm
IhDDd FeSh Xh*c*pW, ¹⁵ Ac bcWc Qcm
Mmch ghch MiÜ*n*Hi bC*S*c Hjd*h*bc dhGhW
FhOh*B*ch, ShchemE AMhU FcSh Xh*c*pWz
¹⁶ ShBW S Yiciih EFDcm fhB*ì* FcpW Wh,
Ghdi BZthgibc AEdhU EFDcm fhB*ì* Fcchz
¹⁷ B g*à*dsh X*j*chX*j*c AUhD Fchc dhHi BLh*c*E
Mc*j*c ALid, ShBW WiMmE EC ahBap*ø*c dHm
gFd ZmXhcm gbhWi EAz gbhWi EBA Aèhc
UcZhcE Wicac Fchc M*j*Fh, Uid-UcUi XcVhW
Bhbh EBS*h* Xh*c*pWz Bhbh ZW*IA* bhWf*c*
H*j*Whc F*Y*chc dhHi WiMc MhW F*c*z*h*Wi
UmBWz ¹⁸ ShBW WiMm Xci*à*hs XeiA UIG-Fi
fB*ì* FcLpW, DcdhHiC Mmch Xci*à*hs XepW
ShchemE ShBW fhB*ì* FcSh Xh*c*pWz

**Ad-bLic MciADC Aèhc UmEA
Achb**

3

(3:1-4:12)

*b*j*Lh WZi ThFi gMcS BLh B*ì*si*

¹ DcdhHi E Abhc XhF-XcmMHhc ahB
EFD, S*j*bch Mmch Zmgmü UH*ESE* fciF EBL,
S*j*bch XcSmFmC BLhC ZhD KCG chGEz Aèh
XhFm ShW B GhL GdiYhcm ZmMiLpW,
ShBWC S gC XcVhW Bhbh, BGhW Abch
bhWLiz ² gMcS b*j*Lh Mmdh Aèhc Ic-f*j*h*c*E
Wicac Fchc M*j*Fh ALdh, EC dhGhW BLhcmE
MmBW ZmMiLpW, EC Aèhc UcZhcE ShBW
ALdh Wicac Fchc M*j*Fh*z* ³ Sm Ic ZhWhEch
bhdiFm Mmdh Ic ThFiE Zmf*i* B*ì*s XhBW,
EC dhGhW Aèhc Ic-f*j*h*c*E gMcS BLhDE b*j*Lh
WZi ThFi Zmf*i* B*ì*s ghLid FcLpWz ⁴ g*à*d
IchBWC S F*j*W*j* Wh F*j*W*j* bhWfm ZhWh-
BLpW, EBdm MmBW g*à*dsh ZhWhBLpW
ShBWC Aèh*z* ⁵ ALdm LhbWc MbhWhc dhHi

MmSh ZhShBd EBZ, ESh ZmXhc MhWhWic dhHi, bjLh ALdh Aèhc Ic-fjfhcc Fhb-FhME Wicac Fchc MjFh Fhbhdhc dhGhWz ⁶ EBdm Ad-bLi S Aèhc Ic-fjfhcc MiçhUhc gifhZm Wicac Fchc MjFh XjSc dhGhW ALdhz EGW AbchE MjUi MhcMic Uidc Afh Ac giçs chGiA bCS XcMØ FhBb cB, Sm UmGh MhBZ MmW, AbchE Aèhc Ic-fjfhcc ahHi EBLiz

ZmBbhWic dhHi gjfAci

⁷ DcdhHiC Aèhc XhF cjgm ZhShBLpW,

ABM MjUi Sjbch ShW AEAM gjWE,

⁸ Sm Sjbchc bD-bjcäic dhGhW,

Sjbchc WiMc Uidcm XhfhW ZhWhBE Whz

AèhD FBch, Shch Mmdh bejajbic bhMm,

Abhc ZicjDm HiA Abchcm XciÀh FcLdh,

Sjbch Bdh FciE Whz

⁹ Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhBØm Khèif ZLc Vei

Abhc FjUcSi Fhb UmGhc ZhUmE,

gWE Abchcm XciÀh FcLpWz

¹⁰ DcdhHi Abi Shchc CXcm GjZ ZmMhc EBA FBdhb,

Dchc Uid S gghbmfh Zm-XTm KÀc Umc,

Shch S Abhc XT KiWd Whz

¹¹ SmC Abi HjLh FciA FLb GhBA FBLdhh,

Abhc UmEA gC Achbc MhHhS,

Dch ghhbBS XhcS WhDz

¹² ahBapW EFD, gjfAci EE! Sjbchc Uidc bhMm MhWj WhYcbhWi Ac ZmBbhWi Wh ghhbD, BSh ghhbB Hmdm MiÛh Aèhc HmL ThFi WiMcm UlcB gchBdhDz ¹³ BShc ZUdh MS UiWcm ABM FBA QhFh ED, ES UiW Sjbch DFm-EBÛcm fhEf UmE, MhSm FmC HjWhc YhÛE XeiA WiMc Uidcm XhfhW Wh ZhWhDz ¹⁴ FhcW Abch MjUi XDdhFjc dhGhW gmF XcMØ BbhWm bMzJs cBA Kdi, Sm ZjMh MhBZ Abch Ad-bLic dHm fciF EBLiz ¹⁵ Tjeh AHm ZhShBd EBLm,

ABM MjUi Sjbch ShW AEAM gjWE,

Sm Sjbchc bD-bjcäic dhGhW,

Sjbchc WiMc Uidcm XhfhW ZhWhBE Whz

¹⁶ ABËh FE KhBW, Aèhc WiMc MZhWc Zjdi gjWhc ZhUmE FmHiD ShW ZicjViSh FcLid? DchC WhD Wi, Mmchem bjLh WZiD bific ThFi Zhc Fci AWLidh? ¹⁷ FE KhBW, AèhD Khèif ZLc Vei Fhc CXcm ZmMhc ALdh? Dchc CXcm WhD Wi, Mmch HjWh FcLdh Ac bejajbic bhMm dhf EBA XeLdh? ¹⁸ AèhD Fhc CXcm ZmMhc EBA FLb GhBA FBLdh, 'Abhc UmEA gC Achbc MhHhS Dch ghhbBS XhcS WhD'? EC Dchc CXcmC WhD Wi, Mmch ShW MZhWc Zjdi gjWiAE WhYcbhWi FcLid? ¹⁹ ESh ThFiC S Abch ZjMchb, BbhW Wh AWHD Shch Aèhc UmEA gC Achbc MhHhS ghhbBS XhcLm Whz

4

Aèhc ZÛh EFdc dhHi Achb

¹ Aèhc UmEA Achbc MhHhS ghhbWic EAUH EGWE Abchc dhHi KhDj ALmz DcdhHi AE, Abch AcE gjfAci EBA Kdi, WhBdm UmGh MhBZ gmfm Sjbch FmC Achbc MhHh ThFi ZhU XeiHmLz ² Abchc HmLm Mmdh GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch EBLm, ZWi BLchBdc HmLmE ECdh SZdiH Fch EBLid, B GjF-GZci gjWiA Shchc FjWj YhDUH EBLm Wh, FhcW Shch BSh gjWdmE BbhW AWLm Whz ³ EBdm Abch S BbhW AWLi Ac Aèhc EAUH Fch gC Achbc MhHhS ghhbBSbh XhciAcz EC Achbc ZmXhcM AèhD FBLpW,

SmC Abi HjLh FciA FLb GhBA FBLdhh,

Abhc UmEA gC Achbc MhHhS,

Dch ghhbBS XhcS WhDz

MjUiE UlWiA XDUH Fchc ZhU ThFiC, Aèhc B Achb SiAc Fch EBLm, Sh-E ShBw Edh FBLpWz ⁴ EC Achbc ZmXhcM AcF ADASE dmGh ALm, "AèhD B gFd Fhb fmf FciA fhS Wæc UiW Achb Fcdh, ShBW BUiW Ac FjØh XDUH Fcdh Whz" ⁵ EBdm ShBWC gicZhc FBLpW,

Abhc UmEA gC Achbc MhHhS,

Dch ghhbBS XhcS WhDz

⁶ DcdhHi EC FThC YDLhdh EBD MmW, FiLj bhWjf Aèhc gi Achbc bhMm ghhbBSH XhcZi, EBdm XDdh Mmchc HmLm GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch EBLid, Shchc WhYcbhWic FhcWmC Shch Aèhc gi Achbc bhMm ghhbBS XhcLm Whz ⁷ AèhD ZCS UiW AHm BSh Zwi BLchBdc HmLm ZhShBLdh, ZhUm ShW Achbc bhMm ghhbWic dhHi gicZhc WDA UiW PiF FciA EC UiWc Whb Uidh, ABMz gicZhc ZCS UiW ZhUm ShBW UhCU WZic HmLm FBLpW, Mmdh CXcm dmGh ALm,

ABM MjUi Sjbch ShW AEAM gjWE,

Sm Sjbchc WiMc Uidcm XhfhW ZhWhBE Whz

⁸ EGhW FEAc bhWi Ebd, gMcS bjLhc bCSc ZhUm BCLh WZiD MjUi Shchem gi Achbc ghchBdiSh XhcSh, Sm AèhD ZhUm AcF UiWc FTh FBdh Wh EWmz ⁹ Sm ZjMh MhD, Achbc ghhbWic XT Aèhc ZÛh EFdc dhHi EGWE Gjdh ALmz ¹⁰ bjd FTh Ebd, AèhD Mmdh ShW gAd Fhb fmf FciA ZhUm Achb FcLdh, EC dhGhW FjWj ZÛhE ShW Achbc bhMm ghhbBA ghcdm, gm-E Shc Fhb ThFi Achb XhDz ¹¹ Sm AE, AbchE gi Achbc bhMm ghhbWic dhHi GhL Uidm AHjAB, MhSm gC WhYcbhW Zwi BLchBdc dhGhW Aèhc gjFjbc ZicjDm HiA, B Achb ThFi ZhU Wh Zeiz

¹² Aèhc Fhdhb S MiÛh Ac ZdAdh Fhbhdh, ULBE Hhdh VhchBd SdjAcc KhBSmE Zmf

VhcAdhz B Fhdhbm Yke Fcia bhWfc aiScm
ghhbBA Uid-cjg, AQQi-Hjicm AdHhD, Ac
Uide aiSec WiES-KiØh gÅdshcm XciÅh Fcia
UmGmz ¹³ Aèhc XDUh Fch FjWj bGdjFhSC
ShW HmLm djFhBd WhDz ShW KCGc
LhbWm gÅdshc Gjdh-bmdh MbBc ALm,
ShW HmLmC Abchc gifhZ UiSm EbZz

gFd FjcZhWi ThFi Ad-bLic FjcZhWi bghW

(4:13-7:28)

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic XcVhW Bbhb

¹⁴ Abch S Edh DF XcVhW Bbhb XhBLi,
MmBW Shbhb ALbhW XhcEBA ghci Aèhc
Acfe SfcY WiLpW, ShBWC Aèhc GhL bhDAC
MW, BLh BZWjèhz Sm ACÀh, Abch ShW
Fdibhem bMzJS Fci bhWiz ¹⁵ FhcW Abchc
XcVhW Bbhb B dhGhW WhD MmW, Abchc
FjWj FbMjci ULGm ShBW ULGi EBSh
WhD, ShBWE Abchc dhGhW gÅd MhSc
HjWhc XciÅhs XeLpW, EBdm FjWjMhS
HjWh FcLpW Whz ¹⁶ DedhHi ACÀh, Abch
giçS Fcia Aèhc cgbSc SÇc FiWhcE MbB,
MhSm bmgmcZhWi ghLid FcShb Xhci, Ac
MmdhGhW cgbSc HcM ALm, EC dhGhW
cgbSE XhBz

5

¹ bhWfc XÀm cBA Aèhc DZHUic dhHi bh-
Wfc bhM TWmC XcSmF XcVhW Bbhbc
XLÜ Fci WmEA EDz ShW Fhb Ebd bhWfc
HjWh bhYic dhHi Xfj FjcZhWi UmEA Ac gFd
MhSc dièh-LUhh ZGfiA UmEAz ² Mmch Wh
ZjMiA HjWh Fem Ac Zm-XTi ED Dchc dHm
ShBW Wcb ZmZghc FcSh XhpcW, FhcW
ShW bhMmE FbMjci ALmz ³ ShBW Mmdh
EBÜ bhWfc HjWhc dhHiA FjcZhWi UmBW,
ECdh ShW WiMc FbMjci Ac HjWhc dhHiE
FjcZhWi Fch YcMz

⁴ XcVhW Bbhb EAc BÌs FmC WiMm
WiMm FhbhBS Xhem Wh, Ghdi Aèhd
MmWcm XLÜ FcpW ShBWC B BÌs ghLid
FcpW, Mmdh Aèhd ghcjW WZicm B BÌs
UiLdhz ⁵ BLhDE ECdh XcVhW Bbhb EAc
dhHi WiMm WiMcm Ze ZhWhBdh Wh, Zcj
AèhDC ShWcm EC HcCz UHW FcLpW, Aèhd
ZhShBLpW,

Sjbi S Abch XjS,

ABM AbiC Sjbhc ZhYc dhGhW Ebdhbz

⁶ ShBW ECdh AcF ADASE FBLpW,

ZhUfh bhdFi-LiDiFc WbjWhD

SjbiC gc-ghbmfhFjc Bbhbz

⁷ Aèhd S BLhcm bCSc AS ThFi ZhKhBSH
Xhedh EWm, BLh UIWiAS ThFhc fbD
ShW HmLm AghMhci Fci FhÜiA ULA-
biWsi Fci aiF bhHILpW, ShW bhMm Aèhc
Qc-GY Ac ZhBÐSh ThFhD BShc MjAXE

XhBLpWz ⁸ ShBW XjS EbdmE Fi fbÌ Fcia,
Aèhc ZhBÐ EBA cEA giFiLpW, ⁹⁻¹⁰ Ac EC
dhGhW cBA ShBW MmZdh XjchXjc Fhbid
ZWiHmdh, Aèhd ShWcm bhdFi-LiDiFc
WbjWhD XcVhW Bbhbc GmShZ Uidh, EC
WbjWhD ShW ZhBÐ Cçs EFdc dhHi Aèhb
WhMhSc XT GjdiA UiLpWz

BbhW ThFi Wh gchc dhHi gjfAc

¹¹ bhdFi-LiDiFc ZmXhcm Abchc AcE ZCS
ZDAW ALm, EBdm Sjbhc FhWE Shdh
dhHhB UiL Fci Sjbhc BSh JjMhWi GjZ
Fiz ¹² ESUiWc bhMm SjbhcE Cihu EBMiShD
ALid, EBdm EGWE UmGh Mhc Sjbhc
Aèhc Fhdhbc XDdh LZf giFhWi dhHz
Sjbhc EGWE gjcJhc dhGhW UIV GHEAWi
dhHmc, fÅ GhWh gMb FcShD XhcD Whz
¹³ Ac Mmch UIV GhD Shch S HmUh gjcJh,
fciESc gjFjb-AgFhbc ZmXhcm Shch FjØhc
ZjMm Whz ¹⁴ fÅ GhWh Shchc dhHiC Mmchc
ZDef EBLm, Shch ahdh-Zjhc SYhS ZjMiA
AGd GhOhBA Kdmz

6

¹ BLhc ZmXhcm Abch XDdh MmSh Shdib
XhBLi, ACÀh BShcm XhcEBA Abch AcE AH-
mUi AHJABA Fhbid Ebz gC XDdhFjc Shdib
gicZhc giFhc Ac HcM WhB, MmBW WhYch-
hWi Fhb ThFi Uidcm ZudhWi, Aèhc CXcm
BbhW AWh, ² WhWhW WbjWhc HjLd, UIA
WiZhc fbD ASHb UmEA, bCSc ZhUm MiÜh
EBA CPh, Ac AgmchSc ZiKhcZ ³ BWfhèh,
Abch EdhC Fcbjz

⁴ EBdm Mmch DFZhc Aèhc XT UmGid-
hBLm, Zmgmü UhWc bMh XhBLm, XhF
cjgm fciF EBLm, ⁵ Aèhc cgbSc Fhdhbc bMh
ZjMLm, Ac LhbWc MbhWhc WhWhW
FjUcSi Fhb UmGLm, ⁶ UmGhc ZhUmE FhYici
Fhb FcLm, Dchc Uidcm Ac ZudhBd MhBS
WhD, FhcW Shch WiMm Aèhc GhL bhDAC
MW BZWjèhcm gicZhc ULG-Fic LidZE FhSD
Fcmc, Ac gFdc LhbWm Gjdh-bmdh ShW
HiZS Hhez ⁷ Mm bhOiD Zhem Zhem bmlc
XhWi Emb Fcia Hici EFdc ghH-ScFhci
MjHhBA Umd, B bhOis Aèhc cgbS WhMid
EDz ⁸ EBdm Mm bhOis Ghdi ZW-MJHD
Ac FhOh-HLh Ydm, BSh ZmFhbh bhOi, B
bhOis dhÜs XeoZ bhWfm BShcm AHJBWUi
MhdhBWz

⁹ E bhDAC Uli EFd, MjUiE Abch Bd-
hGhW FBchb, EBdm ALdm Abch GhL Uidm
bWE Fci, Sjbhc ghds D ThFi ZCS ahdh
ALm, Ac Sjbhc MiÜNHIS WhMhSc Yde
UmGh Mhez ¹⁰ Aèh S gF-BWLhYFhci, Sjbch
ShW dhHi Mm bgäs UmGhBchD, ShW dhHi
MmSh Fhb-FhM FcchD, ShW XhF ZÜh EFdc
GmMbs Fcia ABchD, BSh S ShBW YhCciSh
WhDz ¹¹ Abchc GjZ Bèh Ebd, Sjbch XcSmF
MWmC gmmf XcMØ DFB dhGhW Fhb FchS
AHJAB ABZhd, MhSm Sjbhc Afh Xjch EDz
¹² EC dhGhW FhbE AHJABSm Sjbhc Adfi
Wh AD; Zcj BbhWm Ac LZcm Mmch Aèhc

EAUh Fch ZcFS ghLid FcLpW, SjbchE Shchc dhGhW EBMhEz

Aèhc EAUhc WióDesh

¹³ gMcS BZthgibc dHm AèhD MmZdh EAUh FcLdh, B fbD UilCh FjØhc Whbm ShbW Flb GhBLpW Wh, FhcW ShW ThFi Ze UilCh FjØhc WhB, DcdhHi ShbW WiMc Whbm Flb FciA FBLdh,

¹⁴ Abi WiKd Sjbhcm ZcFS WhMid Fcbj Sjbhc AEdhU ZCS XcibhWm ZhehB Uibjz

¹⁵ BZthgibm ECdh ZCS dhæh fbD LZc FciA Aèhc EAUhc Yd XhBdhz ¹⁶ bhWfm MmZdh FjWj Flb GhD, gm Shc KhBSm Uhbi Fm-Ccc Whbm Flb GhD, SmC ZjMh MhD Shc Flb ghLh, Ac EC FLbc dhHi gFdSh biO-bhO EBMhDz ¹⁷ ECdh AèhDE Mmchc dHm EAUh FcLpW, ShW EAUhc WióDeshc dhHiA ShbWE Flb GhBLpW, MhSm ShW EAUh cU-ZUD Eac fÜD Wh ThFmz ¹⁸ Ac Aèhd FjWj biLh bhSh S ZCS Ulcc FThz Sm ShbW MmZdh EAUhc dHm FLbE FcLpW, EGW Abch AcE FS Zmfí acfh chGSbh Xhciz Dcd-hHi AE, Abch Mmch ShW UczhcE HiA Afcd XhBLi, XhBA Mm Afh XDUh ALm, Abchc LhbWc gC Afhcm bMZjS Fci VciA cBz ¹⁹ EC Afh Abchc MhWc djHcc dhGhW, FhBb Ac bMZjSz BOhD Aèhc Zmgmüi DZhUS-GhWhc XcUh XhcEBA GhL XhF MhHhc aiScm Abchem WiA XCLhDz ²⁰ Ac Abchc XA EBA BLh HiA Abchc AHm gi MhHhS XCLi HmLpWz ShbW S bhdFi-LiDiFc LidLidhc cmEAM bhYiF gc-ghbmfhFjc dhHi XcVhW Bbbh EBLpW, Sm EC ZmXhcm EGW FBchbz

7

AèhB Bbbh bhdFi-LiDiFc XciKD

¹ B bhdFi-LiDiFc EBdh AèhShdhc Bbbh, fhdmhc ZhUfhz BZthgibm ZhUfh EFdcM MjðS AchBA ghei YiciA AEAc Zhhd EC bhdFi-LiDiFc dHm ShW bjdhFhS Ebdm, bhdFi-LiDiFcM BZthgibcm UIA FcLdhz ² BZthgibm ShW gAdShc Uf ZhOc DF ZhO DWcm UidhBdhz bhdFi-LiDiFc Whbc bhWi Ebd, XcmMHhc ZhUfhz ShbW fhdmh OhcWcE ZhUfh, bhWi fhØic ZhUfhz ³ bhdFi-LiDiFc bh WhB, ZhYE WhB, ShW FjWj GhÜhw-whbhE WhB, ShW ghDASic fjcj Zh fmf WhBz Sm ZjMh MhD, ShbW Aèhc GhL bhDac XjSc dhGhW, gc-ghbmfhFjc Bbbhz

⁴ Sm KiØh Fci UmGCÀh, DBW FS bghW, MmWcm Abchc GhÜhw bjd ZhZh BZthgibmE ShW HWibSc bhdc Uf ZhOc DF ZhO UhW Fci UiLpWz ⁵ Ac dmZi Hjiic bhMm Mmch BbbhSi Fhb FcpW, Shch fciESc gjFjb bhYiF Shchc ahBapW, bhWi ZWi BLchBdc HmL ThFi Uf ZhOc DF ZhO AUhD Fchc DGSiAc XhBLpWz EC ZWi BLchBdE S BZthgibc GhÜhw bhMm MWbiLpWz

⁶ Ebdm gC Mm bhdFi-LiDiFc BZthgibc GhÜhw Wh EbdmE, BZthgibc HmL ThFi Uf ZhOc DF ZhO WiLdh, Ac BZthgibcm UIAE UiLdh, MmW dHm Aèhd WiMm EAUh FcLpWz ⁷ gcej Efdm Ze EFdc HmL ThFi UIA XhBA ThFpW, Dc bhMm S fÜD WhBz ⁸ DFZhDUi Mm Bbbhc bCS ED, EC dmZi Hjiic Bbbh EFdm Uf ZhOc DF ZhO AUhD FcpW, Ac AcFZhd bhdFi-LiDiFc, FiShZm FD ShbW gc-ghbmfh MiÜh ALpW, ShbWE Uf ZhOc DF ZhO AUhD FcLpWz ⁹ gicZhc BGhWE FEA MhD, dmZi Hjiic Mm Bbbhm Uf ZhOc DF ZhO AUhD FcLpW, ShbWE BZthgibc bhMUi bhdFi-LiDiFcM Uf ZhOc DF ZhO UiLpW, ¹⁰ FhcW bhdFi-LiDiFcM MmZdh BZthgibc dHm bjdhFhS Fedh, dmZi S EC fbD BZthgibc Whcc aiScm ALdhz

gMcS BLh bhdFi-LiDiFc LidLidhc Bbbh

¹¹ dmZi Hjiic Bbbh LhZ EFdc Fhb-FhMc CXcm Wicac FciA Aèhd ZWi BLchBdcM fciES UiLdh, B Bbbhc bhMUi MjUi Fhbid EA MhBS, Sm dmZi Hjiic XDdh Bbbh gcejWc ZUdh bhdFi-LiDiFc WbjWhc AcF Bbbh AEAc FjWj Hcm ALid Wi? ¹² Bbbhc LidLidh Zud-hBd Ebdm S fciEScmE ZudhWi dhHmz ¹³ B gFd ZDAW MhW WiESm Fcchb, DBW S dmZi Hjiic WhD, AcF Hjiic, gi Hjiic FmC FjcZhWi GhWhc GhUiB ALdh Whz ¹⁴ Abchc bjWiz S DgjUH Hjiic bhMm XDUh EBLpW, B Hjiic FmC Bbbh EBZh FciA bjLhD FjØh FBLpW Whz ¹⁵ bhdFi-LiDiFc WbjWhD MmZdh AcF MW Bbbhm SfciiY AwpW, B fbD S Abchc ZDAW AcE LhY EBHmLmz ¹⁶ BLh S cÄ-bhjfc FjWj WiEbM Bbbh EBLpW Wh, Ghdi ShW gc-ghbmfhFjc FjUcSi MiÜnHic ZdmC EBLpWz ¹⁷ ShW ZmXhcm XhF Fhdhbm FD,

bhdFi-LiDiFc WbjWhD

SjbiC gc-ghbmfhFjc Bbbhz

¹⁸ Sm UmGCÀh, DFZhd AHc BbbhSic gjFjb-AgFhb Efd FbMjc Ac ZmFhbh EBMhEAD BShcm gchB UmEA EBLm, ¹⁹ bjLhc fciESm S FjØhcmC Fhbid ZhWhBS XhcLm Whz Ac AcFZhd ECdh DF bghW WDA EAUh Mhci Fch EBLm, B EAUhc MciAD Abch AEhc AcE FhLhS ABSbh Xhcbjz

²⁰ Ac AHc Bbbh EFdc ZmXhcm S FjWj Flb Fch EBLm Wh, Ebdm BLch BbbhSic ZmXhcm Aèhd Flb FcLpWz ²¹ ShbW Flb FciA DWcm ZEABd FcLpW, Ac FBLpW,

bhZjUm Flb GhBA FBch, SjbiC gc-ghbmfhFjc Bbbh,

Sjbhc ZmXhcm ShW bjWfh ZUdhBSH WhDz

²² Sm Abch ZjMchb MmW, BLh Aèhc dHm bhWfc bidWc AcE bghW DF CLièhc MhbiWUhc EBLpWz ²³ Ac dmZic Hjii ThFi ZCS bhWfm BbbhSi FcLpW, bCS

EBMhD Fci Dch FjWj MWC ghbmfn BbhbSi FcSh XhcLpW Whz ²⁴ Ebdm BLh S gc-ghbmfn MiUh ALpW, DcdhHi ShW BbhbSi FjWjUiWE YkchBS WhDz ²⁵ DcdhHiC Mmch ShW CLièh dBA Aèhc FhLhS AD, AèhD Shchcm XjchXjc WhMhS UhW FcpW, FhcW Shchc XÀm fjXhcf Fchc dhHi ShBW ghbmfn MiUh ALpWz

²⁶ ALdm Abchc dhHi ECdh DFMW XcVhW Bbhbc MjcE ALid, MmBW XhF-XcmMHhc, Zm-HjWh, HjWhHhc Efd TWm AdH, Ac AèhD MmWcm ALbhW EFdc CXcm SjdLpWz ²⁷ ZhFi gÀd XcVhW Bbhbm XDdh ShW WiMc dhHi, ZhUm ShW FCbc HjWhc dhHi XcSmF UiW FjcZhWi AUhD Fch dhHSz EBdm EC Bbhbc dhHi BShc Mcjc ALid Wh, FhcW ShBW ShW WiMcm FjcZhWi Uia DFB Zhcm B Fhb AUhD FcidiLpWz ²⁸ fciESm MS XcVhW Bbhb EFdc ZEABd FcLm Dch gFdC FbMjc, EBdm fciESc ZhUm Aèhc FLb bhYiF MmWcm ZEABd Fch EBLm, DBWC GhL bh-Dac XjS, gc-ghbmfnFjc Bbhbc dhHi DWcm Fhbhd ZhWhBd EBLmz

Aèhc dHm bidWc WDA Ac KicFhdiW CLièh

8

(8:1-10:39)

Aèhc dHm bidWc WDA CLièh

¹ Abchc ZDAWc bjd ZmXhc Ebd, Abchc ECdh DFMW XcVhW Bbhb ALpW, MmBW ZmgmîE Acfm-AMibE Aèhc QhBwC SÇE SfciY chGLpWz ² ShBW gC ALd XhF MhHh, bhWi Zmgmî DZhUS-GhWhS DZhUSi Fcch, B DZhUS-GhWh S FjWj bhWfc Ac ZhWhBd WhD, Ghdi bhZjUm WiMm ZhWhBLpWz

³ Xfj FjcZhWi Ac dièh-LUUh AUhD Fch Ebd XcSmF XcVhW Bbhbc UhDBÍ, DcdhHi EC XcVhW Bbhbc HmLmE FjcZhWic MiWif ThFSm EBZz ⁴ ShBW MjUi EGW ULWiAS ThFSm Sm Bbhbc FcSh Xhcdh Wh EWm, FhcW fciESc gjFjb bhYiF FjcZhWi UiZhc Bbhb S ALpWCz ⁵ gi Bbhbc EFdc Fhb Ebd Zmgmî Fhbc WbjWh Zh LhDA, Mmdh bjLhd gi DZhUS-GhWh ZhWhWic fbd AèhD bjLhcm gjfAc Fci FBdh, “UmGIE, EC Xhec CXcm Sjbhcm Mmdh Wffh UmGhBdhb, DÀmcm EC dhGhW Fci gFdSh ZhWhBEz” ⁶ Ebdm EGW Abch UmGchb, BLhd Bbhbc Mm UhDBÍ XhBLpW, Bsh gi Bbh EFd ThFi ZCS ahdh, Mmdh Aèhc dHm bhWfc bidWc AcE ahdh DF CLièhc dhHi ShBW MiçhUhc EBLpWz B CLièh AHc CLièh ThFi ZCS ahdh; B CLièh S ZCS ahdh ahdh EAUhc CXcm FhBb EBLmz ⁷ Aèhc dHm Abchc bidWc XDdh CLièh MjUi WiGjS EBS, Sm ULLch CLièh FhBbc FjWj Mcjc ALid Whz ⁸ Ebdm AèhD Shchc Ulf UmGhBLpW, Mmdh ALbhWi FiShZm FD,

bhZjUm FBch, gjWE, Edh DF EÀ ABZ,

MmZdh Abi Zwi BLchBd Ac DgjUh Hjiic dhHi, Abhc dHm bidWc DF WDA CLièh FhBb Fcbjz

⁹ EC WDA CLièh AHc gi CLièhc dhGhW WhD, bific Umf ThFi Shchc bD-bjcäi EFdcM, AMhU Fci AWhc Zhdh Mm CLièh FcLdhbz FhcW Shch Abhc CLièhc CXcm PiF cBLm Wh,

DcdhHi AbiE Shchc dH Lhei UiLi, BGhW bhZjUm FBchbz

¹⁰ EBdm Abi bhZjUm DEGHWE FBchb, B MbhWhc ZhUm Abi Zwi BLchBdc dHm,

Abhc WDA EC CLièh FhBb Fcbj, Abhc fciES Shchc Uidc bhMm Uibj, Shchc E0cc bhMm Abi dmGiA Uibj,

Abi Shchc Aèh Ebbj, Shch EBZh Abhc XtMhz

¹¹ Shch gFdmC Shchc Aci-Ycicm, MhcMic ahB-ZichUccm

Bdh Shdib UmEA dhHS WhD Zjdm, Sjbch AèhcM KiWEZ

Shch gjcj-Ze gÀdm DbWmC S Abhcm KiWZh,

¹² FhcW Abi Shchc gÀd WhYcbhWi bhY Fcbj, Shchc HjWhcm Ac FjWjUiWC bWE chGShb WhDz

¹³ Sm ZjMh MhD, ‘WDA’ FTh FBA ShBW XDdh CLièhcM XjchW ZhWhBLpW, Ac MmSh EKd-XjchW EBMhD, BSh S MdUi Fci AchBMhDz

9

ULB dhGhW DZhUS-GhWh

¹ Aèhc dHm bhWfc bidWc XDdh CLièhc bhMm, Aèhc DZhUSic dhHi WhWhW WbjWhc WiEb-FhWjW ALid, Ac UIWiAS DZhUS Fchc dhHi DGHW DZhUS-GhWhc FThe dmGh ALidz ² gC WiEb bhYiF DGHW DZhUS-Shæj ZhWhBd EBLid, gi DZhUS-Shæjc XDdh FjPhS ALid KmchH UhWi, XZiï cjoI Ac BSH chGhc OmZjdz B FjPhc Whb ALid XhF MhHhz ³ ULLch XcUhc aiScm GhL XhF MhHh Whbm AcF FjPh ALid, BGhW Ebd gmcmb fciYz ⁴ B FjPhc bhMm ALid, fjWhUi ZhWhBd AHc-GjFZD MhdhWi OmZjd, fjWhUi dmXh fhghUS fÜf, fÜfFc aiScm ALid fjWhc ZDAbe ach FjUcSi GhWi bhÜh, Bbh bhgcWc dhPi, EC dhPiS FjUcSi Ykd YkOiLidz AcE ALid Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièh dmGh gC UIBE fhghUS Xhícz ⁵ gi fÜfFc CXcm ALid Aèhc Mhdhdi UIBE FhcZi, Dchc QhGWhc LhDac Sdc LhWiS HjWhc FYch AUhD Fch EBSz BSh gÀdShc GjOihWhOi ZDAW Fch EGW Mcjc WhDz

⁶ B gÀdsh MjBS Fchc ZhUm Bbhb EFdm Bbhbc Fhbc dhHi ghbmfn XDdh FjPhc aiScm ghbbShz ⁷ EBdm ULLch FjPhS, bhWi GhL XhF MhHhS Ghdi XcVhW Bbhb LcE

DFZhcC ghbbBSh XhcSh, ShBWE FjczhWic dC ZiWh giWE ghbbBSh XhcSh Whz ShW WiMc HjWh Ac ShW FCbc Wh-MhWh gFd HjWhc bhYic dhHi, FjczhWic dC dBA gWE ghbbBShz ⁸ Sm Xhf cjgm UmGhBA Uich, B UlWiAc XDdh DZhuS-GhWh MSUiW FhBb ALm, ESUiW gi GhL Xhf MhHhS ghbbWic XT Gjdh EBS WhDz ⁹ gi DZhuS-GhWh Ebd B MbhwWhc dhHi DF WifhWh, B WifhWhD Abchcm ZhShB UmD, EC dhGhW FjczhWi Ac dièh-LUhhD DZhuSFhcic ZiZmFc GJSGJSi ahZ Ulc FcS Xhcm Whz ¹⁰ BSh S Ghdi GhEA-UhEA, EMj-HjLdc ZmXhc, gAdShc Ghdi Mh-Bch fciES, Uidc Fjòh WhDz B fciES FhBb ALid, AcE ahdh FjWj CLièh ABZhc AH XcmØz

¹¹ Ebdm EGW MS ahdh ahdh ZmXhc ABLm, Ad-bLi S EC WDA SciFhc XcVhW Bbhb EBLpWz ShBW AcE BliS AcE Zmfi FhbidDZhuS-GhWh EBA ABLpWz B DZhuS-GhWh FjWj bhWfc Asc ZhWhBd WhD, BGhW B UlWiAc UlWiAZi Fjòh WhDz ¹² FjWj ZiLhd Zh LhHdc dC ASE dBA ShBW giWE ghbbBLpW Whz Ghdi ShW WiMc MhW FjczhWic dC UiA DFZhcM GhL Xhf MhHhS ghbbBLpW, ghbbBA Abchcm gc-ghbmfhFjc dhHi GhdhL FcLpWz ¹³ AHm Mmch WhXhf ZWiMiS, Shchc dhHi ZiLhd Zh LhHdc dC Ac QoFi-Hcjc MhdhBd Lhdi LiOhBA Xhf-Lhy Fch EBS, Ebdm BShD S Dchc fcidc ZhBc Hhdh Ghdi Xhf-Lhy EBSz ¹⁴ Sm MmBW gc-ghbmfhFjc MiUh cjcjc bhMUiA, Zm-HjWh FjczhWi EBA ShW WiMcM Aèhc Whbm fxiA UidhBLpW, gi Ad-bLic dCD Abchc Uidcm WhXhf Fhb-FhM ThFi AcE FS Zmfi XcibhWm Xhf-Lhy FcZ, MhSm Abch MiUh Aèhc DZhuS-ZUnHi FcShb Xhcz

¹⁵ Ac XDdh CLièh Khdj ThFSm bhWfm MmSh HjWh FcLdh, EC HjWhc AS ThFi GhdhL Fchc WiESm, FYch gifhZm Ad-bLic bCS EBLmz AèhD Mmchcm UhesUi AWiA KicFhdiW bCcfi fâU UiZhc EAUh FcLpW, Ad-bLi S Dchc dhHiC WDA CLièh MiçhUhc EBLpWz EC bCcfi fâU EGW bhWfm XhBZhc fjmJh EBLm, ¹⁶ FhcW UlWiAZi WiEbm bCcfi fâUc FjWj ELiES-Whhb FhbE dhHhBSm Ebdm, XDdh EC ELiES Fcchc bCS EBLm Fci XcbhW Ucfhc Edz ¹⁷ bhWfc bCSz ZhUm Shc ELiES-Whhb FhbE dhHm, ELiES Fcch MiUh ThFSm BSh FjWj FhbE dhHm Whz

¹⁸ PiF EC dhGhWC, Aèhc dHm bidWc XDdh CLièh, bCSd dC Lèh FhbE dhHhBd EBLm Whz ¹⁹ gMcS bjLhd fciESc Shbhb gjFjb-AgFhb ZWi BLchBdcm MhWhWic ZhUm, ShBW ZiLhd Ac LhHdc dC dHm XhWi bifhBdh, ZhUm dhD cJ Fch bmehc cjbh Ac DLjZ HhLc QmOhUi Aèhb fciES FiShZc CXcm, Ac gAd bhWfc HScE LiOhBA Uidhz ²⁰ bjLhd FBdh, “B dC Ebd Aèhb bidWc gC CLièh dC, Mm CLièh bhYiF Kdhc dhHi

AèhD Sjbchcm gjFjb UiLpWz” ²¹ EC WbjWhD ShBW DZhuS-GhWh Ac DZhuSi Fhbc gAd bhD-LhbhWhc CXcmE dC LiOhBA Uidhz ²² ALd FTh Ebd, bjLhc fciES bhYiF Zmfic ahH MiWifc dC UiA Xhf-Lhy EBSm ED, FjczhWic dC Lèh FjWjBømc HjWhc bhYi XhEA MhD Whz

gMcS BLhc Shbhb HjWhc FYch
²³ MmSh MiWif EFd Ghdi Zmgmûi MiWifc WifhWh, EShcm FjczhWic Xfjc dCUi Xhf-Lhy Fch Mcjc ALid, Ebdm MmSh MiWif ALd Zmgmûi, BShcm Xhf-Lhy Fchc dhHi S AcE bghW FjczhWic Mcjcz ²⁴ Ac Ad-bLi S gC WifhWhc MiWifc dhGhW, bhWfc Asc ZhWhBd FjWj Xhf MhHhS ghbbBLpW Wh, ShBW Ghdi ALd Zmgmûi ghbbBLpW, MhSm Abchc WhMhSc dhHi Aèhc LhbWm EGW AMic EBSH XhchpWz ²⁵ gFd XcVhW BbhbM FjczhWic Xfjc dC dBA Mmdh XcSmF ZLc GhL Xhf MhHhS ghbbWi dhHm, Ad-bLi S B dhGhW Zhcm Zhcm FjczhWi Eac dhHi Zmgmûi Sfcy WiLpW Whz ²⁶ B dhGhW Ebdm S UlWiA XDuh ThFi EGW XcmØ ShBW Zhcm Zhcm Fi XhBA FjczhWi EBSm Ebd EWmz Ebdm ShBW S AGmci MbhWhS ABA Ghdi DFZhc MhBc EBLpW, MhSm WiMcM FjczhWi UiA Shbhb HjWhc FYch EBWz ²⁷ AèhD S PiF FciA UidhBLpW, gAd bhWfc Ghdi DFZhc bcW EBZ, Ac bcW ZhUm ZiKhcZ ²⁸ PiF EC dhGhW, ZCS bhWfc HjWhc ZjNh ZBZhc dhHi Ad-bLicmE Ghdi DFZhc FjczhWi UmEA EBLmz ShBW UlLchZhc Sfcy AWZh, Ebdm HjWhc FYch ZWhc dhHi ABSh WhDz Ghdi Mmch ShW Afif EBA Zhc Khc, Shchcm XjchXjc WhMhS Fchc dhHi UlLchZhc ABZhc

10

gMcS BLhc KicFhdiW FjczhWi
¹ fciES EbdHi Ghdi DF WifhWh, BShD aZifSc WiAbSc FTh ZhShB UmD, BSh S ALd FjWj ZmXhc WhDz DcdhHiC Mmch Aèhc DZhuS Fchc GiAdi ED, fciESc WiEbm Shch ZLc ZLc DFB dhGhW FjczhWi UiA S FjWjBømc Fhbid EBS Xhcm Whz ² fciESm MjUi Shchcm XjchXjc Fhbid ZhWhBdiS, Sm S Xfj FjczhWi UmEA DFZhcM ZÛ EBHmd EWmz DZhuS Fcch EFd MjUi DFZhcM Xhf-Lhy ZwiMiS, Sm Dch WiMcM Ac HjWh-Hhc bWE Fcd Wh EWmz ³ Ebdm EC Xfj FjczhWiD Shchcm XcSmF ZLc BAU FchBA UmD MmW, Shch ALdm HjWhHhcz ⁴ bjds, LhHd Zh ZiLhd dCD bhWfc HjWhcm FjWj dhGhWC Lhy FcS Xhcm Whz

⁵ DcdhHiC Ad-bLiD UlWiAS Sfcy AWhc FhdE Aèhc UcZhcE FBLpW,

Xfj FjczhWi Zh UhW-LUhh S ALdm Sjbi KhE Wh, Ebdm Abchcm DgHw FhDA UiL ZidhB UiZhc dhHi

6 MhdhBd FjcZhWi Zh HjWhc FYchc FjcZh-
WiD

Sjbi S Gjfi EBL Whz

7 SmC Abi FBdhb, E Aèh,
UmGCÀh, Abi S EWE ABLi;
Sjbc Fhdhb fciYE Mmdh ALm,
Abhc MWb EBZ EC MHSE,
Sjbc bjWfcm FhBb Fchc dhHi,
Ac ghLhC Abi ABLiz

8 CXcc ADAS EFdc bhMm Ad-bLiD XDdh
FBCh, “Xfj FjcZhWi Zh UhW-LUhh S ALdm
Sjbi KhE Wh, MhdhBd FjcZhWi Zh HjWhc
FYchc FjcZhWiD Sjbi S Gjfi EBL Whz” fci-
Esc gjFjb bhYiF EC FjcZhWi Efd AUhD
Fch EBdmE, Ad-bLiD Edh FBdhz 9 ZhUc
ADASE ShBW gicZhc FBdh, “UmGCÀh, Abi
S EWE ABLi, Sjbc bjWfcm FhBb Fchc
dhHiz” Sm ZjMh Mhd, ULch CLièhcm FhBb
Fchc WiESm, ShBW XDdh CLièhcm ZhSid
Fciddiz 10 DcdhHi Aèh XhFc gC bjWfch
bhYiF BLh Ad-bLic FhDacm Ghdi DFZhcC
FjcZhWi UmEA EBLid, EC FjcZhWic Zdm
Aèhc UcZhcE Abchcm XhF-LhY Fch EBLmz

11 XcSmF Bbhb LhZm XcSiUiW AMic
EBA Aèhc DZhUSi FcpW Ac ZhcM ZhcM
FjcZhWi AUhD FcpW, Sh-E EC dhGhW
FjcZhWiD FjWjUiWC HjWhcm VBA LhY
FcS XhcM Whz 12 EBdm Ad-bLiD S KicFhdc
HjWhc bhYic dhHi Ghdi DFZhcC FjcZhWi
EBA, Acfm-AMibE Aèhc QhBwc SÇE SfcY
chGLpWz 13 Ac gC fbD ThFi ShBW Zhc
KhBch, MSUiW XcMØ ShW UlfbW EFdcM
ShW XhEc Sdhs YhdhBA Kjbhc Fch Wh
ED, ESUiW Zhc KhBZh 14 FhcW ShW EC
DFZhc FjcZhWic CLièhD Mmchcm XhF-
LhY Fch EBLm, Dchcm KicFhdc dhHiC
ShBW XjchXjc Fhbhd FcLpWz 15 EC ZmXhcM
Aèhc XhF cjmE Abchc HmLm fhÀi Uich,
ShBW XDdh FBLpW,

16 Abi bhZjUm FBchb,
B MbhWhc ZhUm Abi ZWi BLchBdc
dHm,
Abhc WDA EC CLièh FhBb Fcbj,
Abhc fciES Shchc Uidc bhMm Uibj,
Shchc EØcc bhMm Abi dmGiA Uibjz

17 ZhUm gicZhc FBCh,

Abi Shchc WhYcbhWi Ac HjWhcm
Ac FjWjUiWC bWE chGShb WhDz

18 Sm ZjMchD Wi, AèhD MmZdh HjWh
Ac WhYcbhWicm bhYi UidhBW, DcZhUm
S HjWhc dhHi FjWjMhS FjcZhWicC Mcjc
WhBz

BbhWm bMzJS cEAc Xchbif

19 DcdhHiC E ahB Efd, gMcS BLh Ad-
bLic dCc MciAD, Abch Zmgmii GhL XhF Mh-
HhS ghbhWic fhEf XhBLiz 20 Ad-bLiD Abchc
dhHi WDA Ac MiUh DF SciFh GjDLpW, ShW

fciD FjcZhWic CLièhD Abch MhWj GhL XhF
MhHhc ULacc XcUh XhcEBA, Aèhc LhbWm
AMic EBShb Xhciz 21 Sm Abchc DFMW
XcVhW BbhE ALpW, Aèhc XciZhc Shbhb
bhWfc Miçh S ShW ASE UmEA EBLmz
22 DcdhHi AE, BbhWc bhMUi Abch XjchXjc
Wióis ZWiA GhOi Uidm Aèhc UcZhcE AMi
EB; FhcW Ulfi ZiZmFc AS ThFi Abchc Uidcm
Ad-bLic dCd XhF-LhY ZhWhBLm, Ac Xcièhc
XhWi UiA Abchcm WhEABd EBLmz

23 bjbW gifhZm Abchc UidE Mm acfh
ALm FBA ðifhc Fci, AE, EC acfhD XjchXjc
bMzJS cBA ShW SciFhD Kdi, FhcW MmBW
EAUh FcLpW DBW S fjèAwh gF-ghdhiz
24 Abch DFm-EBÛc dhHi GiAD Fci, bgàs
Ac WmF Fhb Fchc dhHi DFm-EBÛcm fhEf-
Xchbif UmBz 25 FjWj FjWj MWc ðahz EBd,
Shch MbhSE ABA fciF ED Wh, EBdm
Abch MhWj EC dhGhW Wh Ebz Ad-bLiD
ULLchZhc SfcYi AWhc EÀ MS IWWhA ABEC,
Abch ES Zmfi Fci DFm-EBÛcm fhEf-Xchbif
UmEAS cBz

26 Aèh XhFc gF SciFh MhWhc ZhUmE
MjUi Abch MhWiA-gjWiA HjWh FchS cB,
Sm B HjWhc FYchc dhHi FjWjMhSc FjcZhWi
WhBz 27 ALm Ghdi ghfcc bDUhWE FPiW
ZiKhcc dhHi QchB QchB Zhc KhEA, Ac Aèhc
UlfbW EFdcM MhdhBA Lhdi Fchc HMZc Qcz
28 FjWj MWm bjLhc fciESc gjFjb-AgFhbc
ZcGmdhY Fcdm, Dcm FjWj bhDA-bbSh Wh
FciA ULB Zh SiWMWc fhÀi dBA FhSd FcidSm
EDz 29 Sm KiØh FcÀh, Mm MWm Aèhc GhL
bhDac MW BZWjèhcm IiW Fcm, gm AcE FS
Ze AMhZc ahHi EBLm! Mm dCc CLièhD gm
XhF-LhY EBLm, AèhB gC CLièhc dCcM gm
Ddhbi FcLm, Ac Mm XhF cjmE cgbS ZGfiA
UmBW, gC cjmE ZmBis FcLmz 30 ALdm
Abch S ShWcm KiWiC, MmBW YchbBLpW,

ZUdh dEA Abch Fhb,
Abi XcSmF MWc Abdc ZUdh Uibjz

AcF ADASE ShBW FBLpW,

bhZjUm ShW ZÜh EFdc ZiKhc FcZhz

31 ZjMchD Wi, MiUh Aèhc LhbWm AMich
UmEA FS Ze bLiZSc ZmXhc!

32 Sjbc gC UiWc FTh BAU FcE, MmZdh
BLhc SciFhc Wjcc XT XhBA ghci, ZCS Wb-
jWhc Mjdbj-bLiZSc bhMmE bMzJS cBLd-
hDz 33 FjWj FjWj fbD fbhMc LhbWm ZmBis,
Mjdbj-OiOFci, OhOðoh-bfch gjWiAE Sjbc
WiMm Fi fbÌ FcLdhDz Ac FjWj FjWj fbD
EBÛc CXcm EC dhGhW Fi ABLm gjWiA,
Shchc dHm SjbcE UIGiS EBLdhDz 34 Sjbc
bhMc Mmch Mmd GhOiLdh, Shchc ULGm
SjbcE UIGi EBLdhDz Sjbc Vw-LhbhWh
djo-Xho Fch EBdmE Gjfi ALdhD, ALdm
ZjMShD XhcLdhD, Sjbc dhHi AcE ZCS

ahdh ahdh LhbhWh Mbh ALm, Mm LhbhWh KicFhd cBZz

³⁵ Sm EGW Sjbchc gi bWEZd GjABE Wh, Dc bhMm S ZCS Uhbi Xjcéhc ALmz ³⁶ Sjbch bMZjS cEA Ucfhc, MhSm Aèhd Mm Xjcéhc UiZh Fci EAUH FcLpW, ShW bcMi bhYiF KdiA Sjbche gC Xjcéhc XhEz ³⁷ Aèhd S FBLpW,

Ac Tjeh FDGhW UiW ZhFi ALm, MmBW SfcY AWhc FTh,

ShBW SfcY AWidiZh, ZmfI Umci FcSh WhDz

³⁸ Abhc UiWUhc ZÜhd, BbhWc ZdmC AGmc XhBZ,

Ebdm FmC GcmUi XiLdi Hmdm Shc CXcm Abi Gjfi cBSbh WhDz

³⁹ Ebdm Abch S GcmUi XiLdiA ZiWhf EAc bhWjf WhD, Mmch BbhW AWiA WhMhS ghLid Fcm, Abch EBdh gC Udc bhWjz

BbhWi ZjmJcHhW Ac Ad-bLic Zhd KhBA LhbWmUi UCehB

11

(11:1-13:25)

BbhWi ZjmJcHhW

¹ BbhW FiSh? Abch MmSh XhBbj Fci Afh FcLi, BSh EGW Wh XhBdmE ZhUm XhBbjC XhBbj, EC DFiWc WhbC BbhWz EC BbhWc ZdmC Abch Wióis EBA ZjMi, EGW MmSh Abchc KCGm UmGchb Wh, BSh ALdmE ALmz ² EC BbhWc ZdmC Abchc bD-bjcái Efdm Aèhc HmL ThFi ShciY FhbhLpWz ³ BbhWmC Abch Zjmchb MmW, Aèhd ShW Fhdhbc ZdmC ALbhW-MbiWc gAdsh XDUh FcLpW, BSh Abchc KGjc UmGh FjWj KiM ThFi DbWm XDUh EBLm Whz

⁴ BbhWc Zdm ghZidm Aèhc Whbm FhZidc KhBSm ahdh FjcZhWi AUhd Fedhz DcdhHi Aèhd ghZidc ZmXhcm ZhShBdh, DBW DFMW Fhbid bhWjz Sm ZCS MbhWh AHm ghZidc bCS EbdmE, BbhWc ZmXhcm ShBW EGWE Abchc dHm bhSichz

⁵ BbhWc Zdc dhHiC BUtiL WZic bCS Ebd Wh, Aèhd ShWcm MiÜh ghdSm ZmgmîE SjdiA WidhHi, UIWiAS ShWcm SjFhBA bidd Whz BUtiLcm ZmgmîE SjdiA WmEAc AHm Aèhd MhWhBLdh, BUtiL Abhc Gjfi bhYiF KdLpWz ⁶ Ebdm BbhW Lheh S FmC AèhcM Gjfi FcS Xhcm Whz MmFjWj bhWjf Aèhc VhcE MhBSm KhBdm, gm DFiW Fch dhHZ MmW, Aèh ALpW, Ac Mmch ShW Shèhf Fcm, ShBW Dchem Xjcéhc UmBWz

⁷ BbhWc Zdm Wjg WZic MbhWhs MmSh IOWh UmGh HmLid Wh, Aèhc gjfiAci XhBA ShBW ESh DFiW Fedh, DFiW FciA WiMc XciZhcM ZhKhWic dhHi DGhW MhM ZhWhBdhz ShW EC BbhWi Fhbc bhMUi MHSc WhYcbhWic XcbhW UmGhBdh, Ac Aèhc

UCzhcE XcmMHhc gifhZm HBÜ EBHmdh, Ghdi BbhWc ZdmC Bdh EA Mhdz

⁸ BbhWc Zdm BZthgib WZid Aèhc gjFjb XhBAC WiMc aiOh-bhOi LheiA cEAWH Uidhz Aèhd ShWcm Mm Umf UiSh Fci EAUH FcLpW, UmfGhW FjW MhHhS, BGhW Wh MhWiAE ShBW cEAWH EBHmdhz ⁹ BbhWc Zdm ShBW Aèhc EAUH Fch gC FmWhW Umfc aiScmE bjLhYicc dhGhW UiW FhOhBdhz ShW dhM Ac Mmch gi EAUhc ahHi ALdh, gC BLghF Ac BAFjZc dhGhW ShBWE ShæjD ShæjD cBA MiÜnHi FhOhBdhz ¹⁰ ALdm Mm OhCW gc-ghbmfh FhBb cBZ, gC Zmgmî OhCWc dhHi ShBW Zhc KhEAS ALdh, B OhCWc Wffh-WbjWh fg gAd FhciHci ðDEJ Aèhc Fhbz

¹¹ BbhWc Zdm BZthgibc WiAEdhUi ZiZi LhDchD AEdhU MWb UmAc GmbSh XhBdh, Shchc gjcJh XDUhc ZDEF XhcEBHmdmE BZthgibm DFiW FcLdh, MmBW B EAUH FcLpW, DBW S gF, DBW WiMc EAUH XjchBZhC XjchBZhZ ¹² DcdhHi ZDEfc ahcm bchc XTi EC DF BZthgib ThFi ES bhWjf MWb dBdh, Mmch ALbhWc Smch Ac UciAc Kcc Zhdc dhGhW, HWiA YkchBd Mhd Whz

¹³ bMZjS BbhWm MiÜnHi FhOhBA Dch gFdc bCS EBLm, Dch FmC gi EAUhc Yd ajH BSh XhCpW Wh, Ghdi Ulcb ThFi BSH UmGiA ghci Gjfi EBLpWz B UIWiAS Shch bjLhYiciS ABLpW, BGhW Shchc WiMc ZFS GhWh WhD, BSh S Shch bhWLpWz ¹⁴ Ac Mmch BGhW bhWLpW, Shch gFdmC fjÜc Fci ZjmhLpW MmW, Shch WiMc AXW Umfc Shèhf Fcchz ¹⁵ Mm MbiW ThFi Shch ZhcBA ABLdh, gi MbiWc FTh GiAd Fcdm S Shch gicZhc gWE ghbhWic fjMjH XhBdh EwMz ¹⁶ Ebdm Shch S AcE ahdh DF Umf, bhWi Zmgmîc Shèhf FcLdhz DcdhHiC Aèh XhFm WiMcm Shchc Aèh FBA XciKD UiSm FjWj fcb XhBW Wh, ShBWC Shchc dhHiA Achbc DF OhCW SiAc FcLpWz

¹⁷ BZthgib WZi XciÀhs XeiA ghci BbhWc ZdmC ShW XjA BLghFcm FjcZhWi UiLdhz Mm BZthgibc dHm Aèhd WiMm EAUH FcLpW, gC MWM ShW GhL bhDac XjScm FjcZhWi UidhBSh KhBLpWz ¹⁸ Mm XjSc ZmXhcm Aèhd ZhShBLdh, "Sjbhc XjA BLghFc GhÜhWcmC Sjbhc GhÜhw FBA HWh EBZz" ¹⁹ BZthgibc Uide EC DFiWm ShBW FjcZhWi UiSm chMi EBLdh MmW, Aèhd S bjcUhcM MiÜh FcSh XhchpWz Ac ghLhC bCSc Sd ThFi BLghFcm YicS XhBdhz

²⁰ BbhWc Zdm BLghFm ShW XjApW BAFjZ Ac Bfc aZifS MiÜnHic dhHi ULA UiLdhz

²¹ BbhWc Zdm BAFjZm bCSc EÀE BCLjYc UIBE XjAcM ULA Uidh, ShBW WiMc dhPic CXcm acUi Aèhc DZhuSi Fedhz

²² BbhWc Zdm BCLjYo bCSc EÀE FBLdh, ShW WiMc MhSi Zwi BLchBd bific Umf

ThFi ZhcBA MhBZh, Shch MhEAc FhdE ShW
AQQi-HjQqicm ZBA WmEAc gjFjb Uidhz

²³ BbhWc ZdmC bjLhc bh-ZhYo bjLhc
MWbc ZhUm SiW bhf XcMØ djFhBA Tbdh,
Shch UmGLdh, XjAHj GjZ fjÜc, ZhUfhc
gjFjbmE Shch QchBdh Whz ²⁴ BbhWc ZdmC
bjLhd, ShW ZjMUhc EAc ZhUm YochCWC
Xjeic Icc WhSi FBA XciKD UiSm chMi Ebdh
Whz ²⁵ ShBW HjWhc bhMm cBA Tjeh
FDUiW fjG FhbhWic KhBSm, Aèhc ZÜh
EFdc dhM bidia Mjdbj-blizSc bhMm cEAC
XLÜ Fcdhz ²⁶ ShBW bifcc gÀd MhF-MbFc
KhBSm, Ad-blIc Whbm UlcWhb ghLidcmC
Zmfi bjezhw bWE Fedh, FhcW ShW WMC
ALid Zmgmü Xjcéhc ZhDz ²⁷ BbhWc
Zdm ShBW bifc ThFi ZhcB Hmdh, ZhUfhc
HjLhcmE QchBdh Whz WichFhc Aèhcm
UmGidhBLpW, ECdh bWE FciAC ShBW LZc
Fci cBdhz ²⁸ BbhWc ZdmC ShBW AMhUi
BU Ac dC LiOhBA UmEAc WiEb bhWh,
MhSm AMchBd YicihD Zwi BLchBdc XDdh
XjApØcm Wh LpWz

²⁹ BbhWc ZdmC bhWfm Wid UciAc bhM-
mUi gjFW bhOic XTc dhGhW AOIA Hmdh,
EBdm bifci EFdm Bdh MhEAS dhHiA ZjeiA
bcdhz

³⁰ BbhWc ZdmC Zwi BLchBdm MicigE
OhCwC ZhC×cic EAd fhSUIW KÀc UmEAc
ZhUm DbWmC XeiHmdz

³¹ BbhWc ZdmC EC OhCwC chgZh Whbc
Zubhf ZmOid Zwi BLchBdc HjBA EFdem
bmbhWUHci FchD, giWc WhYcbhW EFdc
dHm B ZmOi ZiWhf EBdh Whz

³² Ac FS MWc ZDAW FBSbh? MiUhCW,
ZhchF, fibfjW, BYSh, UHcu, fhbjDd Ac WZi
EFdc BbhWi Zdc ZDAW FchS dhHdm fbDD
Fjdhs WhDz ³³ BbhWc Zdm Dch ZCS Umf
UGd FcLpW, gF BWLhY FhBb FcLpW, AèhB
EAUhC YhDUh ghLid FcLpW, figgc bjG ZÜ
FcLpW, ³⁴ AHjWic Fj×dic SSm FbhBdiLpW,
SdjAcc LhbW ThFi cmgB XhBLpW, FbMjc
ThFiE Zd ghLid FcLpW, MighÜc bhMm
Zd-GmbSh UmGhBLpW, aiW-Umfi EFdc
YECMcm GmUhBA UiLpWz ³⁵ ZmOiØm Shch
MhcMic bjcUh EFdem gicZhc MiÜh ghdSm
XhBdhz

AcE ZCSm MhWc bhDA LheiA Mjdbj-
wicMhSW fbÜ FciA bcdh, MhSm FiAbSc
ZhUm Zmgmü fjG XhBWz ³⁶ ZCSm OhOðh-
bfch Ac bhBc-Vbc fbÜ FcLpW, ZCSm Qh×h-
Zmei fg Mmd GhOiLpWz ³⁷ bhWfm Shchem
FhJFeUi BOhBLpW, FchSUi KiciA UIB OjFch
FcLpW, SdjAcUi FhSd FcLpWz Shch Mjdbj-
blizS, Mhdh-MWÜwh XhBLpW, EahZc
Pmdhd Xfjc Khbeh YiÜiA fcb djFhBLpWz
³⁸ B UIWiA Shche MjFh ALid Wh, Shch Xhe-
MJHd, bcjajbi, Ac HhS-Hhehc bhMm cBA
UIWiAc MiÜnHi FhOhBLpWz

³⁹ BbhWc Zdc dhHi Dch gÀdm ShciY Fhb-
hBLpW, Sh-E Aèhc EAUhC Yd B UIWIAS

XhBLpW Whz ⁴⁰ FhcW AèhD Abchc dhHi
gC MbhWh ThFi AcE ahdh Xjcéhc TBLpW,
MhSm Abchem ZhU UiA Shch Fhbid Wh
ZWpWz

12

AèhD bjiW EFdcM fhfW FcpW

¹ Sm Abch UmGchb, BbhWi SmMc ZCS
fhÀi Abchc KhBcEZhd ALmz DcdhHi
AE, AbchE gFd MhD-Mhbmdh gchB, Mm
HjWhD Abchem XmKhBA chGm, EShcm
gchBA YhdhB, Ac UCehEch Udc dhM EBA
VpÜ Vci gmmf XcMØ UCehBz ² ACÀh, Abchc
WMC chGi bhdiF BLhc ZhD, ACAD ThFi
AGmc XcMØ ShBW Ebdh Abchc BbhWc
bjd GjOiz ShW dhHi Mm Gjfi chGh EBLm,
EC Gjfic ZhDUi KhBA, UIG-Fic LdiZc CXcc
bCSemE FZjd Fcdh, B ZmBÿsicc FjWj Uhb
Uidh Whz Ac EGW Acfm-AMibE Aèhc
QhBwC SÇE ShBW Sfcij chGLpWz ³ Sm
MmBW HjWhHhc bhWfc ES Ze Ulfbwicm
fbÜ Fedh, ShW ZmXhcm KiØh FcE, MhSm
Sjbchc Uide FjWj FbMjci Zh Wichfh WhAdz
⁴ HjWhc dhM dhebBS dhHiA S dC
ZhceWic Ufh Sjbchc EGWE EBLm Whz
⁵ Sjbchc HhBzi ZhY AèhD, ShW AEdhU
giffZm Sjbchem Mm WLiES FcLpW, Sjbch S
BSh YhCidiL Wi? FiShZE ALm,

E Abhc XjS, bhZjUc fhfWcm Ddhbi FciE Wh,
ShBW FjWj VhbFi Uidm, ZmMhc EBE
Whz

⁶ FhcW bhZjUm Mmchem bgäs FcpW,
ShchemC fhfW FcpW,
Mmchem ShBW AEdhU gifhZm FZjd FciD-
hBW,
Dch XcSmF MWcm ShBW fhMh
UmBWz

⁷ fhfW bWE FciA Sjbch Fi ðifhc FcEz ZhYo-
XjSm MmdhGhW fâcF, AèhDE Sjbchc dhM
ECdh fâcF chGLpWz Bdh FjWj XjS ALm Wi,
Mhcm Shc ZhYo fhfW FcpW Wh? ⁸ gÀd
XjScmC fhfW Fch EDz Sjbchem MjUi fhfW
Fch Wh ED, Sm S Sjbch YkJHh, ALd XjS
WhDz ⁹ MhWE S, Abchc UIWiAZi ZhY EFdm
Abchem fhfW FcpW, Ac Abch Shchem BÿS
Fciz Sm MmBW Abchc ALbhWi ZhY, ShW
HmLm HcUWh WjABA Kdh Abchc dhHi
Mejc WhD Wi, MhSm Abch MiÜnHi XhB?
¹⁰ Abchc UIWiAZi ZhY EFdm Mmdh ahdh
bWE FcSh, Edh Abchem fhfW FcSh, Ac BSh
S Tjeh FDUiWc dhHi, Ebdm AèhD S Abchem
fhfW Fcch MhSm AbchE ShW XhF-XZiÿsh
ghLid Fciz ¹¹ FjWj fhfWcmC Gjfic ZmXhc
bWE Fch ED Wh, UIGc ZmXhc bWE ED,
EBdm Mmch fhfW bhWiA Kdm, Shch ZhUm
UiWUhcic fhØiAdh MiÜnHi XhDz ¹² DcdhHi
Sjbchc FbMjc AScm bMZjS FcE, UlcZd AO-
jcm fZd FcEz ¹³ Sjbch fiUh XTm AOE, MhSm
dojeh XhE Ac Wh FKEm, Zcj ahdh EBMhDz

Aèhc HMZ ThFi MhW ZhKhe

¹⁴ gFd bhWfc dHm fhØiD ZfS Fch Ac XhF-XhFiMh EBA Kdch dhHi GiAdi EE, Bdh Wh Kddm FmC bhdiFc UcfW XhBShD WhDz ¹⁵ gjfiAc cBE, MhSm FmC Aèhc cgbS ThFi ZhU Wh XeZx GiAd chGiE, Sjbchc bhMc FmC MhWj ZifhÀ Siifh HhLc Mec dhGhW ZhcBA Wh LhShD, Ac ZCS bhWfcm WhXhF Wh ZhWhDz ¹⁶ gMcS BAFjZc ahB Bfc dhGhW FjWj Zm-XTi WhYcbhW XDuh Wh EDz Bfm S Ghdi DF EÀc GhWic dhHi, Shc WiMc bCcfi bhdiFhWh ZmKiddhBLmZ ¹⁷ Sjbchc S Mh-WhC ALm, MjUiE ZhUm gm KGjc XhWi Yhd-hBA FhÛi FhÛi ULA bhJHilid, EBdm SCZh Fchc fjMjH Ac gm XhBLm Whz

¹⁸ Sjbch WióD Bdh FjWj Xhec FhÛhs ABL Wh, Mm XheE ASUi LEA MhDz gC Sjc Xhec MhdhBd AHjBW, HBW AÛhbc, gid-SjYhW, ¹⁹ figHhc AEAM, Zh Mjcm Mjcm bhS-FThe FjWj AEAMc HmLmE ABL Whz Mjcm Mjcm bhSc EC AEAM Mmch gjWLid, Shch biWS Fci FBLid, MhSm Shchc dHm Ac ZhSKiS Fch Wh EDz ²⁰ Shch Aèhc EC gjFjb fBS XhcLid Wh, AèhD FBLdh, “MjUi FjWj XfjDE B XheE LD, Sm ShcmE FhJFe bhciA bhciidSm EBZz” ²¹ EC fbD Mmch bhZjUc UiUhc UmGLid, Shch ES Qc QchBLid MmW, ðEjE bjLh WZiD FBdh, “Qcc KJom Abi FhXichbz”

²² EBdm Sjbch S XZiï LiEW Xhe Ac MiÛh Aèhc OhCWc FhLhS ABL, AMhc AMhc YiciihD MmGhWE Gjfi-Zhfc bhgYid Fcch, gWE ABLz B OhCW EBdHi, Zmgmü MmcjMhdmbz ²³ Zmgmü GhShS Mmchc Whb dmGh EBHmLm, Ze XjAc dhGhW Mmchcm BìS UmEA EBLm, Dchc ZhWhBd MbhSc VhcE ABLz MmBW Shbhb bhWfc ZiKhc FcpW, gC Aèhc FhLhS ABLz Mm XcmMHhc Efd XjchXjc Fhbid EBHmLpW, Dchc cjjc bMdiLE ABLz ²⁴ Mm BLh Aèhc dHm bidWc WDA CLièhc MiçUhc, gC BLhc HmLm ABLz ghZidc dC ThFi AcE bcSjZhAdh Mm dC, Sjbch LiOhBd gC dCc FhLhS ABLz

²⁵ bjLh WZiD Aèhb gjfiAcic FTh UIWiAc bhWfcm MhWhWic ZhUm Mmch ShW gjfiAcicm Ddhbi FcLid, Dch MmZdh cmghB XhBLpW Wh, Sm MmBW Zmgmü ThFiA Abchcm gjfiAc Fcch, ShW gjfiAcicm Ddhbi Fcdm S DÀMzhcm Wióisc Abch FjWj cmghB XhBShb WhDz DcdhHi GiAd chGiE, MmBW gC ZhSKiS FcLpW, ShW gjFjbcM Ddhbi FciE Whz ²⁶ gi AbdE Aèh XhFc bjGc AEAMm ghch UIWiAcm FhXhBLid, EBdm EGW ShWB EC EAUh FcLpW, “Abi UlLchZhc Ghdi B Ul-WiAcM WhD, ALbhWcmE FhXhBbjz” ²⁷ Sm “UlLchZhc” EC fà ThFi ZjMh Mhd MmW, MmSh MiWif Efd dheh-Kheh FchBd Mhd, bhWi MmSh XDuh Fch EBLm, BShcm ZhU UmEA EBMiZ, Ac MmShcm dheh-Kheh Fch Mhd Wh, ESh FhBb cDz ²⁸ ZjMch Wi, Mm ZhUfhBcm dheh-Kheh Fch Mhd Wh, Abch

S gC ZhUfhB XhBchb, DcdhHi ACÀh, Abch Aèhc ZcZhcE fjFcia MhWhBz Aèh XhF Mm WbjWhD Gjfi EBW, EC WbjWhD Abch ShW DZhuS FcShb Xhcbj, ShWcm QchBA, ShMib Fcia DZhuS Fcbjz ²⁹ FhcW Abchc Aèh S Zi-Whf Fcch AHjWic dhGhWz

13*AGmci WLIES*

¹ Sjbch DFm-EBÛcm AXW ahBc dhGhW ghbmfh bhDA FciEz ² bmbhWUhci Fch YhC-cie Whz MhWE Wi, FjWj FjWj MWM Wh KiWiA Aèhc YiciihcE bmbhWUhci FcLpWz

³ Mmd GhWhS MmSh bhWjf ZÛi ALpW, WiMcmE Edh ZÛi bWE Fcia Shchcm fhBì FciE, Ac Mmchc CXcm Mjdbj-bLiZS Fch Ec, WiMm EC bLiZSE XeL bWE Fcia, Shchcm GiAd FciEz

⁴ gFdmC ZiA-fhUicm BìS FciEz MhbhB-ZCc fâcFcm XhF-XZiï chGiEz bWE chGiE, AèhD Fj-WMci, MiWhFjc Ac djòh EFdc ZiKhc FcZhz

⁵ UIWiAZi VW-LhbhWhc dhdk ThFi geiA cBEz Sjbchc MmSh ALm, ESh dBAC Gjfi cBEz AèhD ZhShBLpW,

Abi FjWjBb0mC Sjbhcm LheShb WhD, FjWj ghdSmC Sjbhcm YhdhBShb WhDz

⁶ DcdhHiC Abch giçS Fcia FBShb XheciAc,

bhZjU Abhc fghD ALpW, Abi QchBShb WhDz
bhWfm Abhc FiSh FcS?

⁷ gjWE, Mm ZjMjch Efdm Sjbchcm Aèhc Fhdhb Shdib UiLpW, Shchc FTh BAU FciEz Shchc MiÛnHic ghdSc FTh ahdhb0m Ki0h Fcia, SjbchE Shchc dhGhW BbhWm bMZJS EEz ⁸ BLh Ad-bLi HSFhBd Mmdh ALdh, ABME Edh ALpW, Ac gc-ghbmfhC Edh cBZhz

⁹ WhWhW WbjWhc WDA WDA Shdibm MhWj Sjbchcm Zm-XTm Wh WmD, GhWh-XiWhc GjOiWhOi ZifD Wh SjFhBA, Zcj Aèhc cgbSc CXcm FhBb cEz Bdh GjOiWhOi WiEbc CXcm Mmch acfh FcS, BShD S Shchc FjWj dha EBLm Whz ¹⁰ Abchc S DGHW FjcZhWi GhWh ALm, BGhWc Fj0h GHZhc DGSiAc bjLh WZic DZhuS-Shæjc Bbhb Efdc WhBz

¹¹ HjWhc bhYic dhHi MZE Fch Xfjc dC dBA, Zwi BLchBdc XcVhW Bbhb Efd DZhuS-GhWhc GhL XhF MhHhS ghbbBW, EBdm EC Xfjc AQQi-bhJf gFdSh Zwi BLchBdc Fmâc Zhcm WiA MhdhBd EDz ¹² EC dhGhW gMcS BLhE MmcjMhdmb OhCWc Zhcm HiA Mjdbj-Fi fbì Fcia bCS FZjd Fcdh, MhSm ShW WiMc dCc CLièhd bhWfcm HjWh ThFi XhF-LhY FcSh XhchpWz ¹³ EGW ACÀh, AbchE ShW ZUWhbcm WiMc FhÛE dBA Fmâc Zhcm ShW FhÛhs MhBHiz ¹⁴ FhcW B UIWiAS Abchc dhHi ihDB FjWj

OhCW WhB, Abch Ghdi gC OhCWc Shèhf
Fcchb, Mm OhCWc UiUhc ZhUm XhBbjz

¹⁵ Sm EGW Abch Ad-bLic MciAD
dBA ghbmfh Aèhc UcZhcE MiFic-AMFhc
FjcZhWi Fci, bhWi ULBE PkOm ShW Whbc
HjWHhW HhBz ¹⁶ WmF Fhb Fch Ac EahZi
bhWfcm UhW-GDchS ZidhWi YhCciE Wh,
FhcW EC dhGhW FjcZhWiD Aèh XhF Gjfi
EBWz

¹⁷ Sjbchc bjcäi EFdc gjFjb bhWiA Shchc
HmLm bhTh WjABA cBE, Aèhc UcZhcE gifhZ
UmEA dhHZ Fci Shch ghbmfh Sjbchc MhWc
XhchUhc EBA Fhb Fecz EGW Shch MhSm
Gjfi bWm BSh FcpW, DcdhHi Sjbch ZhBD
cBEz Shch MjUi bWE ULG XhBA Sjbchc dhHi
Fhb FcpW, Sm Sjbchc ahdhB EBS WhDz

¹⁸ Abchc dhHi ULA FciEz Abch S MhWi,
Abchc ZiZmF LhY-LYh ALm, gAd ZmXhcm
gF XTm KdShb KhBz ¹⁹ Abi GhL Fci Sjbchc
HmLm EC ULA KhBchb, MhSm MdUi Fci Abi
gicZhc Sjbchc dHm bjdHfS FcShb Xhciz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb Ac ULA

²⁰ Aèhc dHm Abchc bidW, gc-ghbmfhFjc
CLièh,

XjchXjc FhBb Fchc dhHiA,
Abchc bhdiF gMcS BLh, WiMc dC ZidhB UiA,
bmeh Xhdc bghW chGhd ZWiLpWz
gMcS BLhc bCSc ZhUm, fhØi UmCch Aèh
XhFm,

bjcUh ThFi ShWcm MiÛh FciLpWz

²¹ gFd WmF Fhbc SCYiF UmCÀh, ShW bcMi
MjHhBA Kdhc,

Ac ShBW MmSh XLÛ FcpW,

Uide EShc Dffi UmCÀh, BLh Ad-bLic MciAD,
DW bgibh gc-ghbmfh cCF, AbiWz

²² ahB Efd, Sjbchc HmLm biWS Fcchb,
Sjbch ZicÀ Wh EBA B WLiES gjWE, Abi
GjZ fOFhOm dmGdzbz ²³ gjWE, Abchc ahB
SibTiD GhdhL XhBLpW, ShBW MjUi fbD
bS Abhc EWE ABW, Sm Abi Sjbchc HmLm
AEAc fbD ShWm dHm dBA ABbjz

²⁴ Sjbch WiMc bjcäi EFdcm, Ac XhF ZÛh
EFdcm Abhc Lhdhb MhWhBEz BShdi Umfc
bhWfm Sjbchcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz

²⁵ Sjbch gFdc CXcm Aèhc egbS FhBb cCFz
AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 20 Wæc LiXhch Ad-BAFjZ XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic ghSW ahB gMcS BAFjZ (ch):z gMcS BLh ZmgmîE SfciY WmEAc EWjbbW 13-18 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz EC dmGF S ZWi BLchBd GhÛhwc bjd ZhY gC gMcS BAFjZ (A): WZi WhDz Ac gMcS BLch ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMWc Whb ALid MiZjUiAc XJa BAFjZ, DBWE EC LiXhchc dmGF WhDz EBdm EC dmGF S Mm-cjMhdmb MbhSc Ze bjcâi WmSh (LhghZi Whbh 15 cjFj)z ShBW Ad-bLic ZmXhcm SZdih Fchc fbD WhYcbhW BgjUi EFdc ASE XZiï ZhDsJd-bjFhÐLE fgiU EBLdhz

EC LiXhch Sidhes Fcdm, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Cçs EFdm UIWiAZi MiÛnHi FhOhWic dhHi FjW dhGhW BbhW-AFiUh, Abd-GhLdS Fch Mcjci, EC ZmAXhcm MhWh MhBZz Dc Shdibc dHm gMcS BLhc “Xhec CXcc Shdib”Ec dHm XZiï BÕid fciYc bTi LiXhchc 5-7 cjFj ZCS bid ALmz EC LiXhchc 1 cjFj 26 ADASE ALm, “Mm bhWfm WiMcm XcmMHhc bWE Fcm, EBdm WiMc MiYchcm fhbdhD Wh, gm S Shc WiMcm OHm, Shc gÀd DZhUSiC biLhz”

DcbhMm ALm,

- (F) ALD BbhW Ac Abd 1-2 cjFj
- (G) MiYch fhbdhWi Ac ALd AGd-gmFbS 3 cjFj
- (H) bhBc-UcZhc, HiZS, ZehB, Mjdbj Wh Fch 4:1-5:6 ADAS
- (I) LZc, bjWhMhS Ac gmUhDES Fch 5:7-20

1 Abi BAFjZ, Aèh Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Hjdhb, UIWiAc WhWhW UmfE Liïhbd ZWi BLchBdc ZhcE Hjiic bhWfcm Lhdhb MhWh-Bchbz

BbhW Ac gmFbS

2 E Abhc ahB Efd, Sjbch MmZdh WhWhW MhSc XciÀhc bhMm XeE, B fbD BSh GjZ Gjfic ZmXhc bWE FciEz 3 MhWE S, BbhWc XciÀhd Sjbchcm Tic ThFhc GmbSh ZhehB UmDz 4 Ac B Tic ThFhc GmbShcm FhbE dhHhE, MhSm Sjbch FhbId Ac GhOi EBA Sjbchc FjWj FbSi Wh cDz

5 Sjbchc bhMm MjUi FmCcc AGdc FbSi ThFm, Sm gm MhWj Aèhc HmLm KhD, SmC XhBZz ShBW FjWj ZmMhci ahZ Wh AWiA gÀdcmC ZmgifhZ UhW FcpW, Ghdi ASm YichBW Whz 6 EBdm gm bWE FjWj fÛD Wh chGiA DFiw FciA KhBSm EBZz Mm fÛD Fcm gm S UciAc RoCc dhGhW, Shcm ACdh-MhCdh ZhShfm CehBA dBA MhDz 7 BdhGhW bhWfm MhWj bhZjUc

HmL TWm FjØh XhEAc Afh Wh Fcm, 8 gm S Ul-Uidh bhWjf, Shc gFd FhbEC EfhØiz

HciZ Ac VWi

9 Mm BbhWUhc ahB HciZ, Shcm Ze Zh-WhBLpW FciA gm WiMcm bjZhcF bWE Fc-CFz 10 Ac Mm VWi, Shcm gjc ZhWhBLpW FciA gm-E WiMcm bjZhcF bWE FcF, FhcW gm Ihf Ykdc dhGhW NciA XeiMiZz 11 fjcjM MmZdh CPm, B fbD Shc SmMm Ihf gjFhB MhD, Ykd NciA XeiMhD, Ac Shc fjÛc Wi EBMhDz VWi bhWjfe EdhGhW Shc Zmîshc bhMm NciA XeiMiZz

12 bjZhcF gc MW, Mm MW XciÀhc fbD bMZjS cDz XciÀhs FhbiAZ EBdm MpEc bhdh gifhZm gm AGmc XhBZz EC bhdh ShW Afif EFdcM UiZh Fci ØDEJ Aèh XhFm EAUH FcLpWz 13 FjWj bhWfm HjWhc ZhD DfFi EBA MhWj Wh FD, Aèhd Abhcm HjWhc XTm OhWichz FjWj WhYcbhWic XTmC Aèhcm OhWh MhD Wh, ShBWE FmCccm B XTm WmBW Whz 14 EBdm bhWfc WiMc UidmC OhWiA WiA Shcm YhÛE YhdhDz 15 ZhUm Uide ZU WiES Xjch EBdm HjWhc ZiL XmOE dD, Ac HjWh Ze EBA bCSc MWb UmDz

16 E Abhc bhDac ahB Efd, Sjbch EC dhGhW ajd FciE Whz 17 gÀd ahdh Ac WiGjS UhW S Zmgmî TWm dhbiA AD, MmBW ALbhWi Wjc Efd XDUH FcLpW, gC Aèhc HmL TWm Adz EC Wjc Efd LmZhc dhGhW QkdhQkdi FcdmE, ShBW Bdh FcpW Whz 18 ShBW WiMc Gjfid Abchcm gF Fhdhb UiA ShW ZÛh ZhWhBLpW, Abch MhWj AfchYkd-bGdjFhS, ftiïc fmch bhWjf EBz

Fhdhb gjWiA Abd Fch

19 E Abhc bhDac ahB Efd, bWE chGiE, Sjbch Ahm gjWE ZhUm bhSE, MdUi HjLh FciE Whz 20 bhWfm HjLh Fcdm Aèhc UcZhcE FjWj ahdh Fhb FcS Xhcm Whz 21 HSiFm Sjbch gFd MhSc ghchb Ac WhYcbhWi Fhb ZhU UidhEz Sjbchc Uide bhMm Mm Fhdhb cja EBLm, Web Uidm EC Fhdhb FZjd FcEz Sjbchcm SchWic GmbSh B Fhdhbc ALmz

22 Aèhc Fhdhb Ghdi gjWdmC EBS WhD, EdhGhW AbdE FcEz Fhdhb gjWiA MjUi Abd Wh FcE, Sm Sjbch WiMcm OHichDz 23 FmC MjUi B Fhdhb gjWiA Abd Wh Fcm, Sm gm EC bhWfc dhGhW, Mm ADWhS WiMc Kmch UmGiA MhDHi, 24 ZhUm gciA HiA YhCcidhD Shc Kmch FidhGhWz 25 EBdm Mm GhOi ABW bhWfcm AMhU Fcm, Ac EC ABWc ZhD WMc chGiA Mmch ghbmfh MiABd cD, BSh gjWiA ghci YhCcm Wh, Abd Fcm, Shch gFd FhbE bjZhcF EBZz

26 Mm bhWfm WiMcm XcmMHhc bWE Fcm, EBdm WiMc MiYchcm fhbdhD Wh, gm S Shc WiMcm OHm, Shc gÀd DZhUSiC biLhz 27 DSib EFdcM Ac ehei ZmOiØcm ZiXUc fbD

fhd-fhBì Fch, DcdHm UlWiAc gFd WhYcb-
hWiThFi WiMcm XhF-LhY chGhCEBd, Aèhc
WMcE GhOi Ac Lgi DZHUStz

2

gFdcM DF WMcm UmGh

¹ E Abhc ahB Efd, Sjbhc MmZdh Abchc
FjUcSi bhdiF gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm
BbhW AWL, Sm gFdcM DF WMcm UmGiEz
² VcE, DFMW bhWjf Sjbhc bMdiL GhWhS
fjÜc FhXe-KjXe YiÜiA ASE fjWhc AJOi
ddHhBA Abd, Ac bDdh FhXe YiÜiA DFMW
HciZ bhWjFE ABdz ³ Sjbhc MjUi fjÜc FhXe
Adh bhWfc bjGmUi KhBA FE, "AXWm EC
ahdh MhHhGhWE ZCÀh," Ac HciZ ZmOhcm
FE, "EZh, Sjb gWE CZh, AcWhD Abhc XhEc
FhÜhs ZE," ⁴ Sm Sjbhc WiMc bhMm ghc-
Xc Fecdh Wh Wi, Ac fdShWi WiESm ZiKhc
Fecdh Wh Wi? ⁵ E Abhc bhDac ahB Efd,
gJWEz B UlWiAc HciZ bhWfcm Aèhd XLÜ
FcLpW Wh Wi BbhWm Vwi ZhWhWic
dhHi? Aèhc Afif bhWfcm Aèhd Mm ZhUfhB
UmEAc EAUh FcLdh, B ZhUfhBc bhdiF
EAc dhHi ShBW HciZ EFdcM XLÜ FcLpW
Wh Wi? ⁶ EBdm Sjbhc S B HciZ EFdcM
Ddhbi FcLz Vwi EFdm FiSh Sjbchcm MjDjb
Fcm Wh Wi? ShchC S Sjbchcm OhWiA-
LmLchBA ZiKhc dBA MhDz ⁷ Mm bghW
Whbc GhSicm Sjbchcm FcHf Ed, Shch FiSh
B Whbcm dBA FjYkci Fcmc Wh Wi?

⁸ XhF FiShZE dmGh ALm, "Sjbhc Aci-
Ycim WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciE," Sjbhc
MjUi ghLhC Aèhc ZhUfhC EC gjFjb Abd
FcE, Sm S ahdhC FecdhZ ⁹ EBdm Sjbhc MjUi
gFdcM DF WMcm Wh UmGE, Sm S HjWh
Fecdh, Ac fciESc ZcGmdhY FciA Ulfi EBchDz
¹⁰ FmC MjUi fciESc gAd gjFjb Abd FciAE Ghdi
DF gjFjb ahJHm, Sm Vch EBZ gm AiH fci-
ESc EhbBÜ FcLmz ¹¹ FhcW MmBW FBLpW,
"MiWh FciE Wh," ShBWC gicZhc FBLpW,
"GjW FciE Whz" Sm Sjbci MjUi MdhW Wh
FciA GjW FcE, SmZC S fciESc ZcGmdhY FcLz
¹² Mm ABWm bhWfcm AMhU Fcm, EC ABW
UiAc Sjbhc ZiKhc EBZz HSiFm ZjMi-gjWi
bhS bhSE Ac Fhb FcEz ¹³ bWE chGiE, Mm
bhWfm UDA FcLm Wh, ZiKhc fhd ShcmE
UDA Fch EBS WhDz ghfcc bDUHWE UDAHic
EFdmC UDA XhBZz

BbhW Ac Abd

¹⁴ E Abhc ahB Efd, FmC MjUi FD Abhc
BbhW ALm, EBdm Abd Wh Fcm, Sm YhDUH
FiSh EBZ? B BbhWm Shcm ZhKhBS XhcZ
Wi? ¹⁵ bWE FcE, Sjbhc FjWj ahB Zh ZBWc
IcE GhWi WhB, YiÜhc FhXeE WhBz ¹⁶ B
ghdSm MjUi Shcm FE, "Sjbhc ahdhB ECF,
GhBA-YiÜiA fjGm cE," EBdm Shc WiUhW
gchWic dhHi FjWj CXhd Wh FcE, Sm Shc
FjWj YhDUH Ebd Wi? ¹⁷ EdhGhW Mm
BbhWc dHm Abd WhB, B BbhW S bjcUhZ
¹⁸ bWE FcE FmC Fpd, "Sjbhc BbhW ALm Ac

Abhc Abd ALmz" Pif ALm, Sjbhc Abd Lheh
BbhW Abhcm UmGhE, Ac Abi Sjbhcm Abhc
Abdc bhM UiA BbhW UmGhBbjz ¹⁹ Sjbci
DFiW FcL Aèh DF, GjZ ahdh FThz ajSmE S
Edh DFiW Fcm, Ac Aèhc Qcm FhXmz

²⁰ E ZmAGd, Sjbhcm Abi Fidh ZjMhBSbh,
Abd Lheh BbhW S FjWj Fhbc WhD? ²¹ Abchc
ZhY BZthgibm MmZdh ShW XjA BLghFcm
FjcZhwI UmEAc dhHi FjcZhwic MhHhS
WiLdh, B fbD FiSh ShW B Fhbc dhHi ShWcm
XcmMHhc gifhZm FZjd Fch EBLm Wh Wi?
²² Sjbci S UmGL, ShW BbhW Ac Abd DFDHm
Fhb FcLid, Ac Abdc dhHiC BbhW FhbiAZ
EBdz ²³ EdhGhW XhF FiShZc ADAS Xjch
EBd, "BZthgibm Aèhc EAUhD BbhW AWhd,
Aèhd ShWcm UiWUhc FBA FZjd FcdhZ" ShW
CXhVi Uidh Aèhc Uliz ²⁴ Sjbhc S UmGdhD,
Abdc dhHi bhWfcm XcmMHhc gifhZm FZjd
Fch ED, Ghdi BbhWc dhHi WhDz ²⁵ EC
dhGhW gC LiWhd ZmOi chgZhcM E ShBc
Abdc dhHi XcmMHhc gifhZm FZjd Fch
EBLid Wh Wi? ShB S gC UIBE HJbAcM
djFhBA chGiA, UlLch XTmUi Lgi-LhdhbSm
Zhc Fci Ulidz

²⁶ EC ghdSm Abch ZjMShb Xhci, cjj Lheh
FhDA bjcUh, Abd Lheh BbhWE bjcUhZ

3

MiYch fhbdhBA chGh

¹ E Abhc ahB Efd, Sjbhc gFd CihU EBE Whz
Sjbhc S MhWE, Abch CihU HSiFm Abchc
ZiKhc AcE FpiW EBZz ² Abch gFdC WhWhW
WbjWhD Zm-XTi Ebz FmC MjUi MZhw UiA
FjWj HjWh Wh Fcm, Sm cm Fhbhd bhWjf,
Shc AiH fcidC fhbdhBS XhcZz ³ Jjehcm fhb-
dhWic dhHi bjGE dhHhb dhHhBA Abch
MmZhd BÈh EZhd WiShb Xhciz ⁴ Ac Fhe-
hdiDE gcej DF Fhehd VciA Ze Ze MhMcm SjY-
hWi ZhShf PmdIA, MmZhd Gjfi EZhd WiS
Xhcmz ⁵ ECdh MiYch GjZ gcej EBdmE ZCS Ze
Ze bhS bhSmz

Ac fhbbBÜ AHJBWm Fidh Ze MJhd
MhdhBS Xhcm! ⁶ MiYch Edh DF AHJBWz
Abchc fcide bhMm MiYch DFOh GhchXic
ah×hc, MhghÜbc AHJBWm MiYchcm
MhdhD Ac MiYchD AiH fcidem MhdhBA
FdJfi ZhWhBA, Abchc MiÜnHiS AHJBW
VchDz ⁷ bhWfm MjUiE gAd MhSc Xfj-
XhGi, ghY-ZiEj Ac UciAc Ze Ze bhLcm
fhbdhBLm Ac EGWE fhbdhD, ⁸ EBdmE gcej
bjcj MiYchcm FmC fhbdhBS Xhcm Whz
BGhW GjZ KÓd Ac GhchX, ZmMjBSh Zifm
achz ⁹ DF MiYch UiAc Abchc HhBzi ZhY
Aèhc ShciY Fci, gicZhc EC MiYch UiAc Aèhc
LjcSm XDUH Fch bhWfcm ZUUIA UmBz
¹⁰ DF bjG ThFiC ShciY Ac ZUUIA ZhcBA Adz
ahB Efd, BSh S Pif WhDz ¹¹ NeWhc bjG ThFi
DFdHm biOh Ac Siñh XhWi ZhcBA AD Wi?
¹² ahB Efd, Ab HhLE FiSh Mhb Vcm Wi? Ac
AJHjc HhLE Ab Vcm Wi? ECdh Siñh XhWic
bhMm biPh XhWi bidm Whz

ULB WbjWhc AGd-gmFbS

¹³ Sjbchc bhMm AGd-gmFbS Adh FmC ALm Wi? ThFdm gm ahdh Abd-GhBLdSm Wcb EBA ESh UmGhCFz ¹⁴ EBdm Sjbchc Uid MjUi BjfhD Siñh EBA ðhcTÐ ach ThFm, Sm Sjbchc ZehB FciA ghLhcm biLh ZhWhBE Whz ¹⁵ BdhGhW gmFbS Zmgmî TWm AD Wh, BSh UlWiA, GhchX WYL, Ac BZdiL ThFiC ADz ¹⁶ FhcW Mm MhHhS Bjfh Ac ðhcTXci ThFm, B MhHhS YiSWH-YLhU Ac gFd MhSc WhYcbhWi ThFmz ¹⁷ EBdm Zmgmî ThFi Mm gmFbS AD, BFOh EBd GhOiz BFOh fhØiD ach, LZcAdh Ac Wcb biMhMi, UDA Ac gF Fhbm ach, Shc bhMm FjWj ghc-Xc Zh a>hbi WhBz ¹⁸ Mhch fbhME fhØic ZiL LiOhD, Shchc Yd EBd XcmMHhc MiUnHiz

4*bhBc-UcZhcc GjOi*

¹ Sjbchc bhMm FjAB TWm bhBc-UcZhC Ac FhBñh XDUH ED? Sjbchc fjGc GhBfm fcide Mm ciXjD dhehB Fcm, EHj ThFiC ADz ² MmSh Sjbchc WhD, ESh Sjbchc bWm bWm KhE, DcdhHi Sjbch GjW FcEz Ac dhdk FcE EBdm XhE Wh, DeUhd Sjbchc bhBc-UcZhC Ac FhBñh FcEz Sjbch S KhE Wh, DeUhd XhE Whz ³ Ac KhBdmEXhE Wh, FhcW Sjbchc S ZU WiESm KhE, Mmdh Sjbchc bWc GhBf Xjch EDz

UlWiAc Uli Aèhc UlfbW

⁴ E ZmBbhW Efd, Sjbch FiSh MhWE Wh Wi, UlWiAc dHm Uliic bhWi Aèhc dHm Ulf-bWi? Mm UlWiAc bhDAD Zjei MhD, gm Aèhc UlfbW EBMhdz ⁵ “Abchc aiScm Mm cjjg UmEA EBLm, BFOhD Abchcm Bjfhc ZhD OhWmz” XhF FiShZc EC Shdib FjWj DbWm ZhShBd EBLm Wi? ⁶ EBdm BSh ThFi Abchc CXcm Aèhc cgbS AcE Zmfiz DcdhHi FiShZc bhMm dmGh ALm, “ZehB Fcchc CXcm AèhD AS SjdpW, EBdm Wcb bhWfcm cgb FcpWz” ⁷ HSiFm Sjbch Aèhc MiçhD cBA fdShWc bjFhZidh FcE, SmC gm Sjbchc HmL TWm ahHiZ ⁸ Aèhc ZhD KhE, SmC ShBWE Sjbchc ZhD KhBzhz E HjWh-Hhc Efd, Sjbch WiMcm KhF-LHy FcE, E Ul-Uidh bhWjif, Sjbchc Uid GhOi FcEz ⁹ UIGm FhSc EBA AghMhci FcE, Afic Zudh FhÙE, Gjfic Zudh bhñb FcEz ¹⁰ bhZjUc UcZhce WS EE, SmC ShBw Sjbchcm CKh FcZhz

HiZS Ac ZiKhc

¹¹ E ahB Efd, Sjbch DFMWm AcF MWc HiZS HhBE Whz FmC MjUi ahBc ZUWhb HhD Zh Shc ZiKhc Fcm, Dc bhWi gm fciESc ZUWhb Fed Ac fciESc ZiKhc Fedz Sjbi MjUi fciESc ZiKhc FcE, Sm S fciES bhWchD Wh, CdOh Shc ZiKhc FchS Gheh EBLz ¹² fciES Ac ZiKhc GmbSh Ghdi DFMWc ASEC ALmz ShBWC ZhKhBW, ShBWC bhcpWz Sm Acic-Ycic ZiKhc Fchc Sjbi AcF MW Fm?

YkOhWi UmGhBE Wh

¹³ gjWE, Sjbch Mhch FE, ABM Zh FhBd Abch EbjF OhCWE MhBbjHi, HiA gWE DF ZcL cBA FhD-FhcZhc FciA dha Fcbjz ¹⁴ EBdm FhBdfJc GZc S Sjbch MhWE Whz Sjbchc MiUnHic Zh FiSh? Sjbchc MiUnHi S Flj XhShc XhWi, Tjeh fbD ThFm, ZhUm XeiMhdz ¹⁵ DeUhd Bdh Wh FBA Edh FE, “BWFhèh, Abch ghDASi XhBbj, Ac ESh-gSh Fcbjz” ¹⁶ EBdm Sjbch S ZehB FciA YkOhWi UmGhBchDz BdhGhWYkOhWi ahdh WhDz ¹⁷ FmC MjUi MhWiAE ahdh Fhb Wh Fcm, Sm gm HjWhc ahHi EBZz

5*VWi EFdcm giftAci*

¹ E VWi Efd, gjWE, Sjbchc CXcm Mm bLiZS Ac, BShc dhHi Sjbchc FhÙE Ac AghMhci FcEz ² Sjbchc VW-fåU ZiWhf EBHmLm, Sjbchc FhXe-KjXe CÙlcm FhOidiLmz ³ Sjbchc fjWh-cjXhS MJHhcm VcidiLm, B MJHhcm Sjbchc ZiXAm fhÀi UiZ, Ac AHjWic dhGhW Sjbchc Hjì GhBZz BSh S FiAbsc dhHi Sjbch Udh Fci TBLz ⁴ gjWE, Sjbchc VhW UheCh Fjhdhc Mm ZmSW AOFhBL, EC ZmSWm EGW KièhBA AghMhci Fcmcz B FhbhdhBØc AghMhci Aèh chàjd AdhbiWc FhWE HiA AMiLmz ⁵ UlWiAc ZjFjS ZidhfSh Ac cj-Shbfhc bhMm Sjbch Uiw FhOhBL, UIMGc GjchF ZWhc dhHi WiMcm GjZ YkdYkdh ZhWhBLz ⁶ Sjbch Wi-EXchVicm Uli fhBzi FciA GjW FcL, EBdm Dch FjWj XtSiZhu FcLm Whz

bLiZSE LZc Fch

⁷ HSiFm E Abhc bhDac ahB Efd, Abchc bhdiFm Sfcii AWhc AH XcMØ Sjbch Fi FciA Tjeh LZc FcEz Sjbch S UmGL, Hiciim ahdh Yfd XhEAc dhHi bmIc Afhd Fidh LZc Fci ZB cDz ⁸ SjbchE Edh LZc FcE, Eiic EBE Wh, FhcW bhdiFm GjZ MdUic Sfcii AWchz ⁹ E ahB Efd, Sjbch MhSm Aèhc WMcE Uli Wh ZWE, DcdhHi Sjbch Ghdi DFMWm AcF MWc GjS SjFhWiS cBE Whz gjWE, ZiKhc Fchc dhHi S Aèh XhF Abchc LhbWm ABA CZhB cBLPwz

¹⁰ E bhDAC ahB Efd, Mm WZi-clJd Efdm bhZjUc Whbm SZdiH FcLdh, Shchc Fi Ac LZcc FTh KiØh Fci UmGEz ¹¹ Shch S Fi XhBAE Tic cBLPw, DcdhHi Abch Shchc HjWhhW HhBz Sjbch S ABCZ WZic LZcc FTh ahdh Fci MhWE, Ac DEGHw MhWE, AèhD ZhUm ShWcm Fidh cgb FcLdhz Aèh S UDA-bhDAC fhHcz

¹² E Abhc ahB Efd, Abhc Afd FTh EBd, Sjbch FjWjMhS FLb FciE Whz ALbhWc WhbmE Wh, MbiWc WhbmE Wh, Edh FjWj WhbmC FLb FciE Whz De Zudh Sjbchc ED GhW ED, Ac Wh GhW Wh ECF, MhSm Sjbch ZiKhc UheE Wh XeZz

bjWhMhS Ac gmUhDES Fch

¹³ Sjbchc bhMm FmC bLiZSE ThFdm gm
 ULA FcCFz FmC fjGm ThFdm ghbU-FhEAdi
 HhCFz ¹⁴ FmCcc Zmbhc EBdm gm MbhSc
 bjcäi EFdcm UhES UmCF, Shch ABA Aèhc
 Whb dBA Shc bhThS Smd UiA ULA FcCÀhz
¹⁵ SmC BbhWc LhSm ULA Fchc GhSicm AèhD
 B Zmbhxicm fiYh FeZhz gm MjUi HjWhE
 FciA ThFm, Sm Shc HjWh bhY Fch EBZz
¹⁶ DcdhHi Sjbch DFMWm AcF MWc HmLm
 MhcMic HjWh ðiFhc FcE, Ac DFm-EBÛc
 dhHi ULA FcE, MhSm ahdh EBShD XhcZ
 XcmMHhc EFdc bjWhMhS AKhWF ZdAdhz
¹⁷ BdiAL WZi Abchc dhGhWC cĀD-bhjfd bh-
 Wjf ALdhz ShBW Uidm-MhWm ULA Fedh
 bmI Wh EAc dhHi, ghLhC fheo SiW ZcL FjWj
 bmIEBd Whz ¹⁸ ZhUm ShBW bmIc dhHi ULA
 Fcdh, SmC bmI EBd, Ac MbiWE Yfd Ydidz
¹⁹ E Abhc ahB Efd, Sjbchc bhMm FmC
 MjUi Zm-XTi EBMhD, Ac FmC Shcm YichBA
 AWm, ²⁰ Sm MhWiE, Mm bhWfm FjWj
 HjWhHhccm Zm-XT TWm YichBA AWm,
 gm EC HjWhHhcc MhW ZhKhD Ac Shc
 HjWh Zmfi EBdmE bhYi XhD|

XZiï Bõid fciY 21 Wæc LiXhch XDdh XiSc XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLhc LhghZi gMcS XiScm (ch): EC LgiYh cjbhW ZhUfhBc chMVhWi cjb OhCW ThFi dmGLpW, EC cjb OhCWcm bjbhW EFdm WhYcbhW ZhZid OhCW FBA QhFiShz ShBW WhWhW Umfc bhMm Liïa ThFh BLhDB BbhWUhc EFdc HmLm KiPic AFhcm dmGLpWz gMcS BLhd ZmgmîE SfciY WmEAc EWjbbhW 28-30 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

Mjddj Ac ULG-bLiZSc fbD BbhWUhc EFdcM ZjM UmEAc dhHi ShBW B LgiYh dmGLpWz EC fbD Mmch gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWLdh, Shch fhVhcW bhWfc HmLm PhOôoh-bfFchc KiM ZWiHmLdhz DcdhHi gMcS XiScm EC LgiYhc bhMUi Shchcm fhEf MjHhBLpWz

EC LiXhchc 2 cjFj 5 ADASE ALm, “Sjbch ShW SciFh FZjd FchD, Sjbchem MiÛh Xhïcc dhGhW Aèh XhF cBZhc XZiï FhZh Ic ZhWhWi EcZ DcdhHi AèhB Bhhb LhZ gifhZm Sjbchem AdhUh Fci chGh EBLm, MhSm Sjbch ECdh cghWi FjcZhWi UmE, MmSh BLh Ad-bLic GhSiem AèhD FZjd FcpWz”

DchhMm ALm,

(F) WhMhSc Afh Ac XZiï EAc UHes 1:1-2:3 ADAS

(G) Aèhc Icc MiÛh Xhïc ZWiA MiÛnHi FhOhE 2:4-25

(H) MhhbB-ZCc dhHi gjFjb 3:1-7

(I) ULG-Fic ZhUm bgh Xjçjéhc 3:8-4:19

(K) Hjdhbic ZmfM GmMbS FcE 5 cjFj

¹ Aèhc XLÛ Fch MS ZÛh EFd XØ, HhdhSiA, FhàhUFiA, ALiA Ac ZiTjWiA UmfE Liïa aiW-UmfI gifhZm Zfs Fchc, Shchc HmLm Abi Ad-bLic LhghZi XiScm EC LgiYhGhW dmGchbz ² HhBzi ZhY AèhD ShW bjWfhD Sjbchem XLÛ FcLpW Ac XhF cjgm XZiï FcLpWz Dc Cðmfs EbD, Sjbch MhSm BLh Ad-bLic ZhBð EE Ac ShW dC LiOhBA Sjbchem XhF-LhY Fch EDz

AèhD Sjbchem Zmf Fci cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

BbhWUhc EFdc WhMhSc Afh

³ gC Aèh XhFc ShciY ECF, MmBW Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic bhZjU Ac HhBzi ZhYz ShBW BLh Ad-bLicm bch ThFi MiÛh FciA, ShW bgh UDAD Abchcm WDA MWb UhW FcLpW, Dsm Abch DF MiÛh Afh XhBLiz ⁴ bhWi Abch Edh DF Vwc Afh XhBLi, Mm VW FjWjUiW Wi EBS WhD, ghch MiZW WDA ThFZ, Dc bhMm GhchX FjØh ThFS WhDz WhMhSc B VW Sjbchc dhHi ZmgmîE chGh EBLmz ⁵ Sjbch XjchXjc WhMhS Wh XhEA XcMØ, AèhB fÀid BbhWc

bhMUi Sjbchem gmYhMSm chGh EBLmz EC WhMhS PIF Fch EBLm, AGmchSc fbD MhBc EAc dhHiz ⁶ MjUiE FD UiWc dhHi WhWhW MhS XciÀhc bhMUi Sjbch EGW ULG-F FchD, Sh-E EC WhMhSc AfhD S Sjbchc bW GjfiD achz ⁷ EC XciÀh EFd Kdmc, Sjbch MmW BbhWm GhOi EGHW XcbhW Fchc dhHiz Ac BLh Ad-bLic MhBc EAc fbD, Sjbch MhWj ShciY, HccZ Ac fçhW XhEz Mm fjWh GD EBMhD, EC fjWhcmE AHjWiS XjeiA MhKhB Fch Edz Ac Sjbchc BbhWc UhB S EC fjWhc KhBSmE ZCS ZmfI, DcdhHi EC XciÀh Kdmcz ⁸ MjUiE Ad-bLicm Sjbch UmGL Wh, SmZC Sjbch ShWcm bgàs FchDz Ac EGWE ShWcm KCGM Wh UmGdmE, Gjfi EBA ShWcm DFiw FchD, B Gjfi S ahfhd FEA MhD Wh, BSh Ghdi Zmgmîi GjfiZ ⁹ FhcW Sjbchc BbhWc AGmci Yd XhBchD, BFOh Ebd Sjbchc MhWc XjchXjc WhMhSz

¹⁰ Mm Uia Sjbchc XhEAc FTh, B ZmXhcm ZCS AHm Wzi EFdm ZhShBLpWz Shch EC WhMhSc ZmXhc MhWhc dhHi ZCS GjM-GZc FcLpWz ¹¹ Shchc UidE Ad-bLic cjgm AHmC fhÀi UiA FBLpW, ShWcm Fi FcSm EBZ Ac ZhUm ShBW bgibh XhBZhZ Wzi EFdm Mh-WSh KhBLdh, Ad-bLic EC cjgm FjW fbD-Fjc Ac FjW ghdSc FTh Shchcm MhWhBchz ¹² EBdm AèhD Shchcm UmGhBA UilpW, Shch MmSh ZhShBch BSh Uia Shchc WiMc GmMbS Wh FciA, Sjbchc GmMbS FchZ ALbhW ThFi XhPhBd XhF cjgj Uia, Mmch Sjbchc HmLm Ad-bLic ZmXhcm GjF-GZci SZdiH FcLpW, Shch Sjbchem Wzi EFdc FThC MhWhBLpWz Yicih EFdmE BSh ZmXhc MhWhc dhHi GiAdiz

XhF-XZiï EAc UHes

¹³ DcdhHi Sjbchc bWcm gMhH FcE Ac WiMcM fhbdhBA chGeZ Ad-bLi MhBc EAc ZhUm Mm cgbS Sjbch XhBZhD, EC cgbSi WhMhS XhEAc dhHi XjchXjc Afh dBA Sjbch Zhc KhEz ¹⁴ Sjbchc Ahc EzjM ghdSc GhchX Fhb-FhM bhYif MiÛnHi FhOhBE Wh, Zcj Aèhc gjFjb bhWch AEdhU gifhZm UiW FhOhEz ¹⁵ MmBW Sjbchem UHes UilpW, ShBW Mmdh XZiï, SjbchE ECdh gFd Kdh-YichS XZiï EEZ ¹⁶ KhF FiShZe AèhD FBLpW, “Abi XZiï, DcdhHi SjbchE XZiï EEZ”

¹⁷ AèhD XcSmF bhWfc Abd-Wbh UmGiA ZiKhc FcpW, FmCcc bjGc ZhD KhBA ZiKhc FcpW Whz DcdhHi ShWcm MjUi Sjbch HhBzi ZhY QhFE, Sm MSUiW Sjbch EC UliWIAS bjLhYic ghdSm ThFZhd, ESUiW Sjbch ShWcm QchBA MiÛnHi FhOhEz ¹⁸ Sjbch MhWE, Sjbchc ZhY-UhUh ThFi XhEA ZmFhbh KhD-KdWc XT ThFi, GD EAc MjFh fjWh-cjXhc dhGhW FjWjSh Uia Sjbchem AMhU Fch EBLm Whz ¹⁹ Zcj Sjbchem AMhU Fch EBLm, Ad-bLic bgh Uhbi dC Uia, WiGjs-WiédjF bmehc ZhBóhc dC UiAz ²⁰ UliWiA XDhU EAc AHmC AèhD

ShWcm PiF Fci chGLpW, EBdm EC gmf-bmf
fbD ShBW Sjbchc dhHiC MhBc EBLpWz
21 AèhD DWcm bch ThFi MiÙh Fci Sjdia
bgibh UhW FcLpW Ac ShW bhMUì Sjbch
Aèhc CXcm BbhW AWLz DcdhHiC Sjbchc
BbhW Ac Afh Aèhc CXcm ALmz

22 EGW gF-ghdhdì bhWiA, Sjbch Uidcm
XhF-LhY FcL Ac BbhWUhc ahB Efd MmZdh
Sjbchc HmLm bhDac bhWjf EBLpW, Sm Abi
FBchb, Sjbch DFm-EBÙcm Uidm-MhWm
bhDA FcEz 23 Mm ZiL Wi EBMhd, Sjbchc
MWb S Bdh ZiLc WhDz ZeJ MmSh Wi ED
Wh, ESh ThFiC Sjbchc WDA MWb EBLmz
EC ZiL EBd Aèhc KicFhdiW MiÙh Fhdhbz
24 XhF FhdhbE dmGh ALm,

gFd bhWjfC Ihfc dhGhW,
Ihf Ykdc dhGhW Shch fjÙc;
Ihf gjFhB Mhd, Ykde Nci Mhd,
25 Ghdi Aèhc Fhdhb cD KicFhdz

Ac EC FhdhbC Ebd Gjf-GZci, MmSh Sjbchc
HmLm SZdiH Fch EBLmz

2

1 DcdhHi EBÙ bhWfc GmSi Fchc gFd MhS
Fj-bSdZ, Ld-KSjci, a×hbi, Bjfh, Ac gFd MhS
WiÙhc bhs-FTh Sjbchc Uid ThFi gchB UmEz
2 HmUh gjcjlhpøc UlVc XiALc dhGhW Sjbch
GhOi cghWi UlVc GiAdi EE, Ac EC UlV GhBA
GhBA MhWj Sjbch Ze EBA WhMhS XhEz
3 bhdiF BLhc bmgmcZhWic bMh S Sjbch
XhBLcz

Aèhc Icc MiÙh Xhíc

4 Sm Sjbch ShW HmLm AEz ShBWC EBdh
AHc WZi EFdc FEA gC “MiÙh Xhíc”, Mm
Xhíccm bhWfm UhB UilM Wh, EBdm Aèhc
HmLm BFOh bgh Uhbi Ac XLÙc Xhícz 5 Ac
Sjbch ShW SiFh FZjd FchD, SjbchcmE MiÙh
Xhícc dhGhW Aèh XhF cBZhc XZiì FhZh
Ic ZhWhWi Ecz DcdhHi Aèhb Bbhb LhZ
gfhZm Sjbchcm AdhUh Fci chGh EBLm,
MhSm Sjbch ECdh cghWi FjczhWi UmE,
MmSh BLh Ad-bLic GhSicm AèhD FZjd
FcpWz 6 Aèhc FhdhbE ALm:

gjWE, Abi DFOh bgh Uhbi Xhíc XLÙ FcLi;
BFOhcm MmcjMhdmbE BAW GjOi
gfhZm HheilZ
Mm MWm ShW CXcm BbhW AWm,
gm FjWjBømc fcbiÙh EBS WhDz

7 Ac Sjbch BbhW AWhD, Sjbchc HmLm
gC Xhíc bgh Uhbi EBHmLmz EBdm Mmch
BbhW AWLm Wh, Shchc Zmdhd FiShZc EC
FThC GhOm:

chM-bmiBc Efdm Mm Xhíccm ZmFhbh FBA
YhdhB UiLid,
EFOh UiAc Icc BAW GjOi EBdz

8 Ac,

BFOh ECdh Xhíc, Mm Xhíce bhWfm Cih
GhBZ,
Shchc ALhe GhBA Xehc FhcW EBZz

bhWfm Aèhc Fhdhb bhWm Wh, HSiFmC Cih
Ghdz BSh S Shchc FXhdi Ufhz

9 EBdm Sjbch S Bdh WhD, Sjbch EBdhD
Aèhc XLÙ Fch GhÙhw, ZhUfhB Bbhbc Ud,
XZiì MhSi, ShW AXW XtMhz ShBW Sjbchcm
AÙhbc ThFi WiMc Wjcc YcE UHES Fci
AWLpW, ShW HJWHhW Fchc dhHiz 10 AHm
S Sjbch Aèhc XtMh ALdhD Wh, EBdm EGW
EBLz AHm ShW bhDA-bgäE XhBL Wh,
EGW XhBLz

Ad-bLic WbjWhD MiÙnHi FhOhE

11 ahB Efd, B UlWiAS Sjbch bjLhYic
gfhZm Abi Sjbchcm biWS Fci FBchb, Sjbch
fcidc ZU GhBf ThFi ZhKiA cE, BSHD S Sjbchc
cjpgc ZiXAm Mjð Fcmz 12 Mmch Aèhcm
KiWm Wh, Shchc bhMm Sjbch gFXTm KdEz
SmC Shch Sjbchcm Ulfi FBA WiÙh FcdmE,
Sjbchc gFd ahdh Fhb UmGiA FiAbSc UiW
Aèhc HCcZ FcZz

13 Sjbch bhdiF BLhc GhSicm bhWfc Zh-
WhBd fhfW-ZmZih bhWiEz Umfc chMhcm
bhWiE, DBW S Umfc XcVhWz 14 ShW bWíi
Ac ghFibcm bhWiE, EXchVic fhMh Ac ahdh
MWcm Xjcéhc UiZhc dhHi ShBW Dchcm
chGLpWz 15 Aèhc bjWfh Ebd, Sjbch ahdh
Fhb FciA ZjeZF bhWfc ZmFhbh bhs-FTh ZÙ
FcEz 16 Sjbch WióD ðhviw, Sh-E WhYcbh-
Wicm HjciA chGhc dhHi B ðhviwsh ZmZghc
FciE Whz ZeJ WiMcm Aèhc Hjdhb bWE FcEz
17 gFd bhWfcm BìS FcE, Sjbchc BbhWUhc
ahB Efdcm bgäs FcE, Aèhcm QchE Ac Umfc
chMhcm BìS UmEz

18 Ac Zheic Hjdhb Efdcm FBchb, Sjbch
bjWiZcm BìS UmE Ac Shchc FThS cEz Mm
bjWiZ ahdh Ac UDAdj, Ghdi MmW Shchc
FThS ThFShD, Bdh FjØh WhDz EBdm Mmch
Foj ZmZghc Fem, Shchc FThSE cEz 19 Edh
FmC MjUi GhbGh UlG-Fi Xhd Ac Aèhcm bWE
chGiA BSh fbì Fcidhd, Sm Xjcéhc XhBZz
20 EZBfs EXchVc dhHi bhBc GhBA Sjbch
MjUi fbì FcE, Sm ShciY Fchc FjØh ALm Wi?
EBdm ahdh Fhbc dhHi Sjbch MjUi Fi XhBAE
fbì FcidhE, Sm BSh Aèhc UcZhcE ShciYe dhG,
21 AèhD Sjbchcm EShc dhHiC UHES UilpWz
Ad-bLiDE Fi fbì FciA WbjWh UmGhBLpW,
Sm SjbchE ShW XhEc Shdm Shdm KdEz

22 ShBW FjWj HjWh FcLpW Wh,
ShW bjGE ALid Wh FjWj Ld-KSjciZ

23 bhWfm ShWcm Hhdi UidmE, ShBW YiciA
Hhdi UilpW Whz Fic fbD Dc ZUdh dBZh
FBA Qc-aDE UmGhBLpW Wh, ZeJ MmBW gF
Zikhc FcpW ShW ASE WiMcm fxi UilpWz

24 ShbW WiMc fcid UiA Abchc HjWhc ZjNh ZBLpW HhLc OjFchc LdiZE, MhSm HjWhc ZhZSm Abch bciA ghci, XhF-XcmMHhciD MiÜh cBz ShW fcide FhOh-KichD Sjbchc fiYh EBLmz ²⁵ AHm S Sjbch Zm-XTm MhEA bmehc dhGhW ALdhD, EBdm Mm chGhdm Sjbchc Uide UmGh-gjWh FcpW, EGW ShW HmLmC YiciA ABLZ

3

MhbhB-ZCc dhHi gjFjB

¹ EdhGhW, MhbhBc Icc gFd ZCABØcm FBchb, Sjbch MhcMic MhbhBc FThD KdEz MjUiE FjWj FjWj MhbhBD Aèhc FhdhbcM Uhb WmD Wh, Sh-E Sjbchc KhD-KdWm MhWj Shchem Ad-bLic ZhD OhWiA AWmz SmC B ZmXhcm Sjbchc DGhW FThe bhSh dhHS WhDz ² Sjbchc Ziï MiÜnhic ghds UmGiA, Ac Aèhc Qc-GYo Kdh UmGiA Shch WiMmC ABZz ³ WhWhW WbjWhD ghMi-Xhei Kjdc GjXh ZhÜiA, fjWh-cjXhc HDWh dhHhBA, Ac Uhbi Uhbi FhXe YiÜiA WiMcm ghMhWiS cBE Whz ⁴ Zcj Mm fjÜc FjWjUiW Wi EBS WhD, gC WbjWhD Kdh-Yich Ac fhØic GhBLds UiA WiMc Uidcm ghMhEz Aèhc WMcE EShcS bgh Uhbiz ⁵ PiF EdhGhW AHc MbhWhc AèhEadh ZmOiØm, Aèhc CXcm acfh FciA MhbhBc ZhBØ cBA WiMcm ghMhBSHz ⁶ gMcS BZthgibc ZiZi LhDchE ShW MhbhBc ZhBØ ALdh Ac ShWcm bjWiZ FBA QhFiShz SjbchE bhWfem Wh QchBA MjUi WmF Fhb FcE, Sm EFOhC XcbhW EBZ, Sjbch ZiZi LhDchc MBHØH AEdhUz

⁷ Ac MhbhB EFdcM EFBchb, Sjbch ZiZmF-ZjØi GhOhBA ZCc dHm KdEz ShchE S Sjbchc dHc FbMjc bhWjf Ac Aèhc cgbSc UhW gifhZm ShchE Sjbchc dHm MiÜnHi XhBZz DcdhHi Shchem BìS UmE, MhSm Aèhc UcZhcE Sjbchc bjWhMhS ZmFhbh Wh MhDz

WmF Fhbc dhHi UIG-Fi FcE

⁸ gmfm gFdcM FBchb, Sjbch gFd DF-Uidh EE, DFm-EBÜc UIGm UGI EE, ahBAPØcm bhDA FcE, UDAAdj Ac Wcb Uide bhWjf EEz ⁹ EBÜhDc ZUdh EBÜhD FciE Wh, FmC Hhdi Uidm YiciA Hhdi UiE Whz Zcj Shchc dhHi ULA KhBE, Edh Kdch dhHiC AèhD Sjbchcm UhES UiLpW, BdH Fedm Sjbch cgbS Xh-BZhDz ¹⁰ Mmdh MZjc fciYE ALm,

Mm MWM fjGi MiÜnHi FhOhBS KhD

Ac fjUiW UmGhc Afh Fcm,

gm ZhU FTh ThFi Shc MiYchem,

Ld-KSjci ThFi PkOcm fhbdhCFz

¹¹ ZhU Fhb ThFi YiciA ahdh Fhb cCFE,

fhØic AfF EBA Dc Gem Ccm CFZ

¹² XcmMHhcc CXcm S bhZjUc WMc,

Shchc ULA gjWhc dhHi ShW FhW Gheh,

EBdm ZhU Fhb Fcch CXcm,

bhdiF-bCdhc ZU WMcz

¹³ Sjbch MjUi ahdh ahdh Fhbc Afif EE, Sm Fm Sjbchc GmSi FcZ? ¹⁴ XcmMHhcc XTm Kdch dhHi MjUiE Sjbchc Fi ED, Sh-E Sjbch bjZhcFz Ac Sjbchcm MmShD Qc UmGhBW BShcm QchBE Wh, EiiC EBE Wh, ¹⁵ Zcj Ad-bLic WmC Uide bhdiF gifhZm Fzjd FcEz Sjbchc Afh-acfh MjUi FmC MhWS KhD, Sm Shc MjAX UiZhc dhHi ghbmhf MjBS cBEz ¹⁶ EBdm B MjAX Wcb fjcm UiEz Sjbchc Uid LhY chGiE, BLhDB CçS gifhZm Mmch Sjbchc ahdh KhD-KdWc WiÜh Fcm, Shch MhWj fcbiÜh Edz ¹⁷ ZU Fhb FciA Fi XhEA ThFi S, Aèhc bcMi EBdm WmF Fhb FciA Fi XhEA ZCS ahdhz

¹⁸ bWE chGiE, Abchc HjWhc bhYic dhHi Ad-bLiDE DFZhc Fi FcLpW, WhYcbhWcm ZhKhWic dhHi gC XcmMHhcc MWM MhW UiLpW, Abchem Aèhc UcZhcE XCLhWic dhHiz fcidm ShWcm bhch EBLid, EBdm cjgm MiÜh Fch EBLmz ¹⁹ Ac cjgm ShBW ZÜi cjgj EFdc HmLm HiA SZdiH FcLpWz ²⁰ EC cjgj Efd S Wjg WZic MbhWhc EZhbØ bhWfc cjgj ShW Mhm ZhWhWic fbD, Aèhc dhæh LZcHhcc Fhde Dch EZhbØ cBLpW, EC MhME CpiA Ghdi AOMW bhWfm HMZi XhWi ThFi MhW ZhKhBLidz ²¹ B XhWi Ebd Ad-bLic Whbm SciFhZÜic DFOh WifhWh, MmShDEGW Sjbchc MhW ZhKm SciFhZÜid Sjbchc fcide bDdh LhY ED Wh, Ghdi Aèhc UcZhcE LhY Uide fhD UmDz gMcS BLh Ad-bLi bch ThFi MiÜh EBA CPhD Sjbchc MhW ZhKm, ²² ShBW ZmgmïE HmLpW Ac Aèh XhFc QhBW Hhdhc SÇE ZEAS ALpWz ALbhWc Yicih Efd, GmbShc bhdiF Efd Ac chMh Efd ShW EViWm ALpWz

4

AèhB VWc GhMhØi EBA GmMbS FcE

¹ Ad-bLiD WiMc fcide Fi fbÜ FcLpW Fci, Sjbchc Uide ahZcmE EdhGhW FcEz fcide Mhc Fi EBLm, gm S HjWhc MhdE ZÜi cBLm Whz ² DcdhHi gm MSUiW UIWiAS ALm, ESUiW ZU GhBfm Wh KdiA Ghdi AèhB bjWfhD MiÜnHi FhOhDz ³ Aèhcm Mmch KiWm Wh, Shchc dhGhW SjbchE AHm MiWh-ZUhbBfi, bCM-YkcSi, bhSdhbi, gp-gjèh Ac MHBÜ bjcsIXjMh FciA UiW FhOhBSHz ⁴ EBdm EGW Sjbch Shchc dHm EBA EdhGhW Zmfhbhd WhYchhWi FcchD Wh UmGiA, Shch ShBjz ZWiA Sjbchc WiÜh HhBchz ⁵ Sh-E MmBW MiÜh Ac bjcUh EFdc ZiKhcc dhHi MjBS ALpW, Shch ShW HmLmC gifhZ-WiFhf UiSm EBZz ⁶ DcdhHiC bjcUh EFdc HmLmE GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch EBLid, MhSm bhWjf gifhZm Shchc fcidi ZiKhc EBdmE, cjghWi MHSE Shch Aèhc dhGhW MiÜh cpWz

⁷ EGW S gÅdshc gmF fbD ABËmz DcdhHi Sjbchc bWcm PiF FcE, WiMcm fhbdhBA chGE, MhSm bjWhMhSE FhbiAZ EEz ⁸ ALD

FTh EBd, Sjbch DFm-EBÛcm Uid ThFi bgäs FcE, FhcW bhDA-bgäsM ZCS HjWh HjiA chGmz ⁹ FjWjMhS ZiSifWh Wh UmGhBA, Sjbch DFm-EBÛc bmbhWUhci FcEz

¹⁰ Aèhc HmL ThFi MmBW MmdhGhW WiAbS XhBL, EC VWc GhOi GhMhÓi gifhZm BShcm DFm-EBÛc GmMbSE dhHhEz ¹¹ FmC MjUi SZdiH FcpW, Sm EC dhGhW FcCÀh MhSm ZjMh MhD, BSh AèhB Zjdiz Ac MmBW GmMbS FcpW, DBW Aèhc UmEA Zd-fÁid GmMbS FcCÀh, MhSm gÁdShSc Ad-bLic CLièhD Aèhc ShciY EdZ ShciY Ac FjUcSi GmbSh gc-ghbmfh ShWCz AbiWz

BLhDB BbhWUhc gifhZm FiajH

¹² ahE Efd, Sjbch EGW MiZW-bcW XciÀhs XeiA ShBljz EBE Wh, bWE FciE Wh BSh AKhWF FjØh IOmcz ¹³ Zcj Sjbch MmW Ad-bLic Fc ahHi EBchD Fci Gjfi FcE, MhSm ShW bgibh MhBc EAc fbDE Sjbch AbjU-YkcSiD Gjfi-Zhfi FcShD Xhcz ¹⁴ Ad-bLic Whbc dhHi Sjbch MjUi ZmBlS EE, Sm Sjbch WmF-FXhdiz FhcW Aèhc bgibhAdh XhF cjj Sjbchc CXcm ALmz ¹⁵ Sjbchc bhMc FmC MhWj Kjci, GjW, Zh FjWjMhS EXchVi gifhZm, DbWFi Xcc Fhbm WhF HdhBA Fi Wh FcCFz ¹⁶ EBdm FmC MjUi BLhDB BbhWUhc gifhZm UIG-Fi Fcm, Sm gm fcbiUh Wh ECF, Zcj BLhDB XciKDc dhHi Aèhc ShciY FcCFz ¹⁷ ZiKhcc fbD ABÈm, Ac Aèhc XLÛ Fch ZÛh EFdemUiC ZiKhc fjej EBZz BSh MjUi Abchc bhM ThFiC fjej ED, Sm Mmch Aèhc GjF-GZci bhWLM Wh, Shchc Ufh FidhW EBZ? ¹⁸ Aèhc FhdhBE ALm,

AèhchBA bhWfc MhWc LUbh EBdm, HjWhHhc Ac Zm-UiWm bjG djFhBZ FjAB?

¹⁹ EBdm Aèhc bcMid Mmch UIG-Fi Fcmc, Shch WmF Fhb Fci Fci WiMc MhWcm gC gF-ghdhd XDUh Fchc ASE fxI UmCFz

5

Hjdhibic ZmfM GmMbS FcE

¹ EGW MbhSc bjcai EFdem FBchb, AbiE S DFMW bjcai, Abi WiMc KCGm Ad-bLic UIG-Fi UmGLi, Ac ShW Mm bgibh MhBc EBZ, EC bgibhSE fciF EBbjz Abi biWS Fci FBchb, ² Aèhb Mm bmehc Xhd Sjbchc AEShD ALpW, Dchc chGhdi FcEz Shchc BhhbSi FcE, Fch dhHZ Fci Wh FciA Zh UIWiAZi dhac Afhd Wh FciA, GjF Uidm FcEz AèhD S Edh Bhh-SiC Afh FcpWz ³ Sjbchc AEShD Mmch ALm, Dchc CXcm bjLĐci FciE Wh, Zcj Xhdc chGhdi FciA Shchc HmLm WbjWh ZWEz ⁴ SmC gC XcVhW chGhd BLhD MmZdh UIWiAS gicZhc SficiY AWZh, EC fbD Sjbch Xjecjhc gifhZm Edh DF MpEc bhhd XhBZhD MmSh FjWjUiW ZiWhf EBS WhDz ⁵ EC dhGhW MjAW EFdme Sjbchc bjcai cm bhWiA KdEz

Hjdhibic ZmfM gFdmC DFm-EBÛc GmMbS FcE, Mmdh Aèhc FhdhBE ALm,

AèhD EgJFhcic ZicjĐm ThFpW, Wcb Uidc bhWfcm cgb FcpWz

⁶ DcdhHi Aèhc GmbShc LhbWm Sjbch WS EE, SmC fbD bS AèhD Sjbchcm CKh FcZhz ⁷ AèhD S Sjbchcm dBAC KiØh FcpW, DcdhHi gFd KiØh-ahzWhc ahc ShW CXcm UidhEz

⁸ Sjbch WiMcm fhbdhBA chGE Ac gjfiAc EEz FhcW Sjbchc UIfbW BZdiLm HcMW Fcch Zhic dhGhW, Sjbchcm GhBdiS Fci GhX VciA Ijcmcz ⁹ DcdhHi BbhWm bMZjS cBA Shc bjFhZidh FcEz Sjbch S MhWE, UIWiAc gFd MhHhS Sjbchc BbhWUhc ahBapØm DFB dhGhW UIG-Fi Fcmcz

¹⁰ cgbhWjc cgib Aèh XhFm Sjbchcm UhES UiLpW Ad-bLic dHm EBA ShW KicihDB bgibhc ahHi EAc dhHiz Tjeh FDUiW UIG-Fi FciA ghcdm, ShBW WiMmC Sjbchcm PiF-PhF FcZh Ac Tic chGZh, Sjbchcm ZdZhW FciA bMZjS GjOic CXcm Gheh FchBZhz ¹¹ ShW chM-GmbSh gc-ghbmfh Mhci cCFz AbiWz

fmfFTh

¹² EC KiPiGhW Abi LidhL bgcic LhZcmUi GjZ Fb FThD Sjbchc HmLm dmGhBLi, Abi ShWcm gF-ghdhd ahB bWE Fciz Abi KhBchb Aèhc GhL cgbSc EC fhAi gjWiA Sjbchc fhEf ZheCF, Ac Sjbch EWE Tic EBA cEz

¹³ AèhD Sjbchc dHm Mmchcm XLÛ FcLpW, gC ZhZid OhCwC bjiW EFdm Sjbchcm Lhdh MhWhBch, Ac Abhc VcØbc XjA bhcfJLmE Sjbchcm Lhdh MhWhBchz ¹⁴ Sjbch DFm-EBÛm bgäsM HdhHdi FciEz Sjbch Mmch Ad-bLic AXW MW EBL, Sjbchc CXcm fhØi WhMid ECFz AbiW |

Xziï Bōid fciY 22 Wæc LiXhch Ullch XiSc XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gFd BLhDB BbhWUhc EFdc HmLm, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XiScm (ch:) GjZ bLiZSc ghdSm ShW fgiU EAc Tjeh AHm B LgiYh KiPic AFhcm dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmïE SfcïY WmEAc EwjbhW 32 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

B LgiYh dmGhc bjd CDMfs Ebd, a× CihU EFdc ajd Shdibc bhMUi Mm Fj-Fhb fjcj EBLId, Dc ZiejViSh Fchz ShBW B LgiYhc bhMm ZhShBLpW, Aèh XhF Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLicm XjchXjc KiWdm, BSh ThFi ZhKh MhDz EC a× CihU EFdm FBSH, gMcS BLh UllchZhc UliWIAS AEAc FjWj WióDESh WhBz Ebdm dmGFm FBch, gMcS BLhD SfcïY AWSm Umci Fch S Aèhc LZcHhcic WifhWh, ALdm ShBW ABZhC ABZh, ABA gFdShc ZiKhc FcZh Ac EGWFjc gFdSh ZiWhf EBZz Sm EC CihU EFdc Shdib ThFi gjfiAc cBA, XcmMHhc gifhZm MiÛnHi FhOhWic dhHi Xchbif UilpWz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb MhWhWi 1:1-2 ADAS

(G) bjbiW EFdcM UhES Ac XLÛ Fch 1:3-15

(H) Ad-bLic HCcZ Ac Wzi EFdc Zjdi 1:16-21

(I) a× CihU 2 cFj

(K) gMcS BLhc YiciA AEAc ZmXhcm 3 cFj

Lhdhb MhWhWi

¹ Abi LhBbW-XiSc, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW Hjdhb Ac LhghZi Sjbch Mmch Abchc dhGhW, Abchc Aèh Ac SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLic XhF-XcmMHhcïD DFB dhGhW bgh Uhbi BbhW ghLid FcL, Abi Sjbchc HmLm dmGchbz ² Aèh XhF Ac Abchc bhdiF gMcS BLhcM XjchXjc KiWhc bhMUi, Sjbchc CXcm Zmf Fci cgbS Ac fhØi WhMid ECFz

bjbiW EFdcM UhES Ac XLÛ Fch

³ MmBW ShW WiMc bgibh Ac HjWm Abchcm UhES UilpW, ShWcm XjchXjc KiWhc bhMUi ShW FjuCsm Abch Edh WiAbS XhBLi, MhSm Abch XcmMHhc ZWiA MiÛnHi FhOhbz ⁴ ShW bgibh Ac HjWm Abchc dHm bgh Uhbi Ac ZCS Ze Ze EAUh FcLpW, MhSm Sjbch UliWiaZi gFd ZU GhBf ThFi ZhKiA AèhB HjWc ahHi EEZ

⁵ DcUhd Sjbch GjZ GiAdi EBA, BbhWc dHm WmF GhBLdS, WmF GhBLdSc dHm Ad-bLicm KiWhc AGd, ⁶ B AGdc dHm WiMcm fhbdhWi, fhbdhWic dHm Vpl Ac Vplc dHm XcmMHhcï, ⁷ XcmMHhcic dHm DFM-EBÛm bhDA, Ac DFM-EBÛm bhDac dHm AèhB bgäSm ZheEz ⁸ Sjbchc bhMm MjUi BSh HjWhHjW ThFm, Ac BSh aciA XehS cD, Sm Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLicm

XjchXjc KiWhGhW Sjbchc ZmFhbh-ZmgjUH MhBS WhDz ⁹ Ebdm Mm MWc bhMm BSh HjWhHjW WhB, gm S AUh, gm FjØhc ZjMm Whz FhcW AHc Mm HjWh ThFi Shcm XhF-LhY Fch EBLm, BGhW gm YhCcidiLmz

¹⁰ DcdhHi ahB EFD gjWE, Aèh MmW ghLc Sjbchcm UhES UilpW Ac XLÛ FcLpW, BSh Wióis Fchc dhHi AcE Zmf GiAdi EEZ Bdh Fcdm Sjbch FjWj fbD Cih GhBSHd WhDz ¹¹ Ac Abchc bhdiF SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLic ghbmfhFjc ZhUfhBS Sjbchcm AUC Fci ghchBd EBZz

¹² DcdhHi, Abi ghbmfh Sjbchcm ESh ZmXhcm bWE FchB Uichb, MjUiE BSh Sjbchc MhWh ALM Ac Sjbchc HmLm Mm gFiFS ABLm, BSHS TicE ALZ ¹³ ALdm Abi bWE Fcchb, Abi MSUiW Shæjc dhGhW EC fcïdm ZhKiA cBbj, ESUiW Sjbchcm Esh bWE FchB UiA gMHh chGh CKiSz ¹⁴ FhcW Abi S Ac Zmf UiW EC fcïdm cBShb WhD, Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD BGhW Abchcm Xciéhc MhWhB UilpWz ¹⁵ Sm Abhc bCSc ZhUmE ghbmfh MhSm Esh bWE chGShD Xhc, Abi EC bmWSE Fcbjz

Ad-bLic HCcZ Ac Wzi EFdc Zjdi

¹⁶ Abchc bhdiF gMcS BLh Ad-bLic FjUcSi fAi Ac ShW gicZhc SfcïY AWhc FTH MhWhWiS HiA, Abch FjWj ZhWhBd FiÈh FBLi Whz Abch S WiMc KCGm ShW bgibh UmGLiz ¹⁷ ALbhW ThFi Mhdhd Ac fhWc Mm AEAM Abd, "DBWC Abhc GhL bhDAC MW BZWjèh, DW CXcm Abi GjZ Gjfi," EC AEAMc bhMUi Ad-bLiD ShW HhBZi ZhY Aèhc HmL ThFi BïS Ac HCcZ XhBLpWz ¹⁸ Abch MmZdh ShW dHm gC Xziï XheE ALdhb, EC fbD WiMc FhWm Zmgmic EC HhBZi AEAM gjWLiz

¹⁹ Ac Abchc dhHi AcE Ze XcbhW Ebd, XhF FiShZE Wzi EFdm MSSh ZhShB HmLpWz AUhcic bhMm Sjbchc KCG MmdhGhW cFjWic ZhD ThFm, PiF EdhGhW MS fbD ZiAW EBLm Wh Ac Sjbchc Uide YMcc fjF-Smch CPLm Wh, ES fbD Sjbch Wzi EFdc FThD GiAdi EE, SmC Sjbchc ahdh EBZz ²⁰ Ac GhL Fci bWE chGiE, FiShZc bhMc FjWj FTh Wzi EFdc bWHhEh WhDz ²¹ FhcW Wzi EFdm Shchc BÈhbs FjWj FTH FBLpW Wh, Ghdi XhF cjcjc Zdm Aèhc UmEA Zjdi ZhShBLpWz

2

a× CihU

¹ bWE chGiE, ZWi BLchBdc bhMm Mmdh a× Wzi Efd ALdh, Sjbchc bhMmE ECdh a× CihU Efd ThFZhc Shch djFhB djFhB EbW ajd Shdib UiZ, Mm Shdibm bhWfcm ZiWhf Fcm Ac Mm bhdiFm Shchcm AMhU Fchc dhHi GciU FcLpW, EC bhdiFcm XcMØ Shch EØiFhc FcZz EdhGhW GjZ MdUi Shch WiMc CXcm ZiWhf QhFiA AWZz ² Shchc UmGh-UmGi ZCS bhWjf GZiLi XTm MhBZ, Shchc

dhHiC BLhDB gF XTc ZUWhb EBZz ³ dja-
dhdK FciA Ld-KSjciC bhS bhSiA, WiMc dhac
AfhD Shch Sjbchcm FhbE dhHhBZz Shchc
XhEWh fhMh S ZCS UiW ThFi Zhc Khc,
Shchc ZiWhfE Zmfi Umci WhDz

⁴ DbWFi AHc Yiciih EFdm MmZdh HjWh
FcLdh, EC fbD AèhD Shchcm cmghB UiLpW
Wh, ZeJ UIMGc AUhBcc HhSE YhdhBA Shchc
ZiKhc Fchc dhHi chGLpWz ⁵ Ac ShBW gC
AHc UIWiAcME cmghB UiLpW Wh, ZeJ EC
Zm-UiW EFdcm ZBÜhc XhWiUi bhCLpWz
EBdm Wjg Wzi AC EBÜ fhS MWcm ShBW
ZhKhBLpWz FhcW Wjg WziD XcmMHhcic
FTh SZdiH FcShz ⁶ Ac AèhD LhUlB Ac Abjch
OhCWcm AHjBW UiA MhdhBA Lhdi FciA,
Ewc bhWfcm fhMh UiLdhz EC WbjWhD
ShBW UmGhBLdh, Zm-UiW EFdc Ufh
FidhGhW EDz ⁷ Sh-E dJS WZicm ShBW
ZhKhBLpWz DBW S XcmMHhc bhWjf
ALdh, giWc WhYcbhW EFdc Zmfhbhd ahZ
UmGiA ShBW GJZ Fi XhBSHz ⁸ UiW UiW
Shchc AFhb-FjFhb Ac FTh-ZhcSh gjWSh.
fciEsc ZiXÀm Shchc WhYcbhWi UmGiA,
EC XcmMHhc MWC bWE UJG dhHSz
⁹⁻¹⁰ ESh ThFi UmGh Mhc, AèhD S XcmMHhc
bhWfcm XciÀhc bhM ThFiE ZhKhBSH
XhpcWz EBdm Mmch Zm-UiWi Fhb Fcm,
GhL Fci Mmch GZiLi Fcm, FjWj fhfW bhWm
Wh, Shchcm fhMh UmEAOH FiAbs XcMØ
chGShE XhpcWz

B a× CihU Efd GJZ ZU-fhEfz Shch WiMc
BÈhbs Kdm Ac ZhSjWi fcUhc EFdc ZUWhb
HhBSm QchD Whz ¹¹ Yiciih Efd fÀi Ac Gmb-
ShD Dch ThFi ZCS Ze EBdmE, EC ZhSjWi
fcUhc ZiXÀm bhZjUc UcZhcE ZUWhb HhBA
FjWj WhdifUmBW Whz ¹² ZmAGD Mjdi Mh-
WjAc EFdm Wh ZjMiA Mmdh WiMc GjfiD
Kdm Ac Vch GhBA bcm, EC a× CihU EfdE
EShc dhGhWz Shch MmSh ZjMm Wh, EShcE
ZUWhb Hhdz DcdhHi EC Mjdi MhWjAcc
dhGhW Shchc ZiWhf ALm, ¹³ GhchXic Zudh
ZhZS Shchc dhHiE GhchXi ALmz UiWc Zmd-
hDE bCM-YkcSi FciA bU GhBSm Shchc ahdh
dhHmz Shch S Sjbchc GhWic Thdc Tj Ac Hjz
Shch MmZdh Sjbchc dHm ZBA bmmZWhi
Ghd, EC fbD Shch a×hbi FcSm GJZ Achb
Xhdz ¹⁴ Shchc KCG MiWhD ach, HjWhc Fhb
FjWj fbD ZÜ Fcm Whz Eic bhWfcm Zm-XTm
OhWiA WmDz Shchc bW dja-dhdKc CihUz
BHjBW S dhÜsi! ¹⁵ Shch Zhdhb ZiW ZhCcc
dhGhW Lgi XT LheiA Zm-XTm HmLmHiz
EC a× Xic Zhdhb S ghchb FhbhB-cjMHhcc
XhHd ALid, ¹⁶ EBdm Edh ZU Fhbc dhHj gm
ZjZh HhVhc VbF GhBLmz EC HhVhD bhWjf
ZjdiD bhSiA Shc XhHdhbiS ZhVh UImz

¹⁷ BSh bhWjf S XhWic gjFWH FjAc dhGhW
Ac ZhShfc Fjckdhc dhGhWz Shchc dhHi
HBW AUhbc Mbh chGh ALmz ¹⁸ Shch Ze Ze
ZmFhbh bhS bhSmz Ac Mmch Tjeh AHm Fj-
XT LheiA MhW ZhKhWic dhHi ahHiLpW,

ESH bhWfcm fcide GhBfm KdiA ZUbhBfi
Fchc BÜW UmDz ¹⁹ gC a× CihU EFdm FLb
GhBA FD bhWfcm AMhU FcS, EBdm Shch
WiMmC WYcSi Fhbc Hjdhbz MhWE S, FmC
MjUi FjØhc HmLm AcimhD, Sm gm BShc
Hjdhbz ²⁰ Sm Abchc bhdiF Ac SchWmAdh
BLh Ad-bLicm KiWiA ghci MHSc GhchXi
ThFi gciA ABAE, FmC MjUi gicZhc HiA EC
GhchXic MhdE AOFhD, Sm Shchc XDdh Ufh
ThFi gmf Ufh AcE bÜZ ²¹ XcmMHhcic XT
KiWhc ZhUmE Shchc HmLm fbMhBd EC
XZiİ gjFjbc CdOh HmLm, Dc ThFi AcE ahdh
ALid B XT Wh KiWhz ²² Shchc ZmXhcm EC
LièmGC fPiE, “FjFcm WiMc ZiYiA GhD,”
Ac “fjEccm WhEABdmE YoFE XeiA HeiADz”

3

gMcS BLhc YiciA AEAc ZmXhcm

¹ bhDac ahB Efd, BGhW Ebd Sjbchc
HmLm dmGh Abhc UIB Wæc KiPi, B UIBE
KiPiSC Abi Sjbchcm GiAd FchB Uichb Ac
Sjbchc Uidcm gMhH Fcchbz ² Abi KhBchb,
XZiİ Wzi EFdm AHm MSSH ZhShBLpW, Ac
Abchc SchWmAdh bhdiFm Sjbchc HmLc
LhghZi EFdc bhMUi Mm gjFjb UiLpW, ESh
bWE chGez

³ GJZ GiAd Fci ZjMiE, AGmci MbhWhS cj-
Shbhf Fcch EFdm cj-Shbhf dBA AMiZh, Shch
MhcMic GhBfm KdZhz ⁴ Shch FBZh, “FiSh
Zh, gmBW ABZhc dhHi Mm EAUH ALid,
BShc FiSh EBd? UIWiAc fjc ThFi Mmd-
hGhW KdLid, Abchc ZhY-UhUhc bcWc ZhU
ThFi EGWE S EdhGhWC Kdmcz” ⁵ ALdm
BSHd S BÈh FciC YhCcidhD, ZCS UiW AHm
Aèhc Fhdhbc Zdm ALbhW XDUS EBLm Ac
XhWicm gchB UiA MbiW Zhc Fch EBLid,
XhWicm MbiWc KhBcE HhdhZhd UdH Fch
EBLidz ⁶ ZhUm gCXhWiD ZBÜh EBA gi Mbh-
Whc UIWiAcM ZiWhf FcLidz ⁷ Ac gC Fhdhbc
Zdm, EGWEjc ALbhW-MbiWcm AHjBWUi
MhdhBZhc dhHi chGh Ecz AGmci ZiKhc
UiW XcMØ BShcm Edh cÀh Fch Ec, gC UiW
Zm-UiW EFdc fcZWhf EBZz

⁸ Sh-E ahB Efd, Sjbch BGhW YhCciE
Wh, bhdiFc HmLm DF UiW DF AMhc ZLcc
gbhW Ac DF AMhc ZLc DF UiWc gbhWz
⁹ FjWj FjWj bhWfm bWE FcpW, bhdiFm
ShW EAUh XjeW FcSm Umci Fcch, BGhW
PiF WhDz ALdm ShBW Sjbchc ZhD LZc FciA
cBLpW, ShBW KhBch Wh FmC ZiWhf ECE,
Zcj gFdem SCZh Fchc fjMjH Uichz

¹⁰ EBdm bhdiF BLh ABZhc UiW S Kjcc
dhGhW AGShC ABZz gC UiW ALbhWm gj gj
AEAM FciA ZiWhf EBZ Ac XDhU Fch fGdSh
AHjBWm HdiA bidhb MiZz UIWiA Ac Dc
bhMm MSSH Fch EBLm, gÀdsh MbBc EBZz

¹¹ EdhGhW gÀdsh ZiWhf EBZ MhWiA,
Sjbch FidhGhW cEA Mcjc? Sjbch Xhf-XZiİ
cBA XcmMHhc MiÜnHi FhOhBA, ¹² Aèhc PiF
Fch UiWc dhHi Afif EBA Zhc KhEz gC UiW
S ALbhW Mdi Mdi ZiWhf EBZ Ac XDhU Fch

gFdSh AHjBWm HdiMiZz ¹³EBdm Abch Aèh
 XhFc EAUh Fch WDA ALbhW, WDA MbiWc
 Zhc KhBchb, MmGhWE Ghdi XcmMHhcic
 PiFhWhz

¹⁴ DcdhHi ahB EFd, Sjbch MmZdh EC
 UiWc dhHi Zhc KhEAS AL, Sm GjZ GiAd FcE,
 ECUiW ShBW MhWj Sjbchcm WiGjS-WiédJf
 ghdsM fhØic bhMm UmGpWz ¹⁵ Ac Abchc
 bhdiFc dhæh LZcHhcicm bhWfc MhW
 ZhKhWic fjMjH bWE FciEz EC DFB FTh Aèhc
 UmEA AGdm Abchc bhDAc ahB XhCdjLmE
 Sjbchc HmLm dmGLpWz ¹⁶ ShW gAd KiPiSC
 EC ZmXhcm dmGpWz Dc bhMm FiLj ZmXhc
 ALm MmSh ZjMh FPiW, Ghdi ZmAGd Ac
 ZmUifh MWm EBÛhBÛ FiShZc dhGhW
 BShc bhWiE ZUdhBA, WiMc fcZWfh QhFiA
 AWmz

¹⁷ ahB EFd, EC FTh EFd Sjbch AHmC
 MhWL, DcdhHi gjfiAc EE MhSm EC WhY-
 cbhW bhWfc ajdm Sjbchcm ajd XTm Wh
 WmD, Ac BbhWi aiS ThFi Wh gchDz ¹⁸ Sjbch
 Abchc bhdiF Ac SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLic
 cgbSm Ac ShWcm KiWhe ShÀsm ZheiA CPEz
 EGW Ac gc-ghbmfh ShW bgibh Mhci cCFz
 AbiW |

**XZiī Bōid fciY 23 Wæc LiXhch
XDdh ghŪhw
XciKiSi**

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LghZi gMcS ghŪhwM (ch:) KiPic AFhcm EC LgiYh dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD UIWiA ThFi ZmgmīE SfcīY WmEAc EWjhbW 50-60 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

ShW dmGh EC LgiYhc bhMm, Aèh XhFc bhDac ZŪh EFdc ZmXhcm ZDAW ALmz MHSc bhWfc AEdhU Efd MmdhGhW Shhc bh-ZhYc dhGhW EBW, ECdh Aèh bhDac ZŪh EFdc ShW dhGhW EBWz gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWiA Mmch AGmci MiŪnHi XhBdiLm, Shhc MiŪnHi bhMm WhWhW WbjWhD Aèh HJWhHjW UmGh MhDz Shch Aèhc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA Kdm, Ac HJWhc Fhb ThFi gciA cDz Aèh XhFc ZhD Shhc bgäs ALm Ac EBŪhBŪ BbhWUhc EFDcmE bgäs Fcmz

EC LiXhchc 3 cjFj 16 ADASE ALm, “Ad-bLiD Abchc dhHi ShW WiMc MhW ZidhB UiLdh, EGhW ThFiC Abch ZjMLi, bgäs Fhcm FDz EGW Abchc ahBc dhHiE Abchc MhW ZidhB UmEA Mcjcz”

DcbhMm ALm,

- (F) gMcS BLhC Aèhc UmEA MiŪnHi Fhdhb 1:1-4 ADAS
(G) HjWh LheiA Aèhc Wjcm Ac bgäsM Kde 1:5-2:17
(H) GhWm-Ucmhd ThFi fhZVhW 2:18-27; 4:1-6
(I) Aèhc Wjcc AEdhU ZWiA WmFic AfIF EE 2:28-3:10
(K) Aèh WiMmC bgäs, Sm bgäsM Kde 3:11-24; 4:7-21
(L) BLhC Aèhc GhL bhDac MW bhWiA MpB EE 5 cjFj

gMcS BLhC Aèhc UmEA MiŪnHi Fhdhb

¹ gFd XDdh ThFiC MmBW ALdh, MhWcm WiMc KCGm UmGLi, MhW bjGc AEAM Abch gjWLi, GjZ GiAd Fci AMbhbA KhBLi Ac WiMc ASm Vch-LA FeLi, gC MiŪnHi Fhdhbc ZDAW dmGchbz ² EC MiŪnHi S B Ul-WiAS MhBc EBLdh, Abchc WiMc KCGm B MiŪnHiCm UmGLi, UmGiA gci ShW ZmXhcm fhAi Uichbz Zmgmī ZHy Aèh XhFc HmLm MmBW ALdh Ac Abchc bhMm MhBc EBLdh, AGmci EC MiŪnHhWic FThC Sjbchcm MhWhBchbz ³ EC Mm MWcm Abch UmGLi, MhW bjGc Zjdi gjWLi, ShW ZmXhcmC Sjbchcm FBchbz MhSm Esh gjWhc ZhUm Abchc dHm SjbchcE GhSic-ULi Edz Abchc EC GhSic EBdHi, HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh BLh Ad-bLic dHmz ⁴ Sm Abch BSh dmGchb, MhSm Abch Ac Sjbchc Gjfi-Zhfi Xjch EDz

HjWh LheiA Aèhc Wjcm Ac bgäsM Kde

⁵ Abch Ad-bLic bjG ThFi BSh gjWiA gci, EGW SjbchcmE MhWhBchb, Aèh XhF S Wjcz ShW bhMm AŪhcic FjWj LiOh-YkOhE WhBz ⁶ Ac Abch AŪhcic bhMm KdiA MjUi FB, Aèh XhF Ac Abchc bhMm GhSic-ULi ALm, Sm S Abch biLh bhSchb, fPiF Fhb Fcchb Whz ⁷ EBdm Aèh XhF Mmdh Wjcc bhMm Zfs FcpW, ECdh AbchE MjUi Wjcc Ycm Kdi, Sm Abch DFM-EBŪm GhSic-ULi ALm, Ac ShW GhL bhDac MW BLh BZWjèhc XZiī dCD Abchc Shhbh HjWh-FLjci XhF-LhY Fcmz ⁸ EGW Abch MjUi FB, Abch bjOmC HJWhHhc WhD, Sm Abch WiMm WiMcm OHiAc, DSm XcbhW ED Abchc bhMm AèhB gFiFSi WhBz ⁹ Abch MjUi MhcMic HjWhc ðiFhcĀi UidhB, Sm ShW AXW gF-ghdhi Ac XhF-XcmMHhcic HJWm, dHm dHm HjWhc bhYi UidhBW, Shhbh WhYcbhWi ThFi Abchcm XhF-LhY FcidhBWz ¹⁰ EGW Abch MjUi FB, Abch FjWj HjWh FcLi Wh, Sm Abch ShWcmC biLh bhSch ZhWhBdhb, DSm XcbhW bidm, Abchc Uidc bhMm ShW Fhdhb WhBz

2

¹ E Abhc LhZhd Efd, Abi Sjbchc HmLm BSh dmGchb, MhSm Sjbchc HjWhc Fhb ThFi ZhKiA cEz DcZUmE FmC MjUi FjWj HjWh FcidhD, Sm Zmgmī ZhZhC UcZhcE Abchc DFMW XhF-XcmMHhc fhYhDASFhci ALpW, ShW Whb BLh Ad-bLiz ² MhWE Wi ShBW FiSh FcLpW? Abchc HjWhc FYch gifhZm ShW WiMc MhW FjczhWi UiLpWz Ghdi Abchc WhD, Zcj UlWiAc gFd bhWfc HjWhc FYchc dhHi UiLpWz

³ EGW Abch ShWcm KiWi Wi? WióD KiWi, Abch ShW gFd gjFjb-AgFhb bhWdm ZjMh MhBZ, Abch ShWcm KiWiZ ⁴ Ac Mm bhWfm FD ShWcm KiWm, KiWiAE ShW gjFjb-AgFhb bhWm Wh, gm biLh bhSm, Shc UidE gFiFSi WhBz ⁵ EBdm Mm MWm ShW Fhdhb bhYiF Kdm, Shc Uidc bhMm WióD AèhB bgäs fjèAwh YdiLmz Sm Abch ShW bhMm Zfs Fci Wi? ED, EC bŌm ZjMh MhD Abch ShW bhMm Zfs Fci: ⁶ Ac ShW bhMm Zfs Fci FBdm, Abchc dhHi Mcjc Ebd, ShBW Mmdh KdLpW, AbchE Edh Kdhz

⁷ E fjWh Efd, Abi S Sjbchc HmLm WDA FjWj gjFjbc FTh dmGchb Wh, Xcj Edh DF gjFjbc FTh dmGchb, MmSh ZDdh ThFiC ALidz Sjbch Ahm ThFi Mm Fhdhb gjWL, EOHC Ebd gC XjchWh gjFjcz ⁸ BShcm XjchWh FBdmE ALdm BSh WDAZ EC gjFjbc gFiFSi BLh Ad-bLi KdSh, Ac Sjbchc MiŪnHiSE BSh ALmz UmGchD Wi, AŪhbc FhOi Mhc, ALd Wjc EGW MhBc EcZ

⁹ FjWj bhWfm MmZdh FD, gm Aèh Wjcc YcE ALm, ETK Shc ahBcm IiŪhd, gm ALdm AŪhcic cBLmz ¹⁰ Ac Mm bhWfm Shc ahBcm bhDA-bgäs Fcm, gm Wjcc YcE Zfs Fcm,

DcdhHi gm ALhe GhEAc Qc WhBz ¹¹ EBdm
MmHiD Shc ahBcm IiŪhd, gm S AŪhcis Xei
cBLm, AŪhcic bhMm Kdh-Yich Fcmz ALdm
AŪhBcm Shcm AŪh ZhWhBdiLm, DcdhHi
gm MhWmC Wh, gm FjW XTmUi Mhcz

¹² E LhZhd Efd, Abi Sjbchc HmLm dmGchb,
MhWE Wi, Ad-bLic Whbc GhSicm,
Sjbchc Shhbh HjWh-FLjci bhY Fch
EBHmLmz

¹³ E ZHY Efd, Abi AXWhBŌc HmLmE
dmGchb,

XDdh ThFiC MmBW ALpW,
AXWhch S ShWcm KiWpWz

E MjAW Efd, Abi Sjbchcm dmGchb,
BZdiLc dHc bgh-dhehBS S,
SjbiShBW MiSi HmLz

¹⁴ E gjeĵh Efd, Abi Sjbchcm dmGdhb,
Sjbch S Zmgmii ZhYcm KiWidiLz

E ZhY Efd, Abi AXWhBŌcm dmGdhb,
AXWhch S ShWcm KiWidiLpW,
MmBW gĀdshc XDdh ThFiC ALpWz

E WCMjAW Efd, Abi Sjbchcm dmGdhb,
SjbchC ZdzWh, Aēhc Fhdhb Sjbchc Uide
HhTh,
BZdiLc dHc bgh-dhehBS Sjbch MiSLz

¹⁵ EGW GiAd Fci gjWE, Sjbch B UIWiA Ac
MHS-fjfhcc FjWjShc bhDAS XeiE Whz Mm
bhWjF UIWiAc bhDAS XeiMhD, gm S WiMc
Zmgmii ZhYcm bgās Fcm Whz ¹⁶ MhWE
S, UIWiAS MmSh bidm, BSh Ebd, cĀ-bhjfc
GhBf, KCGc dja-dhdK Ac fjfhcc ZhghUlci,
BSh FjWjOhC Zmgmii ZhYc HmL ThFi AD
Wh, Ghdi UIWiA ThFi Adz ¹⁷ Sm UIWiAZi
MHS-fjfhcc gĀd ZhghUlci UiW YkehB Mhc,
EBdm Mm ZŪhd Aēhc bcMi MjHhB Kdm, gm
S KicFhd OiFiA cBZz

GhWm-UcMhd ThFi fhZVhW

¹⁸ ZhZh EFdcm, FiAbS VhcE ABĒmz Sm
Sjbch WiŌd gjWL, GhWm-UcMhd AEAc fbD
EBHmLmz Ac ALd FTh Ebd, DcbhMm ZCS
UcMhd ABA ghcLpWz Esh UmGiA Abch
ZjMiAc, ghLhC FiAbS VhcE ABĒmz ¹⁹ EC
UcMhd Efd S Abchc bhM ThFiC ZhcBLpWz
Sh-E Dch ALdm Abchc SciFhS ALid Wh,
Abchc SciFhc EBdm S Abchc dHm cBd
EWmz Shch ZhcBA HmLmHi FciC ZjMh
MhD, Shch FmC Abchc WhDz

²⁰ EBdm Sjbch S gC XZiĪ MWc HmL ThFi
GmdhYsi XhBL Ac gFdmC gF Agd XhBLz
²¹ Sjbch gFiFiS KiWE Wh bWE FciA Abi
Sjbchc HmLm dmGchb Wi? Wh, BdH FjŌh
WhDz ALdm Sjbch gFiFiS KiWE, Ac gF
ThFi FjWjBŌcm Wh-gF ZhcED Wh, DcdhHiC
Sjbchcm dmGdhbz ²² gMcS BLhC Aēhc EAUh
Fch Ad-bLi, BGhW MmHiD ōiFhc Fcm Wh,
gm S WiŌis biLh bhSchz HhBZi ZhY Ac
ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjehcm MmHiD
EōiFhc Fcm, gm-C gC UcMhdz ²³ EC bhDac

MWcm MmHiD EōiFhc Fcm, Zmgmii ZhYc
dHm Shc FjWj GhSic-fācF WhB, Ac Mm bh-
Wfm bhDac MWcm ōiFhc Fcm, Shc dHm
S Zmgmii ZhYcE GhSic-fācF ALmz ²⁴ Sm
XDdh ThFi Sjbch MmSh gjWiA ABchD, BSh
MhWj Sjbchc Uide HhTh cDz BSh Uide
cBdm, Zmgmii ZhY Ac ShW GhL bhDac
MWc dHm SjbchE HhTh cBZhdz ²⁵ Ac BShC
EBd gC AGmci MiŪnHi, Mm MiŪnHi Ad-bLiD
Abchcm UiZhc EAUh FcLpWz

²⁶ gjWE, Sjbchcm MmHjBŌm Zm-XTi Zh-
WhBS KhD, EShc XciKD MhWhWic dhHi
Abi BSh dmGdhbz ²⁷ ALdm Ad-bLi ThFi
Sjbch Mm GmdhYsi XhBL, EC GmdhYsi S
Sjbchc Uide ZFS Fcmz DcdhHi ULLch FmCcc
HmL ThFi Shdib WiZhc FjWj Mcjc WhD,
EC GmdhYsic cjm Sjbchcm Ucfhci gFdSh
giFhBZhZ ShBW S gF, ShW bhMm Wh-gF
FjŌh WhBz EGW Ad-bLic bhMm Zfs Fchc
dhHi ShBW Mmdh Shdib UiLpW, Sjbch PiF
ECdh cEz

Aēhc Wjcc AEdhUZWia WmFic AfI EE

²⁸ E LhZhd Efd, Abhc Xchbif Ebd, ShW
bhMm Zfs FchS cE, SmC ShBW MmZdh
gicZhc MhBch EBZh, EC fbD Abch fhEf
XhBbj, ShW LhbWm ABSm fcb FcS WhDz
²⁹ Ac Sjbch MmZdh DFiw FcE ShBW fjēAwh
XhF-XcmMHhc, Sm DEGHWE DFiw FciE,
Mm ZŪh WmF Fhbc Afif, Shc MWb S ōDEJ
Aēhc Wjc ThFiz

3

¹ gjWE, Zmgmii ZhYo Abchcm FS Zmfi
bhDA FcpW! ShBW Abchcm ShW AEdhU
FBA QhFpW, Ac ALdme Abch ShW AEd-
hUz Sh-E B MHSm Abchcm KiWm Wh,
FhcW MHSm EC HhBZi ZhYcmE KiWm Whz
² E fjWh Efd, EGW S Abch Aēhc AEdhU
ZWLi, DcZUm FiSh ZWbj, BGhW EGWE
MhWi Whz Ghdi MhWi, Ad-bLi MmZdh
ULLchZhc MhBc EBZh, gC fbD AbchE ShW
dhGhW EBbjz Abch S ShWcm ShW ALD
LjcSm UmGhc fjMjH XhBbjz ³ Ac MSbhWfm
Ad-bLic CXcm BdH Afh Fcm, Shch WiMcm
Ad-bLic dhGhW GhŌi ZhWhWis cDz

⁴ Mm bhWfm HjWh Fcm, gm Aēhc gjFjb-
AgFhb ahJHm, Aēhc gjFjb ahJHc S HjWhz
⁵ Sjbchc MhWh ALm, Ad-bLi EBdh Zm-
HjWh bhLjb, ShBW HjWhcm GmUhWic
dhHi UIWiAS MhBc EBdhz ⁶ DcdhHi Mmch
ShW bhMm Zfs Fcm, Shch HjWhc XTm
Kdm Whz HjWhc HhSE MmHjBW Xei cpW,
BHjBŌm ShWcm UmGLmE Wh, KiWLMmE
Whz

⁷ E LhZhd Efd, Sjbchcm MhWj FmC
Zm-XTm WiS Wh Xcmz Ad-bLi S XhF-
XcmMHhc, Ac WmF Fhbc Afif EfdE ShW
dhGhW XcmMHhc EDz ⁸ EBdm HjWhc XTc
Afif Mmch, Shch fdShWc bciU, BZdiL-
fdShWm S XDdh ThFiC HjWh Fcmz Shc

Fhbcm ZiWhf Fchc WiESm, EGW Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh B UIWiAs MhBc Ebdhz

⁹Sm Mm ZÜhc MWb EBLm Aèhc Wjc ThFi, Shc aiScm Aèhc Wjcc ZiL Zfs Fcm, DcdhHi gm HjWhc HhSE Xei cD Whz Aèhb Wjc ThFi MWb EBLm Fci, gm HjWhc FhbE Xei cBS Xhcm Whz ¹⁰Ac MhcMic Abd UmGdmC ZjMh Mhd, Fm Aèhc AEdhU, Fm fDShWc XjS: MmSh bhWjf WmF XTm Kdm Wh, Shc bjiW ahBcm bgäs Fcm Wh, gm S Aèhc bhWjf WhDz

bgäsM KdE

¹¹Sjbch bjdE ThFiC BGhW gjWiA ABchD, Abchc dhHi YcM Ebd, DFm-EBÜcm bgäs Fchz ¹²Sm Abch MhWj ZhZh AUbc XjS FhZidc dhGhW Wh Ebz gm ALid BZdiLc bjiU, BJfh FciA Shc AXW ahBcm GjW FcLidz MhWE Wi FmWm GjW FcLid? gm ghbmfh WhYchWi Fhb FcS, Ebdm Shc ahBD WmF Fhb FcSz ¹³E ahB Efd, UIWiAc bhWfm MjUi Sjbchcm iÜhd, Sm ShBjz EBE Whz ¹⁴Abch S Abchc bjiW ahBcm bgäs Fci, DcdhHi ZjMchb, Abch bcW ThFi ZhKiA MiÜnHiS ABLiz Mmch bgäs Fcm Wh, Shch S bcWc HhSE Xei cBLmz ¹⁵WiMc ahBcm MmHiD iÜhd, gm S GjWiz Ac Sjbchc MhWh ALm, FjWj GjWic UidE AGmci MiÜnHi Zfs Fcm Whz

¹⁶Ad-bLiD Abchc dhHi ShW WiMc MhW ZidhB UiLdh, EGhW ThFiC Abch ZjMLi, bgäs Fhcm FDz EGW Abchc ahBc dhHiE Abchc MhW ZidhB UmEA Mcjcz ¹⁷fjfhcE GhBA-YiÜa ZhKhc ZmZih Mhc ALm, gm Shc ahBc EahZ UmGiAE MjUi KCG bjMiA ZBcD, Sm Shc aiScm Fidh Aèhb bgäs Zfs Fcm?

¹⁸ZhZh EFdcm, Abch Ghdi bjGc bhDA Wh UmGhBA, Fhbc bhMUi MhWj ALD bgäs UmGhBz ¹⁹SmC Abch ZjMb, Abch gFc dHm ALiz Ac gF Aèhc LhbWm Abchc Uidc SLèi ABZz ²⁰FhcW Abchc UidmC MjUi Abchcm Ulfi FBA chD UmD, Sm Aèh XhF S B Uid ThFi ZCS bghW, gAdShc MhWpWz

²¹DcdhHi FBchb, E fjWh Efd, Abchc AXW Uidm MjUi Abchcm Ulfi fhBZi Wh Fcm, Sm fhEf FciA Aèhc UcZhc AMich UiShb Xhcbjz ²²Ac ShW HmLm Abch MmSh bhJHibj, BSh ShBW UiZhZ FhcW Abch ShW gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA Kdi, Ac Mm Fhb Fedm ShBW Gjfi EBW, Ghdi EC Fhb Fciz ²³ShW gjFjb Ebd, Abch MhWj ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWi, Ac DFm-EBÜcm bgäs Fciz EC gjFjbC ShBW Abchcm UiLpWz ²⁴Ac Mm ZÜhd ShW gjFjb bhWiA Kdm, gm ShW bhMmC Zfs Fcm, Edh ShBWE Shc bhMm Zfs FcpWz EGW ShBW Abchcm Mm XhF cjjg UhW FcLpW, EC cjjg bhMUi Abch ZjMiAc, ShBW Abchc UidE Zfs FcpWz

4

GhWm-UcMhd ThFi cghZhc fhZVhW

¹E fjWh Efd, UIWiAs ZCS a× WZi ZhcBLpWz DcdhHi FmC MjUi ABA FD, Abi cjjg Zdm bhSichb, Sm Sjbch MdUi Ziðhf FciE Wh, Zcj MhKhB FciA UmGE, B cjjg Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLm Fi Whz ²Aèhb cjjgcm KiWhc WiEb Ebd, Mm cjjg ðifhc Fcm bhWjf LjcSm BLh Ad-bLiD UIWiAs SfcYi AWLpW, EC cjjg Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLmz ³Ebdm Mm cjjg EC BLhcm ðifhc Fcm Wh, B cjjg Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLm Whz BSh Ebd GhWm-UcMhd cjjg, EC UcMhd cjjg ABZhc FTh Sjbch AHm gjWL, Ac EGWE gm EC MHSE ALmz

⁴Ebdm E LhZhd Efd, Sjbch S Aèhc bhWjf, gC a× Efdc CXcm Sjbch MiSiLz Sjbchc UidE Mm cjjg ALpW, DBW S B MHSc cjjg ThFi ZCS bghWz ⁵ALdm EC a× Efd S EC MHSc, DcdhHi Shch Ghdi MHSc Zjdi Zjdm, Ac MHSMe Shchc Zjdi bhWmz ⁶Ac Abch Ebdhb Aèhc bhWjz Aèhcm Mmch KiWm, Shch Abchc Zjdi bhWmz Ebdm Mmch Aèhc WhD, Shch Abchc FTh gjWm Whz EC WbjWhD Abch VjFhZhM cjjg Ac Aèhb gF cjjgcm KiWiz

Aèh WiMmC bgäs, Sm bgäsM KdE

⁷E fjWh Efd, Aèhc UmEA UhW Ebd bgäs, DcdhHi Abch MhWj DFm-EBÜm bgäs Fciz Mm ZÜhc UidE bgäs ALm, Shc MWb EBLm Aèhc Wjc ThFi, gm Aèh XhFcm KiWmz ⁸Ac MmHjc aiScm bgäs WhB, gm S Aèh XhFcm KiWm Wh, FhcW Aèh WiMmC S bgäs ⁹Aèh XhFc bgäs Abchc bhMm EC WbjWhD MhBc EBLm, ShBW ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhcm EC UIWiAs ZmMilpW, MhSm DW CLièhd Abch AGmci MiÜnHi ghLid FcShb Xhciz ¹⁰Ac Abch MmW Aèh XhFcm bgäs FcLdhB Bdh FjØh WhD, Zcj ShBW WiMmC Abchcm bgäs FciA, Abchc HjWhc FYch EBZhc dhHi, ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhcm MHSE XhPhB Uidh, EFOhcmCFD bgäs

¹¹E fjWh Efd, Aèh XhFm MmZdh Abchcm Edh bgäs Fedh, Sm Abchc dhHiE Mcjc Ebd DFm-EBÜcm bgäs Fchz ¹²Aèhcm S FmC FjWjUiW UmGLm Whz EGW Abch MjUi DFm-EBÜcm bgäs Fci, Sm ZjMh MhBZ, ShBW Abchc UidE Zfs FcpW, ShW bgäsM Abchc UidE XjchXjc Yd VcLmz ¹³Abchcm ShW cjjg bjZhcF UhW FcLpW, DcdhHi ZjMchb, Abch ShW bhMm Zfs Fci, Ac ShBWE Abchc bhMm Zfs FcpWz ¹⁴Abch WiMm UmGLi, UmGiA ghci EC fhÄi Uichb, MHSc SchWmAdh Fh×hci gifhZm, HhBZi ZhYo ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhcm ZmMilpWz ¹⁵DcdhHi Mm MmW ðifhc Fcm, gMcS BLc Ebdh Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, Shc UidE ðDEJ Aèh XhF Zfs FcpW, Ac gm-E Aèhc bhMm Zfs Fcmz ¹⁶Abchc dHm Aèhc Mm bgäs ALm, BGhW Abch MhWi, MhWiA DFIWE Fciz

ALdm Aèh WiMmC bgäsç bgäsc bhMm Mm ZÜh ZfS Fcm, gm Aèhc bhMmC ZfS Fcm, Ac Aèh XhFE Shc bhMm ZfS FcpWz ¹⁷ EC WbjWhD bgäs Abchc Uide bhMm XjchXjc YdAdh EDZ SmC FiAbSc UiW Abch fhEfi Zwi, FhcW EC MHSE Abch ShW cJHm cJHi HmLiz ¹⁸ bgäsc bhMm FjWj Qc-aD WhB, fjèAwh bgäsM Zcj Qc-aDcm GmÜhB UmDz Qc-aDc bhMm S fhMh XhEAc ahZ-fhZ ALm, DcdHi Qc-aD Mhc aiScm, gm bgäsc fjèAwh Yd VcLm Whz

¹⁹ Sm Abch Aèh XhFcm bgäs Fci, FhcW ShBW Abchcm XDdh bgäs FcLpWz ²⁰ Ac Mm bhWfm FD, gm Aèh XhFcm bgäs Fcm, FBA Shc bjbïW ahBcm iÜhd, gm S biLh bhSchz FhcW WiMc KCGm UmGh ahBcm MmHiD bgäs Fcm Wh, A-UmGh Aèhcm Fidh bgäs Fcz? ²¹ Abch S ShW HmL ThFi EC gjFjb XhBLi, Mm ZÜhd Aèh XhFcm bgäs Fcm, gm MhWj Shc ahBcmE bgäs Fcmz

5

BLhC Aèhc GhL bhDAC MW bhWiA MpB EE

¹ gMcS BLhC EBDh Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi, BGhW Mmch DFïW Fcm, Shchc MWb EBLm Aèhc Wjc ThFiz MhWE Wi, Mm bh-Wfm FjWj bh-ZhYcm bgäs Fcm, gm Dchc AEdhUcmE bgäs Fcz ² Sm Aèh XhFc AEdhUcm bgäsc ZmXhc Fidh ZjMhBSHb? Aèh XhFcm bgäs FciA ShW gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA KddmC ZjMh Mhd, Abch ghLhC ShW AEdhUcm bgäs Fcz ³ Aèhc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA KdhC EBD Aèhcm bgäs Fchz Ac ShW gjFjb-AgFhb bhWh S GjZ FpïW FjWj Fhb WhDz ⁴ FhcW Aèhc Wjcc AEdhU Efd B MHSc CXcm MpB EBW, Ac MHSc dhehBS Mm MiWifc Zdm MpB EBLi, BFOh Ebd Abchc BbhWz ⁵ gMcS BLhC EBDh Aèhc GhL bhDAC MW BZWjèh, BGhW Mmch DFïW Fcm, B MHSc dhehBS ShchC Ghdi MpB EDZ

⁶ BLh Ad-bLi EBDh gC MW, MmBW XhWi Ac dCc Zdm UiWiAS ABLpWz ShBW Ghdi XhWic MciAD WhD, Zcj gC XhF HJLdc XhWi Ac LdiZE MhW FjcZhWic dCc Zdm ABLpWz BSh ZmXhcm AèhB XhF cjgm fhÀi Uich, Ac EC cjjg S gFz ⁷ ALdm SiWE fhÀid fhÀi Uich: ⁸ cjjg, XhWi Ac dC, EC SiW fhÀic fhÀi DF fhWz ⁹ bhWfc bjGc fhÀi MmZdh Abch bhWi, Sm Aèhc UmEA fhÀi S AcE bMZjS, ShW GhL bhDAC MW BZWjèhc ZmXhcm ShBW Edh fhÀi UiLpWz ¹⁰ Ac EC bhDAC MWc CXcm Mmch BbhW AWm, Shchc UidmE ECdh fhÀi UmDz EGW AèhB fhÀicm Mmch bh-WLm Wh, Shch S ðEJ AèhcmC biLh bh-Sch ZhWhBdiLm, FhcW AèhD WiMm ShW bhDAC MWc ZmXhcm Mm fhÀi UiLpW, Shch BSh bhWLM Whz ¹¹ ShW fhÀi EBD, ShBW WiMm Abchcm AGmchSc MiÜnHi UhW FcLpW, EC MiÜnHi ShW GhL bhDAC

MWc HmLm ALmz ¹² Mm bhWfm EC bhDAC MWcm XhBLm, gm MiÜnHiE XhBLmz Ac Aèhc gC bhDAC MWcm Mmch XhBLm Wh, Shch B MiÜnHiE XhBLm Whz

¹³ ahBAPWcm, Sjbch Mmch BLh BZWjèhc CXcm BbhW AWL, Sjbchcm MhWhWic dhHi Abi BSh dmGdhb, Sjbch AGmchSc MiÜnHi XhBdiLz ¹⁴ EGW Abch ShW UcZhcE EC fhEf XhBLi, ShW bcMi bhYif Abch Fjòh bhHidm, BSh ShBW gjWZhz ¹⁵ Abch MmZdh MhWi, Abch MmSh bhHi BSh ShBW gjWpW, Sm DEGHWE MhWi, ShW UcZhcE Abch MmSh bhHiLi, BSh Wióis XhBdiLz

¹⁶ FmC MjUi FjWj bjbïW ahBcm Edh DF HjWh FchS UmGm, Mm HjWh bCSc XTï WhD, Sm gm AcM Fcdm AèhD gC ahBcm gmYhMS FczhZ Abi BWE EC dhGhW HjWhc FTh FBchb, Mmchc HjWh bCSc XTï WhDz EBDm bWE chGiE, bCSc XTï HjWhE ALm, Bdh HjWhc ZmXhcm AcM Fchc dhHi Abi FBchb Whz ¹⁷ ALdm gFd MhSc WhYcbhWiC HjWh, Ebdm gFd HjWh S bCSc XTï WhDz

¹⁸ Abch MhWi, Aèhc Wjc ThFi Mm ZÜh EFdc MWb EBLm, Dch HjWhc FhbE ZÜi cD Whz Zcj Aèhc Wjcm MWb dEA gC GhL bhDAC MWm Shchc MhWc gmYhMS FcpW, BZdiLm Shchcm FZMh FcS Xhcm Whz ¹⁹ Ac Abch S MhWi, Ghdi AbchC EBDhb Aèhc bhWjf, ZhU-ZhFi Aih MHSC BZdiLc XhEc Sdmz ²⁰ Abch DEGHWE MhWi, Aèhc GhL bh-DAC MW ABA ghci Abchcm EC Agd UiLpW, MhSm gF Aèhcm Abch KiWiz Sm gF Aèhc dHm Abchc bidW EBLm, bhWi ShW GhL bhDAC MW BLh Ad-bLic dHm Abchc bidW EBLmz ShBWC S gF Aèh, ShBWC AGmci MiÜnHiZ

²¹ E LhZhd Efd, gFd WbjWhc bjcSiXjMh ThFi ZhKiA cEz AbiW|

**XZiī BŌid fciY 24 Wæc LiXhch
ULLch ghŪhw
XciKiSi**

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm KiPic AFhcm EC LgiYh dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS ghŪhw (ch:)z gMcS BLhD UIWiA ThFi SfciY WmEAc EWjhhW 50-60 ZLc ZhUm EC LgiYh dmGh EBLmz BGhW Ebd ShW dmGh ULLch KiPiz BSh dmGhc FhdE Ad-bLic ZhU-ZhFi gFd LhghZic bCS EBHmLid, Ghdi ShBW MiŪh ALdh, DcdhHi ShW XciKD EBHmLm, gC bjçai Whbmz

B LgiYhc bhMm ZmHb LhDZhWi FBA MmW HmLm dmGLpW, DBW ALdm FjWj bhWjf WhD, gC MbhWhc DF MbhSz ZmHbc AEdhU ZdSm, MbhSc fUBfsz Ac ZmHbc ZBW, dmGfC DdhFhc MbhSz ShBW bjbiW ahB EFdc HmLm biWsi Fcch, DFm-EBŪm bhDA-bgäs Fcch dhHiz Ac a×bCdhWh EFdc Shdib ThFi gjfiAc EAc dhHi FBchz BShD FBSh, gMcS BLh cĀ-bhjfc FjWj bhWjf WhD, ShBW Ghdi cjgi, DcdhHi cĀ-bhjfc fcidm Abch MmFjWj WhXhF Fhb FcShb Xhci, BShD FjWj EfjZiVh WhD, Ghdi cjgi Ebd Uhbiz B LgiYhc 7 ADASE ALm, “MmShD FpW, bhWjf LjcSm gMcS BLh Ad-bLi ULWiAS ABLpW Wh, Bdh bhS MmHiD bhSm gm Ebd gC VjFhZhM Ac GhWm-UcMhdz”

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb MhWhWi 1:1-3 ADAS

(G) gFm Ac bgäsM KdE 1:4-11

(H) ZiUhdB Lhdhb 1:12-13

Lhdhb MhWhWi

¹ Abi gC bjçaiD BSh dmGchb, Aèhc XLŪc gC ZmHb LhDZhWi Ac ShW AEdhU EFdc HmLmz AèhB gFc GhSicm Abi Mhchcm bgäs Fci, Ghdi Abi WhD, AcE MS bhWfm AèhB gF MhWLPW Shch gFdm Mhcm bgäs FcpW, EC Sjbchc HmLm dmGchbz ² EC gF S EGW Abchc aiScm ZfS Fcm Ac gc-ghbmfh Abchc dHm cBZz

³ gF Ac bgäsC GhSicm, HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac EC ZhYc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, DBWC BLh Ad-bLi, Dchc SeY ThFi cgbS, bmgm-cZhWi Ac fhØi Abchc dHm cBZz

gFm Ac bgäsM KdE

⁴ HhBZi ZhYo Mmdh gjFjb UiLpW, gC gjFjb bhYif AXWhc FDMW Xja-XjeiW AèhB gFc XTm Kdmc UmGiA Abi GjZ Gjfi EBLiz ⁵ E bh-Dac LhDZhWi, AXWhc HmLm Abhc DFOh EWjçjV ALm, Abch MhWj XcSmFm DFm-EBŪcm bgäs Fciz Ac EC Mm EWjçjV Abi FciAc, BOh S WDA FjWj gjFjb WhD, ZcJ bjde ThFiC Abch EC gjFjb XhBLdhhz ⁶ Aèhc gjFjb bhYif KdhC Ebd bgäsZ Sjbch XDDh ThFi Mm

gjFjbc FTh gjWiA ABchD, EdhGhW bgäsC XTm KdEz

⁷ UIWiAS EGW ZCS dhGhW VjFhZhM ZhcBLpWz MmShD FpW, bhWjf LjcSm gMcS BLh Ad-bLi UIWiAS ABLpW Wh, Bdh bhS Mmch bhSm Dch Ebd gC VjFhZhM Ac GhWm-UcMhdz ⁸ Sm Sjbch gjfiAc cBE, MhSm Sjbchc bmWSc Yd Wh AchBA fjèAwh Xjçjèhc FhbhBShD Xhcz

⁹ MmSh bhWfm Ad-bLic UmEA Shdibc fibh XhcEB MhBW, ShW Shdibc aiScm cpW Wh, Shchc Uidc aiScm Aèh WhBz EBdm Mm bhWjf ShW Shdibc CXcm Tic cD, Shc Uidc bhMm HhBZi ZhY Ac ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, B UIBEMWC ALpWz ¹⁰ FjWj CihU Sjbchc HmLm ABdm gm MjUi EC dhGhW Shdib Wh UmD, Sm Shcm Lhdhb FciE Wh, Ac Sjbchc Zheis AfcDE UiE Whz ¹¹ Shcm MmHiD Lhdhb FcZ, gm S EHjc ZU Fhbc ahHi EBZz

ZiUhdB Lhdhb

¹² Sjbchc HmLm S Abhc AcE ZCS FTh dmGhc ALid, EBdm FhHM-Fdbm gFdSh dmGShb KhBchb Whz ZcJ Abhc GiAd Ebd, Abi WiMm ABA Sjbchc dHm ZBA LhbWh-LhbWi HY Fcbj, SmC gFdc aiSec Gjfi biOZz

¹³ AXWhc Mm ZBWcm AèhD XLŪ FcLpW, ShW AEdhU EFdm AXWhcm Lhdhb MhWhW-Bchz AbiW |

**XZiī Bōid fciY 25 Wæc LiXhch
SiLch ghŪhW
XciKiSi**

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS ghŪhWm (ch:) KiPic AFhcm EC LgiYh dmGLpWz dmGhc FhdE ShW Whb Wh FBA Ghdi gC bjcai FBA XciKD UilpWz gMcS BLhd UlWiA ThFi ZmgmīE SfcīY WmEAc EWjbbW 50-60 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz BGhW EBd ShW dmGh SiW Wæc KiPi, Aih Bōid fciYc bhMm gFd ThFi gjc LiXhchz

B LgiYhGhW HCL Whbc DFMW bjbiW ahBc HmLm dmGLpW, EC ahBD GjZ bmb-hWUhci FcSh, ShBW DFMW XhÀh Bbh-WUhc ALdhz Ac UiiYc Whbm DF GZiL ZmOh ALid, gm WmShHici FciA MbhScm UGD FcS KhBLm, dmGFm Shc ZicjDm gjfiAci UilpWz EC LiXhche 11 ADASE ALm, “Mm bhWfm WmF Fhb Fcm gm Ebd Aèhc ZŪh, Ac MmHiD ZU Fhb Fcm, gm S Aèhc UcfW XhBLm Whz”

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) gMcS HCLcm Lhdhb Ac ShciY 1:1-8
ADAS

(G) a× UiiYc WmShHici Ac Uibiīi ahBc fjWhb 1:9-12

(H) ZiUhDB Lhdhb 1:13-15

gMcS HCLcm Lhdhb Ac ShciY

¹ AèhB gFc GhSicm Abi Mhcm bgäs Fci, Abhc bhDac Uli HCLc HmLm, Abi gC bjcaiD BSh dmGchbz

² E bhDac Uli, Abi ULA FciAc Sjbhc gÀdSh MhWj fPiF ahZm Kdm, AcE KhBac Sjbhc Uid Mmdh ahdh Sjbhc feid-HScE MhWj Edh ahdh ThFmz ³ Sjbhc EGhW ThFi FDMW bjbiW ahB ABA FBdh, AèhB gFc ZmXhcm Sjbi Zjdm bMZjS AL, BGhW gjWiA Abi GjZ Gjfi EBLiz ⁴ Abhc AEdhU Efd AèhB gFc XTm Kdch gjWiA Gjfi dhHmc, BGhW ThFi Ze Ac FjWj Gjfic GZc ED Wi?

⁵ E bhDac Uli, Sjbhc EKiWh gC bjL-hYic ahBApWcm Mmdh GmMbs FcL, BSh S GhOi bjbiWc Fhbz ⁶ Sjbhc bhDA-bgäsc FTh Shch MbhSc gjcj-Ze gFdc LhbWm FBLmz EGW Aèhc Gjfi bhYiF Shchcm Lgi-LhdhbSm XhPhWic ZmZih Fci UmE, Sm AcE ahdh EBZz ⁷ Shch Ghdi Ad-bLic SZdiHE ZhcBLpW, SciFhc ZhBch bhWfc HmL ThFi FjWj fhBì dBLpW Whz ⁸ DcdhHi EC dhGhW bhWfcm fhBì Fch Mcjc, MhSm gF FhbE AbchE fciF ThFiz

a× UiiYc WmShHici Ac Uibiīi ahBc fjWhb

⁹ Abi AHm MbhSc HmLm DGhW KiPi dmGLdhb, EBdm GZiL UiiYc MbhSc WmSh-Hici FcS KhD, DcdhHi gm Abchc FTh gjWm Whz ¹⁰ EGW gm MmSh Fcmc, Abi ABA ghci BSh gFdcM MhWhBbjz gm Abchcm

Bjfh FciA ZCS bilh ZUWhb cOhBLmz Ghdi BGhW WhD, bjbiW FjWj ahBcm gm bhWmc Wh, Ac EBŪ Mmch bhWS KhD, ShchcmE ZhVh Umc, DbWFi MbhS ThFi Zhc Fci Umcz ¹¹ E bhDac Uli, Sjbi ZU Fhbc GcmUi Wh UCehBA Zcj WmF Fhb FcEz Mm bhWfm WmF Fhb Fcm gm Ebd Aèhc ZŪh, Ac MmHiD ZU Fhb Fcm, gm S Aèhc UcfW XhBLm Whz ¹² MhWE Wi, gFdmC Uibiīi ahBc fjWhb Hh-Bch, DbWFi ðDEJ Aèhc gFmE DW ShciY Fcchz AbchE DW ShciY Fcchb, Ac Sjbi S MhWE Abchc bjGc FTh ghLhz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb

¹³ ahBcm, Sjbhc HmLm dmGhc ZCSSh ALid, EBdm Fdbm-FhdiD gFdSh dmGchb Whz ¹⁴ Afh ALm, GjZ MdUi Sjbhc dHm UmGh-fhÀhs EBZ, EC fbd bjGh-bjGi gFdSh HY Fcbjz ¹⁵ Sjbhc Uli EFdmE Sjbhcm Lhdhb MhWhBLpWz Abchc gFd ZŪl-ZhŪZcm Lhdhb MhWhBEZ ALLhdhbj AdhBFbj |

XZiï Bõid fciY 26 Wæc LiXhch Ad-DgjUh XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic gHSW ahB gMcS BAFjZc (ch:) AXW ahB DgjUHD (ch:) EC LgiYhGhW dmGLpWz gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD UIWiA ThFi Zmgmie SfcYi WmEAc EWjhbW 40-50 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz

a× MmSh CihU EFdm WiMcm BbhWUhc FBA UhZi FcS, Shchc ZmXhcm gjfiAc EAc dhHi EC LiXhchs Shdib ALmz BShc gmF Ufh FiSh EBZ, EGhW MhWhBd EBLmz Ac AHc MbhWhc FjWj FjWj WhYcbhW bhWjf, dhÛsi Yiciih Ac Shchc FCbc CUhgW UmEA EBLmz

dmGFm BLhDB Cçs EFdcM FBch, AèhD Sjbchcm Mm BbhW UhW FcLpW, EC BbhWc dhHi Uidm-MhWm dhehB FchS cEZ

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb Ac UIA 1:1-2 ADAS

(G) a× CihUc ZicjDm BbhWi dhehB KhdhE 1:3-16

(H) BbhWm ZhKiA cE 1:17-23

(I) ZiUhdB UIA 1:24-25

¹ Abi DgjUh S LghZi BAFjZc ahB Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Hjdhbz Abchc HhBzi ZhY Aèh XhFm Mmchcm bgäs FcpW, Mmch AèhB Uhes XhBLpW, Ac BLh Ad-bLiD Mmchcm gmYhMS FcpW, EC LgiYhGhW Abi Dchc HmLm dmGchbz ² Sjbchc CXcm Zmf Fci bmgmcZhWi, fhØi Ac bgäs Mhci cCFz

a× CihUc ZicjDm BbhWi dhehB KhdhE

³ E bhDAC Uli EFd, Abch gFdm bidi Mm WhMhSc ahHi EBLi, EC WhMhSc ZmXhcm Abi GjZ GiAdi EBA Sjbchc HmLm dmGShb KhBLiz DcbhMm ZjMdhb, AcE Ucfhc ALm BbhWc dhHi dhehBc ZmXhcm dmGiA Sjbchcm CSfhg UmEaz AèhD ShW XhF Zùh EFdcM KicFhdc dhHi Mm BbhWi VW UIlpW, EC BLhD BbhWc XAm Uidm-MhWm dhehB Fch S Mcjcz ⁴ BShc Mcjc EBLm, FhcW MmSh bhWfm Zm-UiWi Fhbc fhMh XhBZhc FTh AH ThFiC dmGh ALid, Sdm Sdm ESh bhWjf ABA Sjbchc UdE ghhbH HmLmz Abchc Aèhc cgbScm Shchc ZU GhBf biOhWic AsiAc ZhWhBLm, Ac Abchc DFbhï bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CdOh Kdmz

⁵ Sm EC ZmXhc S Sjbchc Gjz ahnd FciC MhWE, Sh-E Abi Ghdi EGhW bWE FchB Uichb, bific Umf ThFi Zwi BLchBdcm AMhU FciA AWch ZhUm, Shchc bhMc MmShD BbhW AWLid Wh, bhdiFm Shchcm ZiWhf FcLdhz ⁶ Ac MmSh Yiciih EFdm WiMc UhD-UhDBI AUhD Wh FciA, WiMc AFW ThFi gci HmLdh, AèhD Shchem KicFhd Vci fiFdUi ZhÛia HBW AUhc IcE chGLpW ghfcc UiWc

dhHiz ⁷ EC dhGhW gMcS djs WZic MbhWhc LhUlB, Abjch Ac FhÛh-FhLhc gFd OhCwC bh-Wfm EShc dhGhW MiWh FcLid, Ghdi MiWh WhD, Shch GjZ GZiLi MiWh FchD KicFhd Vci UIMGE MdZ, BSh Ebd DFOh WifhWhz

⁸ DcZUmE EC a× CihU EFd, MmShD ZhMm GjAZ UmGiUmGi Shdib UmBW, Shch GZiLi Fhb FcpW, FjWjMhS fhfW bhWpW Wh, Ac ZhSjWi fcUhc EFdc ZUWWhb HhBWz ⁹ DbWFi ALbhWc fcUhc Yiciih biFhBdm MmZdh gMcS bjLhc dhc dBA BZdiLc dHm ScFh-ScFi FcLdh, EC fbD ShBW BZdiL-fDShWc ZUWWhb HhBA Uli fhBZi Fchc fhEf Fcdh Wh, ZcJ FBdh, “bhdiFm MhWj Sjbhcm ZU FcpWz” ¹⁰ Ebdm EC a× CihU EFdm MmSh ZjMm Wh EShc ZUWWhb HhD, Ac MJdi MhWjAcc dhGhW WiMc AGdm WiMc fcZWWh IOhDz ¹¹ BSh S dhÛsi! BFjBW ZhZh AUbc dhÛsi XjS FhZidc dhGhW ZWLpWz UIWiAZi dhAc Afhd Shch gC a× Wzi Zhdhbc GhBfc ASE WiMcm fXi UIlMz Ac bjLh WZic ZhD ZiHei MhEch gC WmSh Fjchgc dhGhW Shchc ZiWhf ALmz

¹² Sm EC dhÛsi ESh ABA MmZdh Zm-fcbc dhGhW Sjbchc bmMZhWi GhD, EC fbD BSh EBMhBW Sjbchc GhWic Thdc bDdhz Shch Ghdi WiMc ØhcTc VhÛh Fcmz Shch EBdh ALbhWE Cech gjUh bmIc KhFh, Zh ZhH-hWE ULBZhc hch-gjFWh Yd HhL, MmHiD Yd Wh VchD, Meo-Yeo gjciA SjdiA YhdhBd EBLmz ¹³ Ac Shch EBdh SjYhWc FhdC UciAc RoCc dhGhW, UciAc RoCd Mmdh UWhcm ahfhBA SjdM, Shchc ZU Fhbc fcbE Edh ahfiA CPmz Shch EBdh, KhBcEZhD KÀc UmEch Smchc dhGhW, BShc gmF Ufh Ebd gc-ghbmfhFjc dhHi Mbh chGh HBW AUhBcz

¹⁴ ZhZh AUbc GhÛhw c fhS Wæc MW gMcS BUtiLmE Esh bhWfc ZmXhcm FBA HmLpW, “gjWE, bhWfc ZiKhc Fchc dhHi, bhdiF-bCdhD ShW AMhc AMhc XZiï Yiciih dBA ABchz” ¹⁵ MmShD Zm-UiWi Fhb FcLpW Ac ShW ZicjDm dhÛsi bhS bhSiLpW, EGW EC Zm-UiW HjWhHhc EFdc XhEWh gifhZm ShBW BShcm XjchXjc Uli fhBZi FchS ABchz” ¹⁶ BShD S ghbmfhC Wh-LZci FcpW, WiMc FXhdcm UlfBW Ac Shchc ZU GhBfc Zfm KdpWz Shchc gFd bhSE WiMc ZehB-ZmOhHici UmGhBW, ØhcT ghLidc dhHi bhWfc aMWh FcpWz

BbhWm ZhKiA cE

¹⁷ Ebdm E bhDAC Uli EFd, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic LghZi EFdm AHm MmSh ZhShBLpW, BSh bWE chGiEz ¹⁸ Dch Sjbchcm EC gjfiAci Uishi Wh Wi, “AGmci MbhWhS XcmMHccm PhOðoh-bfFch Fech DFMhS bhWjf ABZh, ABA Shchc Zm-UiWi ZU GhBf bhYif KdZhz” ¹⁹ UIWiAZi ahZc BSh bhWfm Ghdi UdHudi dhHhBW, Shchc aiScm AèhB XhF cijg WhBz

²⁰ Sh-E bhDAc ahBApW, Sjbchc EC WiGjS
 XhF-XZiĭ BbhWc CXcm ac FciA WiMcm
 HeiA SjdHs cE, Ac XhF cjgm Fhbid EBA
 bjWhMhS FchS cEz ²¹ Aèhc bgäSc bhMm
 WiMcm ZhÛiA chGE, Ac AGmci MiÛnHi Xh-
 BZhc AfhD Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic bmgm-
 cZhWic dhHi Zhc KhEz ²² Sjbchc bhMm
 Mmchc BbhWm deh-Keh Fem, Shchcm UDA
 FcEz ²³ AHjBW ThFi Sjdia AWiA bhWfc
 MhW ZhKhEz Ac HjWhc ZU GhBfc MhdhD
 MmShc MiÛnHi ZcZhU EBHmLm, BShc YiÛc
 WhXhF FhXe GhWcmE iïÛh FcE, Ac WiMcm
 gmYhMSm chGiA Shchcm UDA FcEz

ZiUhDB ULA

²⁴ Ac Mm AèhD Sjbchcm Cih GhEA ThFi
 ZhKhBW, MmBW WiGjS ghdSm Sjbchcm
 Gjfi-ZhfiD ShW fhW-SMèic LhbWm AMic
 FcSh XhcpW, ²⁵ gC DFbhĭ Aèh MmBW Abchc
 MhW ZhKhBW, ShW Mhdhd-fhW, bgibh,
 FjUcSi Zd-fĀi Ac chM-GmbSh Abchc bhdiF
 BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD MhBc ECF, gĀd MjHc
 AH ThFi EGW XcMØ Ac MjHm MjHm gc-
 ghbmfhC Edh ECFz AbiW |

**XZiī Bōid fciY 27 Wæc LiXhch
MhBch Fhdhb
XciKiSi**

MhBch Fhdhb LiXhchGhW EBD, ALbhWi FiShZ XZiī Bōid fciYc fmf LiXhchz Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic bhDAC LhghZi gMcS ghŪhw (ch):z gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc ZhUm 60-65 ZLcc FhdE BGhW dmGh EBLmz EC LiXhch dmGhc fbd Ad-bLic CçS EFdc CXcm GjZ Zmfî Mjdbj-ESHKhc ALidz EC ghdSc bhMm bjiW EFdcM Afh-CSfhg MjH-hWi, LZc Fch, Ac EC Mjdbjce bhMmE Bb-hWm bMzJS cBA Aèhc UcZhec Xjcéhc dhHi MjBS cBSm Xchbif UmEA EBLmz EC LiXhchc dHm AHc MbhWhc WZi gMcS Uh-WiAd, gMcS gmMFid ac gMcS MhFciAc (A:) FiShZc dHm ZCS bid ALmz Dc bhMm dmGh ALm, FiAbSc AHm bjiW EFdc ghd-gFiFS Fidh EBZ, FS Zmfî Mjdbj-bLiZS EBZ, ZhUm Aèh XhFm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CLièhd dhŪSi fDShWcm DÀmZhcM ZiWhf FcidiZh, Ac EC fbd Mmch BbhWm bMzJS cBZh, Shch Aèhc UcZhc ThFi Xjcéhc XhBZhZ

B LiXhchS XhBZh, fhSOh BLhDB MbhSc HmLm KiPic ahfhd ZDAWi dmGh ALmz EC fhSE MbhSc PiFhWh EBdHi, gC Abdc cjbhW ZhUfhBc ALiA Umf, ZcSbhW Sjcé Umfc Xóib DdhFhz MbhSc ghd-gFiFS ZjMh, Ac Abch MhWiA ghci WiMc MiŪnHis Abd Fch Mcjcz EC LiXhchS ZCS ZhSjWi Wæc dmGh ALmz EC Wæcc FiLj bhWi ECdh EBS Xhcm:

- 2 = gFc ZmXhcm fhÀi UmEA; ghbmfh UIBMWc fhÀi Mcjcz
- 4 = Aèhc Acf Ac EC ZmXhcm; DcdhHi FhZh fciY Ebd KhBcFjWi, MhSm EC Acfc dHm bid UmGh MhDz
- 6 = bhWjf Ac HjWhHhc bhWfc ZmXhcm; LD Wæc UiW bhWjf XDUh, Ac LD Ebd XZiī Wæc 7 ThFi Fbz DcdhHi 666 ZjMhd, FiAbSc AHm Aih UIWiAcM ZmXTm WiZhc dhHi Mm UcMhd ABZ Shc Whbc bhcfh Zh Wæcz
- 7 = Aèhc XZiī Wæc, GhL Fci ShW WiMc XjchXjc Fhbc ZmXhcm; fhS UIWm ALbhW-MbiWc gFdSh XDUh, EC LiXhchc bhMm Aèhc XjchXjc XZiī XtMhc fhS MbhS, Ac ShW XjchXjc HMZ Rhdizhc fhS WbjWh Zhc Zhc Cèmg Fch EBLmz
- 12 = Aèhc GhL XtMh; gMcS BLhc AHm ALid Zwi BLchBdc Zhc GhŪhw, ZhUm gMcS BLhc ZhcEMW GhL LhghZi, DcdhHi 12+12=24, Ac 12*12=144 ZjMhd, gFd MbhWhc Aèhc GhL XtMh EFdz
- 1000 = Aih UIWiA Zh Xjch DF MjH; DcdhHi 144000 ZjMhd gFd MbhWhc Ac Aih UIWiAc Aèhc GhL XtMh EFdz

1260 = fhS ZLcc EcVmF UiWz CXcc fhS UmGZhZ

MhBch Fhdhb LiXhchc bhMm WhWhW WbjWhc UcfWc bhMUi, ESis, ZcSbhW, aZ-ifs gFd MbhWhc FTh dmGh EBLmz 1 cjFj 19 ADASE ALm, "DcdhHiC Sjbi EGW MmSh UmGchD, Dc AHm MmSh IOiLm Ac ZhUm MmSh IOiZ, BSh gAdsh Sjbi dmGiA TEZ"

DcbhMm ALm,

- (F) LhghZi ghŪhwC Zmgmîi UcfW 1 cjFj
- (G) fhSE MbhSc dhHi CXUmF 2-3 cjFj
- (H) Aèhc XZiī Sçc UcfW 4-5 cjFj
- (I) HMZi fhSOh fid-Khàe Ac fhSOh fiqHh 6-11 cjFj
- (K) fDShW UhWzC dHm Aèhc GhL ZŪhc MjD 12:1-14:5 ADAS
- (L) AGmci fhSOh HMZ 14:6-16:21
- (M) WhYcbhW ZhZid OhCWc ZiKhc 17:1-19:10
- (N) AGmchSc ZiKhc 19:11-20:15
- (O) WDA XDŪh 21-22 cjFj

LhghZi ghŪhwC Zmgmîi UcfW

(1:1-20)

Lhdhb Ac Ula

¹ EC FiShZE MSSh dmGh EBLm, BSh Aèh XhFm BLh Ad-bLicM MhWhBLpW, Ac Ad-bLiD BSh MhBc FcLpWZ Tjeh UiWc aiScm MmSh MmSh ZmXhc Wióis IOiZ, BSh MhSm ShW Hjdhb EFdm MhWpWz Ad-bLiD ShW Yiciih XhPhBA WiMc Hjdhb LhghZi ghŪhwcm BSh gFdSh MhWhBdhz ² LhghZi ghŪhwcm Aèhc Fhdhb Ac BLh Ad-bLic fhÀic ZmXhcm MS UcfW UmGdh, EC UcfWc ZmXhcmC ShBW MZhwZŪi Uidhz ³ Ac gCMWC WmF-FXhdi, MmBW B Fhdhbc AHhb GZc EFd SidhES FcpW, Ac ShcE WmF-FXhdi, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWpW, gjWiA ghci Abd FcpW; FhcW fbd S VhcE ABÈmz

⁴⁻⁵ Sm Abi ghŪhwcm cjbhW ZhUfhBc ALiA Umfc fhSE MbhSc HmLm EC MZhwZŪi dmGchbz MmBW ALdh, MmBW ALpW Ac MmBW ghbmfh cBZh gC Aèh XhF, Ac ShW Sçc LhbWm Mm fhS WbjWhc cjj ThFpW, Dch Ac MmBW gF-ghdhd fhÀi gC BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchem cgbS Ac fhŌi UhW FcCÀhz ShBW S bjcUh EFdc bhM ThFi XDdh MiŪh EBA CPiLpW, ShBWC UIWiAc chMh EFdc ZhUfhz ShBW Abchem bgäs FcpW, DcdhHi WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UiA, Abchem HjWhc fhMh ThFi ZhKhBLpWz ⁶ ShBW Abchem dBA DF ZhUfhB SiAc FciA, ShW HhBZi ZhY Aèhc DZhUSic dhHi BbhB ZhWhBLpWz ShW bgibh Ac FJUcSi Zd gc-ghbmfh ZEABd cCFz AbiWz

⁷ gjWE, ShBW bmIc KhFhS EBA SfcîY AWch, XcSmFm ShWcm KCGUi UmGZ, Mhch dhFeiŪi ZhWhBd LdiZE HhTiA ShWcm FhSd FcLid ShcE UmGZ, Ac ShW dhHi UIWiAc gFd MhSiD Mjcm Mjcm

FhUizhz ECdhC ECF, AbiWz ⁸ Aèh bhZjUm ZhShBch, “AbiC AdiY Ac BA, MmBW ALpW, MmBW ALdh Ac MmBW ghbmfbh cBZhZ AbiC fcZ-fÀibhwz”

gMcS BLhc Wjcc Ljcs

⁹ Abi S Sjbhc hAb ghUhw, gMcS BLhc CçS EAD AbiE Sjbhc dhGhW DFB Fi, DFB ZhUfHB Ac DFB LZcc ahHi EBLiz Aèh Fhdhb SZdiH FchD Ac BLhc XAm MZhwZUì UmEAD Abhcm XhSbjL Whbc UiXE WiA ZWZhf UmEA EBLidz ¹⁰ Dc bhMm gMcS BLhc XziÌ UiW, DF cZiZhcM Abi Aèh XhF cjcjc bhMm XjchXjc QkZi Hmdhb, EbW fbD Abhc GcmUi fiqHhc AEAMc dhGhW DF AEAM gjWdhbz ¹¹ gjWdhb, FjWj DF MWm Abhcm FBch, “gjWE, Sjbi EGW MmSh UmGchD, BSh DF FiShZE dmGE, dmGiA BYiL, BMbhc, YcHhb, TjASich, LhcUi, YidhUmdYiA Ac dhEUiFmA OhCWc fhSE MbhSc HmLm XhPhEz”

¹² Abhc dhM MmBW bhSich, ShWcm UmGhc GiAdm Abi GcmUi Ijcdhb, IjciA UmGi, fjWhc fhSOH KmchHUhWiz ¹³ EC KmchHUhWic bhMGhWE BZWm-AUbc dhGhW DFMWcm UmGdhbz ShW YiU XhE XcMØ dhæh XhBØhzi, Ac ZjFjc CXcm fjWhdi DF XOôoiz ¹⁴ ShW bhThe Kjd UIvc dhGhW Vdh KFKFhz ShW KCG AHjWic djÀhc dhGhWz ¹⁵ XhE EBDhi, AHjBWUi MhdhBA bhÖiA Xciéhc Fch KFKFh XiSdc dhGhW, Ac ShW Hdhc AEAM Ebd, Mjcm Mjcm Fd-FdhBA MhEA XhWic YkSc dhGhWz ¹⁶ ShW bjGc Ljcs ALid Xjch Ndbd Fech fjcmc dhGhWz ShW bjG ThFi VhchBd DGhW SdjAc ZhcBd, B SdjAcc ULBE HhdhZhd Vhc ALid, Ac ShW QhBW ASE ALid ALbhWc fhSOH Smchz

¹⁷ ShWm UmGiA Abi bhc dhGhW ShW XhEc FhUhs Xei cBdhbz SmC ShW WiMc QhBWc AS Abhc CXcm TBA FBdh, “QchBE Whz AbiC ACAd Ac AbiC AGmc, ¹⁸ AbiC ghBCd-FhBCb, MmBW WiMm WiMm gc-ghbmfbh ALiz Abhc bCS EBLid, Ebdm EGW Abi MjH MjH Vci KicFhd MiUh ALiz bCS Ac FDZcc KhZi Abhc ASE ALmz ¹⁹ DcdhHiC Sjbi EGW MmSh UmGchD, Dc AHm MmSh IOiLm Ac ZhUm MmSh IOiZ, Bsh gAdsh Sjbi dmGiA TEZ ²⁰ Sjbi fjWhc Mm fhSOH Kmch-HUHwi UmGL Ac Abhc QhBW ASE fhSOH Smch UmGL, BShc bhWi Ebd, fhSE Smch Ebd fhS MbhSc fhSMW Yiciih, fhSOH Kmch-HUHwi Ebd gc fhSE MbhSz

fhSE MbhSc dhHi CXUmf

2

(2:1-3:22)

(1) BYiLiA MbhSc HmLm

¹“BYiL OhCWc MbhSc Yiciihc HmLm dmGE: MmBW WiMc QhBW ASE ALbhWc fhSOH

Smch VciA, fjWhc fhSOH KmchHUhWic bh-MGhWE Kdh-Yich FcpW, ShBW EC FTh FBch,

²“Abi S Sjbhc Fhb-FhM, Sjbhc bmWS Ac Sjbhc LZcc FThe MhWiz Abi MhWi, Sjbch FjWjMhs ZU bhWfcm fbÌ FeShD Xhc Wh, Ac LhghZi Wh EBAE MmHjBØm WiMcm LhghZi FBA XciKD UmBW, Shchcm XciÀh FciA UmGL, Ac XcbhWE XhBL Shch MmW ZmBbhWi bhSmcz ³ Sjbhc ZCS LZc ALm, Sjbch Abhc dhHi ZCS Fi FechD, FjWjBØm gmchW EBL Whz

⁴ “EBdm Sjbhc ZicjDm S Abhc Whdif ALm, Sjbch XDDh Abhcm Mmdh bgäs Fe-ShD, EGW BSh ZhU UidhBLZ ⁵ Tjeh KiØh Fci UmGE, Sjbch FS CKh ThFi FS dhbhs dhbi HmLz B ghdS ThFi Uid ZUdhBA, AHm MmSh FeShD EGW gicZhc Edh FcEz Ac MjUi Uid Wh YichE, Sm Abi Sjbhc HmLm ABA Sjbhc KmchH UHWiGhW MhHh ThFi gchB-dibjz ⁶ Sjbhc S DFOh HJW ALm, WiFjdhdSi EFdm MmSh Fhb FcpW Sjbch BShcm IiUh FcE, Ac AbiE BShcm IiW Fciz

⁷ “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF, XhF cjgm Mbhs EFdcM FiSh ZhShBchz Mm MW MpB EBZ Shcm Abi Aèh XhFc MhUhsjd-YocUCLC MiUnHi-HhLc Yd GhBSm Uibjz

(2) BMbic MbhSc HmLm

⁸ “BMbic OhCWc MbhSc Yiciihc HmLm EC FTh dmGE: MmBW ACAd Ac AGmc, MmBW bhch HmLdh, ZhUm MiUh EBLpW, ShBW EGhW FBch,

⁹ “Abi S Sjbhc EahZ-EWOW Ac Fic FTh MhWi, Ebdm DcZhUmE Sjbch VWiz MmSh bhWfm GhOi BgjUi Whbm WiMc XciKD Umd, ETK BgjUic Abd WhB, Zcj BZdiLc Udc bhWjf, BShD Sjbhc ZicjDm FiSh bhSich Abi S MhWiz ¹⁰ Sjbch Mm bLiZSc bhMm XeZhd, B bLiZScm DFUB QchBE Whz MhWE Wi, BZdiLm XciÀh Fche WiESM Sjbhc bhMc FDMWcm MmdE UiZ, gWE Sjbch Uf UiW Fi XhBZhDz gjWE, BbhWc XTm Sjbch bcW XcMØ gF-ghdhd cBE, SmC MpEc bhdh gifhZm Abi Sjbchcm AGmc MiUnHi Uibjz

¹¹ “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF, XhF cjgm Mbhs EFdcM FiSh ZhShBchz Mm MW MpB EBZ, UilChZhec bCSm, bhWi ULMGm Shc GmSi Fche FjWj fhBD WhBz

(3) YcHhb MbhSc HmLm

¹² “YcHhb OhCWc MbhSc Yiciihc HmLm EC FTh dmGE: VhcAdh Mm SdjAcc ULBE HhdhZhd Vhc ALm, EC SdjAcc bhdiFm EGhW FBch,

¹³ “Sjbch FjW MhHhS ZfS FechD BSh S Abi MhWi, BGhWE BZdiLc fiqghfW ALmz Ebdm Abhc ZmXhcm Sjbch gF-ghdhd AL, Abhc CXcc BbhWcm Eðifhc FcL Whz Abhc SZdiH Fech gC gF-ghdhd MW AØixhL MmZdh FhSd EBLdh, BZdiLc AGehc bhMm,

Sjbcch OhcWE Shcm GjW Fch EBLid, gC fbDE Sjbcch BbhWcm Eðifhc FcL Whz

¹⁴ “Sh-E Sjbcch Zicjðm Abhc FiLj bhS ALmz Sjbcch EWE Edh FiLj bhWjF ALpW, MmShD bjLh WZic Abdc a× WZi Zhhdhbc Shdibm KdpWz EC Zhhdhbm ZhUfh ZhdhFcM giFhBLid, MhSm gm UmZShc bjcsic LhbWc XfhU GHeABA Ac MiWh FchBA, ZWi BLchBdcm HjWhc XTm WmDz ¹⁵ BSh LhehE WiFjdHDSi EFdc Shdibm MmSh KdpW, ESh FDHjE Sjbcch EWE ALpWz ¹⁶ DcdhHi B ghdS ThFi Sjbcch Uid ZUDhE, Ac Wh ZUdidm Abi GjZ MdUi Sjbcch VhcE ABbj, ABA Abhc bjGc SdjAcUi Shche dHm MighU Fcbjz

¹⁷ “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF, XhF cjgm MbhS EFdcM FiSh ZhShBchz Mm MW MpB EBZ, Abi Shcm djFhBd Zmgmîi bhÛh ThFi Tjeh bhÛh Ac DFOh Vdh XhC Uibjz EC XhCcc CXcm EbW DF Whb dmGh ThFZ, B Whb FmC KiWm Wh; Mm MWm EC XhC XhBZ, Ghdi gm-C B Whb KiWz

(4) TjASich MbhSc HmLm

¹⁸ “TjASich OhcWc MbhSc Yiciihc HmLm EC FTh dmGE: Aèhc GhL bhDAc MW BZWjeh, ShW KCG EBD AHjWc djÀhc dhGhW, XhE UIBEGhW bhÛiA Xcièhc Fch KFKFh XiSdc dhGhW, ShBW EGHW FBch,

¹⁹ “Abi S Sjbcch Fhb-FhM, Sjbcch bhDA-bgäs, BbhW, GmMbs Ac Sjbcch LZcc FTh MhWiz Ac DEGHWE MhWi, Sjbcch AHm MmSh Fhb FcL, EGW Dc ThFi AcE Zmfî Fhb FchDz

²⁰ “EBdm Sjbcch S BMhZmd Whbc EC ZmOicm AfcD UichD, DcdhHi Sjbcch Zicjðm Abhc DGhW FTh ALm, ShB WiMcm WZi FBA XciKD UmDz Abhc ZÛh EFdcM ShB MiWh Fch Ac UmZShc LhbWc XfhU GHEA giFhBA Zm-XTm WmcHiz ²¹ EC MiWh ThFi SCZh Fchc dhHi Abi ShBcm fbD UiLdhh, EBdm ShB SCZh FcSm chMi WhDz ²² gjWE, DcdhHi Abi ShBcm DF ZiLWhS YhdhBA TBbj, ShBc dHm MmShD MiWh FcpW, BShD MjUi SCZh Wh FcpW, Sm ShchcmE Ze bLiZSE YhdhBbjz ²³ ShBc XjA-XjeiWcmE Abi bhcidibjz Smc gFd MbhSm MhWidiz, Abi S bhWfc Uidc Ac bWc GZc chGiz Abi Abd-Wbh UmGiA Sjbcch XcSmF MWc Yd Uibjz ²⁴ TjASich MbhSc ZhFi bjiW EFdcM FBchb, Sjbcch Mmch EC ZmOic FThD Kde Wh, bh-Wfm MmShcm BZdiLc HBW Shdib FpW, Sjbcch Mmch gC XT KiWE Wh, Abi Sjbcchcm UiLch FjWj ahc UiShb WhDz ²⁵ Ghdi Sjbcch MmSh ALm, Abi Wh AEA XcMØ EGWhB-Wcm Sjbcch bMZjS Fci VciA cBEz

²⁶ “Abhc HhBzi ZhYo Mmdh gÀd MhSic CXcm AbhcM GmbSh UiLpW, Mmch MpB EBZ, ShchcmE Abi EC GmbSh Uibjz Abi Mm Fhbm Gjfi EB EC Fhb Mmch AGmc XcMØ FcZ, Shch B GmbSh XhBZhz ²⁷ Shch djAc

dhPi UiA BShc fhfW FcZh, Ac bhOic XhSide dhGhW BShcm Kjcbhc FcZhz ²⁸ Mmch MpB EBZ, Abi Shcm YMcc fjF-SmchE Uibjz

²⁹ “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF, XhF cjgm MbhS EFdcM FiSh ZhShBchz

3

(5) LhcUi MbhSc HmLm

¹ “LhcUi OhcWc MbhSc Yiciihc HmLm dmGE: Aèhc fhS WbjWhc cjgj Ac fhSOH Smch MmBW VciA chGLpW, ShBW EGHW FBch,

“Sjbcch Fhb-FhM S Abi MhWiz Sjbcch MiÛh AL FciA Sjbcch ZCS fjWhb ALm, EBdm ALdm S Sjbcch bjeUhz ² Sjbcch gMhH EBA CPE, Ac ZhU-ZhFi MSSh bchc XTî EBHmLm, BShcm Zd MjHhEz gjWE, Abhc Aèhc LhbWm Sjbcch DGhW FhbE Abi FpîF UmGLi Whz ³ DcdhHi Sjbcch MmSh XhBL Ac MmSh gjWL, ESh BAU chGE Ac Abd FcEz Sjbcch EGWFjc ghdS ThFi Uid ZUDhEz Sjbcch MjUi gMhH Wh EE, Sm Abi Kjcc dhGhW djFhBA ABbj, FjW Zhdh Sjbcch HmLm ABbj, Sjbcch OmcC XhBShD WhDz ⁴ Sm EC LhcUi MbhSE Sjbcch Edh FDMW bhWjF ALpW Mmchc dmZLE FjWj GjS WhB, bhWi Shche Khd-KdW GhchXic ZhD HmLm Whz Shch XcmMHhc ZÛh, DcdhHi Shch Xcièhc Vdh dmZhl YiÛiA Abhc dHm Kdh-Yich FcZhz ⁵ Mm MW MpB EBZ, gm Edh Vdh dmZhl YiWz AGmchSc MiÛnHi GhSh ThFi Shc Whb Abi FjWjUiWE YkLShb WhDz Zcj Abhc HhBzi ZhY Ac ShW Yiciih EFdc LhbWm Abi Shcm Abhc FBA ðifhc Fcbjz

⁶ “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF, XhF cjgm MbhS EFdcM FiSh ZhShBchz

(6) YidhUmdYiA MbhSc HmLm

⁷ “YidhUmdYiA OhcWc MbhSc Yiciihc HmLm dmGE: MmBW gF Ac XhF-XZiî, MmW ASE ZhUfh UhCU WZic KhZi ALm, MmBW Gjddm Ac FmC ZÛ FcS Xhcm Wh, Ac ZÛ Fcdm FmC Gjds Xhcm Wh, ShBW EGHW FBch,

⁸ “Abi S Sjbcch Fhb-FhM MhWiz gjWE, Abi Sjbcch LhbWm DGhW UIAc Gjdh chGdhb, BGhW ZÛ Fchc GmbSh FmCcc WhBz Abi S MhWi, Sjbcch GjZ FbMjc, DcZhUmE Sjbcch Abhc gjFjb Abd FcL Ac AbhcM Eðifhc FcL Whz ⁹ Mmch BgjUi FBA WiMc XciKD UmD ETK ALD BgjUi WhD, BZdiL-fDShcW Udc gC ZmBbhW EFdcM Abi Sjbcch HmLm AWhBbj, Sjbcch XhEE VchB FUbZjLi FchBbj, Ac Shchcm MhWhB Uibjz Abi Sjbcchcm bgäs Fciz ¹⁰ Sjbcchm LZc Fchc dhHi Abi Mm gjFjb UiLdhh BSh Sjbcch bhWL; DcdhHi B UIWiAc CXcm bLiZSc Mm fbD ABA AMmc, gC fbD ThFi Abi Sjbcchcm gmYhMS Fcbjz UIWiAc bhWfcm XciÀh Fchc dhHi EC bLiZSc fbD ABZz

¹¹ “gjWE, Abi GjZ MdUi ABchbz Sjbchc MmSh ALm EShcm bMZjS Fci Vcia chGE, MhSm Sjbchc MpEc bhhd FmC Fheia WiS Wh Xhcmz ¹² Mm MW MpB EBZ, Shcm Abi Abhc Aèhc Icc DFOh GjOi ZhWhBbj, gm Ac FjWjUiW ZhcBA MhBS WhDz Abi Shc CXcm Abhc Aèhc Whb Ac Aèhc OhCWc WhbE dmGbjz gC OhCW EBDHi WDA Mm-cjMhdmbz Zmgmíc bhM ThFi, Abhc Aèhc VhcE ThFi gC OhCW dhbiA ABZS Ac Mm MW MpB EBZ, Shc CXcm Abi Abhc WDA WhbGhWE dmGbjz

¹³ “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCE, XhF cjgm MbhS EFdcm FiSh ZhShBchz

(7) *dhEUiFmA MbhSc HmLm*

¹⁴ “dhEUiFmA OhCWc MbhSc Yiciñh HmLm dmGE: MmW Whb AbiW, MmBW gF-ghdhd fhAi, MmBW Aèhc XDUh Fch gAdshc bjd GjOi, ShBW EGHW FBch,

¹⁵ “Sjbchc Fhb-FhMc FTh S Abi MhWiz Sjbch EBDhd Wh Ph×h, Wh Hcbz Sjbch gD Ph×h Wh ED Hcb EBDm ahdh EBD EWMz ¹⁶ EBDm Sjbch S CbdI Hcb, Wh Ph×h, Wh Hcb, DcdhHi Abi Abhc bjGc LmYc dhGhW Tj Fci Sjbchcm YhdhB Uibjz ¹⁷ Sjbch S FBchD, Sjbch ZCS VWi, Sjbch ZedjF EBHmL, DcdhHi Sjbchc FjØhc EahZ WhBz BSh GjZ ahdh FTh, EBDm ALdm S Sjbch ZjMchD Wh, Sjbch GjZ ULGi, FhJHhd, HciZ, AUh Ac dmbOh ALZ ¹⁸ DcdhHi Abi Sjbchcm EC CXUmF Uichb, AHjBWUi MhdhBd GhOi fjWh Sjbch Abhc HmL ThFi dBA WmE, MhSm Sjbch ghLhcc VWi EBSHD Xhez Abhc HmL ThFi Vdh dmZhl dBA WiA YiÜE, SmC Sjbchcm Ac dmbOh UmGh MbBS WhDz Abhc HmL ThFi KGjS dhHhWic fjchb dBA WmE, SmC Sjbch ghLhcc KCGm UmGZhdZ

¹⁹ “gjWE, Abi Mmchcm bhDA Fci, Shchc UlF-SicjOi UmGhB UmB Ac fhfWE FciZ DcdhHi Sjbch CbdI Hcb ThFi Xjch Hcb EBA SCZS FcEz ²⁰ MbWE Wi, Abi ULacc HmLm CZhBA ULacc PkFhBchbz Abhc Hdhc AEAM gjWiA MjUi FmC Shc ULac GjdiA UmD, Sm Abi Shc aiSem ghbbBbj, Shc dHm GhWh-UhWh GhBbj Ac gm-E Abhc dHm GhWh-UhWh GhBZz ²¹ Abi Mmdh MpB EBA Abhc HhBZi ZhYc dHm ShW XZiï Acfc Fjclis ZBLi, PiF EC dhGhW Mm MW MpB EBZ, ShcmE Abi Abhc dHm Abhc Fjclis ZEAC EViFhc Uibjz

²² “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCE, XhF cjgm MbhS EFdcm FiSh ZhShBchz”

Aèhc XZiï SÇc UcfW

4

(4:1-5:14)

Aèhc SÇc LhbWm DZhuS

¹ DcZhUm Abi UcfW UmGdhb, Zmgmíc DGhW ULac Gjdh ALmz Ac Abi ShW Hdhc AEAM gjWdhb, fiqHhc AEAMc dhGhW MmBW AHm bhSiLdh, ShBW Abhcm QhF

Uidh, FBdh, “Sjbi EWE CpiA AEz Abi EGW Sjbhcm UmGhBbj, DcZhUm FiSh FiSh Wióis IOiZz” ² QhF gjWhc dHm dHmC Abi XhF cjgm Fhbidd EBDhb, Ac UmGdhb, Zmgmíc bhMm DGhW SÇc ALm, EC SÇc CXcm DFMW ZEAS ALpWz ³ DW Ljcs EBD, Uhbighich Ac dhd bWic dhGhWz B SÇc KhBcE HhdhZhd ALid cjVmWj, BSh UmGSm DÀcm FKjA XhÜh bWic dhGhWz ⁴ EC SÇc KhBcE FhÜhZhd AcE Käifmw SÇ ALid, gC SÇc ZEAS ALdh Käifmw bjcäi WmSh Dchc dmZhl ALid Vdh KFKFh Ac bhThS ALid fjWhc ShMz ⁵ bhMghWc SÇ ThFi bmIc MidFhWi, Hje-Hjei QhF Ac ZmMjBSH PhOhci fá ZhcEWIS ALidZ Dc LhbWm fhSOh bjfhD MhdhBd ALid, B bjfhD EBD Aèhc fhS WbjWhc cjgjz ⁶ SÇc LhbWm YoiFc Hdhc dhGhW Xciéhc FhKc DF Ucia ALidZ Ac EC bhMc SÇc KhBcE HhdhS KhBcMw MhWUhc ALid, Dchc LhbWm-XiLm UIBEZhd KCG EFdm achz ⁷ XDDh MhWUhcOh UmGSm figgc dhGhW, UllchOh ZiLhdc dhGhW, SiW WæcoH bhWfc dhGhW Ac KhBc WæcoH Cehd UmEch Kidc dhGhWz ⁸ EC KhBcE MhWUhc XcSmFc LDOh Fci QhGWh ALid, Ac Zhcm-aiScm KhBcEZhd KCG ALidZ Shch UiW-chBS ghbmfm EC MiFic Fchc,

“FjÐiljw, FjÐiljw, FjÐiljw, chäj Bdhgid FhUic, FhWh EA-gjA FhBwjL LhBASiW, XZiï, XZiï, XZiï Aèh bhZjz fcZ-fÄibhwz MmBW ALdh, MmBW ALpW, Ac MmBW gc-ghbmfm cBZhz”

⁹ MmBW KicFhdiW MiÜh, MmBW SÇc ZEAS ALpW, EC MhWUhc EFdm MmZdhC ShW ShciY, fçhw Ac fjFcia MhWhBW, ¹⁰ EC fbd MmBW SÇc ZEAS ALpW, MmBW KicFhdiW MiÜh, DW LhbWm gC Käifmw bjcäi WmSh WS EBA LBMUH FcpWz B WmSh EFdm MhcMic bhThc ShM fiqghfWc LhbWm GjdiA TBA FpW,

¹¹ “E Abchc bhZjU Aèh,
Sjbi S BİS, ShciY Ac FjUcSi GmbShc MBHÖhZ
SjbiC S gFdSh XDUh FcL,
Sjbhc bcMid gFdSh XDUh EBLm Ac OiFiA ALmz”

5

HhBZi FiShZ Ac bmehc ZhBóh

¹ EC SÇc bhMm MmBW ZEAS ALdh, ShW QhBwc ASE Abi DGhW FiShZ UmGdhbz FiShZc Zhcm-aiScm FjØh dmGh ALm, BGhW fhSOh fid UiA fid-Khæe bhchz ² ZhUm Abi UmGdhb, GjZ fáAiAdh DFMW Yiciñh Mjem Mjem FBch, “Bdh MBHÖh FmC ALpW Wi, MmBW EC fid-Khæe ahjHiA FiShZGhW GjdsH XhcZh?” ³ EBDm ALbhW-MbiW Zh XhShdc bhMm Bdh FmC bidd Wh, MmBW

BGhW Gjdh Zh Dc aiSc UmGhc MBHôHz
 4 SmC Abi ghÛhwc GjZ FhÛW Abd, FhcW B
 FiShZGhW Gjdhc Zh Dc aiSc UmGhc MBHôH
 DFMWE XhEA Hmd Whz 5 ZhUm gC bjcai
 WmSh EFdc bhMc DFMWm Abhcm FBdh,
 “EZH, FhÛiE Whz gjWE, MmBW DgJUh
 GhÛhwc fiqq, UhCU WZic ZJfvc, ShBW
 MiSiLpWz ShBW EC fhSE fid-Khàe ahJHiA
 FiShZGhW GjDSh XhcZhz”

6 Abi AcE UmGdhh, bjcai WmSh EFdc,
 KhBcE MhWUhc, Ac EC SÇc bhMGhWE DF
 bmehc ZhBôh CZhB cBLmz UmGSm bWE
 EBD, B ZhBôhcm MZE Fch EBLmz B bmech-
 ZhBôhc fhSOH giq Ac fhSOH KCGz Aèhc Mm
 fhS WbjWhc cjiqcm UlWiAc bhMm XhPhBd
 ED, EC fhSE KCG Ebd gC fhSE cjiqz 7 ZhUm
 EC bmehc ZhBôh ABA, SÇE MmBW ZEAS
 ALdh, DW QhBW AS ThFi EC FiShZGhW
 Widhz 8 FiShZ WmEAc ZhUm gC KhBcE Mh-
 WUhcM Ac Käifmw bjcai WmShD EC bmehc
 ZhBôhcm LBMUh Fcdhz Dch XcSmFc ASE
 DHj Fci fhciÛh, Ac AHc-GjfZDD ach DHj
 fjWhc ZhOi ALidz B AHc-GjfZD Ebd Aèhc
 XhF ZÛh EFdc ULA-bjWhMhSz 9 Ac Shch
 WDA EC HMD HhBdh,

“Ghdi Sjbic fPiF MW EC FiShZGhW WiZhc,
 WiA Dc fid-Khàe GjDZhec

Sjbhcm S FhSd Fch EBLidz

Sjbi Sjbhc dC Uia gAd GhÛhW ThFi,
 Aèhc dhHi bhWjF GciU FcLz

gAd MhSc ZjdiD bhSch bhWjF,

gFd Umf Ac MhSi ThFiE GhdlL FcLz

10 Dchcm dBA SjbI DF ZhUfhB FhBb FcL,
 Abchc Aèhc DZhUSic dhHi Bbhb Zh-
 WhBL,

DchC Aih MHSE ZhUfhB FcZhz”

11 ZhUm Abi KhBdhb, Ac gC SÇ, KhBcE
 MhWUhc Ac bjcai WmSh EFdc KhBcEZhd
 ZCS Yiciih EFdc AEAM gjWdhhz BWE
 ghMhcm ghMhc, FjOi FjOi Yiciih ALdhz
 12 Dch Mjcm Mjcm EC HMD FBdh,

“Mm bmech-ZhBôhcm MZE Fch EBLid,
 DBWC GmbSh, VW-UCds, AGd, Zd-fAi,
 BIs, HCcZ Ac ShciY XhEAc MBHôHz”

13 DcZhUm Abi gjWdhh, ALbhWE,
 MbiWE, XhShdE Ac UciAc bhMm MS
 MhWUhc ALm, Zh BShc aiScm AcE MSSh
 ALm, Dch gAdm EGhW FBch,

“SÇc bhMm MmBW ZEAS ALpW,
 ShBW Ac EC bmech-ZhBôhc,
 ShciY, BIs, HCcZ Ac GmbSh gc-ghbmfh Mhci
 cCFz”

14 SmC gC KhBcE MhWUhcM FBdh, “AbiWz”
 Ac gC bjcai WmSh EFd WS EBA LBMUH
 Fcdhz

HMZi fhSOH fid-Khàe Ac fhSOH fiqHh

6

(6:1-11:19)

FiShZc XDdh LDOh fid-Khàe Gjdh

1 ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, gC bmech ZhBôhd
 MmZdh fhSE fid-Khàec bhM ThFi XDdh fid
 ahJHich, EC fbD gC KhBcE MhWUhc bhMc
 DFMWm PhOh Xehc AEAMc dhGhW Mjcm
 FBdh, “AEz” 2 SmC Abi KhBA UmGdhh, Vdh
 DFOh Ijeh, Dc CXcm MmBW LEAc EBLpW
 ShW ASE Sic-VWjF ALmz ShW bhThS ShM
 dhHhBd Ebd, ShBW Mp Fch dhHi Mp Fci
 Fci cEAWh Ebdhz

3 Ac ShBW MmZdh Uilch fid ahJHidh, EC
 fbD Abi Uilch MhWUhc AEAM gjWdhh,
 DBW FBdh, “AEz” 4 SmC dhD KcjF AcFOh
 Ijeh ZhcBd, Ac Dc CXcm MmBW LEAc
 EBLpW, DWcm EC GmbSh UmEA Ebd,
 MhSm ShBW UlWiA ThFi gFd fhÛi Fheia
 WmBWHI, bhWfm DFm-EBÛcm GjW FcpW,
 DWcm Ze DGhW SdjAc UmEA Ebdz

5 ZhUm bmech ZhBôhd MmZdh SiW Wæc
 fid ahJHidh, EC fbD Abi SiW Wæc MhWUhc
 AEAM gjWdhh, ShBW FBdh, “AEz” SmC
 Abi UmGdhh, DFOh Fhdh Ijeh Dc CXcm
 MmBW LEAc EBLpW, ShW ASE DGhW Xhèh
 ALmz 6 Ac Abi gjWdhh, gC KhBcMW Mh-
 WUhc bhMGhW ThFi FmC MhWj FBch,
 “DF UiWhcm Ghdi DF fmc Hb Zh DF Ui-
 Whcm SiW fmc Zhcdi bidmz Ebdm Sjbi MD-
 SjW Ac AJHjc HhLc GmSi FciE Whz”

7 EC bmech ZhBôhd MmZdh KhBc Wæc
 fid ahJHidh, EC fbD Abi gjWdhh, KhBc
 Wæc MhWUhcM FBdh, “AEz” 8 SmC Abi
 KhBA UmGdhh, Lhdi cJHc DF Ijeh, EC Ijehc
 MmBW LEAc, DW Whb Aomb bCS Ac ShW
 Gcm Gcm FDZcm Aomez Dchcm UlWiAc
 KhBc ZhOc bhMc DF ZhOc CXcm GmbSh
 UmEA Ebd, MhSm Shch SdjAc Uia, WiUhW
 Uia, HMZi bCS Ac Mjdi MhWjAc Uia bhWfc
 MhW WmBWz

9 ZhUm ShBW MmZdh XhK Wæc fid
 ahJHidh, EC fbD Abi UmGdhh, FjczhWi
 GhWhc Sdm EC dhGhW bhWfc cjiq Efd
 ALm, Mmchcm Aèhc Fhdhbc dhHi Ac gMcS
 BLhc XAm MzhWZÛi UmEA dhHi FhSd Fch
 EBLmz 10 Dch Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “E XhF-
 XZiï gAhwi bCdh, Abchc FhSdc ZiKhc FcSm
 Ac ZÛdh dBSm, SjbI UlWiAc bhWfcm Ac
 FSUiW fbD UiShD?” 11 SmC Dch gFdcM Vdh
 dmZL UhW Fch Ebd, Ac FEA Ebd, Shchc
 dHc GmMbsHhc Ac Shchc MS ahBAPwcm
 Shchc WbjWhD FhSd Fch EBZ, Dchc fJGh
 Xjch WhEA XcMØ, AcE FiLj UiW Zhc KhBSm
 EBZz

12 ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, bmech ZhBôhd
 LD Wæc fid ahJHidh, EC fbD GjZ Ze apLhd
 EBdz fjcjMc cj EBHmd Fhdh LiAb Ac ach
 KhÛc cj Ebd dCc dhGhW dhdz 13 SjYhW

ABdm Mmdh Qkbc HhL ThFi FhKh Yde SJy-
 hWm YhdhB UmD, PiF ECdh ALbhWc Smch
 EFd GjdiA MbiWc CXcm XeiHmdz ¹⁴ Añh
 ALbhW Udh EBA FhHMc XjOdh dhGhW
 ZWiA HhBZ EBHmdz Xhe-XcZS Ac UiX EFde
 MhcMic MhHh ThFi gciHmdz ¹⁵ Ac UlWiAc
 gFd chMh-ZhUfhW, WhbFch MW, LiXhBc
 XcVhW, MbiUhc, XDdjAW, Hjdhb Zh AMhU
 XcSmF MWC Xhec HhSm HhSm, Xhícc AEeo
 djFhBdz ¹⁶ Shch EC Xhe Ac XhíC EFdcm Fpd,
 “Abchc CXcm ABA Xee, MmBW SÇE ZEAS
 ALpW ShW KCGc LhbW ThFi Ac bmehc
 ZhBóhc HMZ ThFi Abchcm djFhEz ¹⁷ Shchc
 HMZi gC FiAbSc UiW S ABÈm, EGW Ac OiFiA
 ThFhc fhBÐ Fhc ALm?”

7

Aèhc fid-Khàe bhch Hjdhb

¹ DcZhUm Abi UmGdhh, UlWiAc KhBc
 FjWWhS KhBcMW Yiciih CZhB cBLpWz Shch
 UlWiAS, UciAS Ac gFd HhL-XhdhS ZhShf
 ghbhWic UlAc ZÜ Fchc dhHi CZhBLpWz
² ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, XjZm ThFi AcF MW
 Yiciih CpiA ABch, MiÜh Aèhc fid-Khàe ShW
 HmLm ALmz ShBW ABA Mm KhBcMW Yi-
 ciihcm UlWiA Ac UciAc GmSi Fchc dhHi
 GmbSh UmEA EBLid, gC KhBcE Yiciihcm
 Mjcm Mjcm QhFiA FBdh, ³ “Abch MSZBd
 Abchc Aèhc Hjdhb EFdc FXhde fid Wh bh-
 cLi, ESZBd Sjbch UlWiAc, UciAc Zh HhL-
 Xhdhc GmSi FciE Whz” ⁴ ZhUm Abi gC fid-
 Khàe bhch bhWfc Xcibhw gjWdhhb ZWi
 BLchBdc gFd GhÜhw ThFi DF dhG KCKhèif
 AMhc MWcm fid bhch EBLmz

⁵ DgjUh GhÜhw ZhcE AMhc MW fid bhch;
 cjZmW GhÜhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

LhUl GhÜhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

⁶ Afic GhÜhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

Wßhdi GhÜhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

bhWfh GhÜhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

⁷ LhbhCW GhÜhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

dmZi GhÜhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

BLhGc GhÜhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

⁸ LZjdW GhÜhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

BCLjY GhÜhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

ZiW-BAbiW GhÜhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc MW
 fid bhchz

Vdh dmZhL YiÜh bhWfc biLid

⁹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, XcSmF Umf, gFd
 GhÜhw, gFd MhSi Ac gFd MhSc ZjdiD bhSch
 ZCS bhWjf Udh EBLpW, Dchcm HWiA
 YkehWic fhBÐ FmCcc WhBz Dch Vdh
 dmZhL YiÜiA GmMjc XhSh ASE dBA, gC SÇ
 Ac bmehc ZhBóhc LhbWm CZhB cBLpWz
¹⁰ Shch Mjcm Mjcm FBch,

“Abchc Aèh MmBW SÇE ZEAS ALpW,
 Ac bmehc ZhBóhc ASEc,

HjWhc bhYi Ac WhMhs ALmz”

¹¹ DcZhUm Shbhb Yiciih EFd, gC SÇc,
 gC bjcäi WmSh EFdc Ac KhBcE MhWUhc
 KhBcE FhÜhZhd CZhBdhz Shch SÇc LhbWm
 LBMUhs XeiA FBdh,

¹² “AbiWz

ShciY, HCcZ, AGd Ac fjFciA,

Bis, GmbSh Ac Zd-fÄi,

MjHm MjHm Abchc AèhcC ECFz

AbiWz”

¹³ ZhUm bjcäi WmSh EFdc bhMc DFMWm
 Abhcm FBdh, “ZjMchD Wi, Vdh dmZhL
 YiÜh EC bhWjf EFd Fm, Dch FjAB ThFi
 ABLpW?” ¹⁴ Abi ShWcm FBdhb, “E bhdiF,
 BSh S AXWmC MhWpWz” SmC ShbW FBdh,
 “Dch EBdh gC MW EFd, Mmch gC bgh bLiZSc
 bhM ThFi ABLmz Shchc dmZhLcm bmehc
 ZhBóhc dCui VBA Vdh ZhWhBLmz

¹⁵ DcdhHi Dch Aèhc SÇc LhbWm ALm;

Shch UiW-chBS Zmgmüi DZhus-GhWhc

bhMm DZhus-ZÜnHi Fchcz

Ac SÇE MmBW ZEAS ALpW,

ShBW WiMm Dchc CXcm Shæj OhWhB

UiZhz

¹⁶ Dchc Ac FjWjUiW ajG dhHS WhD,

XhWic XiALm VcS WhD;

fjCjMc SmM Dchc HScE dhHS WhD,

FjWj HcbE dhHS WhDz

¹⁷ SÇc bhMc bmehc ZhBóhDC Dchc chGhdi

FcZhz

ShBW Dchcm AZm-ghDASc

MiÜnHi-XhWic NcWhc HmLm dBA MhBZh,

Ac Aèhd Dchc KCGc XhWi YkLiA UiZhz”

8

fhS Wæc fid-Khàe Gjdhc IOWh

¹ ZhUm EC bmehc ZhBóhd MmZdh fhS
 Wæc fid-Khàe ahJHidh, EC fbD EWjbbW
 AVh IÖh fbD ZmgmüE FjWj AEAM gjWh Hmd
 Whz ² Ac Mm fhSMW Yiciih Aèhc LhbWm
 CZh ThFpW, Abi Dchcm UmGdhh, Dchc
 ASE fhSOh fiqHh UmEA EBdz

³ DcZhUm AcF MW Yiciih ABA FjcZhWi
 GhWhc LhbWm CZhBdhz ShW ASE fjWhc
 AHc-GjfZD UhWiz SGSc LhbWc AHc Mhd-
 hWic fjWhc OmZidc CXcm MhdhWic dhHi
 ZCS AHc-GjfZD ShWcm UmEA Ebd, Aèhc
 Shbhb XhF ZÜh EFdc ULA-bjWhMhSc dHm
 bifhWic dhHi BSh UmEA EBdz ⁴ DcdhHi gC
 Yiciihc ASc AHc-GjfZDc Vjbhc dHm, XhF ZÜh
 EFdc ULA-bjWhMhSE Aèhc LhbWm CPdz
⁵ ZhUm EC YiciihD FjcZhWi GhWh ThFi
 AHjBW WiA AHc UhWis acdh, acIA BSh Ul-
 WiAS YhdhBdhz SmC PhOhci AEAM, bmic
 QhF, MidFhWi, Ac apLhd EBdz

fhSOh fiqHh

⁶ Ac gC Mm fhSMW Yiciihc ASE fhSOH fiqHh ALid, Dch EC fiqHh ZhMhWic dhHi MjBS EBDhz ⁷ XDdh YiciihD fiqHh ZhMhWic dHm dHm dC bhGhBd gid Ac AHJBW MbiWE YhdhBd Ebdz SmC MbiWc SiW ZhOc DF ZhO, HhL-HhLhdic SiW ZhOc DF ZhO, Ac gFd Ihf-XhSh Mdi Hmdz

⁸ DcZhUm ULLch YiciihD ShW fiqHh YkFidhz EC fbd MhdhBd Xhec dhGhW bjOh DF KiM UciAS YhdhBd Ebdz BShD UciAc SiW ZhOc DF ZhO XhWi dC EBHmdz ⁹ UciAc SiW ZhOc DF ZhO MhWUhc bciHmd, SiW ZhOc DF ZhO MhM ZiWhf EBHmdz

¹⁰ ZhUm SiW Wæc YiciihD ShW fiqHh YkFidhz SmC ALbhWc KFKFh ZichO DF Smch Ze bjfhdc dhGhW Mdi Mdi Sdm Xed, BOh ABA gFd HhJH, Ghd-Zidc SiW ZhOc DF ZhOc CXcm Xedz ¹¹ EC Smch Whb ALid WhHUHWhz BOh XeiA SiW ZhOc DF ZhO XhWi SiihMgc EBHmd, B XhWic dhHi ZCS MW bcdhz

¹² Ac KhBc Wæc YiciihD MmZdh fiqHh YkFidh, EC fbd KhÜ, fjcm Ac Smch, BSh gÄdshc SiW ZhOc DF Ejf MGB EBHmd, SmC gFdShc SiW ZhOc DF ZhO AÜhBc EBHmd, DcdhHi UiWc SiW ZhOc DF ZhOE Ac chBSc SiW ZhOc DF ZhOE FjWjMhS cfwWi cBd Whz

¹³ ZhUm Abi KhBdh, KhBA UmGi, DFOh Kid XhGi ZCS CKhS ALbhWc bhMmUi Ceoc, Ac gm Mjcm Mjcm bhSmc, “ZhFi Mm SiWMW YiciihD fiqHh YkFizh, Shhc fiqHh YkFidm UIWiAc ZhfiÜh EFdc CXcm HMZ, HMZ, HMZ dhhZz”

9

¹ ZhUm XhK Wæc YiciihD fiqHh YkFidh, SmC Abi UmGdhb, ALbhWc DFOh Smch Zmgmî ThFi UIWiAS Xedz EC Smchcm ghZiA ULMGc KhZi UmEA Ebdz ² SmC gm ghZiA ULMGc UIAc Gjdd, ZCS Ze QbFh ThFi Mmdh Vjhb ZhcED, B UIMG ThFi Edh Vjhb ZhcBdz EC UIMGi VjhbD ALbhW Ac fjcm AÜhBc EBHmdz ³ gC Vjhb ThFi ZCS XJHXhd ZhcBA UIWiAS ABdhz BShcm UIWiAc FhFeh-ZiLhc dhGhW GmbSh UmEA Ebdz ⁴ Shhcgm gjFjB UmEA Ebd, Shch MhWj UIWiAc FjWj Ihf-XhSh, HhL-Xhdh Zh ghH-ScFhnic GmSi Wh Fcmz Ghdi MmSh bhWfc FXhdE Aëhc fid-Khæc bhch WhB, EShc GmSi FcpWz ⁵ BSh bhWfcm MhWm bhchc FjWj GmbSh Shhcgm UmEA Ebd Wh, EBdm XhK bhf XcMØ Mhdh-MWfwh UiZhc GmbSh UmEA Ebdz FhFeh-ZiLhd FjWj bhWfcm Fhbe Uidm Mmdh Zif-ZmUWh ED, EC XJHXhdm FhbehBdmE Edh EBZz ⁶ gC fbd bhWfcm bCS bhJhiZh, Sh-E bCS EBS WhDz Shch bcSh KhBZh EBdm bcW Shhc HmL ThFi ahHiZz

⁷ B XJHXhd Efd UmGSm MjDc dhHi MjBS Fch Ijehc dhGhWz Shhc bhThS fjWfc ShMc dhGhW KiM ALid, Ac bjGc HPW Ebd bhWfc dhGhWz ⁸ Shhc KjD Ebd ZmOiØc Kjdc

dhGhW Ac UhS Ebd fiqgc UhSc dhGhWz ⁹ Shhc ZjFjc bhMm ALid djAc XhSc dhGhW GfGfh Lhdz MjDc Ijehc Hhei OhWiA Ijehc Xhd DfdHm Hmdm Mmdh AEAMED, Shhc QhGWhc AEAME ALid EC dhGhWz ¹⁰ Shhc dmBØ Ac dmBØc bjGc Zif-UhS ALid FhFeh-ZiLhc dhGhWz XhK bhf Uci bhWfcm Fi UiZhc GmbSh B dmBØE ALmz ¹¹ ghZiA ULMGc Yiciih ALdh EC XJHXhd chMhZ BZchWi ahfhD B Yiciihc Whb Ebd AZhDw, Ac BCWhWi Zh HtiF ahfhD Dc Whb Ebd AXëIEW, bhWi HMZi Yiciihz

¹² XDdh HMZ gcd, Ebdm gjWE, AcE UIBOh HMZ ABA Ammcz

¹³ ZhUm LD Wæc YiciihD ShW fiqHh YkFidhz SmC Aëhc LhbWc AHc MhdhWic fjWfc OmZjdc KhBcOh giqHc HmL ThFi Abi DFMWcm EghW FBSm gjWdhb, ¹⁴ DBW gc fiqHh Adh LD Wæc Yiciihcm FBdh, “bgh HhJH YkchSc bhMm Mm KhBcMW Yiciih AOF ALpW, Shhcgm GjdiA UmEz” ¹⁵ DcdhHi gC KhBcE Yiciihcm Lhei UmEA Ebdz UIWiAc SiW ZhOc DF ZhO bhWfcm bhchc dhHi EC Yiciih EFdc fPiF fbd, fPiF UiW, bhf Ac ZLcc dhHi MjBS Fci chGh EBLidz ¹⁶ ZhUm Abi gjWdhb, IjehS KieA MhEA EC LiXhBc XcibhW ALid Zif FjOiz

¹⁷ EC UcfWE Abi MS IjehBW Ac IjeLEAc Efd UmGdhb, B LEAccm UmGSm Edh dhHd, Dchc ZjFjc CXcc YCMi dmZHL AHjWic dhGhW dhd, AFhc dhGhW did Ac HÜFc dhGhW EdUiAz IjehBØc Fèh ALid fiqgc Fèhc dhGhW, BShc bjGE ThFi AHJBW, Vjhb Ac HÜFc ZhcEcz ¹⁸ Dchc bjGc EC AHJBW, Vjhb Ac HÜFc HMZUi SiW ZhOc DF ZhO bhWjF bhch Ebdz ¹⁹ B IjehBØc dmBØ Ac bjGc bhMmC ALid Shhc Zd, B dmBØ ALid UlbjGi ghYc dhGhWz EC dmBØUi Shch bhWfc GmSi Fcmz

²⁰ Ebdm EC HMZc ZhUmE MmSh bhWjF MiSh cBdh, Shch WiMc Asc ZhWhBd bjcSiXjMh ThFi SCZh Fed Whz Shch WhWhW WbjWhc ajSc XjMh, Ac MmShD UmGpW Wh, gjWpW Wh Zh AOH-Kdh FeSh XhchpW Wh ESh bjcSic XjMh FchS cBdhz fjWh, cjXh, XiSd, Xhíc Ac dhFeiUi ZhWhBd bjcSiXjMhS cBdhz ²¹ DcdHm GjW-GhchXi, MhUl-OjWh, MiWi Ac Kjci ThFiE SCZh Fed Whz

10

Yiciih Ac gjc-bjc FiShZ

¹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhb, Zmgmî ThFi GjZ fÄiAdh AcF MW Yiciih dhiA ABchz bmíc KhFh ALid ShW dmZHL, ShW bjG fjcm dhGhW KFKFh, ShW XhE ALid AHjWic GjOic dhGhWz ShW bhThc ALch ALid cJvMwJz ² ShW ASE gjc-bjc DGhW FiShZ Gjdh ALidz ShW QhBwC XhE UciAS Ac ZhCEc XhE MbiWc CXcm TBA, ³ fiqgc dhGhW GjZ Mjcm HcMIA CPidhz EC HcMWc

dHm dHmC PhOh Xehc bS fhSOh AEAM EBdz ⁴ EC fhSE AEAM gjWiA Abi dmGhS dhHdhh; DcbhMm Zmgmî ThFi EC fâ ABd, “gjWE, EC fhSE PhOhci AEAMm MmSh FBLpW, BSh ZhSjWi chGE, dmGiE Whz”

⁵ ZhUm gC Yiciih, MmWcm Abi UciA Ac MbiWc CXcm CZhS UmGLdhh, ShBW Zmgmic ZhD WiMc QhBW AS Sjddhz ⁶ SjdiA MmBW gc-ghmbfh KicFhd MiÜh ALpW, MmBW ALbhW, MbiW, UciA Ac BShc bhMc gAdSh XDUH FcLpW, ShW Whbm FLb GhBA FBdh, “Ac S Umci EBS WhDz ⁷ EBdm fhS Wæc Yiciihd fiqHh YkFiZhc UiW Aèhc ZhSjWi didh-Gmdh Xjch EBZz Aèhd ShW WiMc Hjdhh, WZi EFdc HmLm Mmdh ZhShBLdh, ECdhC YdiZz”

⁸ Zmgmî ThFi AHm Mm fâ gjWLidhh, DBW gicZhc Abhcm FBdh, “gjWE, UciA Ac MbiWc CXcm Mm Yiciih CZhS ALpW, ShW HmLm MhE, HiA ShW AS ThFi Gjdh FiShZGhW WmEz” ⁹ SmC Abi DW HmLm HiA FBdhh, EC gjcj-bjcg FiShZGhW Abhc ASE UmEac dhHiz ShBW FBdh, “ABÈh WmEHi, WiA GhBdhEz BGhWm Sjbhc XmOcm Siñh FcidiZ, EBdm Sjbhc bjGE bC dhGhW biPh dhHZz” ¹⁰ EC Abi gi Yiciihc ASC gjcj-bjcg FiShZGhW WiA GhBdidhhz GhBSm fbD ghLhC Abhc bjGE bC dhGhW biPh dhHd, Ac HidiA ghcdm Aiñ XmO Siñ EBHmdz ¹¹ ZhUm Abhcm FEA EBD, “Sjbi ZCS Umf, ZCS MhSi, WhWhW ZjdiD bhSch bhWjF, Ac ZhUfhc ZmXhcm gicZhc Egi MhWhBSm EBZz”

11

ULBMW fhÀi

¹ ZhUm bhXiZhc dhHi dhPic dhGhW DFOh Wd Abhc ASE UmEA EBD, Ac DFMWm FBdh, “gjWE, XZiñ ZhDSjd-bjFhDL FhZh fciY Ac FjcZhWi GhWhcm bhXEz bhXiA gWE Mmch DZhUS Fem Shchc XcibhW HWEz ² EBdm EC FhZh Icc CPhWcm bhXiE Wh, BGhW ZhU UmE, BGhW S ZiVcbi EFdcM UmEA EBLmz Shch ZmÀeif bhf Vci B XZiñ MhHhGhWcm XhEUi FKdhBZZ ³ Ac Abi Abhc ULBMW fhÀicm Edh GmbSh Uibj, B GmbSh XhBA Dch FhSc EBA Ldhc KO YiÜiA, DF AMhc UIbf fhBO UiW WZic dhGhW Egi ZhShBZhz”

⁴ Dch EBdh gC MDSjW HhL Mjeh, Ac gC KmchHUhWi Mjeh, Shch S UiW-UiWiAc bhdiFc LhbWm CZhS ALpWz ⁵ FmC Shchc GmSi FcSm KhBdm, Shchc bjG ThFi AHjBW ZhcBA gi UlfbW EFdcM MhdhBdiZz Mm-FjWj MWm Shchc GmSi FchS dhHdm EC UfhD bCS EBZz ⁶ Dch MSUiW WZi ghdsM Egi ZhShBZh, ES UiW MhSm FjWj bml Wh ED DedhHi ALbhWc UIAc ZÜ Fci UiZhc GmbSh Shchc ALmz XhWicm dC ZhWhWi, Ac MSZhc Gjfi ESZhc MmFjWj HMZ RhdiA MHSc GmSi Fchc GmbShE Shchc ALmz

⁷ Shchc MZhwZÜi UmEA fmf EBHmdm ghZiA UIMG ThFi gC MhWjAc CPiA ABA Shchc dHm dhehb FciA, Shchcm AchBA GjW FcZz ⁸ Ac Shchc dhf gC bghW OhCWc chihc bhMm Xei cbZ, Mm OhCWc Shchc bhdiFcm LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA GjW Fch EBLidz B OhCWc Whb PiF LhUlB Zh bife Wh EBdmE DFB dhGhWC GhchXz ⁹⁻¹⁰ gC fbD gFd Umf, GhÜhw, gFd MhSc ZjdiD bh-Sch bhWfm Ac gFd MhSic bhWfm fheo SiW UiW Vci EC dhfHjBW UmGZhz Ac Dch bhch HmLpW Fci MHSc UIWiAZi bhWfm GjfiD YkSi-AbjU FcZh, DFm-EBÜcm CXghc UiZhz Ac B dhf UHYW Fchc XhcbifW UiSh WhD, FhCW EC UIBE WZic dhHi UIWiAUhci bh-Wfc Fi EBLidz

¹¹ ZhUm gC fheo SiW UiW XhcBA ghcdm Aèhc UmEA MhW Dchc aiScm ghbbD, SmC Dch XhEE acUi CZhBdhz Ac MS MWm Dchcm UmGdh, gFdmC QchBA FhXidhz ¹² ZhUm Dch gjWdh, Zmgmî ThFi QhFiA Mjem Mjem FEA Ec, “Sjbc EWE CPiA ABEZ” SmC Dch WiMc UlfbWc LhbWm DF bmic KhFhS EBA ZmgmîE HmdhHiz ¹³ EC fbD GjZ Ze aplhd Ebd, Ac gi OhCWc Uf ZhOc DF ZhO ahJhi Hmdz aplhdm fhS AMhc bhWjf bcdhz BSh UmGiA ZhU-ZhFi gFdm QchBA Zmgmic Aèhc ShciY FchS dhHdhz

¹⁴ EC WbjWhD ULLch HMZ XhcEBd, EBdm gjWE, SiW Wæc HMZ GjZ MdUi ABA AMiZz

fhS Wæc fiqHh YkFidh

¹⁵ ZhUm fhS Wæc Yiciihd ShW fiqHh YkFidhz SmC Zmgmic bhMm Mjem Mjem DdhW Fch EBD, “EGW S UIWiAc ZhUfhB Abhc bhZjU Ac ShW bLic gjFjB ABLmz ShBW MJH MJH Vci KicFhd ZhUfhB FcZhz”

¹⁶ ZhUm gC Käifmw bjcai WmSh, Mmch Aèhc LhbWm MhcMic SÇE ZEAS ALdh, Dch Aèhcm LBMUH FciA FBdh,

¹⁷ “E fcZ-fÄibhw bhZjU Aèh, Sjbi AHmE ALdhD Ac EGWE ALZ Abch Sjbhc fjFjc-HjMhc Fcchb, Sjbi S Sjbhc bgh GmbSh ASE dBA EGW ZhUfhB FcchDz

¹⁸ gAd MhSiD HjlLh FciA KièhBLm, Sm EGW Sjbhc HMZ RhdiZhc fbD EBHmLmz bjcUh EFdc ZiKhcc fbD ABLm, Ac Sjbhc AXW Hjdhh WZi EFdc, Sjbhc XhF ZÜh EFdc, gjcj-Ze MSMWm Sjbhem QchBW, Shchem Xjcejhc UiZhc fbD ABLmz Ac Mmch UIWiAc GmSi FcLm, Shchem ZiWhf Fchc fbDE ABLmz”

¹⁹ ZhUm Aèhc Zmgmic DZhUS-GhWhc UIAc Gjdh EBD, Ac Dc aiScm Aèhb fhghUS fÜf UmGh Hmdz EC fbD bmic MidFhWi, Hje-Hjei QhF, PhOh Xeh, aplhd Ac GjZ Zmfj gid-bml EBDz

**fDShW UhWZc dHm Aeħc GhL
ZÜhc MjÐ**

12

(12:1-14:5)

gC ZmOi Ac Upí-Uhwz

¹ZhUm ALbhWc bhMm DF FjUcSi FhcZhc UmGh Hmd, DFMW ZmOi bhWjf ALpW, ShW YiÜE ALid fjcJM Ac XhEc Sdm KhÜ, DW bhThS ALm ZhcEOh Smch UiA HhTh DFOh ShMz ² ZmOic IcE gjcjĪh EBSH, DcdhHi gjcjĪh EAc ZmUWhD ZmOid Ghdi Kièhbchz ³ DcZhUm ALbhWE AcF FhcZhc UmGh Hmd, AHjWic dhGhW dhd DF ZichO UhWZz Shc fhSOh bhTh Ac Ufoh giq, fhSE bhThS fhSOh ShM dhHhBdz ⁴ Shc dmBÖjeUi ZheiABA ALbhWc SiW ZhOc DF ZhO Smchcm UlWiAS YhdhB Uidz Ac Mm ZmOic IcE gjcjĪh EBSH, EC UhWZ ABA ZmOic LhbWm EC WbjWhD CZhS ALid MmW, ZmOic IcE gjcjĪh EBSmC gm GhBdiSz ⁵ ZmOic IcE DF Xja XDUh EBd, EC XjAD gAd MhSicm djAc dhpI UiA fhfW FcZhc EC gjcjĪhcm Aeħ Ac ShW SÇc HmLm Kj bhci SjdIA WmEA EBdz ⁶ Ac EC ZmOi bhWjf bcjajbic ZhD ahHiA HmdhHiz Aeħd gi bcjajbic bhMm ZmOic dhHi DGHw MhHh MjBS FcLidh, DBW gWE DF AMhc UlBf fhBO UiW dhdW-XhdW XhBZhZ

⁷ ZhUm ZmgmĪe MjÐ dhHiHmdz YiciĪh biFhBd Ac ShW EViWc YiciĪh EFdm gC UhWZc dHm dhehB Fcdh, Ac gC UhWZmE Shc Kmdh-KhbKhcM dBA Dche dHm dhehB Fedz ⁸ dhehBS gi UhWZ AcIhmd, Ac Shchem ZmgmĪ ThFi Zhc Fci UmEA EBdz ⁹ gC UhWZcm Ac Shc Kmdh-KhbKh EFdcm UlWiAS YhdhB UmEA EBdz EC UhWZ EBd gC XjchWh ghY, MmHjc Whb BZdiL-fDShW, gm UlWiAc gFd bhWfcm Zm-XTi ZhWhDz

¹⁰ ZhUm Abi gjWdhb, ZmgmĪ ThFi DFMWm Mjcm Mjcm FBch, “EGW S Abchc Aeħc WhMhS, ShW Zd-fĀi, ShW ZhUfhB Ac ShW bLic GmbSh AMic EBHmLmz FhcW MmHiD Abchc ahBapØcm Ufi ZhWhBS, Shcm S ZmgmĪ ThFi YhdhB UmEA EBLmz gm UiW-chBS ghbmfh Abchc Aeħc HmLm Shche Whbm Whdif UiSz ¹¹ bmehc ZhBöhc dC Ac MhcMic SZdiHi MzhWZUic Zdm Shch BZdiLcm AchBLpWz Shch WiMc FhDacm Zmfi bhDA Wh FciA, MhW UiSmE MjBS ALdhz

¹² “DcdhHiC E ZmgmĪ, Sjbi Gjfi FcEz Sjbch Mmch ZmgmĪzhi, SjbchE YkcSi FcEz EBdm AYlJL UlWiA Ac UciAc dhHi, BZdiL S Shche HmLm dhbiHmLmz gm HJLhd Ykf-XhF Fcmc, gm S MhWmC, Shc fbD Ac Zmfi WhBz”

¹³ gC UhWZm MmZdh UmGd Shcm UlWiAS YhdhB UmEA EBLm, UmGiA gC Mm ZmOic IcE Xja XDUh EBLid, gm EC ZmOic

Gcm dhHdz ¹⁴ DcdhHi EC ZmOicm gJZ Ze DF Kid XhGic UlGhW QhGWh UmEA EBd, ZmOid EC QhGWhUi Cehd UiA bc-jajbiS WiMc MhHhS MhBSH XhcZhz gWE gC UhWZ-ghYc KCGc AEeo fheo SiW ZLc ShWcm dhdW-XhdW Fch EBZz ¹⁵ SmC gi ghYo Shc bjG ThFi XhWi Zhc FciA DF HhJH ZhWhBdid, HhJHc YkSm ZmOicm ahfhB WiSHi Fciz ¹⁶ EBdm UlWiAd ZmOicm fhBĪ Fcd, B ghYo Mm XhWi Zhc Fcd, UlWiAd bhOid A FciA B XhWicm GhBdidz ¹⁷ DcdhHi B UhWZ-ghYo ZmOic ZhD AcE Zmfi HJLh Fcd, gm ZmOic EBÜ AEdhU EFdcm, bhWi Mmch Aeħc gjFjbm Kdm Ac gMcS BLhc XĀm MZhWZÜi UmD, Shche dHm MjÐ FchS Hmdz

¹⁸ HiA gm UciAc Kcc ZhdjC CXcm CZhB cBdz

13

UciA ThFi AEA MhWjAc

¹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhb, UciA ThFi DF MhWjAc CPmc, Shc UfhJ giq, fhSHJ Fèh, XcSmF giqHc bhThS DFOh Fci ShM, Ac XcSmF Fèhc CXcm WhWhW FjYkci Whb dmGhz ² B MhWjAcHj UmGSm KiShZhic dhGhW, Shc XhE EBd ahèjFc XhEc dhGhW, Ac bjG EBd figgc bjGc dhGhWz gC UhWZm Shc fĀi, Shc HUi Ac bgh GmbSh EC MhWjAccm UidhBdz ³ B MhWjAcc DFOh Fèhc bhMm EbW DF MGB ALid, EC MGBm gm bhch dhG EBHmLid, EBdm MGBOh ahdh EBHmdz BSh UmGiA UlWiAc gFd bhWjf ShBljZ ZwiA Shc Gcm Gcm Hmdz ⁴ Ac gC UhWZm Shcm B GmbSh UiLid Fci bhWfm gC UhWZcm LBMUH Fed, DcdHm EC MhWjAccmE LBMUH Fedz Shch Fpd, “B MhWjAcc dhGhW Ac Fm ALm? Shc dHm dhehB Fchc GmbSh Fhc ALm?”

⁵ B MhWjAccm FjYkci Zjdi Ac ZmOhHici bhSc bjG UmEA EBdz ZmAëif bhf Vci Shc Fhb KhdhWic GmbSh XhBdz ⁶ DcdhHi gm Aeħc ZicjÐm FjYkci bhS bhSid, gm Aeħc WhB, ShW ZfS GhWh Ac ZmgmĪzhi EFdc ZUWhb FchS cBdz ⁷ Shcm GmbSh UmEA EBd, gm Aeħc XhF ZÜh EFdc ZicjÐm MjÐ FciA MiSiS XhcZz Ac XcSmF GhÜhw, XcSmF Umf, XcSmF MhSi, XcSmF WbjWhc ZjdiD bhSch bhWfc CXcmE Shcm GmbSh UmEA EBdz ⁸ BSh UmGiA UlWiAZi gFd bhWfm Shcm LBMUH FcZz MHS XDUh Fchc AHm Mm bmeH-ZhBöhcM ZE Fchc FTH fhBZi Fch EBLm, gC bmeH-ZhBöhc MiÜnHi GhShS Mmchc Whb WhB, Dch XcSmFm Shcm LB-MUH FcZz ⁹ Mhc FhW ALm, gm gjWCF:

¹⁰ Mm MW ZÜi EAc FTH, gm S ZÜi EBZCz SdjAcc Sdm Mhc GjW EAc FTH, gm Edh GjW EBZz

DcdhHi XhF ZÜh EFdm bMzjS BbhW Ac LZc Fch Mcjz

MbiW ThFi ZhcBd MhWjAc

¹¹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, MbiW ThFi AcFOh MhWjAc ZhcBA ABdz bmehc giqHc dhGhW Shc UIB giq ALm, EBdm gm bhSiS gC UhWZc dhGhWz ¹² EC bmehc giq Adh MhWjAc gm XDDh MhWjAc gFd GmbSh ZmZgch FcSz UIWiAc gFd bhWfcm gm Mjc FciA gC MGb ahdh EA XDdh MhWjAccm LB-MUUh FchBSz ¹³ gm gFdc LhbWm Ze Ze FmchbSi Fhb FcS, DbWFi ALbhW ThFi MbiWE AHjBW dhhbBA UmGhBSz ¹⁴ gC XDDh MhWjAcc dhHi MS dhGhW FmchbSi UmGhWic GmbSh Shcm UmEA EBLid, Esh UmGhBA gm bhWfcm Zm-XTi ZhWhBdz XDdh Mm MhWjAc SdjAcc LmU GHBAE ZhKi HmLid, Shc DFOh bjcSi ZhWhWic dhHi ULLch MhWjAccm bhWfcm Xchbif Uidz ¹⁵ Ac bjcSic aiScm MhW ghchWic GmbSh Shcm UmEA Ebd, MhSm B bjcSiD bhsis Xhcm, Ac Mmch B bjcSicm LBMUUh FcS WhD, Shchcm MhWm bhchc GmbShE Shcm UmEA Ebdz ¹⁶ gm gjcj-Ze, VWi-HciZ, bjWiZ Zh Hjdhh gFdcM ZhBDFcd, MhcMic QhBW ASE Zh FX-hdc CXcm DFOh fid bhchc dhHiz ¹⁷ DcdhHi EC fid Lheh FmC FjWj KiM GciU-ZiFic CXhd cBd Whz B fid ALid gC MhWjAcc Whb Zh Whbc bhcfh Wæcz ¹⁸ BSh gFdSh ZjMSm ZCS AGdc UcFhcz Mhc AGd ALm gm EC MhWjAcc Whbc gcYc Wæc HWCF, BSh S FjWj bhWfc Whbc Wæcz Dc XcibhW Ebd, 666; Ldf LdfoOiz

14

bmehc ZhBóh Ac WiGjS bhWjf

¹ ZhUm Abi KhBA UmGi, gC bmehc ZhBóh MmcmMhdmcb XZii LiEW Xhec CXcm CZhB cBLpWz ShW dHm ALpW DF dhG KCKhëif AMhc bhWjFz Shchc FXhdc CXcm EC bmehc ZhBóh Ac ShW HhBZi ZhYc Whb dmGh ALmz ² DcZhUm Abi Zmgmî ThFi Mjcm Mjcm Fd-FdhBA MhEA XhWic YkSc AEAM Ac Mjcm PhOh Xehc fâc dhGhW DF AEAM gjWdhhz Abhc bWE Ebd, FjWj fhciÛh ZhMhEch Udm fhciÛh ZhMhBchz ³ Dch gC SÇ, gC KhBcE MhWUhc Ac gC bjcâi WmSh EFdc LhbWm DF WDA HMD HhBchz FjWj bhWfm B HMD giFS Xhcd Wh, Ghdi UIWiA ThFi GhdhL Fci WmEA EC DF dhG KCKhëif AMhc MW Lhehz ⁴ Dch S gC bhWjf, Mmch FjWj ZmOiôc dHm MiWh FciA WiMc FhDacm WhXhF ZhWhBLm Whz EC bmehc ZhBóh Mm MhHhS MhBW, ShchE DW Gcm Gcm cpWz Aèh Ac bmehc ZhBóhc Whbm GmSc XDdh Yfd gifhZm Dchcm MHSc bhWfc HmL ThFi GhdhL Fch EBLidz ⁵ Dch FjWjUiWE biLh bhS bhSiLpW Wh, Dch fjeAwh WiGiSz

AGmci fhSOh HMZ

(14:6-16:21)

SiWMW Yiciih

⁶ ZhUm Abi AcF MW Yiciih UmGdhh, DBW ALbhWc bhMmUi Ceichz UIWiAS ZfS Fchc XcSmF Umf, XcSmF GhÛhw, XcSmF ahfhD bhSch Ac XcSmF MhSic bhWfc dhHi KicFhdiW Gjfic GZc ShW HmLm ALmz ⁷ ShBW Mjcm Mjcm DdhW Fcdh, “Aèh Xh-Fcm QchE, ShW BÏS-ShciY FcE, ShW ZiKhcc fbD ABËmz MmBW ALbhW-MbiW, UciA Ac GhD-Zid, HhJH Efd XDUh FcLpW, ShW DZhus FcEz”

⁸ ZhUm ShW Gcm Gcm ULLch Yiciih ABA FBdh, “ZiWhf EBHmd, ZiWhf EBHmd, gC WhbFch ZhZid OhCW ZiWhf EBHmdz Mm OhCWm ShBc MiWhc Fhbc Feh Wifh-XhWi gFd MhSicm GhEABLm, ShB ZiWhf EBHmdz”

⁹ ZhUm SiW Wæc Yiciih Dchc Gcm Gcm ABA Mjc HdhD FBdh, “FjWj bhWfm MjUi EC MhWjAc Ac EHjc bjcSic XjMh Fcm, EHjc fid Shc ASE Zh FXhdE dhHhd, ¹⁰ Sm gm-E Aèhb HMZi Wifh-XhWi GhBSm EBZz EC Wifhc dHm FjWjMhS XhWi Wh biffBA Aèhb HMZi ZhOiS ach EBLmz XZii Yiciih Efd Ac Aèhb bmehc ZhBóhc LhbWm, AHjBW Ac HÛF UiA B bhWfcm fhMh UmEA EBZz ¹¹ Mm AHjWiS BShcm MhdhBd EBZ, B AHjWic Vjhb FjWjUiW ZÛ EBS WhDz Mm bhWfm EC MhWjAc Ac Shc bjcSic XjMh FcZ, EHjc Whbc gC fid dhHhBZ, gm UiW-chBS FjWj fbDC AMhZ ThFi cmghB XhBS WhDz”

¹² DcdhHi Mmch Aèhc gjFjb bhWm Ac gMcS BLhc SciFhc BbhWm bmZjS cD, Aèhc EC XhF ZÛh EFdm B ghDSc bhMm LZc ThFh Mcjcz

¹³ ZhUm Abi gjWdhh, Zmgmî ThFi DFMWm FBch, “EC ADAS dmGE, EGW ThFi bhdiFc SciFhS cBA MS MWC MhW MhBZ, DchC WmF-FXhdiz” XhF cjgm EC fhÀi Uich, “WiôD DchC WmF-FXhdiz Shchc Fhb-FhM ThFi Shch cmghB XhBZh, FhcW Shchc Fhbh Yd Shchc dHm dHm cBZz”

UIWiAc Yfd FhOh

¹⁴ ZhUm Abi KhBA UmGdhh, Vdh DF bmIc KhFh, EC KhFhc CXcm ZiW-AUbc dhGhW FmC DFMW ZEAS ALpWz ShW bhThS fjWhc ShM Ac ASE ALid VhchBd FhKiz ¹⁵ ZhUm AcF MW Yiciih Zmgmîi DZhus-GhWh ThFi ZhcBA ABdh, Ac MmBW bmIc CXcm ZEAS ALdh ShWcm Mjcm KièhBA FBdh, “UIWiAc Yfd FhOiZhc fbD EBLm, Yfd XjchXjc XhFi HmLm, AXWhc FhKi dhHhCÀh Ac Yfd FhOCÀhz” ¹⁶ SmC EC bmic KhFhc CXcm MmBW ZEAS ALdh, DBW UIWiAS ShW FhKi dhHhBdh Ac UIWiAc Yfd FhOh Ebdz

¹⁷ ZhUm Zmgmîc DZhus-GhWh ThFi AcF MW Yiciih ZhcBA ABdh, ShW HmLmE DGhW VhchBd FhKi ALidz ¹⁸ DcZhUm FjcZhWi GhWhc HmL ThFi DFMW Yiciih ZhcBA ABdh, ShW GmbSh ALid AHjWic CXcmz ABA ShBW Mjcm Mjcm gC FhKiAdh

Yiciihcm QhFiA FBdh, “Sjbjhc VhchBd FhKiGhW dhHhE Ac UIWiAc AJHjc HhL ThFi AJHjcc LeiW FhOiA Udh FeE, Bsh S XhFi HmLmz”¹⁹ SmC gC YiciihD UIWiAS ShW FhKi dhHhBdh Ac UIWiAc AJHjc HhLc gFd AJHjc Udh FciA, AJHjc bhehc HhSE YhdhBdhz EC HhS Ebd Aèhc HMZc bgh HhSz²⁰ OhCwC Zhcm AJHjc bhehc HhSE B AJHjc bheiaA ghcdm, Bsh ThFi dC ZhcBd, B dCc ZBÙhd IjehBØc dhHhB XcMØ ABA LBdz dCD DF AMhc LDFihUiA (EWjbbW UlBf bhBd) MhHh QkZi Hmdz

15

AGmci fhs HMZ

¹ ZhUm Abi Zmgmic bhMm AcFOh didh-Gmdh UmGdhh, BOh Ze bghW ShBljZiz Abi UmGdhh, fhsMW Yiciih ALpW, Dchc ASE AGmci fhSOh HMZz BShcm AGmci HMZ FEAc FhcW Ebd, EHjBW UiA Aèh XhFc HJLhc fmf YDLhdh EBZz

² ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, AHjBWadh DF FhKc UciA, Ac MS bhWfm gC MhWjAc, Shc bjcSi Zh Shc Whbc Wæcc CXcm MiSLpW, Shchcm UmGdhhb UmGdhh, Shch Aèhc UmEA fhciUh ASE dBA FhKc UciAc XhcE CZhb cBLpWz³ Shch Aèhc ZUh bjLh WZic Ac gC bmehc ZhBóhc EC FhEAdi HhBch,

“E fcZ-fÅibhw bhZjU Aèh,
Sjbjhc didh-Gmdh FS bghW Ac AKhWF!
E Shbhb MhSic ZhUfh,

FS gF Ac fPiF Sjbjhc XT!

⁴ E bhZjU, Sjbjhc QchBS WhD FjW MWm?
FjW MWm Sjbjhc Whbc ShciY FcS WhD?

Ghdi SjbiC S XhF-XZiï,
Shbhb MhSic ABZ Sjbjhc UcZhcE,

gÀdmC Sjbjhc DZhus FcZ,
Sjbjhc gF ZiKhc S MhBc EBHmLmz”

⁵ DcZhUm Abi UmGdhh, Zmgmic gC fhghUS Shæjc aiScc XZiï FhZh IcGhW GjdH Ebdz⁶ EC fbD gC fhSMW YiciihD fhSOh HMZ dBA FhZh Ic ThFi ZhcBA ABdhz Shchc YiÛc dmZhl ALid KFKFh Xcièhc Ac ZjFjS ALid fjWhdi XOóoiz⁷ gC KhBcMW MhWUHcc DFMWm EC fhSE Yiciihcm fhSOh fjWhc ZhOi Uidhz B fhSE ZhOi ach ALid Ghdi Aèh XhFc HJLh, MmBW MjHm MjHm gc-ghbmfh MiÛh ALpWz⁸ Aèhc FjUcSi bgibh ThFi Mm Vjbb ZhcEWiS ALid, EC VjbbD Aih Ic aci Hmdz Ac EC fhSMW Yiciihcm fhSOh HMZ Wh YkchWi XcMØ FmC HiA FhZh IcE ghbbhS Xhed Whz

16

Aèhc HMZi fhSOh ZhOi

¹ ZhUm Abi gjWdhh, gC FhZh Ic ThFi DFMWm EC fhSE Yiciihcm Mjcm Mjcm Qh-FiA FBch, “Sjbjhc MhE, HiA Aèhc HMZm ach

EC fhSE ZhOi UIWiAc CXcm CXBS Fci Rhdi UmEz”

² SmC XDdh YiciihD HiA ShW ZhOi UIWiAc CXcm CXBS Fcdhz DcdhHi Mhchc HScE gC MhWjAcc fid ALid, Mmch Shc bjcSic XjMh FcS, Bsh gAdoic HScE DF MhSc GjZ ZhU Zif Ykeh UmGh Uidz

³ ULch YiciihD ShW ZhOi UciAc CXcm CXBS Fcdhz SmC UciAc gFd XhWi bch bh-Wfc dCc dhGhW EBHmd, UciAc gFd Mh-WUhc bciHmdz

⁴ Ac SiW Wæc YiciihD ShW ZhOi HhJH Ac gFd Ghd-Zidc CXcm CXBS Fcdhz DcdhHi Bsh EBHmd dCc HhJH Ac Ghd-Zidz⁵ Ac Abi gjWdhh, XhWic CXcm Mm Yiciihc GmbSh ALid, DBW FBch,

“E XhF-XZiï Aèh, Sjbi AHmE ALdhD, EGWE ALz

Sjbi gF-BWLhYFhci, SjbiC S B HMZi fhMh UichDz

⁶ BHjBØm XhF ZUh EFdc dC NchBLm,
WZi EFdcE dC NchBLmz

DcUhdC Sjbi BShcm EC dC GhZhBchD,
BShC Shchc fPiF XhEWh fhMhz”

⁷ Abi gjWdhh, FjZWhWi GhWhD fhD Uidh,

“E fcZ-fÅibhw bhZjU Aèh,
Sjbjhc gFd ZiKhc gF Ac fPiFz”

⁸ KhBc Wæc YiciihD ShW ZhOi fjcjMc CXcm CXBS Fcdhz SmC fjcjMcm GmbSh UmEA Ebd, bhWfcm AHjWIS MhdhBA Fjdf Sjdhc dhHiz⁹ EC fbD GjZ Hcbm bhWfc fcid Mdi Hmd, Ac EC HMZ EFdc CXcm MhW GmbSh ALm, gC Aèhc ZicjØm Shch FjYkci bhS bhSidz ESShc ZhUmE Shch SCZh Fed Wh, Zh Aèhc ShciYE Fed Whz

¹⁰ ZhUm XhK Wæc YiciihD gC MhWjAcc HUic CXcm ShW ZhOi CXBS Fcdhz SmC B MhWjAcc ZhUfhB AUhBc EBHmdz bh-Wfm Mhdh-MWÏwhD MhcmMic MiaE Fhbe-hBdz¹¹ EC Mhdh-MWÏwh Ac fcidc Zif Ykehc FhcWm Shch Zmgmic Aèhc ZicjØm FjYkci bhSE cBd, ESch ZhUmE Shchc ZU Fhbc dhHi SCZh Fed Whz

¹² Ac LD Wæc YiciihD gC bgh HhJH YkchSc CXcm ShW HMZi ZhOi CXBS Fcdhz SmC HhJHc XhWi gjFhBA XjZc Umfc chMh EFdc MhBZhc XT Ebdz¹³ EC fbD Abi UmGdhh, ZoJhc dhGhW SiWOH ajsZ B SiWEOh gC UhWZ, gC MhWjAc Ac gC a× WZic bjG ThFi ZhcBA ABLmz¹⁴ EC ajs EFdm FmchbSi Fhb UmGhWiS ALidz Shch ghch MHSc chMh EFdcM DGhWE Udh Fed, fcZ-fÅibhw Aèhc gC bghW UiWE MjD Fchc dhHiz

¹⁵ bWE chGiE, gMcS BLhd FBch, “gjWE, Abi S Kjcc dhGhW WichdhD Abbjz Sm VBÛ gC MW, Mm MW gMhH cBZ Ac WiMc dmZhl YiÛiA cBZ, MhSm gm dmbOh EBA Ijch Wh dhHm, Ac bhWfm Shc fcb Wh

UmGmz”¹⁶ BZchWi ahfhD Mm MhHhc Whb Ac-bhMhDlw, aJS EFdm gC chMhBØcm AWiA EWE Udh Fedhz

¹⁷ ZhUm fhS Wæc YiciihD ShW ZhOi ZhShfc CXcm CXBS Fedhz EC fbD Zmgmü DZhUS-GhWhc SÇ ThFi Mjcm Mjcm EC AEAM Ebd, “EGW EBLmz” BSh EBHmLmz”¹⁸ SmC bmIc MidFhWi, Hje-Hjei QhF Ac PhOh XeS dhHd, DcdHm Edh ZmMjBSh apLhd Ebd, BdH apLhd UlWiAS bhWjf XDuh ThFi EGW XcMØ FjWjUiW EBLm Whz¹⁹ gC bghW OhCW SiW OjFch EBHmd, UIWiAc WhWhW MhSic OhCW Efd Kjcbhc EBHmdz Ac Aèh XhFc bWE Ebd, gC WhbFch ZhZid OhCWc FTh, ShBW ShW WiMc HMZi Wifh-XhWic XiAdh acIA EC ZhZidcm GhZhBdhz²⁰ EC fbD Shbhb Uix Efd ahHiA HmdHi, Xhe EFdm Ac UmGh Hmd Whz²¹ ALbhW ThFi Ze Ze Xhícc dhGhW gid Efd bhWfc CXcm XehS cBdz BSh DFE Xhícc CMW Ebd, EWjhbW DF bWZ EC gidc HMZc dhHi bhWfm Aèhc ZicjDm FjYkci bhS bhSid, BSh ALid GjZ bhchfR HMZz

WhYcbhW ZhZid OhCWc ZiKhc

17

(17:1-19:10)

WhbFch bgh ZUbhbFwI

¹ Mm fhSMW Yiciihc ASE fhSOh ZhOi ALid, Dche bhMc DFMWm ABA Abhcm FBdh, “AE, ABA UmGE, ZCS XhWic CXcm Mm bgh ZUbhbFwI ZBLm, ShBc FiSh fhMh EBZz² MHSc chMh EFdm ShBc dHm MiWh FeLdh, gWc bhWfm ShBc MiWhc Wifh-XhWi GhBA Ohd EBLdhz”³ ZhUm gC YiciihD cghWi ghdSm Abhcm bcjajbiS Widhz gWE Abi UmGdhd, dhD cJHc DF MhWjAcc CXcm DF ZmOi ZBcBLmz EC MhWjAcc HScE ZCS FjYkci Whb dmGh ALmz EHjc fhSHj Fèh Ac Ufhj giq UmGdhdz⁴ EC ZmOiD dhD Ac ZhbJHWi cJHc GjZ Uhbi fhXe YiüilM, ShB fjWh Ac Uhbi Uhbi bhWi-bjÁhc HDWhUi ghMiLmz ShBc ASE MiWhc bDdh Ac WhWhW WbjWhc WYcSi MiWifm ach fjWhc DF XiAdhz⁵ ShBc FXhdE Edh DF Whb dmGh ALid, B dmGhc DF HjXW bhWi ALidz B Whb Ebd, “WhbFch ZhZid OhCW, ZUbhbF ZmOiW Ac MHSc gFd WYcSi MiWifc bhz”⁶ Abi UmGdhd, EC ZmOiD Aèhc XhF ZÜh EFdc dC Ac Mmch gMcS BLhc FTh SZdiH Fcm, Dche dC GhBA Ohd EBHmLmz

ShBcm UmGiA Abi AKhWF ShBjz Ebdhbz⁷ SmC gC YiciihD Abhcm FBdh, “Sjbi ShBjz EBHmdhD FmWm? EC ZmOic ZmXhcm, Ac Mm MhWjAcc ShBcm ZBA Wmc, MmHjc fhSHj Fèh Ac Ufhj giq, BShc HJXW amU Abi Sjbhcm MhWhBacz⁸ Sjbi Mm MhWjAcc UmGLidhD, BHj AHm ALid, EGW WhB, ZhUm gm ghZiA ULMG ThFi CPIA ABA

KicFhdc dhHi fhMh XhBZz gC Mmch EC MHSc bhWjf, MmShc Whb UlWiAc XDDh ThFiC Aèhc MiÜnHi GhShS dmGh WhB, Shch ECMhWjAccm UmGiA ShBjz EBMiZh, FhcW BHj AHm ALid, EGW WhB, ETK gicZhc UmGh Uiz

⁹ “gJWE, EGW MmSh ZhShBd EBZ, BSh ZjMhc dhHi AGdc UcFhcz EC fhSE Fèh EbdHi, fhSOh Xhe, Mm Xhec CXcm EC ZmOi ZBLmz EC fhSE Fèhcm fhSMW chMhe ZjMh MbBZz¹⁰ Dche bhMc XhK chMh AHmC fmf EBHmLmz DFMW EGW ALm Ac DFMW EGWE ABLm Whz EC chMh ABA ghcdm Tjeh FDUiW cBSmC EBZz¹¹ gC Mm MhWjAcc AHm ALid EGW WhB, gm fhSMWc bhMc DFMW EbdmE, gm ALdm AO Wæc chMh ZhUm gm gc-ghbmfh KicFhd fhMh XhBZz

¹² “Ac Sjbi Mm Ufhj giq UmGL, BSh EbdHi UFMW chMhZ Shch EGWE chMí Fch fjcj FeLm Wh, Ebdm gC MhWjAcc dHm chMh ZWiA Shch GjZ Fb fbD chMí Fchc GmbSh XhBZz¹³ B chMh EFdc bW EBZ DFB dhGhW, Shch gFdm Shchc GmbSh Ac DGSiAc gC MhWjAccm UidhBZz¹⁴ Shch bmehc ZhBóhc dHm MjD FcZ, Ac bmehc ZhBóhd Shchcm AchBZh FhcW ShBW Ebdh bhdif EFdc bhdif, ZhUfh EFdc ZhUfhz Ac ShW dHm Mmch cBZh Shchcm UHES UmEA EBLm, Ac ZhLiA AdHhBd EBLm, Shch gF-ghdhiz”

¹⁵ ZhUm EC YiciihD Abhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Mm XhWi UmGL, Mm XhWic CXcm EC bgh ZUbhbFwI ZBLm, BSh EbdHi ZCS Umf, ZCS bhWjf, ZCS MhSi Ac ZCS MhSc ZjdiD bhSch bhWjcz¹⁶ Ac Mm Ufhj giq UmGL, BShD Ac EC MhWjAccm B ZUbhbFwicm ZhUm iüühbZ, Shch ShBcm XTC gFic ZhWhBA dmbOh FcZ, Ac ShBc Hjí GhBZh, gmfm ShBcm AHjWiS YhdhB MhdhBZh¹⁷ Dc FhcW Ebd, Aèhd Shchc Uidc bhMm Edh DF WiES UiLpW, MhSm ShW bcMi XjchXjc Ydmz DcdhHi Shch DFbs EBA gC MhWjAccm gAd GmbSh UidhBZh, MhSm Aèhc Fhdhb XjchXjc YdiZhc AH XcMØ gm chMí Fcmz¹⁸ Sjbi Mm ZmOicm UmGL, BHj EbdHi gC WhbFch OhCW, B OhCWm MHSc gFd chMhBØc CXcm chMí Fcmcz”

18

WhbFch ZhZid OhCWc ZiWihf

¹ BShc ZhUm Abi AcF MW Yiciihcm UmGdhd, ShBW Zmgmí ThFi dhbiA ABchz ShW ZCS Ze GmbSh ALm, ShW bgibhc Zdm Aih UlWiAd Nbdh Fcdz² ShBW Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “ZiWhf EBHmLm, ZiWhf EBHmLm, gC WhbFch ZhZid OhCWz BGhW EGW ajSc AGeh EBLm, gAd WbjWhc ajS-YocSc AGeh, WhXhf Ac MHBÜ XhGiØc Zfs GhWh EBLmz³ FhcW BGhWm ShBc MiWhc Fhbc ZmMjBSh Wifh-XhWi UlWiAc gFd MhSicm GhZhBLmz MHSc chMh EFdm ShBc dHm

MiWh FcLm, MHSc ZmXhci fUhHc EFdm EGhWc Shdm dhHhb-Lheh Wifhd VWi ZWLmz”

⁴ ZhUm Abi gjWdhh, Zmgmî ThFi AcF MWm FBch, “E Abhc ZÛh Efd, Sjbch ZhZid OhCW ThFi ZhcBA AE, MhSm Sjbch ShBc HjWhc ahHi Wh EEz Ac ShBc CXcm MmSh HMZ WhMid EBZ, BSh HMZm Sjbchem Wh XhdZ ⁵ ShBc HjWh HiA S ALbhWE dhHiHmLm, ShBc WhYcbhWic ZhD Aèhd GiAd FcLpWz ⁶ EBÛ MWc dHm ShB Mmdh FcLm, SjbchE ShBc dHm Edh FcE, ShBc Fhbc XjchXjc XhEWh ShBcm UmEz Mm Xi-Adhc bhMm ShB EBÛc dhHi WhYcbhWi Hjdhs, EC XiAdhs ShBc XjchXjc fhMh, fjèAwh fhMh HjdîA ShBcm GhZhEz ⁷ ShB WiMcm dBA MSGhW ZehB FcLm, MS Zmfi ZidhfîShc bhMm MiÛnhi FhOhBLm, PiF ES-GhW MWÛwh Ac Ulg ShBcm UmEz ShB S bWm bWm FD, Abi FjWj ehei ZmOî Wi? Abi S chWic AfWE ZBLi, Abi FjWjbØmc Ulg-blîZE XeShb WhDz ⁸ DcdhHi ShBc CXcm DFUîWmC gFd HMZ XeZz B HMZ Ebd, bCS, ZidhX-AghMhci, Ac WiUhwZ ShBcm AHjBWUi MhdhBd EBZ, FhcW MmBW ShBc ZiKhc FcZh, B Aèh bhZjÛ GjZ ZdZhWz”

⁹ MHSc MS chMh EFdm EHjc dHm MiWh FcLm, ShBc dHm gp-gjèh Fc Zidhfî UiW FhOhBLm, ShBcm MhdhWic Zhdh ShBc Vjbh UmGiA EshD FhÛizh, ShBc dhHi AghMhci FcZh ¹⁰ ShBc MWÛwh UmGiA Shch QchBA UlcB CZhBA FBZh, “ghDcm ZhZid, ghDcm ghD! ES WhbFch OhCW, ES GmbShAdh OhCW! Edh MdUi Sjbhc CXcm HMZ Abd Wi?”

¹¹ MHSc ZmXhci fUhHc EFdmE ShBc dhHi FhÛizh Ac AghMhci FcZh, FhcW Shchc bhd-LhbhWh EGW FjWj bhWfm dBS WhDz ¹² Shchc BSh bhd-LhbhWh Ebd, fjWh, cjXh, Uhbi Uhbi bWi-bjĀh, Uhbi Uhbi FhXe, ZhBJHWi cJhc ZhUfhB FhXe, cmfbi Ac dhd FhXe, WhWhW WbjWhc GjZD Adh dhFei, Afic UhsUi ZhWhBd WhWhW KiM, Uhbi dhFeiUi ZhWhBd KiM, XiSd, djA Ac bhczmd Xhċui ZhWhBd WhWhW LhbhWh, ¹³ QhBdKiWi, DdhBK, AHC-GjZD, bjch-Asc, djZhW, AJHjcc cf, MDSjWc Smd, bDÛh-Hb, Hcj-bmeh, Ijeh Ac Ijehc Hhei, DcdHm GciUh Hjdhb-ZhÛi EFdz

¹⁴ gC fUhHc EFdm FBZh, “E ZhZid, Sjbî Mm Achb-ADDf XhBShD KhBLhd, BSh S Sjbhc HmL ThFi gciHmLmz Sjbhc gFd VW-LhbhWh, MhF-MbF ZiWhf EBHmLmz BSh S Ac FjWjUiWC YicS XhEA MhBS WhDz” ¹⁵ MmSh fUhHc EFdm ESh bhdc ZmZfh FciA VWi EBLdh, ShBc MWÛwh UmGiA gC ZmXhci EFdm QchBA UlcB CZhB cBZhz Shch FhÛi FhÛi bhċ FciA FBZh, ¹⁶ “Bf, ghDcm ghD, Uhbi Uhbi bLdiW FhXe, ZhB-JHWi Ac dhd cJhc ZhUfhB FhXe YiÛh ZhZid

OhCW, fjWh Ac Uhbi Uhbi bWi-bjĀh UiA ghMhBd-XhehBd ES WhbFch OhCW! ¹⁷ ES MdUi Sjbhc ES VW-LhbhWhc ah×hc ZiWhf EBHmd Wi?”

fUhHci MhMc fncJ Ac Fhċhw EFdm, WhBA EFdm, MhM Ac Xhdc WhBA FhcZci EFdm UlcB CZhBA BSh UmGZhz ¹⁸ ShBcm MhdhWic fbD ShBc Vjbh UmGiA Shch KièhBA FBZh, “B OhCWc dhGhW WhbFch, MHSc Ac FjWj OhCW Alid Wi?” ¹⁹ Shch WiMc bhThS VjBd bhGhBA Kièh-kièi FcZh Ac FhÛi FhÛi bhċ FciA FBZh, “ghDcm ghD, gC WhbFch ZhZid OhCW, ghDcm ghD! UciAc bhMm Mmchc MhM KdhKd Fcm, Shch S MhMc FhbhB UiA ZedjF EBLdh, EGW UmGchD Wi, ES MdUi Fidh gFdSh ZiWhf EBHmd!”

²⁰ EC fbD gC Yiciîhd FBdh, “E Zmgmî, Sjbî YkcSi FcE, EC OhCWcm ZiWhf FcD Gjfi FcEz E Aèhc XhF ZÛh Efd, WZi-cljd Efd Ac LhghZi Efd, YkcSi FcEz EHîD Sjbhc ZicjDm MSSh FcLid, EGW Aèhd ShBc ZiKhc FcLpWz”

²¹ ZhUm GjZ fĀîAdh DF Yiciîhd ZichO DF Xhċ AWiA UciAS YhdhBA FBdh, “gjWE, EC WhbFch ZhZid OhCWcmE Edh QoĀh bhci YhdhB UmEA EBZ, ShBcm Ac FjWjUiW XhEA MhBS WhDz ²² Mmch fciÛh ZhMhD, HhW Hhd Ac Zhfi Zh figHh ZhMhD, Shchc AEAM Ac FjWjUiW Sjbhc bhMm gjWh MhBS WhDz Ac FjWjUiWC Sjbhc bhMm FjWjMhS bmic bidS WhDz FjWj bfdh Xifhc XhOhc AEAM FjWjUiW gjWh MhBS WhDz ²³ Sjbhc bhMm FjWjUiW FjWj Zhċic Yc MdS WhDz UhbbW-FBWhc Hdhc AEAM Ac FjWjUiW Sjbhc bhMm gjWh MhBS WhDz FhcW Aîh MHSc bhMm Sjbhc fUhHc Efd WhbFch Alid, MHSc gFd MhSi Sjbhc Ld-KSjci MhUld XhHd EBMîSz ²⁴ Ac WZi-cljd EFdcm, Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdcm, Ac MS bhWfcm B MHSE GjW Fch EBLm, Shchc dC S Sjbhc EC ZhZid OhCWE bidLmz”

19

ZmgmîE AèhShdhc ShciY

¹ DcZhUm Abi Zmgmîc bhMm ZCS bh-Wfc aiec AEAM gjWdhhz Shch FBch, “Ad-ghbUldièh! bgibh Ac GmbSh, AGmchSc WhMhS, gĀdShc Abchc AèhcZ ² ShW ZiKhc S gF Ac fPiFz Mm OhCWm WiMc MiWhc Fhb UiA Aîh UliWAcM WhXhF ZhWhBLid, gC bgh-ZUbbFwicm Aèhd fhMh UiLpWz ShW bhDac Hjdhb Efdc dCc ZUdh, ShBW EHjc HmL ThFi dBLpWz” ³ Dch gicZhc FBdh, “Ad-ghbUldièh! EHjc bhM ThFi gc-ghbmfh Vjbh ZhcBZz” ⁴ Aèh XhF MmBW SÇE ZEAS ALpW, gC Kâifmw bjçai WmShD Ac gC KhBcE Mh-WUhem ShWcm LBMUh FciA FBdh, “AbiW! Ad-ghbUldièhZ”

⁵ EC fbD Zmgmî SÇE ThFi DFMWm FBdh, “E Aèhc bhDac Hjdhb EFd, Sjbch Mmch Aèhcm QchE, Sjbch gjcj-Ze gÀdm Abchc Aèhc ShciY FcEz”

⁶ ZhUm Abi ZCS bhWfc aiec AEAM Zh Mjcm Mjcm Fd-FdhBA XhWi Xehc AEAM Zh Mjcm PhOh Xehc AEAMc dhGhW EC FThGhWhpW gjWdhb, “Ad-ghbUldièh! Abchc fcZ-fÀibhw bhZjU AèhD ZhUfhB Fch fjcj FcLpWz ⁷ AE, Abch bWc Gfjd YkcSi Fci, Ac ShW ShciY Fci, FhcW bmehc ZhBóhd fhUi Fchc fbD EBHmLm, ShW FBWh MjBS EBA ghMiHmLpWz ⁸ ShWcm KFKFh Xciéhc Uhbi FhXe YiÜhd EBLmz” B FhXe Ebd Aèhc XhF ZhU EFdc XcmMHhci KhD-KdWz

⁹ ZhUm gC YicihD Abhcm FBdh, “Sjbi EGhW dmGE, bmehc ZhBóhc fhUic bMdiLE Mmchcm UHES UmEA EBLm, Shch bjZhcFz” ShBW DEGHw FBdh, “BSH Ebd Aèhc Fhdhb, BSh GhOi ghLhz” ¹⁰ SmC Abi EC Yicihcm LB-MUh Fchc WiESm ShW XhEE Xedhb, Ebdm ShBW Abhcm FBdh, “ghD, ghD! BSh FiSh FcchD, AbiE S Sjbhc dhGhW Hjdhb, Ac Sjbhc Mm bjbîW ahB Efdm gMcS BLhc XAm MZHWZÜi UmEAS cD, Abi Shhc dhGhWE Hjdhbz Sm Ghdi Aèhcm LBMUh FcEz EC BLhc MZHWZÜic Ebd, Wzi-cLjd EFdc MZHWZÜic bjd Gjoiz”

AGmchSc ZiKhc

(19:11-20:15)

ZhUfh EFdc ZhUfhc Mp

¹¹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, Zmgmîc UIAc Gjdh, Ac gWE Vdh DFOh Ijeh ALmz gC Ijehc CXcm MmBW SfcîY chGLpW, ShW Whb Ebd, gF Ac gF-ghdhdz ShBW XhF-XcmMHhciD ZiKhc-BWLhY Ac MjÐ FcpWz ¹² ShW KCG Ebd MhdhBd KFKFh AHjWic dhGhW, ShW bhThS ZCS ShM ALmz ShW feidE EbW DF Whb dmGh, Mm Whbc bhWi ShBW Lleh Uilch FmC MhWm Whz ¹³ ShW YiÜ ALm dCc bhMm QkZhBd dmZhL, Ac ShW Whb Ebd, “FhdibhSjèh, Aèhc Fhdhbz” ¹⁴ Ac Zmgmîc LiXhB EFdm Uhbi LhY-LjSch Vdh dmZhL YiÜiA, Vdh Ijehc CXcm LEAc EBA ShW Gcm Gcm MhBchz ¹⁵ ShBW MhSm MHSc gFd MhSicm fhMh UiSh XhchpW, EShc dhHi ShW bjG ThFi DgHw VhchBd SdjAc ZhcBA Abdz ShBW djAc dhPi UiA Shhbh MhSicm fhfW FcZh, Ac AJHjc bhehc HhSE bhWfm Mmdh XhEUi AJHjc bhepW, fcZ-fÀibhw Aèhc dhÜSi HMZUi ShBW Edh bheihzhz ¹⁶ ShW CchSc bhMm Ac ShW dmZhLE EC Whb dmGh ALm, “ZhUfh EFdc ZhUfh, bhdiF EFdc bhdiFz”

¹⁷ ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, fjcjMc bhMm DFMW Yicih CZhB cBLpWz ALbhWc bhMm MmSh XhGiØm Ceich, ShBW Dch gFdcM Mjcm Mjcm QhFiA FBdh, “AE, Aèhc UcZhcE bgh-UhES GhEAc dhHi DGHWE Udh EE, ¹⁸ MhSm Sjbch ABA Hji GhBSHd Xhc, ZhUfh,

XcVhW LiXhB, XDdjAW EFd, IjehBW Ac IjehBØc LEAc EFd, AMhU Ac Hjdhb, gjcj-Ze gFd bhWfc Hji GhEz”

¹⁹ DcZhUm Abi UmGdhh, EC IjehS MmBW LEAc EBLpW, DW dhM Ac DW LiXhB Udc dhM MjÐ Fchc dhHi gC MhWjAc, Aih UIWiAc chMh EFd, Shchc fpÜ-LixhB Ud dBA DGHWE Udh Ebdhz ²⁰ SmC gC MhWjAccm VciA AOF Fch Ebd, Ac Mm a× WZiD Shc XÀ dBA AKhWF Fhb UmGhBS, ShcmE Vch Ebdz MmSh bhWfm gC MhWjAcc fid dhHhBLm, Shc bjcSic XjMh FcLm, EC a× WZiD Shc AKhWF Fhb UmGhBA ESh bhWfcm Zm-XTi ZhWhBLmz B UIBEOhcm MiÜh ghdSm, MhdhBd HÜFc AHjWic bhMm YhdhWi Ebdz ²¹ gC Vdh Ijehc CXcm MmBW ZEAS ALdh, ShW bjG ThFi Mm VhchBd SdjAc ZhcBA ABLid, EGhWUi Shhc dhC fhJH-XhJH EFdcM GjW Fch Ebdz DcdhHi gFd XhGiØm XmO aciA EShc Hji GhBdhz

20

DF AMhc ZLcc ZDAW

¹ DcZhUm Abi UmGdhh, Zmgmî ThFi DFMW Yicih dhbiA ABchz ShW ASE ALid ghZiA UIMGc KhZi, Ac GjZ Ze DFLh djHcz ² ShBW gC UhWZcm Vcdh, BHj Ebd gC XjchWh ghY, Dc Whb Ebd BZdiL Zh fDShWz Shcm VciA DF AMhc ZLcc dhHi ZhÜidh, ³ ZhÜiA ghZiA UIMGE YhdhBdhz ZhUm EC UIMGc UIAcE Shdh dhHhBA Dc CXcm fid-Khàe bhcdh, MhSm gm EC DF AMhc ZcLc bhMm ZhcBA, UIWiAc FjWj MhSicm Zm-XTi ZhWhBS Wh Xhcmz gmfm Shcm Tjeh FDUiWc dhHi Lleh EBZz

⁴ ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, ZCS SÇ ALmz Mmch EC SÇ CXcm ZBLpW, Dchcm ZiKhc Fchc GmbSç UmEA EBLmz Aèhc Fhdhb Ac gMcS BLhc ZmXhcm MZHWZÜi UmEAD Mmchcm HcUWh bhch EBLid, Dchc cjgj EFdcM Ebi UmGdhhz Dch gC MhWjAccm Zh Shc bjcSicm XjMh FcLm Wh, Ac ESh Zh FXhdc CXcm Shc fidE dhHhBLm Whz Dch MiÜh EBA CPdh, CPIA DF AMhc ZLc Vci Ad-bLic dhM ZhUfhB Fcdhz ⁵⁻⁶ BOh Ebd XDdh Zhc bjcUh ThFi MiÜh EBA CPh, Ac EC Mmch MiÜh Ebdh ShchC VBÛ Ac XZiiz XDdh Zhc Mmch MiÜh EBA CPdh, Dchc CXcm s bCSc ULLchZhc FjWj Zd GhOhWi Kds WhDz Shch EBZh Aèh Xhf Ac Ad-bLic Bhhbz Shch gC DF AMhc ZLc Vci Ad-bLic dhM ZhUfhB FcZh Ebdm EC AMhc ZLc YkchWic AH XcMØ ZhU-ZhFi FjWj bjcUh MiÜh Ebdh Whz

BZdiL-fDShWc fmfUfh

⁷ EC DF AMhc ZLc HiA ghcdm fDShWcm Shc Mmd GhWh ThFi GhdhL UmEA EBZz ⁸ SmC gm HiA Aih MHSc gFd MhSicm, bhWi BAMjM-bhMjMcm Zm-XTi ZhWhBZ, Ac MjÐ Fchc dhHi Shchcm DGHWE Udh FcZz Shc bhWjF EBZh, UciAc Kcc Zhdjc dhGhW, BSh

HWiA YkchWi MhBS WhDz ⁹ EC fbD Abi UmGdhh, Shch Aih UIWiA ThFi ZhcB HiA Aèhc XhF ZÜh EFdc cEAc MhHh, Aèhc bh-DAC OhCWcm HiA Zmcididz EBdm ALbhW ThFi Aèhb AHjBW dhbiA BShcm MhdhBdidz ¹⁰ Ac Mm BZdiLm Dchcm Zm-XTi Zh-WhBLid, Shcm VciA MhdhBd HÜFc AHjWic HhSE YhdhBd EBdz gC MhWjAc Ac a× WZ-icm AHmC EC HhSE YhdhBd EBLidz gWE Shch KicFhd cBZh, Ac UIWm-chBSm Mhdh-MWÿwhc AMhZ XhBZhZ

cjM ghfcc UiW

¹¹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, Ze DGhW Vdh SÇ, EC SÇE DFMW ZEAS ALpWz ShW LhbWh ThFi ALbhW Ac UIWiA ahHi Hmd, FjWjGhWE Dchc MhHh cBd Whz ¹² DcZhUm UmGdhh, gcj-Ze Shbbh bjcUh EFd EC SÇc LhbWm CZhB cBLpWz ZhUm FDGhW GhSh Gjdh Ebd, DcZhUm AcE DGhW GhSh Gjdh Ebd, BGhWc Whb MiÿnHi GhShz EC GhSh EFdc bhMm gC bjcUh EFdc MmSh Abd-Wbh dmGh EBLid, gC Abd bhYif Shchc AGmci ZiKhc Fch EBdz ¹³ UciAc bhMm MS bjcUh EFd ALdh, UciAD Dchc dhf Zhc Fci Uidz Ac bCS Ac FDZcc bhMm MmSh bjcUhBW ALdh, bCS Ac FDZcm Shchem Zhc Fci Uidz XcSmf MWcm Shc WiMc Abd-Wbh bhYif ZiKhc Fch EBdz ¹⁴ gmfm bCS Ac FDZcemE AHjWic HhSE YhdhBd EBdz EC AHjWic HhSE XehC Ebd ULchZh cBS bhWi, AGmci bCS ¹⁵ Mmchc Whb gC MiÿnHi GhShS bidd Wh, ShchemC AHjWic HhSE YhdhBd EBdz

WDA XDUh

21

(21:1-22:21)

WDA ALbhW Ac WDA MbiW

¹ ZhUm Abi DGhW WDA ALbhW Ac WDA MbiW UmGdhhz XDdh ALbhW Ac XDdh MbiW bidhb HmLm, FjWj UciAE Ac cBd Whz ² Abi UmGdhh, gC XZiÿ OhCW, bhWi WDA MmcmjMhdmbz BGhW Zmgmic bhM ThFi Ac Aèhc UcZhce ThFi dhbiA Acz FjWj ZiAc FBWhcm Mmdh UhbbÜc dhHi ghMhBd ED, EC OhCWcmE Edh fjÜc Fci ghMhBd EBLidz ³ ZhUm Abi gjWdhb, gC Zmgmic SÇE ThFi DFMWm Mjcm Mjcm FBch, “EGW bhWfc bhMm cEAc dhHi Aèh XhFc MhHh EBLmz ShBw bhWfc dHm ZFS Fczh, Ac Shch EBZh ShW ZÜh ShBW ðDEJ Shchc dHm cBZh, Shchc Aèh EBZhZ ⁴ ShBW Dchc KGjc XhWi YkLiA UiZhZ Ac FjWj bcW EBS Whd, UIG, FHÜw, Fi Ac cBS WhD, AHc BSh gFdShC fmf EBHmLmz”

⁵ SÇE MmBW ZEAS ALdh ShBW FBdh, “gjWE, Abi gAdShcm WDA Fci XDUh Fci-Acz” ZhUm ShBW gicZhC FBdh, “Abhc EC FThGhW dmGE, FhcW BSh DFiw Fchc dhG ghLhz”

⁶ ShBW Abhcm DEGHw FBdh, “fmf EBHmLmz AbiC AdiY Ac BA, ACAd Ac AGmcz gjWE, Mhc XhWic XiALm VcLm, Shcm Abi AZm-ghDASc MiÿnHi-XhWic NcWh ThFi ZiWh XDFhd XhWi Uibjz ⁷ Mm MW MpB EBZ, gm BSh gFdShc EViFhc XhBZz Abi EBbj Shc Aèh, Ac gm EBZ Abhc XjSz ⁸ EBdm Fh-Xjcf, ZmBbhW, ghchbFjc, GjWi, MiWhGjc, MhULHic, bjcSiXjMh Fech, Ac gFd WbjWhc biLh bhSch EFd MhdhBd AHjBW Ac HÜFc HhSE cBZhZ Dc WhbC EBD ULchZhcc bCSz”

WDA MmcmjMhdmb OhCW

⁹ gC Mm fhSMW Yiciih ASE AGmci fhSE HMZ ach fhSOh ZhOi ALid, Dchc bhMc DFMWm Abhc FhÜhs ABA FBdh, “AE, Abi Sjbhcm FBWh-ZmOi UmGhBbj, bhWi bmech ZhBóhc ZCcm UmGhBbjz” ¹⁰ ZhUm gC YiciihD cjhWi ghdsM Abhcm Ze DF CKh Xhec CXcm dBA Hmdhz WiA Aèhc bgibhd KFKFh Mm XZiÿ MmcmjMhdmb OhCW, Zmgmic bhM ThFi Ac Aèhc UcZhce ThFi dhbiA AEAS ALid, EC YiciihD Abhcm ESh UmGhBdhz ¹¹ B OhCWc cj GjZ Uhbi bWi-bjÄhc dhGhW KFKFh, YOiFc HdhfC WbjWhD Uhbi giche dhGhWz ¹² gC OhCWE Ze DGhW CKh EAd ALid, EC EAdE ZhcEGhW HmBO ALid, ZhcE HmBOE ZhcEMW Yiciih ALdhz EC HmBOc CXcm Zwi BLchBdc ZhcE GhÜhwc Whb dmGhz ¹³ B HmBOc SiWGHw XjZmUi, SiWGHw CScmUi, SiWGHw UCFWmUi Ac SiWGHw XBKbmUi ALidz ¹⁴ B OhCWc EAdc ZhcEOh Xidhc ALid, BShc CXcm bmech ZhBóhc ZhcEMW LhgZic ZhcEGhW Whb dmGhz

¹⁵ Abhc dHm MmBW ZhSkis Fchs ALdh ShW ASE fjWhc DFOh Wd ALid, MhSm ShBW EC OhCW, OhCWE HmBO Ac EAd bhXiSh XhchpWz ¹⁶ B OhCW ALid KhBcFjWi Hjd, dhæhd Ac Yeho fbhWz ZhUm ShBW EC WdUi OhCWGHw bhXidm, BGhW dhæh, Yhe Ac CKhd Ebd ZhcE AMhc ihUiA (EWjbbW Ume AMhc bhBdz) ¹⁷ ZhUm ShBW EAd bhXidh, B EAd ALid DF-fCKKhëif AS CKhz bhWfc Asc bhXc dhGhW B YiciihDE bhXidhZ ¹⁸ B EAdGhW gichUi ZhWhBd, Ac B OhCW ALid YOiFc HdhfC dhGhW GhOi fjWhUi ZhWhBdz ¹⁹ OhCWc EAdc Xidhc EFdc bhMm Uhbi Uhbi bWi-bjÄh dhHhBd ALidz XDdh Xidhc giche, ULchOh AFiF bWic, SiW WæcOh Shbh bWi, KhBc WæcOh XhÜh bWi, ²⁰ XhK WæcOh fciM bWi, LD WæcOh BAFJS bWi, fhS WæcOh did bWi, AO WæcOh ZpUlçôm bWi, WD WæcOh XiS bWi, Uf WæcOh CXD bWi, DHhcE WæcOh YicjM bWi, Ac ZhcE WæcOh XðchH bWiz ²¹ ZhcEGhW HmBO ZhcEOh bjÄhUi ZhWhBdz XcSmf HmBO ALid DFEOh Uhbi bjÄhcz OhCWc chih ALid YOiFc HdhfC dhGhW GhOi fjWhUi ZhWhBdz

22 B OhcWE Abi FjWj DZhUS-GhWh UmGdhh Wh, fcZ-fAibhw Aèh bhZjU Ac bmehc ZhBóhc ALdh BwC DZhUS GhWh
 23 B OhcWcm Yc Fchc dhHi FjWj KhW-fjCjMc Mcjc WhBz Aèhc Wjcc bgibhd Yc UmD, Ac bmehc ZhBóhc Ebdh BwC Zhíz
 24 gFd MhSic bhWjf EC Wjcc Ycm Kdh-Yich FcZh, UIWiAc ZhUfh EFdm Shhc MhF-MbF dBA EC OhcWE ABZhz 25 UiWc Zhdh FjWj fbDC B OhcWc HmBO ZÛ EBS WhD, Ac giWE FjWj chBS EBS WhDz 26 Shhbh MhSic Bìs Ac HccZ EWE AWh EBZz 27 WhXhF FjWj KiM, ghchbFjc Zh biLh bhSch FjWj bhWjf, FjWjUiWE BWE ghbbBS XhcS WhDz Ghdi bmehc ZhBóhc MiÛnHi GhShc bhMm Mmchc Whb dmGh ALm, ShchC ghbbBZhz

22

MiÛnHi-XhWic HhJH

1 DcZUm gC YiciihD Abhcm AZm-ghDAS, bhWi MiÛnHi-XhWic HhJH UmGhBdhz BFOh UmGSm KFKFh FhKc dhGhWz BOh Aèh XhF Ac gC bmehc ZhBóhc SÇc VhcE ThFi ZhcBA, 2 OhcWc Ze Hèic bhMGhWmUi MhEAS ALidz Ac EC HhJHc UIBE XhcE MiÛnHi-HhL ALidz EC HhLhBØE ZhcE MhSc Yd Vcmz XcSmF bhfm bhfm Yd Vcm, EC HhLc XhShD gFd MhSic bhWfc Zmbhc fYh EDz 3 FjWjMhS dhÛs Ac CBS WhDz Aèh XhF Ac bmehc ZhBóhc SÇ EC OhcWE cBZ, Ac ShW Hjdhb EFdm ShW DZhUS FcZhZ 4 Shch ShW XZií bjG UmGZh, Shhc FXhdE ShW Whb dmGh ThFzZ 5 Ac FjWj chBS EBS WhD, Shhc dhHi dmbc Zh fjCjMc Ycc Mcjc EBS WhD, FhcW Aèh bhZjUc WjC EBZ Shhc Ycz Shch gc-ghbmfh KicFhd Vci ZhUfhB FcZhZ

gMcS BLh Ad-bLi MdUi ABch

6 ZhUm gC YiciihD Abhcm FBdh, “BSH gFdSh DFiw Fchc dhG ghLhZ Aèh bhZjU, MmBW AHm ShW WZi EFdc bhMUi Zh-SKIS FcLpW, ShBW WiMc Yiciihcm UiLpW, MhSm Tjeh FDUiWc bhMm MmSh IOiZ, EC YiciihD BSH ShW Hjdhb EFdcM UmGhBWz”

7 gMcS BLhD FBch, “gjWE, Abi GjZ MdUiC ABchbz Mm MWm EC FiShZc gFd ADASc AHhb GZc Abd Fcm, gm-C WmF-FXhdiz”

8 Sm BLh Ad-bLic LghZi Abi ghÛhwM BSH UmGLi Ac gjWLiz gFdSh gjWh Ac UmGhc ZhUm, Mm YiciihD Abhcm BSH UmGhBLpW, Abi ShWcm LBMUh Fchc

WiESm ShW XhEE Xedhbz 9 EBdm ShBW Abhcm FBdh, “Wh, Wh! Sjbi Abhcm WhD, Ghdi Aèh XhFcm LBMUh FcEz Abi S Ghdi Sjbhc dhGhW Hjdhb, Sjbhc ahBAPw bhWi WZi EFdc dhGhW Ac B FiShZc gFd ADAS Mmch bhWm, Shhc dhGhWC Hjdhbz”

10 DcZUm ShBW Abhcm FBdh, “EC FiShZc FjWj AHhb GZc Sjbi djFhBA chGiE Wh, FhcW fbD IWhBA ABËmz 11 MmHiD WhYcbhWi Fcmc, gm Edh FchS cCFz MmHj GZiL, BHj Shc GZiLiS cCFz Ac XcmMHhc MWm XcmMHhci FchS cCE, XhF-XZií MW XhF-XZií cCFz”

12 gMcS BLhD FBch, “gjWE, Abi GjZ MdUi ABchb, Ac XcSmF bhWfc Abd-Wbhc XjCjéhc Abhc ASE ALmz 13 AbiC Adiy Ac BA, ACAd Ac AGmc, fjCj Ac fmfz

14 “ShchC WmF-FXhdi, Mmch WiMc FhXe-KjXe VBA Xciéhc Fcm, MhSm MiÛnHi-HhLc Yd GhEAc EViFhc XhD, Ac HmBOMUi HiA XZií OhcWE ghbbDz 15 FjFcc dhGhW MHBÛ bhWjf, MhUIHic, MiWhFjc, GjWi, bjCsiXjMh Fcch, Ac MmShD biLh bhS XLW Fcm, biLhc bhMm Kdm, BSh gÅdoi Zhcm Xei cBLmz

16 “Sm Abi BLhD Abhc Yiciihcm XhPhBLi, MhSm DBW Mbhs EFdc dhHi Sjbhc HmLm ESh gFd ZmXhcm MZhwZÛi UmBWz Abi S ZhUfh UhCUC GhÛhw Ac bjd Me, YMcc KFKFh fjF-Smchz” 17 XhF cjgm Ac FBWhD FBch, “AEz” Ac Mm MWm EC FTH gjWmc, gm-E FCE, “AEz” XhWic XiALM Mhcm VcLm, gm ACfz Mm MWm XhWi GhBS KhD, gm ZiWh XDfhd MiÛnHi-XhWi GhCFz

18 Mm MWm EC FiShZc gFd AHhb GZc gjWm, Shc HmLm Abi EC MZhwZÛi UiAc, FmC MjUi EC ADAS EFdc dhM ULLch FjØh Zhehd, Sm AèhDE EC FiShZE dmGh gFd Wb-jWhc HMZ Shc MiÛnHiS ZhehBZhz 19 Ac EC FiShZc ADAS Efd ThFi FmC MjUi FjØh ZhU UmD, Sm AèhDE B FiShZE dmGh MiÛnHi-HhLc Ac XZií OhcWc EViFhc, Shc MiÛnHi ThFi ZhU UiZhz

20 EC ZmXhc Efd dBA MmBW MZhwZÛi Uich, ShBW FBch, “ghLhC, Abi GjZ MdUi ABchbz”

AbiWz gMcS BLh, AXWm SfcYi AWCÀhz

21 Aèhc Shhbh XhF ZÛh EFdc CXcm, gMcS BLhc cgbS Mhci cCFz AbiW|